

Quigley, Capt. Thomas... while very young was a soldier in the old French war. Afterwards and, during our whole struggle for independence, he was frequently engaged in the most hazardous duties, and often under the immediate and confidential direction of the immortal Washington.

John Ogden, Esq., an aged man, had never done much in the controversy one way or another. They carried everyting out of his house... ripped open the feather beds, scattered the feathers in the air, and carried the ticks with them; they broke his desk to pieces... and they insulted and abused the old gentleman in the most outrageous manner, threatening sometimes to hang him and sometimes to cut off his head...



**A HISTORY OF THE FAMILIES OF
EDWARD TINSLEY RAY
AND
ISABEL DOUGLASS CURTIS**

In Three Volumes

Compiled by Peter Ray
(peter.ray@comcast.net)

With Notes on the Descendants of:

Joseph Ray of London; *David Piffard* of Geneva, Paris and London;
Joseph Eyre of East Bergholt, Suffolk; *Simeon Dimmick* of Genoa,
New York; *Archelaus Chadwick* of Lee, Massachusetts; *James Tinsley*
of Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire; *Francis Guiteau* of London and
Connecticut; *Charles Boyd Curtis* of New York and Connecticut;
and *John George Roome* of Salisbury, Wiltshire.

VOLUME 2

Preliminary Digital Draft of a 2nd Edition
For Family Members to Review and Correct
Lahaska, Pennsylvania
November 10, 2010

Frontispiece: Tinsley Ray with his sisters Harriet and Lina (youngest) in 1918.

Contents of Volume 2

Families Covered in This Volume	7
<i>12. Ray/Tinsley Ancestry</i>	
Seven Generation Summary Chart	12
The Known Ancestors of Edward Tinsley Ray	14
<i>13. Ray Family Documents</i>	
Theater Letters and Playbills of Edward Adam Ray, 1805-1811	348
Known Performances of Edward Adam Ray	356
An 18th Century Pocket-Picking Incident	370
Newspaper Notices on Edward Adam Ray	370
Public Documents Signed By Edward Adam Ray	371
Reviews of Edward Adam Ray and Matilda Ray	374
Three Memoirs of Matilda (Ray) Horn, 1816, 1820 and 1827	379
Letter of Edward (Gibbon) Ray, Asking to Become a Missionary, 1820	384
Account of Edward Ray's First Missionary Journey Through Bengal, 1821	389
Address of Edward Ray at His Ordination, 1825	399
Marriage Indenture of Edward Ray and Sarah Piffard, 1826	408
Letter of Edward Ray on Viewing a Hindu Funeral, 1828	414
Letters of Edward and Sarah Ray to the London Missionary Society, 1828-1830	415
Letters Relating to Edward and Sarah Ray, 1830-1836	439
Address of Edward Ray at the Annual Meeting of the L.M.S.	445
Account of Edward Ray, From an Obituary of His Son Edward	447
Letters of Charles Ray To His Wife and Son, 1860-1870	449
Obituary of Charles Ray in the <i>Rochester Herald</i> , 1906	457
"Summer," by Charles Howell Ray, Age 7	458
Pages From a Cookbook of Hattie Pearl Ray	459
Letters From the Law Office of Charles Howell Ray, 1889-1894	460
Newspaper Clippings From a Scrapbook of Charles H. Ray	462
Obituary of Charles Howell Ray in the <i>Lyons Republican</i> , 1895	464
Wedding of Emma Tinsley and Reginald Piffard Ray, 1906	466
The Three Score Mark, by Reginald P. Ray	468
Account of Emma Tinsley and Rex Ray From an Oral Memoir of Harriet (Ray) Merrill	470
Account of the Ray Ancestry, by Reginald P. Ray	482
In Search of the Rays: A Genealogical Treasure Hunt, by Peter Ray	488
In Search of Joseph Eyre, by Peter Ray	491

Marriage Contract of André Piffard, 1587	496
Naturalization Act for David Piffard, 1783	502
Facts Concerning His Family, by David Piffard (Jr.)	504
Letter From Reginald Piffard Concerning the Piffard Ancestry	509
Order of Louis XIV Concerning the Terrier Family, 1661	511
Inventory of the Workshop of Ami and Jean-Pierre Huaud, 1723	516
Depositions of Thomas Quigley, 1818 and 1820	519
Ray Family Photographs	521

14. Tinsley Family Documents

Will of James Tinsley, 1820	532
Will of Jane Tinsley, 1845	534
Apprenticeship Indenture of James Tinsley (Jr.), 1827	536
“Lines to Miss Hannah K. Holt on the Morning of Her Marriage,” 1832	539
Letters From Hannah and William Tinsley to Their Son William, 1864	540
“Out of the Far Away and Long Ago” (William and Hannah Tinsley)	542
“To Hannah K. Tinsley on Her Seventieth Birthday, October 1st, 1871”	549
Letter From William T. Tinsley Concerning the Tinsley Family, 1888	550
“A Phenomenal Success in Country Journalism” (William T. Tinsley)	555
A 19th Century Courtship: Excerpts From the Diary of Emma Guiteau, 1858	558
Letter to Francis Guiteau, 1743	564
Tinsley Family Photographs	568

15. Genealogical Notes on Ray/Tinsley Collaterals

Descendants of Joseph Ray of London	574
Descendants of David Piffard of Geneva, Paris and London	596
Descendants of Joseph Eyre of East Bergholt, Suffolk	607
Descendants of Simeon Dimmick, of Genoa, N.Y.	610
Descendants of Archelaus Chadwick	619
Descendants of James Tinsley of Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire	621
Descendants of Francis Guiteau of London and Connecticut	625

16. Ray/Tinsley Summary Charts (to generation 13).....

Families Covered in This Volume

Ackerly of Stamford, Connecticut
Alger of Nazeing, Essex
Adams of Somersetshire and New England
Alden of Plymouth Colony
Allen of Kempston, Bedfordshire
Allgar of Shalford, Essex
Allis of Massachusetts and Connecticut
Arouet of Poitou, France
Atherton of Boston, Massachusetts
Augron of Poitou, France
Bacon of Barnstable, Massachusetts
Baker of Ashford, Kent
Baldwin of Buckinghamshire
Bardsley of Ashton-Under-Lyne, Lancashire
Barnes of New Haven Colony
Bayle of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire
Bell of Wethersfield and Stamford, Connecticut
Bellin of St. Maixent, France
Benton of Epping, Essex, and Hartford, Conn.
Billiou of New Amsterdam
Blakesley of New Haven Colony and New York
Blakesley II of New Haven, Connecticut
Blanchan of France and New Amsterdam
Bodine of New York and New Jersey
Boltwood of Connecticut and Massachusetts
Borel of Menglon, Dauphiné
Bosworth of Massachusetts and Connecticut
Bread/Breed of Bedfordshire and Massachusetts
Brewster of Gloucester, London, and Bromley, Kent
Brooks of New Haven Colony
Broucard of Belgium, Germany & N. Amsterdam
Browne of Surrey and Sussex
Buell of Massachusetts and Connecticut
Bursley of Massachusetts Bay
Butler of Massachusetts
Butler of Plymouth Colony
Catlow of Lancashire
Chadwick of Massachusetts and New York
Charbonnier of Montélimar, France
Chatterton of New Haven, Connecticut
Clark of New Haven, Connecticut
Clarkson of London
Cobb of Massachusetts Bay
Cornwall/Cornwell of Essex and New England
Cosford of Watford, Northamptonshire
Coulter of New Jersey
Covert of Netherlands and New Netherland
Crocheron of Staten Island, New York
Crowe of Massachusetts Bay
Curtis of Essex and Connecticut
Darby/Derby of Dorsetshire and New England
Dare of St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent
Davis of Kent and Massachusetts
Davis of Roxbury, Massachusetts
Davis of London
Derby of Dorsetshire and New England
Deyo of France, Germany and New Netherland
Dimock/Dimmick of Massachusetts and New York
Doggett of Horsmondon, co. Kent
Doolittle of Massachusetts and Connecticut
DuBois of the Netherlands and New Netherland
DuToit of Vaud, Switzerland
Edwards of Northamptonshire and Huntingdon
Edwards of Massachusetts
Elderts of New Netherland
Eliot of Essex and New England
Exherst/Exhurst of Kent, England
Eyre of Surrey, Essex and Suffolk
Faure de Vercors of Dauphiné, France
Femell of Taunton, Somersetshire
Fenner of Surrey and Sussex
Finney/Phinney of Nottinghamshire and Mass.
Ford of New Haven Colony
Forman of Kent
Fraigneau of Exoudun, France
Frederick of Wallingford, Connecticut
Freeman of Northamptonshire
Garett of St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent
Gibbs of Plymouth Colony
Gill of Lincolnshire
Goodspeed of Buckinghamshire and Mass.
Graves of Concord, Massachusetts
Grinnell of Rhode Island

Griswold of Warwickshire and Connecticut
 Guidon of Poitou, France
 Guitteau/Guiteau of France, England and America
 Hale of Watton at Stone, Hertfordshire
 Hanford of Devonshire
 Harper of Plymouth Colony
 Hatch of Cape Cod
 Hatherly of Devonshire
 Hewlett of Buckinghamshire, Massachusetts and
 Long Island
 Hinckley of Kent and Cape Cod
 Hinckley II
 From John of West Barnstable
 Hoar of Gloucestershire
 Hoff/Huff of the Netherlands, New Amsterdam
 and New Jersey
 Holt of Bury, Lancashire
 Holt of Lincolnshire
 Howe of Buckinghamshire and Massachusetts
 Howell of New Jersey and New York
 Howland of Huntingdonshire and Plymouth Col.
 Howse/House of Eastwell, Kent
 Huaud of Poitou, France, & Geneva, Switzerland
 Hubbard of Connecticut
 Hull of Somersetshire and New England
 Hurst of Elland, Yorkshire
 Hurst of Henlow, Bedfordshire
 Hurst of Plymouth Colony
 Hyde of Dorsetshire
 Iddenden of Cranbrook, Kent
 Joire of Armentières, France
 Knott of Lincolnshire
 Lamb of Roxbury, Massachusetts
 LaResiliere of New Amsterdam
 Learned of Surrey and Massachusetts
 Lees of Ashton-Under-Lyne, Lancashire
 LeFevre of the Netherlands and Mannheim, Ger.
 LeGrand of Paris and Geneva
 Lévesque of Saint Maixent and Exoudun, France
 Lewes of Kent and Massachusetts
 Lingwood of Braintree, Essex
 Linnett of London and Plymouth Colony
 Liotard of Montélimar, France
 Lombard of Dorsetshire and Massachusetts
 Loomis of Essex and Connecticut
 Lowthroppe/Lothrop of Yorkshire, Kent and
 Plymouth Colony
 Lupton of New Haven Colony
 Lynde of Massachusetts Bay
 Lytle of Gloucester, Gloucestershire
 Macky of Scotland and Connecticut
 Mangelse/Roll of New Netherland
 Marlar of Kelvedon, Essex
 Mather of Lancashire and New England
 Mayo of Plymouth Colony
 Merriam of Goudhurst, Kent
 Merriman
 Mohun/Moone of Devonshire and Dorsetshire
 Morewood of Sheffield and Bradfield, Yorkshire
 Morris of New Haven Colony
 Moss of Wallingford, Connecticut
 Mott of Essex and New Netherland
 Mullins of Surrey and Plymouth Colony
 Mussard of Châteaudun, France,
 and Geneva, Switzerland
 Neesham of Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey
 Nye of co. Kent and Plymouth Colony
 Odde de Boniot of Dauphinè France
 Ogden of Hampshire and New Jersey
 Ogron of Poitou, France: See *Augron*
 Oliver of New England and New Jersey
 Pabodie of Massachusetts
 Pagès of Montauban, France, and Lausanne,
 Switzerland
 Palmer of Plymouth Colony
 Patching of Horsham, Sussex
 Patten of Sneinton, Nottinghamshire
 Peacock of Holy Cross, Essex
 Pearson of Nottingham, New Jersey
 Peck of Hartford, Connecticut
 Peck of New Haven Colony
 Penniman of Essex and Massachusetts
 Personne of Mussy-sur-Seine, France
 Pessinge/Peson of Somersetshire
 Phinney of Nottinghamshire and Massachusetts:
 See *Finney*
 Pickford of Cheshire and Lancashire
 Piffard of France, Geneva and London
 Potter of New Haven Colony
 Price of Watertown and Falmough, Massachusetts

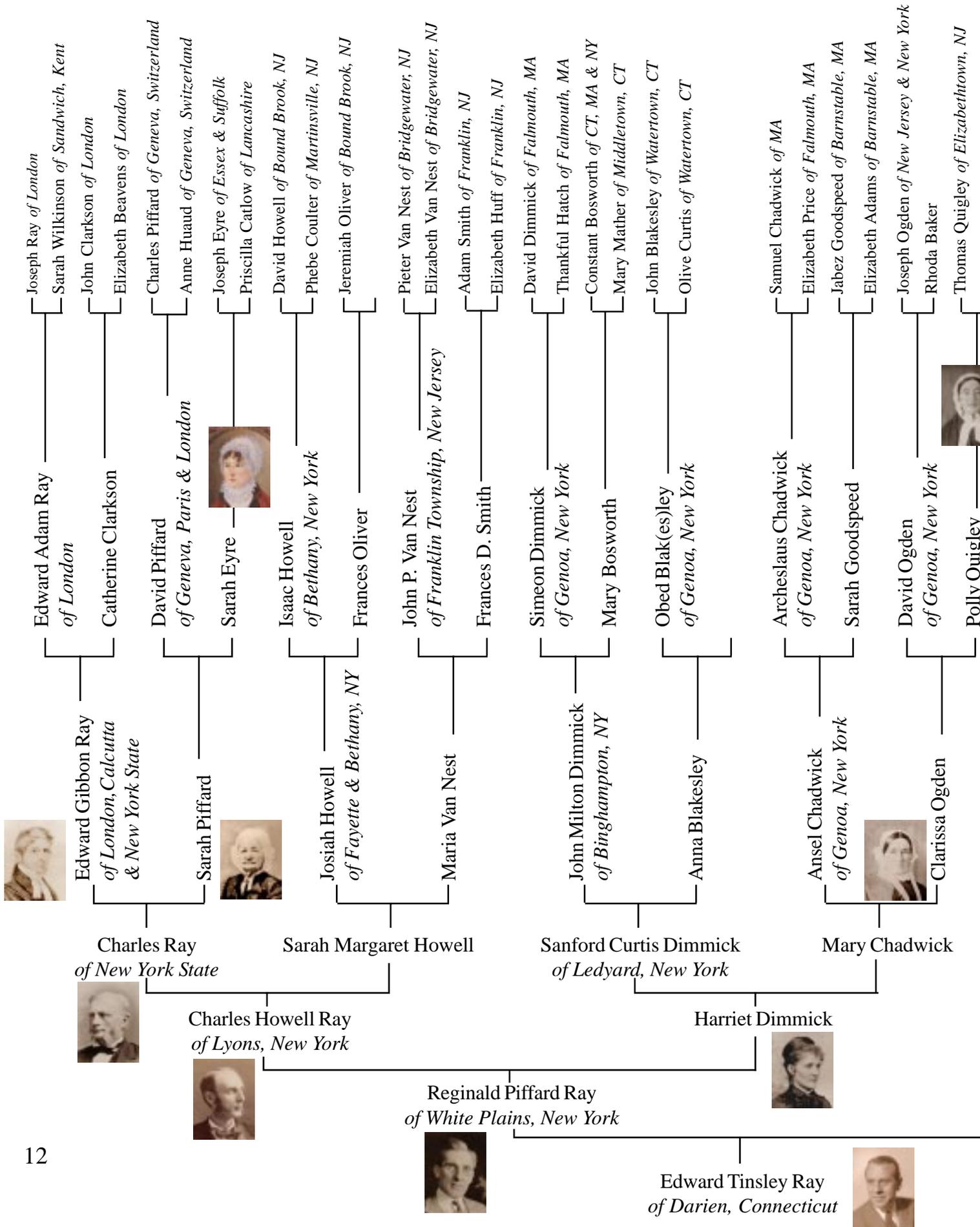
Quigley of New Jersey and New York
 Rapalje of France, Netherlands and America
 Ray of London, Calcutta, New York and Conn.
 Redfield of Massachusetts and Connecticut
 Ring of Oxfordshire
 Robinson of Nottinghamshire, Netherlands,
 and Plymouth Colony
 Rogers of Northamptonshire and Plymouth Col.
 Roll of New Netherland
 Rowley of Plymouth Colony
 Royce of Connecticut
 Sayre of Bedfordshire, Massachusetts
 and Long Island
 Scott of Hartford, Connecticut
 Scudder of Horton Kirby, Kent
 Smith of Honington, Lincolnshire
 Smith (Rock) of New Netherland and Somerset
 Co., N.J.
 Soole of Hawkhurst, Kent
 Stafford of Eyam, Derbyshire
 Stocking of Hartford, Connecticut
 Stoughton of London and Kent
 Swayne of Massachusetts, Connecticut and New
 Jersey
 Sweeren/Swering of New Amsterdam
 Symonds of Somersetshire and Devonshire
 Tappan/Tappin/Topping of Middletown, Connecti-
 cut
 Terrell/Terrill of New Haven Colony
 Terrier of Dauphiné, France
 Thompson of Northamptonshire
 Thorpe of New Haven Colony
 Tilley of Bedfordshire
 Tindall of Nottingham, New Jersey
 Tinsley of Cambridgeshire and New York State
 Toogood of Massachusetts Bay
 Triko of Hainault, Belgium
 Tupper of Sussex and Plymouth Colony
 Tuttle of Northamptonshire, New England & N.Y.
 Tyler of Milford, Connecticut
 Ufford of Massachusetts and Connecticut
 Vanderkuyl of New Amsterdam
 Van Nest of New York and New Jersey
 Van Woogelum of the Netherlands and New Neth.
 Ventres of Farmington, Connecticut

Vernooy of Ulster County, New York
 Walker of Hertfordshire
 Walley of Barnstable, Massachusetts
 Ward of Middletown, Connecticut
 Warren of London and Plymouth Colony
 Watts of Hartford, Connecticut
 Weeks of Martha's Vineyard
 Wells of Ringstead, Northamptonshire
 Welsh of Cambridgeshire
 Wheeler of Cranfield, Bedfordshire
 Wheeler of New Haven Colony
 White of Sturton, Nottinghamshire
 White of Messinge, Essex
 Wildman of Cambridgeshire
 Wilkinson of Sandwich, Kent
 Willard of Kent
 Wilson of New York State
 Wise of Roxbury, Massachusetts
 Wodell of Massachusetts and Rhode Island
 Worley of Lincolnshire

FOR MEDIEVAL FAMILIES: See *Ancestors of Catherine Stafford* and *Ancestors of Susanna Samwell* in the Medieval section of Volume 1

12. Ray-Tinsley Ancestry





Ackerly

of Stamford, Connecticut

HENRY ACKERLY¹³ was at New Haven, then a separate colony from Connecticut, in April 1640, when he was rebuked for “building a cellar and selling it without leave.” The following year he was at Stamford, where he was granted a two acre home lot and three acres of woodland on December 7, 1641. He was a house carpenter by trade.

In 1652, Henry sold his house and lot and removed to Greenwich, then under the jurisdiction of New Netherland. He was one of twelve men who, representing the town, submitted to the government of New Haven on Oct. 6, 1656.

Henry’s will, signed with his mark, was dated at Stamford on June 17, 1658, and he apparently died the same day. The will was witnessed by William and Mary Oliver, his son-in-law and daughter.

Henry Ackerly’s will was dated June 17, 1658 (Stamford, Conn.); m. ANN —, who was b. 1587c. Children:

⇒ 1. MARY, m. (1st) Vincent Simkins and (2nd) WILLIAM OLIVER,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: *The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 56 (1986), p. 7; Huntington, pp. 19, 27, 155. A possible clue to the origin of Henry Ackerly can be found in *The American Genealogist*, vol. 10 (1933-4), pp. 41, 43, 116, 264.

Adams

of Somersetshire and New England

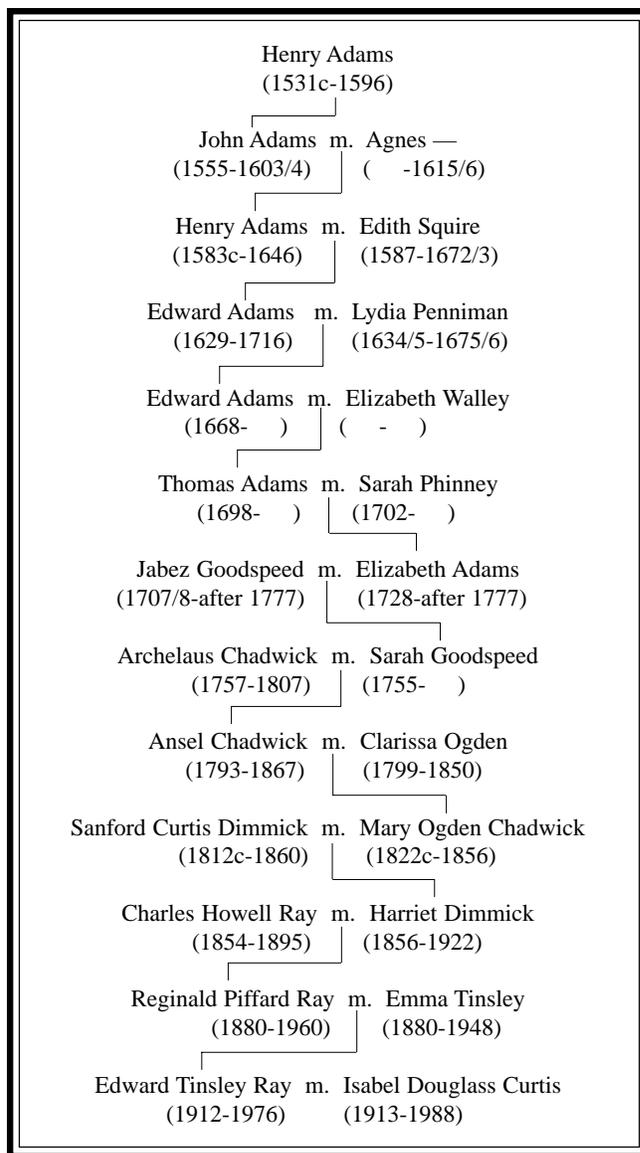
HENRY ADAMS¹⁴ probably the son of John Adams, resided at Barton St. David, Somersetshire. The administration of his estate was granted to his son John on August 12, 1596.

Henry Adams was b. 1531c (Barton St. David, Somersetshire); admin. of estate Aug. 12, 1596. Child:

⇒ 1. JOHN,¹³ b. 1555 (Barton-David) —*See below.*

Sources: J. Gardner Bartlett, pp. 3-55.

JOHN ADAMS¹³ of Barton St. David was named in



1597 as bondsman for Mrs. Agnes Stone of Barton St. David, who may have been his mother-in-law. John’s will was dated March 19, 1603/4.

John Adams was b. 1555 (Barton-David); buried March 22, 1603/4 (Barton-David, Somersetshire); m. AGNES —, who was buried Jan. 15, 1615/6 (Barton-David). Children:

1. John.
2. a daughter, m. Roger Warfield, of Charlton Adam, Somersetshire.
3. a daughter, m. Richard French, of Misterton, Somersetshire.
- ⇒ 4. HENRY,¹² bpt. Jan. 21, 1583 (Barton-David) —*See below.*

Sources: J. Gardner Bartlett, pp. 3-55.

HENRY ADAMS¹² and his wife Edith removed from Barton-David to the adjacent parish of Kingweston sometime between 1614 and 1622. They emigrated to America about 1638 and Henry was granted 40 acres of land at Mount Wollasten, Massachusetts, on February 24, 1639/40. On May 13, 1640, Mount Wollaston was incorporated into the town of Braintree.

Henry's will was dated October 4, 1646, and the inventory of his estate amounted to £75. Among his descendants were Presidents John Adams and John Quincy Adams.

Henry Adams was bpt. Jan. 21, 1583 (Barton-David, Somersetshire); bur. Oct. 8, 1646 (Braintree, Mass.); m. Oct. 19, 1609 (Charlton Mackrell, Somersetshire), EDITH SQUIRE (dau. of HENRY SQUIRE¹³), who was bpt. May 29, 1587 (Charlton Mackrell, Somersetshire) and d. Jan. 21, 1672/3 (Medfield, Mass.) Children:

1. Henry, b. ca. 1610 (Barton St. David); m. Elizabeth Paine.
2. Thomas, bpt. March 25, 1612 (Barton St. David); m. Mary Blackmore.
3. Jonathan, b. 1614c (Barton St. David); m. (1st) Joan Close; m. (2nd) Elizabeth Holman; m. (3rd) Mary –.
4. Samuel Adams, b. 1617c (England); m. (1st) Mary Englesfield; m. (2nd) Rebecca Graves (or Groves); m. (3rd) Ester Sparhawk.
5. Ursula, b. July 19, 1619; m. (1st) Stephen Streeter; m. (2nd) Samuel Hosier; m. (3rd) William Robinson; m. (4th) Griffin Craft.
6. Peter, b. 1621c (England), m. Rachel –.
7. John, bpt. Dec. 4, 1622 (Kingweston, Somersetshire); m. Ann Howe.
8. Joseph, bpt. Feb. 9, 1626 (Kingweston); m. Abigail Baxter.
- ⇒ 9. EDWARD,¹¹ bpt. April 19, 1629 (Kingweston) —*See below.*

Sources: Andrew N. Adams, pp. 1-3; J. Gardner Bartlett, pp. 59-72; An excellent example of a faked pedigree and its discovery is found in the article on Henry's ancestors in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 7 (1853), pp. 39-40, and vol. 37 (1883), p. 160, cf. vol. 85 (1931), pp. 382-385, and the rejection of the new information it contains in vol. 130 (1976), pp. 213-214. English lines given by genealogists in the late 19th and early 20th centuries were often entirely unsubstantiated and patently false.

EDWARD ADAMS¹¹ came to America with his family in 1638 at the age of nine and grew up at Braintree.

He settled at Medfield sometime before 1653, and on May 3, 1654, he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts. He was appointed ensign at Braintree in 1689 and was deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in 1689, 1692 and 1702. His house was burned by Indians in 1676.

Edward Adams was bpt. April 19, 1629 (Kingweston, Somersetshire); d. Nov. 12, 1716 (Medfield, Mass.); m. (1st) by 1653, LYDIA PENNIMAN (dau. of JAMES PENNIMAN,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Feb. 22, 1634/5 (*probably* Boston, Mass.); d. March 3, 1675/6 (Medfield, Mass.) Edward m. (2nd) Abigail (Craft) (Ruggles) Day; m. (3rd) Sarah Taylor. Children of Edward and Lydia:

1. Lydia, b. July 12, 1653 (Medfield); m. (1st) James Allen; m. (2nd) Joseph Daniels.
2. Jonathan, b. April 4, 1655 (Medfield).
3. John, b. Feb. 18, 1657/8 (Medfield).
4. Eliaship, b. Feb. 18, 1658/9 (Medfield).
5. Sarah, b. May 29, 1660 (Medfield).
6. James, b. Jan. 4, 1661/2 (Medfield).
7. Henry, b. Oct. 29, 1663 (Medfield).
8. Mehitable, b. March 30, 1664/5 (Medfield).
9. Elisha, b. Aug. 25, 1666 (Medfield).
- ⇒ 10. EDWARD,¹⁰ b. June 28, 1668 (Medfield) —*See below.*
11. Bethia, b. Aug. 12, 1670 (Medfield).
12. Bethia, b. Aug. 18, 1672 (Medfield).
13. Abigail, b. June 25, 1674/5 (Medfield).
14. Miriam, b. Feb. 26, 1675/6 (Medfield).

Sources: Andrew N. Adams, pp. 7, 500; J. Gardner Bartlett, pp. 80-83

EDWARD ADAMS¹⁰ settled at Bristol, Rhode Island.

Edward Adams was b. June 28, 1668 (Medfield, Mass.); m. May 19, 1692, ELIZABETH WALLEY (dau. of THOMAS WALLEY,¹¹ *q.v.*) Children:

1. Elizabeth, b. April 7, 1693 (Bristol, R.I.)
2. Edward, b. Aug. 28, 1694 (Bristol).
3. Hannah, b. May 26, 1696 (Bristol).
- ⇒ 4. THOMAS,⁹ b. March 28, 1698 (Bristol) —*See below.*
5. Elisha, b. May 9, 1699 (Bristol).
6. Lydia, b. July 22, 1701 (Bristol).
7. Nathaniel, b. April 22, 1704 (Bristol).
8. Bethia, b. Aug. 16, 1706 (Bristol).
9. Abigail, b. July 23, 1710 (Bristol).

Sources: Andrew N. Adams, pp. 502, 508; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 39 (1885), p. 365

THOMAS ADAMS⁹ removed from Bristol, Rhode

Island, to Barnstable, Massachusetts.

Thomas Adams was b. March 28, 1698 (Bristol, R.I.); m. banns Aug. 27, 1724 (Barnstable, Mass.), SARAH PHINNEY (dau. of JOHN PHINNEY,¹⁰ q.v.), who was b. Oct. 8, 1702 (Barnstable). Children:

1. Martha, b. July 20, 1725 (Barnstable).
2. Thomas, b. Nov. 27, 1726 (Barnstable); m. Elizabeth —
- ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 10, 1728 (Barnstable); m. JABEZ GOODSPEED,⁸ q.v.
4. Walley, b. July 26, 1730 (Barnstable).
5. Sarah, b. March 30, 1732 (Barnstable); m. Joseph Goodspeed.
6. Nathaniel, b. April 1, 1734 (Barnstable); m. Thankful Chadwick.
7. Edward, b. April 15, 1736 (Barnstable); m. Rebecca Crocker.
8. Hannah, b. March 11, 1737/8 (Barnstable).
9. possibly Obed, b. 1745 (Barnstable); m. Lydia Smith.

Sources: Andrew N. Adams, pp. 508, 520; Reeves, p. 110.

Alden

of Plymouth Colony

JOHN ALDEN¹¹ is listed in the *Encyclopedia Americana* (1968 edition) as follows:

Alden, John... Pilgrim father who for nearly a half century held numerous public offices in the Plymouth colony and was the last surviving signer of the Mayflower Compact. He appears as a principal character in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's The Courtship of Miles Standish, but the account of him given there is based on tradition, not fact. According to records of the Plymouth Colony, Alden was born in England in 1599. He was employed as a wine casker at Southampton when he enlisted for the Mayflower voyage in 1620. Accounts of a later date say he was the first pilgrim to set foot on Plymouth Rock... About 1627, Alden and Standish founded the town of Duxbury, where Alden worked a farm of about 170 acres... Alden served as assistant governor of the colony for 44 years (1633-1641, 1650-1686). He was acting governor on numerous occasions and treasurer for two years beginning in 1656. He died at Duxbury on Sep-

tember 12, 1687, and was buried in South Duxbury, near the grave of Standish.

John Alden was b. 1599c; d. Sept. 12, 1687 (Duxbury, Mass.); m. ca. 1622 (Plymouth, Mass.), PRISCILLA MULLINS (dau. of WILLIAM MULLINS,¹² q.v.), who d. after 1650. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ELIZABETH, b. 1623c; m. WILLIAM PABODIE,¹⁰ q.v.
2. John, b. 1626c; m. Elizabeth, widow of Abiell Everill.
 3. Joseph, b. 1627c; m. Mary Simons.
 4. Priscilla.
 5. Jonathan, b. 1632c; m. Abigail Hallet.
 6. Sarah, m. Alexander Standish.
 7. Ruth, m. John Bass.
 8. Mary.
 9. Rebecca, m. Thomas Delano.
 10. David, m. Mary Southworth.

A further account of John Alden can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, pp. 21-26; Augustus Alden; Longfellow, pp. 227-254; *Dictionary of American Biography*; for a possible Alden ancestry, see *The American Genealogist*, vol. 53 (1977), pp. 235-240; for further theories on the Alden Ancestry, see *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 39, pp. 111-122, vol. 40, pp. 133-136, vol. 41, p. 201.

Alger

of Nazeing, Essex

ROBERT ALGER¹⁵ was of Nazeing, Essex. His will, dated 1557 and proved the same year in the Commissary Court of London, names his wife Joane, his underage son Francis and daughter Elyn, and his sister Isabell, brother George and cousin Nicholas.

Robert Alger's will was dated and proved 1557; m. , JOANE —, possibly the "Mother Algor buried March 30, 1601 (Nazeing, Essex). Children:

- ⇒ 1. FRANCIS,¹⁴ —See below.
2. Elyn.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 160 (2006), pp. 181-184.

FRANCIS ALGER¹⁴ was of Nazeing, Essex. His will, dated May 24, 1582, and proved in the Commissary Court of London on July 6, 1582, reads in part as follows:

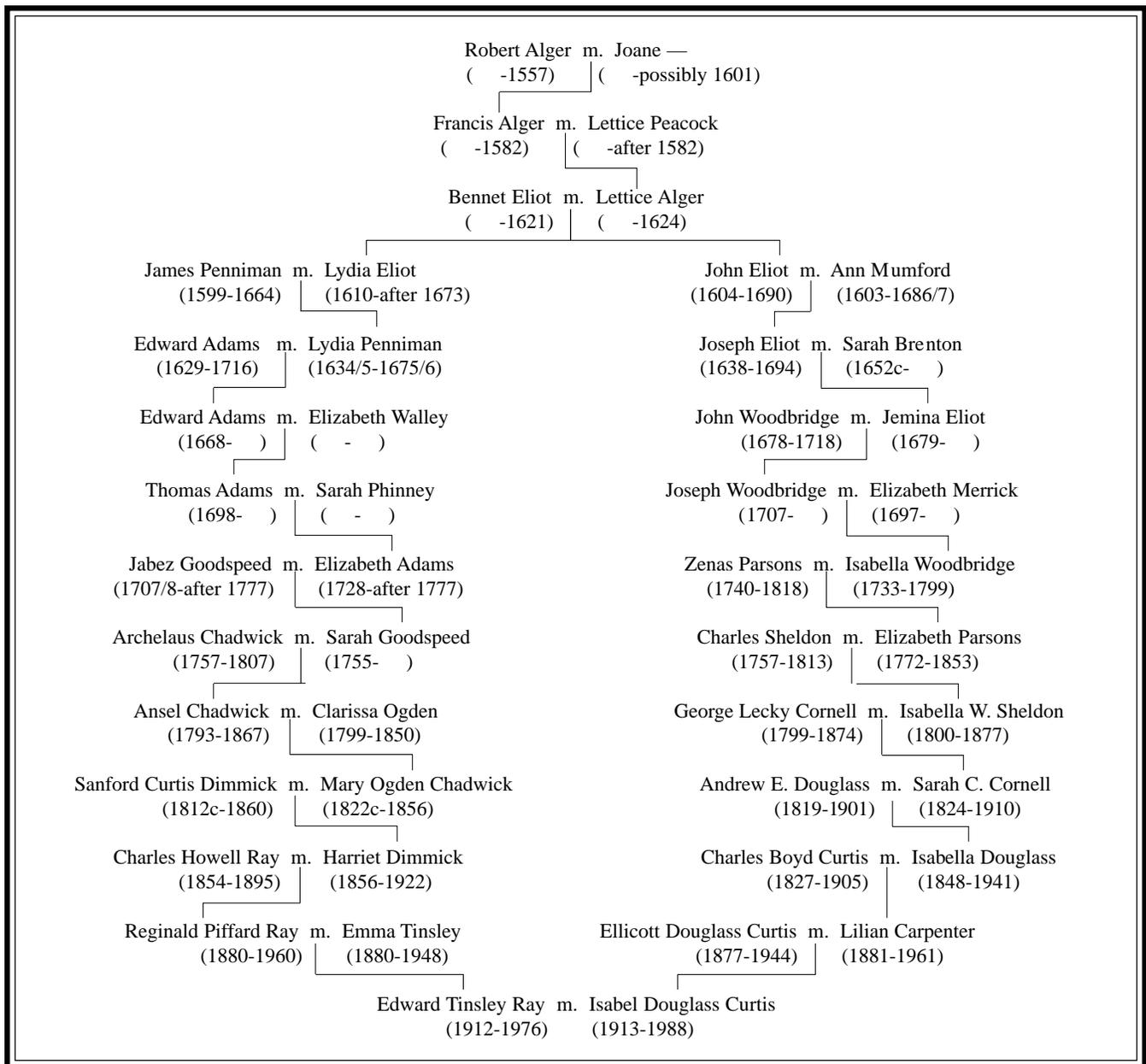
In Dei nomino Amen the xxiiij yere of ower soveryne lady qwene Elyzabethe I Frances Alger of the paryshe of Nassyng in the county of Essex yeoman... beque[ath] to Lette Alger my wyf my howse & all my land for the span of xxj yeres to bryng up my cheldren & to pay my ffyne to the Lorde of the manor... and I ordayne and make my sayd wyf my sole executor of this my laste will and my cossen nychollas Alger and my father in lawe to be myne oversers in this behelf.

Francis Alger's will was dated May 24, 1582, and proved

July 6, 1582; m. Oct. 21, 1577 (Nazeing, Essex), LETTICE PEACOCK, (dau. of THOMAS PEACOCK,¹⁵ *q.v.*), who m. (2nd) Sept. 3, 1582 (Nazeing), John Miller and *possibly* m. (3rd) April 13, 1618 (Colchester, Essex), William Fentecoote. Children:

- ⇒ 1. LETTICE, bpt. March 22, 1578/9 (Nazeing); m. BENNET ELIOT,¹³ *q.v.*
- 2. Eleanor, bpt. March 5, 1680/1 (Nazeing); m. Nov. 21, 1605 (Widford, Essex), John Milles.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 160 (2006), pp. 181-184.



Allen

of Kempston, Bedfordshire

JAMES ALLEN,¹⁰ the son of John Allen¹¹ of Kempston, Bedfordshire, was a blacksmith by trade. An abstract of his will, dated Jan. 7, 1656/7, and proved January 20, 1657/8, reads as follows:

To my son Roger Allen, now living in New England, the full sum of thirty pounds, and to his children ten pounds to be equally divided amongst them within six months after my decease.

To my daughter Joane, the now wife of Abram Dowlittle, living now also in New England, the full sum of ten pounds, and to her children ten pounds to be equally divided amongst them within six months after my decease.

To my son William, twelve pence, and to his daughter, Elizabeth, ten shillings at the age of sixteen.

To my daughter Martha Parkes, five pounds, and to each of her sons, Matthew and John, twenty shillings apiece.

To my daughter Martha, also, one safe cupboard, one mattress, one pair of sheets, one green chair, one green stool, one barrel, one feather bed and one feather bolster, in case my daughter Joane comes not to demand the same within two years.

To Richard Parkes husband unto Martha Parkes, half a crown.

To my daughter Mary Warren's children, Mary, Rebekah and Margaret Warren and James Warren, three pounds apiece at sixteen years of age. To her other sons William, John, Thomas and Henry Warren, forty shillings apiece.

To my son John Allen, that messuage, house and out-house with the close adjoining, lying in Kepston Woodend, and one close called Nyne Leyes.

James Allen was bpt. Jan. 1, 1586/7 (Kempston, Bedfordshire); buried Dec. 29, 1657 (Kempston, Bedfordshire); m. Feb. 6, 1611/12 (Kempston) Margaret Coppin. Children:

1. Roger, bpt. Dec. 6, 1612 (Kempston); m. Mary Nash.
2. Mary, bpt. May 7, 1615 (Kempston); m. — Warren.

- ⇒ 3. JOANNA, bpt. Oct. 12, 1617 (Kempston); m. ABRAHAM DOOLITTLE,¹¹ *q.v.*
4. John, bpt. Feb. 20, 1619 (Kempston); d. young.
5. Martha, bpt. Aug. 11, 1622 (Kempston); d. young.
6. William, bpt. April 21, 1627 (Kempston).
7. Martha, bpt. April 21, 1627 (Kempston); m. Richard Parks.
8. John, bpt. Nov. 22, 1629 (Kempston).
9. Richard, bpt. Oct. 9, 1631 (Kempston).

Sources: Porter's "Joan Allen," pp. 1-2; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 27 (1951), pp. 7-9.

Allgar

of Shalford, Essex

WILLIAM ALLGAR¹⁶ lived at Shalford, Essex.

William Allgar was buried Aug. 2, 1575 (Shalford, Essex). Children:

1. Mary, bpt. Sept. 9, 1560 (Shalford, Essex); m. Ralfe Bette.
- ⇒ 2. BRIDGET, bpt. March 11, 1561/2 (Shalford); m. (1st) ROBERT WHITE,¹⁵ *q.v.*; m. (2nd) John Christmas.
3. John, bpt. April 6, 1565 (Shalford); d. young.
4. John, bpt. Oct. 5, 1567 (Shalford).
5. Elizabeth, bpt. May 6, 1583 (Shalford).
4. *probably* William.

Sources: Loomis, pp. 129-130.

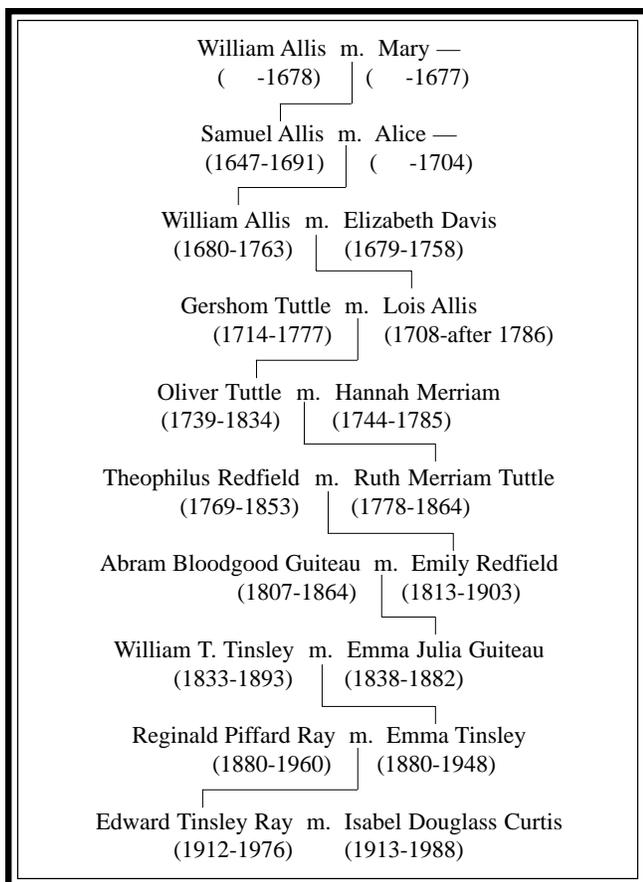
Allis

of Massachusetts and Connecticut

WILLIAM ALLIS¹¹ was granted twelve acres at Braintree, Massachusetts in 1640. He was made a freeman at Braintree on May 13, 1640.

William removed about 1648 to Wethersfield, Connecticut, and in 1661 he was one of the founders of Hadley, Massachusetts. He built his house on the west side of the river at Hadley, in what is now Hatfield. In 1663 he was chosen cornet at the formation of the Hampshire Troop of Horse, and in 1662, 1664 and 1669 he was a selectman of Hadley.

The town of Hatfield was formed in 1669, and Wil-



William was elected a selectman nine years later. During the 1670's he was a member of the Hatfield committees that supervised the settlements at Deerfield, Northfield and Swampfield.

William headed the garrison at Hatfield and is said to have led the Hatfield troops in the Turner's Falls fight in King Philip's War. His will was dated Sept. 2, 1678 and proved Sept. 24, 1678, and his estate was valued at £496.

William Allis d. Sept. 6, 1678 (Hatfield, Mass.); m. (1st) 1641c, MARY —, who d. Aug. 10, 1677 (Hatfield); m. (2nd) Mary Brownson. Children of William and his first wife:

1. John, b. March 5, 1642; m. Mary Meckins.
- ⇒ 2. SAMUEL,¹⁰ b. Feb. 24, 1646/7 (Braintree, Mass.) — *See below.*
3. Josiah, b. 1649; d. young.
4. Josiah, b. Oct. 20, 1651.
5. William, b. Jan. 20, 1653.
6. Hannah, b. 1654; m. William Scott.
7. William, b. Oct. 11, 1655.
8. Mary, b. 1657.

Sources: Allis, pp. 1-5; Kellogg, part 12, pp. 285-286b.

SAMUEL ALLIS¹⁰ was a carpenter at Hatfield, where he took the oath of allegiance on February 6, 1678. He died in the "great sickness" of 1690-1691, and his widow Alice and son Samuel Jr. were killed in the Indian assault on Deerfield, Feb. 29, 1704. Two of Samuel's daughters were captured during this attack.

Samuel Allis was b. Feb. 24, 1646/7 (Braintree, Mass.); d. March 6, 1691 (Hatfield, Mass.); m. 1675c, ALICE —, who m. (2nd) Sgt. John Hawke and d. Feb. 29, 1704 (Deerfield, Mass.) Children:

1. Mehitable, b. July 2, 1677; m. Benoni Moore.
2. Samuel, b. Feb. 20, 1679.
- ⇒ 3. WILLIAM,⁹ b. Oct. 19, 1680 (Hatfield, Mass.) — *See below.*
4. Mary, b. July 6, 1682; m. Nathaniel Brooks
5. Thomas, b. March 12, 1684; m. Mehitable —.
6. Sarah, b. 1685.
7. Rebecca, b. Nov. 29, 1687.

Sources: Allis, pp. 9-10; Kellogg, part 12, pp. 288-289a.

WILLIAM ALLIS⁹ lived as a young man at Hatfield, but in 1714 he was one of those who resettled Swampfield (Sunderland), which had been abandoned during the Indian wars. He signed the resettlement agreement on April 13, 1715, and was assigned a lot on the east side of the street in Swampfield. In 1738 he removed from the center of town to the Chestnut Hill district, where he seems to have built a fortified house.

William appears in the last general division of land at Swampfield in 1745, but removed to Montague by 1758.

William Allis was b. Oct. 19, 1680 (Hatfield, Mass.); d. Feb. 20, 1763 (Montague, Mass.); m. 1703-1704, ELIZABETH DAVIS (dau. of SAMUEL DAVIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. June 20, 1679, and d. May 1, 1758 (Montague, Mass.)

1. Mary, b. Feb. 18, 1705 (Hatfield); m. Joseph Mitchell.
- ⇒ 2. LOIS, b. Jan. 13, 1708 (Hatfield); m. GERSHOM TUTTLE,⁸ *q.v.*
3. Eliphalet, b. Dec. 9, 1750 (Hatfield).
4. Zebediah, b. Oct. 28, 1713 (Hatfield).
5. Elizabeth, b. May 20, 1716; m. Daniel Baker of Northampton, Mass.

Sources: Allis, p. 17; Kellogg, part 12, pp. 262a, 268a, 290-292)

Arouet
of Poitou, France

PIERRE AROUET¹⁴ lived at Saint-Loup in Poitou. His widow Marie Parent was recorded on April 8, 1584, as living at Airvault with her children, the only one named being Helenus.

Pierre Arouet d. by 1584; m. 1560, MARIE PARENT. One known child:

⇒ 1. HELENUS¹³ —See below.

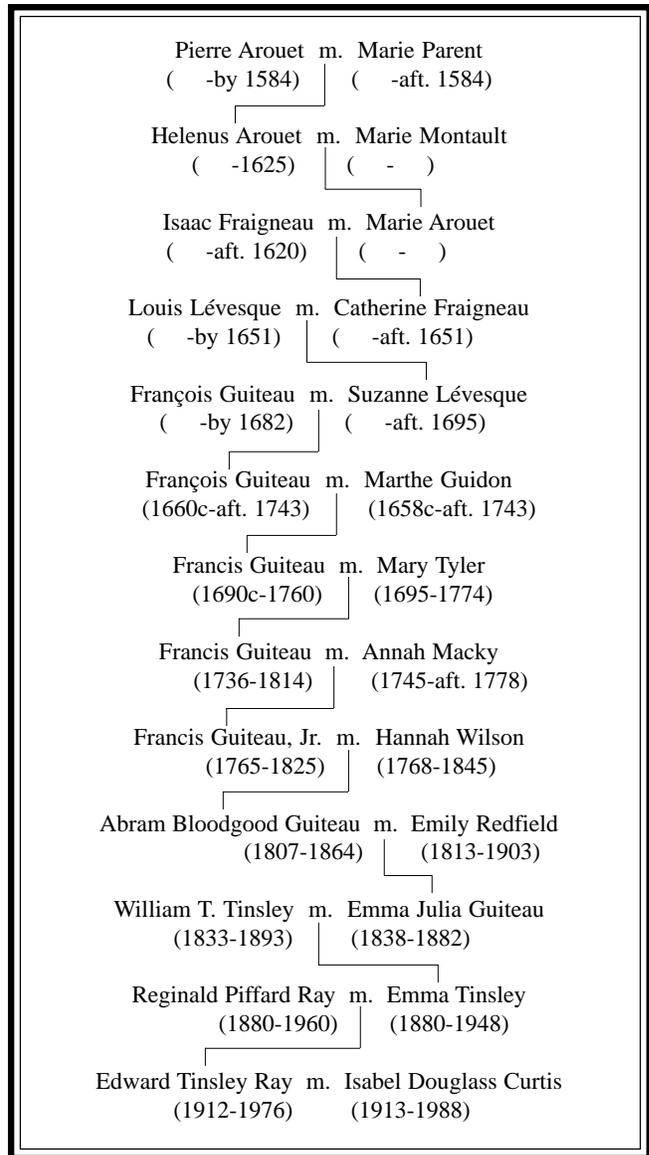
Sources: Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 1, p. 117; Dubreuil, chapter 30; Chardonchamp, pp. 31-35. *NOTE:* Beauchet-Filleau says Pierre was the son or grandson of Helenus Arouet, a merchant tanner in 1523 at Saint-Jouin-de-Marnes, Poitou. Chardon-champ (pp. 12-15) questions this identification.

HELENUS AROUET,¹³ a merchant tanner by trade, lived in a house on the estate of the *seigneur* of La Moulière in Saint Loup. Either on his own or as a result of his marriages, he made a comfortable fortune and acquired the *seigneurie* of Payterré (or Puterroys).

On August 30, 1612, Helenus paid Claude Clabat (*seigneur de La Route*) 4,000 *livres tournois* for “the noble house, land, *seigneurie* and estate of La Route... in the parish of Saint Loup. Three years later Clabat’s younger brother repurchased this *seigneurie*.

Helenus had several long sojourns at Thouars, probably to handle the affairs of his second wife Jacqueline Marce-ton, whose family had interests in the city. During one of these stays he made his will, dated July 28, 1681, leaving each of the children of his second marriage 600 *livres tournois*, although they were apparently not satisfied with this, for they con-tested the will.

Helenus and his first wife Marie Montault were great-grandparents of the philosopher Voltaire.



Helenus Arouet d. July 2, 1625; m. (1st) MARIE MONTAULT; m. (2nd) 1595 (Thouars, Poitou, France), Jacqueline Marce-ton, who d. Sept. 27, 1621 (St. Loup, Poitou). Children of Helenus and Marie:

⇒ 1. MARIE, m. (1st) Jacques Gaultier de Rivault; m. (2nd) ISAAC FRAIGNEAU,¹² *q.v.*

Children of Helenus and Jacqueline:

2. Helenus, b. 1599c; m. Perrine Massé.
3. Pierre, m. Marie Suzanne.
4. François, m. Marie Mallepart. Their son François was the father of Voltaire (1694-1778).
5. Jean; m. (1st) Catherine Chaigneau and (2nd) Renée Berthaudeau.
6. Mathieu.

7. Françoise; m. Vincent Baillif (or Bailly), *seigneur* of La Cantière.
8. Héléne; m. René Suyre.

Sources: Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 1, p. 117; Dubreuil, chapter 30; Chardonchamp, pp. 35-41.

Atherton

of Boston, Massachusetts

HUMPHREY ATHERTON¹² was of Winwick, Lancashire, before he emigrated to America about 1636 in the company of our ancestor Rev. Richard Mather. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, was granted land there and was a freeman of the colony in 1638. He became a member of the Dorchester artillery company in 1638 and was Senior Sergeant in 1642, Ensign in 1645, Lieutenant 1646, Captain in 1650 and 1658, and Major General in 1661. He was also a Captain of the Dorchester train band, Commander of the Suffolk Regiment in 1649 and Major General of the New England militia in 1661.

Humphrey was deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in 1638 and 1641, and in 1659 he was chosen speaker.

Humphrey was much interested in the plight of the New England Indians. His efforts to instruct them were referred to in the New England Confederation and our ancestor John Eliot applied to him in behalf of the Neponsett tribe. Nevertheless, he joined several expeditions against the Narragansett Indians. In 1645 he was one of the council of war for the United Colonies.

He was killed by being thrown from his horse on returning home from a review of the troops on Boston Common. The horse had stumbled over a cow lying in the road.

Humphrey's estate was valued at £838, plus a farm of 700 acres. His will was proved September 27, 1662, and the following year his property was divided between his widow and his children.

Humphrey Atherton d. Sept. 16, 1661 (Boston, Mass.); m. Mary —, who d. 1672. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ELIZABETH, bpt. Sept. 28, 1628 (Winwick); m. TIMOTHY MATHER,¹¹ *q.v.*
2. Jonathan, bpt. Dec. 26, 1629 (Winwick); m. Sarah Ffirebread.
 3. Isabel, bpt. Jan. 23, 1630 (Winwick); m. Nathaniel Wales, Jr.
 4. Consider, m. Anne Annable.
 5. Mary, m. Joseph Weeks.
 6. Margaret, b. April 30, 1638 (Dorchester, Mass.); m. James Trowbridge.
 7. Rest, bpt. May 26, 1639; m. Obadiah Swift.
 8. Increase, bpt. Jan. 2, 1642.
 9. Thankful, bpt. April 28, 1644; m. Thomas Bird.
 10. Hopesstill, bpt. Aug. 30, 1646; m. Sarah Hollister.
 11. Watching, bpt. Aug. 24, 1651; m. Elizabeth Rigby.
 12. Patience, bpt. April 2, 1654; m. Isaac Humphrey.

Sources: Hobbs, pp. 20-21; Pope's *Dorchester Pope Family*, p. 322; Polkinghorn (alphabetical by family name); *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 35 (1881), p. 67-72; NOTE: Some secondary sources give Mary's maiden name as "Wales" and claim she is the daughter of John Wales of Calverly, Yorkshire, but Torrey's *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* calls the surname "doubtful," and in any case, her parentage has never been proven.

Augron

of Poitou, France

ANTOINE AUGRON¹³ (or Ogron) was *seigneur* of Gadebourse in the province of Poitou, France. He is recorded as making a declaration to the Abbey of St. Croix de Poitiers on March 11, 1572, the year of his daughter Catherine's marriage to François Bellin.

Antoine Augron's children:

- ⇒ 2. CATHERINE, m. FRANÇOIS BELLIN,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, p. 433; Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 1, pp. 178, 431.

Bacon

of Barnstable, Massachusetts

NATHANIEL BACON¹² emigrated to America

sometime before 1642 when he built a house at Barnstable in Plymouth Colony. Before his death he had acquired about 70 acres of land in and around Barnstable. He was a tanner and currier by trade. The inventory of his estate, taken on October 29, 1673, totaled £632 and included:

2 Cloakes £2/10
 1 Coate 4/00
 3 Coates 3/00
 3 suites of apparrell 6/10
 2 paires of briches, drawers, wastcoate & other clothing 2/10
 3 hatts 1/10
 Boots, shooes, and stockens 1/15
 Shirts, bands and other linnine 3/00
 Mony and other siluer 4/10
 Childs coate and a bearing blankett 1/00
 Bed, bolster, pillowes, rugg and blankett 1/00
 Bed, bolster, pillowes, rugg and blanketts 7/00
 Blankett, pillow Rugg 4/00
 bed and furniture 4/05
 Other bed and furniture 4/16
 4 paire of sheets and an holland one, 7 pillow beers & remnants of linnin 0/10
 Curtaines and vallence 1/15
 4 table clothes and a dozen and an halfe of napkins and three towells 3/03/06
 Seuerall remnants of cloth 5/15
 Yarne and woole and flax 4/00
 Pewter and brasse 4/19
 Iron potts, kettles, pothookes, hangers, andjrons, tonges, spitts 3/07
 3 bedsteads 1/10
 6 chaires and 4 cushens 1/14
 Chest, a box and a deske 0/10
 Seuerall bookes 1/00
 1 thousand of boards 2/15
 Muskate, sword and pistoll 1/14
 Table and a chaire table 1/00
 Seuerall nessesarie things; viz: tubbs, pailles, trays, seiues 2/10
 2 saddles, 2 bridles and appurtenances 1/15
 2 thousand of shingle nailes 0/06
 4 spinning wheelles and 2 paire of cards 0/10
 1 yoke of oxen 8/00
 9 cowes 18/00
 Steer (4 years old) 3/00
 Steer (5 years old) 3/10
 2 heiffers 4/00
 4 heiffers 3 yeer old att the springe 6/00
 2 calues 1/00
 36 sheep and lambes 11/00

2 horses for the saddle 10/00
 Horse 4 yeare old 2/00
 Colt 0/15
 Certaine stocke of horses att Cape Codd 2/00
 5 fatted swine and three swine of a yeare old and 5 shoates 7 07/03
 Stocke of lether and hydes 83/13
 Stocke of barke 8/00
 Workeing gear for shoormaking and [tanning] 1/10
 Barke mill and fats and other thinges for tanning 5/00
 Seuerall so[.]s of Corne 28/00
 Hay 10/00
 2/3 of a boate 3/00
 Cart wheelles, chaines, hoes, axes and other matterialls for husbanding 1/00

Nathaniel Bacon d. Oct., 1673; m. Dec. 4, 1642 (Barnstable, Mass.), HANNAH MAYO (dau. of JOHN MAYO,¹³ *q.v.*), who d. after 1691. Children:

- ⇒ 1. HANNAH, b. Sept. 4, 1643 (Barnstable); m. THOMAS WALLEY,¹¹ *q.v.*
 2. Nathaniel, bpt. Feb. 15, 1645/6 (Barnstable).
 3. Mary, b. Aug. 12, 1648 (Barnstable).
 4. Samuel, b. Feb. 25, 1650/1 (Barnstable).
 5. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1653/4 (Barnstable).
 6. Jeremiah, b. May 8, 1657 (Barnstable).
 7. Mercy, b. Feb. 28, 1659/60; m. John Otis.
 8. John, b. June, 1651 (Barnstable).

Sources: C. F. Swift, vol. 1, pp. 21-25; The probable father of Nathaniel is discussed in *The American Genealogist*, vol. 22 (1946), pp. 187-188, see also vol. 57 (1981), pp. 103-108; Bacon, pp. 81-83, gives a long English line which is wholly unsubstantiated.

Baker

of Ashford, Kent

RICHARD BAKER¹⁵ was a miller at Ashford, Kent.

Richard Baker's one known child:

- ⇒ 1. JOYCE, bpt. May 30, 1602 (Ashford, Kent); m. NICHOLAS BUTLER,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: Banks' *Martha's Vineyard*, vol. 3, pp. 47-48; Butler, pp. 30-31.

Baldwin of Buckinghamshire

RICHARD BALDWIN¹⁴ was a tenant of the manor of Dundridge in Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire. His 1553 will mentions his farm at Dongrove (in Chesham parish) and gives “to my son Richard my tenth in Cholesbury and rents belonging there to when 23 [years of age.]”

The will of Richard’s widow Ellen, proved in 1665-1666, made bequests to the mother church of Lincoln and to the poor of Aston Clinton and Cholesbury.

Richard Baldwyn’s will was dated Jan. 6, 1552/3 (Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire), and proved Feb. 21, 1552/3; m. ELLEN —, whose will was proved 1585-1586.

1. Henry, m. Alice —.
2. John, b. after 1530.
- ⇒ 3. RICHARD,¹² —See below.
4. Alice.
5. Agnes, m. William Grange.
6. Cicely.
7. Lettice.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 38 (1884), pp. 162-165.

RICHARD BALDWIN¹³ inherited lands and tithes in Cholesbury, Buckinghamshire, from his father.

Richard Baldwin was b. after 1529; d. by 1565; m. ISABEL —.

- ⇒ 1. probably RICHARD,¹² —See below.

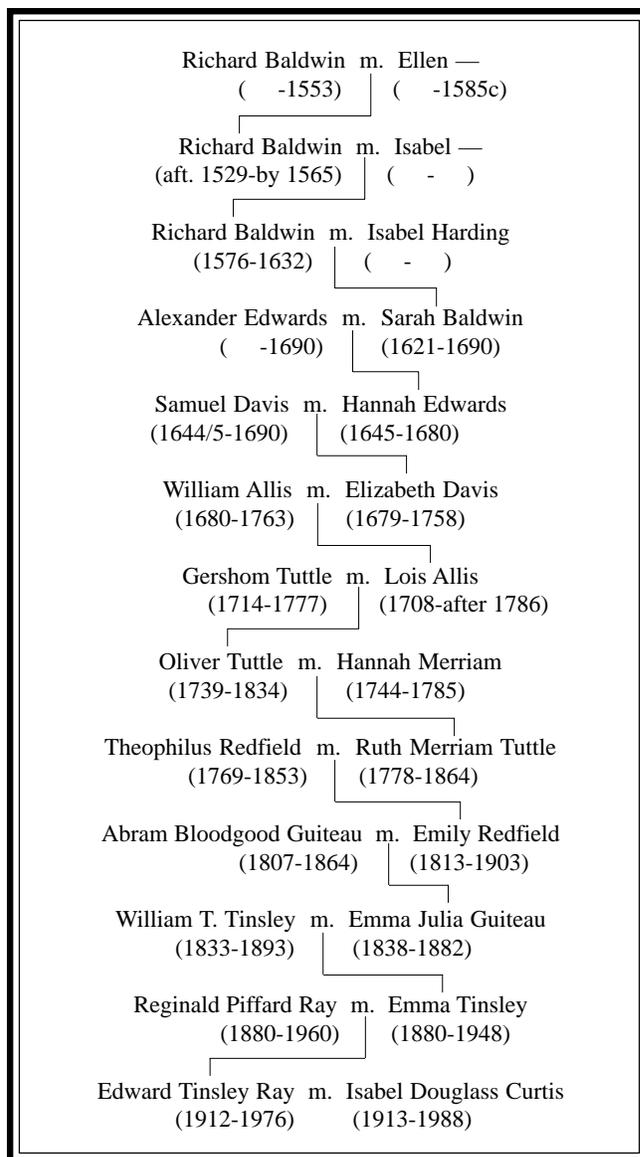
Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 38 (1884), pp. 164-165; Baldwin, p. 988.

RICHARD BALDWIN,¹² probably the son and grandson of Richard (above) was a weaver of Cholesbury, Buckinghamshire.

Richard’s will was dated at Cholesburg on December 23, 1630, and proved May 16, 1633.

Richard Baldwin was bpt. June 3, 1576 (Cholesburg, Buckinghamshire); buried Nov. 1, 1632 (Cholesbury, Buckinghamshire); m. May 31, 1598 (Amersham, Buckinghamshire), ISABEL HARDING. Children:

1. John, bpt. Nov. 1602 (Amersham); d. young.



2. Mary, m. John Pratt.
3. Timothy.
4. Hannah.
5. Joseph, m. (1st) Hannah Whitlock, (2nd) Isabel Ward, (3rd) Elizabeth Hitchcock Warriner.
6. Nathaniel, m. Abigail Camp.
7. Christian.
8. Sarah, b. 1618; d. young.
- ⇒ 9. SARAH, bpt. June 25, 1621 (Cholesbury); m. (1st) John Searle; m. (2nd) ALEXANDER EDWARDS,¹¹ q.v.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 38 (1884), p. 164; Baldwin, pp. 988, 991.

Balye

of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire

THOMAS BALYE¹⁴ (or Balie) lived at Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire, and in addition to the six children he had baptized there, he is probably the father of Robert, baptized at nearby Spalding in 1606. No further record of him has been found.

Thomas Balye's children:

- ⇒ 1. ELIZABETH, bpt. Sept. 24, 1587 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire); m. RICHARD GILL,¹³ *q.v.*
2. Jane, bpt. March 2, 1594 (Pinchbeck).
3. Rachell, bpt. Nov. 14, 1596 (Pinchbeck).
4. Henry, bpt. May 20, 1599 (Pinchbeck).
5. Thomas, bpt. Feb. 3, 1604 (Pinchbeck).
6. *probably* Robert, bpt. Feb. 20, 1606 (Spalding, Lincolnshire).
7. Agnes, bpt. Sept. 14, 1609 (Pinchbeck).

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck and Spalding.

Bardsley

of Ashton-Under-Lyne, Lancashire

ALEXANDER BARDSLEY¹³ lived in Ashton-Under-Lyne, Lancashire. He may be the man of that name who signed the Solemn League and Covenant at Ashton in 1643, opposing the Royalists in the English Civil War, although this may be his son Richard.

Alexander Beardsley m. Feb. 9, 1601/2 (Ashton-Under-Lyne), ANN KNOTT. Children:

1. William, bpt. Oct. 10, 1602 (St. Micahel, Ashton-Under-Lyne).
 2. John, bpt. April 28, 1605 (St. Micahel, Ashton-Under-Lyne).
 3. Ann, bpt. June 19, 1608 (St. Micahel, Ashton-Under-Lyne).
 4. Richard, bpt. Dec. 11, 1614 (St. Micahel, Ashton-Under-Lyne).
- ⇒ 5. ALICE, bpt. Aug. 2, 1618 (St. Micahel, Ashton-Under-Lyne); m. JOHN LEES,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: parish registers of St. Michael, Ashton-Under-Lyne.

Barnes

of New Haven Colony

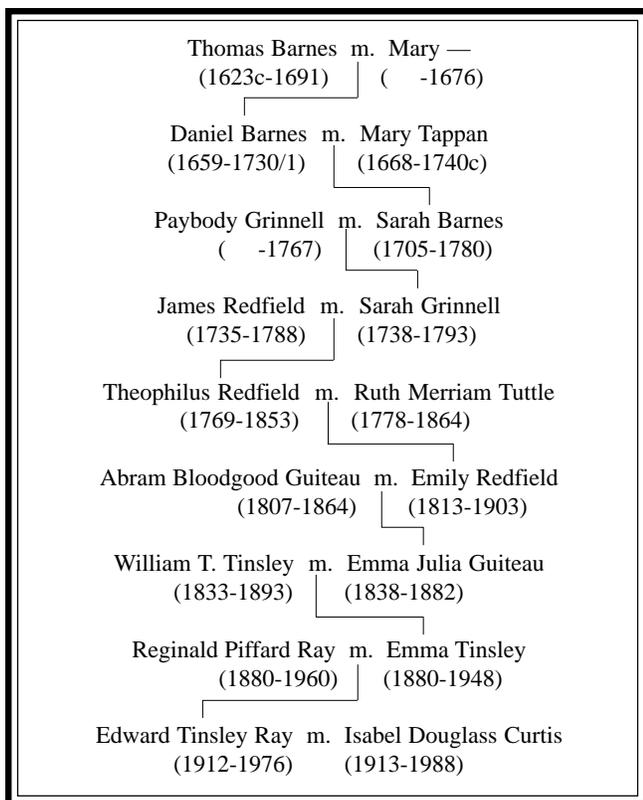
THOMAS BARNES¹⁰ is said to have come to New Haven (now a part of Connecticut) when still a boy, but there is no mention of him in the New Haven records until 1643, when he participated in a division of lands and also was fined 5 shillings "for want of ladders." He took the oath of allegiance on July 1, 1644, and shared in the New Haven land distribution of 1650. This record at New Haven in 1645 relates to him:

Thomas Barnes required satisfaction of Ralph Dighton for a cow of his w^{ch} perished as he conceives through his son's neglect, who kept the heard thatt day, butt Ralph Dighton alledged that a cow of thatt heard being swamped, his son came home to the town to gett help, and left his partner with the cow in the interim, and before they gott the cow out of the swamp, itt was night and the heard was coming home, and they nott knowing of any dangerous place betwixt the bridge and the place where the cattel used to come over, did nott conceive itt necessary to follow the cattell, but came over the bridge, and though they came on the other side of the river over against the place where his cow was afterwards found, perished with her foote in a hole betwixt the banck and the roote of a tree, they did neither hear nor see her. It was testified by others that there was noe knowen place of danger in thatt place before mentioned.

The judgement of the Court was thatt itt was an inflicting providence of God, w^{ch} the said Barnes was to beare himself, and that the boy was innocent in the case.

Thomas Barnes' name is also mentioned in a record of the trial, on July 3, 1655, of one Mrs. Baylie for malicious gossip:

For her making difference amonge neighbors, she one time came to Goodwife Merriman's and said Thomas Barnes hath killed many ducks and intimated that "it was not kindly done that he gave her none." Goodwife Merriman said,



she looked for none; then she went to Goodwife Barnes and intimated to her that Goodwife Merriman was troubled that her husband killed so many ducks and gave her none, and the like carriage she used betwixt Goodman Barnes and some other of his neighbors about some porke which Thomas Barnes had killed. The Court told Mrs. Baylie that she was not fit to live among such neighbors and ordered her to remove herself.

Thomas had moved to North Haven in by 1665, and sometime after 1676 he settled in that part of Middletown which is now Middlefield. His will, dated Feb. 25, 1683/4, and proved on September 7, 1693, reads in part:

I give to my eldest son John Barnes fourty acres of upland [and] that Land on which his house standeth... to my son Thomas Barnes that parcell of upland where hee hath built his hous... to my son Danill Barnes all that upland on the north sid of my son Thomas... to my daughter Mercy Jacobs twenty acres of upland, that is, that Land on which their hous standeth... to my

daughter Martha twenty shillings... to my daughter Elizabeth, twenty shillings... to my youngest son Maibe Barns all my Land in Middle-town... At my deseas the hous & home lott I will to my loveing wife during her naturall live. More over I give my said wife two cows... to my daughter Abigaill three pounds...

I give also to my louing wife all my bees & sheep, if there be any Remaining. My will is that after my wives deseas all my utinsils belonging to the hous shall bee my son maibes, and what cattell shall be remaining after my desease I give to my said son Maibe. Farther, my will is, that as I have done according to my abillety for my sons John & Thomas & Danill, so I expect, and it is my will, that John & Thomas shall pay to their mother five bushells of wheat a year, yearly during the time of her widowhood, and Danill five bushells of wheat yearly during the same time.

Thomas Barnes was b. 1623c; d. June 10, 1691 (Middletown, Conn.); m. (1st) MARY —, who d. April, 1676; m. (2nd) Elizabeth, who d. Jan. 4, 1689/90 (Middletown). Children of Thomas and Mary:

1. John, b. 1648c; bpt. (as an adult) Nov. 1694; m. Mercy Betts of Milford.
2. Elizabeth, b. May 28, 1650 (New Haven); m. John Austin.
3. Mercy, m. (1st) Bartholomew Jacobs and (2nd) Joseph Thompson.
4. Thomas, b. Aug. 26, 1653 (New Haven); m. (1st) Mary Hubbard and (2nd) Abigail Frost.
5. Abigail, b. March 16, 1657 (New Haven); m. Daniel Harris.
- ⇒ 6. DANIEL,⁹ b. Aug. 29, 1659 (New Haven) —*See below*.
7. Martha, b. 1661c.
8. Maybee, b. June 25, 1663 (New Haven); m. Elizabeth Stow.

Sources: Kellogg, part 7, unpagged; Barnes, p. 16; Coe, pp. 78-79; Manwaring, vol. 1, p. 402.

DANIEL BARNES⁹ lived at East Haven, Connecticut, where he was born.

Daniel Barnes was b. Aug. 29, 1659 (New Haven, Conn.); d. January 1. 1730/1 (New Haven, Conn.); m. Jan. 13, 1686 (New Haven, Conn.), MARY TAPPING (dau. of JAMES TAPPING,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Aug. 15, 1668 (Middletown, Conn.) and d. 1740c (East Haven, Conn.) Children:

1. Anna, b. April 15, 1688.
2. Daniel, b. Jan. 25, 1691; d. young.
3. Daniel, b. Aug. 9, 1694; m. Abigail Heaton.
4. Mary, b. May 15, 1698; m. John Robinson.
5. James, b. March 9, 1700; m. Phebe Batchelder.
6. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 17, 1703; m. Jacob Blakeslee.
- ⇒ 7. SARAH, b. Jan. 20, 1705; m. PAYBODY GRINNELL,⁸ *q.v.*

Sources: Kellogg, part 7, unpagged; Barnes, p. 18; Barbour.

Bell

of Wethersfield and Stamford, Connecticut

FRANCIS BELL¹⁵ was an early resident of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and in 1640 was on the list of the 29 original settlers at Stamford (then a part of New Haven Colony), receiving seven acres. His son Jonathan was the first child born in the town.

Francis was a lieutenant in the Stamford trainband in 1655 and a deputy to the General Court at New Haven in 1653-1659 and 1661-1664. He was also a magistrate of Stamford in 1652, 1654-1656 and 1658-1663. His will was dated May 24, 1689, and the inventory of his estate came to £317.12s.

Francis Bell d. Jan. 8, 1689/90 (Stamford, Conn.); m. REBECCA —, who d. May 17, 1684 (Stamford). Children:

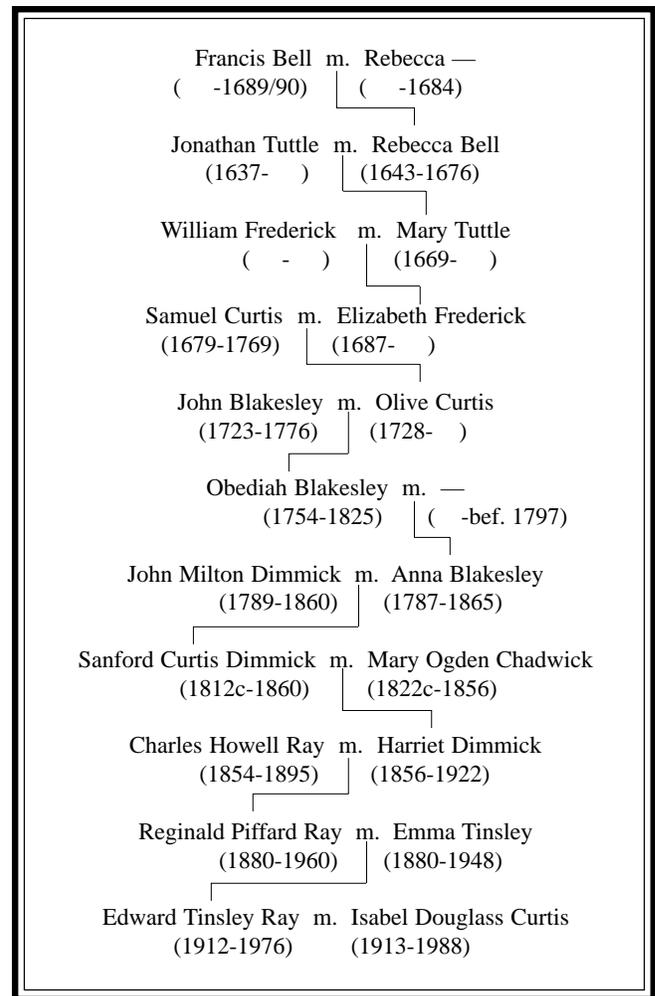
1. Jonathan, b. 1641c (Stamford); m. (1st) Mercy Crane and (2nd) Susanna Pierson.
- ⇒ 2. REBECCA, b. 1643c (Stamford); m. JONATHAN TUTTLE,¹⁴ *q.v.*
3. Mary, b. 1646c (Stamford); m. (1st) Joshua Hoyt and (2nd) Joseph Turney.

Sources: Huntington, pp. 28-29; Jacobus' *Old Fairfield*, pp. 59-60; George F. Tuttle, p. 192.

Bellin

of St. Maixent, France

JEAN BELLIN¹⁴ probably lived in the vicinity of St. Maixent in the province of Poitou, France, where his family had resided since the fifteenth century.



Jean Bellin's one known child:

- ⇒ 1. JACQUES¹³ — *See below*.

Sources: Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, p. 432; Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 1, p. 431.

JACQUES BELLIN¹³ was *seigneur* of Rochemillet in Poitou.

Jacques Bellin was b. at La Mothe St. Héray; m. (1st) Jeanne Martin; m. (2nd) 1521, PERRETTE BACHONNIÈRE OF Brachouer, widow of — Thibault. Children of Jacques and Jeane:

1. Pierre, *seigneur* of Estrapeau.
2. Philippe, m. (1st) — Faure and (2nd) Jean Launay.
3. Catherine, m. (contract dated Nov. 12, 1536) Etienne de Veillechèze, *seigneur* of Les Essarts.

Children of Jacques and Perrette:

4. Renée, m. François Aymon, *seigneur* of Chambord.

- ⇒ 5. FRANÇOIS¹² — *See below*.
 6. Perrette, m. (1st) Philippe Salbert, *seigneur* of La Coutantinière; m. (2nd) Jean Geofrine.
 7. Catherine (the younger), m. (1st) — Beau and (2nd) Jean Maboul.
 8. Jacques, *seigneur* of Touches and possibly Erry.
 9. Jean, *seigneur* of Erry, m. Francoise Lavie.

Sources: Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, p. 432; Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 1, p. 431.

FRANÇOIS BELLIN¹² lived at Saint-Maixent. By 1610 he had acquired the fief of La Boutaudière in the parish of Rouillé. Catherine Augron was named as his widow on June 19, 1610.

The division of his property among his children occurred on September 11, 1613.

François Bellin d. 1610; m. 1572, CATHERINE AUGRON (dau. of ANTOINE AUGRON,¹³ *q.v.*), who d. after 1613. Children:

1. Marie, m. Pierre Clément de la Boistrie.
2. Jehan, *seigneur* of La Boutaudière; m. (contract dated June 18, 1614) Catherine Lévesque.
3. Jeanne, m. Jehan Clément, *seigneur* of La Boistrie.
- ⇒ 4. PHILIPPE, m. MOÏSE GUITTEAU,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, pp. 416, 422, 432-3; Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 1, pp. 178, 431.

Benton

of Epping, Essex, and Hartford, Connecticut

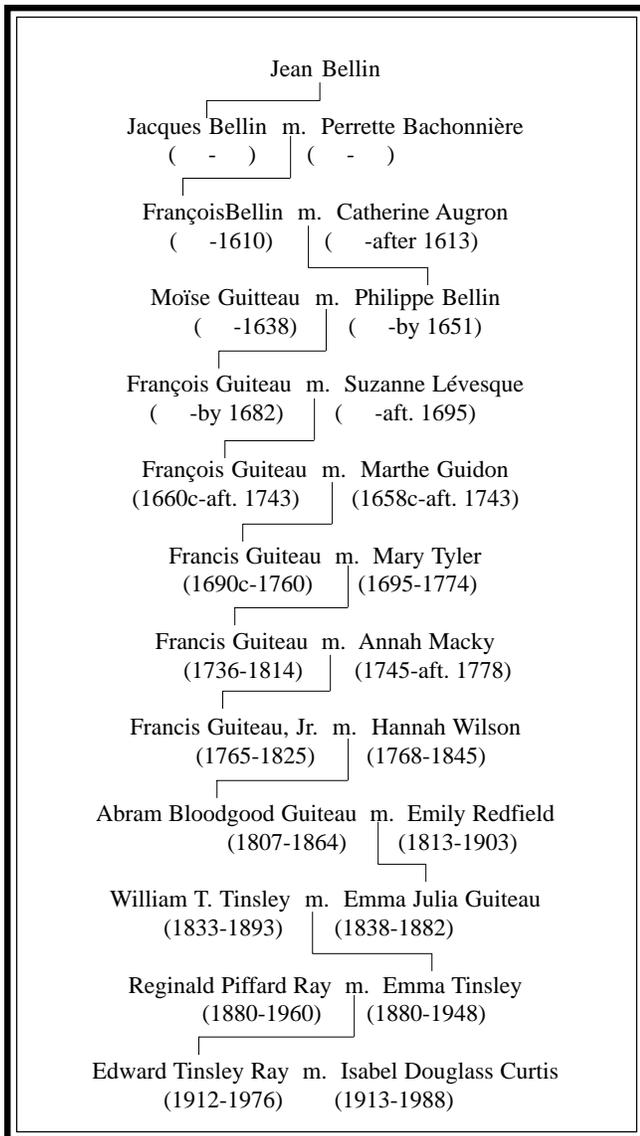
JOHN BENTON¹² was of Epping, co. Essex, 18 miles northeast of London.

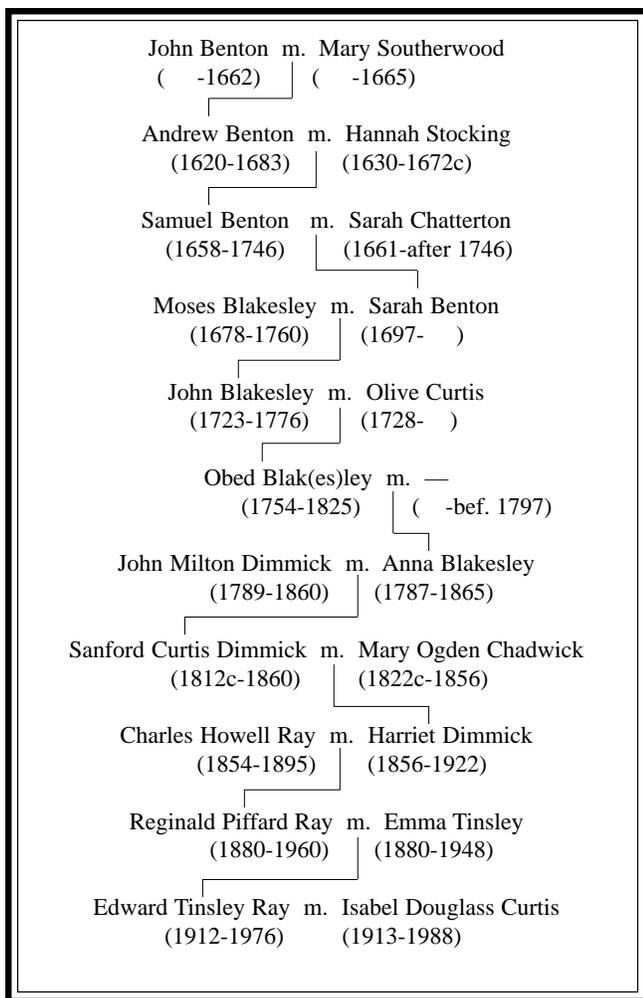
John Benton was buried Feb. 12, 1662 (Epping, Essex); m. May 25, 1618 (Epping), MARY SOUTHERWOOD, who was buried June 5, 1665 (Epping). Children:

- ⇒ 1. ANDREW,¹¹ bpt. Oct. 15, 1620 (Epping) — *See below*.
 2. Thomas, bpt. Aug. 25, 1622 (Epping).
 3. Marie, bpt. June 29, 1625 (Epping).
 4. Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 31, 1628 (Epping).

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 60 (1906), p. 300; Davenport, p. 27. *NOTE*: The *Register* article indicates that the line before John Benton is not certain, and Davenport gives no evidence for his claims to the contrary. Since there appear to be no baptismal record for John, no will by his father and no land records that establish his parentage, Davenport's earlier generations must be merely conjecture.

ANDREW BENTON¹¹ emigrated in 1638 with his uncle Edward Benton and settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut. The next year he was one of the Wethersfield party that settled in Milford, where he was allotted three acres of land. By 1662 he and his family removed to Hartford, where he was made a freeman in May, 1665. He was a suppressor of "disorders during publick worship" during the "Hartford Controversy," as well as collector of the minister's rates in 1667.





Andrew's second wife Anne Cole was the "bewitched maid" on whose account Nathaniel Greensmith and his wife had been hanged for witchcraft in 1663. His estate was valued at £345. He owned several parcels of land in and around Hartford, including his homestead on the west side of the present Wethersfield Avenue at the junction of the road to Farmington.

Andrew Benton was bpt. Oct. 15, 1620 (Epping, Essex); d. July 31, 1683 (Hartford, Conn.); m. (1st) HANNAH STOCKING (dau. of GEORGE STOCKING,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. 1630 and d. 1672c. Andrew m. (2nd) Ann Cole, who d. April 19, 1685 (Hartford). Children of Andrew and Hannah:

1. John, b. April 9, 1650 (Milford, Conn.); d. young.
2. Hannah, b. Nov. 23, 1651 (Milford), m. John Camp.
3. Andrew, b. Aug. 12, 1653 (Milford), m. Martha Spencer.
4. Mary, b. April 14, 1655 (Hartford); m. (1st) Jonathan

Bigelow, (2nd) Nathaniel Cole and (3rd) John Shepard.

5. John, b. Oct. 7, 1656 (Milford); d. young.
- ⇒ 6. SAMUEL,¹⁰ b. Aug. 15, 1658 (Milford) —*See below.*
7. Joseph, b. 1660c; m. Sarah —.
8. Dorothy, m. Daniel Bidwell.

Children of Andrew and Ann:

9. Ebenezer, bpt. Jan. 4, 1674.
10. Lydia, bpt. Feb. 13, 1676.
11. Hannah, bpt. Jan. 26, 1679.
12. John, bpt. May 30, 1680; d. young.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 60 (1906), pp. 300-301; Davenport, pp. 26-28; Stocking, p. 11.

SAMUEL BENTON¹⁰ grew up at Milford and Hartford, Connecticut, and was one of the first proprietors of Tolland in 1716. His will was dated at Hartford, April 10, 1746.

Samuel Benton was b. Aug. 15, 1658 (Milford, Conn.); d. April 10, 1746 (Hartford, Conn.); m. SARAH CHATTERTON (dau. of WILLIAM CHATTERTON,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. July 19, 1661 (New Haven, Conn.), and d. after 1746. Children:

1. Samuel, b. Aug. 8, 1680 (Hartford); m. Mary Pomeroy.
- ⇒ 2. SARAH, b. Sept. 28, 1685; m. MOSES BLAKESLEY,⁹ *q.v.*
3. Hannah, b. March 14, 1688 (Hartford); m. (1st) Samuel Kellogg and (2nd) Joseph Root.
4. Abigail, b. Dec. 9, 1691 (Hartford); m. (1st) Joseph Camp and (2nd) Richard Montague
5. Caleb, b. March 1, 1694 (Hartford); m. Hannah Ensign.
6. Daniel, b. June 25, 1696 (Hartford); m. Mary Skinner.
7. Jacob, b. Sept. 21, 1698 (Hartford); m. (1st) Abigail Carter and (2nd) Elizabeth Hinsdale.
8. Moses, b. April 26, 1702 (Hartford); m. Merriam —.
9. Lydia, b. April 26, 1705 (Hartford); m. Stephen Cole.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 60 (1906), p. 302.

Billiou

of New Amsterdam

PIERRE BILLIOU¹² was born in Lille, France, and

arrived at New Netherland on August 6, 1661. Three weeks later he and 18 others petitioned the governor to grant them land on Staten Island. Pierre helped to lay out the first Staten Island town near the present South Beach. On September 2, 1661, he and his wife joined the church at New Amsterdam.

Pierre was a delegate to the General Assembly on Manhattan in 1664, was appointed a lieutenant in the militia in 1669 and was made shout and sheppen during the Dutch re-occupation in 1673.

His will, dated September 11, 1699, reads in part:

I Having Payd a certain mortgage of the Sume of One Hundred and Twenty ffive pounds Currant Money of this Province unto Paul Richard of the City of New York, Merchant, which he had on a Certain piece of land belonging to Nicholas Largilliere deceased, late the husband of my Daughter ffrancoyse who is since Inter-married with John Morgan, which piece of land lyeth in Richmond aforesaid, whereby all the Interest, Title, claime and demand of the Said piece of Land is devolved upon my Selfe and Whereas Nicholas the Son and heir of the said Nicholas Largilliere is heir at Law to the Estate of his Said Father whom I had on the marriage with my Daughter ffrancoise Sufficently Provided for, My Express will and pleasure [is] that my Said Daughter shall enjoy the benefit of the Said Mortgage untill Such time that her Said Son shall bee of age and take possession of Said Land...

Pierre Billiou was b. 1625c (Lille, France); d. Jan. 6, 1707/8 (Staten Island, N.Y.); m. (1st) April 20, 1649 (Leyden, Netherlands), FRANÇOISE DUBOIS (dau. of CRETIEN DUBOIS,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. June 18, 1622 (Wicres, Flanders), and d. before Jan. 17, 1695. Pierre m. (2nd) Gerretje (Lamberts) Spiegelaers. Children:

1. Maria, bpt. March 3, 1650 (Leyden); m. Arendt Jansen Prall.
2. Martha, bpt. Feb. 3, 1652; m. Thomas Stillwell
3. Catherine, m. Richard Curtis.
- ⇒ 4. FRANÇOISE, m. NICHOLAS LARESELIERE,¹¹ *q.v.*
5. Christina, m. Abraham Marlet.
6. Isaac, bpt. Aug. 10, 1661; m. Ida Seuberingh.
7. Jacob, m. Margaret Larzelere.
8. Peter, bpt. June 6, 1668; m. Marie Brestede.
9. John, d. young.

Sources: Stankowski, pp. 14-22; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 122 (1991), pp. 211-212.

Blakesley

of New Haven Colony and New York State

SAMUEL BLAKESLEY¹¹ is first found in Guilford, New Haven Colony, where he bought land in 1649. He removed to the town of New Haven about 1653 and was fence viewer there in 1662 and pound keeper in 1662 and 1669. He was probably a blacksmith by trade, for the inventory of his estate includes “shop tools,” 196 pounds of iron and quantities of refuse iron. The inventory of his estate amounted to £231.

Samuel Blakesley d. May 17, 1672 (New Haven, Conn.); m. Dec. 3, 1650 (New Haven, Conn.), HANNAH POTTER (dau. of JOHN POTTER,¹² *q.v.*), who d. Nov. 7, 1723 (New Haven, Conn.) Hannah m. (2nd) Dec. 21, 1676, Henry Brooks. Children of Samuel and Hannah:

1. John, b. Oct. 22, 1651; d. young.
- ⇒ 2. John,¹⁰ b. 1654c —*See below.*
3. Moses, b. Dec. 13, 1655; d. young.
4. Mary, b. Dec. 13, 1655; d. young.
5. Hannah, b. Oct. 22, 1657 (New Haven).
6. Mary, b. Nov. 2, 1659; m. John Thomas.
7. Samuel, b. April 8, 1662.
- ⇒ 9. EBENEZER,¹⁰ b. July 17, 1664 (New Haven) —*See Blakesley II*
10. Hannah, b. May 22, 1666.
11. Jonathan, b. March 3, 1669; d. young.
12. a son, b. April 1672; d. young.

Sources: Shepard, pp. 3-4; Sweigard, pp. 1-2; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 56 (1902), pp. 277-279.

JOHN BLAKESLEY¹⁰ was a juryman at New Haven in 1702-1704 and 1712. His will, dated March 7, 1712/3, and proved March 30, 1713, left half his personal estate to his wife Grace, his real estate equally “as to Quantity and Quality” to sons John and Moses, and small sums to his daughters. The inventory of his estate totaled £527/10/1.

John Blakesley was b. 1654c; bpt. Dec. 13, 1655 (New Haven, Conn.); d. March 12, 1712/3 (New Haven); m. 1675 (New Haven), GRACE VENTRES (dau. of MOSES VENTRES,¹¹ *q.v.*),

who was b. July 19, 1653 (Farmington, Conn.) and d. by 1722. Grace m. (2nd) Jan. 29, 1717 (Wallingford, Conn.), John Doolittle. Children:

1. John, b. July 15, 1676 (New Haven); m. (1st) Lydia —; m. (2nd) Elizabeth Potter.
- ⇒ 2. MOSES,⁹ b. 1678c; bpt. Dec. 13, 1685 (New Haven)—*See below.*
3. Hannah (Anna), b. Aug. 6, 1681 (New Haven); m. Moses Sperry.
4. Mary, b. May 15, 1683 (New Haven); m. Jonathan Ford.
5. Samuel, b. Dec. 9, 1688 (New Haven); d. young.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 56 (1902), pp. 279-280.

MOSES BLAKESLEY⁹ was a blacksmith at North Haven, Connecticut, where he was a member of the church from 1728 to 1739, and was called “Sergeant Moses” and “Deacon Moses.” He removed to Waterbury by 1740, where he was also a deacon of the church.

Moses Blakesley was b. 1678c; bpt. Dec. 13, 1685 (New Haven); d. Feb. 18, 1760 (Plymouth, Conn.); m. Jan. 1, 1701/2 (New Haven), SARAH BENTON (dau. of SAMUEL BENTON¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Sept. 28, 1685 and d. June 2, 1756, (New Haven). Children:

1. Moses, b. Sept. 5, 1702 (New Haven); d. Nov. 28, 1726 (New Haven).
2. Aaron, b. April 25, 1704 (New Haven); d. young.
3. Abner, b. Jan. 25, 1705/6 (New Haven).
4. Sarah, b. March 31, 1708 (New Haven); m. Ephraim Baker.
5. Jesse, b. March 30, 1710 (New Haven); m. Deborah Todd.
6. Dinah, b. Jan 21, 1711/2 (New Haven).
7. Job, b. Dec. 18, 1713 (New Haven); d. young.
8. Aaron, b. Feb. 18, 1716/7 (New Haven); d. young.
9. Hannah, b. March 25, 1718 (New Haven).
10. Phebe, b. March 12, 1721/2 (New Haven); m. Ebenezer Cook.
- ⇒ 11. JOHN,⁸ b. Dec. 15, 1723 (New Haven)—*See below.*
12. Marah, b. Jan. 29, 1726/7 (New Haven); m. Benjamin Upson.
13. Moses, b. Jan. 25, 1728/9 (New Haven); m. Hannah Dunbar.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 56 (1902), pp. 283-284.

JOHN BLAKESLEY⁸ settled near his father’s home

in Waterbury.

John Blakesley was b. Dec. 15, 1723 (New Haven, Conn.); d. Feb. 22, 1776 (Plymouth, Conn.); m. March 4, 1745 (Waterbury, Conn.), OLIVE CURTIS (dau. of SAMUEL CURTIS,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 3, 1728 (Wallingford, Conn.) Children:

1. John, b. March 3, 1745/6 (Waterbury, Conn.)
2. Amasa, b. Jan. 15, 1747/8 (Waterbury); m. Esther Barker.
3. Joel, b. Aug. 19, 1750 (Waterbury).
4. Enos, b. July 12, 1752 (Waterbury); m. Temperance Dunbar.
- ⇒ 5. OBED,⁷ b. March 29, 1754 (Waterbury).—*See below.*
6. Olive, b. March 29, 1758 (Waterbury); m. Elnathan Ives.
7. Lettice, b. April 1, 1760 (Waterbury); d. young.
8. Lettice, b. May 27, 1763 (Waterbury); m. Ira Pound.
9. Jared, b. July 8, 1765 (Waterbury); m. Hulda Alling.
10. Sally, b. Aug. 20, 1768 (Waterbury); m. Stephen Seymour.
11. Curtis, b. Feb. 16, 1770 (Waterbury); d. young.

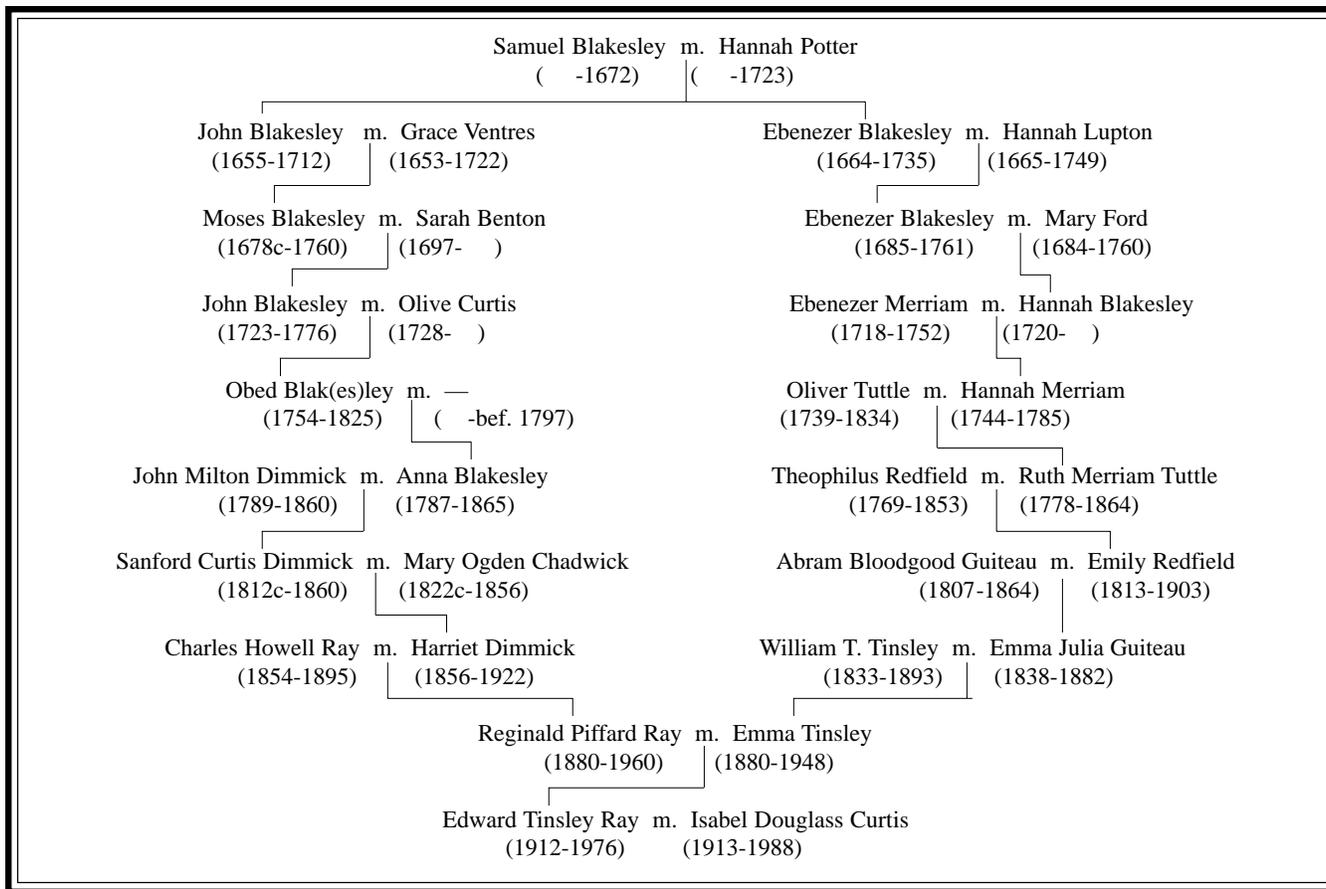
Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 56 (1902), p. 284; George F. Tuttle, p. 218; Bronson, p. 467.

OBED BLAKESLEY⁷ or BLAKLEY is mentioned in this record of his Revolutionary War pension, published in the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*:

Blaksley, Obed. Private, Col. Sheldon’s Regt. By a fall from his horse, and a stroke from a cutlass, he is much injured in his left wrist. Several pieces of bone have been taken therefrom which disables him from performing his accustomed labour; May 1779 at Durham & Poundridge. Residence: Watertown, Connecticut, 1796. Entitled to half pension. Enlisted 9 March 1777 for three years & discharged 1 March 1780.

Obed Blakesley (Blakley) was b. March 29, 1754 (Waterbury, Conn.); d. Feb. 4, 1825 (Union, N.Y.); m. (1st) —; m. (2nd) Mary Murphy, who was b. 1768c and d. May 18, 1839. Children of Obed and (*probably*) his first wife:

1. *possibly* Obed, b. 1778c; d. 1836 (Vermillion County, IN); m. March 4, 1801 (Barkhamstead, Conn.), Adah Hart (had children: Prudence, Seth, Joel, Obed, Arba, Ada, Silas, Emily, Chancey, Anna, Mary & Belinda). Obed was in the 1820 census for Franklin Co., Ohio. About 1816 Obed and his brother Amaza removed to Franklin County, Ohio.



2. possibly Amaza, d. 1817-1821 (Ohio); m. Mary Kellogg. He is listed in the 1810 census at Oneida County, N.Y.
- ⇒ 3. ANNA, b. May 15, 1787 (Conn.), m. JOHN MILTON DIMMICK,⁶ q.v.
4. Olive, b. 1788c; d. after after 1820.
5. John Curtis, b. 1789 (Westchester Co., N.Y. , or Conn.); m. Elizabeth —. (She was b. 1786 in Pa.; their children were Susan Angeline bpt. July 12, 1819 at Genoa; Mary, bpt. May 1820 at Genoa; Sally Ann, bpt. June 2, 1822, at Genoa; and born in Tompkins Co.: Henry, b. 1825, Mark, b. 1827, and Horace, b. 1832.)
6. Susan Angeline, b. April 6, 1794 (?); m. April 11, 1820 (Ballston, N.Y.), Zenas Riggs.

Children of Obed and Mary Murphy:

7. Sally (Sala), b. January 11, 1797 (Genoa, N.Y.); d. May 3, 1887 (Hudson, Ohio); m. Dec. 18, 1817 (Phelps, N.Y.), Daniel Trowbridge. They moved to Ravenna, Ohio, in 1833 and had children Florella (b. 1819), Mary (b. 1820), Sally Eliza (b. 1821), Thomas Scott (b. 1823), Sophia Prescott, b. 1825, Zenas Riggs, b. 1827, Caroline (b. 1829, Susan Angeline,

- b. 1831, James Taylor, b. 1834, Frances Lorinda, b. 1836, Percie Almeda, b. 1838.
8. Thomas, b. 1802c; d. after 1820.
9. Mark, b. 1804c; d. after 1820.
10. Robert M., b. 1806c; d. after 1820.
11. Mirza (Marza) Cordelia, b. 1811c, bpt. Oct. 1, 1815 (Genoa, N.Y.); d. 1879 (Tioga Co., N.Y.); m. Jan. 5, 1837, Dennison Booth.

Sources: *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, vol. 46 (1958), p. 9; application for half-pay on page 598 in the "War Office Letter Book, 1791-1794" in the National Archives under Record Group 107; Johnston, p. 290; *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, p. 140 (Note that there are two records on this page for Obed, one under "Blakley" and one under "Blakeslee"); *The Pension Roll of 1835*, vol. II, p. 10; service records, pension application papers #S 44629, bounty land grant # 12816 at the National Archives; *Register of the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution*, p. 381; Obed's death and the application by John C. Blakely can be found in "Virginia half pay files, file # 050016; Record book of the First Presbyterian Church of Lansing, N.Y., which was first organized at Genoa, pp. 49, 54, 58,72, 86, 158, and list of members at the end of the book. *NOTE*: There appears

to be an “Obed Blakeslee” who was b. 1748 (New Haven), m. 1773 (North Haven) Sarah Gilbert and d. 1777 (New Haven), who had a son Obed b. 1777 (North Haven), and if so, the *DAR Lineage Books*, vol. 111, p. 123 confuses this Obed (1748-) with our Obed (1754-1825). *FURTHER NOTE*: I conclude that the “Obediah Blakely” in the 1790 census at Greenwich, Connecticut, is our Obed Blak(es)ley, since our man does not appear elsewhere in the 1790 census, no Blakely appears at Greenwich after 1790, the “1 male over 16, 2 males under 16, and 3 females” in the census record is close to what we know of Obed’s family at the time, Shadrack Mead was living in Greenwich when Obed signed his bounty land over to him, and Obed’s son John C. Blakely was born in 1789 in Westchester Co., N.Y. (1850 census at Lansing, N.Y.) or in Connecticut (1860 census), Greenwich being on the border of Westchester County. *ADDITIONAL NOTE*: A record at the National Archives says an “Obed Blakely” enlisted in Patten’s Artificers (or Wilcox’s company—cf. *Connecticut in the Revolution*, p. 290) on March 8, 1778, for the duration of the war, giving his residence as Watertown, and was promoted to Sergeant on April 6, 1780, but this is most probably our Obed, some of the details having been gotten wrong by copyists. *FINAL NOTE*: We have neither a will nor original birth records for Obed’s children (Anna’s date of birth comes from her tombstone), but the circumstantial evidence for Anna is overwhelming (see the source list for John Milton Dimmick); Olive and the four youngest children are identified in Obed’s pension application; John Curtis and Susan Angeline are identified in the Lansing Church records; Sally and Mary Murphy’s maiden name are identified in Trowbridge, p. 237; Obed (Jr.) and Amaza are conjectured by descendants, although evidence has not yet been found.

Blakesley II

of New Haven, Connecticut

EBENEZER BLAKESLEY,¹⁰ the son of Samuel Blakeslee¹¹ (*above*) of New Haven Colony (*above*), was one of the early settlers of North Haven. He was licensed to keep a tavern in April, 1718.

Ebenezer Blakesley was b. July 17, 1664 (New Haven, Conn.); d. Sept. 24, 1735 (New Haven, Conn.); m. HANNAH LUPTON (dau. of THOMAS LUPTON,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. May 27, 1665 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. July 23, 1749 (Waterbury, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. EBENEZER,⁹ b. Feb. 4, 1685 (New Haven) —*See below*.
 2. Hannah, b. Feb. 4, 1685.
 3. Abigail, b. 1687c; m. John Nash.

4. Susannah, b. May 21, 1689.
5. Abraham, b. Dec. 15, 1695; m. Elizabeth Cooper.
6. Samuel, b. 1697c.
7. Grace, b. Jan. 1, 1698; m. Ebenezer Humiston.
8. Thomas, b. 1700c.
9. Isaac, b. July 21, 1703.
10. Jacob, b. 1706c.

Sources: Shepard, p. 5; Swiegard, pp. 4-5; Kellogg, part 3, unpagged.

EBENEZER BLAKESLEY⁹ lived in North Haven, Connecticut, where he was made vestryman of the Union Church on the day after Easter, 1740. He was elected senior warden at the organization of St. John’s Church, North Haven, on April 24, 1659.

Ebenezer Blakesley was b. Feb. 4, 1685 (New Haven, Conn.); d. shortly before Jan. 5, 1761; m. Dec. 5, 1706 (New Haven, Conn.), MARY FORD (dau. of MATHEW FORD,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Aug. 9, 1684 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. Aug. 13, 1760 (New Haven, Conn.) Children:

1. Matthew, b. Oct. 25, 1707; d. young.
2. Desire, b. Nov. 1708; m. Elinathan Taylor.
3. Ebenezer, b. May 12, 1711.
4. Jonathan, b. Sept. 1713.
5. Mathew, b. Dec. 10, 1715.
6. Mary, b. June 15, 1718.
- ⇒ 7. HANNAH, b. Jan. 17, 1720 (New Haven); m. EBENEZER MERRIAM,⁸ *q.v.*
3. Seth, b. April 11, 1725.

Sources: Swiegard, p. 7; Kellogg, part 3, unpagged)

Blanchan

of France and New Amsterdam

LEONIN BLANCHAN¹³ lived in the village of Noeuville-au-Corne in the parish of Ricame, about 30 miles north of Amiens, France.

Leonin Blanchan m. Isabeau LeRoy. Children:

- ⇒ 1. MATHIEU,¹² —*See below*.
 2. Anthoin, m. Martinne Valque.

Sources: Heidgerd, p. 1.

MATHIEU BLANCHAN¹³ was born in the village

of Noeuville-au-Corne. By 1633 he had removed to Armentières, when he married Magdeline Joire. About 1647, near the end of the Thirty Years War, perhaps to avoid persecution as Protestants by the Spanish Inquisition, the family emigrated to Canterbury, England, where Mathieu assisted at the wedding of his brother Anthoin in 1649. They returned to the continent by 1651, however, and settled in the Huguenot community at Mannheim, Germany, where Mathieu was a deacon of the newly formed Huguenot church.

In 1660 Mathieu embarked with his family and a small group of Huguenots on *De Vergulde Otter (Golden Otter)*, for New Amsterdam, where they arrived on April 26. The ship's passenger list recorded them as Mattheus Blanchand, farmer, from Artois, wife and three children 12, 9 and 5 years old. Gov. Stuyvesant welcomed them and gave Mathieu a letter to Sergeant Romp at Esopus, directing him to provide the group with accommodations. Riker writes in his *History of Harlem*:

Arrived there, Domine Bloom having also come, it was a solace to the pious Blanchan, for all that he had suffered, and the loss of property in his native place, and at Armentieres, and elsewhere, to sit down with his wife and son and daughter at the Lord's Supper, on December 25 ensuing.

Mathieu obtained a lot at Esopus, New Netherland, and proceeded to build a house. The family removed to Nieu Dorp (Hurley) by April 1663, where he was granted tracts of 24 acres and 16 acres. On June 7, the village was destroyed by the Esopus Indians and a number of residents, including two of Mathieu's children were carried into captivity. They were rescued three months later by an expedition commanded by Capt. Martin Cregier. Mathieu bought another house and lot at Esopus in 1666, and in 1673 received a deed of confirmation for 36 acres of land at Hurley. A further 66 acre plot was laid out for him at Hurley, as per a surveyor's record in 1686. He received various other land grants in and around Hurley.

Matheiu was involved in manys court cases over the

years. In 1661 he was required to pay an excise tax of 51 florins for wine and beer and in 1662 he sued for the return of oxen he had leased to cart wood, along with payment for milk, butter and brandy supplied to the defendant. Another suit involved false gossip that Mathieu had beaten a neighbor's pig, and in a third he was fined six guilders for churning milk on a day of fasting and prayer, when he argued that "the drum beat only once, and that he had no milk for his calf, and he never in his life did this before." In 1665 he was charged with refusing to pay his share of 20 guilders in beavers toward the minister's salary, and in 1671 he charged Roelof Swartwout:



...that the defendant's dog has killed pigs of his and that at least 17 are missing, and that Jan Broersen and Seryryn TenHoudt pulled the dog away from a pig, and... Capt. Chambers saw that Swartwoudt's dog bit a pig...

In 1668 Mathieu was convicted of slander, the sentence being as follows:

...out of consideration of his advanced age, though deserving more severe punishment, that the Blansjan shall with uncovered head pray God and the Court for forgiveness and admit that he knows nothing concerning the person of commissary Tjerck Claesen but what is honorable and upright, and to be banished during one year out of this jurisdiction as soon as the river is navigable, and besides is sentenced to pay a fine of 600 gldrs. light money...

Mathieu appealed this sentence to Gov. Lovelace, who reversed the sentence of banishment and reduced the fine to two guilders, but his legal troubles continued. In April 1674, for example, he was fined \$36 in grain in the following case:

Maria Dops declares that her husband sent William Haton for a can of wine at Mattue Blansjan's, and Mattue Blansjan said he needed grain, and took hold of aforesaid Willem Hanton's hand, kicked him outdoors and beat two holes in his head with a stick.

Mathieu Blanchan was b. 1610c (Ricame, France); will dated Aug. 22, 1671 (Kingston, N.Y.), and proved March 7, 1687/8; m. OCT. 15, 1633 (Armentières, France), MAGDALENA JOIRE (dau. of PETRUS JOIRE,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Oct. 27, 1611 (Armentierres). Children:

- ⇒ 1. CATHERINE, m. (1ST) LOUIS DUBOIS,¹² *q.v.*, m. (2nd) Jean Cottin.
2. Maria, b. 1640c; m. Antoine Crispel.
3. Maximilianus, bpt. Aug. 14, 1642 (Armentierres, France).
4. Magdalene, b. March 7, 1645/6 (Mannheim); bpt. May 16, 1647 (Canterbury, Kent); m. Jan Thysen Van Keuren.
5. Elizabeth, b. 1651c; m. (1st) Peter Cornelisen Louw and (2nd) Herman Jans.
6. Mathieu, bpt. April 22, 1655 (Mannheim); m. Margrietje Claessen Van Schoonhoven.
7. Anna, m. Simon Freer.

Sources: Genter, pp. 310-313; Heidgerd, pp. 1-19; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 122 (1991), pp. 85-87.

Bodine

of New York and New Jersey

JEAN BODINE¹¹ married Marie Crocheron in 1680 at Midwout (Flatbush), New Netherland. The record lists them as "Jean Boden, young man from near Bethune in Artois (France) and Maria Crosseron, young dame from near Rysszl" in Flanders, both residents of Staten Island. Bethune was then a part of the Spanish Netherlands but is now in Pas-de-Calais, France.

Jean is probably the Jean Bodine who is listed in the census at Staten Island about 1706-1708 as 45 years old. On May 8, 1722, he purchased 80 acres of land at Charles Neck on Staten Island. He may also be the Jean Bodine who in the spring of 1737 signed a deed with his (presumably second) wife Hester selling part of their land, and if so, this is the last known record of them.

Jean Bodine was b. *probably* 1662c; m. Jan. 11, 1679/80 (Flatbush, N.Y.), MARIE CROCHERON (dau. of JEAN CROCHERON,¹² *q.v.*), who d. by Feb. 10, 1703. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ISAAC¹⁰—*See below*.
2. Jacob, b. 1684c; m. (1st) Elizabeth Lubertze, (2nd) Catherine Bogart, and (3rd) Elizabeth Roelefson Sebring.
3. Peter, m. Marretje —.
4. Abraham, m. Adriantje Janse.
5. Vincent, m. Heylte Smith.
6. Sarah, b. 1687; m. Jan Jansen Van Meteren.
7. Catherine, m. Henry Miller.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 111 (1980), pp. 35-36; *Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush*, vol. 1, p. 223. NOTE: Our Jean Bodine should not be confused with the man of the same name who also lived on Staten Island during this period and was the first husband of Esther Bridon. (On the other hand, it has been argued that our Jean Bodine m. (2nd) Esther Bridon as her second husband!)

ISAAC BODINE¹⁰ removed to Bridgewater Town-

ship, Somerset County, New Jersey.

The administration of Isaac's estate was granted to his son Frederick on August 4, 1752.

Isaac Bodine d. July 1752; m. ENGELTJE (OR JANNETJE) MAURITS, who d. after 1752. Children:

1. John, bpt. Oct. 19, 1703 (Raritan, N.J.)
2. Janitien, bpt. April 30, 1707 (Raritan).
3. Frederick, bpt. April 26, 1709 (Raritan); m. (1st) Sarah Rapalje and (2nd) Elsje Bogart.
- ⇒ 4. CATTRINE, bpt. Nov. 2, 1711 (Raritan); m. BARNARDUS VAN NEST,⁹ *q.v.*
5. Isaac, bpt. May 18, 1715 (Raritan); m. Margaret —.
6. Abraham, bpt. July 31, 1717 (Raritan); m. Mary Low.
7. Elisabeth, bpt. Oct. 13, 1719 (Raritan); m. Jacob Van Nest.
8. Esther, bpt. Dec. 25, 1723 (Raritan).

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 111 (1980), pp. 35-36, vol. 131 (2000), p. 142; records of the First Reformed Church of the Raritan.

Boltwood

of Connecticut and Massachusetts

ROBERT BOLTWOOD¹³ first appears in the Connecticut records in 1648 and was made a freeman of the colony on May 20, 1658. He probably lived during these years at Hartford, but by 1661 he had removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman on March 26, 1661. When Indians burned the Hadley corn mill, three miles north of the village, Robert rebuilt it in 1677 and ran it until his death seven years later.

Robert Boltwood d. April 6, 1684 (Hadley, Mass.); m. MARY —, who d. May 14, 1687 (Hadley). Children:

1. Mary.
2. Samuel, b. April 16, 1648 (Hadley).
- ⇒ 3. SARAH, m. (1st) Isaac Warner and (2nd) JOHN LOOMIS,¹² *q.v.*
4. Martha.
5. Lydia.

Sources: Boltwood, p. 13; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 59 (1905), p. 342

Borel

of Menglon, Dauphiné

JEAN BOREL¹² was of Menglon in the province of Dauphiné, France.

Jean Borel's children:

- ⇒ 1. possibly MAGDELEINE, m. Salomon Piffard,¹¹ *q.v.*
2. Olympe, will May 6, 1677 (Charrue, *notaire de Mens*); m. (1st) Jean Luya and (2nd) May 2, 1648 (Piffard, *notaire de Cordéac*), Pierre Marie.
 3. —, m. Jean Archer.
 4. —, m. Alexandre Malvesin.

Sources: This information was supplied by an e-mail contact in France and is given here only as a possible clue to further research. I have not confirmed that Jean Borel of Menglon was the father of Magdeleine (Borel) Piffard.

Bosworth

of Massachusetts and Connecticut

EDWARD BOSWORTH¹³ set out for New England with his wife and three children in 1634 from Gravesend, England, at the mouth of the Thames, to join his eldest son Jonathan, who had emigrated to Massachusetts two years earlier. The Bosworths' ship, the *Elizabeth and Dorcas*, was "ill victualed," according to a contemporary record, and in addition hit a rock at the Scilly Isles, off the coast of England, which undoubtedly caused delays. During the unusually long and difficult passage, a large number of passengers became ill from "calenture," a tropical fever, and 30 died as a result of the disease. The Diary of Samuel Sewell records:

Edward Bosworth came over to New England in the Elizabeth and Dorcas... Went aboard at Gravesend; arrived here Ano 1634. Thirty were thrown overboard in the passage of the Calenture. Edward Bosworth, the Father, being ready to dye, ask'd to be carried upon the Deck, that he might see Canaan. When he had seen the Land he resigned his Soul and dyed: was carried ashore and buried at Boston.

Since Edward had borrowed about £20 for the passage from Henry Sewall and had left his family destitute, the Massachusetts Bay Colony ordered funds for their support on August 5, 1634, and the following year ordered Edward's children to pay the debt to Sewall in several installments.

The family settled at Hingham, where Edward's widow Mary died in 1648.

Edward Bosworth d. by Aug., 1634 (Boston, Mass.); m. MARY —, who d. May 18, 1648 (Hingham, Mass.) Children:

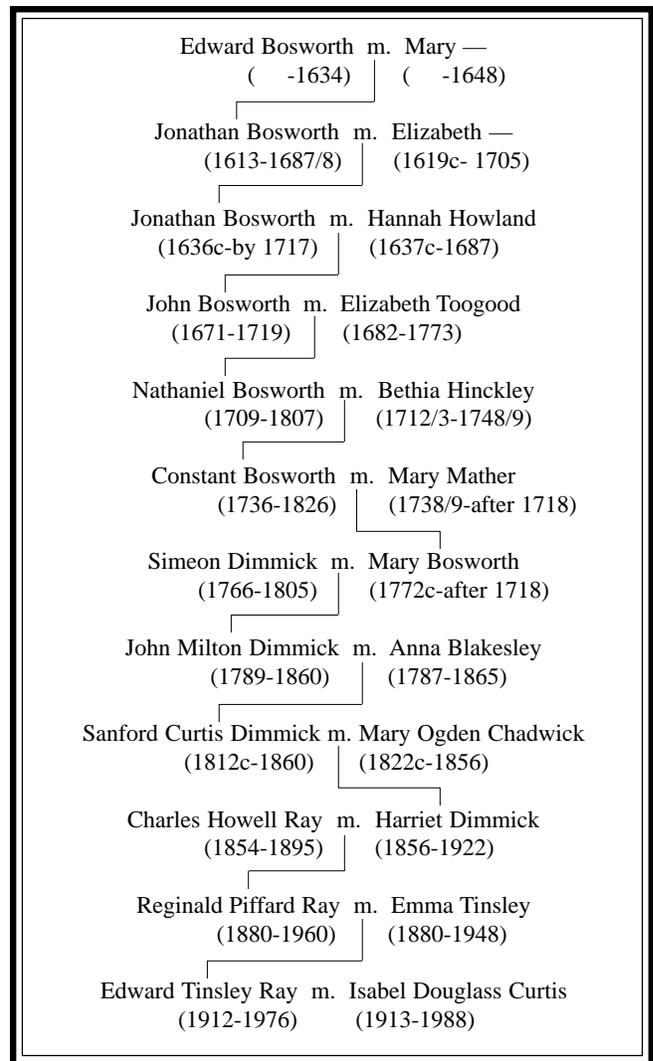
1. Mary, m. William Buckland.
- ⇒ 2. JONATHAN,¹² b. 1613c —See below.
3. Benjamin, b. 1615c; m. (2nd) Beatrice —.
4. Nathaniel, m. Bridget Bellamy.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, pp. 187-191; Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 1, pp. 356-357; Clarke, pp. 45-48.

JONATHAN BOSWORTH¹² emigrated to Massachusetts by 1633, when he owned a house in Cambridge, then called "Newtown." He was granted two acres at Cambridge in August, 1634, but about the end of 1635 he joined his mother and siblings in Hingham, where on April 3, 1636, he is recorded as owning a five acre house lot. He was granted further lots at Hingham in 1636 and 1637, and engaged in several real estate transactions in the ensuing years. Records at Hingham indicate that he was a tailor by trade.

Sometime in the early 1650's Jonathan removed to Rehoboth, where he took the oath of fidelity in 1658. He continued to own land in Hingham at least until April, 1661, when he sold 13 acres for 30 shillings. He sold a house and lot at Rehoboth in 1668 and drew lots there that year and in 1669. By the late 1670's he owned a house lot of 20 acres and five parcels containing about 55 acres elsewhere in the town.

In 1680 Jonathan and his wife Elizabeth gave some of their property to two of their children, but declared that son Jonathan "shall have nothing to do with anything I have except he decline from that opinion of ye Anabaptists which he now holds." The next year, however, the father relented and gave



Jonathan, Jr., some of his property in Rehoboth.

Jonathan's will, dated February 24, 1686/7, never having undergone probate, was discovered in 1903 in the attic of a Bosworth descendant. In it Jonathan leaves his wife Elizabeth "the free use and Improvement of the Romes of my House y^t I now dwell in with the one halfe of my Barne, orchard and home Lot and the improvement of any other land and meadows that is now in my hands... all my Household goods and Corne and all the cattell of every kind..."

Jonathan Bosworth was b. 1613; d. Jan. 3, 1687/8 (Rehoboth, Mass.); m. ELIZABETH —, who was b. 1619c and d. June 15, 1705 (Swansea, Mass.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. JONATHAN,¹¹ b. 1636c —See below.
2. Elizabeth, bpt. Nov. 18, 1638 (Hingham, Mass.); m.

Best known unto all men by this, that I Jonathan Bosworth
Senior of the Towne of Ketchikan in the County of Suffolk in his Majesty
Territory and Dominion of New England being weak and aged and through the
goodnes of god of a convenient manner of order, leading any members due for
the glory of god and the comfort and peace of my dear wife and Children and
settling of this good estate that god hath given me, make this my last will and
Testament the twenty fourth day of February Anno Dom. 1684.

- Item I do give unto my dear wife Deborah the third part of my share of
the Land of my estate of Ketchikan with the one half of my share of the
and home lot and the interest of another land and meadow that is now in my hand
that I have formerly disposed in writing unto my dear wife Deborah
and Likens I give unto my dear wife all my household goods and Cattle
and all the cattle of every kind that I have at my decease to be wholly at her
Item I give unto my eldest Son Jonathan five shillings to be paid of my Son Joseph within
a year after my decease if he should die. Given unto my said Son a good portion of
Land and other estate to a good value more than I was able.
- Item I do give unto Deborah my dear wife the other end of my house and the one
half of my share and orchard and the other half of my household and lands in
such a manner which I have formerly given in writing unto my dear wife Deborah
and Likens and do hereby confirm the same to him his heirs and assigns
for ever. And Likens I do give unto my said Son Joseph the other
part of my half barn orchard. Cattle left and all the other lands and meadows that
I have given my dear wife the agreement and whole profit of dueing his natural
life after my wife's decease to him his heirs and assigns for ever to be fully
possessed of.
- Item I give unto my daughter Abigail Park five shillings to be paid within a year
after my decease.
- Item I give unto my daughter Bethia Park five pounds to be paid within a year
after my decease.
- Item I give unto Deborah my dear wife the one half of my share of the
a year after my decease.
- Item it is my will that in Consideration of what I have given my said Son Joseph in
possession and what he is to receive after his mother's decease that my said Son Joseph
shall pay account to a year the other given to my said Son Jonathan and
also my natural daughter.
- Item It is my will that my dear wife shall be Executor and my said Son Joseph
to have my last will and Testament. So the confirmation of this my last will
I have returned affix'd my hand and seal the day and year above written
- Right Seal to be acknowledged
Jonathan Bosworth
Deborah
James Brown
J. William Carpenter
- The mark of
Jonathan Bosworth

Peter Brackett.

3. Rebekah, bpt. Feb. 1640/1 (Hingham, Mass.); m. Nicholas Peck.
4. Bethiah, bpt. Jan. 1644/5 (Hingham, Mass.); m. Israel Peck.
5. Mary, bpt. April 18, 1647 (Hingham, Mass.); m. John Coble
6. Deliverance, bpt. Aug. 4, 1650 (Hingham, Mass.); m. Nathaniel Peck.
7. Joseph, m. Esther Smith of Rehoboth.
8. Bathsheba, m. Benjamin Jones of Bristol.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, pp. 187-191; Clarke, pp. 61-75.

JONATHAN BOSWORTH¹¹ was appointed a "trooper" in 1659 for three years at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, but the following year he was granted land at Plymouth, where he settled in 1661. By 1668 he had apparently returned to Rehoboth and joined the Anabaptists under Rev. John Myles of Swansea, Wales, and in that year he signed a petition to split off part of Rehoboth to from the town of Swansea. He was appointed constable of Swansea in 1669 and 1671, but when the Plymouth General Court fined the Anabaptists each £5 and advised them to move to a new location, he went with them to nearby "Rumstick," or Little Neck, which later became Barrington, Rhode Island. Jonathan was assigned a lot at Rumstick in 1680, shortly before his father declared that "he shall have nothing to do with anything I have" while he remained an Anabaptist. The following year Jonathan's father gave him land in Rehoboth, however, which in 1685 the son mortgaged for "a valuable sum of money," according to the mortgage deed.

Jonathan was called "plowright" in some of the early records, although in 1709 he was called "husbandman," when he sold his son John 20 acres in Swansea for £20. He died at Swansea shortly before June 10, 1717.

Jonathan Bosworth was b. 1636c; d. by June 10, 1717; m. July 6, 1661 (Swansea, Mass.), HANNAH HOWLAND (dau. of JOHN HOWLAND,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. 1637c and d. 1687 (Swansea, Mass.) Children:

1. Mercy, b. May 30, 1662 (Swansea, Mass.)
2. Hannah, b. Nov. 5, 1663 (Swansea, Mass.); m. Maj. Nathaniel Jencks of Providence, R.I.

3. Elizabeth, b. June 6, 1665 (Swansea, Mass.)
4. Jonathan, b. Dec. 24, 1666 (Swansea, Mass.)
5. David, b. Sept. 15, 1669 (Swansea, Mass.); m. (1st) Mercy Sturtevant and (2nd) Patience —.
- ⇒ 6. JOHN,¹⁰ b. April 7, 1671 (Swansea, Mass.) —*See below.*
7. Jabez, b. Feb. 14, 1673 (Swansea, Mass.); m. Susanna —.
8. Ichabod, b. March 18, 1676 (Swansea, Mass.); m. (1st) Sarah Stacy and (2nd) Mary —.
9. son, b. June 22, 1678 (Swansea, Mass.)
10. Jonathan, b. Sept. 22, 1680 (Swansea, Mass.); m. Sarah Rounds.

Sources: Clarke, pp. 150-160.

JOHN BOSWORTH,¹⁰ like his father, was a Baptist. He lived all his life at Swansea, Massachusetts (now Barrington, R.I.), where he pursued the trade of carpenter. In 1709 his father deeded him 23 acres "at a place commonly called and known by the name of Nockume on new meadow neck within the township of Swansey." The inventory of his estate was taken on November 10, 1719, and totaled £602, including:

Money £03; Waring Apparel £13.10; Books £1
Horse and furniture £11; Gun & Sword £2.15
Feather Bed with Bed Stead & furniture £12
Another Feather Bed & furniture £7; one ditto £5
Table Linnen £1.5; Yarn & Wool £8; Glass & Earthen £1
Pewter £5.10; Brass ware £2
Iron Pots Kettles frying Pan & tramels; a grid Iron 5s
1 Pair of hand Irons £2; Tongs & Slice 8s; Box Iron 5s
Sheep Shears 2s; Candle Sticks 2s; a Spit and flesh fork
6s
Slays and harness £1.10; Spinning Wheels and Cards £1.5
His Carpenters Tools £5.11; Syths & tackling 7s
2 Sickles 3s; oxchains £1.4; old Iron 3s
Hogsheads, Barrels, Churn, Pails, Sives, Wooden Ware
and other Lumber £4
One Cup Board £1; four Chests & a Box £2
A Dozen Chairs £1.5; Tables £1
Cart & Wheels £3; Plas & Plow Irons 12s; Yoke 2/6
Cops 7 Pin 2/6; Pitch forks 5s; a Grin Stone £1
Indian Corn £13; English Grain £2.10
Tobacco £2.10; Shingles 14s; Leather 12s
Neet Cattle £45; 22 Sheep £8; Swine £7
The Whole of all his Lands Meadows and buildings with
Common Rights £400

John Bosworth was b. April 6, 1671 (Swansea, Mass.); d.

Sept. 20, 1719 (Barrington, R.I.); m. June 10 or 16, 1702 (Swansea, Mass.), ELIZABETH TOOGOOD (dau. of NATHANIEL TOOGOOD,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. July 25, 1682 (Boston, Mass.) and the adm. of her estate took place June 7, 1773 (Barrington, R.I.) Children:

1. Elizabeth, b. April 30, 1703 (Swansea); m. John Thomas, Jr.
2. Mary, b. April 4, 1705 (Swansea); m. Richard Thomas
3. Anna (or Hannah), b. 1706 (Swansea); m. Samuel Bullock.
- ⇒ 4. NATHANIEL,⁹ b. Aug. 14, 1709 (Swansea) —*See below.*
5. John, b. Sept. 9, 1711 (Swansea); m. Elizabeth Wheaton.
6. Lydia, b. Sept. 17, 1713 (Swansea); m. John Kelley.
7. Rachel, b. April 5, 1716 (Swansea).
8. David, b. Feb. 14, 1717/8 (Swansea); m. Mary Strong.
9. Oliver, b. *probably* 1719-20 (posthumously).

Sources: Clarke, pp. 247-257.

NATHANIEL BOSWORTH⁹ removed with his brothers David and Oliver to Lebanon, Connecticut, where he was baptized as an adult in 1732 and married Bethia Hinckley in 1733. He pursued the trade of carpenter, having received all his father's carpentry tools in the division of the latter's estate in 1719.

Bethia's father sold Nathaniel 30 acres of land in Lebanon for £117/10 eight days after his marriage in 1733, and presumably the Bosworths lived on this property until their removal in 1741 to Middletown, where Nathaniel had bought a home two years earlier. He bought 75 acres at Middletown in 1741, and he engaged in other real estate transactions there in the ensuing years.

After Bethia's death in 1748, Nathaniel remarried, and in 1757 he took the family to Sandisfield, Massachusetts, where he bought a 64 acres in December of that year. He is called "housewright," "carpenter" and "cordwainer" (shoemaker) in Sandisfield deeds over the next 30 years. He signed the covenant of the first church in Sandisfield and was appointed a deacon, holding the office until his death in 1807.

Nathaniel's grandson Roswell Bosworth wrote in 1854:

My grandfather, Nathaniel Bosworth, removed to the town of Sandisfield, Mass., about 1755, soon after the settlement of the town... My grandfather was a carpenter by trade, a very industrious and temperate man. He lived to the advanced age of 98. He and most of his children are members of the Congregational Church. He had a family of twelve children, by two wives.

Nathaniel Bosworth was b. Aug. 14, 1709 (Swansea, Mass.); d. Oct. 25, 1807 (Sandisfield, Mass.); m. (1st) Nov. 22, 1733 (Lebanon, Conn.), BETHIA HINCKLEY (dau. of GERSHOM HINCKLEY¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 27, 1712/3 (Lebanon, Conn.) and d. Jan 21, 1748/9 (Middletown, Conn.); m. (2nd) Elizabeth Eddy. Children of Nathaniel and Bethia:

- ⇒ 1. CONSTANT,⁸ b. Aug. 19, 1736 (Lebanon, Conn.) —*See below.*
2. Bethia, b. July 20, 1739 (Lebanon, Conn.); m. Amos Dewey.
3. Jabez, b. March 21, 1741/2 (Middletown, Conn.); m. Rebecca Moody.
4. Nathaniel, b. April 13, 1744 (Middletown, Conn.); m. Mary Smith.
5. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 28, 1746 (Middletown, Conn.); m. Joseph Wolcott.

Children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Eddy:

6. John, b. Sept. 23, 1751; m. Hannah Smith.
7. Eliza, b. Sept. 13, 1755; m. Jacob Allen.
8. Amos, bpt. Oct. 22, 1758 (Sandisfield, Mass.)
9. Amy, bpt. July 25, 1761 (Sandisfield); Nov. 20, 1802 (Genoa, N.Y.); m. Samuel Adams.
10. Frederick, b. 1765; m. Hannah Couch.
11. Roderick, b. June 18, 1766.
12. Edy, bpt. April 6, 1769; m. Capt. Daniel Sears.
13. Morris, b. March 8 (or 15), 1722 (or 1773); m. Mary Corbin.

Sources: Clarke, pp. 400-406.

CONSTANT BOSWORTH⁸ grew up at Lebanon Connecticut, and at the age of 21 served for 16 days in the French and Indian War in Capt. Jacob Whitmore's company. He married Mary Mather two years later. In 1762 the couple sold their Middletown house lot and part of the farm "that did belong to our Honrd Grandfather Mr. John Ward late of said Middletown Dec^d." Three years later, after leaving the area, they sold the remaining 40 acres of the farm.

Constant was called “cordwainer” (shoemaker) of Lebanon in 1763 when he bought 40 acres in Sandisfield, Massachusetts, where his father had moved several years earlier. He is again “cordwainer” in a Sandisfield deed of 1768, “shoemaker” in 1773, and “yeoman” in 1776. In July, 1777, he served as sergeant for 20 days in Col. Ashly’s Berkshire County regiment, then as a private for 16 days the following fall in the same regiment.

Constant sold his farm at Sandisfield for £225 in 1781 and then bought and sold several parcels of land there the next year. He is again called “cordwainer” in 1781 and 1793, when he again sold land at Sandisfield. Soon after this he removed with his son Dan to Verona, New York, and in 1816 to Lowville in Lewis County, where he was one of the five original trustees of the Franklin Library on March 28, 1816. He died at Lowville in 1826.

Constant Bosworth was b. Aug. 19, 1736 (Lebanon, Conn.); d. June 21, 1826 (Lowville, N.Y.); m. (1st) Nov. 28, 1759 (Middletown, Conn.), MARY MATHER (dau. of ELIAKIM MATHER,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 26, 1738/9 (Middletown, Conn.) and d. July 24, 1777 (Sandisfield, Mass.) Constant m. (2nd) Sept. 24, 1778 (Lee, Mass.), Mercy West; m. (3rd) Thankful —. Children of Constant and Mary Mather:

1. John, b. Sept. 20, 1760 (Lebanon, Conn.); m. Chloe Seymour.
2. Amos, b. Jan. 4, 1762 (Lebanon, Conn.)
3. Anne, bpt. Oct. 16, 1763 (Lebanon, Conn.); m. Obed Williams.
4. Fanna, b. Jan. 1765 (Sandisfield, Mass.)
5. Mather, b. Feb. 11, 1767 (Sandisfield, Mass.); m. Bathsheba Deming.
6. Constant, b. May 13, 1769 (Sandisfield, Mass.); m. (1st) Elizabeth Mather and (2nd) Polly Gloyd.
- ⇒ 7. MARY, b. 1772c; m. (1st) SIMEON DIMMICK,⁷ *q.v.*; m. (2nd) Isaac N. Martin.
8. Dan, b. March 20, 1774; m. Anna Ladd.
9. Elihu, b. 1776c; m. Catherine Barnes.

Child of Constant and Mercy West:

10. Amy, b. 1779c; bpt. Feb. 16, 1783; m. Oliver West.

Sources: Clarke, pp. 582-585. *NOTE:* A family Bible record, made apparently by the children of Constant Dimmick and found in the Old Dimmick Inn, Franklin County, Illinois, gives the birth of Mary as April 23, 1765, which is unlikely, since Fanna was born in January, 1765.

Bread/Breed

of Bedfordshire and Massachusetts

JOHN BREADE¹² was of Westoning and Flitwick, Bedfordshire. His will bequeathed to his wife Agnes all his goods in Westoning, while his estate in Flitwick was to be equally divided among his children.

John Breade’s will was dated May 18, 1616 (Flitwick, Wiltshire), and proved May 25, 1616; m. AGNES PRATCHETT, who d. before 1638. Children:

1. Agnes, bpt. July 29, 1587 (Westoning, Bedfordshire).
2. John, bpt. Jan. 29, 1588/9 (Westoning); m. Judith Butt.
3. Ann, bpt. Oct. 31, 1591 (Westoning); m. John Franckline.
4. Clemens, bpt. Dec. 14, 1593 (Westoning).
5. Mary, bpt. May 2, 1602 (Westoning); m. — Linford.
- ⇒ 6. ALLEN,¹¹ bpt. July 18, 1602 (Flitwick, Bedfordshire) —*See below.*
7. Clemens, bpt. Aug. 11, 1605 (Westoning).
8. Margaret, bpt. Oct. 30, 1609 (Westoning).

Sources: Breed, no. 1; Kellogg, part 6, unpagged; Rittmer.

ALLEN BREAD¹¹ emigrated with his family after 1635 and settled at Lynn (then called Saugus), Massachusetts, where he was granted 200 acres and became a farmer. He removed to Long Island with other colonists from Lynn about 1639, but he had returned to Lynn by 1646. He was a selectman and a constable of Lynn and built a house which Phyllis Rittmer describes as follows:

These dwellings were one and one-half to two and one-half stories high in front and sloped down to one story in the rear. The upper story projecting about a foot with sharp gables. The frames were of heavy oak timbers showing beams inside, and walls were whitewashed, burned clam shells were used as lime. Fireplaces were made of rough stones, and windows were small, opening outward on hinges. Windows were brought from England. Houses faced south, that the sun might “shine square.” This way each house formed a sun-dial so the good matron knew when to call the men from the fields. It was a custom to dine at 12 o’clock.

Allen Bread was bpt. July 18, 1602 (Flitwick, Beds.); d.

Brewster

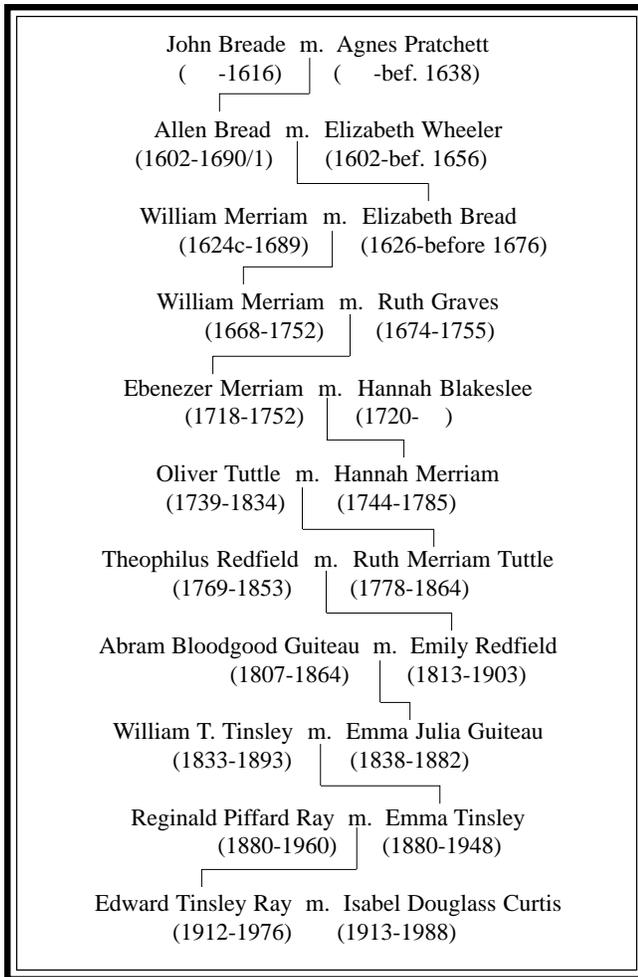
of Gloucester, London and Bromley, Kent

JOHN BREWSTER,¹⁴ a furrier by trade, was city sheriff of Gloucester, Gloucestershire, in 1594 and 1598, an alderman beginning in 1606, and mayor of Gloucester in 1609. Also in 1609, he was party to a deed of title of the site of the Manor of Matson, near the city.

John made his will on March 14, 1605/6, leaving 10 shillings to the church of the Holy Trinity, 30 shillings to the preacher for three sermons—one at his funeral and the other two “at some convenient tymes”—and £4 to poor of the parish. He left his son Laurence £100 and “my house that standeth in Southgate Street.” Bridget, Catherine and Johan, the daughters of his son John, received £10 apiece, while the bulk of his estate went to his wife Catherine and eldest son John. The will was proved Dec. 6, 1610, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

Katherine’s will reads as follows:

In the Name of God Amen the viiith day of July 1617 I Katherine Brewster of the Cyttie of Gloucester widdow being sick in body but I praise to God of sound and perfect memory doe make and ordayne this my last will and testament in mannon and forme following **Item** I give and bequeath my soule unto the hands of my mournful savior Jesus Christ by whom and in whom I trust only to be saved And I bequeath my body to the earth from whence it came And to be buried in the parish church of St. Margaret as near to my husband John Brewster as convenyently yt maye be **Item** I give unto the poor of this cyttie five pounds to be divided amongst them att the discretion of my executor **Item** I give and bequeath unto my daughter Johane Cooke the sum of fortie pounds to be paid unto her within six months after my death **Item** I give and bequeath unto my sonne Laurence Brewster (as an acknowledge-ment that he is my sonne) the sum of fortie shillings to be paid him when he shall come and demand yt **Item** I give and bequeath unto Mary Caster one of my old gownds **Item** I give to Mary Elkins one other of my old gownds All other



March 17, 1690/1 (Lynn, Mass.); m. (1st) Nov. 14, 1622 (Pulloxhill, Bedfordshire), ELIZABETH WHEELER (dau. of THOMAS WHEELER¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. July 18, 1602 (Cranfield, Beds.), and d. before 1656. Allen m. (2nd) Eliza Knight. Children:

1. Allen, bpt. Jan. 27, 1630 (Pulloxhill); m. (1st) Mary — and (2nd) Elizabeth Ballard.
2. Timothy, *possibly* m. Sarah Newhall.
3. Joseph.
4. John, m. Sarah Hawthorne.
- ⇒ 5. ELIZABETH, bpt. Dec. 26, 1634 (Pulloxill); m. WILLIAM MERRIAM,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Molyneaux, pp. 13-14; Breed, no. 1; Kellogg, part 6, unpagged; Rittmer. *NOTE*: Allen Bread is claimed by some to have emigrated in 1630 on the *Arabella*, but he is not listed in Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*.

my goods chatlttels leases bonds bells household stuff plate all my lynnine brasse pewter and whatsoever belonging unto me my funeral being discharged I give and bequeath unto John Brewster my eldest sonne whom I appointe to be my executor And in witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale even the day and year above written. Katherine Brewster.

John Brewster d. 1610; m. June 19, 1575 (Holy Trinity, Gloucester, Gloucestershire), KATHERINE ATKINS, whose will was dated July 8, 1617 (Gloucester), and proved 1617. Children:

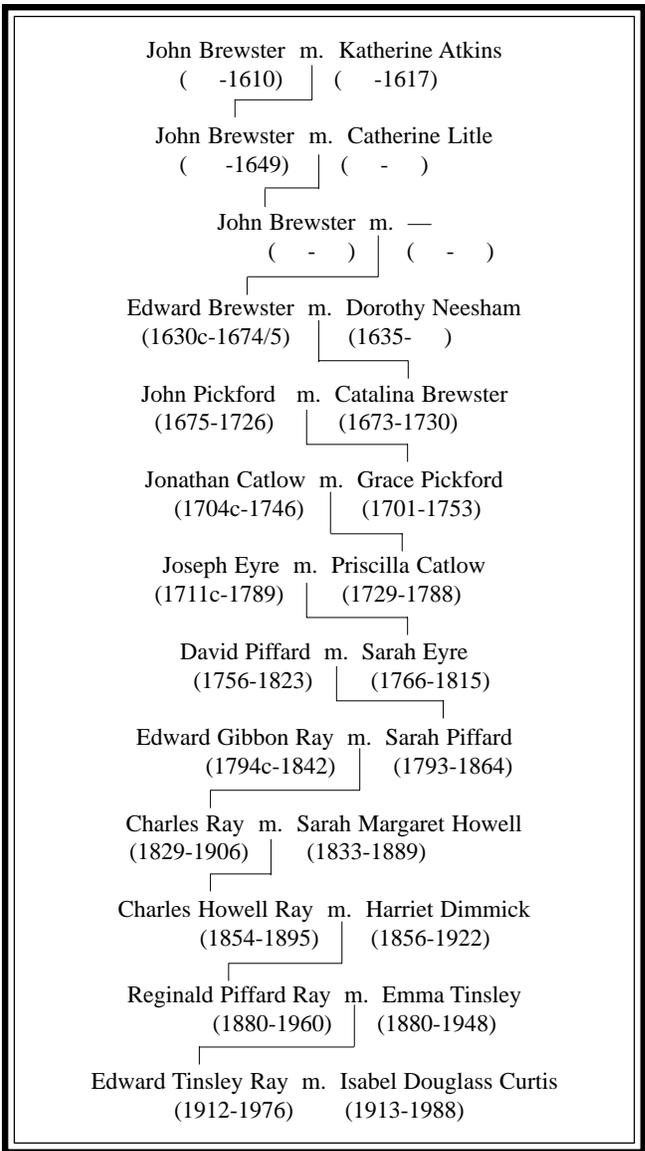
1. possibly Bridget, bpt. March 1575/6 (Holy Trinity, Gloucester); buried Oct. 26, 1591 (Holy Trinity, Gloucester).
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹³ —See below.
3. Laurence.
4. possibly Isabel, buried May 1584 (Holy Trinity, Gloucester).
5. Johane, possibly bpt. July 1581 (Holy Trinity, Gloucester); m. Stephen Cooke.

Sources: John’s will at the PCC; Fosbrooke’s *Original History*, p. 209; Herbert, vol. 4, pp. 374-381.; deed (ref. #D2957/201/58) and Katherine’s will at the Gloucester Record office.

JOHN BREWSTER,¹³ a malster by trade, was city sheriff of Gloucester in 1612 and 1617, an alderman beginning in 1630, and mayor in 1632 and possibly as late as 1648. On March 10, 1641, he was one of the “committee [of the mayor and nine other] men named for punishing scandalous clergymen and others... for this city and county.”

The administration of the estate of John Brewster, alderman of the city of Gloucester, was granted to Elizabeth Brewster in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on March 26, 1649. On Sept. 18, 1655, PCC administrations include this record:

The Eighteen day there issued forth letters of Admon [administration] unto John Brewster the natural & lawfull sonne of John Brewster late of the City of Gloucester, gent., dec[ease]d to administer the goodes, chattels & debts of the said dec^d left unadministered by Elizabeth Brewster the relict and Adminis-trat[or] of the goodes, chattels & debts of the s^d dec[ease]d since alsoe dec[ease]d, he being first legally



sworne truely to administer.

John Brewster d. by March 1649; m. (1st) July 20, 1601 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester), CATHERINE LYTLE (dau. of JOHN LYTLE¹⁴ q.v.); m. (2nd), Elizabeth —, who d. 1649-1655. Children:

1. Bridget, b. 1602.
2. Catherine, bpt. June 13, 1603 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester).
3. Johane (Jone), bpt. Dec. 22, 1605 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester).
- ⇒ 4. JOHN,¹² —See below.
5. Hester, bpt. April 6, 1609 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester).

OPPOSITE: Will of John Brewster, March 14, 1605/6.

In the name of God: Amen the fowerth of Marche' one
thousand five hundred and fyve I John Brewster being not all together in perfect health of
 bodye but I praye my Lord god of perfect memorye I give and bequeathe my soule in the handes
 of my most mercifull Saviour Iesus Christe together with my soule in the handes
 by his death and passion not by any one word of mine but by his great merites stand
 to me a poore sinner. Also I bequeathe my bodye to the earthe whersoever it shall please my Lord
 god and bequeathe to the parish church of the holie Trinity some shillings. Also I give
 to some godly preacher the shillings to be paid to hym for three sermons the one of them to be
 at my funeral the other two at some convenient tyme in the parish church of Trinitye as the
 will of my executor when they shall thinke yt convenient. Also I give and bequeathe to the
 poore of this towne fower poundes that is to saye shillings fower pence. To the Auditors
 and to the Alms houses in Trinitye parish fower shillings. And to the Marquettes fower shillings
 And to some Schollers three shillings. And all these pences that is left of the aforesaid
 fower poundes to be delivered to the poore of this towne. Also I do give and bequeathe to my
 Sonne Lawrence Brewster my house that standeth in South gate street called by the name
 of the Tanne wher in dwelleth Richard Baylye the Elder. And also I give and bequeathe
 to the sayd Lawrence Brewster one hundred poundes of good and lawfull money to be paid to the
 sayd Lawrence at or within three monthes after his marriage. And my will is that if he live
 in my house that is in South gate street that in perfect health in then my will is that the sayd
 Lawrence Brewster shall have no hinderance at all for that he payd Lawrence's debt
 which he promised for attorney. Also I give and bequeathe to Robert Brewster the
 sonne of John Brewster some poundes. And I give to Catharine Brewster the second daughter of the
 sayd John Brewster some poundes. And also I give and bequeathe to Johane Brewster the
 youngest daughter of John Brewster some poundes. Also I give Sara Wolfe the wife
 daughter of Stephen Wolfe some poundes. Also I give and bequeathe to Stephen Wolfe the
 Sonne of Stephen Wolfe some poundes. My will is that all these monyes belonging to the
 said children shall be paid to the sayd children at the age of foure and twentye years
 if they do not marrye before that age. But if they shall marrye at any tyme before then
 my will is that the sayd children have their monyes at the daye of their marriage
 or within one monthes followinge. And if any of the sayd children shall chuse to dye
 in the tyme of their nonage then my will is that the sayd Executors of the sayd
 child or children shall have the deceased child or childrens Legacies to be divided by
 even portions to the same children that then shall live. And also I give and bequeathe
 to Stephen Wolfe and Johane his wife twentye poundes to be paid within three monthes
 after my funeral. And I give and bequeathe to every one of my servants that then
 shall serve me some shillings the more to be paid to them within three monthes after
 my funeral. And for my overseers I appointe my good friend Mr Thomas Harvey and
 Edward Elliott, and for their paynes hereto I give and bequeathe to every one of them
 tenne shillings the more in token of my good will towards them. And also for my full
 and whole executor I appointe my wife Catharine Brewster and my eldest sonne
 John Brewster to whom I give all my goods Leases and tenementes movable
 and immovable what soever to me belongeth of righte my funeralle being discharged.
 And I praye to my Lord and Saviour Iesus Christe to give them good grace
 to do good will and pleasure my onlie Lord and Saviour Amen. for Christes
 sake. Done by me John Brewster senior the 4th of Marche' 1605. fims.

Will of John Brewster, 1605.

6. Anne, bpt. May 29, 1610 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Nicholas, Gloucester; Fosbrooke's *Original History*, p. 209; Fosbrooke's *Abstracts*, p. 163; Herbert, vol. 4, pp. 374-381.

JOHN BREWSTER¹² was of the city of Gloucester, according to the 1645 record of his son Edward's apprenticeship with an apothecary of London. In 1648-1649 "John Brewster, gent. son of John, alderman, deceased" was made a freeman of the city of Gloucester.

On September 2, 1650, "John Brewster, of the city of Gloucester, gent.," purchased a small plot on Eastgate Street for £5. The deed reads in part:

All that little parcell of ground or garden plott with the appurtenances... of the late dwellinge house of John Brewster gentleman in Aylesgate Street in the said citye of Gloucester contayning in length by estimation thirty foure yards more or less and in breadth nyne yards more or less lying between the lands... late in the tenure or ownership of John Brewster...

On Sept. 18, 1655, John was granted the administration of his father's estate, his step-mother (the original administrator) having died.

John Brewster's children:

1. Samuel, bpt. Dec. 9, 1621 (St. Michael, Gloucester, Gloucestershire); m. *probably* Oct. 22, 1645 (St. Michael, Gloucester), Elizabeth Beard.
2. Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 15, 1623 (St. Michael, Gloucester).
3. Elioner, bpt. June 7, 1625 (St. Michael, Gloucester); d. June 12, 1625 (St. Michael, Gloucester).

⇒ 4. EDWARD,¹¹ b. 1630c—*See below*.

Sources: Wallis, p. 7; Ripley, p. 8; deed at the Gloucestershire Record Office, ref. # D3117/3851.

EDWARD BREWSTER,¹¹ son of John Brewster of the city of Gloucester, was apprenticed on Sept. 6, 1645, to London apothecary James Martin. He became a liveried member of the Worshipful Society of Apothecaries and a citizen of London.

Edward married Dorothy Neesham, the daughter of an Anglican priest, at St. Martin Ludgate in 1654

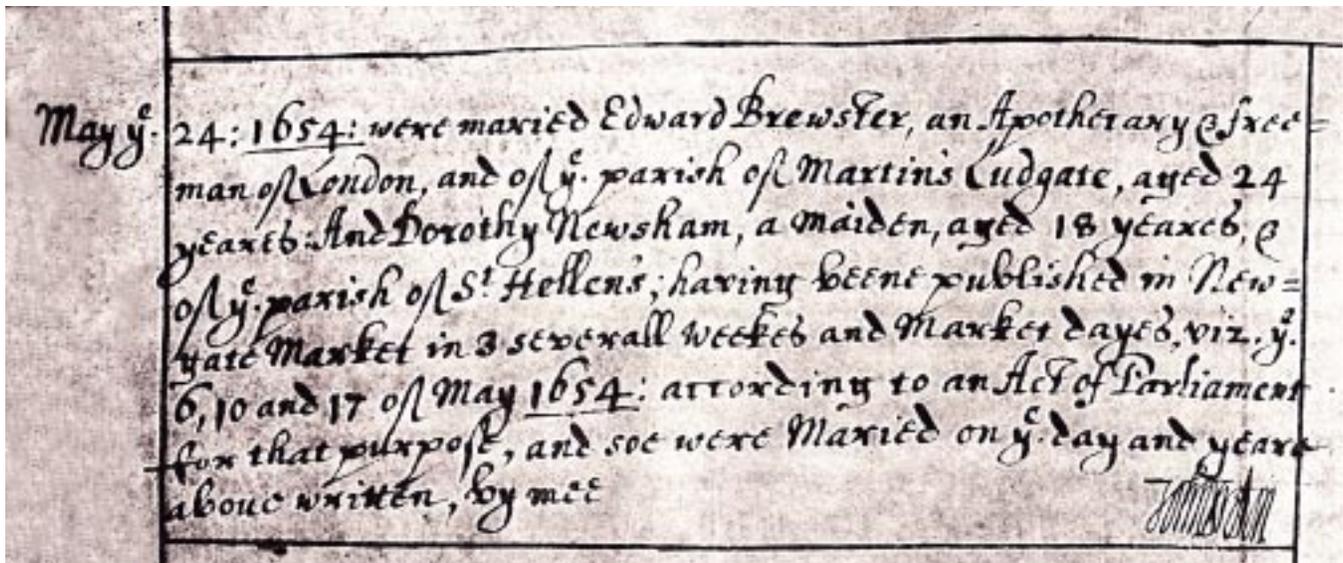
and had children baptized there until 1661. In 1669 he took out an 80 year lease for three newly erected tenements on Ludgate Hill, perhaps for a new apothecary, or possibly as an investment.

In 1664 Edward purchased several messuages in Bishop's Court, Little Old Bailey, in the parish of St. Sepulchres without Newgate, London, which seems to have been his London home. By this time he also had a large home outside London at Bromley, Kent, where he appears fourth in the Hearth Tax list that year, with ten hearths, a large number for a house in those days.

In 1671 he was granted power of attorney by Sir John Wroth of Blendon Hall in Blexley, Kent (five miles from Bromley), "to treat with the Master and Wardens of the Drapers' compay" respecting his premises in Coleman Street, London. The following year Edward purchased Blendon Hall, perhaps as an agent of Ssir Edward Brett, to whom he sold the property in 1673.

In the Poor Rate for "Bromleigh Towne" of 1672-1674, Edward was fourth on the Hearth Tax list at Bromley, paying 7s to 10s on annual rents of £12, and he was one of those who signed the Poor Rate in 1674, perhaps as wardens of the church. From 1675 to 1679 his name was replaced by "Mrs. Bruster" at 4s to 8s on annual rents of £8 to £10. On the next extant record in 1688, her name was replaced by "Mr. Bruster," perhaps her son John (unless the clerk meant to write "Mrs."), and in 1689 the format of the list changes and the name "Brewster" has not been found.

Edward's will, written in 1674 when his daughter Catalina was only about a year old, lists his wife and five surviving children and calls Edward, John and Catalina his three youngest. Also mentioned are his cousin Samuel Brewster, his sister Sarah Taylor, and his "brother George Jeffries" (in fact the husband of his sister-in-law Sarah Neesham who later became chief justice of the Kings Bench and was noted for his severity and brutality). Edward's will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on April 10, 1675.



Marriage Record of Edward Brewster and Dorothy Newsham, 1684.

A monumental inscription for Edward in the church of Bromley, now covered by pews, reads as follows:

Hic jacet Edwardus Brewsterus, pharmacopaeus Londinensis. Obijt primo Martij, Anno domini 1674.

Two years after Edward's death his mother-in-law Catalina Neesham made her will, bequeathing to her granddaughter and goddaughter Catalina Brewster her silver sugar chest and including a complex arrangement to deal with inequities caused by the testator having lent her daughter Dorothy £150. The mother was apparently living with her daughter at this time, and perhaps because of friction between the two may not have been sure she was going to stay, for the will contains this clause:

I give and bequeath to the Poore of the parish of Bromley in Kent three pounds, and to the poore of the parish where I shall dye forty shillings to be distributed att the discretion of my executors.

Edward's widow Dorothy married (2nd) Edmund Lees of Ibstock, Leicestershire, as per this record in the records of the Exchequer:

Edmund Lees of Ibstock, co. Leics., clerk, and Dorothy, his wife, formerly wife of Edward Brewster, citizen and apothecary of London, deceased, and Thomas Brewster of Ibstock,

gent., son and heir of Edward Brewster, deceased [sells to] William Petche, citizen and currier of London... Lease for one year of four messuages in Bishop's Court, Little Old Bailey, London, in vent possession.

In his *County Families of Yorkshire*, Foster calls daughter Catalina, "Castilina Brook or Brewster of Elston, co. Leic.," indicating that Catalina may have had a first husband named Brook.

Edward Brewster was b. 1630c; d. March 1, 1674/5 (Bromley, Kent); buried March 4, 1674/5 (Bromley); m. May 24, 1654 (St. Martin Ludgate, London), DOROTHY NEESHAM (dau. of THOMAS NEESHAM,¹² q.v.), who was bpt. Nov. 12, 1635 (Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey). Children:

1. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 25, 1656; bpt. Sept. 15, 1656 (St. Martin Ludgate, London).
2. Elizabeth, b. May 25, 1659; bpt. June 1, 1659 (St. Martin Ludgate, London); buried Oct. 27, 1667 (Bromley).
3. Dorothy, bpt. May 2, 1661 (St. Martin Ludgate); d. Nov. 1664.
4. Samuel, buried June 14, 1688 (Bromley). ???
5. Mary.
6. Thomas.
7. Edward, buried April 21, 1675 (Bromley).
8. John, bpt. May 21, 1671 (Bromley).
- ⇒ 9. CATALINA, bpt. April 23, 1673 (Bromley); m. JOHN PICKFORD,¹⁰ q.v.

Sources: Foster's *County Families of Yorkshire* (listed under

Will of Edward Brewster, 1674

In the Name of God Amen, The four and twentieth day of February Anno Domini One thousand six hundred seventie four and in the seven and twentieth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France ;& Ireland King, Defender of the Faith etc., I Edward Brewster citizen and apothecarie of London being at this time sick and infirm of Body but of sound and perfect mynd and memorie, Praise be therefore given to Almighty God, doe make and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following: (that is to say) First and principally I commit my Soule unto the hands of the Almighty God, trusting through the merits of my Saviour to receive full pardon of my Synns and to obtaiyne everlasting salvation: my bodie I committ to the Earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executrix in sure and certain hope of a joyful resurrection at the last Day: And as touching my worldly Goods and estate I give and dispose of the same as followeth: (that is to say) First I give and devise to my dear and loving Wife Dorothy Brewster and her heirs forever all and singular my Messuages, land, tenements and Hereditaments whatsoever, and wheresoever they be, Upon Trust and Confidence nevertheless that she pay all and every my debts by mee owing, and alsoe that she she pay and discharge all and every the legacies hereafter in and by this my Will mentioned, And likewise subject to such other Trusts and Conditions in and by this my said Will expressed and declared; **Item** I give and bequeathe unto my loving daughter Mary Brewster the summe of Eight hundred pounds to be paid to her at her age of twenty years or at the day of her marriage which shall first happen, provided and upon Condition that she my said daughter shall marrie with the consent and good liking of my said wife and my loving Brother George Jefferies, Esq.; **Item** I give and bequeath to my said daughter Mary the jewell my Wife was used to weare; **Item** I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Brewster when and so soon as he shall attayne to his Age of four and twenty, the Annuity or Summe of fiftie pounds per annum for and during the Terme of his naustrall life, the same to be payd to him by Quarterly Payments at these four dayes in every year, (that is to say) the feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, the Nativitie of Saint John the Baptist, Saint Michael the Archangel and the Birth of our Lord God, by even and equal portions, the first Quarterly Payment to be made at such of the said Feast dayes as shall happen next after my said Sonn shall attayne to his Age of foure and twentie years, provided nevertheless, And my will and mynd is, That my said Sonn Thomas shall not sell or dispose of the said Annuitie, or any part thereof, but if he does contrarie to this my will attempt to sell or dispose of the same, or any part thereof, then in such case the Annuity shall from and after that tyme be payde and disposed of to and amongst my other children share and share alike, which in such case I give to them; **Item** I give and bequeath to my Sonn Edward Brewster the sum of five hundred pounds to be payd unto him at his attayning to his Age of two and twentie years; **Item** I give and bequeath to my Sonn John Brewster the sum of five hundred pounds to be payd unto him when he shall attayne to his Age of two and twentie years; **Item** I give and bequeath to my daughter Catalina Brewster the sum of foure hundred pounds to be payd unto her at her Age of twentie years or at the day of her Marriage, which shall first happen, Provided and upon condition that she my said daughter Catalina shall marry with the consent and good liking of my said wife and my said Brother Jefferies; **Item** my will and mynde is that if any of my said children shall happen to dye and depart this mortal life before his, her or their legacie or legacies shall grow due or payable, that then the legacie or legacies of him, her or them soe dying shall be payd and equally divided unto and amongst the survivors of my said children share and share alike (save only and except the said Annuity of fifty pounds per annum by me hereby devised to my said Son Thomas which my will is shall cease and determyne at the tyme of his death). As for the rest and residue of all and singular my Goods, monyes, chattels and other Estate as well real as personal (after my debts by me owing and funeral charges defrayed and discharged), I give and devise the same and every part thereof unto my said deare and loving wife Dorothy Brewster and her heirs forever; **Item** I do make name and appoint my said loving Wife full and sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament. **Item** I doe hereby declare that my Will and mynd is that my said Wife Dorothy

Pickford), vol. 2; Hunter's *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, pp. 521-522, who calls Catalina "Castilina Brook or Brewster of Elston, co. Leic.;" Holworthy, p. 3; Wallis, p. 7; Whittet, p. 31; parish registers of St. Martin Ludgate, London; parish registers of Bromley; Poor Rate for Bromley; deed for Little Old Bailey property, Dec. 14, 1664, Modern Deeds, series D, E214, at the British National Archives; Blendon Hall Estate deeds, BUDCB/1/1, records of D. C. Bowyer at the Bexley Local Studies & Archive Center, Kent; Records of the Exchequer (King's Remembrancer) in Modern Deeds, series D, record E214/858 and E214/862, at the British National Archives. *NOTE*: Although the parish registers of St. Michael, Gloucester, are missing for the period when Edward was born and his father and grandfather died, it is unlikely that any John Brewster of the city of Gloucester could have been his father except the son of the alderman.

Brooks

of New Haven Colony

JOHN BROOKS¹¹ is described in Joseph Kellogg's well-documented manuscript at the Connecticut State Library as follows:

John Brooks was one of the early settlers of New Haven. He took the Oath of Fidelity on April 4, 1654. He evidently was not a very exemplary character. On October 7, 1656, he was called to Court and charged with "being drunke about two months agoe." This he confessed and asked the Court's favor; but they, seeing that it had been "offensive to many that beheld it" fined him 10 shillings. He evidently was in no hurry, or was unable to pay this fine, for on April 5, 1659 (over two years later!) he was in Court again about it. He desired the Court to abate the fine, and they "in deference to his poverty" would "consider what to doe in ye case."

On June 7, 1659, he was again in Court, this time for being absent from training. He pleaded "that he had that day a teame to plow for him, which he could not obtaine at another time; which answer being given, the Court declared yt by ye Order he fell under the fine; but he being a poore man, he might (if he saw cause) propund it to ye Towne, to see if they will remitt it; otherwise it must be paid." At any rate he had a house in New Haven and his seating in the meeting house was fixed.

He still kept up his disorderly conduct, however. On December 6, 1664, he was in Court again, on the complaint of Thomas Morris, "for very boysterous and distempered carriages in his family, throwinge downe his wife etc. and making great disturbance; he now acknowledged his evill and profest himselfe sorry for such a disorder in breaking the peace, confest more carefull for the future; he was seriously warned soe to doe."

At a court on March 6, 1666, in an action of John Thompson against Jeremiah Howe for damage (loss of certain barrels of cider) John Brooks made a sworn statement as follows: "I underwritten doe testifie yt I heard ye seamen which went with skipper How say, that the negers they carried to Virginia drunke up part of a barrill of sidar: alsoe I heard Jeremiah How say ye same."

Again, on December 1, 1668, John Brooks was in trouble in a suit for damages for striking a certain Anthony Elcock, and "alsoe his wife." There seemed to have been a free-for-all scuffle, in which "John Brookes his face was wounded" etc. Brooks was fined as usual, this time 10 shillings.

On March 13, 1677, he was chosen a "fence viewer," but refused to accept the office, and so of course was fined.

The New Haven County Court Records show that at a court on July 28, 1685, "John Brooks of New Haven upon his allegation presented for freedom from watching, viz.: his age being about or above 70 years and infirmities attending ye same, together with the lowness of his condition," etc. The Court freed him from "said service in time of piece."

Evidently John Brooks lived over in East Haven and was a neighbor of Thomas Morris, and Timothy Ford. The name of his wife is not known.

John Brooks was b. by 1615; d. after 1685. Children:

- ⇒ 1. MARY, b. Sept. 5, 1654 (New Haven, Conn.); m. MATHEW FORD,¹⁰ *q.v.*
2. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 29, 1656 (New Haven).
3. Mercy.
4. Sarah, b. April 9, 1661 (New Haven).
5. Hannah, b. Feb. 9, 1663 (New Haven).

6. Ruth, b. Feb. 1665 (New Haven).
7. Sophia, b. Dec. 6, 1668 (Wallingford, Conn.)

Sources: Kellogg, part 7, unpagged.

Broucard

of Belgium, Germany and New Amsterdam

LOUIS BROUCARD¹¹ was of “Moucron, in the low countries,” according to the marriage records of his sons at Mannheim, Germany, in 1657 and 1663. This is very likely Mouscron, Belgium.

Louis Broucard’s children:

1. *possibly* Pierre.
2. Royer, m. (1st) Anne Bernard; m. (2nd) Jeanne (l’Emond) LeFevre.
- ⇒ 3. BOURGON¹¹—*See below.*

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 86 (1955), pp. 5-7.

BOURGON BROUCARD¹¹ removed by 1655 with his brother Royer (and possibly Pierre) to the Huguenot community at Mannheim, Germany, where Bourgon married Marie Du May in 1663. Marie died shortly after the birth of their first child and in 1666 Bourgon married Catherine LeFevre on the same day that his brother Royer married Catherine’s widowed mother in Mannheim. Bourgon and Catherine removed to Amsterdam after 1672, and three years later the family emigrated to New Amsterdam and settled at Brooklyn, where Burgon became a farmer. He was assessed at Brooklyn in 1676 Eon 23 acres and two cows. In 1684 he bought a farm at Cripplebush in Bushwick, Long Island, and in 1688 he sold this farm and removed to Dutch Kills (now Long Island City), where he bought a farm.

In 1702 Bourgon and his son-in-law Jan Coverson purchased 2000 acres in Somerset County, New Jersey, bounded on the north and northwest by the Raritan and Millstone Rivers. Burgon moved to the property with his wife and several of his children, but there is no further record of him, except that Catherine appeared as a witness at the baptism of

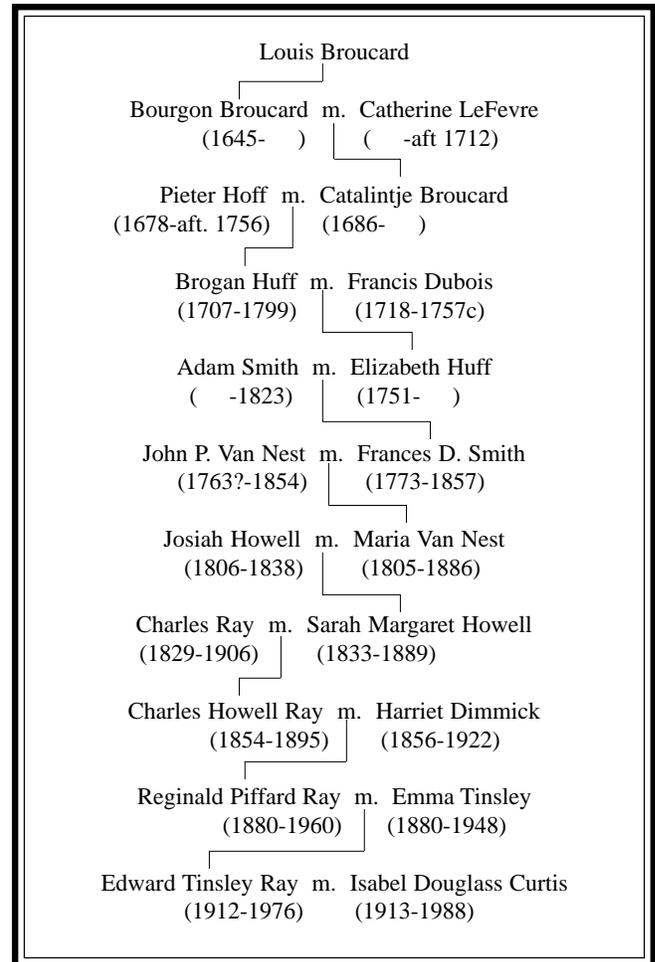
her grandchild Catalyntie on Aug. 6, 1712, and was called “wife,” not “widow” in the record.

Bourgon Broucard was b. March 1645 (Bungary, France); m. (1st) Dec. 1, 1663 (Mannheim, Germany), Maria DuMay; m. (2nd) Dec. 18, 1666 (Mannheim); CATHERINE LEFEVRE (dau. of JEAN LEFEVRE,¹² *q.v.*), who d. after Aug., 1712. Children of Bourgon and Maria:

1. Marie, bpt. Nov. 1, 1665 (Mannheim); *probably* d. young.

Children of Bourgon and Catherine:

2. Jannetje, bpt. Nov. 17, 1667 (Mannheim); m. Jan Theunis Covert of Brooklyn, N.Y.
3. Marie, bpt. April 6, 1670 (Mannheim); m. Meyndert Hendrickse Wiltse.
4. Catalina, bpt. June 9, 1672 (Mannheim); d. young.
5. Isaac, bpt. March 2, 1675 (Amsterdam, Netherlands); d. young.
6. Isaac, bpt. Aug. 7, 1676 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. Hillelje Jans.



7. Jacob, b. 1678c.
8. Jan, bpt. Nov. 14, 1680 (Flatbush, N.Y.); m. Sarah Van Middleswardt.
9. Peter, b. 1682c; m. Judith Van Nest.
10. Abraham, bpt. 1684c; m. Maretje Davids.
- ⇒ 11. CATALIN.J.E, bpt. March 14, 1686 (New Amsterdam); m. PIETER HOFF,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Genther, pp. 321-323; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 86 (1955), pp. 5-7.

Browne

of Surrey and Sussex

WILLIAM BROWNE¹⁴ matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner from Pembroke College in March, 1546. He was ordained and was made vicar of Horley, Surrey, on May 7, 1561, and remained in this post until his death in 1613. In 1577 this letter was written to him by a fellow preacher:

Mr. Vycar your sermon moving yesterday to love of brotherly love secretly I tell you the truth & do admonish you of your frailties at this time privately not such as I have by heare-say but such as I know by yow & am able to prove them.

1. You did not understand your texte.
2. You made a bragge of diffynition of love & brought forth the contrary.
3. You did burthen the texte with a wrongful carriage.
4. You recyted commin places which the text cannot agree withall.
5. You used ragged & foolish retoreke toward the maiestrate.
6. How that you broughte the maiestrate, minister and sworne men in, and no door to let them in.
7. That you spake agaynst them that did not obey the maiestrates and you an open foolish contemptuous breaker of the law & a seducer of others thereunto.
8. That you are not able to expounde the Scriptures.

9. That you shamed the clergy at that sermon & yourself also.

10. That you thunder & abuse God's worde to none effecte.

11. That you are bombasted with common places & ignorant to apply them.

12. That you are an Apostate for your calling to the ministry is but counterfeycte.

13. That you have an arrogant spirite.

14. That you do not know your degre & standinge.

15. That you are a seducer of the fonde & frantyncke people, & last of all an ypocrite.

I doe send this brother in the mynistry, and this token unto you wishing you to examyne youre selfe & your speyrite & when you will talke with me you may, & yf this admonycione will not take place I will use the order of the church by degrees, yf you be greved, seke your counsayle, yf you wilbe healed come unto me, and I wilbe ready to mynister unto you, I wyll deale playnly as I doe, charytable putting my owne hand to this my wryting, and wish you so to deale with me.

Wrytten this present Tuesday after the Visytacyon, the 24 Sept. 1577.

By yours in Christe, John Pryce

There is (or was at one time) a black marble slab against the north wall of the chancel in the parish church at Horley containing a chart of his children and grandchildren, along with this inscription:

GULIEL^S BROWN^S PASTOR HU'S ECL'E
P' SPACIUM QUINQUAGINT' ANNORUM
OBIT 14° NOVEMBRIS 1613, MAGDA-
LENE UXOR EJUS PRIMA EXPIRAVIT
SEPTIMO SEPTEMB' 1604, ET MAR-
GARETA SPOUSA ULTIMA CEDIDIT 17°
FEBR. 1611.

William Browne was b. Feb. 1534; d. Nov. 14, 1613 (Horley, Surrey); m. MAGDALEN —, who was buried Sept. 7, 1604 (Horley, Surrey). Children:

1. Phoebe, b. 1560c; m. Anthony Hugett
- ⇒ 2. JOSEPH,¹³ b. 1562c — *See below.*
3. Sarah, b. 1569c; m. John Burstowe.
4. Benjamin, b. 1571; m. Sarah Leachford.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 15 (1938-39), pp. 84-86, vol. 42, pp. 102-104; Flagg, p. 316.

JOSEPH BROWNE¹³ was admitted a pensioner at Queens College, Cambridge, in 1579, and received his B.A. from Cambridge in 1582-1583. He was ordained and served from 1590 until his death in 1633 as rector of Rusper, Sussex.

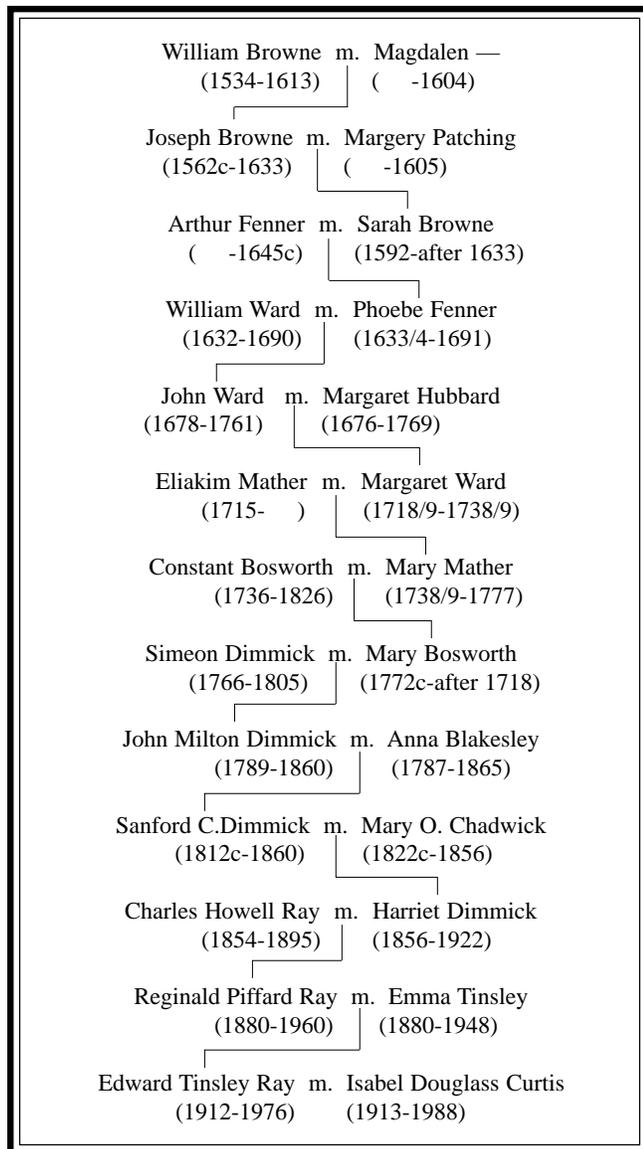
In his will, dated at Rusper June 16, 1633, he bequeathed £10 and small articles to his daughter Sarah, the wife of Arthur Fenner, gent.

Joseph Browne was b. 1562c; buried Oct. 15, 1633 (Rusper, Sussex); m. (1st) Feb. 1584/5 (Horley, Surrey), MARGERY

PATCHING (dau. of THOMAS PATCHING,¹⁴ q.v.), who was bpt. Feb. 17, 1564/5 (Horsham), and was buried Dec. 15, 1605 (Rusper, Sussex). Joseph m. (2nd) Elizabeth —, who was buried Sept. 15, 1616 (Rusper). Children of Joseph and Margery:

1. William, bpt. Dec. 5, 1585 (Rusper, Sussex); m. Jane (Mills) Burgess.
2. Stephen, b. 1588c.
3. Joseph, b. 1590c.
- ⇒ 4. SARAH, bpt. Oct. 22, 1592 (Rusper); m. ARTHUR FENNER,¹² q.v.
5. Susan, bpt. Jan 11, 1595-6 (Rusper); m. Thomas Leachford.
6. Phoebe, bpt. July 12, 1601 (Rusper); m. William Simons.
7. John, bpt. Aug. 12, 1604 (Rusper).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 15 (1938-39), pp. 84-86, vol. 42, pp. 102-104; Flagg, p. 316.



Buell

of Massachusetts and Connecticut

WILLIAM BUELL¹³ settled at Windsor, Connecticut, where he was granted a five acre home lot on December 1, 1640. He was apparently in Plymouth in October 1650, when he, his wife and seven others were indicted as Baptists.

He was a joiner by trade, and the Windsor records state on March 29, 1652:

Accounts made with William Buell, for work done in the Meeting Howse, etc.: The Elder's Pew, Deakon's Pew, Magistrat's Pew, and their Wives' Pew, formerly paid, and for the fower rowes of seats in the Meeting House when the dours are up. We find that his work comes to £28/19s. And for the new worke about altering the Magistrat's wife's Pew, and others in that rang, comes to £4.3s.8d. — the holle sume is £33/2/8.

The inventory of William's estate in 1681 totaled £147/2/7.

William's widow Mary left a will dated August. 29, 1684, and proved March 24, 1684/5.

William Buell was b. 1610c; d. Nov. 23, 1681 (Windsor,

Conn.); m. Nov. 18, 1640 (Windsor, Conn.), MARY —, who d. Sept. 1, 1684 (Windsor, Conn.) Children:

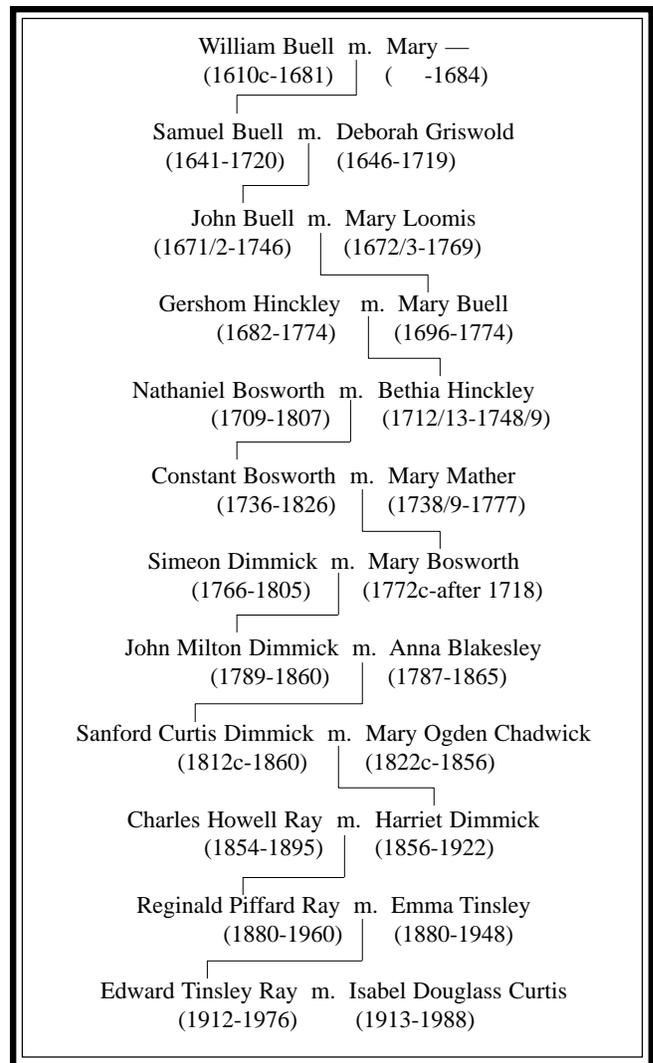
- ⇒ 1. SAMUEL,¹² b. Sept. 2, 1641 (Windsor) —*See below*.
 2. Mary, b. Sept. 3, 1643 (Windsor); m. Simon Mills.
 3. Peter, b. Aug. 19, 1644 (Windsor); m. (1st) Martha Cozeens; m. (2nd) and (3rd) unknown.
 4. Hannah, b. Jan. 8, 1646/7 (Windsor); m. Timothy Palmer.
 5. Hepzibah, b. Dec. 11, 1649 (Windsor); m. Thomas Welles.
 6. Sarah, b. March 21, 1653/4 (Windsor).
 7. Abigail, b. Feb. 12, 1655/6 (Windsor).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), pp. 65-71; Welles, pp. 23-25; Torrey, p. 114, Buell p. 5. NOTE: William is sometimes claimed to have emigrated about 1630, but he is not listed in Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*.

SAMUEL BUELL¹² removed in 1664 to Killingworth, Connecticut, where in 1693 he is recorded as purchasing with his son Samuel 30 acres of meadow "at the head of the Indian Meadow." In 1696 he deeded this son "seven acres of Land for a House and Lot, with a dwelling-house thereon... salt meadow four acres... four and a half acres of land in the neck... also two acres by the Westerly end of my house... a small piece of meadow... [and] one-third part of my land that was flowed by the saw-mill pond."

Samuel Buell was b. Sept. 2, 1641 (Windsor, Conn.); d. July 11, 1720 (Killingworth, Conn.); m. Nov. 13, 1662 (Windsor, Conn.), DEBORAH GRISWOLD (dau. of EDWARD GRISWOLD,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. June 28, 1646 (Windsor, Conn.); d. Feb. 7, 1719 (Killingworth, Conn.) Children:

1. Samuel, b. July 20, 1663 (Windsor); m. Judith Stevens.
 2. Deborah, b. Oct. 18, 1665 (Windsor); m. Nathaniel Porter.
 3. Hannah, b. Sept. 6, 1667 (Windsor); d. young.
 4. Mary, b. Nov. 28, 1669 (Killingworth); m. Hezekiah Porter.
 ⇒ 5. JOHN,¹¹ b. Feb. 17, 1671/2 (Killingworth) —*See below*.
 6. Hannah, b. May 14, 1674; m. Joseph Porter.
 7. William, b. Oct. 18, 1676 (Killingworth).
 8. David, b. Feb. 15, 1678/9 (Killingworth); m. Phoebe Feuner.
 9. Josiah, b. March 17, 1680/1 (Killingworth); d. young.
 10. Mehitable, b. Aug. 22, 1682 (Killingworth); m. Nathaniel Porer.
 11. Peter, b. Dec. 3, 1684 (Killingworth); m. Hannah



Wells.

12. Benjamin, b. 1686; m. Hannah Hutchinson.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), pp. 71-73; Welles, pp. 25-26; Buell, p. 6.

JOHN BUELL¹¹ removed about 1795 to Lebanon, Connecticut, and in May 1719 was one of 57 petitioners who settled the village of Bantam, near Litchfield.

By the time of her death in 1769, John's wife Mary had 13 children, 101 grandchildren, 247 great-grandchildren, and 49 great-great-grandchildren, a total of 410, of whom 336 survived her.

John Buell was b. Feb. 17, 1671/2 (Killingworth, Conn.); d. April 9, 1746 (Litchfield, Conn.); m. Nov. 20, 1695 (Windsor

Conn.), MARY LOOMIS (dau. of JOHN LOOMIS,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. March 20, 1672/3 (Windsor, Conn.) and d. Nov. 4, 1769 (Litchfield, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. MARY, b. Dec. 11, 1696 (Lebanon, Conn.); m. GERSHOM HINCKLEY,¹⁰ *q.v.*
2. John, b. Feb. 1, 1699; m. Freedom Strong.
3. Isaac, b. March 27, 1701; d. young.
4. Abigail, b. March 26, 1702; m. Stephen Strong.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 7, 1703; m. John Waller.
6. Lois, b. March 12, 1706; m. Supply Strong.
7. Deborah, b. Jan. 24, 1708; m. Ebenezer Marsh.
8. Peter, b. May 22, 1710; m. Avis Collins.
9. Ebenezer, b. March 16, 1713; m. Dorothy Gillett.
10. Solomon, b. Aug. 30, 1715; m. Eunice Griswold.
11. Jonathan, b. Dec. 13, 1717; m. Lydia Landon.
12. Elizabeth, b. April 27, 1720; m. Ezra Plumb.
13. Rachel, b. May 22, 1723; m. Thomas Grant.

Sources: Welles, pp. 33-34; Loomis, p. 134.

Bursley

of Massachusetts Bay

JOHN BURSLEY¹² emigrated to America in 1623 and settled at what became Weymouth, Massachusetts, then known as Wessagusset. He was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony on May 19, 1631, was a deputy to the general court from Weymouth in 1636, and held a few other minor public offices.

In 1631 and 1632 “John Busley, gent.” was a patentee of Agamenticus (now York, Maine), but there is no evidence he ever lived there. In May, 1639, however, he removed with the Lothrop congregation to Barnstable in Plymouth Colony.

A John Bursley was at Exeter in 1643 and 1645, at Hampton and Kittery in 1647 and at Kittery from 1650 to 1652. It has been claimed that this could not be the Barnstable man, since our John Bursley was constable at Barnstable in 1645, a member of a grand jury in 1647, and living at his father-in-law’s house in Barnstable in 1650. It is possible, however, that he resided in these northeastern towns while he engaged in business activities and maintained his permanent residence in Barnstable. This possibility is

strengthened by the fact that his patent in York was even a bit further north than Hampton, Exeter, and Kittery, and this might have provided additional reason to be up in that area.

In any case, the colony appointed a commission in 1652 to assume jurisdiction over Kittery, and at a meeting of the inhabitants to consider submitting to the commission’s rule, “complaints were made against one Jno. Bursly for uttering threatening words against the Commissioners, and such as should submit to the government of Massachusetts... The said Bursly upon his examination at length in open Court, did confess the words, and upon his submission was discharged.” This “Bursly” disappears from the north-eastern townships after this time, another reason to think he is identical to our Barnstable man.

In 1650 John built a house on the north side of the “Country Road” in Barnstable. According to tradition, he was confined to his house with a broken leg at one time, when a calf became entrapped in a quagmire by the house. The men of the household had gone off to work and the women were unable to free the calf, so John directed them to tie a rope around the calf and pass the end of the rope into the house, where he and the women pulled on it until the calf was freed.

John died in 1660 and the inventory of his moveable estate, taken on August 21st, amounted to about £115. His widow Joanna married our ancestor Dolor Davis.

John Bursley’s estate inventory was dated Aug. 21, 1660 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. *about* Nov. 28, 1639 (Sandwich, Mass.), JOANNA HULL (dau. of REV. JOSEPH HULL,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. 1620c, m. (2nd) our ancestor Dolor Davis, and d. after 1683 (England). Children:

1. child, d. Jan. 25, 1640/1 (Barnstable).
3. Mary, bpt. July 29, 1643 (Barnstable); m. John Crocker.
4. John, bpt. Sept. 22, 1644 (Barnstable); buried five days later
- ⇒ 5. JOANNA, bpt. March 1, 1645/6 (Barnstable); m. SHUBAEL DIMMOCK,¹¹ *q.v.*
5. Elizabeth, bpt. March 25, 1649 (Barnstable); m. (1st) Nathaniel Goodspeed; m. (2nd) Increase Clap.
6. John, bpt. April 11, 1652 (Barnstable); m. Elizabeth Howland.

7. Temperance, m. Joseph Crocker.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, pp. 280-283; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 381-387; Otis' *Barnstable Families*, vol. 1, pp. 127-133; Jacobus' *Cranberry Family*.

Butler

of Massachusetts

NICHOLAS BUTLER¹² and his wife Joyce emigrated in 1636 on the *Hercules* and settled with their family at Dorchester, Massachusetts, where Nicholas was made a freeman on March 14, 1638/9. He was deputy from Dorchester to the Massachusetts General Court in 1651.

Nicholas is recorded as owning 25 acres of land at Roxbury in 1651, but he seems never to have lived there, for he removed that year from Dorchester to Martha's Vineyard, off the southeastern coast of Massachusetts. Here he acquired a home lot of 20 acres near Swimming Place Point.

By the time Nicholas made his will, the day before he died, his sight was "as it were gon." The inventory of his estate amounted to £92.

Nicholas Butler d. Aug. 13, 1671 (Martha's Vineyard, Mass.); m. (1st) Mary Cotterell; m. (2nd) Jan. 22, 1623/4 (Ashford, Kent), JOYCE BAKER (dau. of RICHARD BAKER,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. May 30, 1602 (Ashford, Kent), her will being dated March 13, 1679/80 and pr. October 28, 1680. Children Nicholas and Mary:

1. Lydia.
2. Mary, bpt. June 30, 1622 (Ashford, Kent).
3. Mary, bpt. Aug. 24, 1623 (Ashford, Kent).

Children of Nicholas and Joyce:

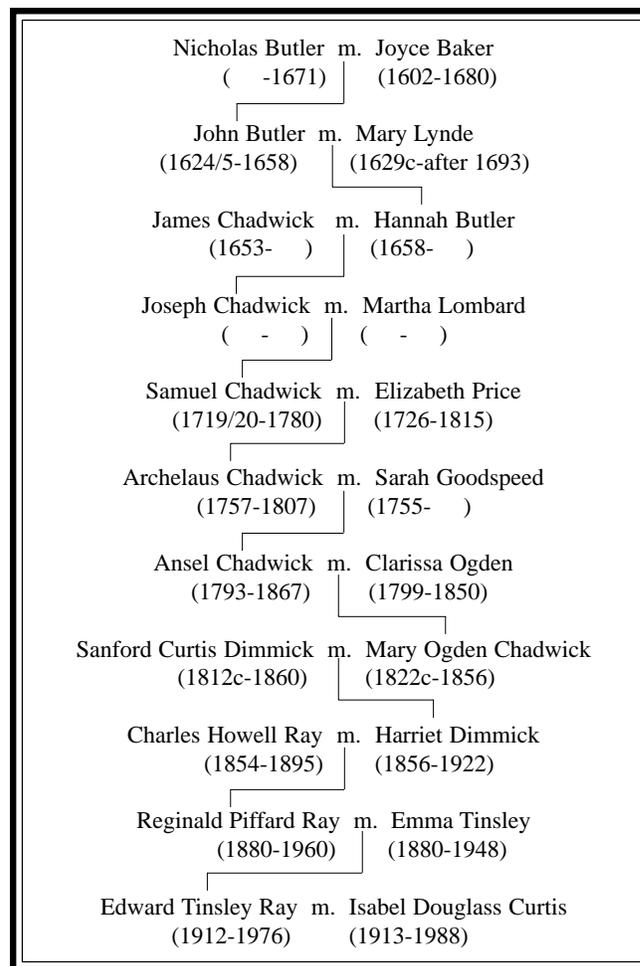
- ⇒ 4. JOHN,¹¹ bpt. Jan. 2, 1624/5 (Ashford, Kent) —*See below*.
5. Henry, bpt. Sept. 7, 1626 (Ashford, Kent); m. Anne Bishop.
 6. Lydia, bpt. Feb. 23, 1628/9 (Ashford, Kent); m. John Minot.
 7. Thomas, bpt. Aug. 28, 1631 (Ashford, Kent).

Sources: Bank's *Martha's Vineyard*, vol. 2, pp. 54-58, vol. 3, p. 47; Butler, pp. 25-29.

JOHN BUTLER¹¹ emigrated with his parents in 1636 on the *Hercules* and settled at Dorchester, where he became one of two supervisors of the village of Way-to-the-Neck in 1651. About 1652 he removed with his parents to Edgartown on Martha's Vineyard, where he was the first known native whaler. He was granted land at Edgartown in 1652 and 1653 and was chosen "leader for this year of the Company" on June 6, 1654, and again in 1655. He was constable of Edgartown in 1658.

After John's death, his widow Mary married, as his second wife, our ancestor William Weeks of Martha's Vineyard.

John Butler was bpt. Jan. 2, 1624/5 (Ashford, Kent); d. July, 1658 (Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Mass.); m. MARY LYNDE (dau. of THOMAS LYNDE,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Feb. 24, 1629/30 (Dunstable, Bedfordshire). Mary m. (2nd) after 1658, our ancestor William Weeks, and d. after 1693. Children:



1. John, m. Priscilla Norton.
 2. Mary, b. 1652; m. Simon Athearn.
 3. Thomas.
 4. Joseph.
- ⇒ 5. HANNAH, b. 1658; m. JAMES CHADWICK,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Banks' *Martha's Vineyard*, vol. 3, pp. 47-48; Butler, pp. 30-31.

Butler

of Plymouth Colony

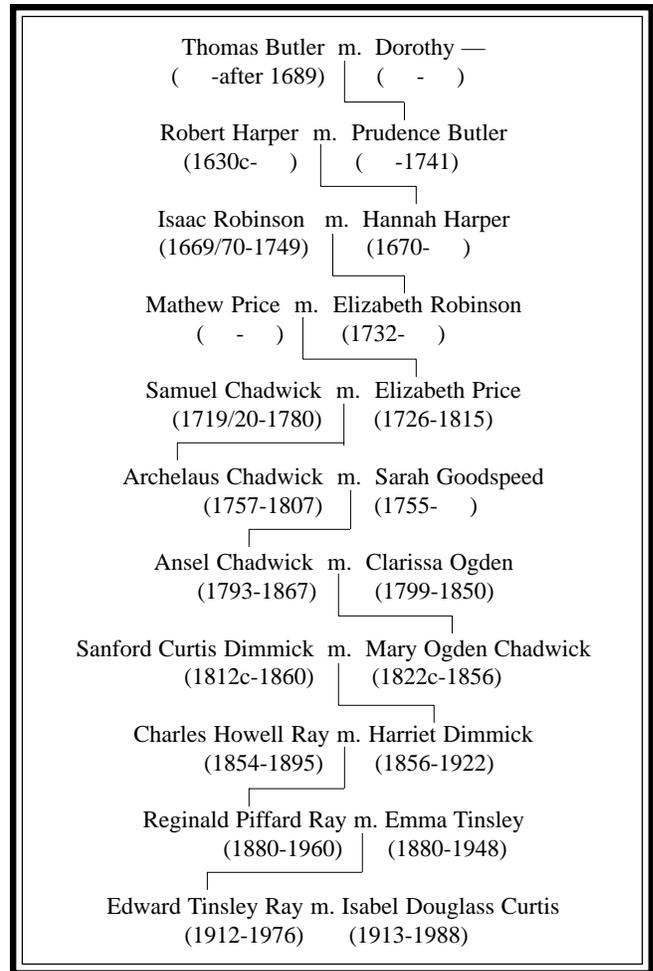
THOMAS BUTLER¹² emigrated to Plymouth Colony and settled at Duxbury, where he is called "Thomas Butler of Ducksborrow, labourer" on June 22, 1637. He had removed to Sandwich by August of 1643, when he was listed there among the men between the ages of 16 and 60 who were able to bear arms. On March 2, 1657/8 he and several others were summoned "to answere for a tumultuous carriage at a meeting of the Quakers at Sandwich," but he was one of three men "found not so faulty as was supposed" and was "admonished and cleared."

In 1659 Thomas was fined 50s for refusing to serve as constable of Sandwich, and in 1660 he was fined £2/10s for refusing to take the Oath of Fidelity. Also that year, Thomas and his wife Dorothy were fined 40s each for "turbulent carriage," and Dorothy and her son Daniel were each fined 10s for attending a Quaker meeting, although this fine was later forgiven.

In 1667 Thomas was granted "a necke of land called Tassacausett, lying neare to Edmond Freeman's land, being devided by a creeke or brooke on the Southerly side, which said land is bought by the s^d Butler of an Indian called Charles alias Pamp-mumitti for a yoake of oxen, provided the s^d Indian returne the sume of three pounds to the s^d Butler." He purchased more land from the Indians later that year.

Thomas Butler d. after 1689; m. DOROTHY —, who d. Aug. 9, 1675 (Sandwich, Mass.) Children:

1. Daniel, b. 1642c.
- ⇒ 2. PRUDENCE, b. 1644c; m. ROBERT HARPER,¹¹ *q.v.*
3. Obediah, b. 1646c.
 4. Patience, b. Sept. 28, 1648 (Sandwich); m. Samuel



Gibbs.

5. Dorothy, b. Jan. 23, 1651 (Sandwich); m. Hannah Gaunt.

Sources: Edwards, pp. 369-370; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 127 (1973), pp. 18-22.

Carré

of Poitou, France

PAUL CARRÉ¹³ was *greffier* (clerk) of Châtelle-rault in the province of Poitou, France.

Paul Carré m. ANNE ESTOURNEAU. Children:

- ⇒ 1. PRÉGENTE, m. PIERRE GUITTEAU,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: *Héraldique et Généalogie*, No. 104 (1987), p. 287.

NOTE: The marriage contract of Moïse Guitteau and Marie Manceau (March 24, 1602) before the notary André Chesneau

(Archives of Vienne, file E4/24, 48) shows that Prégente married Pierre (not François) Guitteau.

Catlow of Lancashire

JOHN CATLOW¹¹ was of Colne, Lancashire.

John Catlow's one known child:

⇒ 1. SAMUEL,¹⁰ bpt. July 11, 1630 (Colne, Lancashire).

Sources: Parish registers of Colne, Lancashire.

SAMUEL CATLOW¹⁰ was of Colne Lancashire. He was called "of Great Marsden" in the burial of his first child and the baptism of Mary, Margaret and Grace, and "of Grindlestonehurst" in the baptism of his sons John and Samuel. These were both districts in Colne.

Samuel Catlow was bpt. July 11, 1630 (Colne, Lancashire); m. July 30, 1654 (Colne), ELISABETH ELLOT of Colne. Children:

1. child, buried July 4, 1655 (Colne).
 2. John, bpt. Aug. 15, 1656 (Colne).
 3. Joseph, bpt. May 4, 1659 (Colne).
 4. Mary, bpt. Sept. 21, 1662 (Colne); m. Aug. 21, 1691 (Colne), Christopher Hartley.
 5. Margaret, bpt. Dec. 26, 1665 (Colne).
 6. Grace, bpt. Dec. 9, 1668 (Colne).
 7. *possibly* Elizabeth.
- ⇒ 8. SAMUEL,¹⁰ bpt. Jan. 15, 1671/2 (Colne).

Sources: Parish registers of Colne, Lancashire.

SAMUEL CATLOW¹⁰ was a clothmaker at Colne, and apparently a well-to-do, for he lived at Colne Hall, a 16th century manor house (demolished in 1867) that stood on what is now Albert Road, "once one of the most important buildings in Colne," according to a historian at the Colne library.

Samuel was an early member of the Society of Friends and attended the Quaker meeting in neighboring Trawden and the Monthly Meeting at Marsden, where his marriage is recorded as follows:

Samuel Catlow of Colne Hall in the County of Lancaster clothmaker and Sarah Moon of Trawden in the same County spinster took each

other in marriage in a public moot for the purpose assembled at the hour commonly called the moot hour of Trawden in the County of Lancaster upon the eighteenth ["eenth" crossed out] of the eighth month in 1700.

In the presence of [14 witness names given followed by:] Relations: Elizabeth Catlow, Jno Dugdale, Grace Dugdale, Christopher Hartley, Francis Robinson, Sarah Robinson, Esther Cornthwaite."

The couple had their first child a year after their marriage, but Sarah apparently did not recover after the birth and died three weeks later at Ballgrove, the section of north Colne where the Catlows lived.

Not long after Sarah's death, Samuel apparently got into trouble with his fellow Friends. Edwin Alton writes in his *Quakers of Marsden*:

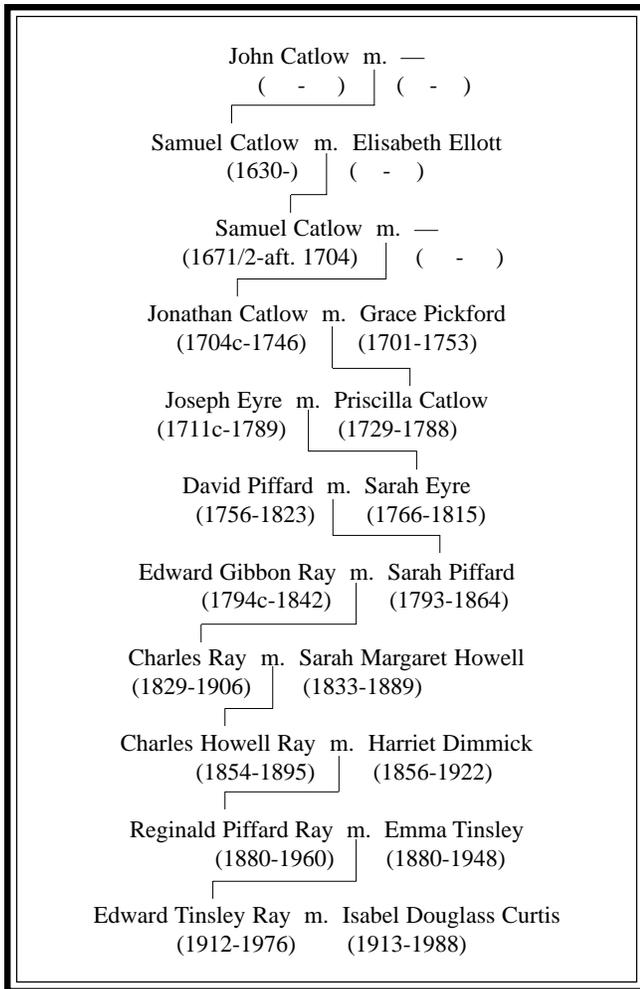
In 1703 Samuel Catlow "being accused of several untruthlike miscarriages, and upon inquiry being found guilty, this Meeting for the clearing of the Truth hath given forth a paper of judgement against him which is ordered to be published at Trawden Meeting" (Ashworth Manuscript).

Samuel probably left the Quakers and although he is very likely the Samuel Catlow who was bpt. in 1671/2, he may also be the Samuel Catlow of Ballgrove in Colne who, according to James Carr's *Annals of Colne*, was baptized in the church of England at the approximate age of 47, although no date is given.

He must have married again, for he had a son Jonathan who was baptized as an adult in 1721. Since no other Catlows have been found in Lancashire with this given name, Samuel's son is very likely the Jonathan Catlow who was born in September 1703 and became a schoomaster and curate at Ashton-Under-Lyne in 1724.

Samuel Catlow was bpt. Jan 15, 1671/2 (Colne); m. (1st) Oct. 8, 1700 (Marsden, Lancashire), SARAH MOON, who d. Oct. 28, 1701 (Ballgrove, Colne, Lancashire); m. (2nd) —. Child of Samuel and Sarah:

1. Sarah, b. Oct. 4, 1701 (Colne); *probably* the Sarah Catlow who m. John Andrew Feb. 13, 1726 (Ashton-under-Lyne).



Child of Samuel and his second wife:

⇒ 2. JONATHAN,⁹ b. Sept. 1703; bpt. as an adult April 2, 1721 (Colne)—*Probably the Jonathan Catlow below.*

Sources: Records of the Marsden Monthly (Quaker) Meeting, Lancashire; Alton, 3rd page of chapter XVI “Quakers at Trawden;” Carr, p. 118.

JONATHAN CATLOW⁹ was born at Colne in 1703 and is probably the man of that name baptized there as an adult on April 2, 1721, as per the following record in the parish registers of Colne:

Jonathan Catlow adultus de [Colne] Township
(filius Samuelis Catlow Quaker)

As a young man Jonathan was elected schoolmaster by the church officials of Ashton-under-Lyne, as appears from this letter to the Chancellor of Chester, dated April 25, 1724:

May It Please Your Worship,

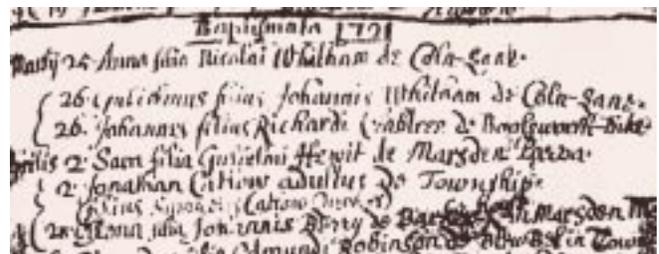
We, whose names are hereto subscribed, have elected Jonathan Catlow to be ye schoolmaster of this Town, and he is a single man, very sober, and a good Scholar, we do recommend him to Ye Worship, desiring he may be Licensed to teach English, Latin, and Greek, in our publicke School, his Salary being annexed thereto, with Yor Exclusion of all other Teachers of ye sd. Languages. We are Yer Worship’s Most Humple Servants, J. Simon de la Heuze, Rector.

Jonathan was ordained deacon at Lincoln on February 21, 1724/5, with a “letter dimissory” from the bishop of Chester, and soon afterwards he was appointed curate of St. Michael’s church in Ashton-under-Lyne. He appears to have held both the schoolmaster and curate positions for the remainder of his life.

In 1727 Jonathan married the widow Grace Smith, a member of the well-to-do Pickford family of Ashton and Macclesfield, Cheshire. Grace had grown up in the Old Hall at Ashton and she continued to live there with Jonathan after her marriage, for he took over the lease of the house and its demense lands.

Although it was unusual to enter a British university after having begun one’s career and started a family, Jonathan was admitted a pensioner at St. Catharine’s College, Cambridge, on May 31, 1735, being called “of Colne, Lancashire” at the time. In 1736 he matriculated at Cambridge, although he did not graduate.

On May 2, 1742, Jonathan, along with 123 of the principal inhabitants and tradesmen of Ashton-under-Lyne, petitioned the Earl of to have their town included in the jurisdiction of Manchester, an hour



Baptism record of Jonathan Catlow

and a quarter's ride from Ashton, rather than Rochdale, which was a three hour ride. The petition added:

THAT the Poor of the said Parish of Ashton-under-Lyne being now very numerous and burthensome, some of them more out of vexatiousness than necessity resort to the Justices in Middleton Division aforesaid to get an Order for relief and Sometimes the Justices do and sometimes do not Issue out a summons for the overseers of the poor of the Parish of Ashton-under-Lyne aforesaid to shew Cause why such poor persons should not be relieved, but even if such overseer does attend, the Justices of the Peace won't hear him speak or make the least objection, but peremptorily makes an order for the weekly relief of such persons thus applying or obliges the overseers to take such poor persons into the Poor House, altho' some of these vexatious poor might get their Subsistence if they would work and employ themselves as other poor persons do, and by reason the said overseers of the poor cannot be heard at all, at least with no Candor or Impartiality; they have lately submitted to the Demands of the Poor be they ever so unreasonable rather than have a fruitless Journey to no purpose.

Jonathan left a will dated April 22, 1746, and proved October 18, 1746. His tomb in the Ashton-under-Lyne churchyard contained the following epitaph:

Here lieth the Body of Rev. Jonathan Cattlow late Curate of the Church for 21 years. June 1, 1746, aged 42 years & 9 months. Also Grace, Relict of Jonathan Catlow, buried Nov. 29, 1753, aged 52 years.

Jonathan Catlow was b. Sept. 1703, bpt. as an adult April 2, 1721 (Colne, Lancashire); d. June 21, 1746 (Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire); m. April 2, 1727 (Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancs.), GRACE PICKFORD (dau. of JOHN PICKFORD,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Jan. 30, 1701/2 (Ashton-under-Lyne), and was buried Nov. 29, 1753 (Ashton-under-Lyne) Grace had married (1st) — Smith; m. (3rd) June 29, 1749 (Mottram In Longdendale, Cheshire), Thomas Kirkbride. Children of Jonathan and Grace:

1. John, bpt. April 22, 1728 (Ashton Under Lyne) *probably* died young.
- ⇒ 2. PRISCILLA, bpt. Jan 6, 1729 (Ashton-Under-Lyne); m.

JOSEPH EYRE,⁸ *q.v.*

3. Else [Alice], bpt. Feb. 7, 1731 (Ashton Under Lyne); m. March 28, 1753 (Ashton-Under-Lyne) John Cock.
4. Grace, bpt. Feb. 23, 1734 (Ashton-Under-Lyne); died young.
5. James, bpt. July 11, 1736 (Ashton-Under-Lyne); d. Dec. 31, 1787 (Ashton-Under-Lyne); m. Sarah Smith.
6. Joseph, bpt. April 10, 1738 (Ashton-Under-Lyne); d. after 1746.
7. Grace, bpt. Sept. 30, 1745 (Ashton-Under-Lyne); d. Feb. 8, 1796 (Ashton-Under-Lyne).

Sources: Foster's *County Families of Yorkshire*, vol. 2; Hunter's *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, pp. 521-522; Parish registers of Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire; *Alumni Cantabrigienses* under Jonathan's own listing and that of his son Joseph; Bowman's *England in Ashton-under-Lyne*, pp. 189, 248, 252, 386-387, 403, 521-522; tombstone from Owen Manuscript, vol. 76, #70.

Chadwick

of Massachusetts and New York

JOHN CHADWICK¹¹ emigrated to America with his wife Joan sometime before 1651 and settled first at Watertown, Massachusetts, although he soon removed to Malden. He is known to the family as "Sergeant John Chadwick."

John Chadwick was b. 1601c; will dated Dec. 5, 1680, pr. April 5, 1681; m. JOAN —, who d. July 11, 1674 (Malden, Mass.) Children:

1. John, b. Dec. 22, 1644 (Malden); m. (1st) Sarah Manning and (2nd) Sarah Smith.
2. Elizabeth, b. April 1, 1648 (Malden); m. Gershom Hills.
3. Sarah, b. June 1, 1650 (Malden); m. Thomas Grover
- ⇒ 6. JAMES,¹⁰ b. April 15, 1653 (Malden) — *See below*.
7. Samuel.
8. Hannah.

Sources: Washburn, pp. 19-22.

JAMES CHADWICK¹⁰ fought in the Great Swamp Fight in December 1675 during King Philip's War, and on January 22, 1676, "for his paynes as Commissary, besides souldiers pay," he was allowed £5 by the Governor's Council. at Hartford. He is said to have been wounded during the battle, but he re-

covered and returned to Malden, Massachusetts, where he became a farmer. He sold his house and 37 acres at Malden for £90 on November 21, 1698.

James Chadwick was b. April 15, 1653 (Malden, Mass.); m. Feb., 1676/7 (Malden, Mass.), HANNAH BUTLER (dau. of JOHN BUTLER,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1658. Children (order not certain),

- ⇒ 1. JOSEPH⁹ —*probably the Joseph Chadwick below.*
 2. Jemina, b. March 13, 1687 (Malden); m. Joseph Chaffee of Swansea.
 3. Benjamin, b. Feb. 2, 1688/9 (Malden); m. Elizabeth Green.
 4. Abigail, b. Feb. 4, 1691/2 (Malden).

Sources: Washburn, pp. 22-23; Hinman, pp. 514-515.

JOSEPH CHADWICK⁹ settled in Falmouth, Massachusetts, where in 1735 he sold for £50 “land laid out for me in the behalf of my honored father James Chadwick in the Township which the... General Court hath granted unto the Narragansett soldiers for their being out in the fight on the long marsh.”

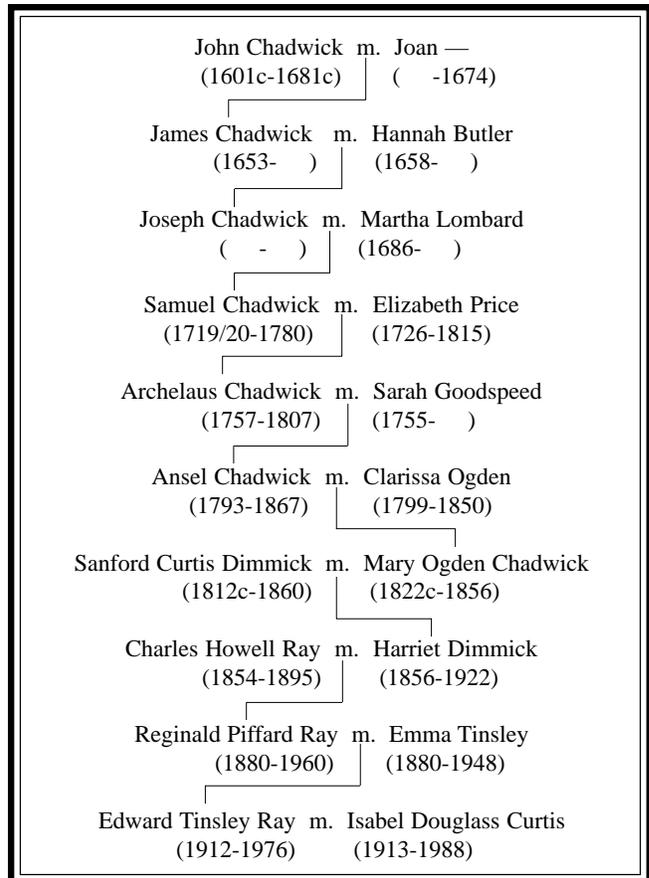
Joseph Chadwick m. Sept. 23, 1709 (Falmouth, Mass.), MARTHA LOMBARD (dau. of THOMAS LOMBARD,¹⁰ *q.v.*). Children:

1. Martha, b. Dec. 17, 1709 (Falmouth).
 2. Joseph, b. May 15, 1711.
 3. Benjamin, b. Aug. 18, 1713.
- ⇒ 4. SAMUEL,⁸ b. Feb. 28, 1719/20 (Falmouth) —*See below.*
 5. Martha, b. Aug. 26, 1723 (Falmouth).

Sources: Washburn, pp. 24-25; *Boston Evening Transcript*, September 24, 1902, no. 5721; Hinman, p. 514. NOTE: Hinsman says Joseph “came from London in England” in 1709, but Washburn is more likely correct about his origin. It has been claimed that he is the son of John and Sarah (Manning) Chadwick of Watertown, Mass., and since the name “Joseph” is common in the Chadwick family, this line should not be regarded as certain.

SAMUEL CHADWICK⁸ was a mariner and lived most of his life at Falmouth. In the latter part of 1776 he removed with his sons Archelaus and Abiathar to Lee, Massachusetts.

Samuel Chadwick was b. Feb. 28, 1719/20 (Falmouth, Mass.); d. May 28, 1780 (Lee, Mass.); m. April 10, 1740 (Falmouth), ELIZABETH PRICE (dau. of MATTHEW PRICE,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 20, 1726 (Falmouth); d. Dec. 8, 1815 (Lee, Mass.) Chil-



dren:

1. Martha, b. Sept. 8, 1740.
 2. Mary, b. May 16, 1742; m. William Gifford of Falmouth.
 3. Rose, b. Feb. 11, 1745.
 4. Isaiah, b. Dec. 13, 1749 (Falmouth).
 5. Abiathar, b. Feb. 28, 1754 (Falmouth), m. Desire Rider.
- ⇒ 6. ARCHELAUS,⁷ b. March 1, 1757 (Falmouth) —*See below.*
 7. Samuel, b. March 30, 1760 (Falmouth).

Sources: *Boston Evening Transcript*, July 30, '1928, no 7474; *Lee, Mass., Vital Records*, p. 189; Washburn, p. 26; Hinman, p. 515.

ARCHELAUS CHADWICK⁷ was a corporal in Capt. Micah Hamblin’s Company of Massachusetts troops during the Revolution, serving from July 7 to Dec. 31, 1775. He lived at Lee, Massachusetts, where he is listed in the 1790 census as having four boys under 16 and three females in the family. About 1800 he removed to Genoa, New York. Storke’s *History*

of Cayuga County says of his family, "In addition to their other gifts, the Chadwicks possessed musical talents in a remarkable degree."

Archelaus Chadwick was b. March 1, 1757 (Falmouth, Mass.); d. 1807; m. July 15, 1786 (Falmouth), SARAH GOODSPEED (dau. of JABEZ GOODSPEED,⁸ q.v.), who was bpt. April 2, 1755. Children:

1. Thomas, b. March 3, 1777 (Lee, Mass.), m. Lucinda Ingersoll.
2. Jabez, b. August 14, 1779 (Lee).
3. Elizabeth, b. July 27, 1781 (Lee); m. February 6, 1800 (Lee), Eli Church.
4. John, b. November 18, 1782 (Lee); d. October 4, 1784 (Lee).
5. John, b. August 23, 1784 (Lee); d. September 12, 1818 (Genoa, N.Y.)
6. Samuel, b. February 24, 1786 (Lee); d. August 20, 1787 (Lee).
7. Sarah, b. October 20, 1787 (Lee).
8. Samuel, b. August 24, 1789 (Lee); d. August 31, 1851 (Farmington, Mich.); m. June 17, 1813 (Lee), Sally Ingersoll, who was b. March 3, 1795 (Lee), and d. September 26, 1835 (Auburn, N.Y.)
9. Rhoda, b. February 12, 1792 (Lee).
- ⇒ 10. ANSEL,⁶ b. November 21, 1793 (Lee) —See below.
11. Daniel, b. August 22, 1796 (Lee)

Sources: Storke, p. 494; *Boston Evening Transcript*, August 19, 1908, no. 1127, July 30, 1928, no. 7474; *Lee, Mass., Vital Records*, p. 27; *Mass.. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, vol. 3, p. 234; *Heads of Families... Massachusetts*, p. 28.

ANSEL CHADWICK⁶ removed with his family to Genoa, New York, about the year 1800, when he was seven years old. As a young man he joined the Genoa Presbyterian Church, whose pastor was Jabez Chadwick, possibly his brother, and on August 31, 1815, the church records contain this passage:

At a regular Church meeting, it was stated that Mr. Ansel Chadwick has dishonored his Christian profession & grieved his brothers in Christ by joining with the youth in this place in their youthful follies & vanities. Mr. Chadwick appeared to be sensible of his folly & guilt, & in order to wipe away the reproach, which he has brought upon religion, he exhibited a written confession, which he was willing to make in public. The Church, considering this confes-



Deed of Ansel Chadwick to Denison R. Pearl, 1832. This was confirmed by a further deed on January 5, 1837.

sion to be full & satisfactory, voted that they would accept of it & would forgive Mr. Chadwick on condition of his publicly assenting to it in the congregation on the Lord's day.

Ansel's confession was exhibited in church on September 3rd, and the congregation voted to forgive him. The next record we have is of his marriage, recorded by the *Auburn Gazette* on August 7, 1817, as follows:

Chadwick, Mr. Ansel, age 26, to the accomplished Miss Clarissa Ogden, age 17, dau. Capt. David Ogden, marr. at Genoa even of 24, inst. by Rev. S. Smith.

The Chadwicks' first son John was baptized in Genoa, and soon after this the family removed to Penn Yan, where Clarissa's father deeded them a house and lot. Ansel joined the First Presbyterian Church at Pen Yan in 1823 and Clarissa became a member of the congregation three years later. Three of their children were baptized at this church between 1823 and 1828. The church records indicate that Ansel was suspended on August 14, 1828, was reinstated on March 17, 1831, and left the church September 17, 1831, with the intention of settling at Auburn. On November 25, 1832, he sold his house and lot for \$50 to Dr. Denison R. Pearl, an Ogden



Clarissa (Ogden) Chadwick.

relation who later became the stepfather of his granddaughter Harriet Dimmick. The family actually settled at Northville (King's Ferry), about eight miles southeast of Auburn and three miles from Genoa.

Ansel established a medical practice at Northville and operated a retail druggist's business, which he sold in 1866, one year before his death.

Ansel Chadwick was b. Nov. 21, 1793 (Lee, Mass.); d. Sept. 28, 1867 (Northville, Genoa, N.Y.); m. Aug. 24, 1817 (Genoa, N.Y.), CLARISSA H. OGDEN (dau. of DAVID OGDEN,⁷ *q.v.*), who was b. Sept. 6, 1799 (*probably* Genoa, N.Y.) and d. Sept. 23, 1850 (Genoa, N.Y.). Children:

1. Jane, m. Reuben Smith.
- ⇒ 2. MARY OGDEN, bpt. 1823 (Penn Yan, N.Y.); m. SANFORD CURTIS DIMMICK,⁵ *q.v.*
3. Sarah Goodspeed, bpt. 1825 (Penn Yan); m. Charles Avery.
4. Dewitt Clinton, bpt. 1828 (Penn Yan).
5. Harriet, b. 1836.

Sources: Storke, pp. 494, 500, 501; *Lee, Mass., Vital Records*, p. 27; Wheeler's *Ogden Family*, p. 171; Foley, vol. 7, p. 100, vol. 81, p. 293; *D.A.R. Cemetery, Church and Town Records*, vol. 8, p. 198; *New York State Business Directory* for 1859, p. 390; *Boyd's Auburn Directory* for 1859, p. 130; family papers of R. P. Ray; Records of the Presbyterian Church of Genoa, N.Y.

Charbonnier

of Montélimar, France

AYMAR CHARBONNIER¹² was a lawyer and counselor of the town at Montélimar in the province of Dauphiné (now Drôme), France, where in 1622 he was one of four citizen chosen to carry the platform of Louis XIII when the monarch made his triumphant entry into Montélimar.

Aymar was probably descended from Guillaume Charbonnier, an inhabitant of Montélimar in 1258. Another Guillaume was living at Montélimar in 1344, Laurent in 1374, and Berton in 1412. Antoine Charbonnier was consul of the town in 1420, Guillaume was a notary in 1460.

In 1659, after Aymar's death, the convent of Ursulines de Chabeuil bought for 3,000 *livres* his house, court and garden, all of which became part of the convent grounds.

Aymar Charbonnier d. before 1659. Children:

- ⇒ 1. AYMAR,¹² —*See below.*

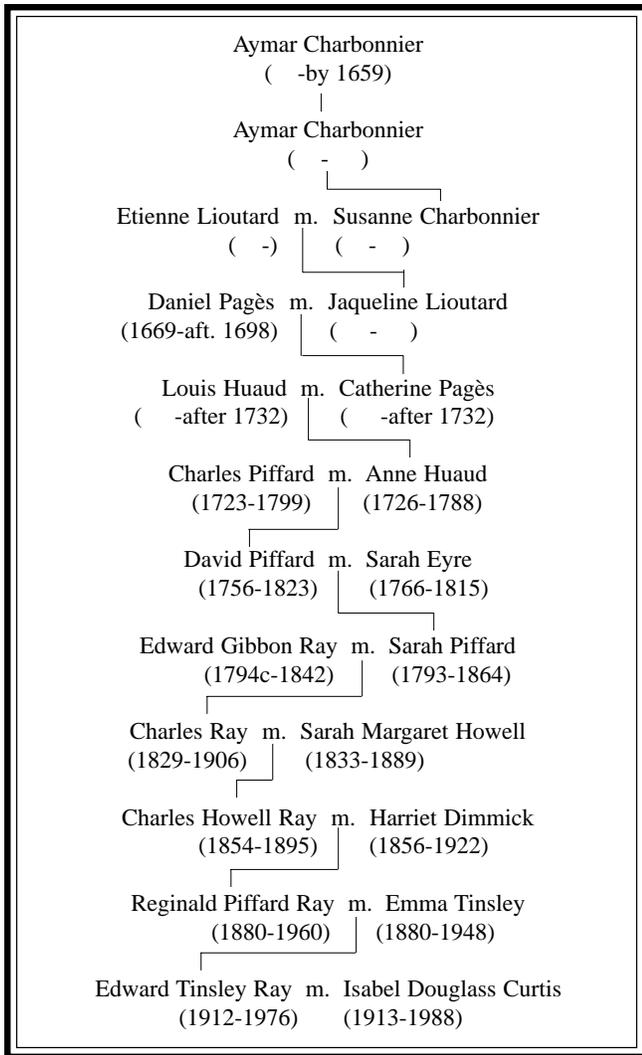
Sources: Villain, p. 207; Coston, vol. 1, pp. 168-169, vol. 3, pp. 37, 44, 111.

AYMAR CHARBONNIER¹² was a Protestant and a citizen of Montélimar, France. He was a lawyer by profession and in 1671 he (or his son Aymar) was collector of farm taxes at Montélimar.

Aymar Charbonnier's children:

1. Aymar, buried Feb. 12, 1676 (Montélimar); m. Isabeau Franjon.
- ⇒ 2. SUSANNE, m. ETIENNE LIOTARD,¹¹ *q.v.*
3. *probably* Cezar.

Sources: Protestant parish registers of Montélimar, France; Villain, p. 207. Coston, vol. 3, pp. 70, 226, 250.



Chatterton

of New Haven, Connecticut

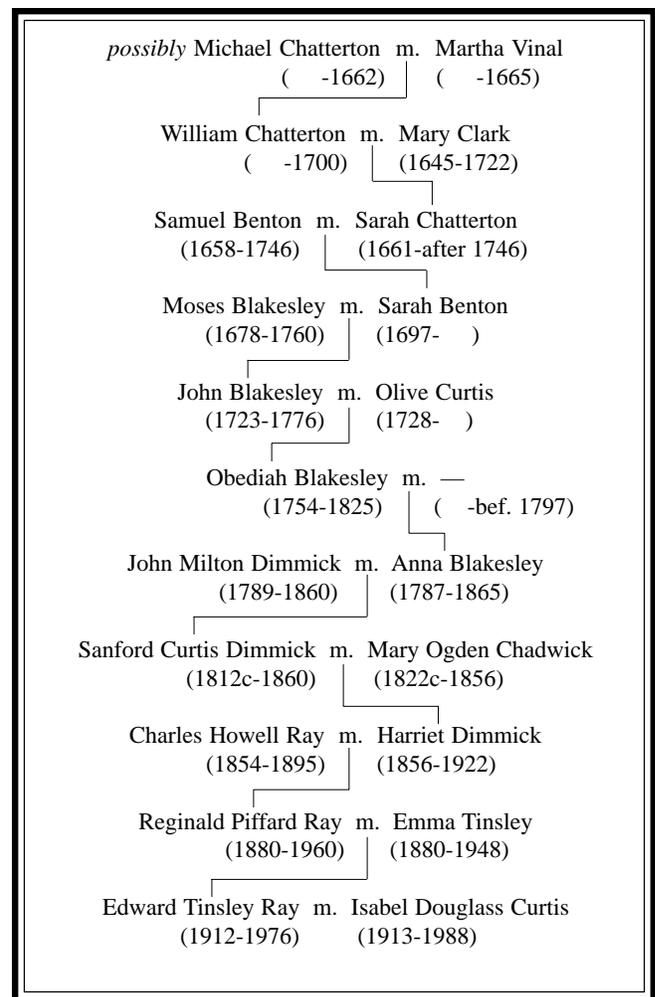
WILLIAM CHATTERTON,¹¹ possibly the son of Michael Chatterton of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was at New Haven by 1646 and took the oath of fidelity there on April 7, 1657. He was a husbandman by profession and a proprietor of New Haven in 1685. On January 4, 1699/1700, William deeded his homestead to his son John, providing that John should “pay six half-bushels of good merchantable corn per year on demand” to his parents while they lived.

William made his will on February 1, 1699/1700,

and the inventory of his estate amounted to 153/17/6. His widow Mary continued to live in New Haven until about 1717, when she removed to Wallingford to live with her daughter Mary Hotchkiss.

William Chatterton d. Feb. 1, 1700 (New Haven, Conn.); m. MARY CLARK (dau. of JAMES CLARK,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. Jan 6, 1645, and d. Feb. 3, 1722 (Wallingford, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. SARAH, b. July 19, 1661 (New Haven); m. SAMUEL BENTON,¹⁰ *q.v.*
 2. Hannah, b. Aug. 4, 1663 (New Haven); d. young.
 3. Mercy, b. Nov. 22, 1664 (Wethersfield, Conn.); m. John Francis.
 5. Mary, b. Dec 12, 1666 (New Haven).
 6. John, b. Feb. 21, 1668 (New Haven); m. (1st) Mary Clement and (2nd) Mary Peck.
 7. Samuel, b. June 10, 1671 (New Haven), m. (1st) Elizabeth Warner; m. (2nd) Abigail Sanford.



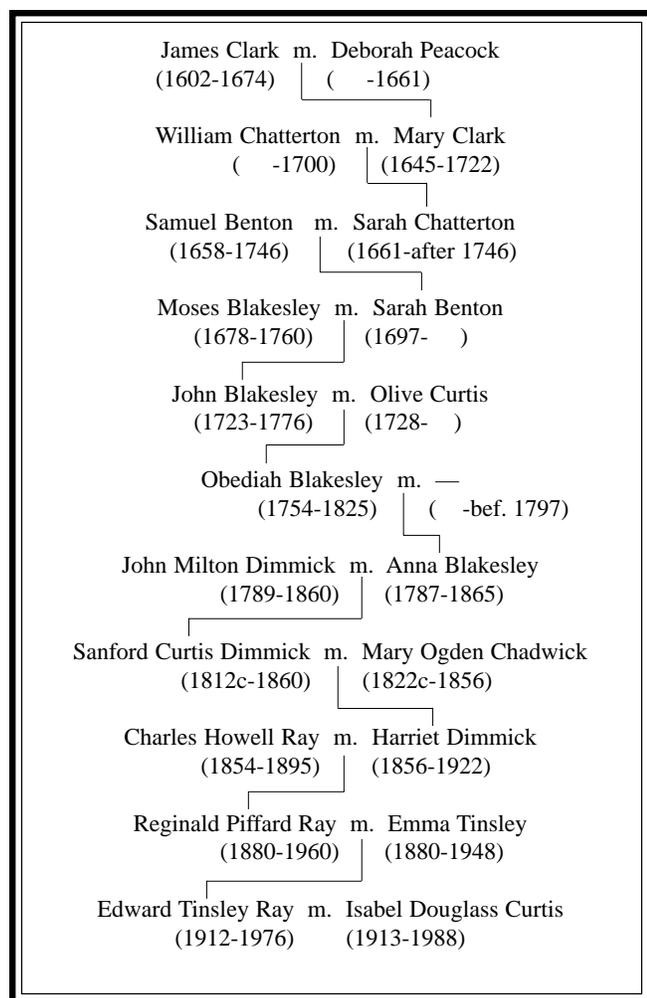
8. Joseph, b. June 1, 1676 (New Haven).
9. Susannah, b. Sept. 17, 1678 (New Haven), m. Joshua Hotchkiss.
10. Hannah, b. Jan. 23, 1680 (New Haven).

Sources: Jacobus' *Families of Ancient New Haven*, vol. 2; pp. 392-3; Boardman pp. 173-174.

Clark

of New Haven, Connecticut

JAMES CLARK¹² arrived at Boston on the *Hector* with the Eaton–Davenport company on June 26, 1637. In the spring of spring of 1638, with the rest of the group, he and his family journeyed to the Connecticut River and founded New Haven Colony. James signed the Plantation Covenant in 1639 and



was granted land in the colony. By 1669, however, he had removed to Stratford.

James Clark d. Dec. 19, 1674; m. (1st) —; m. (2nd) Oct. 17, 1661, the widow Ann Wakefield, who d. 1695. Children of James and his first wife:

1. Susan, m. James Kelly.
2. Sarah, m. William Wooding.
3. James, b. Oct. 13, 1641 (Milford, Conn.); m. (1st) Deborah Peakcock; m. (2nd) Hannah Jones.
- ⇒ 4. MARY, b. Jan. 6, 1645 (New Haven), m. WILLIAM CHATTERTON,¹¹ *q.v.*
5. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 29, 1651 (New Haven); m. (1st) Sarah Peck and (2nd) the widow Elizabeth (Parker) Royce.
6. Samuel, b. Feb. 9, 1654; m. (1st) Hannah Tuttle and (2nd) Mary Thompson.

Sources: Jacobus' *Ancient New Haven*, vol. 2; pp. 407-409; Boardman, pp. 243-244; *NOTE*: James *could* be the son of John Clarke of Welles, Somerset, who in his will of Aug. 24, 1641, referred to “my son James Clerke who is now in New England (*cf. The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*; vol. 51 (1897), p. 115), but this will may refer to another James Clark of New England.

Clarkson

of London

JOHN CLARKSON⁸ resided just west of the Tower of London in the 1760's and early 1770's, when his children were born in the neighboring parishes of St. Mary At Hill, St. Dunstan in the East and St. Margaret Pattens. He had moved east of the Tower to the parish of St. George in the East by May 25, 1788, when he signed a marriage license application for his daughter Catherine (who was between 20 and 21 years of age) to marry Edward Adam Ray of the parish of All Hallows (Barking) By the Tower.

John Clarkson m. Oct. 3, 1762 (St. Dunstan in the East, London), ELIZABETH BEVEN. Children:

1. Ann, b. July 18, 1763; bpt. July 31, 1763 (St. Mary At Hill, London).
2. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 18, 1764; bpt. Nov. 4, 1764 (St. Dunstand in the East, London).
3. Mary Clarkson, b. Feb. 2, 1766; bpt. Feb. 16, 1766 (St. Dunstan in the East, London); buried Oct. 27,

1779 (St. Margaret Pattens).

- ⇒ 4. CATHERINE, b. Nov. 5, 1767; bpt. Nov. 29, 1767 (St. Dunstan in the East); m. EDWARD ADAM RAY,⁷ *q.v.*
5. John, b. Oct. 31, 1769; bpt. Nov. 23, 1769 (St. Margaret Pattens, London).
6. Thomas, b. Oct. 14, 1772; bpt. Oct. 21, 1772 (St. Margaret Pattens); buried Sept. 16, 1777 (St. Margaret Pattens).

Sources: “Faculty Office” marriage license allegation at Lambeth Palace Library, London; parish registers of St. Mary At Hill, St. Dunstan in the East, and St. Margaret Pattens, London).

Cobb

of Massachusetts Bay

HENRY COBB¹² is thought to have been a member of Rev. John Lothrop’s Independent congregation in London in the 1620’s, but his name is not on the list of those who were arrested and imprisoned in April 1632, since he had already emigrated to New England. He appears on the 1633 list of freeman in Plymouth Colony, and in 1634, along with members of Rev. Lothrop’s congregation who had recently arrived, Henry removed to Scituate, where he built a house. He later sold this house to our ancestor Henry Rowley and built another house on Kent street, where several families from co. Kent, England, had settled.

When the Scituate church was established under John Lothrop in January, 1635, Henry was chosen a deacon, and when the congregation removed to Mattakeese and founded the town of Barnstable in October 1639, he was one of the original proprietors. He built his house on a seven acre lot in town, but he also owned a “great lot” of 60 acres on the south side of the “county road,” he had lands in Falmouth, and he had a share of the common lands in West Barnstable. Since the Indians had nominal ownership of most of the land surrounding Barnstable, the settlers made a series of purchases from them beginning in 1644, paying four coats and three oxen for the first purchase. Henry and five others witnessed the deed.

Henry was a deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony five times between 1644 and 1662, and was a selectman of Barnstable in 1648 and perhaps later. On April 14, 1670, he was ordained a “ruling elder” of the Barnstable church, an office he held until his death in 1679.

Henry Cobb’s will was dated Feb. 22, 1678/9, and proved June 3, 1679 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (1st) April, 1631 (Scituate, Mass.), PATIENCE HURST (dau. of JAMES HURST,¹³ *q.v.*), who was buried May 4, 1648 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (2nd) Dec. 12, 1649 (Barnstable, Mass.) Sarah Hinckley. Children of Henry and Patience:

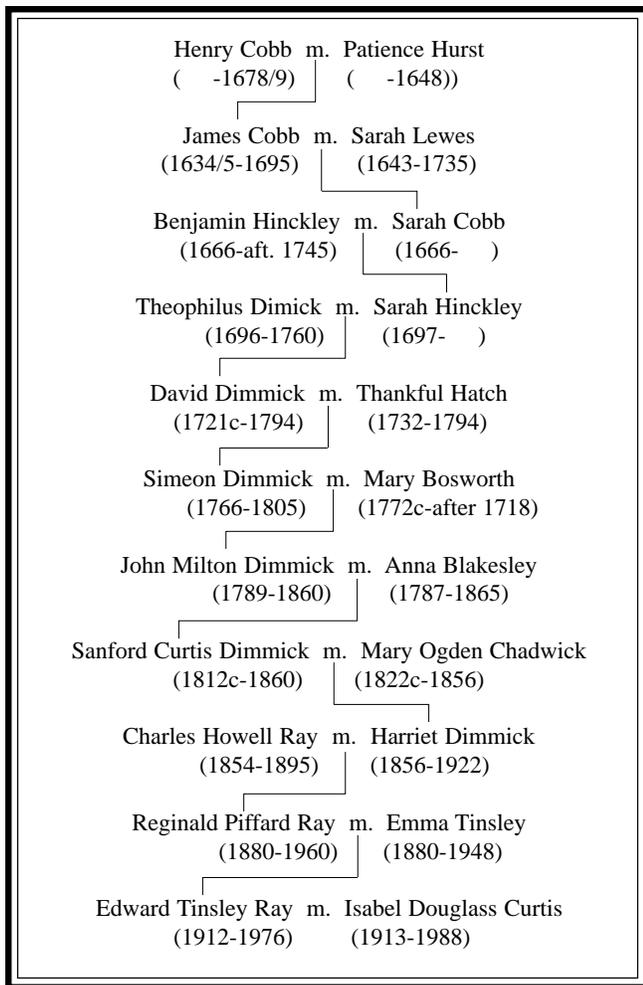
1. John, b. June 7, 1632 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. April 28, 1658, Martha Nelson
- ⇒ 2. JAMES,¹¹ b. Jan. 14, 1634/5 (Plymouth, Mass.) —*See below.*
3. Mary, b. March 24, 1636/7 (Scituate, Mass.); m. Oct. 15, 1657 (Plymouth, Mass.)
4. Hannah, bpt. Oct. 5, 1639 (Scituate, Mass.); m. May 9, 1661 (Barnstable, Mass.) Edward Lewis.
5. Patience, b. March 19, 1641/2 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. Oct. 23, 1727 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (1st) Aug. 1667 (Barnstable, Mass.) Robert Parker; m. (2nd) after Jun 3 1, 1685 William Crocker.
6. Gershom, b. Jan. 10, 1644/45 (Barnstable, Mass.); buried June 24, 1675 (Swansea, Mass.); unmarried.
7. Eliezer, b. March 30, 1648 (Barnstable, Mass.); apparently unmarried.

Children of Henry and Sarah:

8. Mehitable, b. Sept. 1651 (Barnstable, Mass.); buried March 8, 1651/2. Oct. 23, 1727 (Barnstable, Mass.)
9. Samuel, b. Oct. 12, 1654d. Oct. 23, 1727 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Dec. 20, 1680d. Oct. 23, 1727 (Barnstable, Mass.) Elizabeth Taylor.
10. Sarah, b. Jan 15, 1658d. Oct. 23, 1727 (Barnstable, Mass.); buried Jan. 25, 1658.
11. Jonathan, bpt. April 10, 1660 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. March 1, 1682/3 (Barnstable, Mass.) Hope (Cipman) Huckins.
12. Sarah, b. March 10, 1662/3 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Dec. 27, 1636 (Barnstable, Mass.) Samuel Chipman.
13. Henry, b. Sept. 3, 1667 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. April 10, 1690 (Barnstable, Mass.) Lois Hallet.
14. Ephraim, b. Sept. 11, 1671 (Barnstable, Mass.)

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, pp. 392-395; Henry Cobb, pp. 7-9; Philip Cobb, pp. 1-19; Mary Anderson, pp. 437-439.

JAMES COBB¹¹ appears in 1667 in the records of Barnstable as a grand jury member and the next year



was on a jury to try Nathaniel Soole “for his telling of a poisonous lie.” In 1671 he was one of three “inspectors of the ordinaries” [taverns] at Barnstable.

James Cobb was b. Jan. 14, 1634/5 (Plymouth, Mass.); d. Feb. 1, 1695 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Dec. 26, 1663, SARAH LEWIS, (dau. of GEORGE LEWIS,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. Feb. 2, 1643 (Barnstable, Mass.), and d. Feb. 11, 1735 (Barnstable, Mass.) Sarah m. (2nd) Capt. Jonathan Sparrow. Children of James and Sarah:

1. Mary, b. Nov. 26, 1664 (Barnstable, Mass.)
- ⇒ 2. SARAH, b. Jan. 26, 1666 (Barnstable); m. BENJAMIN HINCKLEY,¹⁰ *q.v.*
3. Patience, b. Jan. 12, 1668 (Barnstable).
4. Hannah, b. March 28, 1671 (Barnstable).
5. James, bpt. July 8, 1673 (Barnstable).
6. Gershom, b. Aug. 31, 1675 (Barnstable).
7. John, b. Dec. 20, 1677 (Barnstable).
8. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 6, 1680 (Barnstable).
9. Martha, b. Feb. 6, 1683 (Barnstable).
10. Mercy, b. April 9, 1685 (Barnstable).

11. Thankful, b. June 10, 1687 (Barnstable).

Sources: Barbara Williams, p. 15; Henry Cobb, p. 9; Philip Cobb, p. 25; Mary Anderson, pp. 439-440.

Cornwall/Cornwell of Essex and New England

GEORGE CORNWALL¹⁴ was at Fairsted, Essex, perhaps as early as 1557, when a John Cornwall was christened, although no given name for the father is provided.

George Cornwall m. (1st) JOAN —, who was buried March 7, 1567 (Fairsted, Essex); m. (2nd) Sept. 26, 1574 (Terling, Essex), Margaret Dagnet, who was buried Nov. 1587 (Terling); m. (3rd) April 23, 1593 (Terling), SUSAN CASSE. Children of George and Joan:

1. *possibly* John, bpt. July 18, 1557 (Fairsted).
- ⇒ 2. WILLIAM,¹³ bpt. Oct. 4, 1562 (Fairsted) —*See below.*
3. Alice, bpt. July 2, 1565 (Fairsted).

Children of George and Margaret:

4. George, bpt. Sept. 4, 1575 (Terling).
5. Avice, bpt. June 1578.
6. Stephen, bpt. Dec. 26, 1579 (Terling).
7. James, bpt. Dec. 25, 1582 (Terling).
8. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 11, 1586 (Terling).

Children of George and Susan:

- ⇒ 9. THOMAS,¹² bpt. March 24, 1593/4 (Terling) —*Probably the Thomas Cornell in vol. 3 of this History.*
10. Joshua, bpt. June 1, 1595 (Terling).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 51 (1975), pp. 115-116. *NOTE:* When siblings (or their spouses) have different generational numbers, their parents are assigned a number one above that of the highest numbered sibling.

WILLIAM CORNWALL¹³ resided at Fairsted, Essex.

William Cornwall was bpt. Oct. 4, 1562 (Fairsted, Essex); m. (1st) Sept. 26, 1592 (Terling, Essex), Margery Haywarde; m. (2nd) Nov. 23, 1602, JOAN MARTYN. Children of William and Joan:

1. Joan, bpt. Jan. 6, 1594 (Terling).
2. Susan, bpt. Nov. 9, 1595 (Terling).
3. Thomas, bpt. Jan. 8, 1598 (Terling); m. Jane Roberts.
4. Mary, bpt. March 8, 1601 (Terling).
5. Grace, bpt. July 7, 1605 (Terling).

⇒ 6. WILLIAM,¹² bpt. May 25, 1609 (Terling) —See below.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 51 (1975), pp. 115-116.

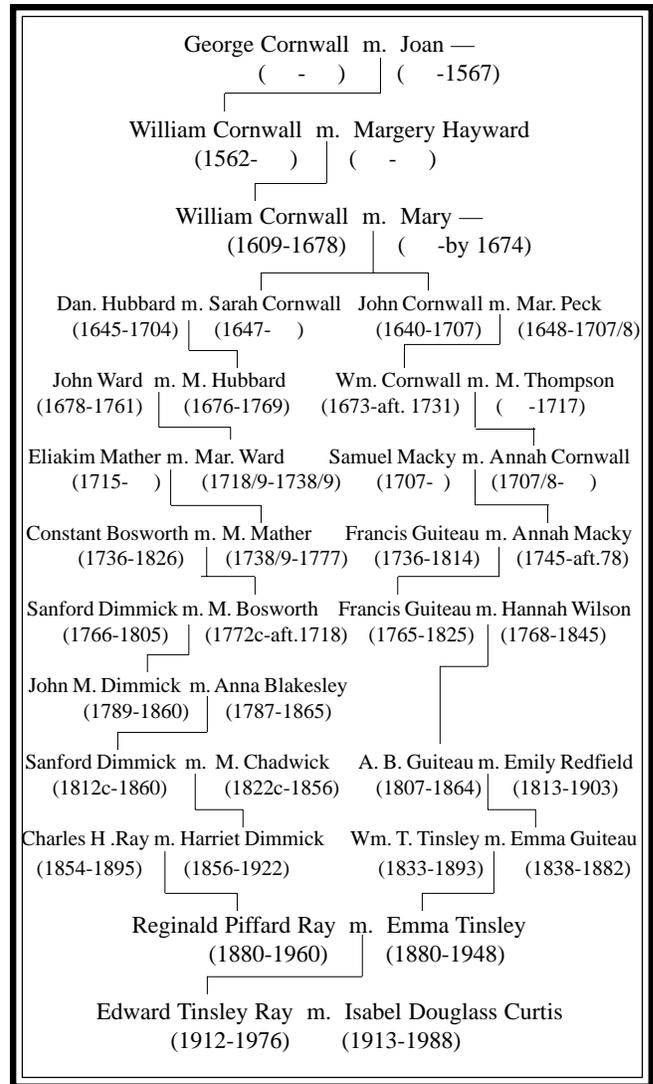
WILLIAM CORNWELL¹² (Cornwall, Cornell) settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, by 1633, when his name is found on John Eliot's list of church members. Four years later he was apparently one of the soldiers who wiped out the Pequot village at New London, Connecticut, in what has become euphemistically known as the "Pequot War." In 1638 he was a member of the expedition that purchased what became Stratford from the Indians. He removed to Hartford the next year, where he bought a home lot of eight acres, plus another eight acres in the town.

In March 1648, William is listed as living at Hocanum, on the east side of the Connecticut River, and in 1650 he was one of the first settlers of Middletown. He was deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1654, 1664 and 1665, and was constable of Middletown in 1664. He owned 900 acres there in 1657 and his estate was rated at £231 in 1673 and £251 after his death in 1678.

In his will of 1674, William describes himself as "well stricken in years and much abated in any natural strength."

William Cornwall was bpt. May 25, 1609 (Terling, Essex) d. Feb. 21, 1677/8 (Middletown, Conn.); m. (1st) Sept. 27, 1632 (Fairsted, Essex) Joane Ranke; m. (2nd) 1639c, MARY —, who d. by 1674. Children of William and Mary:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹⁰ b. April 1640 (Middletown or Hartford, Conn.) —See below.
- 2. William, b. June 24, 1641 (Middletown or Hartford); m. Mary Bull.
- 3. Samuel, b. Sept.. 1642 (Middletown or Hartford); m. Rebecca Bull.
- 4. Jacob b. Sept. 1646 (Middletown or Hartford); m. Mary White.
- ⇒ 5. SARAH, b. Oct. 1647 (Middletown or Hartford); m. DANIEL HUBBARD,¹¹ q.v.
- 6. Thomas, b. Sept. 1648 (Middletown or Hartford); m. Nov. 1672 (Middletown, Conn.); m. Sarah Clark.
- 7. Esther, b. May 1650 (Middletown or Hartford); m. (1st) John Wilcox; m. (2nd) John Stow.
- 8. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 1651/2 (Middletown or Hartford); m. John Hall.



Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, pp. 481-484, vol. 3, p. 2090; Cornwall, pp. 1-10; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 49 (1895), pp. 39-40; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 51 (1975), pp. 115-116.

JOHN CORNWELL¹⁰ (or Cornwall) lived at Middletown, where he was a sergeant in the local militia. His house stood next to his father's, near the corner of the present Main and Washington Streets.

John's will, dated at Middletown, Sept. 17, 1707, and proved January 5, 1707/8, reads in part:

I will that my wife Martha shall have the use, benefit and improvement of all my homelott whereon my dwelling house stands (excepting what is in this will given to my son William),

together with the eastward end or rooms, both higher and lower, of my dwelling house, with the barn and orchard and all the clear meadow that lies in my lot at Goose's Delight, half the breadth of my Boggy Meadow lot, called Ko-Lot, next the river. Also I leave unto her all the moveables, within doors and without, all which land and moveables may be improved by her for her comfort and subsistence so long as she remains my widow.

I give unto my eldest son John Cornwall 1-3 part of my Proper Lott in the Boggy Meadow Quarter, reckoning that I have given 1-3 part thereof to my son-in-law Samuel Doolittle and part of the other third is given to Joseph. Also I give unto my sd. son John halfe the breadth of my Ko-Lott next to the upland, and at his mother's death or marriage the whole Ko-Lott unto John; also ½ of my lands or rights ont he east side of the Great River, and the other half to Joseph and Benjamin, my sons. I give to my son William Cornwall the west end or rooms, both higher and lower, of my now dwelling house, with the yard that lies to the west and north, and what fruit trees are therein, and the garden plott. And the other half of my homelott, next my Brother Jacob's, I give to my daughters, Martha, Hannah and Thankfull, equally.

John's estate was valued at £317.

John Cornwell was b. April, 1640 (Middletown, Conn.); d. Nov. 2, 1707 (Middletown, Conn.); m. June 8, 1665 (Middletown, Conn.), MARTHA PECK (dau. of PAUL PECK,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1648; d. March 1, 1707/8 (Middletown, Conn.) Children:

1. Mary, b. Nov. 20, 1666c (Middletown); m. Samuel Doolittle.
2. Martha, b. Aug. 13, 1669 (Middletown); m. Richard Hubbard.
3. John, b. Aug. 13, 1671 (Middletown); m. (1st) Elizabeth Hinsdale and (2nd) Mary Hilton.
- ⇒ 4. WILLIAM,⁹ b. Aug 17, 1673 (Middletown) —*See below.*
5. Paul, b. June 6, 1675 (Middletown); m. Susannah Bowden.
6. Hannah, b. Sept. 5, 1677 (Middletown); m. Daniel Doolittle.
7. Joseph, b. Oct. 6, 1679 (Middletown); m. (1st) Abigail Harris and (2nd) Elizabeth Hall.
8. Thankful, b. March 1, 1682 (Middletown).
9. Thankful, b. July 26, 1685 (Middletown); m. Jonathan

Sleed of Middletown.

10. Benjamin, b. Dec. 23, 1688 (Middletown); m. (1st) Hannah Merry of Hartford, (2nd) Mary Ward of Middletown, and (3rd) Hannah —.

Sources: Cornwall, p. I 1; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 49 (1895), p. 40; Barbour

WILLIAM CORNWALL⁹ lived at Middletown, where he is mentioned as seriously ill on January 2, 1731.

William Cornwall was b. Aug. 17, 1673 (Middletown, Conn.); d. after Jan. 2, 1731 (Middletown, Conn.); m. Dec., 1699 (Middletown, Conn.), MARAH THOMPSON, who d. Nov. 25, 1717 (Middletown, Conn.) Children:

1. Martha, b. Aug. 13, 1705 (Middletown).
- ⇒ 2. ANNAH, b. Jan. 26, 1708 (Middletown); m. SAMUEL MACKY,⁸ *q.v.*
3. Mary, b. June, 1712 (Middletown).
4. Sybil, b. Nov. 11, 1716 (Middletown).

Sources: Cornwall, p. 16; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 49 (1895), pp. 40-41; William's wife Marah (or Mary) Thompson of Wethersfield is thought to have been the daughter of John and Margaret Thompson of Wethersfield, cf. Jacobus and Waterman, p. 258; Barbour.

Cosford

of Watford, Northamptonshire

GEORGE COSFORD¹⁴ was a husbandman of Watford, Northamptonshire.

George Cosford was buried Nov. 13, 1608 (Watford, Northamptonshire); m. MARGARET —, who was buried Nov. 18, 1615 (Watford). Children:

1. Henry, b. 1568c.
2. John, bpt. June 9, 1571 (Watford).
- ⇒ 3. ALICE, bpt. May 10, 1573 (Watford), m. THOMAS ROGERS,¹⁵ *q.v.*
4. William, bpt. Feb. 4, 1574/5 (Watford).
5. Clemence, bpt. June 3, 1576 (Watford).
6. Gifford, bpt. June 10, 1581 (Watford).
7. Elizabeth.
8. Mary, m. John Asbby or Ashby.

Sources: *The Genealogist*, vol. 10 (1989), pp. 145-147.

Coulter

of New Jersey

JOSEPH COULTER⁹ lived just north of Martinsville in Bridgewater Township, Somerset County, New Jersey. His will, dated October 20, 1778, and proved December 13, 1778, and appoints as his executors his son-in-law David Howell and “my relation, James Linn.” The inventory of his estate included:

The Plantation valued at £6 per acre £50
2400 wt. of hay at 2 dollars per hundred 10/0/0
The corn stalks 1/0/0
The bed bedding and bedstead 25/0/0
The covelid 2/10/0
The bag and oats in it 2/12/6
The bag and corn in it 0/0/6
The bag with grain in it 1/0/0
The empty bag 0/15/0
The two bells 1/10/0
The saddle bags 1/17/6
The waggon rope 0/10/0
The broad hoe 0/7/0
The tub and butter in it 1/17/6
The box to hold grain 0/5/0
The books 0/7/6
The axe 0/7/6
The chest 0/7/6
The slay whip 0/7/6
The chair 0/7/6
The chamber pot 0/7/6
The coals and canister 0/7/6
The candle stick and snuffers 0/5/0
The iron pot 1/15/0
The blankets 3/0/0
The cutlash 1/10/0
The ax 0/7/6
The barrels 0/5/0
The hay in the barrack 2/5/0
The two bridles 0/15/0
The cash 103/14/1
The cash now in the hands of the *** 30/0/0
The 2 sides of leather 5/0/0
The pocket book 0/7/6
The green wheat 5£ per acre —
The green rye 50/ per acre —
The horse 50/0/0
The mare 30/0/0
The 2 cider barrels 0/15/0
The scythe and cradle 2/0/0
Cash 57/5/0
Four pound an half woold at 5/1/2/0
Cash 2/0/0

Joseph’s sons John and Alexander both served in the American Revolution.

Joseph Coulter’s will was dated Oct. 20, 1778 (Bridgewater, N.J.), proved Dec. 13, 1778. Children:

1. John, possibly the John Coulter who m. Abigail Parshal. John served in the Revolution.
2. Alexander.
3. Ann.
- ⇒ 4. PHEBE, b. Dec. 30, 1747 (N.J.); m. DAVID HOWELL,⁸ *q.v.*
5. daughter.
6. daughter.

Sources: Waiters, p. 314; will at New Jersey Archives, Trenton, N.J..

Covert

of Netherlands and New Netherland

TEUNIS JANSZEN¹² was born in Lommel, Netherlands (now part of Belgium), and removed sometime before 1645 to Hempsteed, a suburb of Haarlem. He was married in December 1645, according to a record at the Reformed Church of Hempsteed, which may be translated thus:

Teunis Janszen, a young man from Lommel, living at Heemstede, was married at Swaegh, a village outside of Hoorn, to Barbara Lucas van Kessel, a young dame from Hoorn, living at Amsterdam.

In 1651 he emigrated to New Netherland and settled at Bedford, Long Island. Ten years later he began using the surname “Coevors.”

Teunis was a member of the Reformed Church in New Amsterdam before 1660, and of the Reformed Church of Brooklyn after that date. He took the oath of allegiance to the British at Bedford in 1687.

Teunis Covert was b. (say) 1620 (Lommel, Netherlands); d. by 1700; m. Dec. 1645 (Swaegh, Netherlands), BARBARA VAN KESSEL, (dau. of LUCAS VAN KESSEL¹³), who was b. (Hoorn, Netherlands) and d. after April 29, 1700 (Bedford, N.Y.). Children:

1. Lucas, bpt. Feb. 24, 1647 (Heemstede, Netherlands); m. Barbara Sprong.
2. Jannetje, bpt. March 29, 1648 (Heemstede); m. Titus Syrach de Vries.
- ⇒ 3. AECHTJE, bpt. Sept. 19, 1649 (Heemstede); m. DER-

RICK PAULUSZEN HOFF,¹¹ *q.v.*

4. Jan, b. Jan. 15, 1650/1 (Heemstede); m. Jannetje Brokaw.
5. Sarah, bpt. April 20, 1653 (New Amsterdam); m. Arent Fredrickszen (Blom).
6. Marritje, bpt. Dec. 20, 1654 (New Amsterdam); m. Jean Mesurolle.
7. Aeltje, b. 1658c; m. Willem Post.
8. Annetje, bpt. Aug. 28, 1661 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. Garrit Sprong.
9. Maurits, bpt. Dec. 5, 1663 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. Anne Fonteyn.

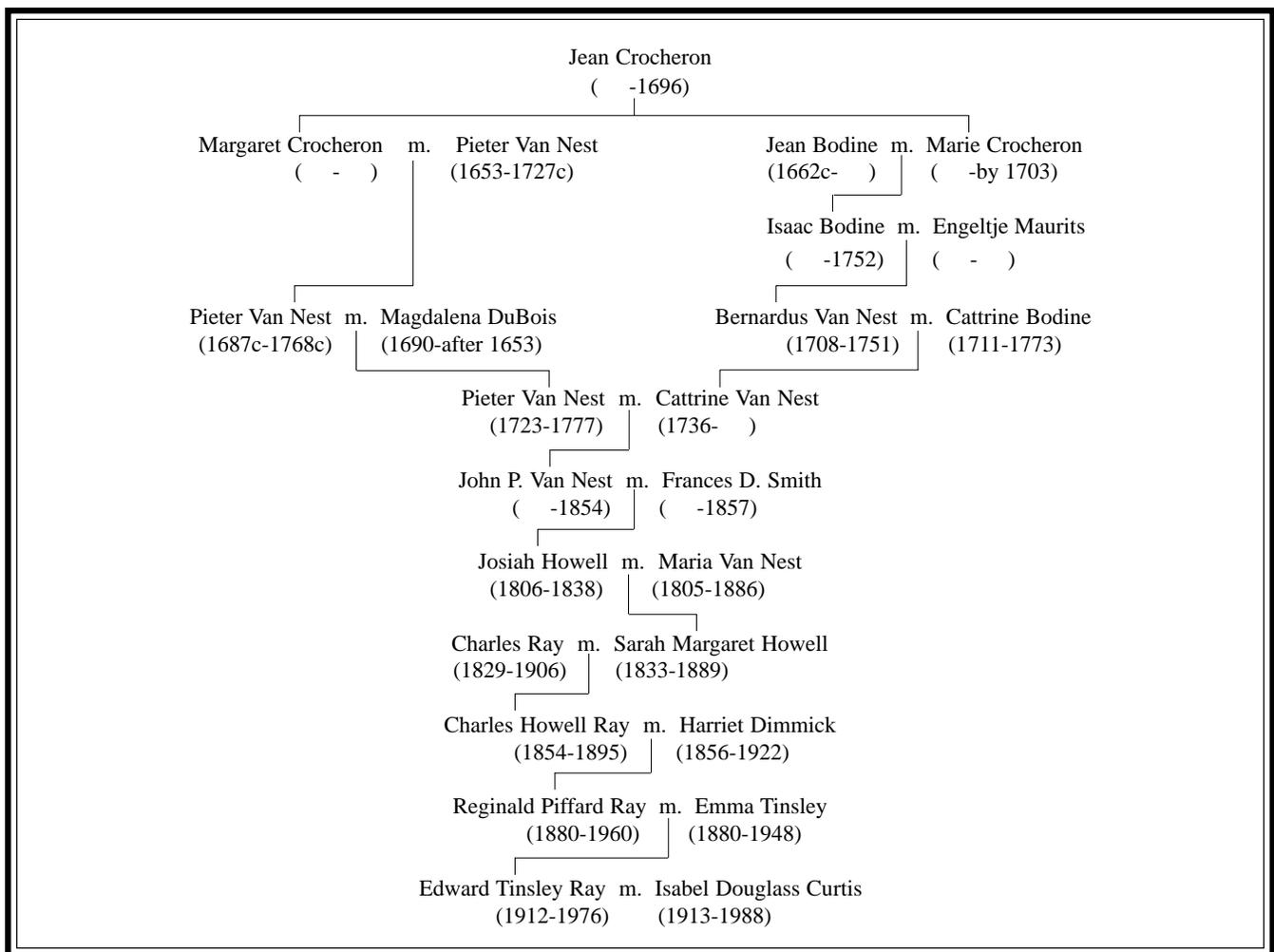
Sources: *Somerset County Genealogical Quarterly*, vol. 8 (1991), pp. 241-245; Genther, pp. 325-326; Fischer, p. 3.

Crocheron

of Staten Island, New York

JEAN CROCHERON¹² settled on Staten Island, New Netherland, by 1670, when he build a house at Long Nick (now New Springville). In 1676 he was granted 188 acres, including “two lots at the North Side of the Fresh Kill on Staten Island, lying between the two runs of Karle’s Neck and Long Neck. 100 rods in bredth by ye meados Ranging N.E. by ye common 256 rods.”

In his will, dated Dec. 13, 1695, and proved Sept. 3, 1696, he calls himself a “planter, being of great age, but of good and sound memory.” He left his wife Mary the use of all his estate, and his son Nicholas his house and two lots on the north side of the island, “as also two horses and four cows to be cho-



sen by him the said Nicholas out of the stock after the decease of my said wife with a weavers loom tools and appurtenances thereunto belonging.” The remainder of his estate was to be equally divided among all the children.

Jean’s son Anthony took an oath as executor of his estate on Sept. 3, 1896. The inventory of Jean’s estate included:

Live Stock	£131
200 sheffles of wheat	£20
110 sheffles of rye	£13/15s
a negro man, woman and boy	£120
money in the house, Arabian gold and other gold	£72/8s
English money	£45
468 heavy pieces of eight/£140.14s/11d	
15 books, one a large Bible	£4
Total	£625

Jean Crocheron’s will was dated Dec. 13, 1695, and he died by Sept. 3, 1696. Jean m. (1st) —; m. (2nd) 1682, Hester Lutine; m. (3rd) Mary —. Children of Jean and his first wife:

1. Nicholas, b. 1648c.
2. Anthony.
3. Adrianna, m. Jacques Poillon.
4. Katherine, m. Abraham Lakerman.
- ⇒ 5. MARIE, m. JEAN BODINE,¹¹ *q.v.*
6. John, b. 1658; m. (1st) Hester Lutine and (2nd) Mary Morgan.
7. Jannetje, m. Gerret Claesen Vechten.
- ⇒ 8. MARGARET, m. PIETER VAN NEST,¹⁰ *q.v.*

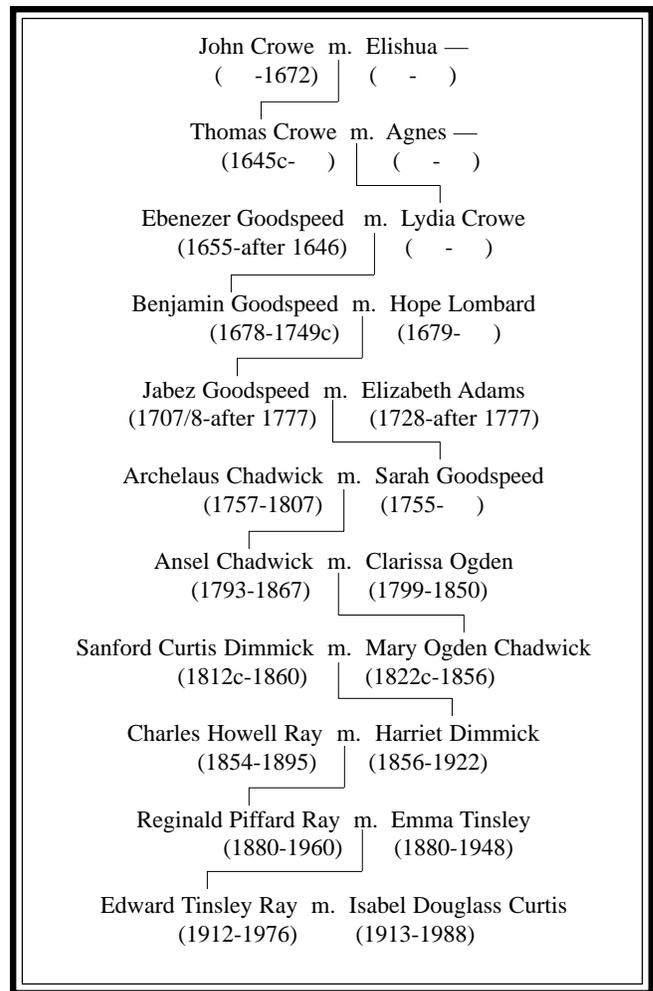
Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 111 (1980), pp. 31-39.

Crowe

of Massachusetts Bay

JOHN CROWE¹² settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, by 1638, when he sold his lands there and removed to Plymouth Colony. He took the oath of allegiance at Plymouth on December 18, 1638. On January 6, 1638/9, he settled at Yarmouth, where he was admitted a freeman in 1640. He was deputy to the Plymouth General Court in 1641, 1642 and 1643.

John Crowe d. Jan. 14, 16723 (Yarmouth, Mass.); m. ELISHUA —. Children:



1. Moses, bpt. June 26, 1637 (Charlestown); d. young.
2. John, b. 1639c; m. Mehitable Miller.
- ⇒ 3. THOMAS¹¹ — *See below*.
4. Elizabeth, m. Arthur Perry of Boston.
5. Elishua, m. John Gifford.
6. *probably* Samuel.

Sources: Crowell, pp. 11-17, 21)

THOMAS CROWE¹¹ lived at Bass Ponds, Yarmouth, now the village of West Dennis, Massachusetts.

Thomas Crowe was b. 1645c; m. Agnes —. Children:

1. John.
2. Thomas, m. Elizabeth Jones.
- ⇒ 3. LYDIA, m. EBENEZER GOODSPEED,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Goodspeed, p. 104; Crowell, p. 22. *NOTE:* Crowell omits Lydia from the list of Thomas’s children.

Curtis

of Essex and Connecticut

WILLIAM CURTIS¹³ was of Nazeing, Essex. His will, dated May 10, 1585, and proved July 9, 1585, left £10 to his children Sarah, Edward and Gabriel, 20 marks to youngest son John, 40 shillings to daughter Mary, and a lamb to each of his children. Household goods were left to his wife Agnes and the rest of his movables equally to his wife and son Thomas.

William Curtis was buried May 17, 1585 (Nazeing, Essex); m. AGNES —, who was buried July 9, 1585 (Nazeing). Children:

1. Thomas, bpt. Aug. 25, 1560 (Nazeing); m. (1st) Mary Camp and (2nd) Mary Shelley. This is not the Thomas Curtis who emigrated to Wethersfield, Connecticut.
 2. Mary, m. John Read.
 3. Edward.
 4. Robert, bpt. April 15, 1565 (Nazeing).
 5. Gabriel.
 4. Sarah.
- ⇒ 6. JOHN,¹¹ bpt. Sept. 15, 1577 (Nazeing) —*See below.*

Sources: Parke, p. 204; Anderson's *Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, pp. 499-501, vol. 3, p. 2090.

JOHN CURTIS¹² was a juror in the manorial court of Nazeing in 1637, and soon after this the family followed son John to Massachusetts, settling at Roxbury by 1639. He probably removed the same year to Wethersfield, Connecticut, and died there about 1640.

John's widow Elizabeth removed with her three sons to Stratford by 1642, and she appears with her sons John and William in a list of property owners there in 1650. In her will, proved June 4, 1658, she bequeathed to sons John and William "my Mare and Coalt," and "two cowss, one hiefer, one bullock and a calf;" to the children of John and William "one house and lott... they to enjoy it when they become to ye age of twenty;" to the daughter of her son Thomas "forty shillings and to be paid unto her by my sonn John and William within a yeare after my decease;" and "my bible to John Curtis my grandchilde the sonn of John Curtiss allso my desire is ye there be so much of my corn sould as may buy a bible for Jonathan Curtiss ye sonn of my sonn William and given to him."

John Curtis was bpt. Sept. 15, 1577 (Nazeing, Essex); d. 1640c; m. April 19, 1610 (Nazeing), ELIZABETH HUTCHINS (dau. of JOHN HUTCHINS¹³), who was b. April 19, 1610 (Nazeing), and d. by June 1658 (Stratford, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹¹ bpt. Feb. 21, 1614/5 (Nazeing) —*See below.*
2. William, bpt. June 21, 1618 (Nazeing); m. (1st) —; m. (2nd) Sarah Marvin.
3. Thomas, bpt. March 12, 1619/20 (Nazeing).

Sources: Parke, pp. 204-205; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 43 (1889), pp. 321-322; Frederic Curtis, pp. vii, 1-2.

JOHN CURTIS¹¹ emigrated about 1635 on the ship *Safety* to Roxbury, Massachusetts, and in 1639 he settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut. The next year he removed to Cupheag (Stratford), where he was made a freeman in 1658. He was town treasurer of Stratford in 1675 and three years later he was on a committee to build a new meetinghouse. He served as an ensign in King Philip's War.

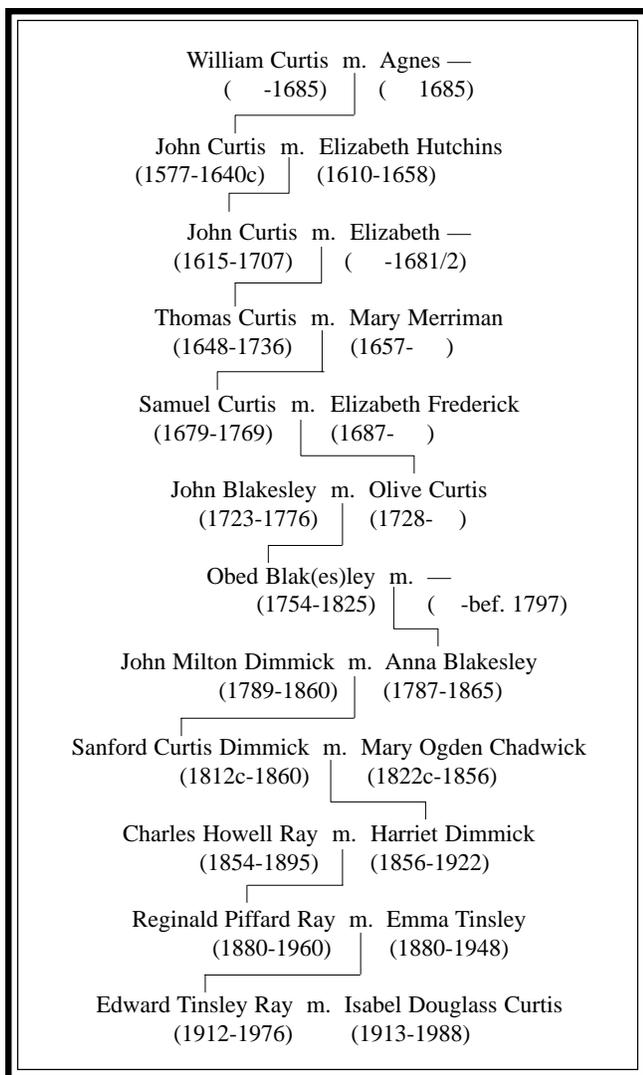
John Curtis was bpt. Feb. 21, 1613/4 (Nazeing, Essex); d. Sept. 17, 1707 (Stratford, Conn.); m. ELIZABETH —, who d. March 9, 1681/2 (Stratford). Children:

1. John, b. Oct. 14, 1642 (Stratford); m. the widow Hannah Kimberly.
 2. Israel, b April 3, 1644 (Stratford); m. Rebecca —.
 3. Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1647 (Stratford).
- ⇒ 4. THOMAS¹⁰ b. Jan. 14, 1647/8 (Stratford, Conn.) —*See below.*
5. Joseph, b. Nov. 12, 1650; m. Bethia Booth.
6. Benjamin, b. Sept. 30, 1652.
7. Hannah, b. Feb. 2, 1654; m. Benjamin Lewis.

Sources: Frederic Curtis, pp. viii, 2-3.

THOMAS CURTIS¹⁰ was an original proprietor of Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1669 and signed the original covenant for the town. He was made a freeman in 1670 and was captain of the train band. He was constable of Wallingford in 1681 and town treasurer in 1686, and he was deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1689, 1714 and 1717. He was a surveyor by trade. His will was dated Aug. 9, 1733, and proved May 5, 1736.

Thomas Curtis was b. Jan. 14, 1648 (Stratford, Conn.); d. before May 5, 1736 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. June 9, 1674



(Wallingford), MARY MERRIMAN (dau. of NATHANIEL MERRIMAN,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. July 12, 1657 (New Haven). Children:

1. Mary, b. Oct. 13, 1675 (Wallingford); m. John Crain.
2. Nathaniel, b. May 14, 1677 (Wallingford); m. (1st) Sarah Hall, (2nd) Sarah How, and (3rd) Mrs. Phebe Palmer.
- ⇒ 3. SAMUEL,⁹ b. Feb. 3, 1678/9 (Wallingford) —*See below.*
4. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 11, 1680 (Wallingford); m. Nathaniel Hall of Wallingford.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 3, 1682 (Wallingford).
6. Thomas, b. Aug. 26, 1685 (Wallingford); m. Mary —.
7. Sarah, b. Oct. 1, 1687 (Wallingford); m. Joseph Parker of Wallingford.
8. Abigail, b. Nov. 1689 (Wallingford); m. Joseph Holt of Wallingford.
9. Joseph, b. Oct. 1, 1691 (Wallingford); m. Martha

Collins.

10. Jemina, b. June 15, 1694/5 (Wallingford); m. Nathan Beach.
11. Rebecca, b. Aug. 21, 1697 (Wallingford); m. (1st) Lambert Johnson and (2nd) William Munson.
12. John, b. Sept. 18, 1699 (Wallingford); m. Jemina Abernathy.

Sources: Frederic Curtis, pp. 6-8.

SAMUEL CURTIS⁹ was a surveyor at Wallingford and one of the founders of the Northford (Waterbury) Society in 1738.

Samuel Curtis was b. Feb. 3, 1679 (Wallingford, Conn.); d. Oct. 29, 1769 (Plymouth, Conn.); m. Jan. 3, 1704/5, ELIZABETH FREDERICK (dau. of WILLIAM FREDERICK,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Feb. 18, 1686/7 (Wallingford). Children:

1. Mary, b. March 18, 1706 (Wallingford); m. Joseph Benham of Wallingford.
2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 11, 1707 (Wallingford).
3. Samuel, b. Sept. 28, 1709 (Wallingford); m. Eunice Atwater of Wallingford.
4. Enoch, b. Jan. 21, 1711 (Wallingford); m. Rachel Plumb.
5. Emma, b. July 29, 1714 (Wallingford); m. Joseph Benham.
6. Abbie, b. Sept. 2, 1716 (Wallingford); m. Hezekiah Clark.
7. Azor, b. Feb. 9, 1718 (Wallingford); m. Margery Andrews
8. Adah, b. Jan. 26, 1721 (Wallingford); m. Samuel Leavit.
9. Desire, b. Jan. 23, 1723 (Wallingford).
10. Mindwell, b. Jan. 8, 1727 (Wallingford).
11. Alice, b. June 3, 1728 (Wallingford).
- ⇒ 12. OLIVE, b. Jan. 3, 1728 (Wallingford); m. JOHN BLAKESLEY,⁸ *q.v.*
13. Content.

Sources: Frederic Curtis, p. 15; George F. Tuttle, p. 218.

Darby/Derby

of Dorsetshire and New England

NICHOLAS DARBY,¹⁴ probably the son of Robert Derby of Askerswell, Dorsetshire, is first of record at Askerswell in 1568-1569, when he was listed on the Dorset muster rolls as a billman, a bill being a weapon with a hook-shaped blade on the end of a

long staff. On July 24, 1576, he bought a 99 year lease of the farms of Upper Sterthill and Nether Sterthill in the parish of Burton-Bradstock, Dorsetshire, for a yearly rent of £10/13s/4d. By 1583 he had also bought a lifehold estate in Bryanspuddle in the parish of Affpuddle, and in the ensuing years added the recently dissolved “Free Chapel of St. Lukes’s” at Sterthill, with “all the houses and lands pertaining thereto,” as well as two acres in Barwick Meadow, and tithes belonging to the chapel from lands in Sterthill, Nether Sterthill, Greencombe, and a farm called Graveston. In 1596-1597 he was taxed at Sterthill on goods valued at £16.

Nicholas assigned many of his farms to his son Christopher about 1598, but his inquisition post mortem on May 19, 1600, indicates that he retained considerable property. It reads as follows:

19 May, 42 Elizabeth [1600]. The jurors find that Nicholas Darby, gentleman, was at his death seised in a fee of a moiety of the manor of Brianspuddle, co. Dorset, and six messuages, six gardens, six orchards, fifty acres of arable land, ten acres of meadow, forty acres of pasture, and twenty acres of wood, and all that capital messuage called the Free Chapel of St. Luke’s and Sterthill, late dissolved, and all tithes belonging to the said chapel. And so seised the said Nicholas, by indenture made between himself of the one part and his sons Christopher Darby, Robert Darby, Laurence Darby, and Nicholas Darby [of the other part], conveyed the said lands and tithes in Sterthill to the said Roger, Laurence and Nicholas for their lives, and afterwards to the said Christopher and his male heirs, or in default of such heirs to the said Roger, Laurence, and Nicholas and their heirs in succession.

Nicholas, the father, died 30 October, 41 Elizabeth [1599], and the said Christopher is his son and next heir and was aged 25 years and more at his father’s death.

Nicholas Darby d. Oct. 30, 1599 (Sterthill, Dorsetshire); m. CATHERINE —, who d. 1600-1606. Children:

- ⇒ 1. CHRISTOPHER,¹³ bpt. 1571 (Askerswell, Dorsetshire) — See below.
2. Richard.

3. Roger, bpt. 1576 (Askerswell, Dorsetshire).
4. Laurence, m. Ann Jacobs.
5. Nicholas; m. Mabel —.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 79 (1925), pp. 410-432; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 389-403; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 51-52.

CHRISTOPHER DARBY¹³ was accused in a letter by the Privy Council, dated June 24, 1597, of trying to evade military service by becoming a retainer to Viscount Bindon, although it is not know what action was taken against him. The letter reads in part:

Christopher Darby sonne of Nicholas Darby of Sturtle in the sayd countie hath of late very lewdlie behaved himself in contempt of her Majesty’s service... being amongst others chosen and appointed for a soldier to be employed in this present intended service and accordingly warned by the constables of the lymittes where he dwelleth to make his appearance at the muster he thereupon presentlie after such warninge to him given procured himself to be retayened unto our very good fLord the Lord Vicount Bindon with purpose to protect himself from such employment and being so admitted as a retaynour to the said Lord Vicount came to the must with his Lordships very on his back, whose prectize heerein being discovered... the sayd Captaine delivered to him his imprest money and the rather for that he was both for his hability and personage fitt for the service which imprest the said Darby receaving in very disdainfull and scornefull manner made his repaire the next day to the howse of Mr. Browne [the division’s colonel] and there in most contemptous sort threw the same to the ground using very unreverent and unfitt speaches and utterly refused to serve in regard he was retayned to the Lord Viscount as aforesaid...

About 1598 Christopher’s father assigned him his farms in Upper Sterhill and Nether Sterthill, and in the same year, the son appears to have bought from Thomas Chipman a tenement “with a Mill & other Edifice thereunto belonging... in Whitechurch of Marshwood vale” near Bridport, Dorsetshire. This property yielded £40 or £50 per year, according to the deposition of Chipman’s son John in Plymouth

Colony 60 years later, but Christopher paid only £40, plus an agreement that Thomas Chipman was to be “maintained Like a man with Diet Apparel &c by the s^d Christopher as Long as the s^d Thomas Should Live.” John Chipman claimed his father was later “turned off by the s^d Christopher only with a poor Cottage and Garden Spott... to the great wrong of his Children Especially of his Son John Afors^d to whome y^e s^d Lands by right of Entailment did belong,” but it is not known if he received any compensation for this from Christopher’s heirs.

In 1599 Christopher inherited his father’s half of the manor of Bryanspuddle and the following year he bought from Henry Darby, probably an uncle, the other half of this manor.

In 1624-1625 Christopher was taxed at Sterthill on lands valued at £4. A Chancery case of February 3, 1636/7, shows that he and his sons William and Richard had been engaged in “the trade of mercery of linen drapery.”

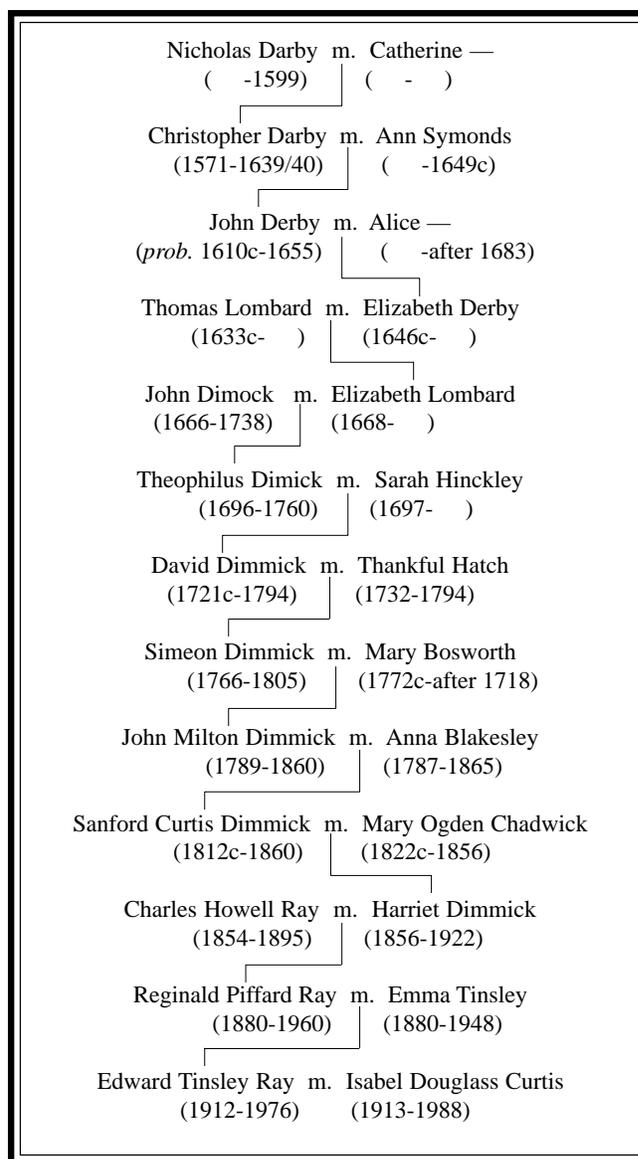
At his marriage to Ann (or Agnes) , Christopher settled a jointure of about £70 a year out of the farm of Upper Sterthill, and in 1631 he granted the farms of Upper and Nether Sterthill to trustees who were to manage it for the benefit of his family.

Christopher Darby was bpt. 1571 (Askerswell, Dorsetshire); d. Jan. 20, 1639/40 (buried Shipton-George, Dorsetshire); m. ANN (OR AGNES) SYMONDS (dau. of WILLIAM SYMONDS,¹⁴ q.v.), whose will was dated Oct. 6, 1645, and proved Feb. 22, 1649/50 (Upper Sterthill, Dorsetshire). Children:

1. Christopher, bpt. 1607 (All Hallows, Exeter, Devonshire); d. young.
2. William, b. 1608c; m. (1st) Lucy —; m. (2nd) Joan Baldwyn.
- ⇒ 3. JOHN,¹² b. probably 1610c —See below.
4. Richard, bpt. Nov. 16, 1613 (St. Peter, Exeter); m. Alice Leachland of Chard, Somersetshire.
5. Thomas, bpt. Aug. 18, 1616 (Burton-Bradstock, Dorsetshire); m. Ann Thomas of Widworthy, Devonshire.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 79 (1925), pp. 410-436, vol. 80 (1926), p. 366, vol. 82 (1928), p. 66; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 391-392; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 52-53.

JOHN DERBY¹² emigrated to Plymouth Colony on the *Speedwell* in 1637 and was granted 60 acres of



land that year at Mounts Hill. In March, 1641/2, he was sued by John Chipman to recover money due his father from John’s father at Sterthill, Dorsetshire.

John had removed to Yarmouth by 1643, when his name is on a list of men able to bear arms. His appears from time to time in the Yarmouth records as a supervisor of highways, a buyer of property, and the like. At the Plymouth General Court in October, 1655, he was one of those who complained against the Indian named Masshantampaine. John’s complaint was that the Masshantampaine’s “doges did him wrong amongst his cattell, and did much hurt one of them.”

The inventory of his estate in 1655 included five acres of rye on the ground, children's bedding, ten acres of meadow, and "one house and 38 Acres of upland and 9 Acres of meddow."

John was b. *probably* 1610c (Burton-Bradstock, Dorsetshire); inventory of estate Feb. 22, 1655 (Yarmouth, Mass.); m. 1635, ALICE —, who m. (2nd) Jan. 4, 1658 (Barnstable, Mass.), Abraham Blush and d. after 1683. Children:

1. John.
2. Anne, m. John Hooper of Salcombe, Devonshire.
3. Abraham, b. *probably* 1640c; m. Hannah Lombard.
4. Sarah, b. *probably* 1642c; m. JABEZ LOMBARD, BROTHER OF THOMAS (below).
5. Mary, b. *probably* 1644c; m. Nicholas Nickerson of Yarmouth, Mass.
- ⇒ 6. ELIZABETH, b. *probably* 1646c; m. THOMAS LOMBARD,¹¹ *q.v.*, the brother of Jabez (above).
7. a son, b. Feb. 1647/8 (Plymouth, Mass.)
8. Mathew, b. Feb. 8, 1649/50 (Yarmouth, Mass.)

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 79 (1925), pp. 410-442; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 396-399; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 53-54.

Dare

of St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent

WILLIAM DARE¹³ lived in the parish of St. Lawrence in Thanet, Kent.

William Dare was buried June 13, 1604 (St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent); m. (1st) Nov. 4, 1585 (St. Lawrence, Thanet), Katheryne Ulto, who was buried March 16, 1591/2 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); m. (2nd) ELIZABETH —, who was buried Jan. 8, 1602/3 (St. Lawrence, Thanet). Child of William and (*probably*) Elizabeth:

1. Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 21, 1586 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
- ⇒ 2. JOHN¹² — *See below*.

Sources: Parish registers of St. Lawrence, Thanet.

JOHN DARE,¹² probably the son or grandson of William Dare (above), lived in the parish of St. Lawrence.

John Dare m. Nov. 21, 1633 (St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent), ELIZABETH GARRETT, (dau. of JOHN GARRETT,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Oct. 8, 1609 (St. Lawrence, Thanet). Children:

1. John, bpt. Sept. 7, 1634 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
2. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 4, 1636 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); m. April 20, 1668 (St. Lawrence, Thanet), John Barber.
3. Mildred, bpt. Aug. 12, 1638 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); m. Nov. 22, 1674 (St. Lawrence, Thanet), Robert Thompson.
4. Mary, bpt. Jan. 12, 1639 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); buried Aug. 31, 1641 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
- ⇒ 5. WILLIAM,¹¹ bpt. Jan. 9, 1641/2 (St. Lawrence, Thanet)—*See below*.
6. Mary, bpt. Nov. 12, 1643 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); d. Oct. 16, 1648 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
7. Nicholas, bpt. Sept. 24, 1646 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
8. Anna, bpt. Sept. 23, 1649 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Lawrence, Thanet.

WILLIAM DARE¹¹ was a mariner of the parish of St. Lawrence. His will reads as follows:

In the name of God Amen I William Dare of the p^{rsh} of S^t Lawrence in the Isle of Thannet in the County of Kent marriner being in health of body and of sound and perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto almight God therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to dye do make publish and declare this my last Will and Testament in maner and form following that is to say principally and first of all I give and commend my soul unto the hands of God that gave it and my body I committ to the earth or sea as it shall please God to order

And as for and concerning all my wordly estate I give bequeath and dispose of the same as followeth (that is to say) I give and bequeath unto Mary my wife the free use benefitt and profits of all and singular my personal estate whatsoever and wheresoever for and during the term of her naturall life and from and after the decease of the said Mary my wife I give and bequeath one equale fourth part of all my said personall estate (which shall then be remaining) unto my grandchildren which are the children of my late son John Dare deceased at their respective ages of eighteen years equally divided between them

Also from and after the decease of my said wife I give and bequeath one equall fourth part of

my said personall estate unto my daughter Mary Brook

Also from and after the decease of my s^d wife I give and bequeath one other equall fourth part of my said personal Estate unto my daughter Elizabeth the now wife of John Smith

Also from and after the death of my said wife I give and bequeath all that the one other fourth part of my said personal estate unto my son William Dare whom I likewise constitute and make sole executor of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking and making void all former and other Wills and Testaments by me at any time heretofore made and I doe ordain ratify and confirm this and no other to stand and be for and as my only last Will and Testament

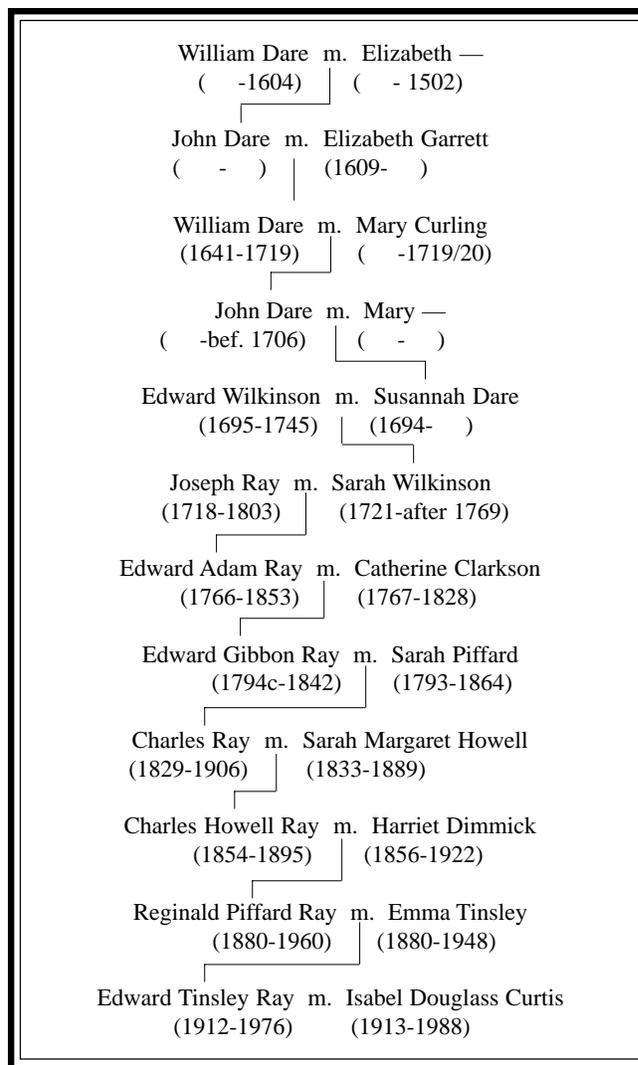
In witness whereof I the said William Dare the Testator to this my said last Will and Testament have set my hand and seal the sixth day of January Anno Dmi 1706 and in the fifth year of the reign of her ma^{tie} Queen Anne over England [proved Feb. 15, 1720/21].

William Dare was bpt. Jan. 9, 1641 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); buried March 29, 1719/20 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); m. Jan. 20, 1667/8 (St. Lawrence, Thanet), MARY CURLING, who was buried Feb. 26, 1719/20 (St. Lawrence, Thanet). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN¹⁰ — See below.
 2. Joseph, bpt. July 18, 1673 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); buried July 21, 1675 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
 3. Curnius, buried March 2, 1681/2 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
 4. Joseph, bpt. July 15, 1679 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); buried Sept. 13, 1693 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
 5. Mary, m. — Brook.
 6. Cornelius, bpt. Aug. 5, 1682 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
 7. Elizabeth, m. Feb. 10, 1703 (St. Lawrence, Thanet), John Smith.
 8. William.

Sources: Parish registers of St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent; will in the records of the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Kent Archives Office, Maidstone, Kent.

JOHN DARE¹⁰ lived at Sandwich, about six miles from Thanet. He was a member of the Independent church, where his three children were baptized. He was probably not a freeman of Sandwich, since a William Dare, probably his son, became a freeman by marriage in 1722.



John Dare d. before 1706; m. MARY —, who m. possibly (2nd) Jan. 30, 1704 (St. Peter's, Sandwich, Kent), Peter Cornee. Children:

1. Mary, b. Aug. 17, 1692; bpt. Aug. 21, 1692 (Corn Market Independent, Sandwich).
 ⇒ 2. SUSANNAH, b. Sept. 3, 1694; bpt. Sept. 19, 1694 (Corn Market Independent, Sandwich); m. EDWARD WILKINSON,⁹ q.v.
 3. William, b. June 21, 1696; bpt. Feb. 6, 1696 (Corn Market Independent, Sandwich); d. Jan. 14, 1761 (buried St. Clements, Sandwich); m. Oct. 31, 1722 (St. Peter, Sandwich or Monkton, Kent), Mary Dunkin.

Sources: Registers of the Independent church and St. Peter's Church at Sandwich, Kent; freemen's records at the Kent County Archives Office, Maidstone, Kent; Boys' History of Sandwich.

Davis

of Kent and Massachusetts

DOLOR DAVIS¹³ inherited in 1614 a house and lands at Marden, Kent, from Edward Clarke, who calls Dolor his “servant.” He emigrated with his family in 1634 on the *Elizabeth* and was one of the first settlers that year at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was granted land on August 4, 1634 and a house lot on June 4, 1635. He was named a proprietor of Cambridge in 1638/9, but soon after removed to Duxbury, where he was granted land at North Hill on April 6, 1640, later receiving 50 acres and meadow lands on the Namassa-cuset River. In 1643 he and his sons are listed at Barnstable as able to bear arms and in 1646 he became a freeman of Plymouth Colony. In 1654 he was constable of Barnstable. In 1655 he was one of the proprietors of Groton, though he apparently never lived there.

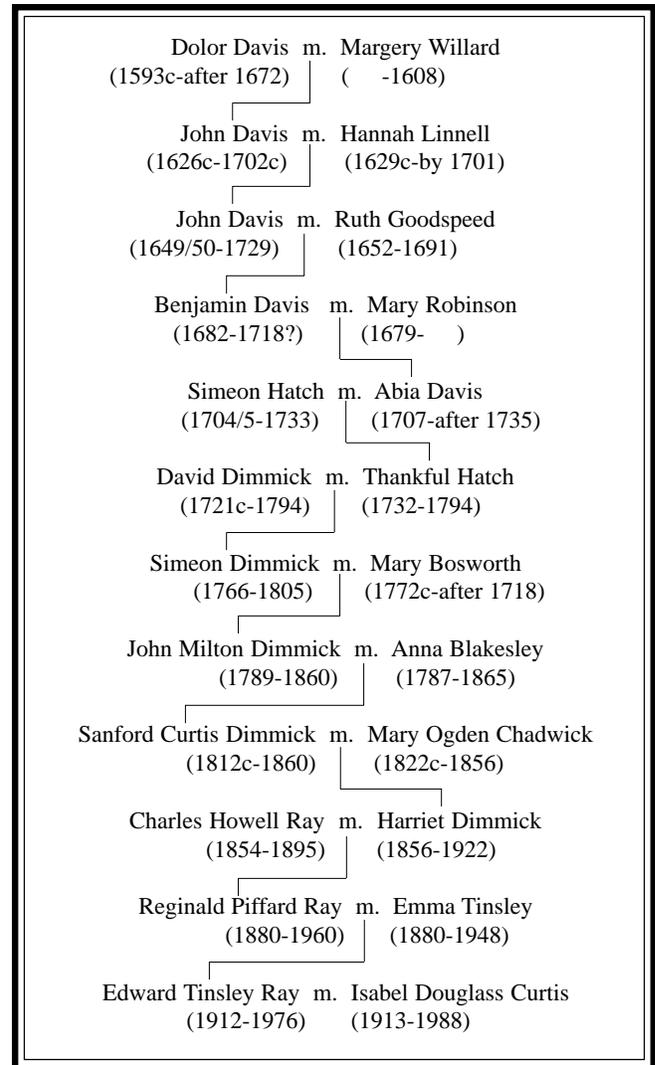
Dolor was living in Concord in 1656, where in a deed of July 17, 1658, he calls himself “a house carpenter late of Barnstable,” but a decade later he was living again in Barnstable and owned a 60 acre “great lot” on Indian Pond.

Dolor Davis’s will was dated Sept. 12, 1672 (Barnstable), proved July 2, 1673; m. (1st) March 29, 1624 (East Farleigh, Kent) **MARGERY WILLARD** (dau. of **RICHARD WILLARD**,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Nov. 1, 1602 (Horsmonden, Kent) and d. 1658-1667 (*probably* Concord, Mass.) Dolor m. (2nd) our ancestor **JOANNA HULL**, the widow of our ancestor John Bursely. Children of Dolor and Margery:

- ⇒ 1. **JOHN**,¹² b. 1626c —*See below*.
 2. Mary, b. 1631c; m. Thomas Lewis.
 4. Elizabeth, b. 1634c.
 5. Simon, b. 1637c; m. Mary Blood.
 6. Samuel, m. (1st) Mary Meddowes and (2nd) Ruth Taylor.
 7. Ruth, bpt. March 24, 1643/4 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Stephen Hall.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 2, pp. 292-297; Pack, pp. 223-224; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 115-116.; Goff, pp. 51-52.

JOHN DAVIS¹² came to America with his parents in 1634 and settled with them at Cambridge and then Barnstable, where he pursued the trade of carpenter and owned an eight acre house lot on the west side



of Baker’s Lane, later called Hyannis Road. In 1658 he sold six acres of this lot, but seven years later he bought it back. He also owned an additional 18 acres on both sides of Hyannis Road and various small parcels elsewhere in the town.

John had a “large boat or small vessel,” according to Otis in his *Barnstable Families*, which he used to transport goods from Scituate and elsewhere to Barnstable.

John bequeathed his eldest son John “all that parcel of upland and swamp about fourteen acres” that “he now possess and dwells on.” Among other bequests, he left his daughter Mercy “for her tender care and labor past done for me and her mother” £20 and one cow and heifer, two sheep, two swine, etc.

John Davis was b. 1626c; will dated May 10, 1701 (Barnstable, Mass.), proved April 9, 1703; m. March 15, 1648 (Eastam, Mass.), HANNAH LINNETT (dau. of ROBERT LINNETT,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. 1629c and d. by 1701. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹¹ b. Jan. 15, 1649/50 — *See below*.
2. Samuel, b. Dec. 15, 1651.
3. Hannah, b. Jan. 3, 1653; m. Jedediah Jones.
4. Mary, b. Jan. 3, 1653/4; m. (1st) Benjamin Goodspeed and (2nd) John Hinckley.
5. Joseph, b. June 656; m. Mary Claghorn.
6. Benjamin, b. June 1656.
7. Simon, b. July 15, 1658.
8. Dolar, b. Oct. 1, 1660; m. Hannah Linnell.
9. Jabez, m. Experience Linnell.
10. Mercy, b. 1663.
11. Timothy, m. Sarah Perry.
12. Ruth, m. 1674; m. John Linnell.

Sources: Pack, pp. 224-225; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 116-117.

JOHN DAVIS¹¹ was a house carpenter, like his father and grandfather. In 1677 the town of Barnstable granted him “liberty to set up a shop on a knowl of ground over against his house adjoining to his father’s fence on the other side of the highway.” He built his house on a 14 acres lot given him by his father on the east side of Hyannis Road.

About 1710, John removed to Falmouth, where he died at age 80 in 1729. The inventory of his estate totaled £1,810.

John Davis was b. Dec. 15, 1649/50 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. 1729; m. (1st) Feb. 2, 1674, RUTH GOODSPEED (dau. of ROGER GOODSPEED,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was b. April 10, 1652 (Barnstable, Mass.) and d. 1691. Children:

1. John, b. Nov. 30, 1675; d. young.
⇒ 2. BENJAMIN,¹⁰ b. Sept. 8, 1679 (Barnstable) — *See below*.
3. John, b. March 17, 1684.
4. Nathaniel, b. July 17, 1686.
5. Jabez, bpt. May 10, 1691; m. Patience Crocker.
6. Shobal, b. July 10, 1694.
7. James, b. March 12, 1699.
8. Ebenezer, b. May 13, 1697.
9. Nicholas, b. March 12, 1699.
10. Jedediah, b. June 5, 1700.
11. Desire, b. May, 1705.
12. Noah, b. Sept. 7, 1707.

Sources: Pack, pp. 225-226; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 117-118.

BENJAMIN DAVIS¹⁰ lived at Falmouth.

Benjamin was b. Sept. 8, 1679 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. 1718 (?); m. Nov. 22, 1704 (Falmouth, Mass.), MARY ROBINSON (dau. of JOHN ROBINSON,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. March 31, 1679. Children:

1. Benjamin.
2. Samuel.
3. Melatiah.
4. Ruth.
⇒ 5. ABBIA, b. Oct. 12, 1707 (Falmouth); m. (1st) SIMEON HATCH,⁹ *q.v.*, m. (2nd) Edward Hatch of Falmouth.
6. Mary.
7. Elizabeth.
8. Mehitable.
9. Relyance.
10. Thankful.
11. Anna.
12. Delight.

Sources: Pack, p. 226.

Davis

of Roxbury, Massachusetts

WILLIAM DAVIS¹¹ settled by 1643 at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman in 1649. He was granted a three acre home lot on February 23, 1653, and was chosen constable of Roxbury on January 9, 1670/1. His will was dated December 6, 1683 (Roxbury), and the inventory of his estate amounted to £429.

William Davis was b. 1617c; d. Dec. 9, 1683 (Roxbury, Mass.); m. (1st) ELIZABETH —, who. d. May 4, 1658 (Roxbury, Mass.); m. (2nd) Oct. 21, 1658, Alice Thorpe, who d. May 24, 1667; m. (3rd) Jane —; who d. May 12, 1714 (Watertown, Mass.) Children of William and Elizabeth:

1. John, b. Oct. 1, 1643 (Roxbury).
⇒ 2. SAMUEL,¹⁰ b. Feb. 21, 1644/5 (Roxbury) — *See below*.
3. Joseph, b. Oct. 12, 1647 (Roxbury).

Children of William and Alice:

4. William, bpt. June 14, 1663; d. young.
5. Elizabeth, bpt. June 14, 1663; d. young.
6. Matthew, bpt. Jan. 24, 1664.
7. Jonathan, b. Feb. 2, 1665/6.

Children of William and Jane:

8. Mary, b. March 28, 1669 (Roxbury); m. George Bacon.

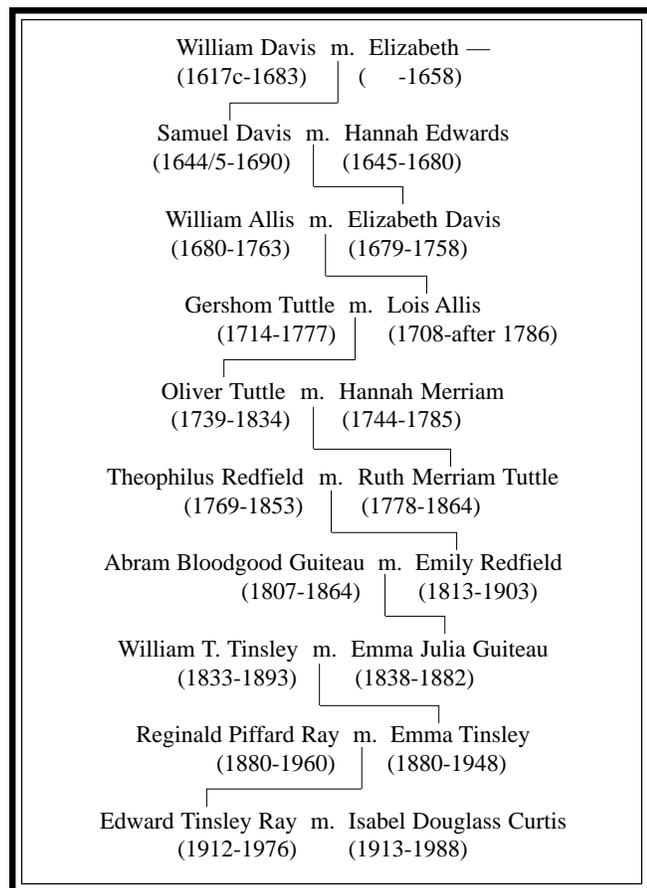
9. Jane, b. Dec. 21, 1670 (Roxbury).
10. Rachel, b. Aug. 26, 1672; m. Josiah Goddard.

Probable additional children of William and Jane:

11. Benjamin, bpt. Jan. 7, 1674 (Roxbury); d. young.
12. Ichabod, b. April 1, 1676 (Roxbury); m. Bethya —.
13. Ebenezer, b. April 9, 1678 (Roxbury); m. Hannah White.
14. William, b. April 9, 1680 (Roxbury); m. Dorothy Mixer.
15. Sarah, b. July 20, 1681 (Roxbury).
16. Isaac, b. April 18, 1683 (Roxbury); m. Deborah Johnson.

Sources: Rockwell, pp. 11-39; George L. Davis, pp. 2-4; Kellogg, part 12, p. 293.

SAMUEL DAVIS¹⁰ removed sometime before 1670 from Roxbury to Northampton, Massachusetts, where he took the freeman's oath on January 10, 1676. His wife Hannah was fined at Northampton on September 30, 1673, for wearing silk dresses, and on March 26, 1676, she was again fined for "wearing silks in a flaunting manner."



Samuel was one of the proprietors of a mining venture in 1679, but he sold his shares to another man three years later. He is listed as a subscriber for the support of Harvard College at about this time.

Samuel removed in 1685 to Northfield, where he built a home on the west side of the street. When Northfield town was threatened by Indians and abandoned, he returned to Northampton and died there in the epidemic of 1690. His estate totaled £83, with debts of £28.

Samuel Davis was b. Feb. 21, 1644/5 (Roxbury, Mass.); d. July 26, 1690 (Northampton, Mass.); m. (1st) March 4, 1668 (Northampton, Mass.), HANNAH EDWARDS (dau. of ALEXANDER EDWARDS,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Feb. 18, 1645 (Springfield, Mass.) and d. Sept. 11, 1680; m. (2nd) Elizabeth Smead, who d. Sept. 11, 1680; m. (3rd) Hannah —. Children of Samuel and Hannah Edwards:

1. Samuel, b. Feb. 2, 1670; d. young.
2. Samuel, b. Jan. 31, 1672; m. Thankful Mason.
3. John, b. May 16, 1677.
- ⇒ 4. ELIZABETH, b. June 20, 1679; m. WILLIAM ALLIS,⁹ *q.v.*

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth:

5. Joseph, b. Aug. 6, 1682.

Sources: Rockwell, p. 97; George L. Davis, p. 2; Kellogg, part 12, pp. 293a-293e.

Davis of London

SAMUEL DAVIS¹⁰ and Sarah Clench, both of St. Mary Whitechapel, London, were married at the nearby church of Holly Trinity, Minories, on September 4, 1681. The following year Samuel and Sarah Davis were living on Rosemary Lane, a road running east from the Tower of London, according to the baptismal record of his son William, which also recorded that Samuel was "poor." In 1693/4, he is listed as a waterman (boatman) of the Tower Ward in the "Four Shillings in the Pound Aid." This was a property tax imposed in 1693/4 by King William IV in order to finance his involvement in the European War. The list tells us that Samuel was one of 17 watermen required to bring a pair of oars and attend the surveyors who were determining the tax for

people who lived along the river. None of the watermen were recorded as having any liability to the tax, but all are listed as being assessed £0.6 on “stock” valued at £5.00. Samuel is also listed on Rosemary Lane at St. Mary Whitechapel as being assessed £0.6 on “rental value” of £3.00.

On August 23, 1695, Samuel’s future son-in-law Joseph Ray was apprenticed as a waterman to the widow Ann Carter and “turned over to Sam¹ Davis to serve y^e remainder part of his time.”

In 1697 and 1700 Samuel is recorded as living in White Horse Yard, a courtyard off the western end of Rosemary Lane, where his son-in-law lived and his grandson Joseph Ray later lived. On January 3, 1703/4, Samuel’s wife Sarah signed (with her mark) the license application for her 19 year old daughter Sarah to marry Joseph Ray “of the parish of White Chappell, waterman.”

Samuel is probably the Samuel Davis of Rosemary Lane, who was buried December 16, 1716 at St. Mary Whitechapel.

Samuel Davis was buried *probably* Dec. 16, 1716 (St. Mary Whitechapel); m. Sept. 4, 1681 (Holy Trinity, Minories, London), Sarah Clench. Children:

1. William, bpt. June 29, 1682 (St. Mary Whitechapel, Stepney, Middlesex).
- ⇒ 2. SARAH, bpt. Aug. 17, 1684 (St. Mary Whitechapel); m. JOSEPH RAY,⁹ *q.v.*
3. Samuel, bpt. Oct. 18, 1691 (St. Mary Whitechapel); he may be the child Samuel Davis “of Brick Lane” who was buried Dec. 29, 1691 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
4. Agatha, bpt. March 1, 1693 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
5. John, bpt. Oct. 20, 1697 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
6. Robert, bpt. Oct. 27, 1700 (St. Mary Whitechapel).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Mary Whitechapel and St. Botolph Without Aldgate; “Vicar-General” marriage allegation and bond at Lambeth Palace, London; Register of Apprentices for the Company of Watermen, Guildhall Library, London; “Four Shillings in the Pound” records are from a website of the Centre for Metropolitan History: “Four Shillings In The Pound Aid 1693/4: City of London, Tower Ward,” part of the British History Online project.

Derby

of Dorsetshire and New England

See: Darby

Deyo

of France, Germany and New Netherland

CHRISTIAN DEYO¹² was a French Protestant who settled about 1650 in the in the Walloon community at Mutterstadt, six miles from Mannheim, Germany. He was assessed fl. 200 there, according to a surviving copy of a treasury list there. In 1675 he and his family emigrated to America. His son-in-law Abraham Hasbrouck kept a diary of the journey, which states that the party:

... came from the Palatinate and went to Rotterdam and from thence to Amsterdam, and they embarked for England in April 1675, and from England they sailed to America and arrived in the town of Boston, and from Boston they sailed to New York and from New York to Esopus in Ulster County and arrived there in July, 1675.

The group settled in New Paltz, where on June 10, 1663, a band of Indians burned the town and captured 29 women and children while the men were out working in the fields. The captives were found unharmed several months later.

In 1677 Christian, along with his daughter Margaret’s father-in-law Louis DuBois and ten others, purchased a 40,000 acre tract of land in the same area from the chiefs of the Esopus tribe (a branch of the Delawares) for 40 kettles, 40 axes, 40 adzes, 40 shirts, 400 fathoms of white and 300 fathoms of black network, 60 pairs of stockings, 100 bars of lead, one keg of powder, 100 knives, four kegs of wine, 40 oars, 40 pieces of duffle cloth, 60 blankets, 100 needles, one measure of tobacco and two horses. The settlers built a fort, as required by the governor, but relations with the Indians remained good for many years.

Christian Deyo’s will was dated Feb. 1, 1686/7 (New Paltz, N.Y.); m. JEANNE VERBEAU (OR GIAN WIBOO). Children:

1. Anna, b. 1644c; m. Jean Hasbrouck (Jr.)
 2. Pierre; m. Agatha Nickol.
 3. Maria, b. 1653c; m. Abraham Hasbrouck.
 4. Elizabeth, b. 1670c; m. (1st) Simon Lefevre and (2nd) Moses Cantine.
- ⇒ 5. MARGARET, m. Abraham DuBois,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: Genther, pp. 333-335; Hasbrouck & Heidgerd, pp. vi-2.

Dimock/Dimmick

of Massachusetts and New York

THOMAS DIMOCK¹² emigrated to New England in 1635 on the *Hopewell* and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony. He removed to Hingham in 1637 and about a year later to Scituate in Plymouth Colony. Here he joined our ancestor John Lothrop's congregation, moving with them in 1639 to Barnstable, Cape Cod, then called by the Indian name "Mattakeese" (meaning "old fields," "planted fields," or "worn out fields.") The Mattakeese area had large stretches of salt marsh that provided the hay needed to raise cattle, and the Lothrop congregation thought it the best sight on which to begin their own community.

Thomas is thought to have built a house at Barnstable in March 1638/9, the same month the Plymouth General Court authorized him to exercise a militia in the new settlement. The site chosen for Barnstable had much to recommend it, according to Newton's *Dimick Family*, but the first years were nonetheless difficult:

Most of the settlers were farmers, and went on the water only to secure thatch and salt hay, or fish with which to fertilize their land. All able bodied persons, including women and children, labored clearing the land, raising crops, making hay and caring for stock. Frequently a wife died young, and the husband married a second and third wife. For many years, the family raised its own food, did its own carpentry and masonry, and made its shoes and clothing out of skins and wool of its own cattle and sheep. Money was short so payments were by barter, the exchange of services or commodities. Pos-

sessions, and even life, depended on the crops, which in turn were dependent on the weather. Rev. Lothrop's records show a meeting on 14 June 1652, "w^{ch} should have beene a day of humiliation for want of Raine, but the Lord giving us in mercye on the day before raine, it was turned into a day of Thanksgiving."

On December 3, 1639, Thomas was admitted a freeman of the colony, and he and our ancestor Rev. Joseph Hull were the first two deputies to the General Court the next year. Thomas served five more times in this capacity, the last time in 1650.

In 1642 Thomas was made lieutenant of the Barnstable militia, and the following year the General Court ordered the town to fortify "a place or places for the defense of themselves, their wives and children" against possible Indian attack. Thomas and two other men, all deacons of the Barnstable church, built fortified houses about 25 feet by 20 feet, with a lower story of stone, an overhanging upper story of wood, and loop holes for shooting. No Indian attack occurred, however.

Thomas was granted a "great lot" at Barnstable in 1654, "with meadow adjoining," bounded on the west by John Lothrop's land and on the east by our ancestor Bernard Lombard's. In 1650 he was ordained an elder of the church, an office he held until his death in 1658.

Thomas Dimock d. by June 4, 1658; m. ANN —. Children:

1. Timothy, bpt. Jan. 12, 1639/40 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. young.
 2. son (twin), buried March 18, 1640/1 (Barnstable).
 3. daughter (twin), buried March 18, 1640/1 (Barnstable).
 4. Mehitable, bpt. Apr. 18, 1642 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Richard Child of Watertown, Mass.
- ⇒ 5. SHUBAEL,¹¹ bpt. Sept. 15, 1644 (Barnstable, Mass.) — *See below.*
6. Susanna, m. Robert Shelly.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 2, pp. 347-351; Newton, pp. 19-27; Otis' *Barnstable Families*, vol. 1, pp. 328-338; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 251-260

SHUBAEL DIMOCK¹¹ was admitted a freeman of Plymouth Colony on May 29, 1670. He was made

ensign of the Barnstable militia by 1685, was a selectman of Barnstable in 1685 and 1686, and was deputy to the Plymouth General Court in those two years and in 1689. He inherited his father's property at Barnstable and in 1688 lived in Thomas Dimock's "fortified" house.

In 1693 Shubael and four of his children removed to what became (in 1702) the town of Mansfield, Connecticut. He signed the original covenant of the Mansfield church and was lieutenant of the town militia from 1703 to 1708.

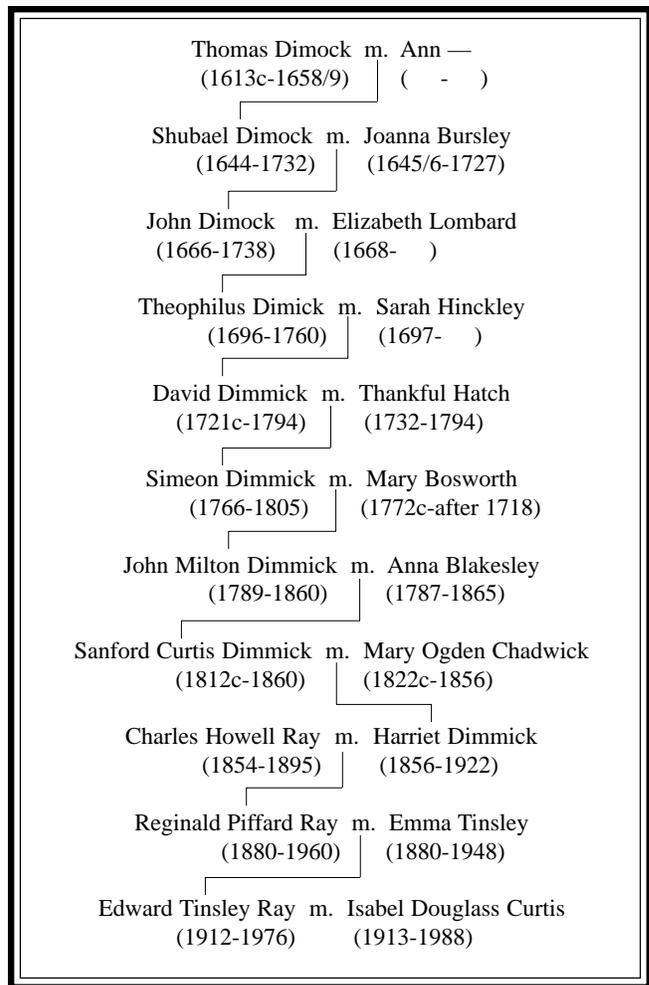
Shubael Dimock was b. Sept. 15, 1644 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. Oct. 29, 1732 (Mansfield, Conn.); m. April 1663c, JOANNA BURSLEY (dau. of JOHN BURSLEY,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. March 1, 1645/6 (Barnstable, Mass.) and d. May 8, 1727 (Mansfield, Conn.) Children:

1. Thomas, b. April 1664 (Barnstable, Mass.)
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹⁰ b. January 1666 (Barnstable) — *See below.*
3. Timothy, b. March, 1668 (Barnstable).
4. Shubael, b. Feb. 1673 (Barnstable).
5. Joseph, b. Sept. 1675 (Barnstable).
6. Mehitabel, b. *probably* 1677 (Barnstable); bpt. Sept. 17, 1683 (Barnstable)
7. Benjamin, b. March, 1680 (Barnstable); bpt. Sept. 17, 1683 (Barnstable).
8. Joanna, b. March 1682 (Barnstable); d. May 17, 1766 (Mansfield, Conn.); m. Oct. 6, 1709 (Windham, Conn.) Josiah Conant, who d. Nov. 11, 1765 (Mansfield, Conn.)
9. Thankful, b. Nov. 1684; d. Dec. 13, 1757 (Windham, Conn.); m. 28, June 1706 (Windham, Conn.) Edward Waldo of Windham, who was b. April 23, 1687 (Dunstable, Mass.) and d. Aug. 3, 1767 (Windham).

Sources: Newton, pp. 29-30; Otis' *Barnstable Families*, vol. 1, p. 341; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 251-260

JOHN DIMOCK,¹⁰ or Dimuck, as he often wrote his name, remained in Barnstable when his father and several of John's siblings removed to Connecticut. In 1709 he exchanged his home lot, his 70 acre farm and his commonage in Barnstable for a 150 acre farm on Monosmenekecon Neck plus other lands in Falmouth, and removed there.

John Dimock was b. Jan. 1666 (Barnstable, MA; d. Dec. 16, 1738 (Falmouth, Mass.); m. Nov. 16, 1689 (Barnstable, Mass.), ELIZABETH LOMBARD (dau. of THOMAS LOMBARD,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Sept. 6, 1668 (Barnstable, Mass.) Children:



1. Sarah, b. Dec. 1690; m. — Green
2. Anna (Hannah), b. July 1693, d. Jan. 2, 1773; m. Jabez Davis
3. Mary, b. June 1695; m. April 27, 1726, Benjamin Davis
- ⇒ 4. THEOPHILUS,⁹ b. Sept. 1696 (Barnstable) — *See below.*
5. Timothy, b. July 16, 1698.
6. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 1700; d. April 18, 1775 (Falmouth, Mass.); m. Dec. 6, 1744, Hannah (Crocker) Robinson.
7. Thankful, b. April 5, 1702; m. Oct. 10, 1723, Rowland Robinson.
8. Elizabeth, b. April 20, 1704; m. Sept. 26, 1750, John Lovell.
9. David, bpt. May 19, 1706.
10. Shubael, bpt. June 22, 1707.
11. Temperance, b. Jan. 6, 1710; m. Feb. 28, 1734, David Butler.
12. Benjamin, b. Feb. 6, 1712/13; m. Sept. 20, 1747 (Falmouth, Mass.) Sarah Dexter.

Sources: Newton, pp. 30, 32; Otis, vol. 1, p. 341

THEOPHILUS DIMICK⁹ moved with his family in 1709 to Falmouth, where all nine of his children were born. Later in life he removed to Oswego, New York, where he died in 1760.

Theophilus Dimick was b. Sept., 1696 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. 1760 (Oswego, N.Y.); m. Oct. 1, 1722 (Barnstable, Mass.), SARAH HINCKLEY (dau. of BENJAMIN HINCKLEY,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. June 12, 1697 (Barnstable, Mass.) Children:

1. John, b. ca. 1723 (Barnstable); Bpt. Dec. 19, 1736 (Falmouth, Mass.)
2. Theophilus, Jr., b. 1727; bpt. Dec. 19, 1736 (Falmouth).
3. Thomas, b. March 6, 1729; bpt. Dec. 19, 1736 (Falmouth).
4. Ebenezer, b. ca. 1730.
5. Joseph (General), b. 1733.
- ⇒ 6. DAVID,⁸ bpt. Dec. 19, 1736 (Falmouth, Mass.) —*See below.*
7. Lot (Captain), bpt. Jan. 22, 1737 (Falmouth); d. June 15, 1816 (Falmouth); m. Fear Fish.
8. Sarah, bpt. Jan. 13, 1739/40 (Barnstable); m. Nov. 20, 1760 (Falmouth) Samuel Fish, who was b. 1734.
9. Temperance, b. Jan. 15, 1741; bpt. Jan. 23, 1743 (Falmouth); m. May 19, 1763, David Gifford.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 77 (2002), pp. 150-153; Newton, pp. 32, 40.

DAVID DIMMICK⁸ married Thankful Hatch in 1755 at Tiverton, Rhode Island. On March 4, 1774, three weeks before Thankful's death, he paid a Falmouth neighbor £23/6/8 for 100 acres of land in the new settlement of Hartwood on East Mountain in the Berkshires. Within the next few years he removed to Hartwood with most of his children, including his daughter Thankful and her husband (David's nephew) Sylvanus Dimmick. David was one of the residents of Hartwood and surrounding settlements who, on April 5, 1777, petitioned the Massachusetts House of Representatives for the incorporation of their villages as the town of Lee.

David and his son David, Jr., are recorded as having their taxes remitted at Lee in 1788. At about the same time David's son Simeon married Mary Bosworth of nearby Sandisfield, and a few years later son Elijah married at nearby Tinnmouth, Vermont, and then removed to Tioga County, Pennsylvania.

David died sometime before October 13, 1793, when his East Mountain property was sold for £25 by his nephew Sylvanus, "administrator of the estate of David Dimmick late of Lee deceased represented insolvent." It seems likely that David died at Lee, but his burial is recorded on January 6, 1794, in the Cataumet Cemetery at Sandwich/Falmouth, where his wife had been buried 20 years earlier.

David Dimmick was bpt. Dec. 19, 1736 (Falmouth, Mass.); d. by Oct. 13, 1793 (*probably* Lee, Mass.); m. FEB. 7, 1755 (TIVERTON, R.I.), THANKFUL HATCH (dau. of SIMEON HATCH,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1732, was bpt. Feb. 3, 1734 (Falmouth) and d. March 27, 1774 (Sandwich, Mass.) Children:

1. Thankful, bpt. Aug. 23, 1762 (Falmouth); d. June 20, 1831 (Lee, Mass.); m. (banns) March 14, 1775, Sylvanus Dimick (her 1st cousin).
2. Mary, bpt. Aug. 23, 1762 (Falmouth); m. Feb. 7, 1774, Lemuel Nye.
3. Seabury, bpt. Aug. 23, 1762 (Falmouth).
4. Sarah, bpt. Aug. 23, 1762 (Falmouth); m. June 20, 1779 (Lee), George Adkins.
5. David, bpt. June 10, 1764 (Falmouth); m. Dec. 3, 1787 (Falmouth), Mercy Doane.
- ⇒ 6. SIMEON,⁷ bpt. Aug. 17, 1766 (Falmouth) —*See below.*
7. Elijah, bpt. July 23, 1769 (Falmouth); d. Aug. 31, 1828 (Tioga, N.Y.); m. Aug. 2, 1792 (Tinnmouth, VT) Abigail Noble.
8. Bethia, Aug. 9, 1772 (Falmouth); m. Dec. 9, 1790 (Lee), Seth Borden.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 77 (2002), pp. 150-153; Newton, pp. 40, 54; *Records of the Town of Lee, Mass.*, pp. 14, 46, 108, 308; deeds of purchase and sale of David's Hartwood/Lee property recorded at Pittsfield Courthouse, Oct. 31, 1797.

SIMEON DIMMICK⁷ accompanied his father and brothers to what became Lee when he was eight or ten years old. Sometime before 1789 he married Mary Bosworth of Lee, and in 1793, the year of his father's death, either he or his brother-in-law Sylvanus Dimmick was undoubtedly the "Mr. Dimmick" who arrived in Milton (now Genoa), New York, with Col. Samuel Drake of Westchester County. After looking over the area with Col. Drake, "Mr. Dimmick" returned home the next year to "bring his family" to Milton.

Sylvanus purchased land on lot 35 in Milton. He ap-

pears never to have removed to there, however, selling some of it in 1797 and passing the rest on to Simeon's heirs, who sold their share in 1818. Simeon is listed in the Milton census of 1800 with his wife and four children, and he appears in the town meeting records as overseer of highways in 1797 and 1802, and as fence viewer in 1802 and 1805. In September of the latter year he died, however, and was buried in the Moe family cemetery with this epitaph on his tombstone:

A man sedate of sober mind
To wife and children ever kind;
The great merit many have,
Death summons all men to the grave.

On January 31, 1808, Simeon's widow Mary was received into the Presbyterian Church at Milton (Genoa) and three days later her children Sylvanus, Dan Bosworth, Hiram, Constant and Fanny Mather were baptized at the church. On July 12, 1818, she was dismissed from the church as "Mary Dimmick," but by this time she had apparently already married Isaac N. Martin of Chenango, Broome County, for it was Isaac, Mary "his wife," and the Dimmick children who sold 106 acres "being a part of lot 35" at Genoa on April 11, 1818, for \$3,500. Removing to Chenango, "Mary Martin," along with Mary, Hiram, Fanny and Ann Dimmick (John's wife) joined the Presbyterian Church at Chenango Point (Binghamton) on March 7, 1819. An undated but later note next to Mary's name says "deceased."

Simeon Dimmick was bpt. Aug. 17, 1766 (Falmouth, Mass.); d. Sept. 2, 1805 (Genoa, N.Y.); m. MARY BOSWORTH (dau. of CONSTANT BOSWORTH,⁸ *q.v.*), who was b. 1772c and d. Sept. 19, 1821. Mary m. (2nd) Isaac N. Martin. Children of Simeon and Mary:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN MILTON,⁶ b. May 29, 1789 (Conn.) — *See below.*
2. Hiram, b. Nov. 23, 1794.
3. Sylvanus, b. Sept. 26, 1795; m. Fanny Stowell.
4. Dan Bosworth, b. Feb. 16, 1797; bpt. 1828 (Binghamton).
5. Constant Bosworth, b. Oct. 11 or 17, 1800; m. Sally N. Lyon.
6. Sanford, b. October, 1804 (Genoa, N.Y.)
7. Fanny Mather.

Sources: Record book of the First Presbyterian Church of Lansing, N.Y., which was started at Genoa, p. 24; census records

for Cayuga County, N.Y., 1800, Storke, p. 490; town meeting records of Genoa, pp. 21, 59, 60, 86; Cayuga County land records. *NOTE:* A family Bible record, made apparently by the children of Constant Dimmick and found in the Old Dimmick Inn, Franklin County, Illinois, gives Simeon's birth date as Aug. 16, 1767, which accords with the age on his tombstone of 38, but Falmouth records give his birth date as Aug. 17, 1766. The same Bible record gives wife Mary's birth as April 23, 1765, but her sister Fanna was born in January of that year, so this is unlikely. Dates for John M. Dimmick and the other children are also listed in the Bible record.

SPECIAL NOTE: — In addition to Simeon's birth date in the Bible record and Falmouth records cited above, the Falmouth Simeon and our Simeon are shown to be the same man by the following facts: (1) David Dimmick (father of the Falmouth Simeon) removed about 1775 to what became Lee, Massachusetts, and Simeon's brothers David, Elija and Sylvanus, as well as brother-in-law (and uncle) Sylvanus all appear in the Lee area in the next several years; (2) there is no further record of the Falmouth Simeon in eastern Massachusetts, (3) Sylvanus of Lee (known to be Simeon of Falmouth's uncle) bought and sold parts of lot 35 at Genoa in 1797-1798 and our Simeon's heirs sold part of lot 35 at Genoa in 1818; (4) Simeon of Falmouth's brother Elija appears in the 1810 census of Cayuga County; and (5) only one other Simeon Dimmick is known to have existed in America in the 18th century and that is the one born in 1756 in Tolland County, Connecticut, who married and spent his whole life there. The statement by George Dimmock in his Dimmock Collection manuscript at the New England Historical and Genealogical Society that Simeon of Falmouth accompanied brother Elija when he removed to Tioga County, Pennsylvania, is clearly mistaken, for from the ages given it has to be Elijah's son Simeon who is listed in the census records there.

JOHN MILTON DIMMICK⁶ stated for the New York State census of 1855 that he had been born in Connecticut, but he grew up at Milton, and it is likely that he took his middle name from this town.

The town name was changed to Genoa in 1808. John appears in the 1810 census at Genoa, and is listed in the town records as fence viewer in 1811.

On October 5, 1817, John's wife Anna was baptized and became a member the Presbyterian Church in Genoa on October 5, 1817, and on November 19 their children Mary, Simeon, Sanford and Amanda were baptized there as well. The following April John, Anna, John's mother and her second husband, and John's siblings sold for \$3,500 106 acres "together

with all and singular heritaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging” on lot 35 at Genoa, which they had apparently inherited from John’s father. The entire family removed to the town of Chenango, Broome County, where Anna, John’s mother and two of his siblings joined the Presbyterian Church at Chenango Point (Binghamton) on March 7, 1819, and where John’s children Mary, Simeon, Sanford and Amanda were again recorded as having been baptized back in 1817, and five more of his children were baptized in the next decade. The Dimmick brothers settled on what has since been called “Dimmick Hill.” John himself joined the church on November 25, 1832.

John appears in the 1820 census, along with his brother Sylvanus, in Union Township, Broome County, which included the Chenango residents at that time. He also appears, along with both Sylvanus and Constant, in the 1825 New York State census, which lists him as owning 30 acres, 5 cattle, 9 sheep, and 2 hogs.

On December 3, 1833, John, his wife Anna and daughters Mary and Fanny were dismissed to the newly organized Castle Creek Church, which several miles closer to their home on Dimmick Hill. John is listed as one of the founding trustees of this church.

In 1853 John mortgaged 20 acres “in the northeast corner of lot fifty nine in the Chenago Township” for \$100. This is the last record we have of him until July 18, 1860, when the *Broome Republican* contained this notice:

John M. Dimmick died in Castle Creek June 13th age 71 years, resident of Chenango for 40 years, member of the Presby. Church for 25 years.

John Milton Dimmick was b. May 29, 1789 (Conn.); d. June 13, 1860 (Castle Creek, N.Y.); m. 1810c, ANNA BLAKESLEY (dau. of OBED BLAKESLEY,⁷ *q.v.*), who was b. May 15, 1787 (Conn.) and d. Aug. 9, 1865 (Castle Creek, N.Y.). Children:

1. Simeon, bpt. Nov. 19, 1817 (Genoa, N.Y.)
- ⇒ 2. SANFORD CURTIS,⁵ b. 1812; bpt. Nov. 19, 1817 (Genoa) —*See below.*
3. Mary Bosworth, bpt. Nov. 19, 1817 (Genoa) — This may be the Margaret B. Dimmick who is said to have

been born on December 16, 1815, at Plymouth, Chenango Co., N.Y.

4. Amanda Fitzalen, bpt. Nov. 19, 1817 (Genoa).
5. Obed B., b.1819c; bpt. 1819 (Binghamton); d. February 17, 1876 (Castle Creek), age 57; m. April 11, 1847 (Chenango, N.Y.), Pamela A. Knapp, who was b. 1826c.
6. Horace S., bpt. 1821 (Binghamton); m. Betsy Ann Palmer, who was b. 1827c.
7. Olive M., bpt. 1823 (Binghamton), m. 1842, Sylvanus Judd, of Conklin, N.Y.
8. Ann Eliza, bpt. 1825 (Binghamton); d. August 30, 1830.
9. Fanny Cordelia, bpt. 1828 (Binghamton).

Sources: Record book of the First Presbyterian Church of Lansing, N.Y., which was first organized at Genoa, p. 24; census records for Cayuga County, N.Y., 1810, 1820; 1825 New York State Census; Genoa town meeting records, p. 159; Sawyer’s *Record*, p. 19; Sawyer’s *Death Notices*, p. 112; Foley, vol. 2, p. 134; Lilly, p. 14; records of the First Presbyterian Church of Binghamton, N.Y. ; birth & death dates of John & Anna from tombstones at Maple Grove Cemetery, Chenango, N.Y.; *Biographical Review... Broome County*, p. 115. *NOTE:* I conclude that John’s wife Anna was the daughter of Obed Blake(s)ley of Genoa because (1) Oliver (Dimmick) Judd is identified as “a daughter of John Milton and Anna (Blakeslee) Dimmick” in the *Biographical Review... Broome County*, p. 115, (2) there were no other Blakesleys in the Genoa area that could have been Anna’s parents, (3) Anna was born in Connecticut in 1787 and Obed is known to have been at Greenwich, Connecticut, by 1790, (4) Anna had children Obed B., Olive, and Sanford Curtis, while Obed of Genoa had siblings Olive and Curtis and children Olive, and John Curtis, (5) Anna joined the Presbyterian Church at Genoa on October 5, 1817, the same day as Obed’s daughter Susan A. Blake(s)ley (Obed had children baptized there in 1815 and his children Curtis and Sala became members in July 1817), and finally (6) Obed removed to Union Township, Broome County in 1823, four or five years after Anna and John Dimmick moved there, presumably to live his last years with them, since none of his other children appear to have lived there.

SANFORD CURTIS DIMMICK⁵ grew up at Chenango and is listed in the town’s 1850 census as a farmer, with real estate valued at \$600 . He removed to the Black Rock section of Ledyard in Cayuga County, where the *Cayuga Chief* for December 20, 1853, lists him as constable of Ledyard. He is listed at Ledyard under “Saw Mills” in the 1859 editions of the *New York State Business Directory* and *Boyd’s Auburn Directory*, which again lists him as constable of Ledyard.



Harriet Dimmick, daughter of Sanford Dimmick and wife of Charles Howell Ray.

Sanford's wife Mary Ogden Chadwick died in 1856, and Sanford died in 1860, leaving several young children. Our ancestor Harriet, only three years old at the time, was taken into the home of her great-aunt Maria (Ogden) Pearl and brought up as Harriet Dimmick Pearl. It is not known what became of the other children.

Sanford Curtis Dimmick was b. 1812c; bpt. 1817 (Genoa, N.Y.); d. June 1860 (Ledyard, N.Y.); m. MARY OGDEN CHADWICK (dau. of ANSEL CHADWICK,⁶ *q.v.*), who was b. 1822c; bpt 1823 (Penn Yan, N.Y.) and d. after 1860. Children:

1. Helen, b. 1840c; m. George P. White, a blacksmith.
2. Owen (or Arner, Omer), b. 1841c.
3. D. Ogden, b. 1844c.
4. Charles D., b. 1845c
5. Thrissa A. (or Thirga/Thursey), b. March 10, 1848 (Maine, Chenango Co., N.Y.).
6. Loren, b. 1850c.
7. Lilian, b. 1854c.
- ⇒ 8. HARRIET ANN, b. November 16, 1856 (Ledyard, N.Y.);

m. CHARLES HOWELL RAY,⁴ *q.v.*

9. John M., b. 1858c.

Sources: Wheeler's *Ogden Family*, p. 280; Foley, p. 326; Record book of the First Presbyterian Church of Lansing, N.Y., which was first organized at Genoa, p. 24; *New York State Business Directory* for 1859, p. 541; *Boyd's Auburn Directory* for 1859, pp. 149, 165; 1860 U.S. Census (for Mary O. Dimmick); Sanford's death from *D.A.R. Cemetery, Church and Town Records*, vol. 145, p. 39.

Doggett

of Horsmonden, Kent

ROBERT DOGGETT¹⁴ lived at Horsmonden, Kent.

Robert Doggett was buried May 14, 1604 (Horsmonden, Kent); m. July 20, 1566 (Horsmonden) DENNICE APARKE, who was buried May 13, 1594 (Horsmonden). Children:

1. Olyee, bpt. July 9, 1567 (Horsmonden).
2. Robert, bpt. Sept. 25, 1568 (Horsmonden); m. Margaret Henberye.
3. Phyllipe, bpt. Oct. 2, 1570 (Horsmonden); m. Thomass Irons.
- ⇒ 4. THOMAS, bpt. Jan. 23, 1572/3 (Horsmonden).
5. Mary, bpt. March 24, 1575/6 (Horsmonden).
6. Elizabeth, bpt. April 27, 1579 (Horsmonden).

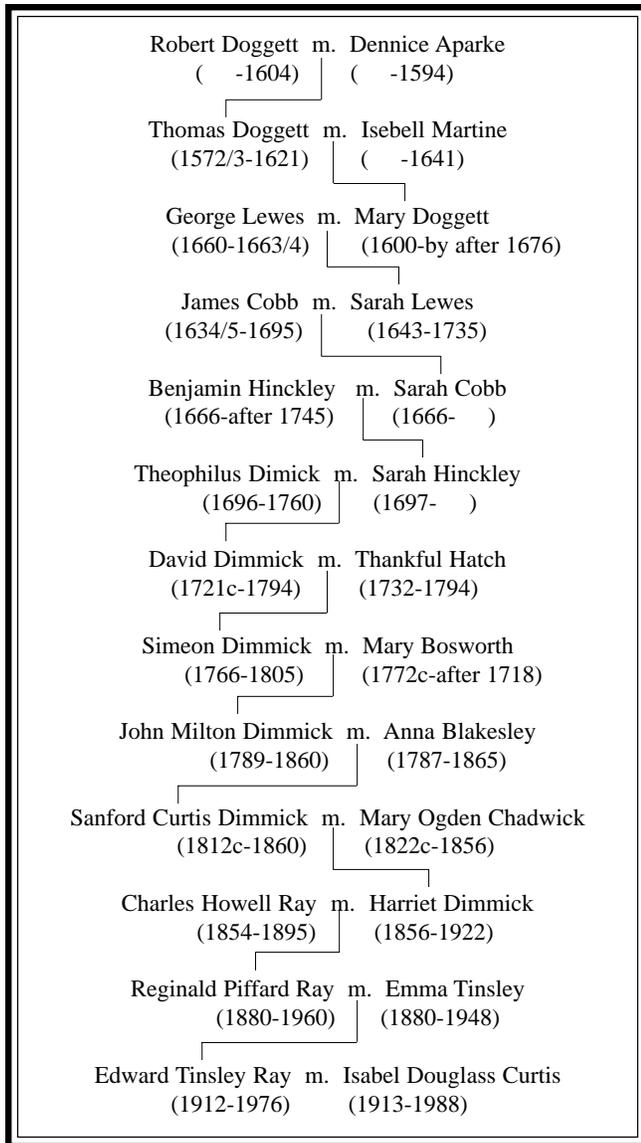
Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 72 (1997), pp. 321-328.

THOMAS DOGGETT¹³ lived at Horsmonden, Kent. In his 1621 will, proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, he leaves legacies to his children and grandchildren totaling £110.

Thomas Doggett was bpt. Jan. 23, 1572/3 (Horsmonden, Kent); will dated May 21, 1621 (Horsmonden, Kent), and proved July 6, 1621; m. *probably* Sept. 21, 1595 (Goudhurst, Kent), ISEBELL MARTINE. Thomas's widow Isabel was buried Oct. 14, 1641 (Horsmonden). Children:

1. Elizabeth, bpt. July 10, 1597 (Horsmonden); m. William Willard.
2. *probably* Thomas, buried Feb. 26, 1601/2 (Horsmonden).
- ⇒ 3. MARY, bpt. Sept. 21, 1600 (Horsmonden); m. GEORGE LEWIS,¹⁵ *q.v.*
4. Thomas, bpt. Oct. 19, 1606 (Horsmonden).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 72 (1997), pp. 321-328.



Doolittle

of Massachusetts and Connecticut

ABRAHAM DOOLITTLE¹¹ first settled at Boston, Massachusetts, perhaps about 1640, but removed to New Haven before 1642. At about this time he married Joanna Allen, who had probably come to New Haven with her brother Roger in 1639. Abraham took the oath of fidelity at New Haven in 1644, was deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1668 and was chosen at New Haven one of the committee of three to manage the affairs of the new

settlement at Wallingford in 1669. In 1671 he was treasurer of Wallingford in 1673 he was appointed sergeant of the first “traine band,” and in 1676/6 he allowed his house to be fortified against Indian attack at public expense. From 1684 to 1688 he was a selectman at Wallingford.

Abraham Doolittle was b. 1620c; d. Aug. 11, 1690 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. (1st) JOANNA ALLEN (dau. of JAMES ALLEN,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Oct. 12, 1617 (Kempston, Bedfordshire) and d. 1660-1661. Abraham m. (2nd) July 2, 1663 (New Haven, Conn.), Abigail Moss. Children of Abraham and Joanna:

1. Sarah, m. William Abernathy.
2. Abraham, b. Feb. 12, 1649/50; m. (1st) Mercy Holt, (2nd) Ruth Lathrop of New London, and (3rd) Mrs. Elizabeth Thorpe.
3. Elizabeth, b. April 12, 1652; m. Dr. John Brockett.
4. Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1653; d. young.
- ⇒ 5. JOHN,¹⁰ b. June 14, 1655 (New Haven) —*See below.*
6. Abigail, bpt. May 22, 1659; d. young.

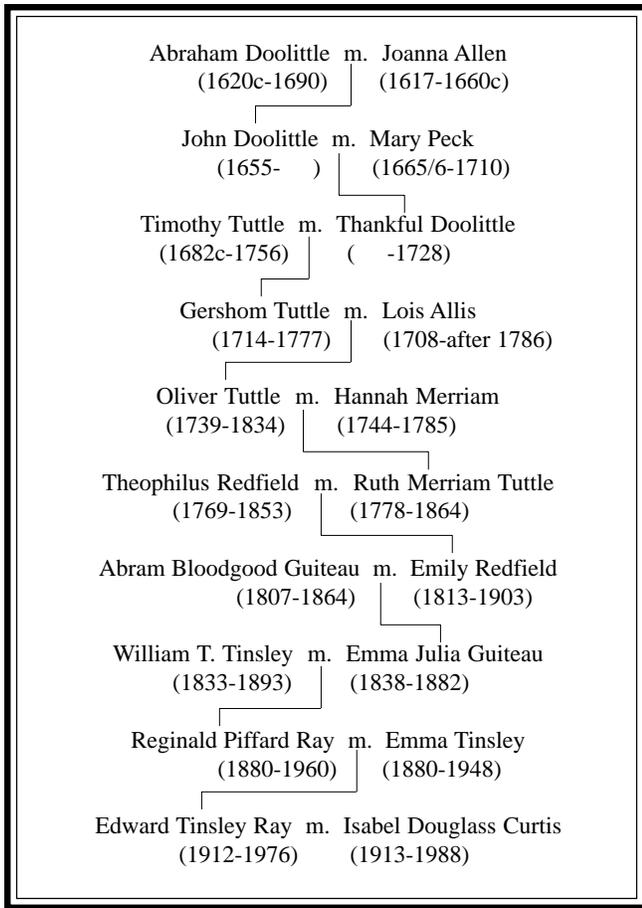
Children of Abraham and Abigail:

7. Samuel, b. July 7, 1665 (New Haven); m. (1st) Mary Cornwell (?); m. (2nd) Eunice —; m. (3rd) Mary —.
8. Joseph, b. Feb. 13, 1666/7 (New Haven); m. (1st) Sarah Brown and (2nd) Elizabeth Holt.
9. Abigail, b. Feb. 26, 1668/9 (New Haven); m. (as his second wife) our ancestor William Frederick.
10. Ebenezer, b. July 6, 1672 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. Hannah Hall.
11. Mary, b. March 4, 1673/4 (Wallingford); m. (*probably*) John Merriman.
12. Daniel, b. Dec. 29, 1675 (Wallingford); m. (1st) Hannah Cornwell and (2nd) Mary Andrews.
13. Theophilus, b. July 26, 1678 (Wallingford); m. (1st) Thankful Hall and (2nd) Elizabeth How.

Sources: Doolittle, part 1, pp. 37-52; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 6 (1852), p. 293; Porter’s “Joan Allen,” pp. 1-2; Kellogg, part 8, unpagged.

JOHN DOOLITTLE’S¹⁰ mother died when he was five or six years old, and a few years later the family removed to Wallingford, Connecticut. William F. Doolittle’s *Doolittle Family* says of him:

John was a farmer... The living at that day was very plain. There was but little sugar or molasses, and no tea, coffee or potatoes. Pumpkins and beans were abundant. Corn was their staff



of life, and golden hasty pudding, rich johnny cake, with the good old dishes of samp and bean porridge were articles which daily graced their humble tables. They generally used rye flour or “rye and Indian” for making bread and procured their grist at Jo. Lathrop’s mill on Wharton’s brook in the south part of Wallingford. Monday was his grinding day, and the planters for miles around took their grain to him. Money was scarce and the following prices on produce were fixed by the General Assembly in 1700:

Wheat...5s 6d a bushel	Rye...3s
Pease...3s	Corn...2s 6d
Biefe...40s per barrel	Pork...£3 10s

Domestic animals were few. A good cow was worth £25-30, and a yoke of oxen £40.

John is named as one of the original proprietors of Wallingford and drew lot no. 37 in the land division of 1689. His property was listed at £45 in 1701.

John Doolittle was b. June 14, 1655 (New Haven, Conn.); m. (1st) Feb. 13, 1682/3 (Wallingford, Conn.), MARY PECK (dau. of JOHN PECK,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. March 4, 1665/6 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. Sept. 1, 1710 (Wallingford, Conn.) John m. (2nd) Race Blakesley. Children of John and Mary:

1. Esther, b. Jan. 24, 1683.
2. Samuel, b. Feb. 4, 1685.
- ⇒ 3. THANKFUL, m. TIMOTHY TUTTLE,⁹ *q.v.*
4. Benjamin, b. July 10, 1695.
5. Eunice.
6. (*probably*) Thomas
7. John.

Sources: Doolittle, pp. 62-64; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 6 (1852), p. 294; Porter’s “Joan Allen,” p. 2; Kellogg, part 8, unpagged.

DuBois

of the Netherlands and New Netherland

CHRETIEN DUBOIS¹³ settled at Wicres in what was then Spanish Netherlands, some fifteen miles south of Lille, now a part of France.

Chretien DuBois d. by Oct. 10, 1655, the date of his son Louis’ marriage. Children:

- ⇒ 1. FRANÇOISE, b. June 18, 1622 (Wicres, France); m. PIERRE BILLIOU,¹² *q.v.*
2. *possibly* Anne, bpt. Nov. 30, 1625 (Wicres).
- ⇒ 3. LOUIS,¹² bpt. Oct. 26, 1626 (Wicres) —*See below.*
4. *possibly* Jacques, bpt. Oct. 27, 1628 (Wicres); m. Pierrone Bentyn.

Sources: Genter, pp. 156-157. *NOTE:* Genter gives an unproved and unlikely ancestry to Chretien DuBois. The lines given by Matthew Hilt Murphy in his *European Ancestry of Chretien DuBois*, despite being couched in lengthy and authoritative-sounding prose, are also unproved and almost wholly without evidence, and Mr. Murphy has given woefully inadequate responses to my requests for clarification. For the latest reliable account of this family, see *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 126 (1995), pp. 175-177.

LOUIS DUBOIS¹² removed, possibly with his parents, to the Huguenot community at Mannheim in the German Palatinate, where he married Catherine Blanchan. In 1661 he emigrated with his family to America on the *St. Jan Baptiste* along with several

friends and relations, settling near Kingston, New York, and farming a village they called Hurley.

On June 10, 1663, while the men were out working in the fields, Hurley and part of Kingston were burned by Indians and 29 women and children were captured, including Louis' wife Catherine and their three sons Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. After a three month search Louis and Captain Martin Kregier, Gov. Stuyvesant's representative, found the captives at a palisaded fort in the Hogaburg area. According to the family story:

DuBois, in advance of the others, discovered an Indian within a few feet of him, and partly concealed behind a tree. The savage was in the act of drawing his bow, but from fear or surprise, missed the string, when DuBois, springing forward, killed him with his sword, and without any alarm.

Another story says Catherine was tied to a stake and was about to be burned, but contemporary documents indicate that the captives were unharmed and in good health.

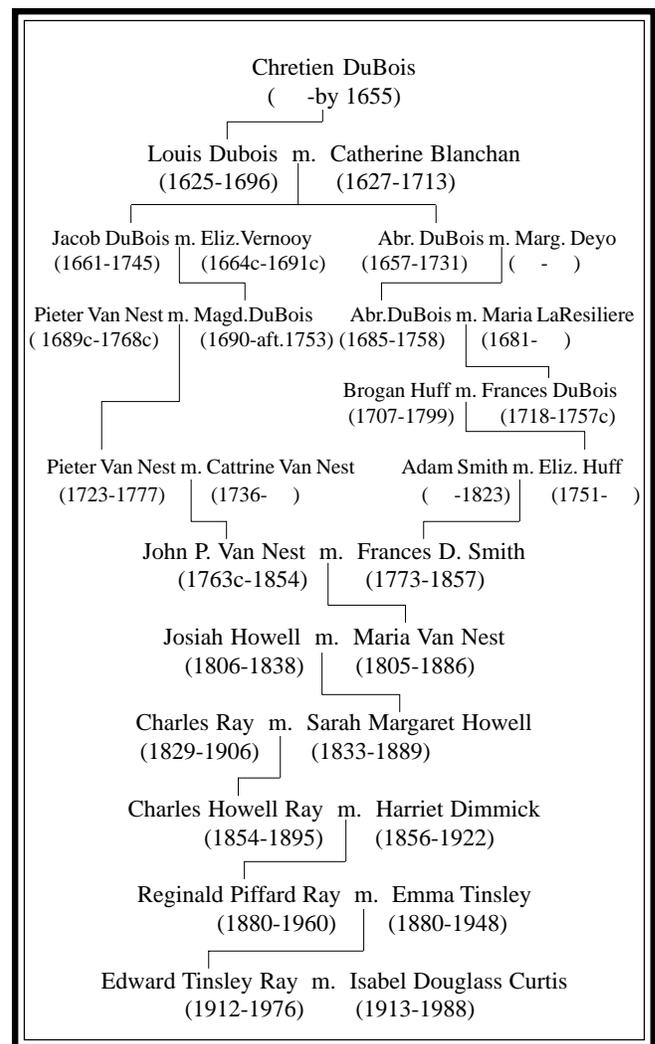
Since there were further troubles with the Indians, Captain Cregier's troops remained in the area to protect the settlers. Kregier's journal for October 10, 1663, contains this passage:

Louis, the Walloon, went today to fetch his oxen which had gone back of Juriaen Westphaelen's land. As he was about to drive home the oxen, three Indians, who lay in the bush and intended to seize him leaped forth. When one of these shot at him with an arrow but only slightly wounded him, Louis, having a piece of palisade in his hand, struck the Indian on the breast with it so that he staggered back, and Louis escaped through the kill, and came thence and brought the news into the fort.

In 1677 Louis, with eleven others, purchased a 40,000 acre tract of land in the same area from the chiefs of the Esopus tribe (a branch of the Delawares) for 40 kettles, 40 axes, 40 adzes, 40 shirts, 400 fathoms of white and 300 fathoms of black network, 60 pairs of stockings, 100 bars of lead, one keg of powder, 100 knives, four kegs of wine, 40 oars, 40 pieces of duffle cloth, 60 blankets, 100 needles, one mea-

sure of tobacco and two horses. The settlers built a fort, as required by the governor, but relations with the Indians remained good for many years. The town they founded was called New Pfalz.

There are a number of references to Louis in the early records. In 1661 he sued a man for transporting cattle and seven schepels of wheat. in 1679 he sold two slaves for 1000 guilders and 800 guilders. The same year he complained that he had been beaten and also disturbed by loud knocking at his door, although the jury found for the defendant and charged Louis for court expenses. In 1688 he sold a house and lot in Kingston and the next year bought "a certain fly [meadow] being upon the Great Binnewater." In 1691 he bought a house and lot adjoining his own property.



In 1686 Louis returned to Kingston and bought a house, where he lived until his death. He made three wills (all in Dutch), the last of which was dated February 22, 1696, and all of which were proved on March 26, 1696.

Louis Dubois was bpt. Oct. 27, 1625 (Wicres, France; d. June 23, 1696 (Kingston, N.Y.); m. Oct. 10, 1655 (Mannheim, Germany), CATHERINE BLANCHAN (dau. of MATTHYS BLANCHAN,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 17, 1627 (Mannheim), m. (2nd) Jean Cottin, and d. Oct. 18, 1713 (Kingston). Catherine's will is dated July 23, 1712, and proved Dec. 10, 1713. Children:

1. Abraham, bpt. Oct. 5, 1656 (Mannheim); d. young.
- ⇒ 2. ABRAHAM,¹¹ b. Dec. 26, 1657; bpt. Jan. 3, 1658 (Mannheim) —*See below.*
3. Isaac, bpt. May 20, 1660 (Mannheim); m. Maria Hasbrouck.
- ⇒ 4. JACOB,¹¹ bpt. Oct. 9, 1661 (Kingston) —*See directly below.*
5. Sarah, bpt. Sept. 14, 1664 (Kingston); m. Joost Jansen Van Meteren.
6. David, bpt. March 13, 1667 (Kingston); m. Cornelia Vernoye.
7. Solomon, bpt. Feb. 3, 1669 (New Amsterdam); m. Tryntie Gerritsen Fochen.
8. Rebecca, bpt. June 18, 1671 (Kingston); m. Hendrick Van Meteren.
9. Rachel, bpt. April 18, 1675 (Kingston).
10. Louis, b. 1677 (Hurley, N.Y.); m. Rachel Hasbrouck.
11. Mattheus, bpt. Jan. 3, 1679 (Kingston); m. Sarah Mathyson.
12. Magdalena, bpt. May 12, 1680 (New York, N.Y.); d. young.

Sources: Genther pp. 159-164, 313-316. For the latest reliable account of this family, see *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 27 (1896), pp. 190-194; vol. 126 (1995), pp. 175-177.

JACOB DUBOIS¹² was kidnapped by Indians in 1663 with his mother and brothers Abraham and Isaac. They were held captive until they were rescued three months later.

Jacob inherited part of his father's farm at Hurley. In 1714 he joined with his sister Sarah and her sons Isaac and John Van Meter in purchasing 3,000 acres in Salem County, New Jersey, where Jacob's sons, Barent, Louis, and Gerrit settled His land holdings in Salem County eventually totaled 1091 acres.

Jacob's will was dated April 3, 1739 (Hurley, N.Y.), and proved June 7, 1745.

Jacob Dubois was bpt. Oct. 9, 1661 (Hurley, N.Y.); d. June 1745 (Hurley); m. (1st) March 8, 1688/9 (Kingston, N.Y.), LIZABETH VERNOOY (dau. of CORNELIS CORNELISSEN VERNOOY,¹¹ *q.v.*), who d. 1691c. Jacob m. (2nd) Feb. 1690/1, Gerritje Gerrits Van Nieukirk, who was bpt. March 12, 1668/9, and d. 1739. Children of Jacob and Elizabeth:

- ⇒ 1. MAGDALENA, bpt. May 25, 1690 (Kingston, N.Y.); m. (1st) Gerrit Roosa; m. (2nd) PIETER VAN NEST¹⁰, *q.v.*

Children of Jacob and Gerritje:

2. Barent, b. May 3, 1693; m. Jacomyntje DuBois.
3. Louis, b. Jan. 6, 1695; m. (1st) Jane Van Vliet and (2nd) Margaret Jansen.
4. Geiltje, bpt. May 13, 1697 (Kingston); m. Cornelius NieuKirk.
5. Isaac, bpt. Feb. 1, 1701/2 (Kingston); m. (1st) Neeltjen Roosa and (2nd) Jannetje Roosa.
6. Gerrit, bpt. Feb. 13, 1703/04 (Kingston, N.Y.); m. Margaret Elmendorf.
7. Catrina, bpt. March 24, 1705/06 (Kingston); m. Petrus Smeedes.
8. Rebecca, bpt. Oct. 31, 1708 (Ulster Co., N.Y.); m. Peter Bogardus.
9. Johannes, bpt. Nov. 10, 1710 (Kingston); m. Judith Wynkoop.
10. Sarah, bpt. Dec. 20, 1713 (Kingston); m. Coenrad Elmendorf.
11. Neeltjen, bpt. May 27, 1716, (Kingston); m. Cornelius Nieuwkerk.

Sources: VerNooy, pp. 24-26.

ABRAHAM DUBOIS¹¹ was one of the patentees of New Paltz in 1679, and in 1689 he took the oath of allegiance to the British. He was naturalized as a British citizen in 1701 and served in the second Canadian expedition during the Colonial Wars in 1715.

Abraham's will, dated January 10, 1730 (New Paltz), and proved October 22, 1731, disposes of lands on the Raritan River in New Jersey, on the south side of the Paltz River in New Paltz, and at Canistoga, along with a house and lot at New Paltz. The will (the original of which is in Dutch) reads in part:

My wife Margaret shall have 1/3 of the income from my real estate during her natural life). My eldest son Abraham shall have £200, for his

right of primogeniture and his obedience, and shall not pay any rent for the land on Raritan's River, in New Jersey, south of the land of John Cock, during my life and my wife's, and after my death said land shall be appraised by impartial persons, and he shall then pay [for this land] to my other heirs, deducting the improvements made by him since his settlement. My son Joel shall have after my death all that piece of land lying in the Patent of New Paltz on the south side of the Paltz Hill, adjoining the heirs of Abraham and Jan Hasbrouck, the great meadow and the lots in the Cripplebush, Wassmaker's land, my houses, barn, and lot on the north side of said Paltz Hill, from the turnstile, for which he is to pay to my other children such sum as impartial persons may appraise it to. Joel is not to dispose of his portion without the consent of his brother Abraham Du Bois, his brother-in-law Roelof Eltinge, and his uncle Solomon Du Bois. To my daughter Sara and her present husband, Roelof Eltinge, all my land on the north side of said Paltz Hill, now in their possession, and all the land on the south side of said hill, adjoining Solomon and Daniel Du Bois, now in their possession, for which they are to pay such sum as it may be valued at by impartial persons. My daughter, Lea, and her husband, Phillips Fires, shall have half of the land at Canestoga, next to said Fires' land, for which they are to pay such a sum as it may be valued at. None of my children shall sell their shares to strangers, before they have informed their brothers and sisters of their intentions.

Abraham Dubois was bpt. Dec. 26, 1657 (Mannheim, Germany); d. Oct. 7, 1731 (New Paltz, N.Y.); m. March 6, 1681 (Kingston, N.Y.), MARGARET DEYO (dau. of CHRISTIAN DEYO,¹² *q.v.*) Children:

1. Sarah, bpt. June 20, 1682 (Kingston); m. Roeloff Eltinge.
- ⇒ 2. ABRAHAM, bpt. April 17, 1685 (New Paltz, N.Y.),¹⁰ — *See below.*
3. Leah, bpt. Oct. 16, 1687 (New Paltz); m. Philip Ferree.
4. Rachel, bpt. Oct. 13, 1689 (New Paltz); m. (1st) William Coats and (2nd) Isaac DuBois. She was the twin of Mary.
5. Mary, bpt. Oct. 13, 1689 (New Paltz); d. young. Twin of Rachel.
6. Benjamin, b. 1691c.

7. Catherine, bpt. May 21, 1693 (New Paltz); m. William Donaldson.
8. Noah, bpt. Feb. 18, 1700 (New Paltz); d. young.
9. Joel, bpt. June 20, 1703 (New Palt).

Sources: Genther, pp. 164-165; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 141 (2010), pp. 299-300.

ABRAHAM DUBOIS¹⁰ was a member of the Reformed Church at Harlington, New Jersey, by 1752, and is listed as a freehold in Somerset County in 1753. He apparently inherited his father's land on the Raritan, for he deeded 234 acres in Hillsborough to his daughter Frances and her husband Brogun Huff.

Abraham's will was dated January 22, 1755 (Somerset County), and proved April 4, 1758. He lived to be 109 years old.

Abraham Dubois was bpt. April 17, 1685 (New Paltz N.Y.); d. March 3, 1758 Somerset Co, N.J.); m. OCT. 12, 1717, MARIA LARRESILIERE (dau. of NICHOLAS LARRESILIERE,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. June 12, 1681 (Flatbush, N.Y.). Children:

- ⇒
1. FRANCYNTIE (FRANCES), bpt. Oct. 22, 1718 (Raritan, N.J.); m. BROGUN HUFF,⁹ *q.v.*
 2. Margaret, bpt. April 9, 1720 (New Brunswick, N.J.)
 3. Maria, bpt. Dec. 31, 1721; m. Judge George Ryerson.
 4. Catherine, b. 1723c; m. David Gano
 5. Abraham, b. Jan. 19, 1725; m. Jannette Van Dyke.
 6. Elizabeth, bpt. April 3, 1728 (Harlingen).
 7. Hester, bpt. Aug. 12, 1730; m. Adrian Ryerse.
 8. Nicholas, bpt. March 29, 1732 (Harlingen, N.J.); d. young.
 9. Rebecca, b. April 12, 1733; m. Frederick Van Vliet.

Sources: Genther, pp. 165-166; Thomas Wilson, p. 103.

DuToit

of Vaud, Switzerland

JEAN DUTOIT¹¹ of Vevey, Switzerland, enrolled at the Académie de Lausanne on April 27, 1636, under logic and physics professor Mullero. He is recorded as "Johannes DeTecto, *Viviacensis*," the latinized version of his name and place of origin. He enrolled as a theology student at the Académie de Genève on April 1, 1639.

According to the *Livre du Recteur de l'Adademie*

Lévis

Obligation

Delharpe L'an 1704 et le 8^e jour du mois de
DeLonches Juillet. Par devant moi No^re sous
DuToit après les témoins soussignés. Se-
sont personnellem^t. Constituez les -
Nobles Daniel-Henri, Abraham-Fredere
& Jean-Antoine Delharpe freres
& fils de feu Noble & Ege. Matthieu
Delharpe, vivant Lieutenant de Rolle
Lesquels de leur bon gré, ont consenti
de justement devoir ~~leur~~ par la suite, a
Demoiselle Paule DeLonches veuve de
feu Spectable Docteur & Savant Jean
DuToit vivant & Ministre de Rolle, &
Spectable Docteur & Savant Gaspard
DuToit son fil 5^e Ministre aud. Rob.
Vanexes, ont & acceptant tant a son
qu'à la dite Demoiselle la somme
a sçavoir la somme de Trois Mille
Florins bonne monnoye de ce Pays
Provenüe pour la cancellation d'une
cedulle de pareille somme que fut passée
& souscrite par Dem^o Madeline L'écuyer veuve
dud^e N. Matthieu Delharpe & mere de
N. N. Debitours & les Cautions qui
l'autoriserent, en faveur de d^{ic}t Spectable
Jean DuToit & Dem^o Paule DeLonches
mariés, le endate du 1^r Janvier 1692.

First page of the notarial record of the debt of 3,000 florins to Jean and Paule DuToit, July 8, 1704.

Obligation

L'an 1704 et le 8e jour de mois de Juillet. Par devant moi Notaire Soussigné & presents les témoins sousnommés, se sont personnellement constitués les Nobles Daniel-Henri, Abraham-Frederic & Jean-Anthoine Del'harpe freres & fils de Noble & Egrege Matthieu Del'harpe vivant Lieutenant de Rolle, Lesquels de leur bon gré, ont confessé de justement devoir par la presente, à Demoiselle Paule DeConches veuve de feu Spectable Docte & Sçavant Jean DuToict vivant Ministre de Rolle, & à Spectable Docte & Sçavant Gaspard DuToict son fils, Sieur le Ministre dudit Rolle & anexes, present & acceptant tant à son nom que de ladite Demoiselle sa mere, Assavoir la somme de Trois Mille florins bonne monnoye de ce Pays, Provenue pour & en cancellation d'une Cedule de pareille Somme que s'est passé & souscrite par Demoiselle Madeleine Preud'homme veuve dudit Noble Matthieu Del'harpe & mere desdits Nobles Debiteurs & par ses cautions qui l'autoriserent, en faveur desdits Spectable Jean DuToict & Demoiselle Paule DeConches mariés, en datte du 1er Janvier 1692, qui m'est apparue & est par cette anneantie: Laquelle somme lesdits Nobles freres Del'harpe Debiteurs ont promis de payer, dans trois ans prochains avec l'interet au cinq pour cent des le 1er Janvier dernier, sous l'obligation de tous leurs biens & à peine de Damps. Renonçants à tous droicts à ce contraire, fait à Rolle avec toutes les autres Clausules de droict requises, En presence de Spectable Docte & Sçavant Pierre Villard Ministre du Saint Evangile & de Spectable Anthoine Guyot Docteur en Medecin demeurants audit Rolle témoins.
[Philippe Favre, notary at Rolle, 08 jul 1704]

de Genève, Jean was pastor in 1656 at Cheylard in the Vivarais region (Ardèche) of France, and from 1657 to 1669 at nearby Vallon, during which time (on July 22, 1667) he was given a royal patent to exercise his ministry in France. In 1669 he was reappointed pastor at Le Cheylard.

At the synod of Annonay on Dec. 19, 1670, Jean was presented by the royal commissioner with an official letter, dated November 15, 1670, ordering him to cease his ministry because he was a foreigner. When Jean objected that he had a royal patent to preach, the commissioner responded that the new order superceded the patent and Jean was to leave, despite that fact that he had served with "beaucoup d'édification" [much distinction].

Jean returned to the canton of Vaud in Switzerland, where he was minister of L'Isle from 1673 to 1681 and then of Saint-Evangile at Rolle from 1682 until his death. He is identified in the French records as being a bourgeois of Vevey and Moudon in Vaud, Moudon apparently being the district where his ancestors had lived.

Jean was apparently in comfortable circumstances, for on January 1, 1692, he and his wife Paule DeConches lent the noble Mathieu De L'Harpe 3,000 florins. In 1704, the De L'Harpe family refinanced this debt with Jean's widow and son Gaspard for three years at five percent interest.

Jean DuToit was b. *probably* by 1618; d. 1692c (Rolle, Switzerland); m. PAULE DECONCHES, who d. after 1704. Children:

1. Gaspard, b. 1659 (Vallon, Ardèche, France); m. Ursule Esther Simon.
- ⇒ 2. ANTOINETTE, m. AMI HUAUD,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, p. 42; *Livre du Recteur de l'Académie de Genève*, vol. 3, p. 213; Arnaud's *Histoire des Protestants du Vivarais et du Velay*, vol. 1, pp. 662-663; Junod, vol. 2, p. 35; debt document in the July 8, 1704, records of the notary Philippe Favre of Rolle, preserved in the Archives Cantonales at Lausanne, Switzerland.

Edwards

of Northamptonshire and Huntingdonshire

PETER EDWARD(S)¹⁷ was a mercer of Peterborough, Northamptonshire. He was probably churchwarden at Peterborough in 1516-1521.

Peter Edwards d. 1525c. Children:

⇒ 1. **PETER**¹⁶ —See below.

Sources: Weis's *Magna Charta Sureties*, line 163-7; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 29 (1953), pp. 215-216.

PETER EDWARD(S)¹⁶ was of Peterborough, Northamptonshire, and Alwalton, Huntingdonshire. In 1535 he leased for 30 years the manor of Alwalton with his daughter Joan and her husband, and after his death the lease was bought by his widow Susanna.

Peter Edwards d. 1552c; m. (2nd) 1535c, **SUSANNA SAMWELL** (dau. of **RICHARD SAMWELL**,¹⁷ —See "*Medieval Ancestry*" in vol. 1 of this History), who m. (2nd) John Arundell and (3rd) —. Child. of Peter and his first wife:

1. Joan, m. William Barrett.

Children of Peter and Susanna:

⇒ 2. **EDWARD**¹⁵ —See below.

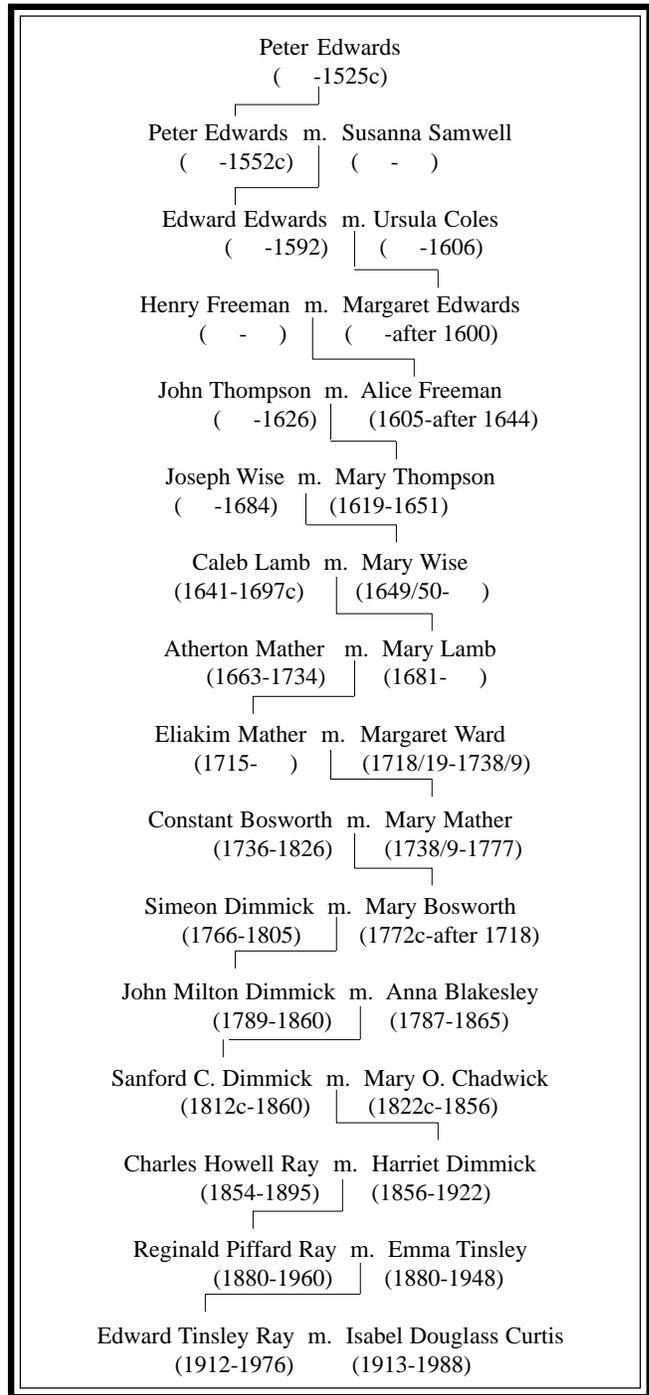
3. Nicholas.

4. Amy, m. Thomas Ludlowe.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 13 (1936-37), pp. 1-8, vol. 29 (1953), p. 215-216; Holman's *Stevens*, pp. 431-432; Weis's *Ancestral Roots*, line 29-41; Weis's *Magna Charta Sureties*, line 163-7.

EDWARD EDWARDS¹⁵ lived at Alwalton. In his will of 1591, he bequeathed "freehold lands in the Borough of St. Peter al[ia]s Peterborough, also two tenements in Wotton, co. Northampton... half of three tenements, and another tenement in Northampton, and lands and half a tenement in Kingsthorpe, co. Northampton... copyhold lands in Wittlesaie, co. Cambridge," and "my farm and mills of Alwalton."

Edward Edwards' will was dated Dec. 25, 1591 (Allwalton, Huntingdonshire) and proved Sept. 16, 1592; m. **URSULA COLES** (dau. of **RICHARD COLES**,¹⁶ of Preston Capes, Northamptonshire), who was buried Feb. 2, 1606 (Allwalton, Huntingdon-



shire). Children:

1. Peter, b. before 1570; m. Joan Knight of Piddington.

⇒ 2. **MARGARET**, m. **HENRY FREEMAN**,¹⁴ q.v.

3. Francis, b. after 1570.

4. Richard.

5. Robert.

6. Nicholas.

7. Elizabeth.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 13 (1936-37), pp. 1-8, vol. 29, pp. 216-217; Holman's *Stevens*, pp. 431-432; Weis's *Ancestral Roots*, line 29-42; Weis's *Magna Charta Sureties*, line 163-8.

Edwards

of Massachusetts

ALEXANDER EDWARDS¹¹ is said to have come from Wales to Bristol, England, whence he embarked for America about 1640. He settled first at Springfield, Massachusetts but removed to Northampton in 1655, where he remained until his death. In 1674 and again in 1680 he was freed from the necessity of military training for some reason. He was made a freeman of Massachusetts in 1690.

Alexander Edwards d. Sept. 4, 1690; m. April 28, 1642 (Springfield, Mass.), SARAH BALDWIN (dau. of RICHARD

BALDWIN,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. June 25, 1621 (Cholesbury, Buckinghamshire), and d. Oct. 3, 1690 (Springfield). She had m. (1st) March 19, 1638/9 (Springfield), John Searle, who had d. in 1641. Children of Alexander and Sarah:

1. Samuel, b. March 7, 1643 (Springfield).
- ⇒ 2. HANNAH, b. Feb. 18, 1645 (Springfield); m. SAMUEL DAVIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*
3. Joseph, b. Aug. 8, 1647 (Springfield).
4. Mary, b. June 20, 1650 (Springfield); m. John Field.
5. Benjamin, b. June 24, 1652 (Springfield); m. Thankful Sheldon.
6. Sarah, b. Nov. 21, 1654 (Springfield); m. Joseph North.
7. Nathaniel, b. June 25, 1657 (Westfield, Mass.)
8. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1659 (Northampton, Mass.); m. Samuel Clark.

Sources: Kellogg, part 12, pp. 294-294a; Powers, pp. 77-80.

Elderts

of New Netherland

LUCAS STEVENSE ELDERTS¹² settled in New Amsterdam by 1651 and later removed to Beverwyck.

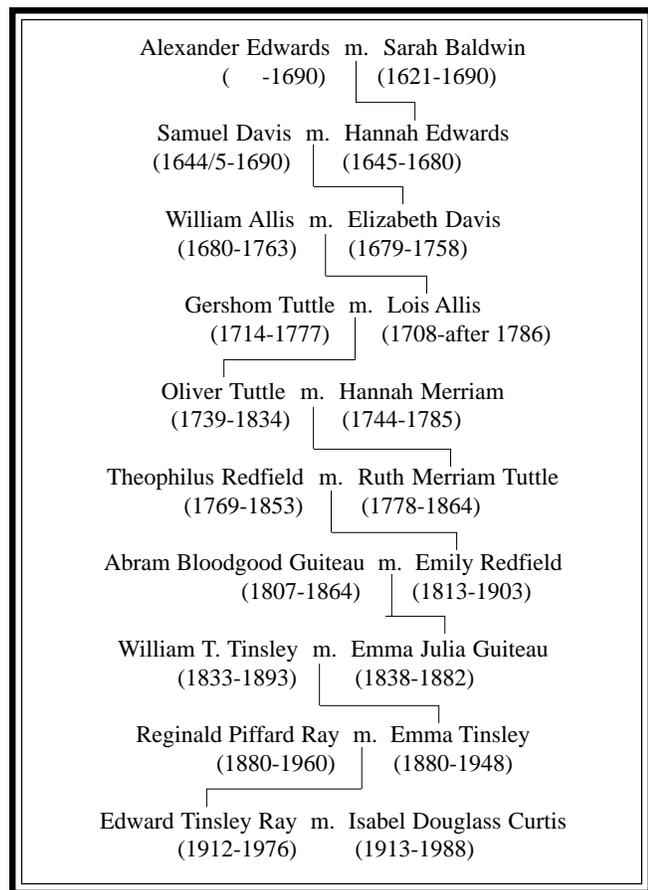
Lucas Stevense Elderts d. by 1666; m. ANNETJE JANS, who m. (2nd) Laurens Jans Van Wormer. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ELDERT,¹⁰ b. 1651 (New Amsterdam)—*See below*.
2. Jan, bpt. 1654 (New Amsterdam).
3. Elsje, bpt. 1656 (New Amsterdam); m. Egbert Focken Heermans.
4. *possibly* a second Eldert, b. 1663 (New Amsterdam), but the church records may be in error.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 126 (1996), p. 38.

ELDERT LUCASSE¹¹ bought 40 acres of land from William Creed at Jamaica, Long Island (N.Y.), in 1692. In 1694 he purchased a four year lease on property in New Lots. His will reads as follows:

In the name of God, Amen. February 23, 1714/[15]. I Eldert Lucasen, of Jamaica, in Queens County, being of perfect memory, I leave to my wife Styntie all my estate of houses, lands, and meadows in Jamaica whereof I and my son, Lucas Eldersen, are now possessed, for her dur-



ing her life, or until she marries, Also all my household goods during her life. After the de-
 cease of my wife, I leave to my son, Lucas
 Eldertsen, my Old Farm, whereon I and my
 son now live, and several wood lots of land
 lying behind the land of Theodorus Polhemus,
 Also one half of the meadow upon Old Fields
 neck, so called. And he shall pay to his three
 sisters, Anne, wife of Hans Bergen, Rachel, wife
 of Adam Smith, and Egbertie, wife of Abraham
 Covert, each one third of *oe*350. I leave to my
 grandson Johanes Eldertsen, son of my son
 Johanes, late of Fosters meadow, in Queens
 County, deceased, all that messuage or tract of
 which my said son died possessed, and he shall
 pay to his sister Grace *oe*50. I leave to my son,
 Hendrick Eldertsen, all that tract or piece of
 land in the town of Flatbush, containing 40
 acres, which he has now in possession, with all

the commons wood land which I have in
 Flatbush, Also all those 6 lots of land in Queens
 County lying at the east side of the spring, with
 one half of all my meadow on Old Fields neck.
 All the rest of my estate I leave to my children,
 Lucas, Hendrick, Anne, Rachel, Egbertie, and
 my grandson Johanes. My eldest son Lucas is
 to have 20 shillings for his birth right. I make
 my wife Styntie executor.

Eldert Lucasse was b. 1651 (New Amsterdam); will dated
 Feb. 23, 1714/5 (Jamaica, N.Y.), proved April 17, 1722; m.
 STYNTIE HENDRICKS (dau. of HENDRICK HERMANSE SWEEREN,¹²
q.v.) Children:

1. Lucas, bpt. Dec. 25, 1677 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. Jane
 Smith (sister of Adam and Martha).
- ⇒ 2. RACHEL, m. ADAM SMITH,¹⁰ *q.v.*
3. Hendrickje, bpt. April 4, 1680 (Flatbush, N.Y.).
4. Johannes, bpt. Dec. 26, 1681 (Flatbush). m. Martha
 Smith (sister of Adam and Jane).
5. Annetje (Anne), bpt. Feb. 24, 1684 (New York, N.Y.
); m. Hans Hansen Bergen.
6. Egbertie; m. Abraham Covert.
7. Hendrick, bpt. March 4, 1691; m. (1st) Grietje
 Wyckoff and (2nd) Tryntje Nostrand (widow of
 Abraham Remsen).

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*,
 vol. 77 (1946), pp. 132-133, vol. 126 (1996), p. 38; will in
Abstracts of Wills, vol. II, 1708-1728, part of *New York His-
 torical Society Collections* (1893).

Eliot

of Essex and New England

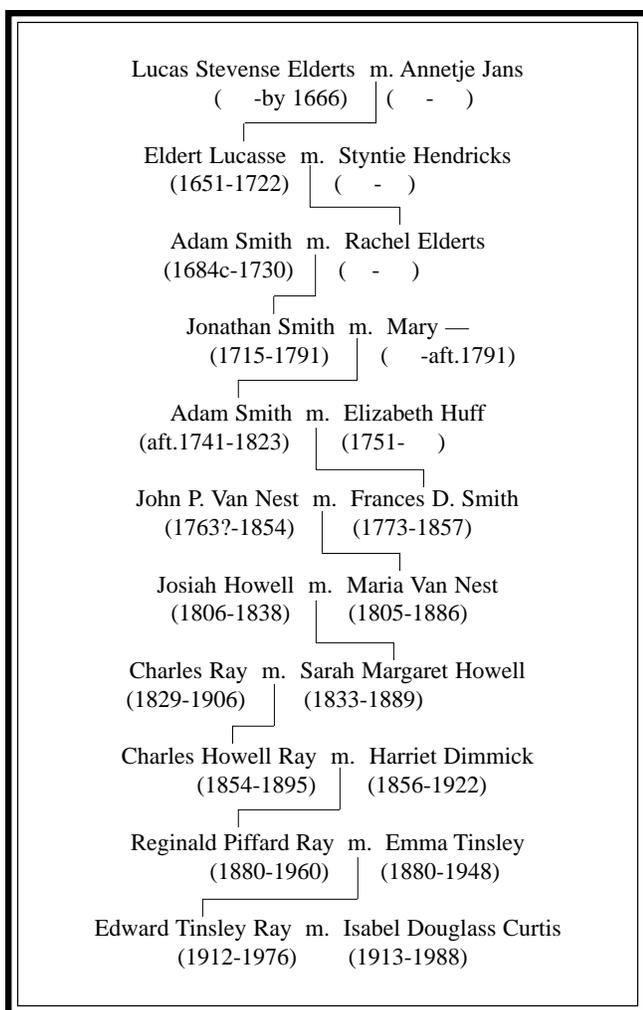
WILLIAM ELIOT¹⁶ was of Hertfordshire.

William Eliot's d. by 1529; m. (1st) --; m. (2nd) Elizabeth
 Wilson. Children of William and his first wife:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹⁴ —*See below.*
2. George, m. Eleanor --.
3. John (the elder), m. (2nd) Margaret Shepey.
4. Robert.
5. John (the younger), m. Joan --.
6. Joan, m. John Haynes.
7. Peter.

Children of William and Elizabeth Wilson:

8. Richard, b. 1504c; m. (1st) Marion --, m. (2nd) Cather-
 ine Tomson; m. (3rd) Elizabeth --.



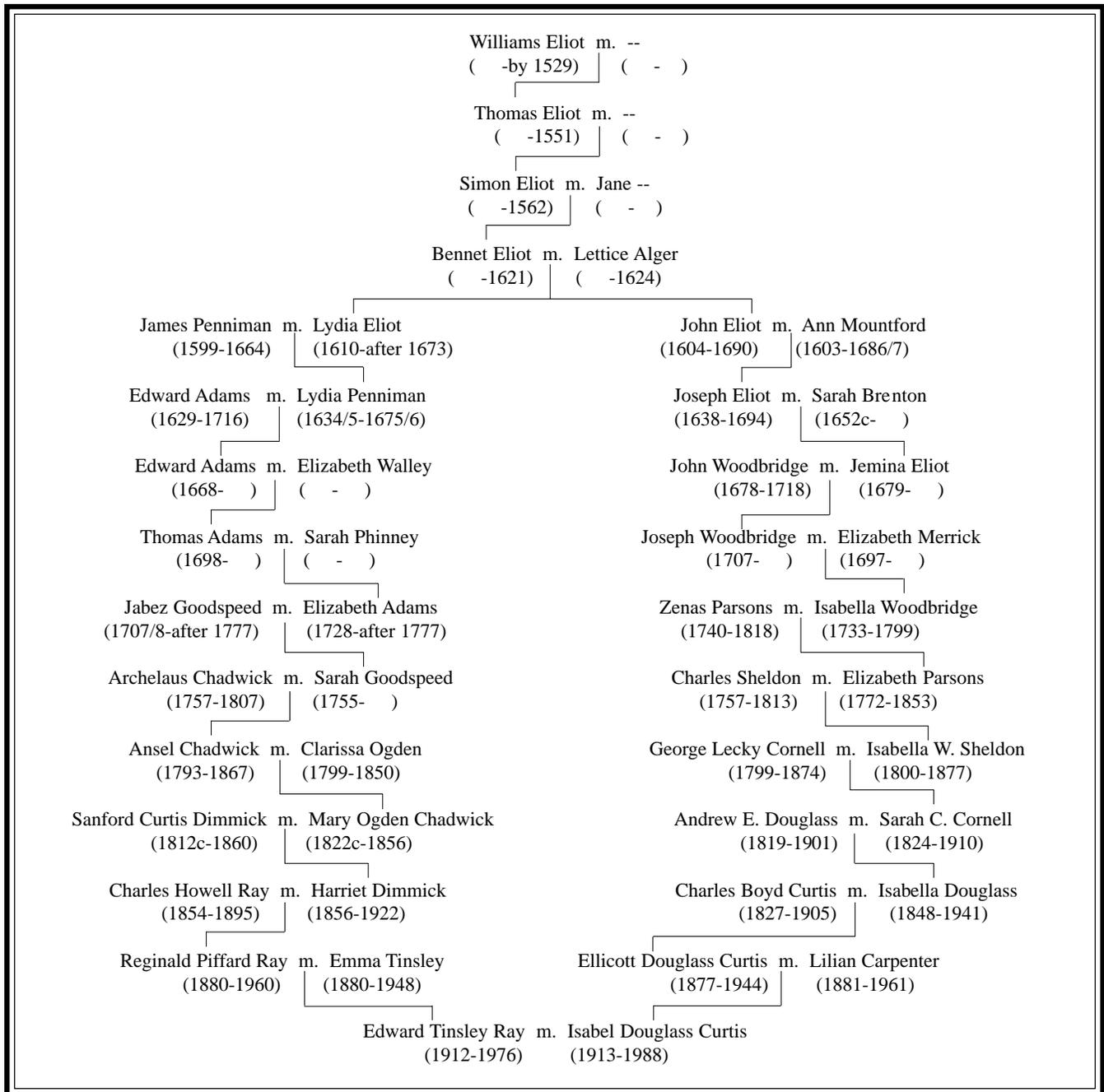
9. daughter, m. John Fisher.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 161 (2007), pp. 85-91, 186-198, 250-259, vol. 162, pp. 65-72; Waters, vol. 2, pp. 895-896.

THOMAS ELIOT¹⁵ was of Widford, Hertfordshire. His 1551 will leaves his house and lands in Widford and Ware to his son Thomas, and “to the reparation of the said church two thousand tyles, ready carried

and laid in the church yard at the cost and charge of Thomas Elyot my son, at such time as the next reparations shall be done there.”

The will also bequeaths: “The cupboard and table standing in the hall... four chests, whereof two of them are black and the other two whilte, also four bedsteads...two cobirons standing in the hall chimney.” The testator apoints his sons Thomas and John



to be his executors and his son Symon overseer of the will.

Thomas Elyot's will was dated Nov. 26, 1551 (Wydford, Hertfordshire), and proved Nov. 13, 1554. Children:

1. Thomas.
2. John.
- ⇒ 3. SIMON,¹⁴ —*See below.*

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 161 (2007), pp. 85-91, 186-198, 250-259, vol. 162, pp. 65-72; Waters, vol. 2, pp. 895-896.

SIMON ELIOT¹⁴ was of Hertfordshire. On April 9, 1562, his widow was granted rights to property for life by the court of the Manor of Much Hadham.

Simon Eliot d. by April 9, 1562; m. (1st) Katherine Haynes; m. (2nd) Jane --, who m. (2nd) John Adams. Child of Simon and Jane:

- ⇒ 1. BENNET,¹³ —*See below.*

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 161 (2007), pp. 85-91, 186-198, 250-259, vol. 162, pp. 65-72

BENNET ELIOT¹³ lived at Widford, Hertfordshire, until sometime after 1615, when he removed to Nazeing, Essex, five miles south of Widford. His will, dated Nov. 5, 1621 (Nazeing, Essex), and proved March 28, 1622, bequeaths land and tenements in the Hertfordshire parishes of Ware, Widford, Hunsdon and Eastwick to a trust that is to see his son John through Cambridge University and bring up his youngest children.

Bennett Eliot was buried Nov. 21, 1621 (Nazeing, Essex); m. Oct. 30, 1598 (Widford, Hertfordshire), LETTICE ALGER, (dau. of FRANCIS ALGER,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was baptized March 22, 1578/9 (Nazeing, Essex), and buried March 16, 1620/1 (Nazeing, Essex). Children:

1. Sarah, bpt. Jan. 13, 1599 (Widford); m. William Curtis.
2. Philip, bpt. April 25, 1602 (Widford).
- ⇒ 3. JOHN,¹² bpt. Aug. 5, 1604 (Widford) —*See vol. 3 of this History.*
4. Jacob, bpt. Sept. 21, 1606 (Widford).
- ⇒ 5. LYDIA, bpt. July 1, 1610 (Nazeing); m. (1st) JAMES PENNIMAN,¹¹ *q.v.*; m. (2nd) Thomas Wight of Dedham,

Mass.

6. Francis, bpt. April 10 1615 (Nazeing).
7. Mary, bpt. March 11, 1620 (Nazeing).

Sources: Emerson, pp. 3-4; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 161 (2007), pp. 85-91, 186-198, 250-259, vol. 162, pp. 65-72; Waters, vol. 2, pp. 904-905.

Exherst/Exhurst

of Kent, England

EDMUND DE EXHERST²¹ was probably an undertenant of the St. Leger family in the manor of Exherst, in parish of Staplehurst, Hundred of Cranbrook, Kent.

Edmond de Exherst's one known child:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,²⁰ b. —*See below.*

Sources: William Berry, p. 179.

THOMAS EXHERST²⁰ was of co. Kent.

Thomas Exherst m. MATILDA MERSIN (dau. of GILBERT MERSIN²¹). Child:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹⁹ b. —*See below.*

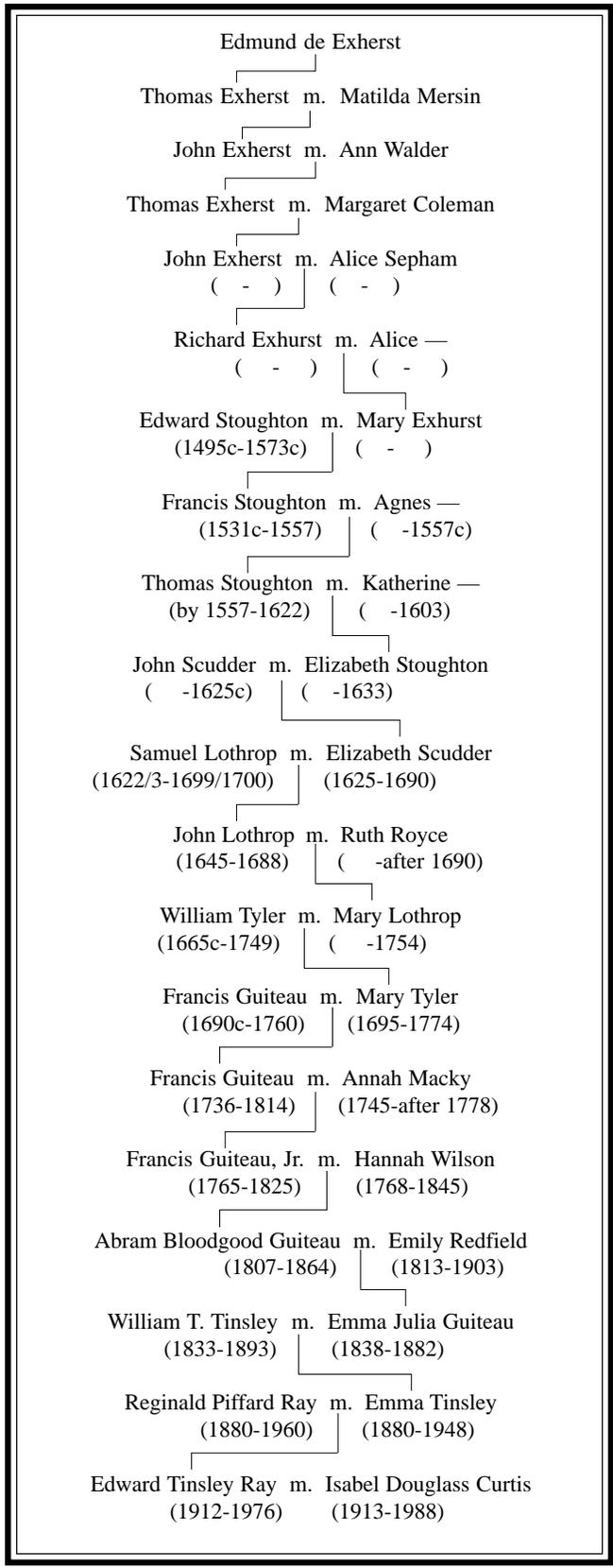
Sources: William Berry, p. 179.

JOHN EXHERST¹⁹ may be the "John Exherst, husbondman ... of Stapulherst" who in 1450 was pardoned with a number of others for having "in great number in divers places of the realm and specially in Kent and the places adjacent ... gathered together against the statutes of the realm to the contempt of the king's estate."

John Exherst m. ANN WALDER (dau. of WILLIAM WALDER²⁰). Child:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹⁸ b. —*See below.*

Sources: William Berry, p. 179; *Calendar of the Patent Rolls preserved in the Public Record Office Henry VI, 5:338 ff.*, at p. 346.



THOMAS EXHERST¹⁸ was of co. Kent.

Thomas Exherst m. MARGARET COLEMAN (dau. of JOHN COLEMAN¹⁹). Child:

⇒ 1. RICHARD,¹⁷ b. —See below.

Sources: William Berry, p. 179

JOHN EXHERST,¹⁷ brewer, was admitted a free-man of Canterbury, Kent, in 1478. He was of Ash-near-Sandwich, Kent, and St. Paul’s parish, Canterbury, when he made his will, proved in 1493, which refers to lands in the parish “of Stapilherst and the den of Exherst.

John Exherst m. ALICE SEPHAM (dau. of WILLIAM SEPHAM¹⁷); will proved 1493. Child:

⇒ 1. RICHARD,¹⁶ b. —See below.

Sources: will in the Canterbury Archdeaconry Register, vol. 5, fol. 353 [FHL film #188,920]; William Berry, p. 179.

RICHARD EXHURST¹⁶ is mentioned as a feoffee in the 1486 will of William Peny of Ash, Kent, and is also mentioned in his father’s will, proved in 1493. In 1501 he was left “a pair of red amber beads” and made executor of the will of Walter Sherborn, chantry-priest of the Septvans chantry. In 1506 “Richard Exherst, gentleman” was enfeoffed with others in the manors of Shorne and Tracies, and in 1509 he was left a “place called Brookes” in Ash by the widow Anne Dygges. In January 1512 Edward Pratt granted to Richard and others a demise “of those messuages with land in which the said Edward lately had of the demise of the said Richard... on condition that the said Richard shall find a yearly *obit de dirige et missis*, with a yearly payment of 6s/8d for the same, in the parish church of Asshe.”

In the Visitation of Kent for 1619, Richard is called “of Linton,” possibly an error for the parish of Staplehurst, but in the Monin pedigree in the same visitation, he is called “Richardus Exherst, ar[miger], de Ashe.”

Richard Exhurst m. (1st) ALICE —; m. (2nd) Joan Roberts. Children of Richard and Alice:

1. Benet.
- ⇒ 2. MARY, m. EDWARD STOUGHTON,¹⁵ *q.v.*

Children of Richard and Joan:

3. Thomas.
4. Matthew.
5. Elizabeth.

Sources: *Visitations of Kent*, 1574, vol. 2, p. 35; William Berry, pp. 108, 179; wills of William Peny and Walter Sherborn, abstracted in *Archaeologia Cantiana*, vol. 37 (1925), pp. 34-35 and 45; will of Anne Dygges abstracted in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 30 (1922), p. 362, *Calendar of Patent Rolls preserved in the Public Record Office—Henry VII*, vol. 2, p. 496; Pratt deed abstracted in Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in the Public Record Office, vol. 3, p. 247. *NOTE*: John B. Dobson argues in *Foundations, The Journal of the Foundation of Medieval Genealogy*, vol. 1 (2003), pp. 46-50, that the wife and grandparents of Richard Exhurst are unproven. *FURTHER NOTE*: Most of the above information on the Exhurst family, including a detailed list of sources, is from a website of John B. Dobson in 2005.

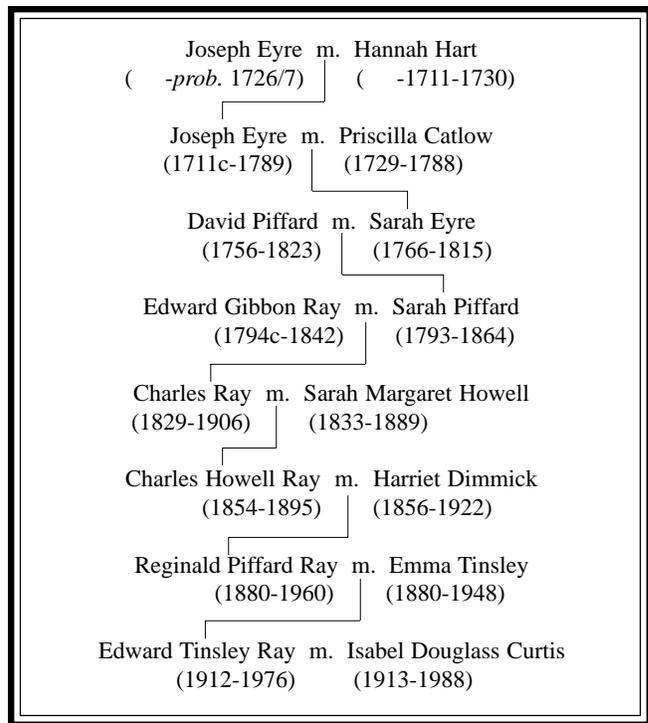
Eyre

of Surrey, Essex and Suffolk

JOSEPH EYRE⁹ was said by his great-grandson David Piffard (Jr.) to have lived at Matlock, Derbyshire, but the Cambridge University admissions record of Joseph's son and namesake states that Joseph (Sr.) was "of Richmond, Surrey, gent.," where a Joseph Eyre was buried at about the time our Joseph (Sr.) would have died.

Joseph "had two wives," according to his great-grandson, "one a Spitsfield girl. Spitsfield was a quarter of London which was given to the Huguenots who fled from the south of France at the time of the persecution." Since we know that Joseph (Sr.)'s daughter Hannah married in London and had a child baptized in Spitalfields, London, it is possible that the Spitalfields connection was hers and did not really involve Joseph (Sr.) at all.

Both Joseph (Sr.) and his second wife Hannah died when Joseph (Jr.) was "still young," and the latter was brought up by "a noble lady" whose husband,



according to David Piffard (Jr.), "had been a great friend and was warmly attached" to the father.

Joseph Eyre was *probably* the man of that name buried Feb. 5, 1726/7 (Richmond, Surrey); m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) by 1711, HANNAH HART, who d. 1711-1730. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOSEPH,⁸ b. 1711c —*See below*.
2. Hannah, b. before 1714; m. Dec. 21, 1734 (St. Benet Fink, London) David De Santhuns. Hannah was called "of the parish of St. Marylebone" in her marriage license.

Sources: "Facts Concerning His Family" and "Further Account of the Eyre Family" in the Documents section of this volume ; wife's maiden name recorded at son Joseph's death in parish registers of East Bergholt, Suffolk; burial in parish registers of St. Mary Magdalen, Richmond, Surrey; *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Part I, vol. II, p. 114; for daughter Hannah, see footnote in sketch of Joseph Eyre (1711c-1789) in vol. 1 of this History.

JOSEPH EYRE⁸ was described by his grandson David Piffard (Jr.) as follows:

Joseph Eyre's father and mother died when he was young, and he was brought up and educated by a noble lady whose husband had been a great friend and was warmly attached to my

great-grandfather. He was sent by her to Oxford [actually Cambridge] and ranked while there with sons of noblemen. The lady, just before dying, sent him... all her plate, valued at the time at 5,000 pounds sterling; also, in her will, left him a very large amount of money, I think 10,000 pounds sterling, a large sum for those days. He was married twice; first, while very young, while at college. He had five children by his first wife, and 17 by his second; 22 in all.

Joseph Eyre was b. 1711c (age 78 at his death); d. March 19, 1789 (East Bergholt, Suffolk); m. (1st) *license* Feb. 12, 1734/5 (to be married at St. Andrew Holborn, London), Judith Coyte, who was b. 1713c and d. Jan. 25, 1747/8 (Dedham, Essex). Joseph m. (2nd) Feb. 26, 1748 (Ashton Under Lyne, Lancashire), PRISCILLA CATLOW (dau. of JONATHAN CATLOW,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 6, 1729 (Ashton Under Lyne) and was buried May 5, 1788 (East Bergholt). Children of Joseph and Judith:

1. Mary, b. January 16, 1735/6; bpt. Feb. 12, 1735/6 (East Bergholt, Suffolk); m. Feb. 22, 1757 (Dedham, Essex) Walter Manning Brooke of Chelmsford.
2. Joseph, bpt. September 2, 1738 (Dedham); d. Dec. 19, 1802 (East Bergholt); will dated October 25, 1802 (Crooms Hill, Greenwich, Kent), proved Jan. 4, 1803; m. March 20, 1792, Julia Elizabeth Olivier.
3. George, bpt. November 8, 1739 (East Bergholt); buried March 25, 1740 (Dedham); PCC (Prerogative Court of Canterbury) admin. of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789.
4. George, bpt. August 20, 1741 (Dedham); buried June 1, 1742 (Dedham); PCC (Prerogative Court of Canterbury) admin. of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789—*NOTE*: The PCC records call one of the two Georges “George Sayer Eyre” and the other simply “George Eyre,” although the baptismal records both say just “George.”
5. stillborn child of “Mr. Eyre” buried April 30, 1746 (Dedham).

Children of Joseph and Priscilla:

6. John, bpt. March 20, 1749/50 (Dedham) ; *probably* d. young.
7. Jonathan [John], bpt. Feb. 5, 1750/1 (Dedham); m. *license* July 9, 1774, to Mary Lugar of Ardleigh, Essex; administration of estate March, 1815 (d. at Dedham).
8. Priscilla, bpt. April 7, 1752 (Dedham); buried May 16, 1787 (East Bergholt); PCC admin. of estate granted to brother John, June, 1789.
9. Benjamin, bpt. Oct. 16, 1753 (Dedham) PCC admin.



Sarah, daughter of Joseph Eyre and wife of London stockbroker David Piffard.

of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789; lived at St. James, Westminster, Middlesex.

10. Hannah, b. May 2, 1754 (Dedham); ; buried Oct. 2, 1755 (Dedham); PCC admin. of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789.
11. Hannah, b. May 2, 1755; bpt. June 27, 1755 (Dedham).
12. William, b. June 13, 1757 and bpt. July 13, 1757 (Dedham); d. just before July 2, 1831 (East Bergholt); m. Elizabeth Chapell.
13. Joseph Frederick, b Feb. 8, 1759; bpt. March 15, 1759 (Dedham); buried February 2, 1786 (East Bergholt).
[*Note: Where the next two children are in the birth order is not known:*]
14. Catherine; PCC admin. of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789.
15. Charles; PCC admin. of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789.
16. Elizabeth, bpt. June 21, 1763 (Dedham); d. after 1789. She lived at Hadleigh, Suffolk.
17. Ann, bpt. June 27, 1764 (Dedham); buried July 2,

1764 (Dedham); PCC admin. of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789.

- ⇒ 18. SARAH, bpt. January 7, 1766 (Dedham); m. DAVID PIFFARD,⁷ *q.v.*
 19. Joshua, bpt. July 28, 1767 (Dedham).
 20. Richard Savage Nassau, bpt. Nov. 15, 1768 (Dedham); buried Oct. 15, 1769 (Dedham); PCC admin. of estate granted to brother John in June, 1789.
 21.-22. unknown, although one may be a daughter who married “Mr. Bosmar.”

A further account of Joseph Eyre can be found in volume 1 of this History.

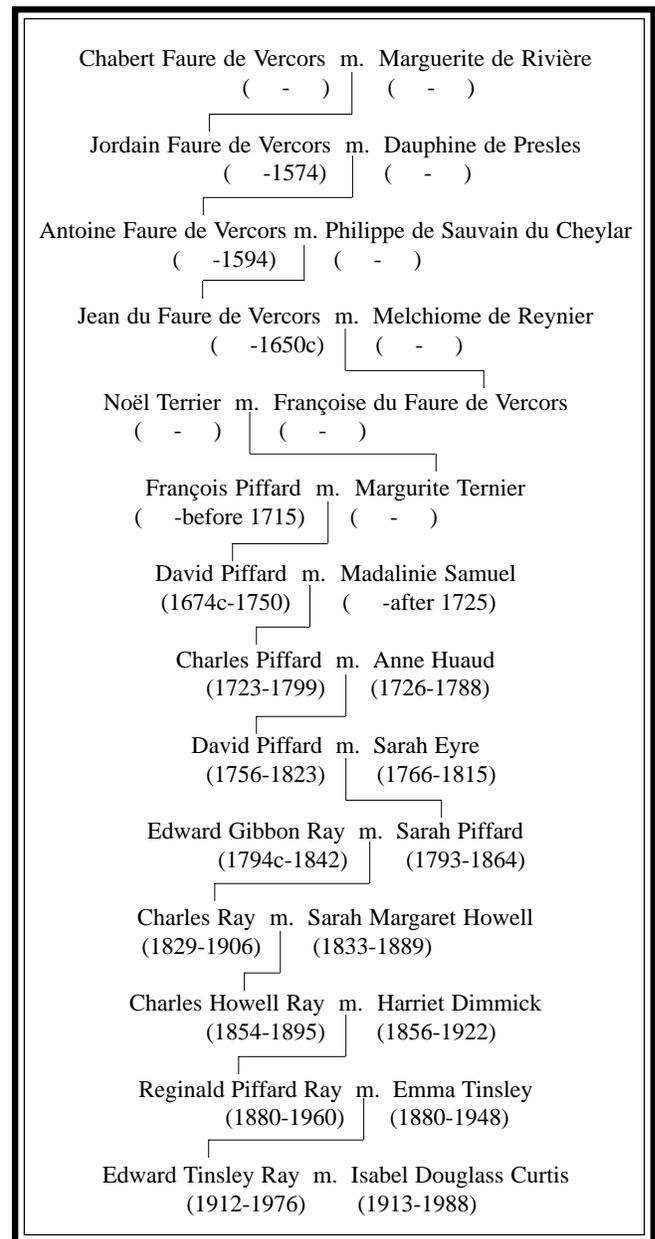
Sources: “Facts Concerning His Family” in the Documents section of this volume — *Note*: David Piffard (Jr.) says his grandfather attended Oxford, but Joseph’s marriage license to Judith Coyte (Faculty Office license allegation dated Feb. 12, 1734[5]) confirms that he was of the University of Cambridge; admissions register at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge; *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Part I, vol. II, p. 114; *Ipswich Journal*, Jan. 20, 1821, and May 30, 1789; parish registers of East Bergholt, Suffolk, and Dedham, Essex; will at Public Records Office, London; Davy, vol. 52, pp. 243-248 for a brief pedigree of some of Joseph’s children and vol. 49, pp. 84-91 for the Coyte family; *Dedham Parish Church*, p. 15; map of 1816 at Suffolk Record Office, Ipswich, co. Suffolk; Constable’s *Correspondence, 1807-1837*, pp. 32-33, 79; Constable’s *Further Documents*; p. 209; Sadie, p. 329; deeds in the possession of Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Walker of Little Court, East Bergholt; marble plaques on the north wall of the parish church at East Bergholt and the adjoining parish of Dedham, Essex; *Eight Sonatas in Three Parts: Six for Two Violins, and Two for Two German Flutes*, by Joseph Eyre; *Observations Upon the Prophecies Relating to the Restoration of the Jews*, by Joseph Eyre — *NOTE*: British bibliographies give the dates of the author of *Observations* as b.1752 or 3, d.1816, which would make him identical to the Rev. Joseph Eyre who published two sermons on “enthusiasm” and “charity” at Reading in 1798. The *Ipswich Journal* article, however, and the frequent use of quotations from the Tyndale Bible in *Observations* make it clear that Joseph Eyre of East Bergholt was the author of this work. There is, incidentally, a brief entry for *Observations* in Allibone’s *Critical Dictionary of English Literature*, vol. 1, p. 572. *NOTE*: Joseph is not listed in the Admissions Register of the Royal Grammar School at Colchester. Although there is a gap in the Register from 1712 to 1722, he must have entered about 1726-1727, but the register does not appear to contain all the admission at Colchester during the period it covers. Note for further research: David DeSanthuns was born about 1709, married Hannah Eyre (Joseph’s sister) in 1734, and was buried at St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex, on August 22, 1768,

age 59, when he was described as “of Mason Court (which was in Spitalfields).”

Faure de Vercors of Dauphiné, France

CHABERT FAURE DE VERCORS¹⁵ was *co-seigneur* of Vercors in Dauphiné.

Chabert Faure de Vercors m. (1st) 1474 —; m. (2nd) 1475,



MARGUERITE DE RIVIÈRE (dau. of GIRAUD DE RIVIÈRE,¹⁶ *seigneur* of La Baume des Arnouds). Children of Chabert and Marguerite:

- ⇒ 1. possibly JORDAIN¹⁴—*See below*.
2. Jean, m. Françoise de Sade.

Sources: *Bulletin d'Histoire Ecclésiastique et d'Archéologie Religieuse* des Diocèses de Valence, Gap, Grenoble & Viviers vol. 8 (1887-8), pp. 12-16; Manuscript of Guy Allard at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble (Cote R54, p. 224). See note under Jean du Faure de Vercors (below).

JORDAIN FAURE DE VERCORS¹⁴ was *co-seigneur* of Vercors in 1552. He held the title of *écuyer*.

Jordain Faure de Vercors d. Nov. 4, 1574c; m. (1st) 1553, Eléonore des Blains (or Eléonore Blain); m. (2nd) DAUPHINE DE PRESLES. (dau. of JOACHIM DE PRESLES,¹⁵ *seigneur* of Montgros and Peschiers in Vivarais, province of Ardeche). Children of Jordain and Eléonore:

1. Gaspard, m. Claude de Tourrette.
2. Madeleine, m. André Fraysse.

Children of Jordain and Dauphine:

- ⇒ 3. possibly ANTOINE¹³—*See below*.
4. Louise, m. Claude Cati.
5. Justine.
6. Marguerite.
7. Jeanne, b. 1536c; d. March 9, 1599 (Die), age 63; m. (1st) June 7, 1556 (Die), André Courbiere; m. (2nd) 1559 (Die), Antoine Gay, *seigneur* of St-Maurice-en-Trièves, Captain of the King's envoys from Die in Piemont, 1513-1599. Antoine d. 11 March 1599 (Die), age 86.

Sources: *Bulletin d'Histoire Ecclésiastique et d'Archéologie Religieuse* des Diocèses de Valence, Gap, Grenoble & Viviers vol. 8 (1887-8), pp. 12-16; *Bulletin Bulletin de la Société d'Archéologie et de Statistique de la Drôme*, vol. 20 (1886), pp. 58-59; manuscript of Guy Allard at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble (Cote R54, p. 224); Fillet, p. 170. *NOTE*: Allard puts another Jordan Faure (m. Jeannette Perdrix) between Chabert and this Jordan. See note under Jean du Faure de Vercors (below).

ANTOINE FAURE DE VERCORS¹³ was co-consul of Die in 1571 and *co-seigneur* of Vercors by 1574, when he was granted the rights to various *pensions* (rents) that had been granted in 1512 to his cousin Jourdan Faure, the latter's line apparently having died out. According to Terras' *La Vicomté de Trièves*, he made his will Sept. 10, 1568, but he

apparently did not die until 1594, when his son Jean, *co-seigneur* of Vercors, charged the notary Mourier with recovering his rights in Vercors.

Antoine Faure de Vercors d. by 1594; m. PHILIPPE DE SAUVAIN DU CHEYLAR. Children:

1. Isabeau (or Melchiome), m. Pierre de Chypres.
 2. Lucrèce, m. Gaspard de Reynier, seigneur des Orres and Protestant captain distinguished at the battle of Pontchara.
 3. Pierre, *seigneur* of La Croix Haute.
- ⇒ 4. possibly JEAN¹²—*See below*.

Sources: *Bulletin d'Histoire Ecclésiastique et d'Archéologie Religieuse* des Diocèses de Valence, Gap, Grenoble & Viviers vol. 8 (1887-8), pp. 12-16; Terras, p. 107; Fillet, pp. 168-170; *Bulletin Bulletin de la Société d'Archéologie et de Statistique de la Drôme*, vol. 20 (1886), pp. 180-181; manuscript of Guy Allard at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble (Cote R54, p. 224). *NOTE*: Terras says Antoine's wife was Philippe Jouven. See note under Jean du Faure de Vercors (below).

JEAN DU FAURE DE VERCORS,¹² *co-seigneur* of Vercors, was in 1615 one of those assigned the task of compiling the archives of the town of Die. On June 24, 1616, his mother Philippe de Sauvain du Cheylard, gave him all her rights to the Cheylar home.

In January 1640 Jean was listed as a member of the Academic Counsel of the Academy of Die. He recorded his will with the notary Gay at Die on July 6, 1642.

Jeandu Faure de Vercors d. by 1650; m. Sept. 17, 1601, MELCHIONNE DE REYNIER (dau. of DAVID DE REYNIER, *seigneur* of Charens¹³). Children:

1. Gaspard, *seigneur* of St. Agnan and Champranbaud, and *co-seigneur* of the Orres.
 2. Jean, *co-seigneur* of Vercors.
 3. Louis-Antoine, d. 1677; m. Françoise Hugon. Louis was *seigneur* of St. Martin and captain in the regiment of Sault.
 4. Daniel, *seigneur* of La Chapelle, d. 1683.
 5. Alexandre, *co-seigneur* of Vercors, d. by 1703; m. Hélène de Roset. Alexander lived at Die and was captain in the regiment of Champagne.
- ⇒ 6. FRANÇOISE, m. NOËL TERRIER¹¹—*q.v.*
7. Rose.
8. Hortense, m. Jean de Reynard, *seigneur* of St. Auban.

9. Isabeau, m. Jean-Etienne Dotan, *seigneur* of Bésignan and Sainte Marie.

Sources: *Bulletin d'Histoire Ecclésiastique et d'Archéologie Religieuse* des Diocèses de Valence, Gap, Grenoble & Viviers vol. 8 (1887-8), pp. 12-16; *Bulletin Bulletin de la Société d'Archéologie et de Statistique de la Drôme*, vol. 20, pp. 180-181; Terras, p. 107; Fillet, pp. 170-174; *Bulletin de la Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français*, vol. 63, p. 200; Manuscript of Guy Allard at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble (Cote R54, p. 224). *NOTE*: French genealogical research is often confused, contradictory, and completely unsourced. Thus, we should regard most of the Faure de Vercors pedigree of Jean du Faure de Vercors as speculative until original documents can be found.

Femell

of Taunton, Somersetshire

RICHARD FEMELL¹⁶ was a goldsmith of Taunton, Somersetshire. Henry VIII's subsidy of 1522-1524 at Taunton lists him as a Frenchman and taxes him 20s on goods valued at £20, and in the subsidy of 1540-1541 he is called a foreigner. His grandson William Symonds, asked years later if his maternal grandfather was not "Richard Femel a wealthy Dutchman, who came out of Normandy into England," replied that he was "one Richard Femel a Norman as he thinks."

In 1565 some of the deponents in a Star Chamber case against Mary Combe of Taunton for scandalous behavior, mentioned "olde Mother Goldsmyth," as Richard's wife (or widow) Johan was called. An incident is described in which Mistress Combe was offended when Johan was invited to walk home from church by some of the ladies of Taunton:

...knowing Johane Femell to be an ancient woman of the towne, [they] took her to go forth with them. Then Mary Combe came out of her pew, and took Johan Femell by the arm, and plucked her back... [and] said: "Sett her before thyselfe, For thou shalt sett no Frenche knaves wyf and Frenche cures wyf before me." Then Johane Femell said: "good wyfe combe yf I shall not goe before you I pray lett me goo with you." Then said Mary Combe: "Thow shalt

not goo with me for I am thy better by two hundred pounds."

Johan's will, dated June 29, 1576, and proved February 4, 1577/8, bequeaths "a riall of gold apiece" to her grandchildren, and gives others "implements and household stuff," gilt goblets, and silver spoons.

Richard Femell d. by 1576; m. JOHAN CROW, who was buried Oct. 9, 1577 (Taunton, Somersetshire). Children:

1. Henry; m. Joan —.
- ⇒ 2. AGNES, m. (1st) THOMAS SYMONDS,¹⁵ *q.v.*; m. (2nd) Nicholas Colvord (or Calvarte); m. (3rd) Jeffrey Moore.
3. Antiss, b. 1533c; m. William Lawrence of Taunton.
4. Lawrence.
5. John.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 80 (1926), pp. 364-369; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 58-59.

Fenner

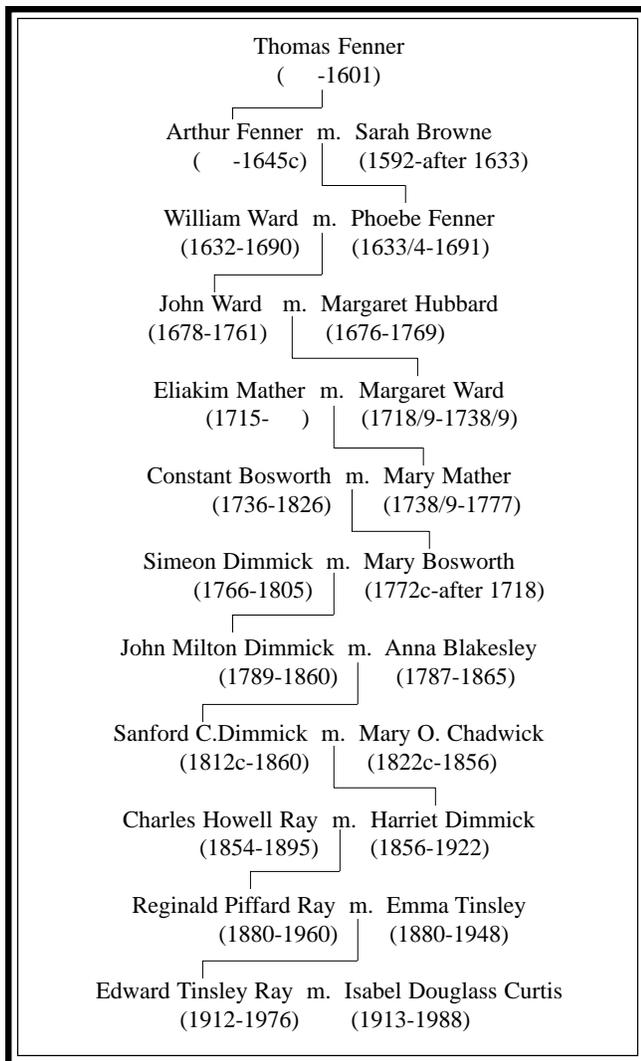
of Surrey and Sussex

THOMAS FENNER¹³ lived in the hamlet of Horne at Horley, Surrey, where he was taxed in 1593/4. His will, dated at Horne December 14, 1601, bequeathed:

...to Samuel Fenner, youngest son, messuage and lands called Tye meadow and Tye grove in Burstow and messuage and lands in Horne... called Little Harrowby and also lands in Horley called Tanners and land called cox crofters in Worth, co. Sussex: to Arthure Fenner, eldest son, land called Lakeland and all lands in Horley now in tenure with certain other lands and tents. in Horley and Horne... wife Elizabeth to be executrix and the residuary legatee to occupy his farm called Harrowsby al[ia]s Harrosby and to bring up the children...

Thomas Fenner was buried Dec. 18, 1601 (Horley, Surrey); m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) Elizabeth —, who was buried May 4, 1614. Children of Thomas and his first wife:

1. Lucy, m. — Edshae.
2. Susanna, m. John Falkner.
- ⇒ 3. ARTHUR¹² — *See below*.



4. Thomas, b. 1578c.
5. Sarah, m. — Heathfield.
6. Samuel.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 15 (1938-39), pp. 80-82.

ARTHUR FENNER¹² lived at Horley. He is probably the Arthur Fenner listed as overseer to a will at the nearby parish of Charlewood in 1601. His own will, however, has not been found. He may have died shortly before 1646, since his children emigrated to America about that time.

Arthur Fenner d. *possibly* 1645c; m. SARAH BROWNE (dau. of JOSEPH BROWNE,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Oct. 22, 1592 (Rusper, Sussex) and d. after 1633. Children:

1. Sarah, bpt. Nov. 26, 1615 (Horley, Surrey); m. (1st)

- John Tully and (2nd) Robert Lay.
2. Thomas, bpt. July 20, 1617 (Horley)
3. Arthur, bpt. Oct. 17, 1619 (Horley); m. (1st) Mehetabel Waterman and (2nd) Howlong Harris.
4. William, bpt. Sept. 11, 1625 (Horley).
5. Joseph, bpt. June 22, 1628.
6. John, bpt. Feb. 13, 1630/1.
- ⇒ 7. PHOEBE, bpt. Jan. 5, 1633/4; m. WILLIAM WARD,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 15 (1938-39), pp. 82-84.

Finney/Phinney

of Nottinghamshire and Massachusetts

JEFFREY FINNEY¹⁴ was of Lenton, Nottinghamshire. His will has not been found, but his widow Ellen made a will August 8, 1606, which was proved January 16, 1606/7, and reads in part:

I give and bequeath to my sonne Robart Finnye my ride Cowe It[e]m to my daughter Anne the wief of Will[i]am Fletcher my blacke Cowe It[e]m to my daught^r Sicilye Finnye my browne heffer It[e]m to my daught^r Issabell Finnye my black heffer my Cupbord and the greatest brasse panne over and above the chil[e]s part of good[e]s due to her by the laste will of Jeffray Finnye her Father deceased It[e]m I give to my siad daught^r Sicilie Finnye the good will of my house... my Will is that my sonne in Lawe Will[i]am Fletcher shall have the kitchine and the nether parl^t to dwell in until he can p[ro]vide himselfe elsewhere... It[e]m to John Fynnye And to Katherine Fynnye sonne and daught^r of my sonne Robart Fynnye to either of them ij in money and to eyther of them a henn...

Jeffrey Finney was buried July 21, 1586 (Lenton, Nottinghamshire); m. (1st) Sept. 19, 1558 (Lenton), Katherine Jackson; m. (2nd) 1560c, ELLEN SMEDLEY, who was buried Aug. 17, 1606 (Lenton). Children of Jeffrey and Ellen:

1. Edward, m. Anne Warde.
2. Anne, m. William Fletcher.
- ⇒ 3. ROBERT,¹² —*See below*.
4. Sicilie.
5. Isabel, m. William Burrowes.

Sources: *New England Historical Genealogical Register*, vol. 148 (1994), pp. 315-327.

ROBERT FINNEY¹³ was of Lenton until he and his family decided to emigrate to America about 1637. Robert appears to have died on the journey or soon after reaching Plymouth Colony, but his wife survived him for some dozen years and several of his children married and had issue in the Colony.

Robert Finney m. —, who d. April 22, 1650 (Plymouth Colony). Children:

1. Katherine, m. Gabriel Fallowell.
2. Joyce, bpt. April 9, 1599 (Lenton, Nottinghamshire); d. young.
3. Anne, bpt. March 14, 1601/2 (Lenton); d. young.
- ⇒ 4. JOHN,¹² bpt. March 14, 1603/4 (Lenton)—*See below.*
5. Robert, bpt. Feb. 16, 1607/8 (Lenton); m. Phebe Ripley.
6. Anne, bpt. Aug. 4, 1611 (Lenton); m. Samuel King.

Sources: *New England Historical Genealogical Register*, vol. 148 (1994), pp. 315-327.

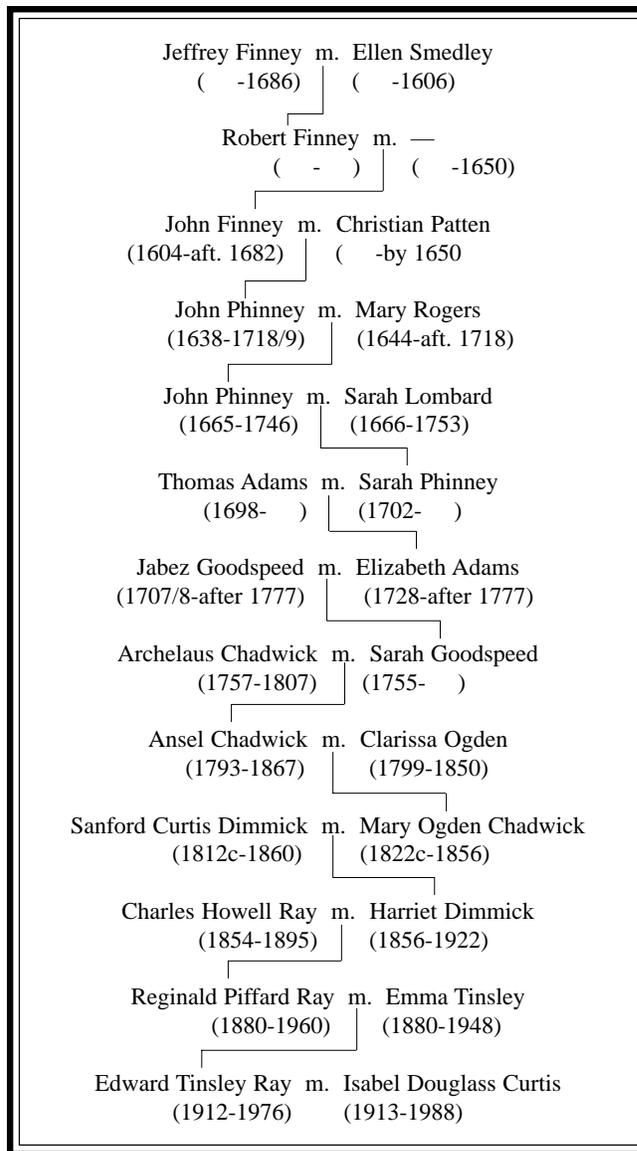
JOHN FINNEY¹² emigrated in 1637-1638 to Plymouth Colony, where on December 12, 1639, he was granted land at Webb's Field in the town of Plymouth. He received a six acre grant of upland in 1641 and another 50 acre grant at Pausatuke Neck in 1666.

On August 20, 1644, John was admitted a freeman of the colony. He was constable in 1642, was collector of the excise tax in 1646-1648, and held other small offices in Plymouth.

He removed to Barnstable by 1642, when he was admitted to Rev. John Lathrop's church. He was constable of Barnstable in 1675 and frequently served on juries in Plymouth and Barnstable.

John was an original proprietor of Bristol in 1681 and on February 7, 1682/3, he deeded his house and 30 acres of lands on the Swansea River at Bristol to his son Jonathan.

John Finney was bpt. March 15, 1604 (Lenton, Nottinghamshire); d. after Feb. 7, 1682/3; m. (1st) Nov. 22, 1636 (Lenton), CHRISTIAN PATTEN (dau. of EDWARD PATTEN,¹³ *q.v.*) who was bpt. Nov. 23, 1608 (Sneinton, Nottinghamshire), and d. Sept. 9, 1649 (Plymouth, Mass.) John m. (2nd) June 10, 1650 (Barnstable, Mass.), Abigail (Bishop) Coggin, who was buried May 6, 1653 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (3rd) June 26, 1654 (Barnstable), Elizabeth Bayley. Children of John and Christian:



1. Margaret, bpt. July 20, 1637 (Lenton).
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹¹ bpt. Dec. 24, 1638 (Plymouth)—*See below.*

Children of John and Elizabeth:

3. Jonathan, bpt. Aug. 14, 1655 (Barnstable); m. Joanna Kinnicutt.
4. Robert, bpt. Aug. 13, 1656 (Barnstable).
5. Hannah, bpt. Sept. 2, 1657 (Barnstable); m. Ephraim Morton.
6. Elizabeth, bpt. March 5, 1659 (Barnstable).
7. Josiah, bpt. Jan. 11, 1661 (Barnstable); m. (1st) Elizabeth Warren and (2nd) Mercy (Ford) Thomas.
8. Jeremiah, bpt. Aug. 15, 1662 (Barnstable); m. Esther Lewis.
9. Joshua, bpt. Dec. 31, 1665 (Barnstable); m. Mercy Watts.

Sources: *New England Historical Genealogical Register*, vol.

148 (1994), pp. 315-327.

JOHN PHINNEY¹¹ was the founder of the Barnstable branch of the family, and his descendants generally spelled the name with “Ph” instead of “F.” His will was dated April 19, 1718 (Barnstable, Mass.), and proved June 19, 1719. The inventory of his estate was taken on March 9, 1718/9.

John Phinney was b. Dec. 24, 1638 (Plymouth, Mass.); bpt. as an adult July 31, 1653 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. by March 19, 1718/9 (Barnstable); m. Aug. 10, 1664 (Barnstable, Mass.), MARY ROGERS (dau. of JOSEPH ROGERS,¹² *q.v.*). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹⁰ b. May 5, 1665 (Barnstable)—*See below*.
2. Melatiah, b. Oct. 1666 (Barnstable); d. young.
3. Joseph, b. Jan. 28, 1666/67 (Barnstable).
4. Thomas, b. Jan. 1671 (Barnstable).
5. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 18, 1673 (Barnstable).
6. Samuel, b. Nov. 4, 1676 (Barnstable).
7. Mary, b. Sept. 3, 1678 (Barnstable).
8. Mercy, b. July 10, 1679 (Barnstable).
9. Reliance, b. Aug. 27, 1681 (Barnstable).
10. Patience, b. Aug. 27, 1681 (Barnstable).
11. Benjamin, b. June 18, 1682 (Barnstable).
12. Jonathan, b. July 30, 1684 (Barnstable).
13. Hannah, b. March 28, 1687 (Barnstable).

Sources: *New England Historical Genealogical Register*, vol. 148 (1994), pp. 315-327; Reeves, p. 12.

JOHN PHINNEY'S¹⁰ will, dated Nov. 29, 1735, and proved Jan. 15, 1747, bequeathed to:

Wife Sarah ye Profitts or Improvement of all my Land and marsh the great Room In my house where I now Dwell, my best bed and furniture belonging to it, two Cows and half the fruit of ye Orchard During the time of her Living my Widdow and In case she should marry again my will is that on my son Jabez paying her twenty pounds she shall quit all her right to all my Real Estate... my Son John Phiney the bed and bolster he hath already Received, my Cane and One third part of my Wearing Cloaths having Given him his part of my Lands Allready by Deed Executed...

My Son Thomas Phinney all my Coopers Tools and one third part of my Wearing Cloths he also having had allready part of my Land... My Son Jabez One third part of my Wearing

Cloths my arms and all my husbandry Tools and Implements Whatsoever Provided he pay to his Mother fifty pounds for her Support if She Shall Call for it while she Lives my Widow...

My five Daughters Elizabeth, Hannah, Sarah, Patience and Martha all my Quick Stock not yet Disposed of and all y household stuff as my wife can spare it.

John Phinney was bpt. May 5, 1665 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. Nov. 27, 1746; m. May 30, 1689 (Barnstable), SARAH LOMBARD (dau. of THOMAS LOMBARD,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Dec. 1666 (Barnstable), and d. May 5, 1753. Children:

1. Elizabeth, b. April 11, 1690 (Barnstable); d. young.
2. Mary, b. Jan. 20, 1692 (Barnstable); d. young.
3. John, b. April 8, 1696 (Barnstable).
4. Thomas, b. May 25, 1697 (Barnstable).
5. Hannah, b. April 8, 1700 (Barnstable).
- ⇒ 6. SARAH, b. Oct. 8, 1702 (Barnstable); m. THOMAS ADAMS,⁹ *q.v.*
7. Patience, b. Sept. 12, 1704 (Barnstable).
8. Martha, b. July 12, 1706 (Barnstable).
9. Jabez, b. July 16, 1708 (Barnstable).

Sources: Reeves, p. 31.

Ford

of New Haven Colony

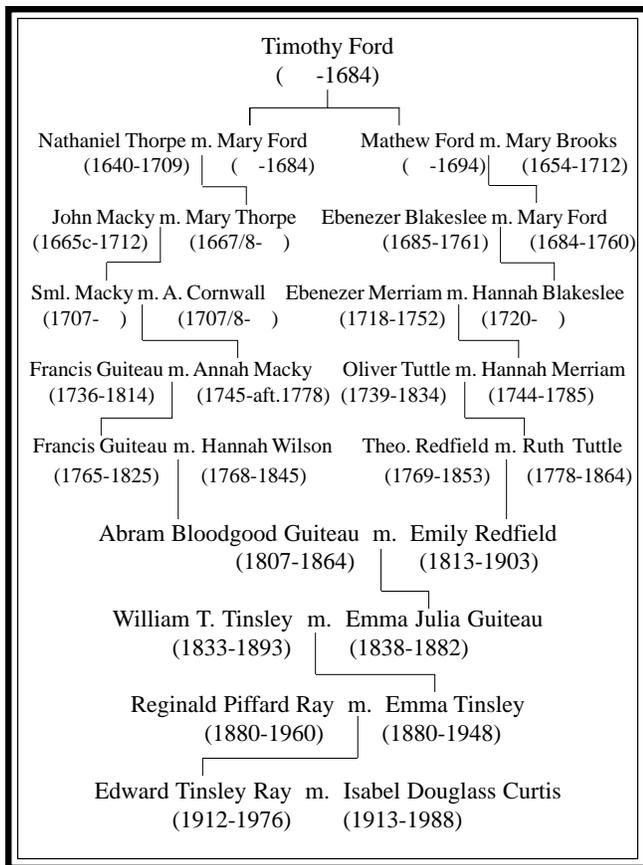
TIMOTHY FORD¹¹ was living at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1637, but had removed to New Haven, then a separate colony from Connecticut, by 1639.

We are descended from Timothy's daughter Mary and also from his son Mathew.

Timothy Ford d. Aug. 28, 1684 (New Haven, Conn.); his wife (name not known) d. July 25, 1681 (New Haven, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. MARY, m. NATHANIEL THORPE,¹⁰ *q.v.*
2. Bethia, m. Mathew Bellamy.
3. Samuel, b. 1640c; m. Elizabeth Hipkins.
4. Elizabeth, m. (1st) Joshua Culver; m. (2nd) Eleazer Peck.
⇒ 5. MATHEW,¹⁰ bpt. (as an adult) Aug. 12, 1688 (New Haven, Conn.) —*See below*.

Sources: Jacobus, vol. 3, p. 611; Savage, vol. 2, p. 183.



MATHEW FORD¹⁰ was a proprietor of New Haven, Connecticut, in 1685, and was baptized there three years later.

Mathew Ford was bpt. (as an adult) Aug. 12, 1688 (New Haven, Conn.); d. Nov. 3, 1694 (New Haven, Conn.); m. Jan. 12, 1674 (New Haven, Conn.), MARY BROOKS (dau. of JOHN BROOKS,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Sept. 5, 1654 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. 1712. Children:

1. Matthew, b. Oct. 31, 1675 (New Haven); m. Elizabeth Bradley.
2. Mary, b. Aug. 9, 1678 (New Haven); d. young.
3. John, b. Nov. 11, 1680 (New Haven); m. Mehitable Wolcott.
- ⇒ 4. MARY, b. Aug. 9, 1684 (New Haven); m. EBENEZER BLAKESLEY,⁹ *q.v.*
5. Jonathan, b. Jan. 26, 1686 (New Haven); m. Mary Blakesley.
6. Daniel, bpt. March 24, 1689 (New Haven); d.s.p.
7. Benjamin, bpt. Aug. 16, 1691 (New Haven); m. Sarah Elcock.
8. Ebenezer, bpt. Aug. 16, 1691 (New Haven); d.s.p.
9. Barnabas, bpt. Dec. 9, 1694 (New Haven); m. Mary Humiston.

Sources: Jacobus, vol. 3, p. 611; Kellogg, part 3, unpagged; Savage, vol. 2, p. 185.

Forman of Kent

CLEMENT FORMAN¹⁴ may have lived at Lamberhurst, Kent, at the time of his marriage (unless this was his bride's home), but thereafter he was a resident of the parish of Brenchley. The will of his widow Margery, dated May 5, 1610, leaves all her lands in Brenchly to her daughter Dennis, the wife of George Lewis.

Clement Forman d. Feb. 11, 1599/1600 (Brenchley, Kent); m. Feb. 16, 1567/8 (Lamberhurst, Kent), MARGERY BOLDOCK, whose will was dated May 5, 1610. Children:

1. Frances, bpt. April 21, 1573 (Brenchley); d. same day.
2. Mary, bpt. May 23, 1574 (Brenchley); d. young.
- ⇒ 3. DENNIS, bpt. Aug. 16, 1579 (Brenchley); m. GEORGE LEWES,¹³ *q.v.*
4. Isobel, bpt. Feb. 11, 1581 (Brenchley).

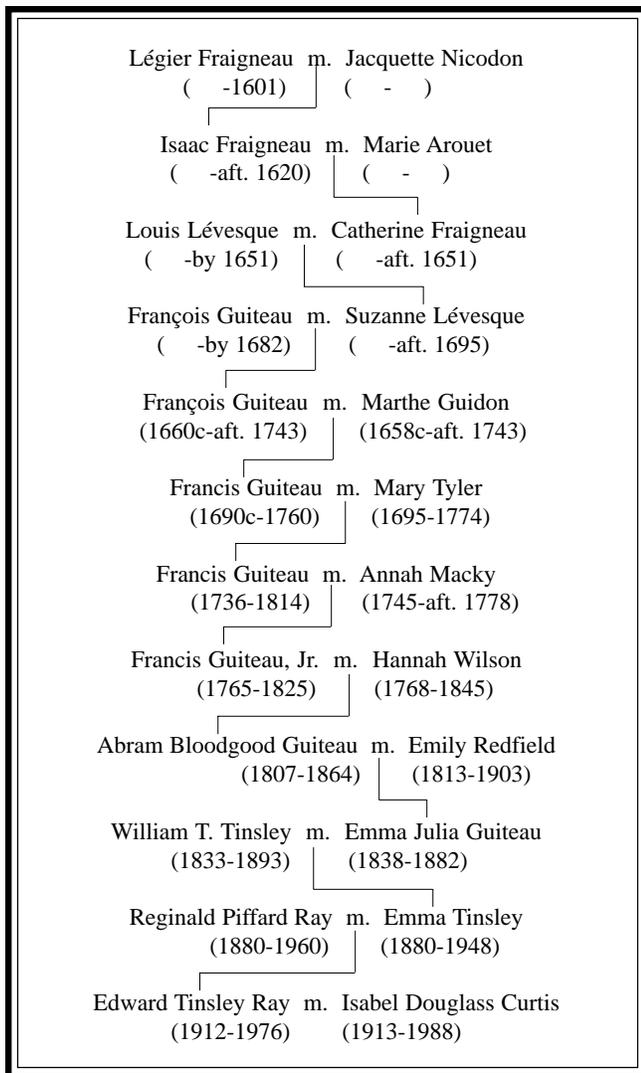
Sources: Barbara Williams, p. 1.

Fraigneau of Exoudun, France

LÉGIER FRAIGNEAU,¹³ *seigneur* of la Bourdinière in the parish of Chey, province of Poitou, France, is first of record on April 23, 1581, when he and his brother François are recorded as notaries at Exoudun. His family was strongly Protestant and his children apparently attended the local Reformed assemblies of August 20 and 22, 1600, and April 3, 1601.

On July 15, 1601, Légier's widow Jacqueline Nicodon,

“by recognition and recompense of the goods and agreeable services that he has made and makes from day to day and which I hope he will make in the future... gives and grants to Mr. Izaac Fraigneau her son with whose care she is content... three hundred thirty *troys escus*... after the death of the said Nycodon on



all and each of the goods and real estate of her succession and by this putting forward and advantage and without the said Fraigneau her son being responsible for any personal debts that she may have.”

Légioir Fraigneau d. by July 15, 1601; m. JACQUETTE NICODON. Children:

1. Marie, m. Théodore Colladon, doctor of medicine at Luçon.
- ⇒ 2. ISAAC,¹²—See below.
3. Jean, m. Marie Huet.
4. Léger, *sieur* de la Baronière.
3. Abraham, *seigneur* of Bourgogne, m. Marie Pouhet.

Sources: Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 3, p. 563; Sauzé de Lhoumeau, p. 76; Dubreuil, chapter 30. *NOTE*: Sauzé de Lhoumeau inserts another generation between Légioir and Isaac (below),

namely, Isaac, *sieur* de la Bourdinière, who married Feb. 3, 1597 (Thibault, notary at Mons), Suzanne Guidon.

ISAAC FRAIGNEAU,¹² *seigneur* of Guillonnière (or Chalonnère) at Exoudun in the province of Poitou, was a master surgeon and *fermier général*, or receiver of tithes and taxes (with Leon Lévesque) of the priory of Izernais. On April 24, 1608, he and Lévesque leased to one Jehan Mureau all the income of the priory for the sum of 127 *livres*, 10 *sols*, 6 bushels of wheat and a load of apples. The lease was renewed in 1615, and Isaac continued in the post of the priory’s *fermier général* at least until 1620.

In 1617 Isaac was tax collector of Exoudun. On July 8, 1619, he sold his brother Abraham a piece of meadow situated “at the Grenouillère, by the waters of the Sayvre” for 60 *livres tournois*. On February 6, 1620 he and Pierre Lévesque, on behalf of the priory of Izernais, sold for 25 *livres tournois* “a piece of wood thicket situated in Chasteigner called the woods of Izernais, belonging to the prior and containing five quarters.”

Isaac married Marie Arouet, the widow of Jacques Gaultier and daughter of Helenus Arouet. Marie was a great-aunt of the philosopher Voltaire, whose birth name was François-Marie Arouet.

Isaac Fraigneau m. Feb. 28, 1619, MARIE AROUET (dau. of HELENUS AROUET,¹³ *q.v.*), the widow of Jacques Gaultier. Children:

- ⇒ 1. CATHERINE, m. (1st) LOUIS LÉVESQUE,¹¹ *q.v.*; m. (2nd) Jean Baugier, *seigneur* of Thibaudière.
2. Louis, *seigneur* of l’Houmeau and Pérouardière, m. Anne Vatable.

Sources: Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 3, p. 563; Sauzé de Lhoumeau, pp. 76-77; Dubreuil, chapter 30; Chardonchamp, p. 38.

Frederick

of Wallingford, Connecticut

WILLIAM FREDERICK¹⁰ lived at Wallingford, Connecticut.

William Frederick m. (1st) MARY TUTTLE (dau. of JONATHAN TUTTLE,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Feb. 17, 1666 (New Haven). Wil-

liam m. (2nd) Abigail Doolittle and (3rd) Elizabeth Merriman.
Children of William and Mary:

1. Mary, b. July 22, 1685 (Wallingford, Conn.)
- ⇒ 2. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 18, 1686/7 (Wallingford); m. SAMUEL CURTIS,⁹ *q.v.*

Children of William and Abigail:

3. Abigail, b. April 27, 1696 (Woodbury, Conn.); m. Josiah Todd.
4. William, b. July 24, 1697 (Woodbury).
5. Joseph, b. March 1, 1699 (Woodbury).
6. John, b. March 7, 1700 (Wallingford).
7. Nathan, b. Jan. 20, 1702 (Wallingford); m. Hannah Clark.
8. Sarah, b. Oct. 18, 1704 (Wallingford); m. Luke Hill.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 3, pp. 623-4; George F. Tuttle, pp. 216-217.

Freeman

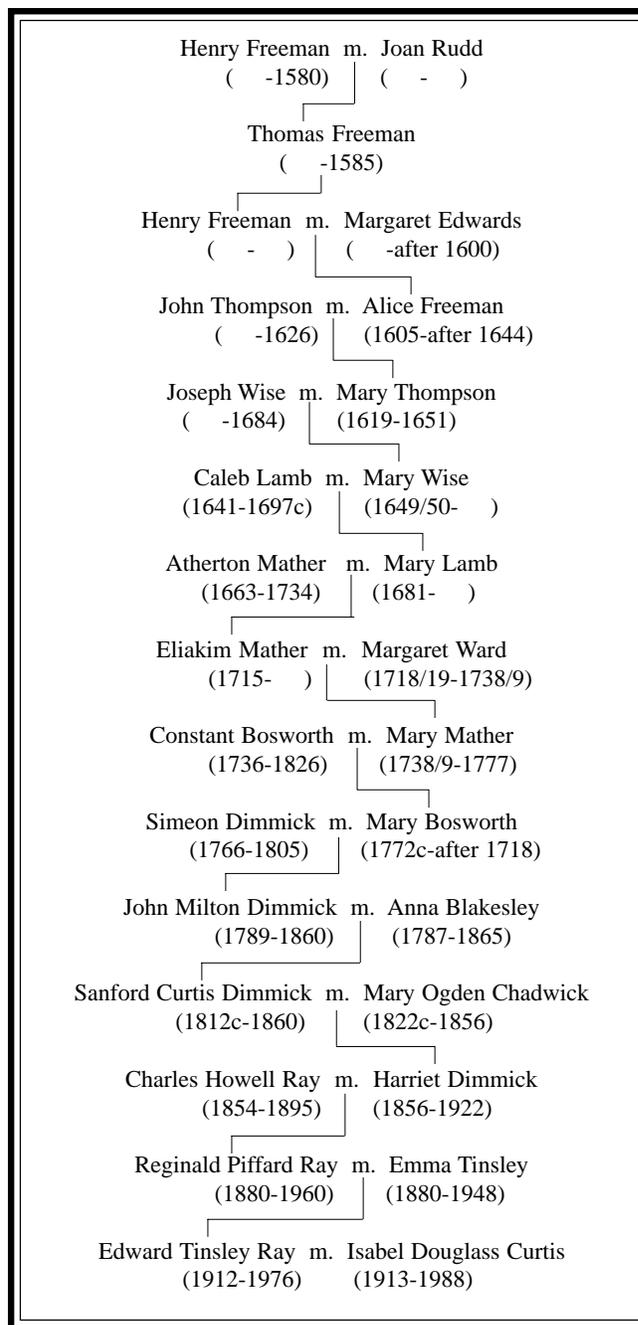
of Irchester, Northamptonshire

HENRY FREEMAN,¹⁶ of Irchester, Northamptonshire, bequeathed in his will of 1580:

...my messuage in Londonende in Archester and a croft 'Meriwethers Yarde' and all my lands, etc., free and copyhold in Archester, Knoston and Irtlingburg... one arde land 'Humberland' in Archester and all lands in Archester late in the occupation of the said Margarett Freeman... all my lands etc. in Overdeane and Netherdeane, co. Bedford, and in Archester and Knoston, co. North... the lease of my parsonage of Archester and of my windmill in Farnedishe, co. Bedford, and of a close 'Duffenhouse Close' and a dovehouse and one yarde lande and one other close now a hopyarde and a cottage in Archester...

Henry Freeman's will was dated Aug. 6, 1580 (Irchester, Northamp-tonshire), and proved April 19, 1585. m. JOAN RUDD (dau. of THOMAS RUDD¹⁷). Children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹⁵ b. (possibly) before 1536—*See below.*
2. Blase, b. 1536.
2. John, b. 1541.
3. Oswald, b. 1544; m. Margaret —.
4. Edward, b. 1551.



5. Elizabeth, m. — Bowse.
6. Mary.
7. George.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 13 (1936-37), pp. 1-8.

THOMAS FREEMAN¹⁵ directs in his will of 1585 that the bequests of his late father Henry be paid “with all speed” and leaves £2 for repairs to the

Irchester church, £2 “to those of the Irchester side of Wyllingborowe brydge,” £2 “of Dytchforde brydge,” £4 “to the poor of Archester and knoston,” £4 “of Wylinbroughe,” £2 Higham Ferrers,” £2 “Rushedene,” 20d. “Wollaston,” 12d. “Farnedishe.” He bequeaths “all my free land in Overdeane and Netherdene, co. Bedford... all my copyholds in Irchester (held of the Manor of Higham Ferrers), also my lease of the parsonage of Irchester and all my right in the Rectory of Irchester; my lease of a windmill in Farrendishe, co. Beds., and of duffenhowse close, dove house and one yarde lande in the same, one other close now a hoppyarde and one cottage in Archester devised to my father by William Vaux Lord Harrowden.”

Thomas’s will was dated March 24, 1585 (Irchester, Northamptonshire) and proved May 11, 1585. Children:

- ⇒ 1. HENRY¹⁴ —See below
 2. John.
 3. Blase.
 4. Elizabeth, m. Robert Margettes.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 13 (1936-37), pp. 1-8; Holman’s *Stevens*, pp. 427-430; Weis’s *Magna Charta Sureties*, line 163-9.

HENRY FREEMAN¹⁴ married at Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, but lived at Cranford. His wife Margaret received by her father’s will in 1591 “one hoop-ring of gold worth by estimation thirty pounds.”

Henry Freeman m. by Dec. 25, 1591 (Preston Capes, Northamptonshire) Margaret Edwards (dau. of Edward Edwards,¹⁵ *q.v.*), who d. after 1600. Children:

1. Thomas.
 2. Henry, m. Elinor Mulshoe of Thingdon.
 ⇒ 3. ALICE, bpt. April 21, 1605 (Scaldwell, Northamptonshire); m. JOHN THOMPSON,¹³ *q.v.*
 4. Jane, m. William Spencer of Scaldwell, Northamptonshire.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 13 (1936-37), pp. 1-8, vol. 14 (1937-38), pp. 145-146; Holman’s *Stevens*, pp. 419-430.

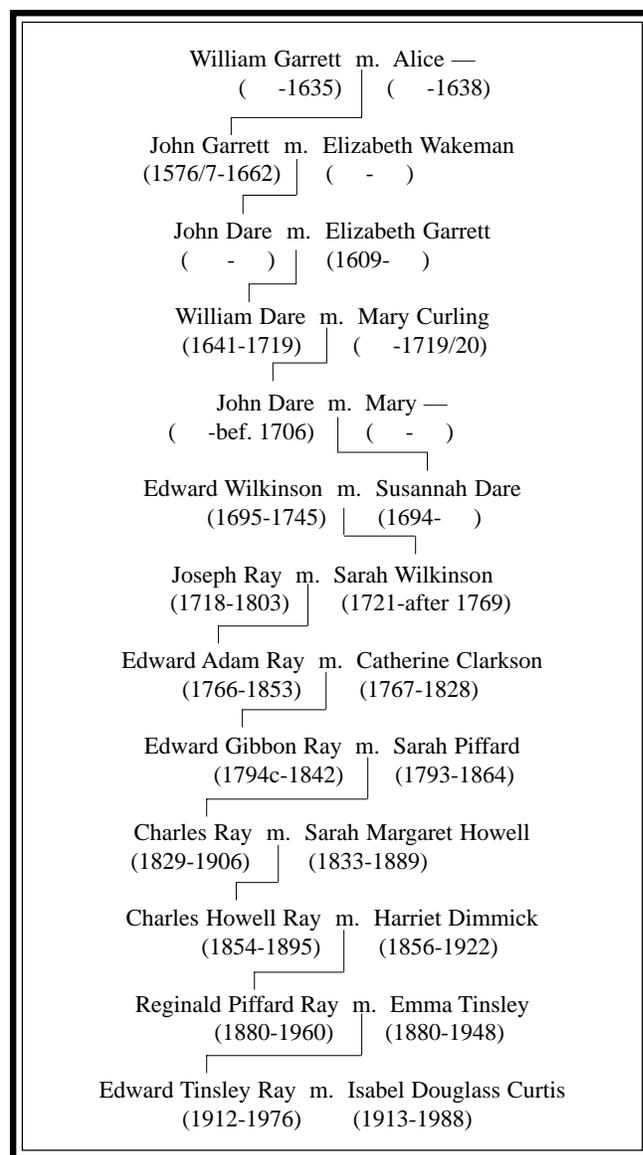
Garrett

of St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent

WILLIAM GARRETT¹⁴ lived in the parish of St. Lawrence at Thanet, Kent.

William Garrett was buried June 6, 1635 (St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent); m. (1st) Dec. 13, 1574 (St. Lawrence, Thanet), Sibill Curling; m. (2nd), ALICE —, who was buried July 16, 1638 (St. Lawrence, Thanet). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹³ bpt. March 10, 1576/7 (St. Lawrence, Thanet)—See below.
 2. Robert, bpt. Aug. 7, 1580 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
 3. Alice, bpt. Aug. 28, 1580 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).



4. Isabell, bpt. Feb. 24, 1588 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent.

JOHN GARRETT¹³ lived in the parish of St. Lawrence, Thanet.

John Garrett was bpt. March 10, 1576/7 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); buried May 18, 1662 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); m. Nov. 24, 1608 (St. Lawrence, Thanet), ELIZABETH WAKEMAN. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ELIZABETH,¹² bpt. Oct. 8, 1609 (St. Lawrence, Thanet); m. John Dare, *q.v.*
 2. Robert, bpt. Nowev. 18, 1612 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).
 3. Mildred, bpt. March 19, 1614 (St. Lawrence, Thanet).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Lawrence, Thanet, Kent.

Gibbs

of Plymouth Colony

THOMAS GIBBS¹² was on the Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms in the town of Sandwich in 1643, and in the same year on the list of those who took freeman's oath. He pledged money to help build a mill in 1654, to build "a place for publick meetings" in 1655, and for the minister's support in 1657. In 1660 he was one of the "musqueteers" to whom shot was supplied as a member of the military company, and in 1673/4 he was chosen constable of Sandwich.

Thomas Gibbs' estate inventory was dated March 27, 1692/3 (Sandwich, Mass.); his wife (name unknown) d. after April, 1693. Children:

1. John, b. Sept. 12, 1644.
 2. Thomas, b. March 23, 1646.
 3. Samuel, b. June 23, 1649.
 ⇒ 4. SARAH, b. April 11, 1652; m. EBENEZER NYE,¹¹ *q.v.*
 5. Joe (twin), b. April 15, 1655.
 6. Bethia (twin), b. April 15, 1655.
 7. Mary, b. Aug. 12, 1657.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 123 (1969), pp. 54-56.

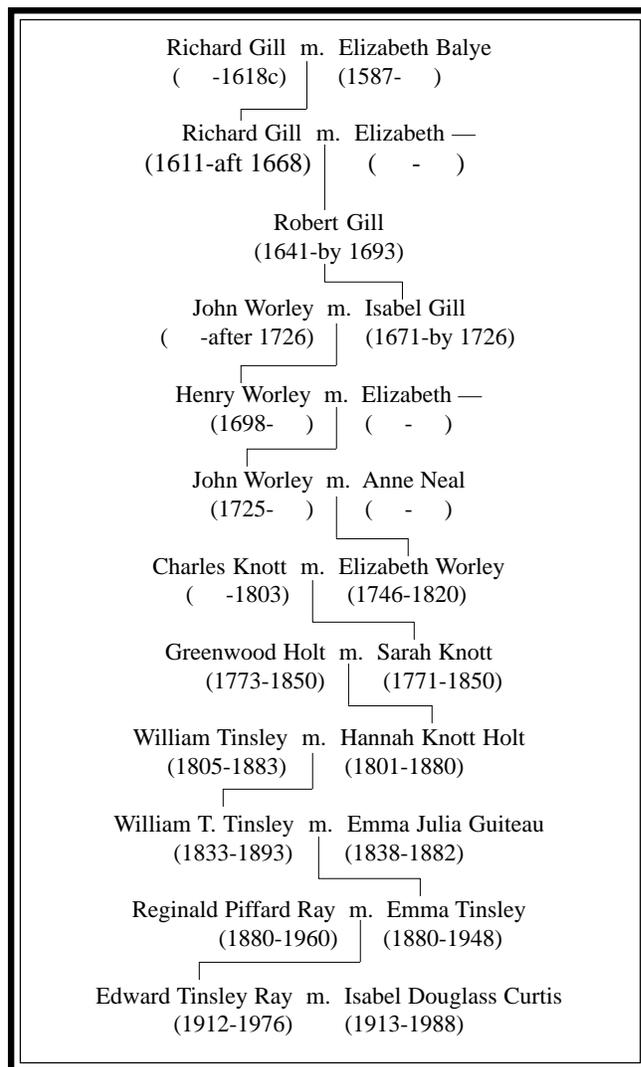
Gill

Of Lincolnshire

RICHARD GILL¹³ of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire, may be the nephew of Richard Gill of Pinchbeck, whose will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1578, and the son of Thomas Gill of nearby Bourne, whose Prerogative Court of Canterbury will was proved in 1573.

Richard's will, dated 1617 and proved the following year (the will is almost unreadable), makes bequests to his wife Elizabeth, his son Richard, and his daughter Agnis.

Richard Gill's will was dated 1617 and proved 1618; m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) May 3, 1610, ELIZABETH BALYE (dau. of



THOMAS BALYE,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Sept. 24, 1587 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire). Children *probably* of Richard and his first wife:

1. Beatrice, bpt. Nov. 4, 1599 (Pinchbeck).
2. Ann, bpt. Nov. 5, 1601 (Pinchbeck).
3. Thomas, bpt. Sept. 8, 1605 (Pinchbeck).

Children of Richard and Elizabeth:

- ⇒ 4. RICHARD,¹² bpt. Dec. 2, 1611 (Pinchbeck) —*See below*.
5. Thomas, bpt. April 3, 1614 (Pinchbeck).
 6. Agnis, bpt. March 30, 1617 (Pinchbeck).

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire.

RICHARD GILL¹² was a yeoman of Pinchbeck when in 1653 he purchased “3 roods abutting on Pennytoft Lane east and west” in Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire. He sold this property in 1668.

Richard Gill was bpt. Dec. 2, 1611 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire); d. after 1668; m. ELIZABETH —. Children:

1. Richard, bpt. Oct. 9, 1639 (Pinchbeck).
- ⇒ 2. ROBERT,¹¹ bpt. Sept. 25, 1641 (Pinchbeck) —*See below*.
3. Isabell, bpt. Jan. 3, 1643 (Pinchbeck).
4. Susan, bpt. June 14, 1645 (Pinchbeck).
5. Ann, bpt. Dec. 17, 1648 (Pinchbeck).
6. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 7, 1651 (Pinchbeck); *presumably* d. young.
7. Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 5, 1664 (Moulton, Lincolnshire).
8. *probably* George, m. 1684 (Pinchbeck) Elizabeth Lewcas.

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire; will at Lincolnshire Archives, Lincoln; land records in “Measure” manuscript collection #1/7/1-2 at Lincolnshire Archives.

ROBERT GILL¹¹ is not mentioned in the 1693 will of his brother (or conceivably his father) Richard Gill, so he undoubtedly had died by this time.

Robert had a son Richard baptized in 1664 at Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire, and a daughter Isabell baptized at nearby Gedney Hill in 1671, although there may have been other children between these whose baptisms have not been found.

Robert Gill was bpt. Sept. 25, 1641 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire); d. by 1693. Children:

1. Richard, bpt. April 7, 1664 (Pinchbeck).
- ⇒ 2. ISABELL, bpt. June 23, 1671 (Gedney Hill, Lincoln-

shire); m. JOHN WORLEY,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck and Gedney Hill, Lincolnshire.

Goodspeed

of Buckinghamshire and Massachusetts

NICHOLAS GOODSPEED¹⁵ was taxed 4 shillings in 1524 at Wingrave, Buckinghamshire, on goods valued at 16s and in 1545 on goods worth £8. He appeared on the court rolls as a juror at various times between 1538 and 1557, and his property is mentioned on the court rolls several times, the last in 1558, when it descended to his son Robert (d 1600).

Nicholas Goodspeed’s will was dated July 21, 1557, proved September 24, 1558 (Wingrave, Buckinghamshire). Children:

- ⇒ 1. ROBERT,¹⁴ bpt. Aug. 11, 1577 (Wingrave) —*See below*.
2. Nicholas.

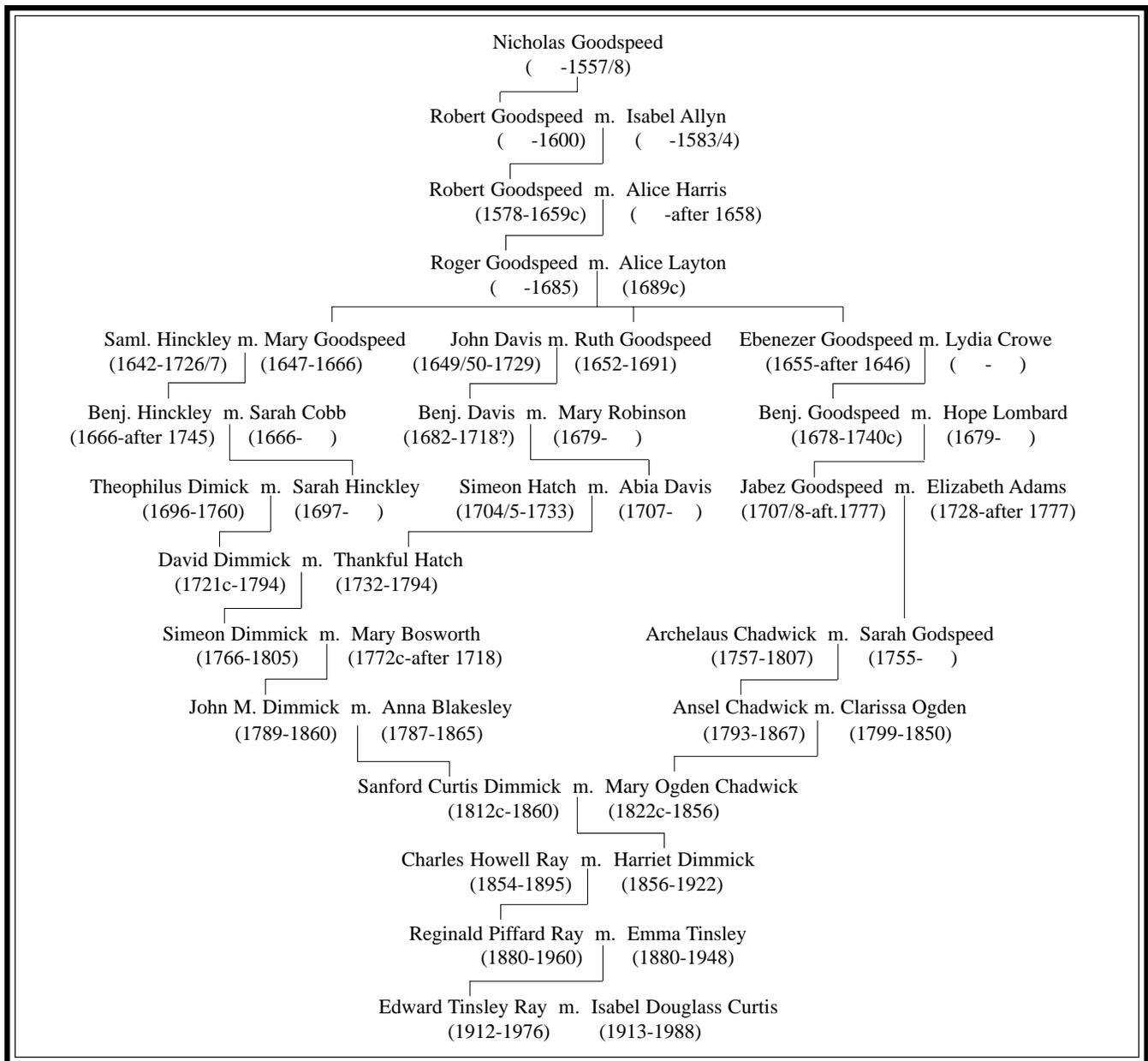
Sources: Goodspeed, pp. 17-52; C. F. Swift, vol. 1, pp. 391-398; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 327-335; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 82 (1928), pp. 443-453.

ROBERT GOODSPEED¹⁴ of Wingrave was taxed 10s. on goods valued at £6 in 1559 and appeared as a juror on the court rolls from 1560 to 1582.

Robert Goodspeed was buried Nov. 8, 1600 (Wingrave, Buckinghamshire); m. Oct. 22, 1552 (Wingrave) ISABEL ALLYN, who was buried March 9, 1583 (Wingrave). Children:

1. Alice, bpt. March 27, 1553 (Wingrave).
2. Nicholas, bpt. Dec. 13, 1555 (Wingrave); m. Mary Benett.
3. Agnes, bpt. April 15, 1561 (Wingrave).
4. Thomas, bpt. Dec. 27, 1564 (Wingrave).
5. Ann (Agnes), bpt. Aug. 17, 1567 (Wingrave); m. Richard Jeffes.
6. Roger, bpt. Oct. 22, 1570 (Wingrave); m. (1st) Alice Grace; m. (2nd) Alice Spindler.
7. Margaret, bpt. Aug. 11, 1577 (Wingrave).
- ⇒ 8. ROBERT,¹³ bpt. Aug. 3, 1578 (Wingrave) —*See below*.
9. Bennett, bpt. Sept. 22, 1583 (Wingrave).

Sources: Goodspeed, pp. 17-52; C. F. Swift, vol. 1, pp. 391-398; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 327-335; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 82 (1928), pp. 443-453.



ROBERT GOODSPEED¹³ was a farmer at Wingrave, where he was taxed 8s. on lands valued at £1 on April 1, 1641.

Robert Goodspeed was bpt. Aug. 3, 1578 (Wingrave, Buckinghamshire); will dated Sept. 15, 1658 (Wingrave), and proved Feb. 13, 1660/1; m. Nov. 6, 1609 (Soulbury, Buckinghamshire), ALICE HARRIS, who d. after 1658. Children:

1. Robert, bpt. Nov. 20, 1611 (Wingrave).
2. John.
3. Henry.
4. Nicholas.

⇒ 5. ROGER¹² — *See below.*

6. Bennett.

7. Thomas.

8. Margaret. m. William Bate.

9. Mary, m. — Seabrooke.

10. Jane, m. — Lucas.

11. Mathew (daughter), m. — Moores.

Sources: Goodspeed, pp. 17-52; C. F. Swift, vol. 1, pp. 391-398; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 327-335; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 82 (1928), pp. 443-453.

ROGER GOODSPEED¹² emigrated to New England

and settled in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, in 1639. His wife Alice joined the Barnstable church on December 31, 1643, and Roger joined on July 28 of the following year. On February 22, 1665 he bought 90 acres of land at Barnstable from our ancestor Thomas Allyn for £40.

The Barnstable records tell of a £50 damage suit against Roger by a neighbor who accused him of “charging of the said complainant to be a lyer, and that he had stolen his kidd, bidding all the people to take notice thereof; this being on a lecture day, in September last, in the publicke meeting house there, before sundry people.” The jury found “for the plaintiff twenty pounds damage, and the coste of the suit, or an acknowledgement to the satisfaction of the Court, and the coste of the suit.” Roger chose the acknowledgement rather than the fine. He officially stated that his accusations against his neighbor “were rash, unadvised and inconsiderate words; and upon due consideration I see I had noe cause to say, and am sorry for soe saying, and desire him to passe it by.”

Sometime before 1653 Roger removed to the Indian Village of Mistick (now Marstons Mills), where he bought a six acre lot on the Oyster River, bounded on the south by land of the sachem Paupmunnucks. Roger’s father, in his will dated at Wingrave, Buckinghamshire, September 15, 1658, bequeathed him and his brothers Bennett and Thomas £6/13/4 each “if they or any of them return from beyond the sea within ten years after my decease,” but Roger remained in New England. In 1665 and 1667 he added 16 acres to his holdings in Mistick and on April 6, 1678, he conveyed all but six acres of his real estate to his sons John and Ebenezer, on the condition that they support him and his wife for the rest of their lives.

We are descended in three lines from Roger and his wife Alice Layton, once each from their daughters Mary and Ruth, and once from their son Ebenezer.

Roger Goodspeed was b. (*probably* Wingrave, Buckinghamshire); will dated April 6, 1685, and proved June 25, 1685 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Dec. 1, 1641 (Barnstable), ALICE LAYTON, whose will was dated Jan. 10, 1688 (Barnstable, Mass.), and proved Sept. 4, 1689. Children:

1. Nathaniel, b. Oct. 6, 1642; bpt. Jan. 14, 1643/4 (Barnstable); m. (1st) Elizabeth Bursley; m. (2nd) Increase Clap.
2. John, b. June 1645; bpt. June 15, 1645 (Barnstable); m. Experience Holway.
- ⇒ 3. MARY, b. July 1647; bpt. Sept. 12, 1647 (Barnstable); m. SAMUEL HINCKLEY,¹¹ *q.v.*
4. Benjamin, b. May 6, 1649; bpt. May 19, 1650 (Barnstable); m. Mary Davis.
- ⇒ 5. RUTH, b. April 10, 1652 (Barnstable); m. JOHN DAVIS,¹¹ *q.v.*
- ⇒ 6. EBENEZER,¹⁰ b. Dec. 1655 (Barnstable) —*See below.*
7. Elizabeth, b. May 1, 1658 (Barnstable); m. Thomas Fuller.

Sources: Goodspeed, pp. 17-52; C. F. Swift, vol. 1, pp. 391-398; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 332-333; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 82 (1928), pp. 443-453.

EBENEZER GOODSPEED¹⁰ lived at Mistick, Plymouth Colony (now Marstons Mills, Massachusetts). He fought in the attack on the Narragansett fort in 1675, during King Philip’s War, for which he was granted 85 lots in Township Seven in 1732 by the Massachusetts General Court. He owned a little island in the Oyster (Marston) River, as well as several acres of “upland” on the eastern side of the river, on which he built a house.

Ebenezer Goodspeed was b. Dec., 1655 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. after December 30, 1646; m. Feb. 15, 1677 (Yarmouth, Mass.), LYDIA CROWE (dau. of JOHN CROWE,¹² *q.v.*). Children:

- ⇒ 1. BENJAMIN,⁹ b. Oct. 31, 1678 (Barnstable) —*See Below.*
2. a son, b. Jan. 21, 1680; d. the same year.
3. Mehetable, b. Sept. 4, 1681.
4. Alice, b. June 30, 1683.
5. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 10, 1685.
6. Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1687.
7. Susannah, b. Nov. 7, 1689.
8. Patience, b. June 1, 1692.
9. Ruth, b. July 1,2, 1694; *probably* d. young.
10. Lydia, b. Oct. 14, 1696.
11. Roger, b. Oct. 14, 1698.
12. Reliance, b. Sept. 18, 1701.
13. Moses, b. Nov. 24, 1704.

Sources: C. F. Swift, vol. 1, p. 399; *Boston Evening Transcript*, August 4, 1902, no. 5019.

BENJAMIN GOODSPEED⁹ lived at Barnstable.

Benjamin Goodspeed was b. Oct. 31, 1678 (Barnstable, Mass.); will dated April 21, 1749, and proved 1750; m. 1707 (Barnstable, Mass.), HOPE LOMBARD (dau. of BENJAMIN LOMBARD,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. March 26, 1679 (Barnstable, Mass.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. JABEZ,⁸ b. Jan. 26, 1707/8 (Barnstable) —*See below*
 2. Jane, b. Sept. 7, 1709.
 3. James, b. June 1711; m. Elizabeth Fuller.
 4. David, b. Nov. 13, 1713.
 5. Nathan, b. Oct. 7, 1715; d. young.
 6. Patience, b. March 25, 1718.
 7. Jonathan, b. April 23, 1720.

Sources: Goodspeed, pp. 104, 109, 112; C. F. Swift, vol. 1, pp. 403-404.

JABEZ GOODSPEED⁸ was a weaver at Barnstable. In his will he bequeathed his “Loombs and Slays and all that apertains to them and also my Worsted Combs” to his son Jabez.

Jabez Goodspeed was b. Jan. 26, 1707/8 (Barnstable, Mass.); will dated Oct. 31, 1777; m. (1st) Aug. 29, 1733, Reliance Tobey, of Sandwich, MA; m. (2nd) Oct. 21, 1749 (Barnstable, Mass.), ELIZABETH (OF MARGARET) ADAMS (dau. of THOMAS ADAMS,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 10, 1728 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. after 1777. Children of Jabez and Reliance:

1. Jabez, b. July 31, 1737.
2. Jane, b. March 21, 1739; m. Medad Tupper, of Rochester.
3. Heman, b. Sept. 4, 1743; *probably* d. young.
4. Benjamin, b. May 26, 1745.

Children of Jabez and Elizabeth:

5. Elisha, b. 1752.
- ⇒ 6. SARAH, bpt. April 2, 1755; m. ARCHAELAUS CHADWICK,⁷ *q.v.*
7. a daughter, b. 1756c.
8. Nathan, b. 1758c.

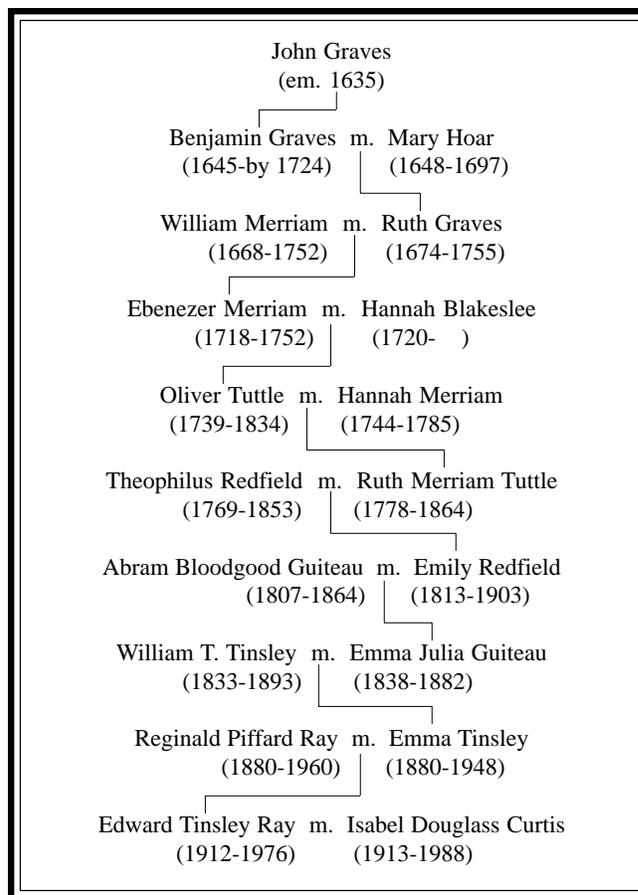
Sources: Goodspeed, pp. 109, 112, 115; Adams, pp. 520, 550.

Graves

of Concord, Massachusetts

JOHN GRAVES¹¹ settled by about 1636 at Concord, Massachusetts, where he signed a petition to the General Court in 1643.

John Graves' children:



- ⇒ 1. BENJAMIN,¹⁰ b. June 6, 1645 (Concord, Mass.) —*See below*.
 2. Abraham.
 3. Sarah.
 4. Mary.

Sources: *Genealogy of the Descendants of John Graves*, p. 1.

BENJAMIN GRAVES¹⁰ fought in King Philip's War in Capt. Wheeler's company of Concord, Massachusetts. He and his brother John bought of Christopher Hall in 1681 “all the mines and minerals of one kind and another found or to be found, or that may be found on his land in Groton... with liberty to dig, delve, or use the land and to erect buildings.”

In 1703 Benjamin removed to Saybrook, Connecticut, where he bought a home lot and about six acres of farmland. In 1715 he gave his son Joseph half his land and the following year gave his son John the other half and his house, reserving the use of it dur-

ing his lifetime.

Benjamin Graves was b. June 6, 1645 (Concord, Mass.); d. by March 23, 1724; m. Oct. 21, 1668 (Concord, Mass.), MARY HOAR (dau. of JOHN HOAR,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1648 and d. June 5, 1697. Children:

1. Mary, b. Jan. 18, 1669 (Concord).
2. Elizabeth, b. April 25, 1671 (Concord).
- ⇒ 3. RUTH, b. Nov. 25, 1674 (Concord); m. (1st) John Webb; m. (2nd) WILLIAM MERRIAM,⁹ *q.v.*
4. Benjamin, b. March 2, 1676 (Concord).
5. Joseph, b. Sept. 1, 1679 (Concord).
6. Johanna, b. Feb. 12, 1681 (Concord).
7. John. b. 1683c.

Sources: *Genealogy of the Descendants of John Graves*, pp. 1-2.

Grinnell

of Rhode Island

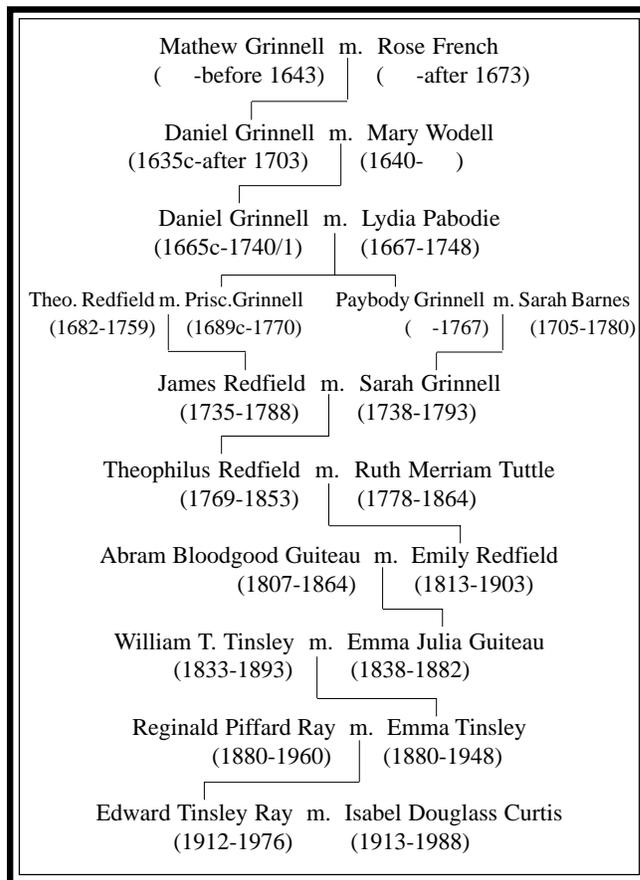
MATHEW GRINNELL¹¹ was admitted an inhabitant of Newport, Rhode Island, on May 20, 1638. He was a malster by trade.

Mathew Grinnell d. before 1643 (*probably* Newport, R.I.); m. Aug. 27, 1615 (Lexden, Essex) ROSE FRENCH, who m. (2nd) *circa* Nov. 10, 1643, Anthony Paine; m. (3rd) James Weedon. Rose d. after 1673. Children:

1. Rose, bpt. May 2, 1616 (Lexden).
2. Mathew, bpt. July 18, 1619 (Lexden); d. young.
3. Thomas, bpt. Jan. 1630/32 (Colchester, Essex).
4. Mathew.
- ⇒ 5. DANIEL,¹⁰ b. 1636c—*See below*.
6. Mary, m. John Manchester.

Sources: Emery, pp. 3-5; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 90 (1936), p. 69, vol. 147 (1993), pp. 71-73; parish registers of Lexden, Essex, at the Essex Record Office. *NOTE*: Emery gives an unsubstantiated (and obviously false) French line to Mathew.

DANIEL GRINNELL¹⁰ bought 30 acres of farmland at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1656 and was a freeman there the following year. He removed in 1687 to Seaconnet, a point of land on the east side of Narragansett Bay, now called Little Compton. He was a malster by trade.



Daniel Grinnell d. after 1703; m. MARY WODELL (dau. of WILLIAM WODELL,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Nov., 1640. Children:

- ⇒ 1. DANIEL,⁹ b. 1665c—*See below*.
2. Richard, b. 1669c; m. Patience Amory.
3. Jonathan, b. 1670c; m. (1st) Rebecca Irish; m. (2nd) Abigail Ford.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 90 (1936), p. 69; Emery, pp. 5-7; Austin, p. 372; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 53 (1977), pp. 105-106

DANIEL GRINNELL⁹ went with his parents to Little Compton by 1687, and on September 11, 1703, he was granted a warranty deed of 200 acres in the Oyster River Quarter of Saybrook, Connecticut, where he removed with his family. He built and operated a windmill in the West Parish.

Daniel's will was dated November, 1726, at Guilford, Connecticut.

We are descended both from Daniel's daughter Priscilla and from his son Paybody.

Daniel Grinnell was b. 1665c (Portsmouth, R.I.); d. Jan. 17, 1740/1, (on a visit to Little Compton); m. 1683, LYDIA PABODIE (dau. of WILLIAM PABODIE,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. April 3, 1667 (Duxbury, Mass.) and d. July 13, 1748 (Clinton, Conn.) Children:

1. Mary, m. Robert Lay.
- ⇒ 2. Paybody,⁸ b. 1686c — *See below*.
3. Elizabeth, m. John Stevens.
- ⇒ 4. Priscilla, b. 1689c; m. Theophilus Redfield,⁸ *q.v.*
5. Ruth, d. young.
6. Lydia, m. Joseph Clarke.
7. Rebeckah, m. (1st) John Doude and (2nd) Gideon Wellman.
8. Sarah, m. (1st) John Brookes and (2nd) John Marian.
9. George, m. Mary Bull.
10. Jemina, b. July 26, 1704; m. Abraham Chalker.
11. Daniel, b. Jan. 11, 1707/8; d. young.

Sources: Emery, p. 6; Barbour; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 53 (1977), pp. 105-13.

PAYBODY GRINNELL⁸ lived at Pachaug, now Saybrook, Connecticut.

Paybody Grinnell was b. 1686c; d. 1767 (*probably* Saybrook, Conn.); m. (1st) April 8, 1718, Ruth Nettleton; m. (2nd) March 20, 1733 (Saybrook, Conn.), SARAH BARNES (dau. of DANIEL BARNES,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 20, 1705 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. 1780. Children of Paybody and Ruth:

1. Daniel, b. 1719c.
2. Ruth, b. 1722c; m. Lemuel Stennard.
3. Lydia, b. 1723c; m. Joseph Spencer.
4. Jasper, b. 1727c; m. Sarah Hill.
5. Barbour, b. 1728c; m. Margaret Kelsey.
6. Hannah, b. 1732c; m. John Wise.

Children of Paybody and Sarah:

7. Peabody, b. 1734c; m. Charity Chapman.
8. Samuel, b. 1736c.
- ⇒ 9. SARAH, b. Oct. 7, 1738 (Saybrook); m. JAMES REDFIELD,⁷ *q.v.*
10. Elizabeth, b. 1741c; m. Andrew Tooley.
11. Jonathan, b. 1743c; m. Judith Waterhouse.
12. Sylvester, b. 1745c.
13. Jemina, b. 1747c; m. Amaziah Bush.

Sources: Mrs. Charles Alden, p. 69; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 53 (1977), pp. 106-107, 112-113.

Griswold

of Warwickshire and Connecticut

WILLIAM GRISWOLD¹⁶ was of Wooten Waven, Warwickshire, where he owned "certain closes or fields called Boomfields & other lands," according to a petition by his son grandson Roger in 1607.

William Griswold d. before 1571; m. Elizabeth —, who d. after 1571. Child:

1. Thomas, m. Elizabeth —.
- ⇒ 2. ROGER¹⁵ — *See below*.
3. Isabel.
4. Margaret.
5. Mary.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 41 (1965), pp. 100-101, 214.

ROGER GRISWOLD¹⁵ inherited his father's property at Wooten Waven.

Roger Griswold b. *probably* 1540-1545; d. before 1607; m. Elizabeth —. Children:

1. Roger.
2. Thomas.
- ⇒ 3. GEORGE,¹⁴ bpt. Nov. 6, 1574 (Wooten Waven, Warwickshire) — *See below*.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 41 (1965), pp. 100-101, 214.

GEORGE GRISWOLD¹⁴ was born and probably married in Wooten Waven, Warwickshire, but after the death of his wife Dousabel he removed to Kenilworth, where he purchased for £40 a cottage with garden and appurtenances on November 12, 1616.

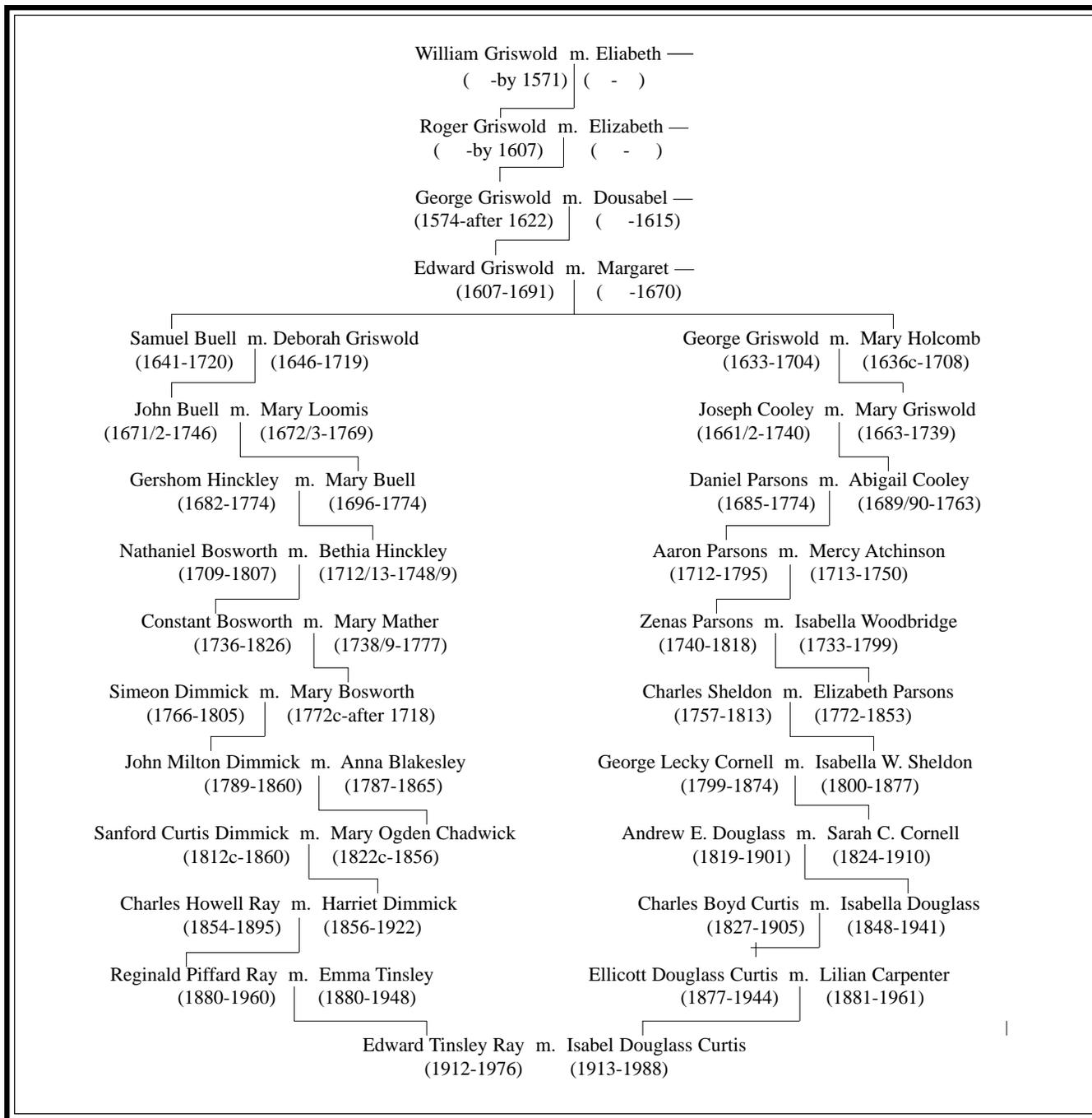
George Griswold was bpt. Nov. 6, 1574 (Wooten Waven, Warwickshire); d. after 1622; m. (1st) by 1607, DOUSABEL —, who was buried Aug. 28, 1615 (Wooten Waven, Warwickshire); m. (2nd) 1616c, —. Children of George and Dousabel:

- ⇒ 1. EDWARD¹³ — *See below*.

Children of George and his second wife:

2. Mathew, b. 1620c.
3. Thomas, b. 1622c.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 39 (1963), pp. 176-180; vol. 40 (1964), pp. 43-46, vol. 41 (1965), pp. 100-101,



214.

EDWARD GRISWOLD¹³ removed to Kenilworth with his parents when he was about nine years old. In 1639 he emigrated with his family and settled in Windsor, Connecticut.

In 1650/1 Edward was a member of the jury at Hartford which convicted John Carrington and his wife

of witchcraft, one of the first convictions of this kind in Connecticut. The Carringtons were subsequently executed. Apparently his part in the conviction did not damage his reputation with his fellow settlers, however, for he was chosen deputy from Windsor to the General Court at Hartford in 1658, 1659, 1660 and 1662, and was a justice of the peace at Windsor. He was granted land at Poquonoc, but did not re-

move there. In 1663 he settled at Hammonasett, later called Killingworth and now Clinton, Connecticut. He was deputy to the General Court from this town from 1667 until 1689.

Both E. T. Ray and I. D. Curtis are descended from Edward Griswold.

Edward Griswold was bpt. July 26, 1607 (Wooten Waven, Warwickshire); d. 1691 (Killingworth, Conn.); m. MARGARET —, who d. Aug. 23, 1670 (Killingworth, Conn.) Children:

1. Francis, b. 1629c; m. Marcy Tracy.
2. Sarah, bpt. Jan. 29, 1631/2 (Kenilworth, Warwickshire); m. Samuel Phelps.
- ⇒ 3. GEORGE,¹² bpt. May 19, 1633 (Kenilworth) —*See vol. 3 of this History.*
4. John, bpt. Jan. 10, 1635/6 (Kenilworth).
5. Lydia, bpt. 1637 (Kenilworth); d. young.
6. Ann, bpt. June 19, 1642 (Windsor, Conn.); m. *probably* Jonas Westover.
7. Mary, bpt. Oct. 13, 1644 (Windsor); m. Timothy Phelps.
- ⇒ 8. DEBORAH, b. June 28, 1646 (Windsor); m. SAMUEL BUELL,¹² *q.v.*
9. Joseph, bpt. March 12, 1647/8 (Windsor); m. Mary Gaylord.
10. Samuel, bpt. Nov. 13, 1649 (Windsor).
11. John, bpt. Aug. 1, 1652 (Windsor); m. (1st) Mary Bemis and (2nd) Bathsheba North.

Sources: Griswold, vol. 1, pp. 16-17, vol. 2, pp. 13-15; Stiles' *Windsor*, vol. 2, pp. 350-351; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 39 (1963), pp. 176-180; vol. 40 (1964), pp. 43-46, vol. 41 (1965), pp. 100-101, 214 — *NOTE*: the article in *The American Genealogist*, vol. 39 (p. 180) theorizes that Edward's wife was Margaret Blencoe of Warwickshire, but this has not yet been proved.

Guidon

of Poitou, France

JACQUES GUIDON¹² was *seigneur* of Chaumes in the parish of Champagné Saint-Hilaire, canton of Gençay, province of Poitou (now in the department of Vienne), France. He was also seneschal of the *seigneuries* of Monts and Bréjeuilles.

Jacques Guidon m. MARIE TAVEAU of the family Taveau de

Morthemer. Children:

1. Isaac, counselor to the king and financial secretary at Paris, m. Hélène de Saint Vertunien (dau. of François, *seigneur* of La Vau and Doctor-regent of the faculty of medicine of Poitiers).
- ⇒ 2. *possibly* DANIEL¹¹ —*See below.*
3. Catherine, m. Pierre Pajault, clerk of the *seigneurie* of Monts.
4. Elizabeth, m. Pierre Dupont, *seigneur* of Viellepanne.

Sources: *Heraldique et Généalogie*, no. 147 (1998), p. 119. *NOTE*: This article does not give any sources, and thus the line must be considered speculative until original documents are found.

DANIEL GUIDON¹¹ was *seigneur* of Chaumes and seneschal of the *seigneuries* of Monts and Bréjeuilles at Champagné Saint-Hilaire.

Daniel Guidon m. CATHERINE CLÉMENT DE LA BURGAILLERIE. Children:

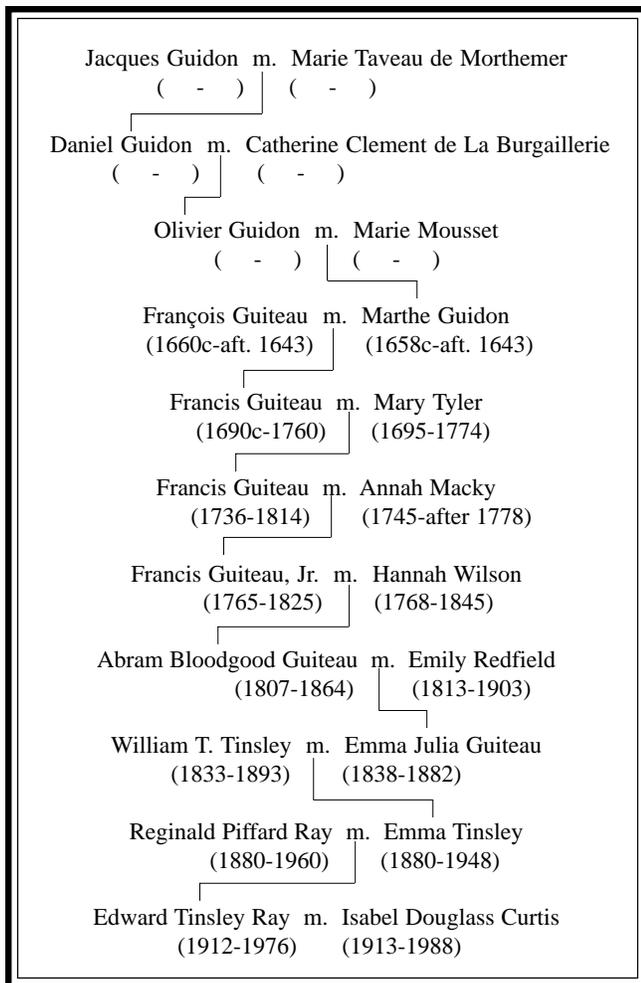
- ⇒ 1. OLIVIER¹⁰ —*See below.*
2. Marie, m. May 9, 1649 (St. Maixent, Poitou), Jean Maisondieu, *seigneur* of Lestang. Marie d. Sept. 16, 1682 (Couhé).

Sources: *Heraldique et Généalogie*, no. 147 (1998), p. 119. *NOTE*: This article does not give any sources, and thus the line must be considered speculative until original documents are found.

OLIVIER GUIDON,¹⁰ *seigneur* of Chaumes and Palluau, lived at Champagné Saint-Hilaire. He had at least one son born and one son married at Chef-Boutonne, about 60 km southwest of Poitiers and 18 km southeast of La Mothe St. Héry.

Olivier Guidon m. MARIE MOUSSET. Children:

1. Olivier, *seigneur* of Palluau, b. 1658c; m. (1st) May 2, 1685 (Chef-Boutonne, Poitou), Jeanne Barthe (*probably* Jeanne Berthe de la Fare), who was b. 1657c. The bridegroom's parents were given as Olivier Guidon and Marie Mousset and the witnesses were the bridegroom's uncle Moyze Mousset, his first cousin Thomas Mousset, Gédéon Baugier and Jacques Rivet. Olivier Guidon (Guesdon) m. (2nd) June 25, 1692 (Vaux en Cohé), Louise Guitteau, and had Jacques (b. 1693), Gabriel (b. 1695), Suzanne (b. 1697), Louis (b. 1699), Philippe (b. 1702) and Jean-Moise, b. (1706).
- ⇒ 2. MARTHE, b. 1658c; m. FRANÇOIS GUITTEAU,⁹ *q.v.*



3. Lewis, b. (Chef-Boutonne, Poitou). In his naturalization record at London in 1704 (see William A. Shaw, ed.), Lewis calls himself the son of “Oliver Guidon and his wife Mary” and says he was “born at Clyesbotowne in the Province of Poitou in France.” This is almost certainly Chef-Boutonne, which in French script of the time would have looked exactly like “Clyesbotowne” to an English clerk. In his will of June 30, 1740 (proved at the PCC, June 28, 1742), Lewis Guidon, “born in the province of Poitou but since naturalized in the Kingdom of Great Britain and now of the parish of Saint Ann within the liberty of Westminster in the county of Middlesex, Gentleman,” calls Louis Olivier Guiteau (Martha Guidon’s son) his nephew. He also makes bequests to his nephews Gabriel Guidon “son of my brother Olivier, the said Gabriel Guidon being at present a refugee residing in England,” and Lewis Guidon, also a refugee and a surgeon at Plymouth. Gabriel’s will (proved at the PCC, July 31, 1765) mentions his brothers John and Lewis (“surgeon at Plymouth”). Thus, it appears

probable that Olivier Guidon, *seigneur* of Chaumes, did not leave France but that his sons Gabriel, Lewis and John did. He may have had another son as well, for François Theophilus Guiteau’s 1743 letter to his brother François in Connecticut says that his cousin Palluau Guidon sends his compliments.

4. *probably* Jean, m. Jan. 20, 1693, Jeanne Dupuy.
5. *probably* Pierre-Olivier, who was b. 1682c; d. May 11, 1768 (Champagne St. Hilaire), age 86; m. Sept. 5, 1714 (Vanzay, Poitou), Suzanne Bernard, and had Jeanne-Catherine (b. 1715), Pierre Gabriel (b. 1716), Marie-Therese (b. 1720), Jean-Pierre, and Jeane Baptiste (b. 1723).

Sources: registers of Chef-Boutonne at the departmental archives of Deux-Sèvres (file # 4 E 2/64/5); PCC wills at the Public Record Office, London. William A. Shaw, ed.

NOTE: Chauvin-Buthaud, in his unsourced article in *Heraldique et Généalogie*, no. 147 (1998), p. 119, says that Olivier Guidon, *seigneur* of Chaumes, married Jeanne Berthe de La Fare of Ceaux, but it really his son Olivier who married Jeanne. Chauvin-Buthaud also says that Olivier Guidon, *seigneur* of Palluau, was a master goldsmith at Poitiers who married September 5, 1714 (Vanzay, Poitou), Suzanne Bernard and had (at St. Didier): 1. Jeanne-Catherine, b. June 4, 1715, 2. Pierre-Gabriel, b. May 18, 1716, 3. Marie-Therese, b. Jan. 10, 1720, 4. Jean-Pierre and Jean-Baptiste, b. June 23, 1723. Records at St. Didier indicate that the father of these children was in fact Pierre-Olivier Guidon, undoubtedly a child of Olivier Guidon, *seigneur* of Chaumes.

*Guiteau/Guiteau** of France, England and America

PIERRE GUITTEAU¹² was an attorney at Châtelerault in Poitou, France, and *procureur fiscal* (fiscal prosecutor) of the *châtellenie* (jurisdiction of the château) of Chénéché at Vandoeuvre. In the division of his estate on January 14, 1612, his widow Magdeleine Galland stated that she was claiming the sum of 300 *ecus* she had brought into the marriage, as well as her right of dower, for her income had been reduced since her husband’s death six (or six-

*Much of the material on this family first appeared in Peter Ray, “The European Origin of Francis Guiteau of Wallingford, Connecticut: Ancestor of President Garfield’s Assassin,” *The American Genealogist*, vol. 80 (July 2005), pp. 161-176.

teen) months earlier and she had been forced to sell off most of her clothing, jewelry and “other personal property of the deceased.”

Pierre Guitteau d. Sept. 1610 or July 1611; m. (1st) PRÉGENTE CARRÉ (dau. of PAUL CARRÉ,¹³ *q.v.*), who d. by 1597; m. (2nd) *contract* Oct. 27, 1597, Magdeleine Galland (dau. of Alexandre Galland). Children of Pierre and Prégente:

- ⇒ 1. Moïse¹¹—*See below.*
 2. *probably* Pierre, m. 1605, Rachel Berthon.
 3. *probably* Jeanne, m. Jacques Clemenceau.
 4. *probably* Marie.

Children of Pierre and Magdeleine:

5. Louis.
6. Louise.
7. Madeleine.

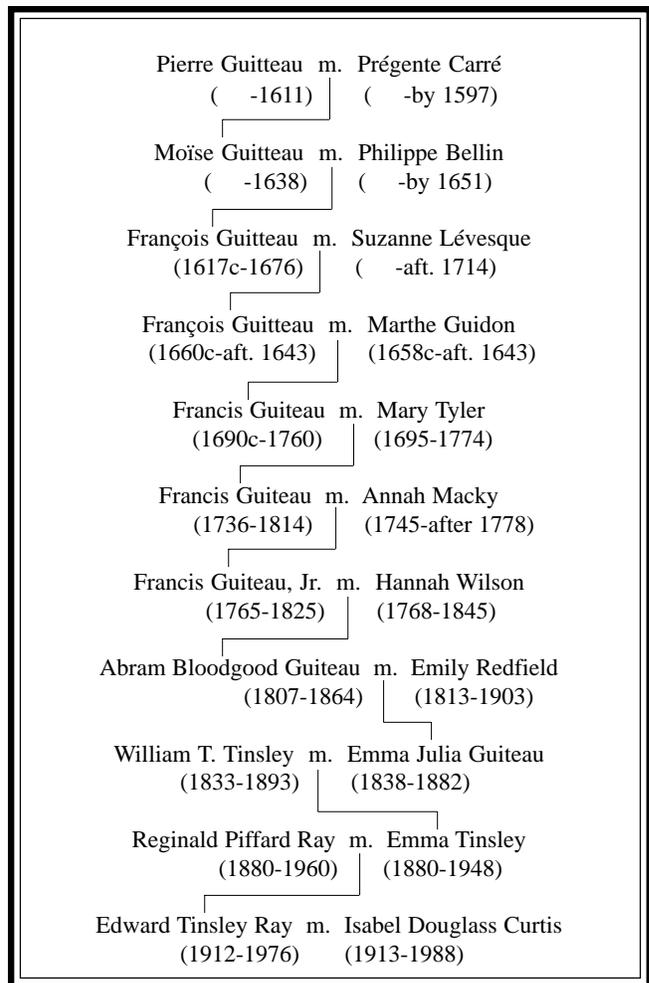
Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 80 (2005), pp. 161-176; Marriage contract of Pierre Guitteau and Magdeleine Galland, Oct. 27, 1597, in the records of the notary Michel Chaveau, Archives Départementales de Vienne, file # E4/27/13; marriage contract of Moïse Guitteau and Marie Manceau, May 24, 1602, in the records of the notary André Chesneau, Archives Départementales de Vienne, file # E4/27/48; Division of goods of Pierre Guitteau, Jan. 14, 1612, Archives Départementales de Vienne, file # E4/26/35).

MOÏSE GUITTEAU¹¹ is described in Dubreuil's *Essai de Monographie de la Commune d'Exoudun* as follows:

Moïse Guitteau, sieur de Parondeau, licencié-es-lois, avocat au parlement, conseiller et médecin ordinaire du roi, juge sénéchal de La Mothe Saint-Héray, avait épousé dame Philippe Bellin de la Boutaudière, fille de François et de Catherine Augron, dont il a eu au moins un fils, François, dont je parle ci-après.

Moïse Guitteau d. 1638; m. (1st) May 24, 1602, Marie Manceau (dau. of Jehan Manceau); m. (2nd) by 1613, PHILIPPE BELLIN (dau. of FRANÇOIS BELLIN,¹² *q.v.*), who d. by 1651. Children of Moïse and Philippe:

- ⇒ 1. FRANÇOIS,¹⁰ b. 1617—*See below.*
 2. Catherine, d. before 1675, m. (1st) Jean Barillot; m. (2nd) Aimé Barré, the widower of her first cousin Rachel, daughter of Pierre Guitteau.
 3. *probably* Marie, m. Pierre Mousset, seigneur of Trémont, and is supposed to have had Thomas (b. 1629), Gabriel (b. 1633), Jeanne (b. 1635), Jean (b.



1636), Josué (b. 1639) and François (b. 1644).

A further account of Moïse Guitteau and his son and grandson François can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 80 (2005), pp. 161-176; Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, pp. 293, 433; Dubreuil, chapter 30; marriage contract of Moïse Guitteau and Marie Manceau, May 24, 1602, in the records of the notary André Chesneau, Archives Départementales de Vienne, file # E4/27/48; Summation of Philippe Belin before the notary Tastereau, March 10, 1638, at the Archives Départementales de Deux-Sèvres (file # 3E 2520). *NOTE:* Contemporary French genealogy is in a very poor state, and most genealogical dictionaries and periodical articles give few if any sources for their speculations. Cf. Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 4, p. 655; *Heraldique et Généalogie*, No. 104 (1987), p. 287; *Cahiers du Centre de Généalogie Protestante*, no. 13 (1986), p. 313. The latter two articles by Jacques Chauvin-Buthaud give Moïse's parents as François Guitteau and the daughter of Paul

Carré, but Mr. Chauvin-Buthaud has since discovered at Archives of Vienne the division of goods of Pierre Guitteau by his second wife Madeleine Galland, Jan. 14, 1612, which shows that Moïse Guitteau was his son by his first wife.

FRANÇOIS GUITTEAU¹⁰ is described in Dubreuil's *Essai de Monographie de la Commune d'Exoudun* as follows:

François Guitteau était docteur en médecine, conseiller et médecin du roi... En vertu de ce testament il donnait la jouissance de tous ses biens à Suzanne Lévesque, sa femme, dont il avait des enfants mineurs et il léguait... Quelque temps après [son mort] Suzanne Lévesque se retirait au couvent des bénédictines de La Mothe où elle termina ses jours.

François Guitteau b. 1617; buried Nov. 20, 1676 (La Mothe Saint-Héray), age 59; m. contract July 10, 1651 (La Mothe Saint-Héray), SUZANNE LÉVESQUE (dau. of LOUIS LÉVESQUE,¹¹ *q.v.*), who d. after 1701. Children:

1. Philippe, bpt. April 26, 1654 (Lat Mothe Saint-Héray); m. Samuel Marchand, physician of St. Jean d'Angély.
- ⇒ 2. FRANÇOIS,⁸ b. 1660c —*See below.*
3. Louis-Moïse, b. 1663; d. March 15, 1725 (Loubigné, France), age. 61½. He became *seigneur* of Parandeu and held the fief of Perjaudière in 1693. On March 14, 1711, he was named captain of cavalry in the citizen's militia. On Dec. 28, 1719, he and his brother Louis (or nephew Louis-Olivier Guitteau) sold the family mill at La Mothe Saint Héray.
4. Josué (Joshua), bpt. La Mothe Saint-Héray, Feb. 2 1677. He apparently immigrated to Amsterdam and London with his brother François. He m. (1) 1728, ANNE LAMBERT, who d. within a few years, and (2) Brown's Lane, Spitalfields, London, 12 Oct. 1732, Marthe Voyer, whose will was dated Christ Church, Middlesex, 21 Jan. 1769, and proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 13 Feb. 1769. Joshua was a *lecteur* at the Church of La Patente, Spitalfields, London, and officiated at baptisms from at least 1718. He officiated at the marriage of his nephew François-Theophilus Guiteau to Marie Saint Paul of Chelsea at the Spring Garden church in London on Aug. 9, 1743. The will of Joshua Guiteau "of Christchurch Spital-fields, Middlesex," dated May 26, 1756 and proved at the PCC on Jan. 11, 1757, mentions his wife Marthe and his nephews François-Theophilus Guiteau, Gabriel Guidon, and Louis-Olivier Guidon.
5. SUZANNE GUITTEAU, probably the Suzanne Guitteau who was in Rotterdam by 7 July 1688, when she is called

"de la Moste Seinte en Poitou" on signing an act of recognizance (reversing her abjuration).⁸

A further account of François Guitteau, his father Moïse and his son François can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 80 (2005), pp. 161-176; Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 4, p. 655; Dubreuil, chapter 30; Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, pp. 293-295, 423; Lévesque (1907), p. 98; Protestant Register of La Mothe Saint-Héray (at the Archives of Deux Sevres, Niort, France, microfilm 2Mi7); *Bulletin et Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de L'Ouest*, 2nd series, vol. 26 (1902), pp. 154-155. Also *Cahiers du Centre de Généalogie*, 1986/7, pp. 932-933; *Heraldique et Généalogie*, No. 104 (1987), p. 287 (unsourced and somewhat inaccurate articles). *NOTE*: Beauchet-Filleau has the date of François' will as July 9, 1682, but the original will, made before the notary Tasterau and preserved at the Archives Départementales de Deux-Sèvres (file ADDS 3E 2531), confirms that it was made July 9, 1662.

FRANÇOIS GUITTEAU'S⁹ expulsion from France is described in a 1688 appeal to the Estates General of the Netherlands as follows:

François Guitaud, docteur medecin, de la province de Poitou, a eu deux logemens de dragons qui ont saccagé sa maison et dissipé tous ses meubles, l'ont battu et outragé de copus, ensuite l'ont mené dans les prisons de Poitiers et de là transféré dans le Château le Pierre-Encise à Lion, d'où il est sorti par ordre du Roi et a esté conduit à Genève.

François Guitteau was b. 1660c; d. after 1743; m. MARTHE GUIDON (dau. of OLIVIER GUIDON,¹⁰ *q.v.*), possibly his first cousin, who was b. 1658c, and d. after 1743. Children:

1. Louis-Olivier, bpt. April 2, 1687 (Couhé, Poitou, France); PCC will dated Dec. 12, 1741, and proved Sept. 7, 1744; m. Oct. 11, 1718 (La Mothe Saint Héray), Susanne Servant.
2. child, buried December 10, 1689 (Westerkerk, Amsterdam, Netherlands).
- ⇒ 3. FRANÇOIS (FRANCIS)⁸ b. 1690c —*See below.*
4. Marc, bpt. June 9, 1691 (Amsterdam).
5. child buried July 9, 1694 (Amsterdam).
6. François Théophile, bpt. Aug. 9, 1694 (Amsterdam, Netherlands); PCC will dated Feb. 12, 1763, and proved Nov. 7, 1764; m. Aug. 9, 1743 (Spring Garden, London), Marie St. Paul. He joined the congregation of Threadneedle Street, London on Aug. 31, 1724 [*Hug. Soc. Pub.* vol. 21, p. 133]. His birthplace

and parents are listed in his naturalization record in 1730 [*Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization*, p. 185]. He is listed in Osborn's *London Directory* for 1744 and Kent's *London Directory* for 1745 as living at "Backlers-bury." His letter to his brother Francis in Connecticut (dated 1743), says that his uncle [Joshua?] Guiteau, his uncle [Lewis?] Guidon, his cousin Desmares, his cousin Palluau Guidon and his cousin Tesxier send their compliments. His 1763 will states that he is a merchant of London and mentions his wife Mary and daughter Louisa (underage). The PCC will of "Mary Guiteau, Widow of Cheapside, City of London," dated Dec. 16, 1767, and proved Sept. 15, 1769, mentions her nephew Philip Carteret.

A further account of François Guitteau, his father François and grandfather Moïse can be found in volume 1 of this History.

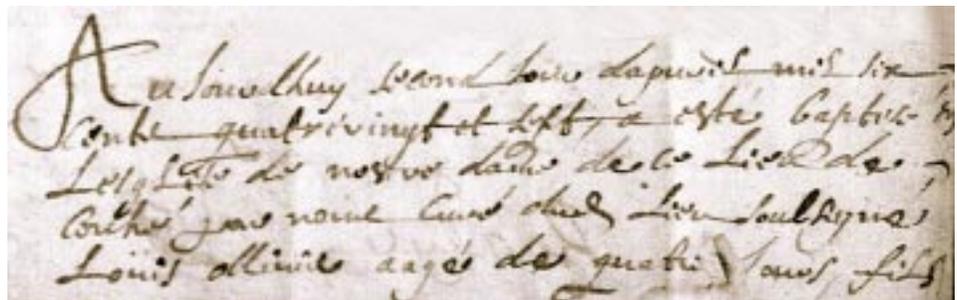
Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 80 (2005), pp. 161-176; *Bulletin de la Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français*, vol. 36 (1887), pp. 471-472; "Fiches op de Waalse registers, 1500-1828 (Leiden Index);" *Estats de la distribution...*, 1705, 1706, 1721; *Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization*, p. 43; Letter of Theophilus Guiteau, transcribed and translated in the Documents section of this volume; PCC (Prerogative Court of Canterbury) wills of Joshua Guiteau, Francis Theophilus Guiteau and Louis Olivier

Guiteau at the Public Records Office, London; "Documents Provenant de la Régie des Biens des Religionnaires, 1686-1787" in Family History Library microfilm # 68705, pp. 26-33, 54-59; Parish registers of the Catholic church at Couhé, Department of Vienne, France; parish registers of the Waals Hervormde Kerk, Amsterdam.

NOTE: Heraldique et Généalogie, no. 147 (1998), p. 119, states that François and Marthe were married at Couhé on April 2, 1687, but the register of the Catholic church in Couhé clearly has this as the baptism of their son Louis-Olivier; cf. *Heraldique et Généalogie*, No. 104 (1987), p. 287, another unsourced article on the Guitteaus that fails to distinguish fact from speculation. *FURTHER NOTE:* Beauchet-Filleau has Louis-Olivier who married Susanne Servant (dau. of Pierre Servant and Philippe Chameau) as a son of François Guitteau and Suzanne Lévesque rather than of François Guitteau and Marthe Guidon, but when making his PCC will in London on Dec. 12, 1741 (proved Sept. 7, 1744), Louis Olivier not only mentions his wife Susanne and "Philippe Servant her mother," but also his *uncle* Joshua Guiteau and his *brother* Francis Theophilus Guiteau, both of whom were living in London. Thus, there can be no doubt that Louis-Olivier is the child of François and Marthe.

FRANCIS GUITEAU⁸ emigrated to America about 1710 and settled in Wallingford, Connecticut. He re-

Baptism record (on two pages) of Louis-Olivier, son of François Guitteau and Marie [Marthe] Guidon, 1687, from the register of the Catholic church at Couhé, Poitou.



moved to Woodbury about 1731. Although he is said to have gone to Bethlehem sometime after 1738, he was living at Woodbury when he died.

Francis was probably trained as a physician by his father and passed on this training to his sons Francis and Ephraim, but we have no evidence that he ever practiced the profession of his ancestors. Rather, he appears to have been engaged in the dry goods or general merchandise business, for the inventory of his estate includes more than a hundred lines under the heading “dry goods.” These include:

33¼ garlick hollon at 2s8d per yard	£4-08-8
4¾ yds. fine cambric at 11s per yrd.	2-12-3
6 cheet silk handkerchiefs fine at 7-0 ea.	2-02-2
5 Barcelona handkerchiefs at 4s6d each	1-02-6
2 silk caps at 7s each	0-14-0
66 skeins of sewing silk at 6d per skein	1-13-0
128 sticks of cruel at ¾d per stick	0-08-0
126 yds of stays cord at 1½d per yrd	0-15-9
12 yds silk crepe at 1s8d per yrd	1-00-0
4 pair of glass buttons at 2s	0-00-8
19 pair of knee buckles at 6s,	
five bone combs at 9d each	0-09-9
66 shoemakers tacks 3-8,	
money scales and weights	0-04-8
19 pair knitting needles at 2½d	0-03-11½
36 bits of coarse cap lace 2s11d	0-2-11

Although the inventory included a house lot, barn and seven acres of adjoining land, as well as an additional 201 acres of land valued at £472/7, Francis apparently did not farm his land, for the inventory includes only a little farming equipment such as an “old plow share,” an “old plow cutter,” and a “draught chain.”

He apparently was a poor correspondent, for his brother Theophilus wrote him (in French) from London in 1743:

I have written you several times without receiving your news & I myself haven't received any letter from you since the one where you ask me to find out the price of a catalogue of books that you sent me, to which I replied and sent you a copy by 2 or 3 vessels, not doubting at all that you had received them... Our father and our mother are extremely annoyed that you

also haven't written to them. My father is doing well, thanks to God, and my mother is better by God's grace, for she has been inconvenienced all winter with a great cough with the fever that weakened her much.

Francis's will, dated June 5, 1760 (Woodbury), and proved October 21, 1760, reads in part:

I Give and Bequeth to my beloved Wife Mary Guitteau one third Part of all my Moveable Estate or Personall Estate... also I Give to my S^d Wife the Use and Improvement of one third Part of all my Improved Lands During her Natural Life... **I Give** to my Son Joshua Guitteau of S^d Woodbury fifteen acres of Land... **I Give** and Bequeath to my Son Francis Guitteau forty acres of Land... also I Give to my S^d Son Francis my orchard on the west Hill Containing three acres... I Give to S^d Francis one half of my Susquehannah Rights. **I Give** to my Son Ephraim Guitteau Thirty Acres of Land... **I Give** to the Children of my Daughter Mary Lyman of s^d Woodbury, Viz., all the Children already born of her or that may hereafter be Lawfully be [sic] Born of her, fifteen Acres of Land... **I Give** to my Daughter Ruth Waugh of Litchfield Twenty Acres of Land... **I Give** to my Daughter Phebe Guitteau Twenty Acres of Land... **Further** it is my Will and Pleasur that the Remaining two thirds Mouveable Estate be Improved by Executors to Pay my Funeral Expenses and other Just Debts and the overpluss thereof to be Equally Divided among all my Children... **Lastly** it is my Will that my Son Francis Guitteau Shall have the use of and Improvement of two thirds of all my Dwelling House and Barn and about Eleven Acres of Land... and at the Decesase of my s^d Wife the Seventeen acres of Land With s^d Buildings...

The inventory of Francis's estate was taken on October 13, 1760, and totaled about £700, including real estate.

Francis Guitteau was b. 1690c; d. Sept. 2, 1760 (Woodbury, Conn.); m. Feb. 23, 1714 (Wallingford, Conn.), MARY TYLER (dau. of WILLIAM TYLER, ⁹ q.v.), who was b. Sept. 1, 1695 (Wallingford, Conn.) and d. Aug. 11, 1774 (Woodbury, Conn.) Children:

1. Theophilus, b. November 22, 1716 (Wallingford); d.

young.

2. Joshua, b. January 2, 1718 (Wallingford); m. (1st) Esther Judd; m. (2nd) Anna Northrup; m. (3rd) Jerusha Judson.
3. Mary, b. August 19, 1720 (Wallingford); m. David Lyman.
4. Martha, b. April 17, 1723 (Wallingford); d. young.
5. Ebenezer, b. November 28, 1725 (Wallingford).
6. Ruth, b. April 21, 1728 (Wallingford); m. Robert Waugh.
7. Sarah, b. September 8, 1730 (Wallingford); m. Thomas Doolittle.
8. Phebe, b. November 16, 1732 (Woodbury); m. James Stephens.
- ⇒ 9. FRANCIS,⁷ b. August 12, 1736 (Woodbury) —*See below*.
10. (Dr.) Ephraim, b. June 22, 1738 (Woodbury, Conn.); m. Phebe Humphrey.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 80 (2005), pp. 161-176; Cothren, p. 234; Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, vol. 3, p. 691; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 33, (1957), pp. 102-103; probate records at the Town Hall, Woodbury, Connecticut; letter of Theophilus Guiteau, transcribed and translated in the Documents section of this volume.

FRANCIS GUYTEAU⁷ and his brother Ephraim were members of Col. Andrew Ward's fourth regiment of Connecticut troops in the French and Indian War in 1756-1757. Francis became a physician at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and later removed to Lanesborough, where he practiced medicine and was elected a selectman and assessor at the first town meeting on July 15, 1765. In 1764 he was appointed to the Committee of Safety as Lanesborough prepared for the Revolution. On September 24, 1776, he was appointed to inoculate for small pox and it was voted that anyone else who performed such inoculations would be fined £50.

Francis' first wife Annah Macky died in 1781, probably after the birth of her son Martin, and Francis, with six children to care for, immediately married the widow Annis (Martin) Wheeler of New Ashford, six miles from Lanesborough, who "lived but a short time," according to an account of the Wheelers in *Now & Then*. Francis apparently then married the widow Ann (Hodge) Hall, who is listed in the 1850 census at the home of Samuel Guiteau in Trenton, Oneida County, N.Y., and died there in 1851.

Francis is listed at Lanesborough in the 1790 and 1800 census. Sometime after this he joined his sons Francis, Calvin and Luther, who had removed to Deerfield, New York.

Francis Guiteau was b. Aug. 12, 1736 (Woodbury, Conn.); d. July 21, 1814 (Deerfield, N.Y.); m. (1st) Jan. 10, 1765 (Middletown, Conn.), ANNAH MACKY (dau. of SAMUEL MACKY,⁸ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Sept. 8, 1745 (Middletown, Conn.) and d. 1781 (Watertown, N.Y.); m. (2nd) Sept. 4, 1781 (South Amenia, N.Y.), Annis (Martin) Wheeler; m. *probably* (3rd) Ann (Hodge) Hall, who was b. March 12, 1757, and d. January 17, 1851 (buried Holland Patent Cemetery, Oneida Co., N.Y.) Children of Francis and Anna Macky:

- ⇒ 1. FRANCIS,⁶ b. November 13, 1765 (Lanesboro, Mass.) —*See below*.
2. Ann, b. September 10 or 19, 1767 (Lanesboro); m. Samuel Bacon.
3. Calvin, b. October 30, 1769 (Lanesboro); m. Mary Babcock.
4. Sarah, b. December 12, 1771 (Lanesboro); m. — Barker.
5. Luther, b. June 3, 1778 (Lanesboro); m. Nancy Billings.
6. Martin, b. July 22, 1781 (Hartford, Conn.); m. Deriah Hart.

Children of Francis and his 2nd or 3rd wife:

7. Lydia Ann, b. September 3, 1785 (Lanesboro); m. Sylvanus Brimhall.
8. Norman, b. 1787 (Lanesboro); m. Frances Chesboro Babcock.
9. Samuel, b. June 6, 1789 (Lanesboro); m. Nancy White.

Sources: *Oneida Co. Hist. Soc. Transactions*, vol. 2 (1881-1884), p. 103; Charles J. Palmer, pp. 9, 35; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 33, p. 93; Bagg, p. 120; register of the Presbyterian Church, Amenia, New York; *Families of Ancient New Haven*, vol. 2, p. 495; *Now and Then: A Quarterly Magazine of History and Biography Devoted to North-Central Pennsylvania*, vol. 5 (1936), pp. 40-41.

FRANCIS GUYTEAU⁶ removed about 1792 to Schuyler, New York, where he bought a farm east of Deerfield Corners and began a medical practice. He was elected the first town clerk on April 2, 1793. In 1798, the same year he is listed as a surgeon on Lieut. Col. George Weddick's regiment of New York State Militia, Deerfield split off from Schuyler the first town meeting Francis was elected town supervisor. He was reelected to this post in 1799 and 1800.

About 1801 Francis moved across the river to Utica, where he built a house on Whitesboro Street. On April 4, 1803, he announced that ill-health induced him to call for a settlement of his finances, but in July of that year he entered into a partnership as physician and druggist with Dr. Samuel Wolcott. He built a store on the east side of the Genessee, a few doors above the square. Bagg writes in his *Pioneers of Utica*:

His circuit of practice was extensive, embracing not merely Utica and its environs, but sometimes transcending the present bounds of the county... He was deemed skillful, and held in high esteem as a physician.

Francis was one of the founders of the Oneida County Medical Society in 1806, was chosen vice president twice and censor three times, and was president of the society in 1808 and 1809.

The partnership with Wolcott was dissolved in 1807 but Francis continued to practice medicine until the outbreak of the War of 1812, when he developed an explosive for sinking ships and was given a grant by the U.S. government for this work.

About 1815 Francis removed to Whitesboro, although he was retained as medical advisor to a number of Utica families. He had already become a member of the Baptist Church at Whitesboro in 1809, and his Baptist convictions were said to be so strong, that he once declared "if an angel of light should tell him any other form was right, he would not believe it." Although he seems to have been an unusually able and strong minded individual, there is considerable evidence of insanity among his children and grandchildren.

Bagg writes in *Pioneers of Utica*:

Dr. G. was six feet in height and rather spare of flesh, erect and active, of firm fibre, and well fitted to endure labor and fatigue. In manners he was genial and pleasant, but decided in his opinions and free in the expression of them. A leading man among the Baptists and a zealous advocate of their principles of belief, he was sensitive to any opposition to his religious views. He was also a strong Democrat. During

the war he invented an explosive missile designed for sinking ships, for which he received a grant from government.

Several years before his death, Francis was thrown from his sulky onto the frozen ground and lost consciousness. He recovered enough to be able to continue his practice at a reduced level, but he was never able to support fatigue or mental excitement after this time. After he died in 1825, his widow Hannah removed to Buffalo, where she lived with her son Julius. She died at Watertown in 1845.

Francis Guiteau was b. Nov. 13, 1765 (Lanesboro, Mass.); d. April 18, 1825 (Whitesboro, N.Y.); m. Aug. 20, 1789 (Lanesboro, Mass.), HANNAH WILSON (dau. of James WILSON,⁷ q.v.), who was b. Aug. 9, 1768, and d. Dec. 11, 1845 (Watertown, N.Y.). Children:

1. Mary, b. January 29, 1790; m. John McNeil.
2. Hannah, b. October 7, 1791.
3. Julius Calvin, b. August 26, 1793; m. Mary Anne Moseley.
4. male child, b. May 26, 1795 (Deerfield, Mass.)
5. Sophrenia, b. June 5, 1796; m. Freedom Tibbets.
6. Anna, b. September 6, 1798; m. Orasamus H. Parker.
7. Francis Wilson, b. October 5, 1800 (Utica, N.Y.).
8. Julia, b. March 3, 1802 (Utica); m. William Sumner Maynard.
9. Calvin, b. May 31, 1805; m. Zaire Angelica Romaine.
- ⇒ 10. ABRAM BLOODGOOD,⁵ b. July 20, 1807 (Utica) —*See below.*
11. Luther Wilson, b. March 2, 1810; Jane August Howe.

Sources: Bagg, pp. 120-121; *Oneida Co. Hist. Soc. Transactions*, vol. 2 (1881-1884), pp. 103-109; Wager, pp. 248, 252, 285; *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York*, 1783-1821, vol. 1, p. 415; Beers.

ABRAM BLOODGOOD GUTEAU⁵ is described in the *Oneida County Historical Society Transactions* (vol. 2) as follows:

Abram Bloodgood Guiteau... was a dry goods clerk, and as he grew to manhood engaged in mercantile pursuits... About 1843 he located in Sacketts Harbor, and was a merchant there until about 1853, when he moved west and located at Freeport in the early part of the rebellion, he drifted south as a soldier, and was at Little Rock and other points south, but lived to return. He is one whom counsel on the Guiteau trial spoke of as having become in



Three photographs of Emily Redfield, wife of Abram Guiteau.

the later years of his life quite out of joint in his habits and his mind weak and imbecile.

Abram Bloodgood Guiteau was b. July 20, 1807 (Utica, N.Y.); d. March 26, 1864 (Freeport, IL); m. Sept. 11, 1837 (Watertown, N.Y.), EMILY REDFIELD (dau. of THEOPHILUS REDFIELD,⁶ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 7, 1813 (Watertown, N.Y.) and d. July 10, 1903 (Freeport, IL). In 1860 Emily divorced Abram, and in 1862 she married William Barnes of Freeport, who d. May 20, 1896. Children of Abram and Emily:

- ⇒ 1. EMMA JULIA, b. September 2, 1838 (Ann Arbor, MI); m. WILLIAM TINSLEY,⁴ *q.v.*
- 2. Francis Abram, b. March 14, 1841 (Pulaski, N.Y.).
- 3. Ella Monroe, b. September 12, 1842 (Watertown, N.Y.); m. Andrew Bartholf, of Appleton, Wis.
- 4. Minnie Serena, b. March 8, 1845 (Sackets Harbor, N.Y.); m. (1st) Edward Champion Dwight and (2nd) Walter Graham Barnes.
- 5. Harriet Sophia, b. July 4, 1847 (Sackets Harbor); m. William A. Dinwiddie.
- 6. Francis Redfield, b. September 23, 1849 (Sackets Harbor); m. Eva Richardson.
- 7. Frederick Iverson, b. November 1, 1853 (Freeport, IL); d. young.
- 8. James Maynard, b. January 26, 1856 (Freeport); d. young.

A further account of Abram B. Guiteau can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: *Oneida Co. Hist. Soc. Transactions*, vol. 2, pp. 109-110; *Illinois State Hist. Soc. Transactions*, 1923, p. 310;

Report of the Proceedings in the Case of U.S. vs. Charles J. Guiteau, vol. 1, pp. 292, 426-429, 499, 503-504, vol. 2, pp. 815, 819, 821-822, 832-833, 836, 839-843, 846-847, 850-851, 857, 859; divorce record at the Stephenson County Courthouse, Freeport.

Hale

of Watton at Stone, Hertfordshire

JOHN HALE¹² was of Watton-at-Stone, Hertfordshire.

John Hale m. Martha —, who was buried April 20, 1628 (Watton-at-Stone, Hertfordshire). Children:

- 1. John, bpt. May 16, 1608 (Watton-at-Stone).
- 2. Thomas, bpt. June 24, 1610 (Watton-at-Stone).
- 3. Abraham, bpt. Sept. 27, 1612 (Watton-at-Stone); d. young.
- 4. Samuel Hale, bpt. July 2, 1615 (Watton-at-Stone).
- ⇒ 5. MARTHA, bpt. Dec. 16, 1618 (Watton-at-Stone); m. PAUL PECK,¹¹ *q.v.*

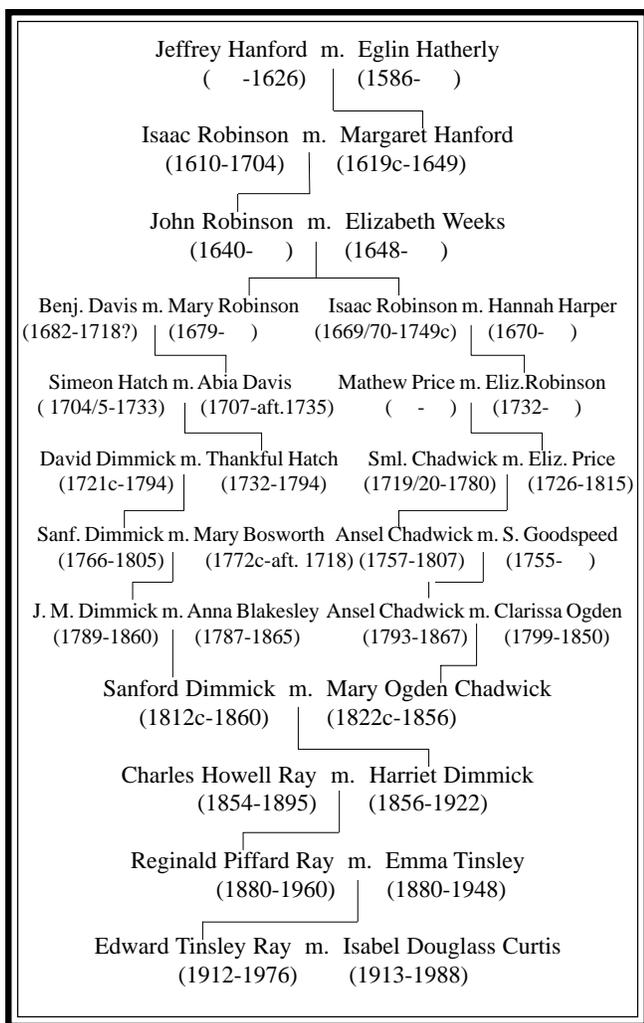
Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 38 (1962), pp. 237-239; cf. Jacobus and Waterman, pp. 256-257. *Note:* This article presents its conclusions tentatively, and Anderson (in *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, p. 840) says of the above children Thomas, Samuel and Martha only that “these may be the immigrants to Connecticut,” but the universally respected genealogist Donald Lines Jacobus (in *English Origin*

of Samuel, Thomas & Martha Hale, prepared for E. F. Waterman) says “we have no hesitancy in identifying the three baptized at Watton with our three Connecticut Hale settlers,” and I can only agree.

Hanford of Devonshire

JEFFREY HANFORD¹³ was of Fremington and Alverdiscott, Devonshire.

Jeffrey’s widow Elgin emigrated to America in 1635 on the *Defence* with her daughters Margaret and Elizabeth. She settled at Scituate in Plymouth Colony, where her brother had already granted her five acres of land the year before her arrival. She was admitted



to the Scituate church on November 21, 1635.

Jeffrey Hanford was buried May 12, 1626 (Alverdiscott, Devonshire); m. March 31, 1611 (Fremington, Devonshire) EGLIN HATHERLY (dau. of Robert HATHERLY,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was bpt. June 8, 1586 (Winkleigh, Devonshire). Eglin m. (1st) by ca. 1609 —, and (3rd) Dec. 15, 1637 (Scituate), Richard Sealis of Scituate, Mass. She died sometime after Jan. 17, 1653/4, when she was named in the will of her third husband. Jeffrey and Eglin’s children:

1. Susanna, m. (1st) John Whiston and (2nd) William Brooks.
2. Lettice, bpt. June 8, 1617/8 (Alverdiscott, Devonshire); m. (1st) Edward Foster and (2nd) Edward Jenkins.
- ⇒ 3. MARGARET, b. 1619c; m. ISAAC ROBINSON,¹² *q.v.*
4. Elizabeth, b. 1621c; m. Nicholas Wade.
5. Thomas, b. 1623c; m. (1st) Hannah Newberry and (2nd) Mary Ince.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, p. 880, and *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634-1635*, vol. 3, pp. 205-207; Spear, vol. 18 (1992), p. 71.

Harper of Plymouth Colony

ROBERT HARPER¹¹ settled at Sandwich, Cape Cod, in what was then Plymouth Colony and is now part of Massachusetts. He was a member of the Society of Friends and as such refused to take the oath of fidelity. He was fined for this offense in 1658, and ten years later he was fined again “for being at Quaker meetings.” In 1665 he was publicly whipped by order of the General Court “for disturbing public worship at Sandwich and Barnstable.”

Robert Harper was b. 1630c; m. (1st) Deborah Perry; m. (2nd) June 20, 1666 (*probably* Sandwich, Mass.), PRUDENCE BUTLER (dau. of THOMAS BUTLER,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. 1644c and d. 1741 (Barnstable, Mass.) Children of Robert and Deborah:

1. Experience, b. Nov. 1657 (Sandwich); m. Joseph Hull.
2. Stephen, b. June 1662; m. (Sandwich) Eliphael Smith.
3. Mary, b. July 10, 1665 (Sandwich); m. Thomas Bowerman, Jr.

Children of Robert and Prudence:

- ⇒ 4. HANNAH, b. May 16, 1670; m. ISAAC ROBINSON,¹⁰ *q.v.*
5. Mercy (or Mary), b. June 12, 1675.

Sources: Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 324-325; Robinson Gen. Soc., vol. 1, pp. 79-80; Boyer, p. 284.

Hatch of Cape Cod

THOMAS HATCH¹³ emigrated to New England with his family in 1633 and was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony on May 14, 1634, and was granted land in Dorchester later that year. In January, 1639, he and nine others were granted leave to buy land and form a new township at what became Yarmouth on Cape Cod. That October he sold at Dorchester “one great lot with a house on that sixteen acres within and without pale, also six acres of meadow, four on this side and two acres on the other side Neponset, and all his commons except that in the neck.” By the end of the year Thomas and about 25 other families had settled in Yarmouth.

In June, 1641, Thomas removed to Barnstable, where his name appears on a list of those able to bear arms two years later. He remained in Barnstable until his death in 1661. The inventory of his moveable goods totaled only about £15.

Thomas Hatch was b. 1596c; inventory of estate May 27, 1661; m. GRACE —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JONATHAN,¹² —*See below*.
2. Lydia, m. Henry Taylor of Barnstable.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 875-876; Hatch Gen. Soc., pp. 4-8.

JONATHAN HATCH¹² emigrated with his parents in 1633 and spent the next four years at Barnstable and Yarmouth, Cape Cod. About 1638 he was apprenticed by his father to Lieut. Davenport of Salem, Massachusetts, but ran away two years later, was arrested as a fugitive from service on September 2, 1640, and was “censured to be severely whipped and for the present is committed for a slave [bond servant] to Lieut. Davenport.” He may have run away a second time, for on December 1, 1640, he was arrested again in Plymouth Colony for slandering Capt. Nicholas Simpkins. This time he won the case and the captain was fined 40 shillings, but

Jonathan apparently was returned to his master in Salem.

Another two years passed and Jonathan seems to have left Davenport once more and returned home. The Plymouth Colony records state on March 1, 1641/2,

Lydia Hatch, for suffering Edward Michell to attempt to abuse her body by uncleanness, & did not discover it, & lying in the same bed with her brother Jonathan, is censured to be publicly whipped [which] was accordingly done.

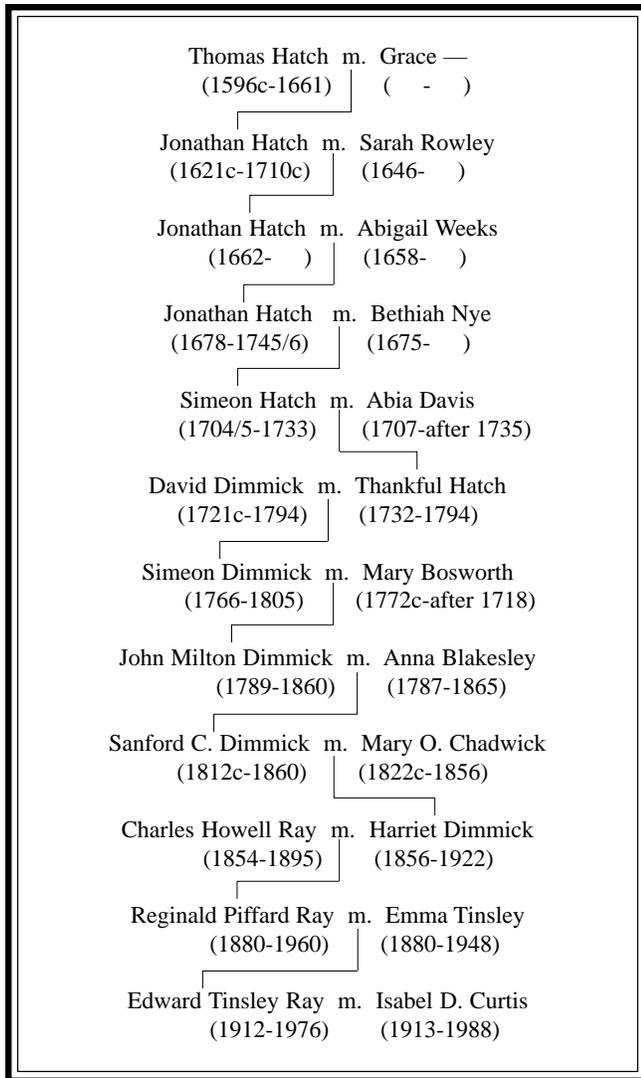
Jonathan, at the same time, was “taken as a vagrant” and “for his misdemeanors was censured to be whipped and sent from constable to constable to Lieut. Davenport, at Salem.” On April 5th, however, the Plymouth General Court held that he could not be sent back into the service of a master residing in another colony and ordered him instead to reside with Stephen Hopkins of Plymouth, who was instructed to have a special care of him. Hopkins died about two years later, but by this time Jonathan was 23 years old.

Jonathan was on the list in Barnstable of those able to bear arms in 1644, and the next year he was one of four men who made up the Barnstable’s quota of men who joined an expedition against the Narragansett Indians. The expedition set out on August 15th and returned two weeks later.

In 1651, Jonathan and our ancestor Samuel Hinckley were charged with hiring land from the Indians, which was at that time thought to be harmful to the colonists’ relations with the native Americans, and in the following year he was again before a grand jury, charged with “furnishing an Indian with a gun, powder and shot.”

In 1653 he was granted 50 acres of upland, a parcel of marsh, eight acres of meadow, and some land on an island at Lewis Bay, Barnstable. He built a house on this property and moved in with his family in October of 1654. In addition to their farming, the family harvested oysters, the shells of which were burned in kilns to make lime for building projects.

In 1661 Jonathan sold his property at Barnstable and



removed to a piece of land that had been given him a few years earlier by the Indian Notantico near what was soon to become the town of Falmouth. In June, 1670, he was fined £3 at Falmouth for selling liquor to the Indians. In 1679 he bought three Indians, a man, woman and child, who had probably been taken prisoner in King Philip's War. The man and women were released for £6, paid either by Jonathan or by the woman's brothers, who appeared in court with her, and the boy was ordered to remain with Jonathan until he was 24 years of age.

Jonathan appears to have settled down somewhat in his old age. He was licensed as a tavern keeper at his home and in 1690 was admitted a freeman at Barnstable.

Jonathan Hatch's will was dated Sept. 15, 1705, and proved Jan. 4, 1710/11 (Falmouth, Mass.); m. (1st) April 11, 1646 (Barnstable, Mass.), SARAH ROWLEY (dau. of HENRY ROWLEY,¹³ *q.v.*), who emigrated 1632 on *Charles*. Children:

1. Mary, b. July 14, 1647 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. William Weeks (Jr.)
2. Thomas, b. Jan. 1, 1649 (Barnstable).
- ⇒ 3. JONATHAN,¹¹ b. May 17, 1652 (Barnstable) — *See below*.
4. Joseph, b. Mary 7, 1654 (Barnstable).
5. Benjamin, b. Sept. 7, 1655 (Barnstable).
6. Nathaniel, b. June 5, 1657 (Barnstable).
7. Samuel, b. Oct. 11, 1659 (Barnstable).
8. Moses, b. March 4, 1663 (Falmouth, Mass.)
9. Sarah, b. March 23, 1665 (Falmouth); m. Nathaniel Wing.
10. Mercy, b. April 27, 1667 (Falmouth); m. Nathan Rowley.
11. Lydia, b. May 16, 1669 (Falmouth).

Sources: Hatch Gen. Soc., pp. 8-20.

JONATHAN HATCH¹¹ removed to Falmouth, then still part of Plymouth Colony, and married Abigail Weeks, whose two brothers lived at Falmouth. He was appointed ensign of the Falmouth militia on October 2, 1689.

Jonathan Hatch was b. May 17, 1652 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Dec. 4, 1676, ABIGAIL WEEKS (dau. of WILLIAM WEEKS,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1658. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JONATHAN,¹⁰ b. May 5, 1678 (Falmouth, Mass.) — *See below*.
2. son, b. Aug. 14, 1680 (Falmouth).
3. Sarah, b. May 17, 1682 (Falmouth).
4. Mehitable, b. March 17, 1684 (Falmouth); m. William Weeks.
5. Mary, b. June 24, 1689 (Falmouth); m. Nathan Noah Bradley.

Sources: Hatch Gen. Soc. pp. 22-23.

JONATHAN HATCH¹⁰ was a farmer at Falmouth and Barnstable, Massachusetts.

Jonathan Hatch was b. May 5, 1678 (Falmouth, Mass.); will dated March 17, 1745/6 (Barnstable, Mass.), proved May, 1746; m. Dec. 21, 1703 (Falmouth, Mass.) BETHIAH NYE (dau. of EBENEZER NYE,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 5, 1675 (Sandwich, Mass.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. SIMEON,⁹ b. March 24, 1704/5 — *See below*.
2. Thankful, b. Sept. 8, 1706; m. Hatch Rowley.

3. Ebenezer, b. March 22, 1708/9.
4. Nathan, b. Aug. 22, 1710.
5. Moses, b. Feb. 24, 1711/12.
6. Benjamin, b. July 15, 1715.
7. Timothy, b. 1717.

Sources: Hatch Gen. Soc., p. 37; Nye, p. 66.

SIMEON HATCH⁹ resided all his life at Falmouth. His widow Abia was granted the administration of his estate in 1734.

Simeon Hatch was b. March 24, 1704/5 (Falmouth, Mass.); d. Dec. 1733 (Falmouth, Mass.); m. 1729 (Falmouth, Mass.), ABIA DAVIS (dau. of BENJAMIN DAVIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 12, 1707 (Falmouth, Mass.), m. (2nd) Edward Hatch of Falmouth, and d. after 1735. Children:

1. Bethia, b. March 11, 1730; m. Solomon Price.
- ⇒ 2. THANKFUL, b. 1732; bpt. Feb. 3, 1734 (Falmouth); m. (1st) James Hatch; m. (2nd) DAVID DIMMICK,⁸ *q.v.*

Sources: Hatch Gen. Soc., pp. 67-69; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 77 (2002), pp. 150-153.

Hatherly

of Devonshire

ROBERT HATHERLY¹⁴ was of Winkleigh and Fremington, Devonshire. The will of his widow Elinor Mortimer, proved at Fremington, August 30, 1637, asks that she be buried in the parish churchyard of Fremington “just by the chancel door, near to the “sepulchre” of her husband William Mortimore, alias Tanner.”

Robert Hatherly m. ELINOR —, who m. (2nd) Nicholas Mortimer, alias Tanner. Elinor’s will was proved August 30, 1637 (Fremington, Devonshire). Children:

- ⇒ 1. EGLIN, bpt. June 8, 1586 (Winkleigh, Devonshire); m. (1st) —; m. (2nd) JEFFREY HANFORD,¹³ *q.v.*; m. (3rd) Richard Sealis of Scituate, Mass.
2. Timothy, bpt. Sept. 29, 1588 (Winkleigh); m. (1st) Alice Collard; m. (2nd) —; m. (3rd) widow of Nathaniel Tilden.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 1, p. 880, and *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634-1635*, vol. 3, pp. 205-207; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 52 (1898), p. 76.

Hewlett

of Buckinghamshire, Massachusetts and Long Island

LEWIS HEWLETT¹³ lived in Buckinghamshire, England, before his emigration by 1636 to Charlestown, Massachusetts. He removed to Salisbury, where he was a proprietor in 1640, and to Hempstead, Long Island (New York) by 1647.

Lewis Hewlett’s children:

1. George, b. 1634; m. Mary Bayless.
2. John.
2. Lewis.
- ⇒ 3. JANE, m. ADAM MOTT,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 6 (1875), p. 37; Holmes, p. 116.

Hinckley

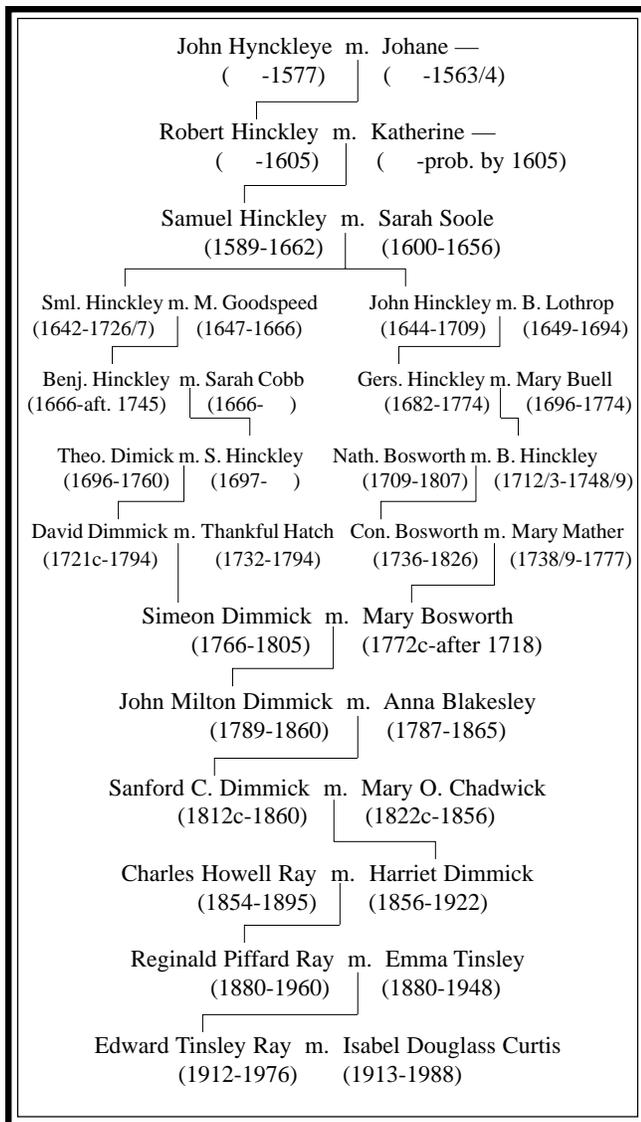
of Kent and Cape Cod

JOHN HYNCKLEYE¹⁴ lived in the village of Harrietsham, Kent, about seven miles southeast of Maidstone. His will, dated May 5, 1577, and proved October 11, 1577, mentions his “chief messuage at Haryetsham, wherein Robert my son now dwelleth,” his “tenement at Steden strete, wherin I now dwell, with a barn and certain lands adjoining called Stylls feylds, containing six acres, and two other pieces of land called Newman and chawke lande in Haryetsham.” John bequeathed “to son Roberte Hynkslye for life my messuage where he now dwelleth with all houses and buildings thereto belonging and all the rest of my lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the parish of Haryetsham or elsewhere in the county of Kent.”

John Hynckleye was buried June 25, 1577 (Harrietsham, Kent); m. (1st) JOHANE —, who was buried Jan. 23, 1563/4 (Harrietsham, Kent); m. (2nd) July 3, 1570 (Harrietsham) Aves (or Elles) —. Children of John and Johane:

1. John; m. Johane Bills.
- ⇒ 2. ROBERT¹³ — *See below.*
3. Anne, bpt. Oct. 8, 1539 (Harrietsham); m. *probably* — Lytlehare.

Child of John and Aves:



4. Annes (or Agnes), bpt. Jan. 1, 1571/2 (Harrietsham).

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 65 (1911), 287-290, 314-316, and see vol. 75 (1921), p. 238 for the possible father of John Hynckleye; Groves, pp. 1-5.

ROBERT HYNCKLEY¹³ inherited his father's property at Harrietsham. His will, dated April 6, 1605, and proved May 8, 1607, bequeaths to his son Stephen "a messuage with the appurtenances thereto belonging, a barn and thirty-three acres of woodland lying together, in a parish of Harrietsham," with sums of £20 to £30 going to other sons.

The inventory of Robert's movable goods amounted

to £129/14s/5d.

Robert Hynckley was buried March 27, 1605 (Harrietsham, Kent); m. (1st) ELIZABETH —, who was buried Nov. 2, 1574 (Harrietsham), and (2nd) Feb. 10, 1574/5 (Harrietsham) Katherine —, who d. *probably* by 1605. Children of Robert and Elizabeth:

1. Thomas, bpt. Dec. 28, 1562 (Harrietsham).
2. Clement, bpt. 1570 (Harrietsham).
3. Isaac, bpt. Oct. 8, 1571 (Harrietsham); m. Dorothy Qusted.

Children of Robert and Katherine:

4. Stephen, bpt. Feb. 2, 1575/6 (Harrietsham); d. young.
5. Stephen, bpt. Feb. 15, 1578/9 (Harrietsham); m. (1st) Jane Becke; m. (2nd) Elizabeth —; m. (3rd) Elizabeth Tolpott.
6. Margaret, bpt. Oct. 30, 1580 (Harrietsham).
7. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 30, 1582 (Harrietsham).
8. Catherine, b. *probably* 1584c.
9. Mary, bpt. Feb. 5, 1587/8.
- ⇒ 10. SAMUEL,¹² bpt. May 25, 1589 (Harrietsham) —*See below.*
11. John, b. *probably* 1591c.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 65 (1911), pp. 131, 314-318; Groves, pp. 1-5.

SAMUEL HINCKLEY,¹² the fourth surviving son of his parents, came to America with his wife Sarah and four children in 1635 on the *Hercules*. He settled first at Scituate, Massachusetts, where he built a house on Kent Street and received several grants of land: "the second lot on the south side of Grenfeld Lane being five acres" in June 1635, "upon the Third Cliff five acres" in February 1635/6, and a year later "a portion of marsh & upland lying adjoining together on the other side of the highway over against his houselot" as well as "a portion of marsh land on the south side of Humpherey Turner's lot on the Third Cliff being nine acres." He was also granted "a portion of upland being twenty-four acres," not date given.

Samuel was made a freeman of Plymouth Colony on February 7, 1636/7. On December 4, 1638, he was one of eight Scituate men who were "presented for receiving strangers & foreigners into their houses & lands, without license of the Governor or Assistants, or acquainting the town of Scituate therewith."

In 1640 Samuel sold his house, farm and meadow, and removed to Barnstable. He bought property there from our ancestor Rev. Joseph Hull and tradition says that he built a small one-story house with a thatched roof. A controversy concerning this land is recorded in the Barnstable records:

The controversy betwixt Samuella Hinckley and Mr. Joseph Hull, about the lands the said Hinckley bought of the said Hull in Barnstable, it is ordered, by the consent of both parties and by the town of Barnstable, being referred to the bench, that the said Mr. Hull, according to his own proffer, shall abate forty shillings of that the said Samuella Hinckley should have paid him for the said land, and that the town of Barnstable shall return the one-half of the lands they took away from the said Samuella Hinckley to him again, and so a final end to be of all suits & controversies about the same.”

In 1660 Samuel and others were granted “liberty to view and purchase a grant at Saconesset.” In his will was dated October 8, 1662, and proved March 4, 1662/3, Samuel bequeathed to his wife Bridget two cows, “all the household stuff she brought with her, also... the use of my house and gardens and the use of four acres of my broken up upland... during the time of her living a widow.” The inventory of his estate totaled £162/16s, with no real estate listed.

We are descended from Samuel’s sons Samuel and John.

Samuel Hinckley was bpt. May 25, 1589 (Harrietsham, Kent); d. “the end of October 1662” (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (1st) May 7, 1617 (Hawkhurst, Kent), SARAH SOOLE (dau. of THOMAS SOOLE,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. June 8, 1600 (Hawkhurst, Kent) and d. Aug. 18, 1656 (Barnstable, Mass.) Samuel m. (2nd) the widow Bridget Botfish. Children of Samuel and Sarah:

1. Thomas, bpt. March 19, 1619/20 (Hawkhurst); m. (1st) Mary Richards and (2nd) March (Smith) Glover. Thomas was the last governor of Plymouth Colony 1681-1692.
2. John, bpt. April 28, 1622 (Tenterden, Kent); d. young.
3. Susannah, bpt. Nov. 6, 1625 (Tenterden); m. Rev. John Smith.
4. Mary, bpt. March 23, 1627/8 (Tenterden); *probably* d. young.
5. Sarah, bpt. Nov. 22, 1629 (Tenterden); m. Henry Cobb.

6. Mary, bpt. Sept. 18, 1631 (Tenterden).
7. Elizabeth, bpt. March 10, 1632/3 (Tenterden); d. young.
8. John, bpt. June 1, 1634 (Tenterden); d. young.
9. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 6, 1635 (Scituate, Mass.); m. Elisha Parker.
10. Samuel, bpt. Feb. 4, 1637/8 (Scituate); d. young.
11. Samuel, bpt. Feb. 10, 1638/9 (Scituate); d. young.
12. a daughter, b. 1640 (Scituate); d. young.
13. twin, b. 1641 (Scituate); d. young.
14. twin, b. 1641 (Scituate); d. young.
- ⇒ 15. SAMUEL,¹¹ b. July 4, 1642 (Barnstable) — *See below.*
- ⇒ 16. JOHN,¹¹ bpt. May 24, 1644 (Barnstable) — *See Hinckley II, below.*

Sources: Robert Charles Anderson’s *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634-1635*, vol. 3, pp. 331-335; Hinckley, pp. 18-19, 40; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 65 (1911), pp. 314-318, and vol. 68, pp. 186-189; Groves, pp. 7-11; Otis’ *Barnstable Families*, vol. 2, pp. 30-32; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 460-468.

SAMUEL HINCKLEY¹¹ inherited his father’s farm in Barnstable, and lived there throughout his life.

Samuel Hinckley was b. July 4, 1642 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. Jan. 2, 1726/7; m. (1st) Dec. 14, 1664, MARY GOODSPEED (dau. of ROGER GOODSPEED,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. July, 1647, and d. Dec. 20, 1666. Samuel m. (2nd) Jan. 15, 1669, Mary FitzRandolph. Children of Samuel and Mary Goodspeed:

- ⇒ 1. BENJAMIN,¹⁰ b. Dec. 6, 1666 (Barnstable) — *See below.*

Children of Samuel and Mary Fitzradle:

2. Samuel, b. Feb. 2 or 6, 1669/70; d. young.
3. Joseph, b. May 15, 1672; m. Mary Corham.
4. Isaac, b. Aug. 20, 1674; m. the widow Elizabeth (—) Gookin.
5. Mary, b. May 1677; d. young.
6. Mercy, b. April 9, 1679.
7. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 2, 1685; m. (1st) Sarah Lewis; m. (2nd) — Miller.
8. Thomas, b. Jan. 1, 1688/9; m. Temperance —.

Sources: Hinckley, pp. 40, 42; Otis’ *Barnstable Families*, vol. 2, pp. 32, 37; Ridlon, pp. 105-106; Groves, p. 12.

BENJAMIN HINCKLEY¹⁰ lived in Barnstable on a part of what had been his grandfather Hinckley’s farm.

Benjamin Hinckley was b. Dec. 6, 1666 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. after 1745; m. (2nd) Dec. 27, 1686, SARAH COBB (dau. of JAMES COBB,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 26, 1666 (Barnstable, Mass.) Children:

1. Benjamin, b. July 18, 1694; m. Abigail Jenkins.
2. Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1696.
- ⇒ 3. SARAH, b. June 12, 1697 (Barnstable); m. THEOPHILUS DIMMICK,⁹ *q.v.*
4. Nathaniel, b. June 30, 1698; m. Desire Green.
5. Mercy, b. Sept. 1, 1704.

Sources: Hinckley, pp. 42, 46; Otis, vol. 2, p. 44.

Hinckley II

From John of West Barnstable

JOHN HINCKLEY,¹¹ son of SAMUEL HINCKLEY¹² (*above*), lived at West Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, where he was ensign of the militia. His wife Bethia, according to Otis, was “a member of the church, but does not appear to have been an exemplary sister.”

John Hinckley was b. May 24, 1644 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. Dec. 7, 1709; m. (1st) July 1668, BETHIA LOTHROP (dau. of THOMAS LOTHROP,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. July 23, 1649 (Barnstable) and d. July 10, 1694 (Barnstable, Mass.) John m. (2nd) Nov. 24, 1697 (Barnstable), Mrs. Mary (Goodspeed) Davis. Children of John and Bethia:

1. Sarah, b. May 1669; m. John Crocker.
2. Samuel, b. Feb. 20, 1671.
3. Bethia, b. March 29, 1673.
4. Hannah, b. May 1675; m. Benjamin Lewis.
5. ‘Jonathan, b. Feb. 15, 1677.
6. Ichabod, b. Aug. 28, 1680; m. (1st) Mary Goodspeed; m. (2nd) Mary Bassett.
- ⇒ 7. GERSHOM,¹⁰ b. April 2, 1682 (Barnstable) —*See below*.
8. Job.
9. Mary, m. Samuel Jenkins.
10. Abigail.
11. Mercy.

Sources: Otis, vol. 2, p. 37; Hinckley, pp. 1920.

GERSHOM HINCKLEY¹⁰ removed to Lebanon, Connecticut, where he married Mary Buell.

Gershom Hinckley was b. April 2, 1682 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. Nov. 24, 1774; m. Oct. 29, 1712 (Lebanon, Conn.), MARY BUELL (dau. of JOHN BUELL,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Dec. 11, 1696 (Lebanon, Conn.) and d. Feb. 22, 1774 (Lebanon, Conn.)

- ⇒ 1. BETHIA, b. Jan. 27, 1712/3 (Lebanon); m. NATHANIEL BOSWORTH,⁹ *q.v.*

2. Mary, b. Dec. 17, 1714.
3. Ann, b. Oct. 5, 1716; m. Joseph Tracey.
4. Gershom, b. Sept. 1, 1718.
5. Jerusha, b. Dec. 29, 1720; m. Nathan West.
6. Thankful, b. April 19, 1723; m. John Robinson.
7. Ebenezer, b. March 17, 1725.
8. Lois, b. Sept. 24, 1727.
9. John, b. Feb. 10, 1730.
10. Jared, b. Oct. 8, 1731; m. (1st) Anne Hyde; m. (2nd) Mary Newman.
11. Charles, b. Oct. 11, 1734.
12. Chloe, b. Nov. 9, 1735.
13. Lucy, b. March 19, 1738.
14. Hannah, b. April 8, 1739.

Sources: Hinckley, pp. 17, 21.

Hoar

of Gloucestershire

CHARLES HOAR¹³ is first of record in 1588, when the city of Gloucester, England, paid him “for the hyer of a horse for two days w^{ch} Roger Lowe had to Cisseter when he went to bringe the souldiers towards portingate,” probably in response to the crisis caused by the approach of the Spanish Armada. He appears on a list of men able to bear arms in 1608 as a sadler by profession, about 40 years of age, short of stature, and suitable for service with a caliver. His will, dated May 20, 1632, reads in part as follows:

I Charles Hoare the elder of the City of Glouc. Sadler being weake and sicklie in body butt of Good and pfct memorie (thanks be geven to god for the same) doe make and ordeyne this my last Will and Testament in manner and forms following... First I give and bequeath unto my beloved Wife Margery the use and quiet possession of the house and ymplements wherein I now dwell To have and hold to her for her my said Wife and my sonne Thomas Hoare therein to dwell use and occupy during her naturall life they payinge the rent due to the City of Glouc & keeping the said howse in all needful and necessary repairs as by the lease thereof I am enjoyned, And after her decease my Will is that my sonne Charles Hoare shall have all my right and interest unto the said howse and lease

thereof granted unto me from the said Citty and that he shall renew the said lease in his own name. And also my Will is that the plumpe the noast and the Cisterns, glasse windows wainscot and benches with the tables board in the Hawl and the Corner Cupboard and other Cupboards fasting to the howse to remayne to him the said Charles his heirs and assigns with the said howse at the decease of my said Wife... Item I give unto my son Thomas fyve silver spones and one silver bowle Item I give unto my son Charles my silver salt and fyve silver spones... Item I give and bequeath unto my said sonne Thomas the lease of my Stable and Garden in Travell Lane wch I hold of the Deane and Chapter... Item I doe hereby appointe my lovinge sonne Charles Hoare to be my Executor...

Charles Hoar was b. 1568c; d. May 29, 1632 (Gloucester, Gloucestershire); m. 1585c, MARGERY —, who d. after 1632. Children:

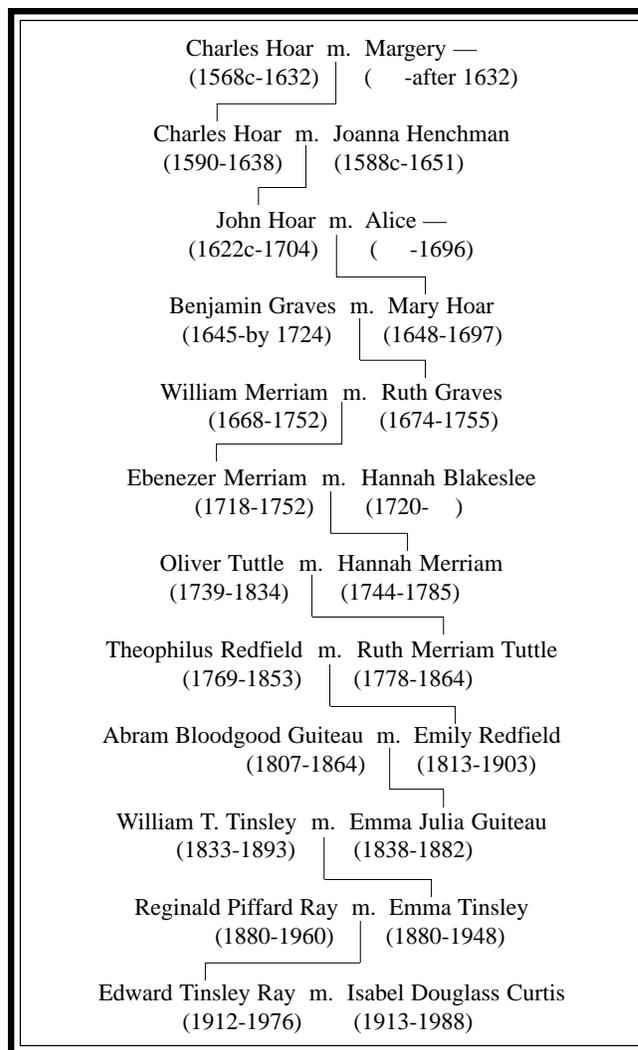
1. Thomas.
- ⇒ 2. CHARLES¹² — *See below*.
3. daughter, m. Thomas Hill.
4. daughter, m. Leonard Tarne.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 53 (1899), pp. 92-99.

CHARLES HOAR¹² was apprenticed as a saddler for eight years to both his parents in Gloucester, England, when he was nine years old, as shown by the following translated record from the abbreviated Latin:

1599. Charles Hoare son of Charles Hoare of the City of Gloucester, saddler, by act of Indenture made on the day of the Feast of St. Thomas the Apostle [Dec. 21] in the year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth the forty-first, binds himself apprentice to the said Charles & Margerie, his wife, in the trade in which the said Charles now practices, for the term of eight years following the feast aforesaid by act agreed upon verbally on each part. And the said Charles & Margerie will pay the said apprentice at the end of the time 40 shillings.

He later pursued the trade of brewer and in his will



calls himself a “wool stapler.” He was an alderman of the City of Gloucester from 1632 to 1638 and sheriff in 1634. His will, dated Sept. 25, 1638, makes bequests in cash and stock of more than £1,200.

Charles’ widow Joanna emigrated to America with her children about 1640.

Charles Hoar was b. 1590 (Gloucester, Gloucestershire); d. Sept. 25, 1638 (Gloucester, Gloucestershire); m. JOANNA HINKSMAN OR HENCHMAN, who was b. 1588c and d. Sept. 21, 1651 (Braintree, Mass.) Children:

1. Thomas.
2. Margery, m. (1st) John Matthews; m. (2nd) Henry Flynt.
- ⇒ 3. JOHN¹¹ — *See below*.
4. Daniel.
5. Leonard.

6. Joanna.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 53 (1899), pp. 100-101, 186-188.

JOHN HOAR¹¹ was apprenticed to his parents in 1633 as follows (translated from the Latin),

John Hoare son of Charles hoare of the City of Gloucester, Brewer, binds himself apprentice to the aforesaid Charles his father and Johanna his wife by Indenture made on the day of the Feast of St. James the Apostle [May 11] in the year of the reign of King Charles I now of England etc. the eighth [1633] for the term of ten years from the feast etc. paying at the end of the term six shillings legal money of England.

John emigrated to America with his mother and all but one of his brothers and sisters about 1640. He appears in Scituate, Massachusetts, as bearing arms in 1643 and had lands adjoining Mosquashcut Pond, which he sold in 1659, when he removed to Concord.

In 1665 John petitioned the Massachusetts authorities, complaining that he had been treated unfairly in handling various legal affairs. After a hearing on his charges, the Court responded as follows:

The Court having afforded him large liberty and opportunity to make good his charges, and having heard all his allegations together with such witnesses as were produced to proove the same and duely weighed the case, doe judge his complaints to be groundless and unjust, and his offences to be of a very high nature, tending not only to the dihonour of God, but to the scandall and reproach of seuerall of our Courts, honer'd magistrates, and officers of Court. That due witnes may be borne agains such sinfull practises, and gouernment of this juridiccon under his majestyes royall charter, may be upheld and mayntayned, this Court doeth order that the sayd Hoare shall find suertyes bound in one hundred pounds for his good behaiour during the Court's pleasure, and that henceforth he shall be disabled to plead any cases but his owne in this jurisdiction, and also that he pay as a fine the sume of fifty pounds for such his mis-carriages, and he imprisoned till it be paid, or

security given for the same. Whereas John Hoare, contrary to express order of the Court, hath withdrawn himself from the Court before his sentence was declared, the secretary is appointed by the Court to send for him, and require the performance of the sentence...

The court later remitted his bond and £20 of his fine, but in 1668 John was again in trouble for saying a public house "that the Blessing Master Bulkeley pronounced in dismissing the publike Assembly in the Meeting-house was no better than vain babbling," and was fined £10. On two other occasions he was charged with "neglecting the public worship of God on the Lord's day."

In November, 1675, during King Philip's War, John took in 58 Indians when food and fuel failed the Christian community of Nashoba. He quartered them in his own house and offices and began building a workshop and palisade for their employment and safety, but soon the Indians were forcibly removed to Deere Island by Capt. Mosely. When a dozen colonists were massacred and 24 taken captive at Lancaster the following Feb., some of these same Indians, along with John Hoar, volunteered to negotiate for the hostages' release. One of the hostages later gave this account of her rescue:

On a Sabbath-day [April 30], the sun being about an hour high, in the afternoon, came Mr. John Hoar... They shot over his Horse, and under and before his Horse, and they pushed him this way and that way, at their pleasure, shewing what they could do. Then they let him come to their Wigwams. I begged of them to let me see the Englishman but they would not... When they had talked their fill with him, they suffered me to go to him...

John owned about 300 acres in Concord by 1672, and ten years later the Massachusetts General Court granted his wife and children 200 acres "considering his publike service & costs in securing the Nashoby Indians at his house in Concord... and for his adventuring his life to goe up to the Indians in the time of warr..."

John Hoar was b. 1622c (*probably* Gloucester, Gloucester-

shire); d. April 2, 1704 (Concord, Mass.); m. 1645, ALICE — and d. June 5, 1696 (Concord, Mass.) Children:

1. Elizabeth, m. Jonathan Prescott of Lancaster, Mass.
- ⇒ 2. MARY, b. 1648; m. BENJAMIN GRAVES,¹⁰ *q.v.*
3. Daniel, b. 1650; m. Mary Stratton.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 53 (1899), pp. 190-196.

Hoff/Huff

of the Netherlands, New Amsterdam and New Jersey

PAULUS DIRCKSE¹² of Luttenburg, Netherlands, embarked from Amerstam on the *New Netherland Fortune*, June 3, 1650, and arrived in America on December 19 after a difficult voyage. They settled first at Fort Orange (Albany) but removed to Brooklyn by December 25, 1662, when Paulus joined the church there. He is listed in the 1676 assessment rolls as owning 2 horses, 15 cows, and 5 hogs valued at £127; and 12 *morgens* (about 24 acres) of land valued at £24. He owned 25 *morgens* of land valued at £50 by the assessment of 1683.

Paulus was living at Bedford in 1677 and later removed to Jamaica. He took the oath of allegiance to the British in 1687, and made his will March 29, 1688 (proved May 24, 1692).

Paulus Dirckse d. May 24, 1692 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. (1st) GERTTIE WILLEMSE; m. (2nd) Jannitje Jans. Children of Paulus and Gerttie:

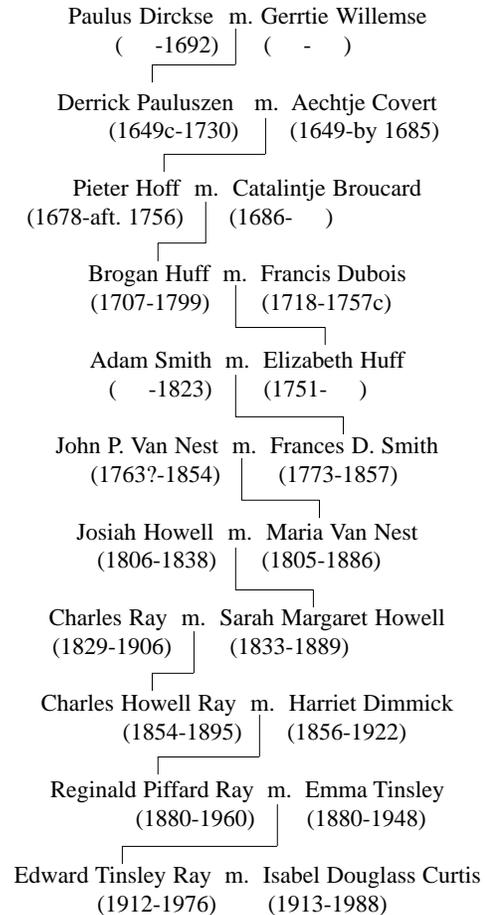
- ⇒ 1. DERRICK PAULUSZEN,¹¹ b. 1649c—*See below*.
2. Elizabeth, m. Volkert Hendricksz (or Bries).

Child of Paulus and Jannitje:

3. Gertruyd, bpt. Sept. 2, 1654; m. Gabriel Strong.

Sources: Genter, pp. 172-174.

DERRICK PAULUSZEN (HOFF)¹¹ came to America with his parents in 1650 when he was about a year old. He grew up at Fort Orange (Albany) and Brooklyn and assumed the name “Hoff” after the British took over the colony in 1664 and required citizens to have surnames. He was assessed at Brooklyn in 1676 for 2 horses, and 11 cows valued at £76;



and 12 *morgens* of land (about 24 acres) valued at £100. He was a member of the Reformed Church at Brooklyn and a blacksmith by trade.

Derrick Pauluszen removed about 1700 to Maidenhead (now Laurenceville) in Hunterdon County, New Jersey. His will was dated November 19, 1722 (Maidenhead, N.J.), and proved December 22, 1730. The inventory of his estate totaled £117/3/5 and included:

cash	£3.0.0
a fether bed bedstid and furnetuer	7/0/0
a stock bed, furneteur	1/10/0
a chest with drawers at ye bottom	0/12/0
a rug, 1 covelid, 4 sheets,	
6 pillow cases	1/9/0
puter plates, dishes, spoons,	
platters, dishes and quart	1/13/0
sundry earthen vesels and plates	0/5/0
dough trough, wooden wares	1/3/6

an old churn, 3 old casks,	
box, iron & heter	0/10/6
9 old chairs, a case & 7 bottles	0/19/0
a chest and a table	0/18/0
a small trunk, a hatchell	0/9/0
a pan, fork, skimer, grad iron, ladel	0/7/6
a book, antheran slate and brush	0/11/0
a gunn, 2 iron potts	1/8/0
a wheal, 2 small ptildards	0/15/0
tongues, shovell and trawell	0/8/0
4 knives, 3 forks, a table	0/7/6
2 old saddels and bridells	1/19/0
2 pare wool cardes, wollen wheal	0./7/6
a linin carde, an old barrel	0/1/9
a spade, a lye tub, 2 washin	
tubs and old barrel	0/16/0
a pare of old chairs, wheals,	
old hogshead and hafbarell	0/10/0
a cow, ye shop tools	16/10/0

Derrick was b. 1649c; d. Dec. 22, 1730 (Lawrenceville, N.J.); m. (1st) AECHIE COVERT (dau. of TEUNIS COVERT,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Sept. 19, 1649 (Heemstede), and d. by 1685. Derrick m. (2nd) Sarah Willemse Yeats. Children of Derrick and Aeghie:

1. Powell, b. 1675c; m. Rachel Stiles.
- ⇒ 2. PIETER,¹⁰ b. 1678c—*See below*.
3. twin of Pieter; d. young.
4. Teunis, b. 1679c.
5. Johannes, bpt. May 23, 1680 (Brooklyn, N.Y.). Wilhelmus' twin, d. soon after birth.
6. Wilhelmus, bpt. May 23, 1680 (Brooklyn). Johannes' twin, d. soon after birth.

Children of Derrick and Sarah:

7. Willem, bpt. April 20, 1685 (Jamaica, N.Y.).
8. Derrick (Richard), bpt. Aug. 29, 1685 (Jamaica).
9. Sarah, bpt. April 27, 1688 (Jamaica).
10. Thomas, bpt. April 6, 1690 (Jamaica).
11. Jan, bpt. April 13, 1692 (Jamaica, N.Y.).
12. Charles, b. 1697c.
13. Joseph, b. 1700c.
14. Benjamin, b. 1702c.
15. Mary, b. 1704c.

Sources: Genter, pp. 175-179.

PIETER HOFF¹⁰ and his wife Catalintje Broucard were members of the Raritan Church in Somerville, Somerset County, New Jersey.

In 1707 he bought 230 acres of land in 1707 on the Millstone River at what is now the village Weston in

Franklin Township, and on May 10, 1756, he sold this property for £1,000 to his son Brogun.

Peter was listed in the account book of the Janeway store at Bound Brook in June 1737. His will, dated May 3, 1748 (Hillsborough Township, N.J.), reads in part:

Now there is two Hundred and Seventy five pounds Current Lawfull Money of New Jersey at 8s pr. ounce Laying in the hands of my son Dirck Hoff the which he is bound to pay to his Sisters and Broders Deredctly after my Decease in the following Manner.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Oldest son Bergone Hoff and to his Heirs & Assigns the Sum of Six Shillings Money as above said, it being Now part of the two hundred and Seventy five pounds afore Mentioned... unto my son Dirck Hoff... one Negroman Named Sam Now in his possession... unto [each of my children] Catterin... Isaac... John... Gertje... Jeane... Elizabeth... the Sum of Twenty pounds fifteen Shillings and eight pence... And lastly, I Do hereby Nominate Constitute and Appoint my Loving Son Bergone Hoff and Loving Frind and Cosyne John Brokaw and my Loving Frind William Croock to be my Executors...

Pieter Hoff was b. 1678c; d. after 1756 (Weston, N.J.); m. CATALINTJE BROUCARD (dau. of BOURGON BROUCARD,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. May 14, 1686 (New Amsterdam) and d. 1728-1748. Children:

1. Peter, bpt. Aug. 28, 1705 (Raritan Church, Somerville, N.J.)
- ⇒ 2. BROGUN,⁹ bpt. Aug. 3, 1707 (Raritan Ch.)—*See below*.
3. Dirck, bpt. Oct. 26, 1709 (Raritan Ch.); m. Cornelia Sebring.
4. Katalyn, bpt. April 3, 1712 (Raritan Ch.); m. Henry Stevens.
5. Egjen (Aeghe), bpt. May 18, 1715 (Raritan Ch.); m. Mark Titsworth.
6. Maria, bpt. July 31, 1717 (Raritan Ch.); d. young.
7. Isaac, bpt. Feb. 28, 1719/20 (Raritan Ch.); m. Catherine Van Neste.
8. Gertje, b. 1721c; m. Abraham Tichworth.
9. Jeane, bpt. Aug. 14, 1725; m. Bergon Brokaw.
10. Elizabeth, bpt. Jan. 25, 1727/28; m. Abraham Brokaw.

Sources: Genter, pp. 180-182; *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 34, p. 47; *New York Genealogical and Bio-*

graphical Record, vol. 87 (1956), p. 219, vol. 90 (1959), p. 246; *Somerset County Genealogical Quarterly*, vol. 2, p. 89.

BROGUN (OR BERGEN) HUFF⁹ built a home in 1738 at Neshanic, Hillsborough Township, New Jersey, and is listed from May 1742 to April 1744 in the account book of the Janeway store at Bound Brook. He owned land in Franklin Township, then called "Eastern Precinct," where in 1745 he was taxed 13 shillings on 255 acres, 16 cows, 14 sheep. He is listed again as a proprietor of the town in 1753. His farm ran along the road from the bridge at Weston village to the Middlebush village.

Brogun built the first mill at Neshanic about 1770. According to the *Somerset County Historical Quarterly*:

Burgun Huff built the first mill at Neshanic about a hundred years ago. It stood some distance below the present one. Some remains of it are now [1913] to be seen. Another party wanted to build a mill on the other side of the river, and there was some strife about the matter, but Huff surprised his adversary by getting his timber on the ground first, and this entitled him, by the then existing law, to build the mill.

In 1772 Brogun contributed £1/5/0 toward the building of the church at Neshanic. In 1779 he was assessed in Hillsborough Township for 40 acres of land, valued at \$22.10, 1 horse (\$25), 3 cattle (\$60), 6 hogs (\$30) and a grist mill (value not given). The next year his farm was combined with that of his son Peter for the assessment, and it was probably at about this time that Brogun removed to Cayuga County, New York. He may have returned to Hillsborough in 1786, unless this notice in the *New Jersey Gazette* of February 20 was placed by Peter:

Bergun Huff and Peter Huff adv, for sale a grist mill, known as New Mill, and a saw mill near New Shanick, Hillsborough Tp., Somerset Co., on 80 acres with two houses.

This notice appeared in the *Gazette* on June 5, probably in preparation for another sale:

Brogun Huff, Hillsborough, Somerset County, adv. that having lost by unavoidable accident

the deed executed to him and his wife Frances by Abraham Duboys, deceased, father of the said Frances for 264 acres in Hillsborough, he intends to apply to the Supreme Court of New Jersey to have the lands assured to him.

Brogun's will, dated Nov. 11, 1795 (Romulus, N.Y.), and proved April 19, 1802, makes bequests to "my beloved wife Nelly," his sons Abraham, Isaac, Peter, Derk, Nicholas and Tunis and his daughters "Elizabeth wife of Adam Smith and Nelly, wife of Henry Hall and unto the Children of Catelina my Daughter, Late the wife of William Van Dorn and... the Children of Molly my Daughter late the wife of William Spader." The administration of his estate in Somerset County, New Jersey was granted to his grandson Bergun Spader on Sept. 27, 1799, and the inventory of his estate in Romulus on April 16, 1802, totaled \$1,200, being chiefly notes owed to him.

Brogun Huff was bpt. Aug. 3, 1707 (Raritan Church, Somerville, N.J.); d. 1799 (buried Romulus, N.Y.); m. (1st) FRANCYNTIE (FRANCES) DUBOIS (dau. of ABRAHAM DUBOIS,¹⁰ q.v.), who was bpt. Oct. 22, 1718 (Raritan Ch.); d. 1757-1758. Brogun m. (2nd) Neltje Vanderbilt. Children of Brogun and Francyntie:

1. Abraham, b. 1737.
2. Catalintye, bpt. May 13, 1739 (Raritan Church, Somerville, N.J.); m. William Van Doren.
3. Mareyya (Molly), bpt. Jan 31, 1741/2 (Raritan Ch.); m. William Spader.
4. Peterus (Peter), bpt. Nov. 11, 1744 (Raritan Ch.); m. Aeltie Vanderbilt.
5. Frangyntie, bpt. Oct. 2, 1747.
6. Isaac, b. Aug. 5, 1750; m. Ann Hoagland.
- ⇒ 7. ELIZABETH, bpt. May 7, 1751; m. ADAM SMITH,¹⁶ q.v.
8. Maragrits, bpt. Aug. 3, 1755.
9. Dirk (Richard), bpt. May 13, 1757 — twin of Nicholas; m. Elizabeth —.
10. Nicholas May, bpt. May 13, 1757 (Raritan Ch.) — twin of Dirk.

Children of Brogun and Neltje:

11. Nelte (Nelly), bpt. Aug. 24, 1759; m. Henry Halle.
12. Tunis, bpt. Feb. 8, 1761 (Raritan Ch.)
13. Jean (Jane), bpt. March 18, 1764 (Raritan Ch.); m. Richard Brokaw.
14. Tunis, bpt. Dec. 25, 1765; m. Maria —.

Sources: Genter, pp. 182-186; *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 18, p. 48, vol. 34, p. 47; *Somerset County Historical Quarterly*, vol. 2 (1913), p. 28, vol. 7, p. 174;

Brahms, pp. 95, 171; Tax Ratables, Somerset County, 1778-1822, at the New Jersey Archives, Trenton; Thomas Wilson, pp. 96, 103.

Holt

of Bury, Lancashire

EDMUND HOLT¹³ of Bury, Lancashire, is probably the man of that name and town whose estate inventory was filed in the first quarter of 1628.

Edmund Holt d. *probably* March 10, 1627/8 (Bury, Lancashire). One known child:

- ⇒ 1. CATHERINE, bpt. Jan. 18, 1595/6 (Bury); m. RICHARD MATHER,¹² *q.v.*
 2. Grace, bpt. April 21, 1622 (Bury).

Sources: Parish registers of Bury, Lancashire; Edmund's inventory is in the Lancashire probate records.

Holt

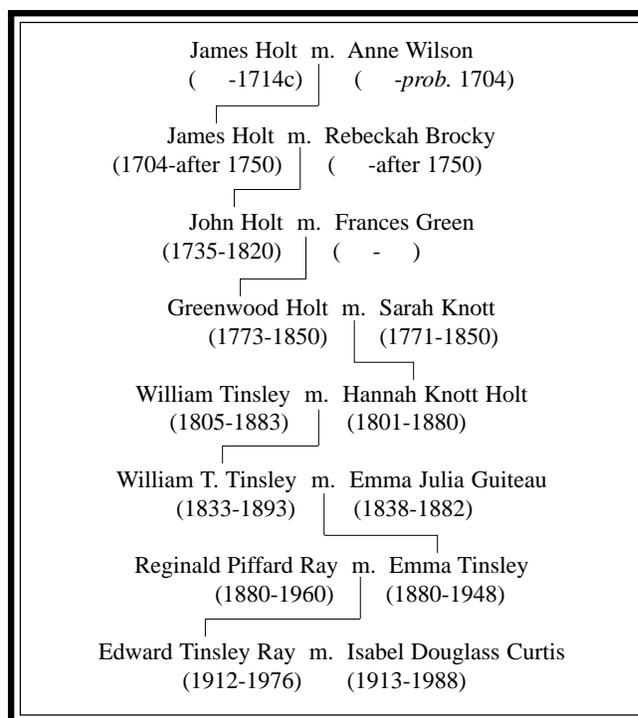
Of Lincolnshire

JAMES HOLT⁹ (or Hoult) married Anne Wilson in 1693 at Whaplode, Lincolnshire, and then apparently moved to (or visited) Old Sleaford, about 20 miles to the northwest, where son James was baptized in 1704. The family returned to Whaplode by the following September and James married (2nd) Mary Southwell, by whom he had children Mary (1705) and Sarah (1708) baptized at the Whaplode church.

In his will, dated October 5, 1714, and signed with his mark, James mentions son James and daughter Sarah, his wife and daughter Mary apparently not having survived. He also appoints a guardian for his children, as they were underage in 1714.

James Holt's will was dated Oct. 5, 1714 (Whaplode, Lincolnshire) and proved Jan.-April 1715; m. (1st) April 23, 1693 (Whaplode), ANNE WILSON, who died *probably* March-Sept., 1704; m. (2nd), Sept. 5, 1704 (Whaplode), Mary Southwell. Child of James and (*probably*) Anne:

- ⇒ 1. JAMES,⁸ b. March 31, 1704 (Old Sleaford, Lincolnshire) —*See below.*



Children of James and Mary:

2. Mary, bpt. Dec. 13, 1705 (Whaplode Drove, Lincolnshire).
3. Sarah, bpt. Nov. 11, 1708 (Whaplode Drove).

Sources: Parish registers of Whaplode, Lincolnshire; will at Lincolnshire Archives, Lincoln.

NOTE FOR FURTHER RESEARCH: It is possible that the reason James Holt was at Old Sleaford in 1704 was that he had originally come from that area. If so, then he may have been the son of Stephen Holt of Great Hale, about four miles southeast of Old Sleaford, who had a son James baptized at the Great Hale church on May 26, 1659. Or he may have belonged to the Holt family at Grantham, about ten miles southwest of Old Sleaford.

JAMES HOLT⁸ (or Hoult) was born (apparently) at Old Sleaford, Lincolnshire, but his parents had been married in Whaplode and had returned there by 1705. The Holts and the various families they married into all lived within a five or six mile radius in southeastern Lincolnshire at Whaplode, Moulton, Cowbit, Pinchbeck, Quadring, and Gedney.

In 1732 James married Rebeckah Brocky at Whaplode, but her baptism has not yet been located. She was undoubtedly a great-granddaughter of John

Brocky of nearby Cowbit, whose father of the same name moved had moved into Cowbit by 1610. She may also have been the granddaughter of Bartholomew Brocky, who had a daughter Rebeckah baptized at Cowbit in 1676; it could well have been for this person that our Rebeckah was named.

James and Rebeckah Holt had nine children baptized in the parish of Moulton, between 1733 and 1750. In 1770 James (or possibly his son James) was a witness at the marriage of his son John to Frances Green at Moulton.

James Holt was b. March 31, 1704 (Old Sleaford, Lincolnshire); d. after 1750; m. April 19, 1732 (Whaplode, Lincolnshire), REBECKAH BROCKY, who d. after 1750. Children:

1. Charles, bpt. May 25, 1733 (Moulton, Lincolnshire)
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,⁷ bpt. Nov. 28, 1735 (Moulton) — *See below.*
3. Benedictus, bpt. Nov. 28, 1735 (Moulton).
4. Charles, bpt. Dec. 22, 1737 (Moulton).
5. Martha, bpt. July 27, 1740 (Moulton).
6. James, bpt. 1745 (Moulton).
7. Martha, bpt. July 3, 1743 (Moulton).
8. James, bpt. Sept. 1, 1745 (Moulton).
9. James, bpt. Nov. 16, 1750 (Moulton).

Sources: Parish registers of Whaplode and Moulton, Lincolnshire.

JOHN HOLT⁷ (or Hoult) was born and married at Moulton, Lincolnshire, where he had four children baptized between 1771 and 1775. In his will, dated December 14, 1818, and proved December 9, 1820, he calls himself a yeoman of Whaplode. The will reads in part:

I give to my Son Greenwood Holt all my wearing apparel and two of my large Silver Table Spoons marked J.H. To my daughter Rebecca Allen my Silver Pint also marked J.H. To my Daughter Mary Commack one dozen of Silver Tea Spoons and my Silver Tea Tongs also marked with the initials of my Name J.H. And to my granddaughter Sara Ann Nutt my other large Silver Table spoons also marked J.H. to be delivered to them immediately after my decease.

Item: I give Devise and bequeath unto my said Son Greenwood Holt and [the other executors]

All and every my Messuages Lands Tenements Hereditaments and real Estate whatsoever situate in Whaplode aforesaid or elsewhere in the County aforesaid with their and every of their appurtenances and also all the rest residue and remainder of my Goods Chattels rights Credits and personal Estate and Effects whatsoever upon Trust and Confidence that they my said Son Greenwood and [other executors] do and shall as soon as conveniently may be after my decease sell and dispose of all and every my said Messuages Lands Tenements and real Estate and also all such the residue of my personal Estate and Effects whatsoever either by public auction or private contract to and for the best prices that can reasonably be attained and, the monies arising from such Sales of my real and person Estates I do hereby order and direct to be applied and disposed of by my said Trustees as follows In the first place paying the Expences of such Sales and incident thereto with a reasonable allowance for their own trouble therein And next in paying my Debts and burial and Testamentary Expences And after payment thereof In Trust to pay to my grandchildren the said Sarah Ann Nutt and Rebecca and Henry Nutt the sum of one Hundred Pounds each as they respectively attain their ages of Twenty one years And in further Trust to reserve and place out at Interest the Sum of Four Hundred Pounds for the benefit of my Daughter Mary Commack her life with remainder to her Children as hereafter directed — And as for and concerning the residue and remainder of the money arising from the Sales of such my real and personal Estates, I direct one moiety or halfpart thereof to be paid to him my said Son Greenwood Holt and out of the other moiety I give one Hundred Pounds to each of my two grandchildren Sarah and Thomas Allen and the residue of such moiety I direct to be paid to my Daughter Rebecca, their Mother the wife of my said Trustee Thomas Allen so and for her own sole use and benefit.

And whereas I have a Note of hand against my said Son Greenwood Holt and an account against my Son in Law Mr. Nutt — both which I give up and hereby acquit, release and discharge them the same — and direct the said

Note to be given up for my said Son Greenwood if I hold it till my death immediately after my decease...

John Holt was bpt. Nov. 28, 1735 (Moulton, Lincolnshire); d. June 10, 1820 (Whaplode, Lincolnshire); m. (1st) May 1, 1770 (Moulton, Lincolnshire), FRANCES GREEN; m. (2nd) Sarah —, who d. *probably* Oct. 21, 1821 (Moulton), age 66. Children of John and Frances:

1. Mary, bpt. July 14, 1771 (Moulton, Lincolnshire); m. — Commack
- ⇒ 2. GREENWOOD,⁶ bpt. Jan. 24, 1773 (Moulton) —*See below.*
3. James, bpt. April 24, 1774 (Moulton).
4. Rebecca, bpt. May 21, 1775 (Moulton); m. Jan. 1, 1801 (Whaplode), Thomas Allen.

Child of John and Sarah:

5. Elizabeth, bpt. Feb. 10, 1782 (Whaplode); m. Nov. 19, 1806 (Whaplode), Henry Nutt.

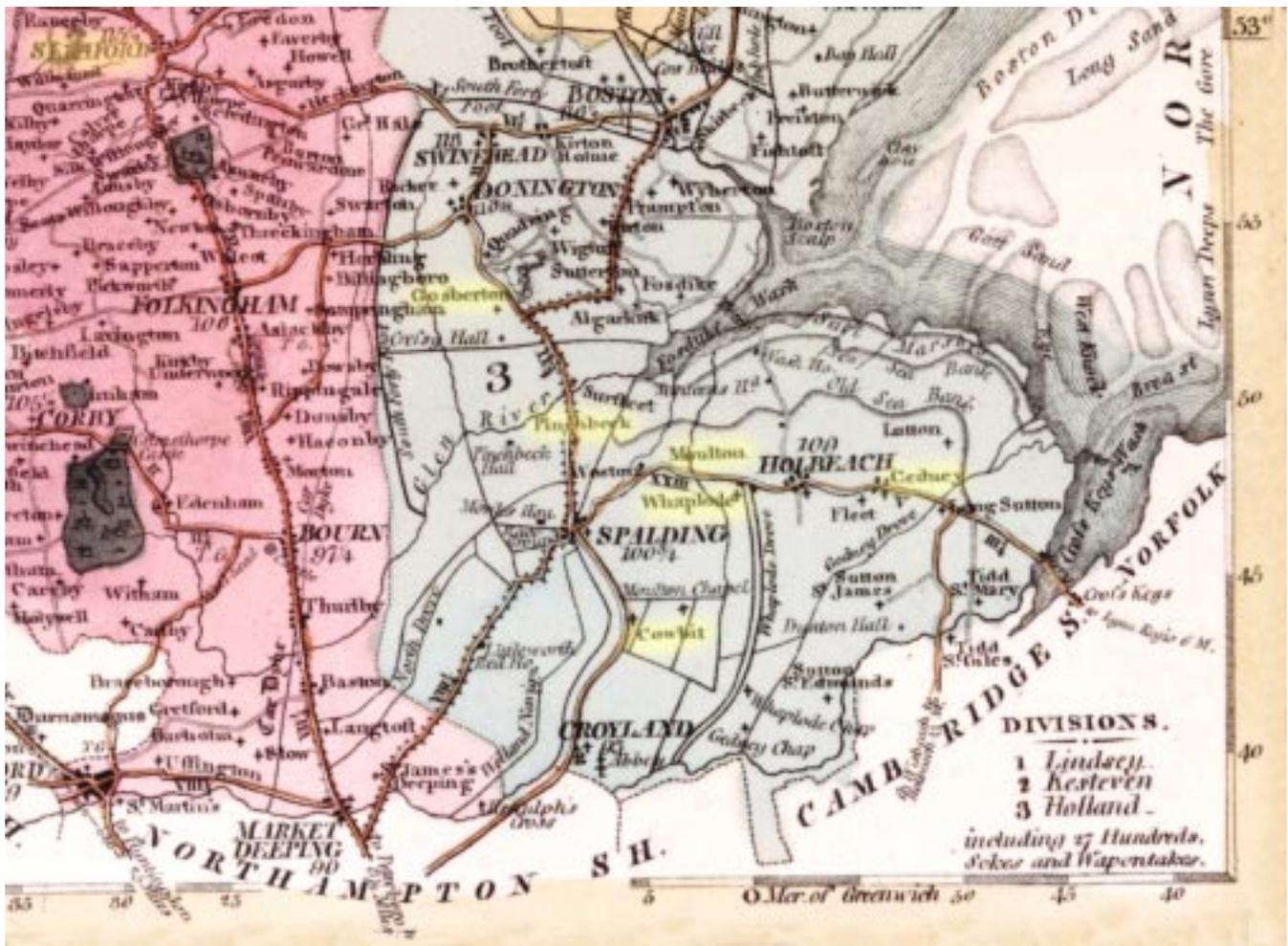
Sources: Parish registers of Moulton and Whaplode, Lincolnshire; will at the Lincolnshire Archives, Lincoln.

GREENWOOD HOLT⁶ was described by his grandson William T. Tinsley in 1888 as follows:

[Greenwood Holt's home at Gedney, Lincolnshire] stands away from the road some 200 feet, and... is a two-story brick house, quite small, when I remember the large family of ten children born and brought up there between 1790 and 1820... Grandfather never owned the farm. He was only a tenant... the place, and many others in that region, being owned by some rich landlord. Grandfather was well-to-do, though; and had not most of his estate been lost in speculation by his executor (who went out and hanged himself rather than face a settlement with the heirs), there would have been at least \$1,500 for each of the children, instead of about \$125... Long Sutton is three miles from the Holt farm, and Aunt told me that she and my mother had often walked there and back after supper, to do some errand.



Greenwood and Sarah (Knott) Holt, painted by their son-in-law William Tinsley.



A map of southeastern Lincolnshire at the beginning of the 19th century, with residences of our Holt ancestors and their relations highlighted.

Greenwood Holt was b. Jan. 24, 1773 (Moulton, Lincolnshire); d. April 8, 1850 (Gedney, Lincolnshire); m. Feb. 11, 1796 (Whaplode, Lincolnshire), SARAH KNOTT (dau. of CHARLES KNOTT,⁷ *q.v.*), who was bpt. June 7, 1771 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire) and d. Oct. 25, 1850 (Gedney, Lincolnshire). Children:

- 1 Sarah, b. November 25, 1796 (Gedney); d. July 3, 1835; m. May 12, 1821, William Gates.
- 2 Elizabeth, b. May 9, 1798 (Gedney); d. November 1, 1892; m. July 7, 1847 (Spaulding, Lincolnshire), Matthew Cooper Holbourn.
- 3 John, b. August 25, 1799 (Gedney); d. 1859-1861.
- ⇒ 4 HANNAH KNOTT, b. October 1, 1801 (Gedney); m. WILLIAM TINSLEY,⁵ *q.v.*
- 5 Mary Ann, b. August 13, 1803 (Gedney); d. March 29, 1881.
- 6 Greenwood, b. November 29, 1804 (Gedney); m. March 13, 1828 (Holbeach, Lincolnshire), Elizabeth

Slater; d. 1834.

7. William, b. October 23, 1806 (Gedney); d. 1809.
8. James, b. February 23, 1808 (Gedney); d. August 3, 1874.
9. William, b. June 29, 1810 (Gedney); d. September 13, 1870.
10. Charles, b. March 28, 1812 (Gedney); m. Mary Ann Read.
11. Rebecca, b. August 16, 1816 (Gedney); d. after 1888; m. — Peek.

A further account of Greenwood Holt can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: “Out of the Far Away and Long Ago” and “Letter From William T. Tinsley Concerning the Tinsley Family, 1888” in the Documents section of this volume; death certificates from General Record Office, Somerset House, London; will and land enclosure map/list at the Lincolnshire Archives,

Howe

of Buckinghamshire and Massachusetts

WILLIAM HOWE¹² lived at Ivinghoe, Buckinghamshire, as early as 1562, when he married Mary Newman.

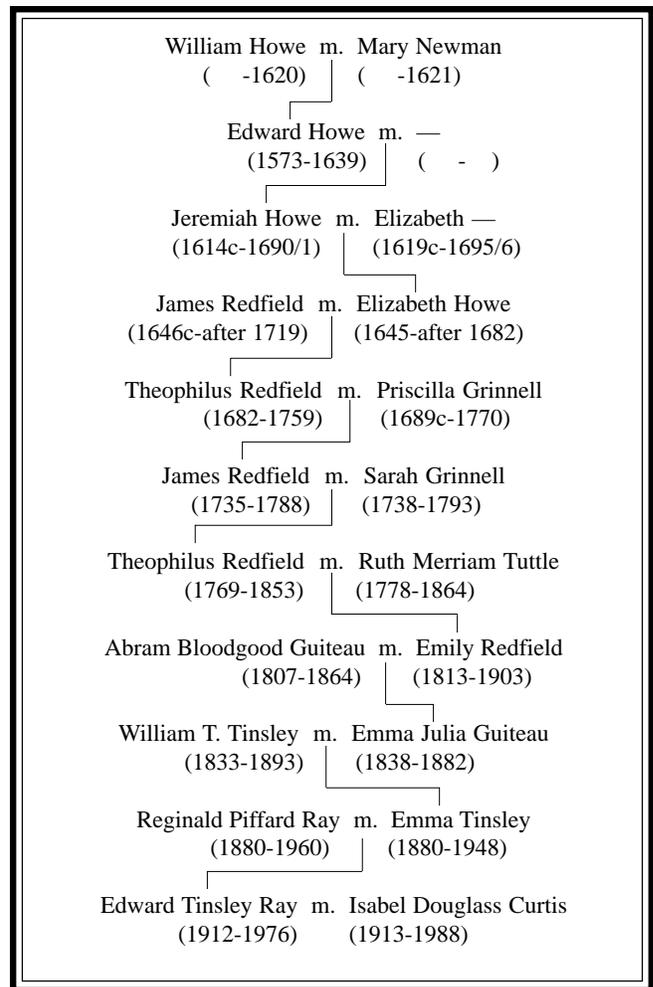
William Howe was buried April 21, 1620 (Ivinghoe, Buckinghamshire); m. Oct. 4, 1562 (Ivinghoe), MARY NEWMAN, who was buried April 7, 1621 (Ivinghoe). Children:

1. Thomas, bpt. Feb. 13, 1563/4 (Ivinghoe); m. Rebecca Bowlinge.
2. *possibly* William, b. 1665/76.
3. John, bpt. Jan. 6, 1567/8 (Ivinghoe); m. Constia Rogers.
4. Elizabeth, bpt. Nov. 5, 1570 (Ivinghoe); m. Henry Knight.
- ⇒ 5. *probably* EDWARD,¹¹ bpt. June 12, 1573 (Ivinghoe) — *See below.*
6. Anne, bpt. April 17, 1575 (Ivinghoe); m. John Sawell.
7. Henry; m. Temperance Moores.
8. Alice, bpt. Feb. 14, 1578/9; m. James Carter.
9. Daniel, bpt. Dec. 11, 1580; d. young.

Sources: Threlfall, pp. 139-140. *NOTE:* Robert Charles Anderson's *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634-1635*, vol. 3, p. 429, does not regard William Howe as the proven father of our Edward; hence, the "probably."

EDWARD HOWE¹¹ was baptized at Ivinghoe in 1573, and had a daughter baptized there 26 years later. Sometime before 1625 he removed to the parish of Iver, where two of his sons were baptized, and in 1635 he and his family emigrated to America on the *Truelove*, settling at Lynn, Massachusetts. Edward was admitted a freeman on December 8, 1636, and was chosen deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in 1638. In the latter year his name appears on the list of land owners in Lynn, as having 210 acres.

Edward died very suddenly in April, 1639, and his widow Elizabeth was appointed to administer his estate on May 22, 1639. His death is described by



Winthrop's *History of New England* as follows:

One Mr. Howe of Lynn, a godly man, and a deputy of the last general court, after the court was ended, and he had dined, being in health as he used to be, went to pass over to Charlestown, and being alone, he was presently after found upon the strand, being there (as it seemed) waiting for the boat, which came soon after.

Edward Howe was *probably* bpt. June 12, 1573 (Ivinghoe, Buckinghamshire); d. April, 1639 (Boston, Mass.) m. 1598c, ELIZABETH —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JEREMIAH,¹⁰ bpt. April 25, 1614 (St. Margaret, Uxbridge, London)—*See below.*
2. Joseph, bpt. Nov. 17, 1616 (St. Margaret, Uxbridge, London); buried Feb. 4, 1618 (St. Margaret, Uxbridge, London).
3. Joseph, bpt. July 25, 1619 (St. Margaret, Uxbridge, London); m. Elizabeth —.

4. Sarah, b. 1623c.
5. Ephriam, bpt. Oct. 28, 1625 (Iver, Buckinghamshire); m. Ann Haugh.
6. Isaac, bpt. June 22, 1628 (Iver).
7. William, b. 1629c; m. Mary —.

Sources: Robert Charles Anderson's *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634-1635*, vol. 3, pp. 428-431; Howe, pp. 397-398; Threlfall, pp. 135-140.

JEREMIAH HOWE¹⁰ emigrated on the *Truelove* in 1635 and settled with his parents at Lynn, Massachusetts. He removed about 1643 to New Haven (Connecticut), where he owned a lot that year and took the oath of allegiance on May 2, 1647. He probably kept a tavern, for he was licensed by the town "to sell strong water by pints or quarts." He was also active in the settling of Wallingford.

Jeremiah was a mariner and seems to have engaged in the slave trade. In a suit brought against him for the loss of several barrels of cider, our ancestor John Brooks testified that: "I heard ye seamen which went with skipper How say, that the negers they carried to Virginia drunk up part of a barrill of sidar; alsoe I heard Jeremiah How say ye same." In his will, dated Nov. 15, 1677, Jeremiah states that he is a mariner and is about to sail for Barbados. He leaves everything to his wife Eliza, whose will (Nov. 19, 1690) is also recorded in the New Haven probate records.

Jeremiah Howe was b. April 25, 1614 (St. Margaret, Uxbridge, London); d. Jan. 16, 1690/1; m. ELIZABETH —, who was b. 1619c and d. Jan. 23, 1695/6 (New Haven, Conn.) Children:

1. Zachariah.
2. Nathaiel.
- ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, b. March 30, 1645 (New Haven); m. JAMES REDFIELD,⁹ *q.v.*
4. Bathsheba, b. May 15, 1648 (New Haven); m. John Dixwell (the regicide).
5. Jeremiah, b. July 8, 1650 (New Haven).
6. Josph, b. Oct. 22, 1653 (New Haven).
7. John, b. June 26, 1656 (New Haven).
8. Ebenezer, b. June 26, 1656 (New Haven).

Sources: Howe, p. 399; parish registers of St. Margaret, Uxbridge, London); Kellogg, part 7, unpagged — under "John Brooks."

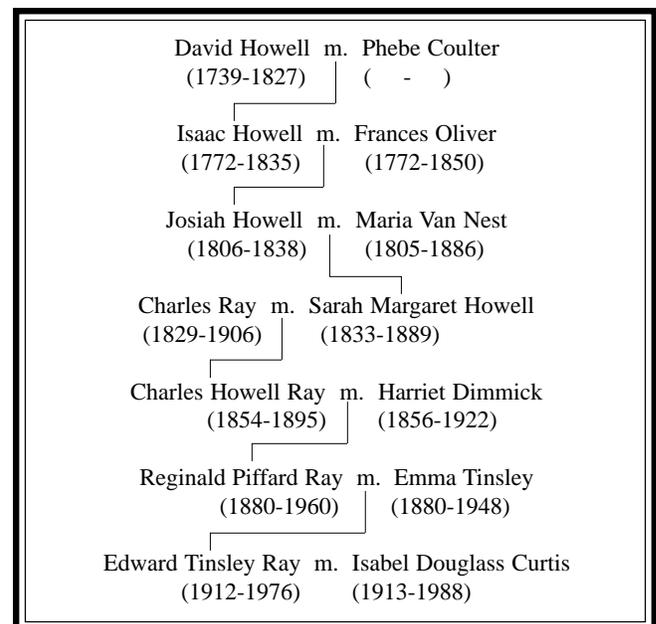
Howell

of New Jersey and New York

DAVID HOWELL⁸ served from age 16 to 23 in the French and Indian War. The following account of his discharge in 1762 is said to have been written by his grandson Isaac (son of David, Jr.):

Grandfather said that when he was a small lad he thought his uncle a hard master, but in the army he found many hard masters. Shortly after his enlistment, his uncle offered to get him released, if he wished it, but he rejected the offer, altho often afterwards he regretted it...

Grandfather said to me that while serving in the army he was placed with some other men on small boats on the Hudson river to take provisions up the river to feed the men at different places. They were frequently shot at by the enemy from each shore, and many were killed in this way. At one time while on the river with an officer and one other man, the officer compelled them to row the boat until almost exhausted, and then applied the flat of his sword to their backs very severely. Shortly after, when the officer's back was turned, Grandfather gave him a severe blow on the side of the head and face, with the oar he was using, and came near knocking him into the river. He was made help-



less for a time, but after he recovered he said to Grandfather that when they reached their quarters, he would be brought to account for his conduct, but Grandfather told me he never heard anything further about it, altho he expected to suffer for it in one way or another.

Grandfather also told me that when he received his discharge it was on the northern frontier, and that many others were discharged at the same time and place, with only one day's rations, hoping thereby to induce them to stay longer, which some did. Others left with him thru a vast wilderness for their homes. Grandfather and four others started together. One of the party was a man about 50 years old and the rest were all young men. They had in their possession, one little gun and an axe. On the morning of the second day, after travelling awhile, they found some of the soldiers who had been killed and scalped by the Indians, and on the third day others in a like condition. By this time their rations being nearly gone, and very hungry and on the lookout for something to eat, just before sunset they discovered and holed a little squirrel. They succeeded in getting it, and then roasted it by the fire, dividing it among the five members, who pronounced it one of the sweetest morsels they ever ate.

After their "supper," the old gentleman proposed crossing the stream nearby so as to elude the pursuit of the Indians, if there were any. But three of the company preferred to remain by the fire and sleep; however, the old gentleman crossed the stream, found a place and tried to induce the rest to follow, saying they could ford the stream, and by putting their clothing on their heads it would be dry to sleep in. Three of them refused to leave the fire, and lay themselves down, their feet to the fire, to rest. The old gentleman and Grandfather crossed the stream, and lay down a little ways apart. About midnight they were suddenly awakened by a cry for help from one of the three on the other side of the stream — "For God's sake help us — the Indians are upon us!" Then all was quiet. Grandfather thought he recognized the voice of the young man who was a particular friend of his.

But Grandfather and the old gentleman lay still until after sunrise the next morning. After cautiously looking around before making much stir, they arose, but did not dare call to the young men. However, seeing no stir, they crossed over to the place where they had left them the night before, and found two of them tomahawked and scalped, and about in the same place where they had left them the night before. A little way off, lying on his back, scalped, and with his own jack-knife thrust into his breast, was the particular friend of Grandfather's. They left them, and during the day found some others dead.

Just before night they came to a log hut or dwelling, both nearly famished, and seeing an elderly lady and a girl about 16 inside, they stepped to the door. The elderly lady answered their knock, and they asked for something to eat, stating their condition without money and nearly famished, offering to work to compensate them for just a little bread and milk. They were refused anything by the "old lady," she saying she had more calls than she could supply. They turned away disheartened, and ready to die than go farther; but while standing near the door, they heard the girl entreating her mother to give them each a little bread and milk. The mother pettishly answered: "Call them back, give them bread and milk, and starve to death yourself." She called them back and fed them, and Grandfather said: "Oh! what a sweet morsel was that bread and milk;" and that he often wished he could find that young girl as he would compensate her in some way for her kindness, even to the half that he had. After that they found other settlers, and got along better until they reached home.

David settled in the village Bound Brook, Bridgewater Township, Somerset County, New Jersey, where the British General Cornwallis clashed with Continental troops in April 1777. The British troops remained at Bound Brook for several hours after their victory, raiding homes and destroying property, and in the next few weeks both Tory and Colonial sympathizers continued to do damage in the area. David lost two acres of wheat and rye, three of green corn, two of woodland and 60 panels of fence between April and June of that year.

David joined the Somerset County Militia on September 16, 1777, serving as a private first in John Sebring's and then Jacob Ten Eyck's Company. On November 16th he returned his gun and went home again, where he farmed, worked as a mason and opened a tavern. He is said to have entertained Washington a number of times, as the Continental troops camped near Bound Brook over the next two years. David's grandson Isaac Howell (a nephew of our Isaac Howell) stated that Washington "encamped his army on Grandfather's farm, and he, Grandfather, baked and furnished other provisions for the army, and Grandfather remained on the same farm until he died."

David is listed in Bridgewater Township tax lists for 1781 through 1809. In 1781 his farm consisted of 21 acres of improved land, 20 acres unimproved, two horses and two head of cattle. By 1809 the size of the farm had grown to about 100 acres. He was for many years a ruling elder of the Bound Brook Presbyterian Church.

David Howell was b. Nov. 26, 1739; d. June 23, 1827 (Bound Brook, N.J.); m. Nov. 24, 1765 (Somerset Co., N.J.), PHEBE McCORD COULTER (dau. of JOSEPH COULTER,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Dec. 30, 1747, and d. Aug. 25, 1827 (Bound Brook, N.J.) Children:

1. Joseph, b. Nov. 8, 1766 (New Jersey); m. Catherine Sebring.
2. Susannah, b. March 22, 1768 (Somerset Co., N.J.); m. Jan 8, 1788, John I. Covert.
3. William Howell, b. Sept. 10, 1769; d. eight days later.
4. Mary, b. Nov. 11, 1770; m. Capt. Tunis S. Swick.
- ⇒ 5. ISAAC,⁷ b. Dec. 26, 1772 (Somerset Co, N.J.) — *See below.*
6. David, b. Sept. 26, 1774; d. young.
7. Phoebe, b. April 28, 1778; m. — Philips.
8. Sarah, b. Feb. 14, 1781; m. Philip King.
9. William, b. May 7, 1783 (Bound Brook, N.J.); m. Eleanor Goltry.
10. David, Jr., b. June 22, 1788; m. Agnes McCord.
11. Hannah, b. June 30, 1791; m. Vincent Henry Fountain.
12. John, b. Feb. 14, 1795 (N.J.); m. Kesia Moore

Sources: Waiters, pp. 9-19; Kraft-Nicholson, unpagged.

ISAAC HOWELL⁷ removed to the Cayuga Lake area of New York State about 1800 and appears in

the New York Census that year. On February 11, 1809, the state of New York granted him land in the West Cayuga Reservation which later became part of Fayette, Seneca County, by the following patent:

The people of the State of New York by the grace of God free and Independent — To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting. Know Ye that We have given, granted and confirmed and by these presents Do give to, grant and confirm unto Isaac Howell all that certain tract or Lot of land situate, lying and being in the County of Seneca and distinguished as Lot number Fifty Two of the late Cayuga reservation on the west side of the Cayuga Lake as the same Lot is described and marked in a field book and map of the said reservation filed in our Surveyor General's Office containing two hundred and twenty three acres. Excepting and reserving to ourselves all gold and silver mines and five acres of every hundred acres of the said tract or Lot of land for Highways. Together with all and singular the rights hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining: To have and to hold the above described and granted premises unto the said Isaac Howell, his heirs and assigns as a good and indefeasible Estate of Inheritance forever...

Isaac is listed at Fayette in the census of 1810, 1820 and 1830, but removed in the early 1830's to Bethany in Genesee County.

Isaac's will, dated March 11, 1835 and proved June 8, 1835, makes bequests to his seven children and bequeaths \$500 to each of his grandchildren but does not mention his wife Fanny, who had joined the Canoga Presbyterian Church in Fayette in 1825 and outlived Isaac by 15 years.

Isaac and Fanny, along with their son Josiah, daughter-in-law Maria, and grandchildren Cordelia, Elizabeth and Josiah, are buried at Maple Lawn Cemetery in Bethany. Isaac's tombstone records the following epitaph:

Here blest is my husband bereft,
Of all that could burden his mind,
Now happy our parent that has left
This wearisome body behind;

To mourn and to suffer is mine,
 While bound in a prison to breathe,
 And still for deliverance pine,
 **press to the issues of death.

Isaac Howell was b. Dec. 26, 1772 (Somerset Co., N.J.); d. March 16, 1835 (Bethany, N.Y.); m. 1798 (probably Bound Brook, N.J.), FANNY J. OLIVER (dau. of JEREMIAH OLIVER,⁸ q.v.), who was b. October 23, 1772, and d. Feb. 1, 1850 (Bethany). Children:

1. David Oliver, b. Nov. 26, 1799 (N.J.); d. Nov. 26, 1871 (Brooksgrove, N.Y.); m. May 19, 1824 (Seneca Co., N.Y.) Susannah Covert.
2. Phebe Phillips, b. March 7, 1801 (N.Y.); m. (1st) Peter Oliver; m. (2nd) —.
3. John M., b. Oct. 26, 1802 (Fayette, N.Y.); d. April 24, 1885 (Harvey, GA); m. (1st) Dec. 4, 1825 Phebe Ann De La Mater; m. (2nd) Dec. 2, 1839, Eunice Elderkin
4. Jehu, b. Feb. 6, 1804 (Fayette, N.Y.); d. Nov. 1, 1883; m. March 1830, Emily Catherine Waddell.
- ⇒ 5. JOSIAH,⁶ b. Feb. 7, 1806 (Fayette, N.Y.) — See below.
6. Sarah, b. Nov. 13, 1807; m. (Rochester, N.Y.) Leonard R. De La Mater.
7. Hezekiah, b. Feb. 4, 1810 (Fayette, N.Y.); d. (Grand Rapids, MI); m. 1356 Margaret Van Nest.

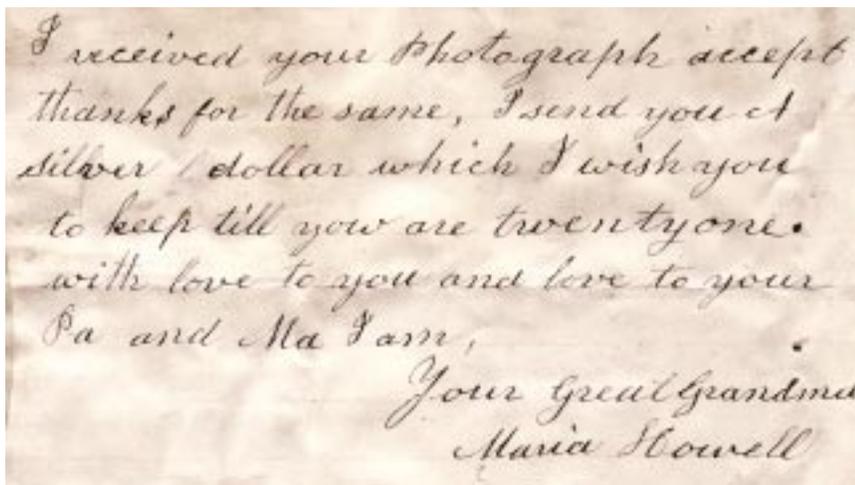
Sources: Census of 1800, 1810, 1820, 1830, Seneca Co., N.Y.; Seneca County Deeds, vol. 4, pp. 353-354; Genesee County Wills, vol. 3, pp. 202-203; Waiters, pp. 19, 34 — although it is clear from Waiters' book that she has seen Isaac's will, she

apparently miscopied the date and so believes Isaac died in 1859.

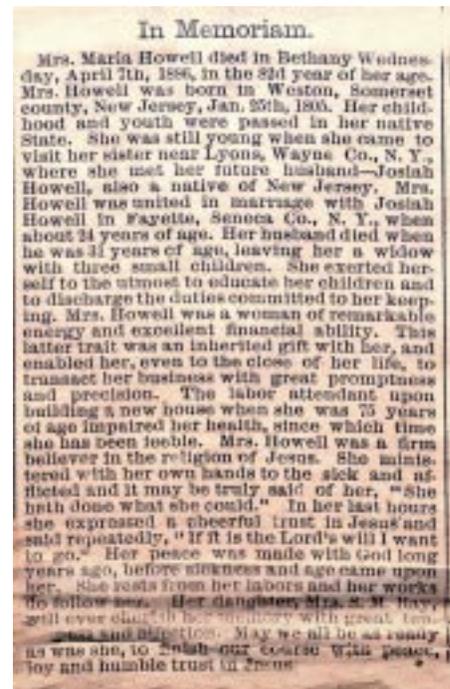
JOSIAH HOWELL⁶ removed with the rest of his family to Bethany, where he married and farmed until his death in 1838. His will, dated November 16, 1837, and proved May 6, 1838, reads in part as follows:

I Josiah Howell of Bethany, Genesee County, State of New York... give and bequeath unto the American Foreign Missionary Society for the Support and Spread of the Gospel the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars. I do also give and bequeath to my beloved wife Maria Howell one third of my real estate and personal property for her use and support during her mortal life, then to be divided equally to my children. I also give and bequeath to my children the remaining two thirds of the aforesaid estate...

On April 27, 1838, Josiah's brother Hezekiah was appointed "special guardian" of his children Fanny E., Sarah M. and Josiah Howell, although they apparently continued to live with their mother. From about this date, Josiah's widow appears every few years in the Genesee County land records as mortgager of Josiah's 70 acre farm for several hundred up to a thousand dollars, the last mortgage in 1881 apparently to finance the building of a new house.



ABOVE: A note from Maria (Van Nest) Howell to her great-grandson Reginald Piffard Ray.
 RIGHT: An obituary of Maria from an unknown newspaper.



Maria's obituary was found in a scrapbook of clippings on the career of her grandson Charles H. Ray:

IN MEMORIAM

Mrs. Maria Howell died in Bethany Wednesday, April 7th, 1886, in the 82nd year of her age. Mrs. Howell was born in Weston, Somerset county, New Jersey, Jan. 25th, 1805. Her childhood and youth were passed in her native State. She was still young when she came to visit her sister near Lyons, Wayne Co., N.Y., where she met her future husband — Josiah Howell, also a native of New Jersey. Mrs. Howell was united in marriage with Josiah Howell in Fayette, Seneca Co., N.Y., when about 24 years of age. Her husband died when he was 31 years of age, leaving her a widow with three small children. She exerted herself to the utmost to educate her children and to discharge the duties committed to her keeping. Mrs. Howell was a woman of remarkable energy and excellent financial ability. This latter trait was an inherited one with her, and enabled her, even to the close of her life, to transact her business with great promptness and precision. The labor attendant upon building a new house when she was 75 years of age impaired her health, since which time she has been feeble. Mrs. Howell was a firm believer in the religion of Jesus. She ministered with her own hands to the sick and afflicted and it may be truly said of her, "She hath done what she could." In her last hours she expressed a cheerful trust in Jesus and said repeatedly, "If it is the Lord's will I want to go." Her peace was made with God long years ago, before sickness and age came upon her. She rests from her labors and her works do follow her. Her daughter, Mrs. S. M. Ray, will ever cherish her memory with great tenderness and affection. May we all be as ready as was she, to finish our course with peace, joy and humble trust in Jesus.

Josiah, Maria and four of their children are buried in the Maple Lawn Cemetery in Bethany.

Josiah Howell was b. Feb. 7, 1806 (Fayette, N.Y.); d. Jan. 9, 1838 (Bethany, N.Y.); m. Feb. 18, 1829 (Fayette, N.Y.), MARIA SMITH VAN NEST (dau. of JOHN P. VAN NEST,⁷ q.v.), who was b. Jan. 25, 1805 (Weston, Hillsborough, N.J.), bpt. March

24, 1805 (Raritan, N.J.), and d. April 7, 1886 (Bethany, N.Y.). Children:

1. Elizabeth; d. Sept. 25, 1879 (Bethany), age 49.
- ⇒ 2. SARAH MARGARET, b. May 13, 1833 (New York State); m. CHARLES RAY,⁵ q.v.
3. Theodore, d. May 7, 1837 (Bethany), age 2 years, 8 months.
4. Cordelia, d. Feb. 24, 1837 (Bethany), age 5 months.
5. Josiah, d. Sept. 19, 1839 (Bethany), age 2 years.

Sources: *D.A.R. Cemetery, Church and Town Records*, vol. 12, p. 49; Genesee Co. wills, vol. 3, pp. 572-577; Genesee Co. land records; family records; Waiters, p. 40; records of Maple Lawn Cemetery, Bethany, N.Y.

Howland

of Huntingdonshire and Plymouth Colony

HENRY HOWLAND¹³ was a farmer at Fenstanton, Huntingdonshire.

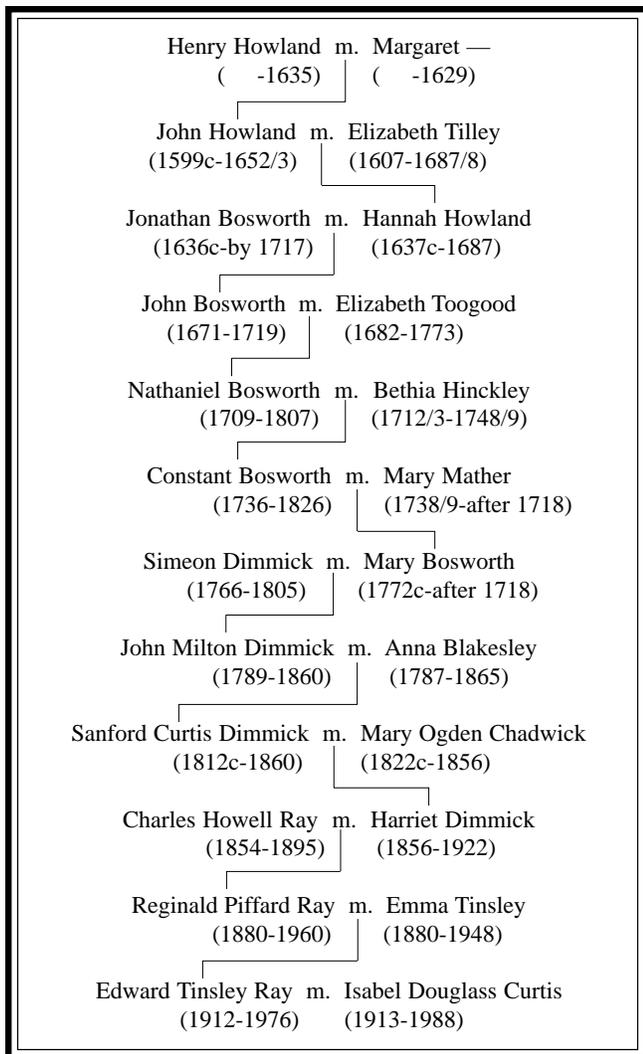
Henry d. May 17, 1635 (Fenstanton, Huntingdonshire); m. MARGARET —, who was buried July 31, 1629 (Fenstanton). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹² b. 1599c — *See below*.
2. Arthur, d. 1673 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. Margaret —.
3. Margaret, m. Richard Phillips of Fenstanton.
4. Humphrey, d. July 10, 1646 (London, England); m. (1st) Margaret Calvert and (2nd) Anne.
5. George, d. Feb. 10, 1642/3.
6. Simon.
7. Henry; d. 1670.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 1020-1024; Elizabeth P. White, vol. 1, pp. 1-6; Franklin Howland, pp. 315-324; William Howland, pp. 5-27.

JOHN HOWLAND'S¹² greatest adventure is described in Bradford's *Plymouth Plantation* as follows:

John Howland, coming upon some occasion above y^e grattings [on the Mayflower], was, with a seele of y^e shipe throwne into sea; but it pleased God y^e he caught hold of y^e top-saile hallianrds which hunge over board, and rane out at length; yet he hild his hould (though he was sundrie fathomes under water) till he was held up by y^e same rope to y^e brime of y^e water,



and then with a boat hooke and other means got into y^e ship againe, and his life was saved; and though he was some thing ill with it, yet he lived many years after; and become a profitable member both in church and commone wealth.

John Howland was b. 1599c; d. Feb. 23, 1672/3 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. on or about March 25, 1622/3, (Plymouth) ELIZABETH TILLEY (dau. of JOHN TILLEY,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Aug. 30, 1607 (Henlow, Huntingdonshire), emigrated 1620 on *Mayflower*, and d. Dec. 21, 1687 (Swansea, Mass.) Children:

1. Desire, m. John Gorham.
2. John, b. April 24, 1627 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. Mary Lee.
3. Hope, b. Aug. 30, 1629 (Plymouth); m. John Chipman.
4. Elizabeth, b. 1631d; m. (1st) Ephraim Hicks and (2nd)

John Dickerson.

5. Lydia, b. 1633c; m. James Brown.
- ⇒ 6. HANNAH, b. 1637c; m. JONATHAN BOSWORTH,¹¹ *q.v.*
7. Joseph, b. 1640c; m. Elizabeth Southworth.
8. Jabez, b. 1644c; m. Bethiah Thatcher.
9. Ruth, b. 1646c; m. Thomas Cushman.
10. Isaac, b. Nov. 15, 1649; m. Elizabeth Vaughn.

A further account of John Howland can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 1020-1024; Elizabeth P. White, vol. 1, pp. 1-6, vol. 2, pp. 1-15; Franklin Howland, pp. 315-324; William Howland, pp. 5-27; Boyer, pp. 312-315.

Howse/House

of Eastwell, Kent

JOHN HOWSE¹⁴ (or House) was rector of the parish of Eastwell, Kent, as early as 1603, when his daughter Hannah married John Lothrop, the curate of Egerton, a curacy of Eastwell. He remained in his post at Eastwell until his death. His nuncupative will was proved Sept. 8, 1630.

John Howse d. Aug. 30, 1630 (Eastwell, Kent); m. ALICE —, who was buried July 17, 1640 (Eastwell). Children:

- ⇒ 1. HANNAH, m. JOHN LOTHROP,¹³ *q.v.*
2. Penina (or Jemimah); m. (as his 2nd wife) our ancestor Robert Linnett.
3. Drucilla, m. Simon Plyer (or Player).
4. John, bpt. June 19, 1603 (Eastwell); m. Mary Osborne.
5. Priscilla, bpt. Aug. 25, 1605 (Eastwell).
6. Thomas, bpt. Aug. 21, 1607 (Eastwell); m. Elizabeth —.
7. Samuel, bpt. June 10, 1610 (Eastwell, Kent); m. Elizabeth Hammond.
8. Henry, bpt. June 28, 1612 (Eastwell, Kent).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 70 (1995), pp. 250-252; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 66 (1912), pp. 356-358, vol. 67 (1913), p. 261, vol. 69 (1915), p. 284; Williams, p. 101; Avery, pp. 75-77; Edwards, vol. 2, p. 448.

Huau

of Poitou, France, and Geneva, Switzerland

JEAN HUAUD¹² (Huaut, Huault) was a master goldsmith at Châtellerault, in Poitou, France. He and a fellow goldsmith are recorded as having been appointed by the members of their guild in July of 1625 to defend their privileges against the encroachments of the “gardes de la monnaie de Poitiers.” Jean was a Protestant and was required to attest to his religious profession by the elders of the Church of Châtellerault at the end of the year 1636.

Jean Huau d. before 1643; m. MARTHE BUREAU. Children:

1. Judith, b. 1604c; m. Jean de la Grandmaison.
- ⇒ 2. PIERRE¹¹, b. 1612c —See below.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 39-42; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 282; Clouzot’s “Artistes Huguenots...,” p. 482; Clouzot’s “Les Frères Huau Minia-turistes...,” p. 294.

PIERRE HUAUD¹¹ is described by art historian Hans Boeckh as follows:

Etant le premier peintre sur émail dont on peut citer le nom à Genève depuis 1630, Pierre Huau, huguenot du centre de la France, revêt tout naturellement une importance particulière dans le cadre de l’historiographie de l’art genevois. On pourrait aussi le considérer à juste titre comme l’un des fondateurs de la peinture de miniature genevoise sur émail qui finira par être monialement connue aux xviii^e et xix^e siècles.

Pierre Huau was b. 1612c; d. Jan. 4, 1680 (Geneva, Switzerland); m. June 18, 1643 (Cologne, Switzerland), FRANÇOISE MUSSARD (dau. of ETIENNE MUSSARD,¹² q.v.), who was b. Jan. 22, 1619, was bpt. Jan 27, 1619 (Temple de Saint-Gervais, Geneva), whose will was dated Oct. 2, 1688 (Geneva) and who d. after 1691. Françoise had m. (1st) June 25, 1637 (Geneva), André Caillatte, who d. May 8, 1641 (Geneva). Children:

1. Etienne, b. April 2, 1644; bpt. April 7, 1644 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); d. May 26, 1644 (Geneva).
2. Elizabeth, bpt. April 4, 1645 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); m. Jean Archimbaud.

3. Pierre, bpt. Feb. 2, 1647 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); m. Eve De la Rue.
4. Sara, b. Feb. 10, 1649 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva).
5. Françoise, b. Oct. 8, 1651; bpt. Aug. 19, 1651 (Temple de la Madeleine, Geneva); d. Jan. 7, 1659 (Geneva).
6. Pernelle, b. Aug. 11, 1653; bpt. Oct. 4, 1653 (Temple de Saint-Gervais, Geneva); d. July 25, 1655 (Geneva).
7. Jean-Pierre, bpt. July 28, 1655 (Temple de Saint-Gervais, Geneva); m. Andrienne de Tudert.
- ⇒ 8. AMI,¹⁰ b. Aug. 23, 1657 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva) —See below.
9. Marguerite, b. July 11, 1659; bpt. Sept. 1, 1659 (Temple de Saint-Gervais, Geneva); d. Jan. 27, 1661 (Geneva).
10. Gabrielle, b. Aug. 27, 1661; bpt. Oct. 2, 1661 (Temple de Saint-Gervais, Geneva); m. Jacob Fabri.
11. Jean, bpt. Aug. 24, 1664 (Temple de Saint-Gervais, Geneva); d. Sept. 6, 1664 (Geneva).

A further account of Pierre Huau can be found in volume 1 of this History.

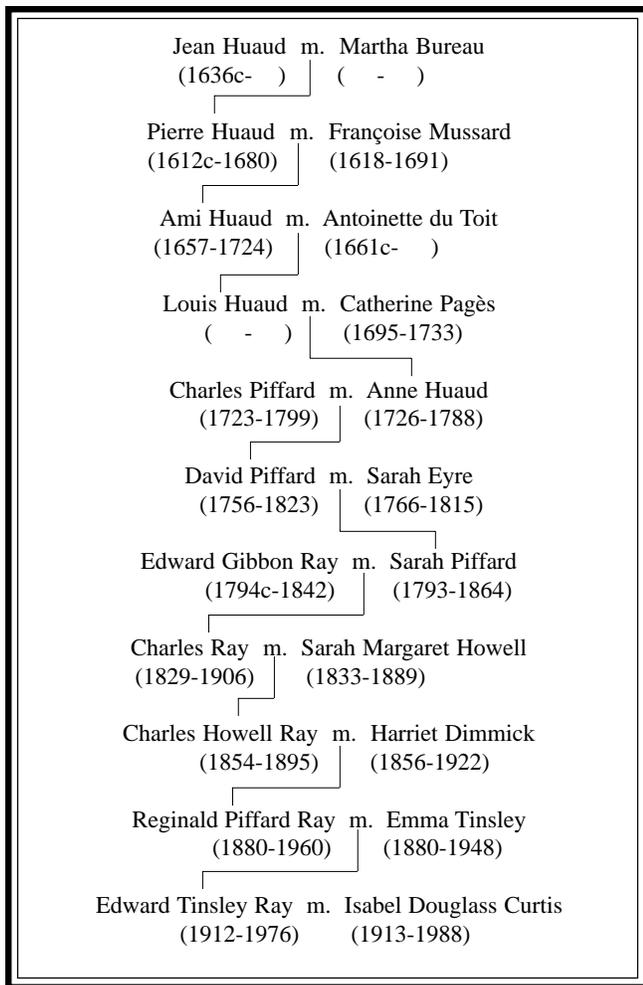
Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 39-42; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 282-284; Clouzot’s “Artistes Huguenots...,” pp. 480-482; Clouzot’s “Les Frères Huau Miniaturistes...,” p. 294; Vollmer, vol. 17, p. 602; Galiffe, vol. 2, p. 853; *Dictionnaire Biographique de l’Art Suisse*, vol. 1, p. 507; Brun, vol. 2, p. 90; Boeckh, pp. 75-81; records at the Archives of Geneva, 1 Rue de l’Hotel de Ville. NOTE: passage from Boeckh translated by Peter Ray.

AMI HUAUD¹⁰ is listed in Brun’s *Schweizerisches Künstlerlexikon* as follows:

Huau, Ami, troisième fils de Pierre... comme peintres en émail, les deux frères se consacèrent surtout à la décoration de boîtiers de montres, qui était très en faveur à l’époque et s’étendait non seulement aux parties extérieures, mais même à l’intérieur; les sujets en étaient généralement empruntés à la mythologie ou à l’histoire romaine.

Ami Huau was b. August 9, 1657 (Geneva, Switzerland); bpt. Aug. 15, 1657 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre Geneva); d. Nov. 16, 1724 (Geneva); m. (1st) Nov. 28, 1680 (Cologne, Switzerland), Marie Molans, who d. May 1, 1683 (Geneva); m. (2nd) 1684, ANTOINETTE DU TOIT (dau. of Jean DuToit,¹¹ q.v.), who was b. 1661c. Children by of Ami and Marie:

1. Jean-Pierre, b. Aug. 8, 1681 (Geneva).
2. Elizabeth, b. May 1, 1683 (Geneva); d. May 6, 1683 (Geneva).



Children of Ami and Antoinette:

3. Jeanne-Pauline, b. April 26, 1685 (Geneva); d. April 29, 1685 (Geneva).
4. Jeanne-Pauline, b. Sept. 28, 1686 (Geneva).
- ⇒ 5. LOUIS,⁹ —See below.
6. Louise-Guillielmine, b. 1696c; d. July 19, 1756 (Geneva), age 60.

A further account of Ami Huaud can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 39-42; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 286; Clouzot's "Artistes Huguenots," pp. 481-507; Clouzot's "Les frères Huaud," pp. 293-306; Vollmer, vol. 17, p. 602; Brun, vol. 2, p. 90; Verdier's "The Brothers Huaud and their Enameled Watches," pp. 829-833; Britten, p. 59; *Dictionnaire Biographique de l'Art Suisse*, vol. 1, p. 507; records at the Archives of Geneva, 1 Rue de l'Hotel de Ville. NOTE: passage from Clouzot translated by Peter Ray. Burials Regsiter, 1720-1736, at the Archives Cantonales Vaudoises at Lausanne (Archives microfilm Eb 71-4), p. 271

LOUIS HUAUD⁹ may have been born in Berlin, where in 1686 his father and uncle had been appointed court painters for Frederick William, the Electoral Prince of Brandebourg. Except for a six month leave in 1690, when the family returned to Geneva, Switzerland, the Huauds lived in the refugee quarter ("Cologne") of Berlin until 1700. Although it is possible that Louis spent some of these years being schooled back in Geneva, it is more likely that he remained in Berlin and learned the family trade from the elder Huauds, for he is listed in later records at Geneva as a "painter in oils."

Louis was away from Geneva in December 1733, when Catherine died at Lausanne and left her mother Jacqueline Liotard guardian to her children. The burial records at the Archives of Lausanne contain this listing:

Du 29me 9bre 1733, Paget-Huaut 202 : Made-moiselle Caton Heuo [Catherine Huaud] de Genève fille de feu le Sr. Daniel Paget et de Demoiselle Jaqueline Liotard morte le 27me. enterrée en St. François.

On January 6, 1734, Jacqueline applied to the Geneva authorities to have an inventory taken of Catherine's effects. The application began (in translation):

Miss Jacqueline Liotard, the widow of Mr. Daniel Pagès inhabitant of Lausanne, humbly begs the Lieutenant and noble auditor of the Justice of this city, saying that Miss Catherine Pagès her daughter having died in the aforementioned Lausanne about three weeks ago, wife of Mr. Louis Huau [who is] absent, Citizen of this City, leaving her surviving, to look after Gedeon and Nanette [Anne] Huau her children. Since the aforementioned Mr. Louis Huau their father is absent, the aforementioned supplicant their grandmother was appointed guardian for the aforementioned children by the last testament, humbly enclosed, of the aforementioned Catherine Pagès.

Louis Huaud m. March 23, 1719 (Geneva, Switzerland), CATHERINE PAGÈS (dau. of DANIEL PAGÈS,¹⁰ q.v.), who was bpt. July 11, 1695 (Lausanne, Switzerland), and was buried Dec. 29, 1733 (St. François cemetery, Lausanne). Children:

1. Ami, b. April 8, 1722; bpt. April 17, 1722 (Temple

de la Fusterie, Geneva); d. Sept. 13, 1722 (Geneva).

2. Jeanne-Jacqueline, b. Aug. 2, 1723; bpt. Aug. 4, 1723 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva); *probably* died young.
3. Paul-Gédéon, b. Dec. 18, 1724; bpt. Dec. 29, 1724 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva); m. Judith Ponsson.
- ⇒ 4. ANNE, b. Jan. 9, 1726; bpt. Jan. 11, 1726 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva); m. CHARLES PIFFARD,⁸ *q.v.*
5. Jean-Louis, b. April 27, 1731; bpt. April 29, 1731 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); d. July 9, 1731 (Geneva).
6. Jeanne-Anne, b. March 30, 1732; bpt. April 4, 1732 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva); *probably* died young.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 39-42; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 287; at the Archives of Geneva: vital records, insurance inventory of Feb. 27, 1726 (Jur. Civ. Fd 16), and "Inventaire après décès H, 1731-1743" (Jur. Civ. F, 376).

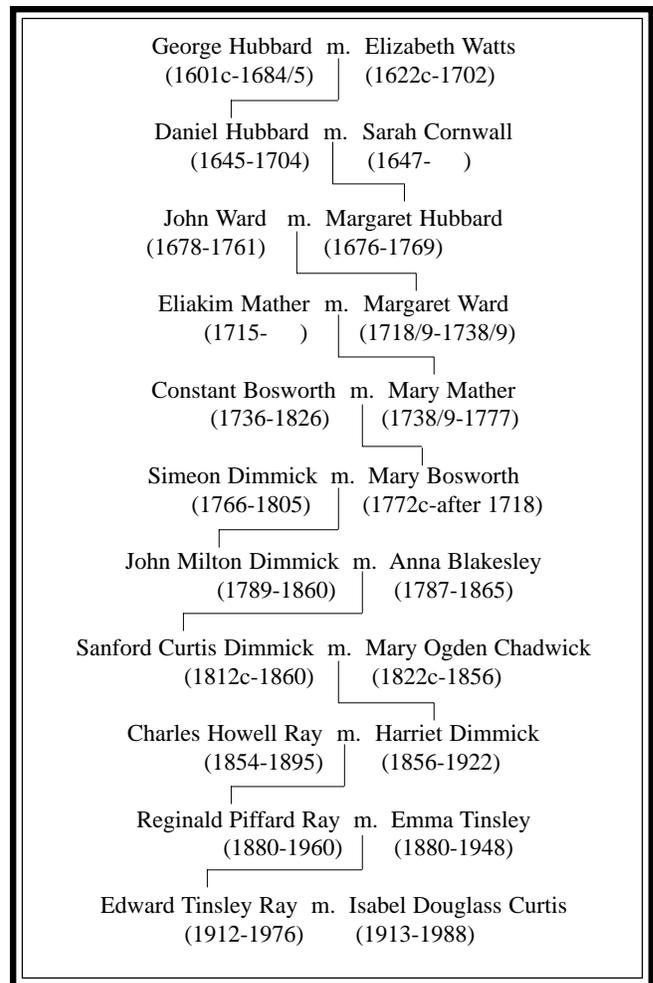
Hubbard

of Connecticut

GEORGE HUBBARD¹² and his wife Elizabeth settled by 1639 at Hartford, Connecticut, where George was granted six acres "by courtesy of the town, with privilege of Wood & keeping cows on the common." After his marriage in 1640 he was granted a house lot on the east side of the Connecticut River. He appears to have engaged in trade with the Indians, for in 1649 he was fined £10 "for exchanging a gunn with an Indian," and when he removed to Mattabesette (Middletown) the next year he was given a commission as "Indian Agent and Trader for the Mattabesett District." He was a freeman of Middletown in 1654 and is recorded that year as owning large tracts of land on both sides of the river.

In 1666 the Middletown town meeting voted "to alowe Goodman Huberd fourtie shillings for sweeping the meeting house and keeping the [hour]glas and for his son Josephes beating the drum for all comon meeting both on Saboth days and thanksgiving days and fast days."

George's will was dated May 2, 1681, and proved Sept. 3, 1685. The inventory of his estate came to £243/10 and included several small parcels of land



in and around Middletown, as well as 226 acres at "Long Hill" and 300 acres "west of the town."

George Hubbard was b. 1601c; d. March 18, 1684/5 (Middletown, Conn.); m. ELIZABETH WATTS (dau. of RICHARD WATTS,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. 1622c and d. Dec. 6, 1702. Children:

1. Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1641/2 (Hartford, Conn.); m. Thomas Ranney.
2. Joseph, b. Dec. 10, 1643 (Hartford); m. Mary Porter.
- ⇒ 3. DANIEL,¹¹ bpt. Dec. 7, 1645 (Hartford) — *See below.*
4. Samuel, b. May 1648 (Hartford); m. Sarah Kirby.
5. George, b. Dec. 15, 1650 (Hartford).
6. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 10, 1652 (Middletown, Conn.); m. Mary Earle
7. Richard, b. July 1655 (Middletown); m. Martha (or Mary) Cornwell.
8. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 15, 1659 (Middletown); m. Thomas Wetmore.

Sources: Edward Day, pp. 269-277; Lorenz, pp. 2-5.

DANIEL HUBBARD¹¹ is said to have served in the French and Indian War in 1680 and to have removed to Haddam, Connecticut, about 1700. However, his will of November 8, 1704, says he is “of Middletown,” and leaves his wife Sarah “the use and improvement of my dwelling house, barn and homelott, and 2 acres of my boggy meadow, for her comfortable subsistence during her natural life, and 1/3 part of all my personal estate, to be disposed of as she shall see meet. The rest of my lands and personal estate it is my will that it be equally shared amongst all my children.”

The inventory of Daniel’s estate, taken on December 5, 1704, amounted to £214/18/03.

Daniel Hubbard was bpt. Dec. 7, 1645 (Hartford, Conn.); d. Nov. 9, 1704 (Middletown, Conn.); m. (1st) Mary Clark, who d. Dec. 24, 1673; m. (2nd) Oct. 16, 1675 (Middletown, Conn.), SARAH CORNWALL (dau. of WILLIAM CORNWALL,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 1647 (Hartford, Conn.) Child of Daniel and Mary:

1. Daniel.

Children of Daniel and Sarah:

- ⇒ 2. MARGARET, b. July 20, 1676; m. JOHN WARD,¹⁰ *q.v.*
 3. Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1678.
 4. Jacob (?).
 5. Sarah, b. March 10, 1680/81; m. Edward Foster.
 6. Mehitable, b. Aug. 18, 1683.
 7. Mary, b. March 21, 1686.

Sources: Edward Day, p. 275; Manwaring, vol. 2, p. 85.

Hull

of Somersetshire and New England

RICHARD HULL¹⁵ was a husbandman and miller at Crewkerne, Somersetshire, in 1548. The “Survey and Rental of the Somerset Chantries, 1548,” contains this reference to him:

Richard Hull holds by copy, half a mill there called Cou[r]t mill, and renders per annum 3s/6d.

Richard’s will of 1558/9 bequeaths to his wife Alice “4 oxe, my weave my sole my dragge, my iron ropes.” Alice made her will on October 12, 1577, and it was proved November 25, 1587.

Richard Hull’s will was dated Feb. 10, 1558/9, and proved June 10, 1559 (Crewkerne, Somersetshire); m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) by 1552, ALICE —, who was buried Oct. 20, 1587 (Crewkerne). Children of Richard and his first wife (perhaps),

1. William.
2. Elinor, m. John Harvie.
3. Thomas *the elder*, m. Agnes —.
4. Raynold, m. Elinor —.

Children of Richard and Alice:

5. James.
- ⇒ 6. THOMAS¹⁴ “the younger,” b. 1552c —*See below*.
7. John, m. (1st) Elizabeth — and (2nd) Jaude Cossens.

Sources: Robert E. Hull, pp. 1-5; Boyer, pp. 318-320.

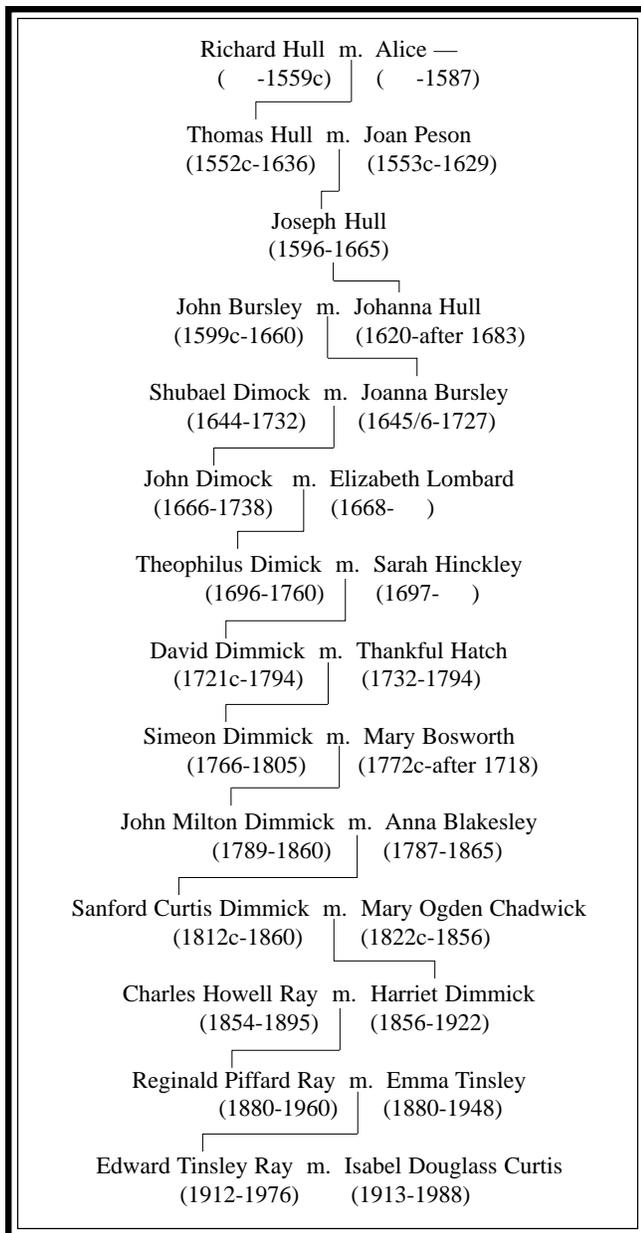
THOMAS HULL¹⁴ “the younger” lived in Winsham and Crewkerne. In 1627 he was taxed at Crewkerne in the Subsidy of Charles I. His will, dated Dec. 17, 1736, and proved Feb. 10, 1636/7, leaves all his “goods and chattells” to the children of his his daughter-in-law Edith, the widow of his fifth son John Hull, perhaps because they were most in need, because his other ten children had already received their portions during his lifetime, or because they would inherit outside his will any land holdings he may have had.

Thomas Hull was b.1552c (Crewkerne, Somersetshire); buried Dec. 29, 1636 (Crewkerne, Somersetshire); m. Jan. 11, 1572/3 (Crewkerne), JOANE PESINGE (dau. of RICHARD PESINGE,¹⁵ *q.v.*), who was b. 1553c and was buried Oct. 30, 1629 (Crewkerne). Children:

1. William, bpt. Nov. 6, 1574 (Winsham, Somersetshire); m. (1st) Jane Sampson and (2nd) Anne Perkins.
2. Mary, bpt. Sept. 26, 1576 (Winsham); d. young.
3. Agnes, d. young.
4. Richard, bpt. Nov. 21, 1579 (Crewkerne, Somersetshire).
5. Thomas, bpt. July 21, 1582 (Crewkerne).
6. Robert, bpt. Nov. 8, 1584 (Crewkerne).
7. John, bpt. Feb. 14, 1586/7 (Crewkerne); m. Edith —.
8. George, b. 1590c; m. (1st) Thamzen Michell; m. (2nd) Sarah —.
9. Francis, bpt. Feb. 13, 1591/2 (Crewkerne).
10. Joseph, bpt. March 30, 1594 (Crewkerne).
- ⇒ 11. JOSEPH,¹³ bpt. April 25, 1596 (Crewkerne) —*See below*.

Sources: William Hull, pp. 54-55; Brook, p. 49; Boyer, p. 320.

JOSEPH HULL¹³ matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Ox-



ford, on May 12, 1612, at the age of 16. He received his B.A. in November 1614 and served for the next five years as curate for his older brother William, vicar of Colyton, Devonshire. In 1621 Joseph was made rector of Northleigh in the diocese of Exeter, Devonshire, where he remained until 1632, when he resigned his living at Northleigh and moved back to the vicinity of his ancestral home in Crewkerne, Somersetshire, serving as curate of the parish of Broadway in 1633-1634. Here he gathered 106 people, comprising 16 families, who wished to emigrate to New England. They set out on the

ship *Marygould* from Weymouth, England, on March 20, 1635, and arrived at Boston seven weeks later.

The “Hull colony,” as it came to be known, settled at Wessagusset, “as yet but a small village,” according to a contemporary source, “very pleasant and healthful and having a very spacious harbour for shipping.” They were joined by several additional families from Boston and Dorchester, formed a church, and made Joseph their pastor. They renamed the town Weymouth and set about building houses and clearing farmland.

The original settlers in the area, Joseph’s group from England and those who joined them in Massachusetts were a mixture of Anglicans, Puritans and Separatists, and Joseph, still very much a Church of England preacher, had difficulty holding them together in a single church. After little more than a year, the Separatists decided to call a Roxbury minister as their pastor. Joseph and the new man did not get along and it may have appeared to Joseph that the Separatists were gaining too much influence in the town. In any case, he obtained a land grant in the adjoining town of Hingham and in 1637 removed there. He preached at Bass River (now Beverly) for a time, was a deputy in 1638 to the Massachusetts General Court, and was a magistrate in Hingham the same year.

In the spring of 1639 Joseph removed to Barnstable in Plymouth Colony with a number of his followers from Weymouth and Hingham. He was admitted a freeman of the colony on December 3, 1639, and the same day was appointed deputy to the Plymouth General Court. That fall our ancestor Rev. John Lothrop had also come to Barnstable with his congregation from Scituate, but this time open conflict was avoided, since Joseph devoted himself to farming rather than preaching at Barnstable. Nevertheless, the next year he accepted a call to nearby Yarmouth and moved there with his family. The Barnstable church did not approve of the Yarmouth group and insisted that Joseph not go, but he ignored them. As a result, the Lothrop church excommunicated him “for his wilful breaking of communion with us, and joining himself a member with a company at Yarmouth to be their pastor, contrary to

the advice and counsel of our church.” On March 7, 1642, the Plymouth General Court ordered “that a warrant shall be directed to the constable of Yarmouth, to apprehend Mr. Joseph Hull (if he do either exercise the ministry amongst them or administer the seals), to bring him before the next magistrate, to find sufficient sureties for his appearance the next General Court, to answer his doings (being an excommunicant).

Seeing that Plymouth Colony was going to be no more hospitable to him than Massachusetts Bay, Joseph removed with his family by 1642 to the Episcopal colony of Sir Ferdinando Gorges in Maine, where he became minister at York (then called Acomenticus), serving the Isles of Shoals at the same time. When the United Colonies of New England were formed in 1643, the Maine towns sought to join, but the Massachusetts authorities would not hear of it. Gov. Winthrop wrote:

Those of Sir Fernando Gorges... were not received nor called into the confederation, because they ran a different course from us in their ministry and civil administration; for they had lately made Acomenticus (a poor village) a corporation, and they had made a taylor their mayor, and had entertained one Hull, an excommunicated person and very contentious, for their minister.

Perhaps because of such sentiments, Joseph returned briefly to Barnstable and made peace with the church there. On August 10, 1643, Rev. Lothrop wrote in his journal, “Mr. Hull in the acknowledging of his sin, and renewing his covenant, was received again into fellowship with us.”

Joseph remained in Maine for another three years, when Massachusetts Bay began assuming jurisdiction of the Maine provinces, an action he vehemently opposed. A Puritan minister was sent to supercede him, and Joseph sailed for England, perhaps intending to petition for a redress of grievances. Although there is no record of his having received any satisfaction, he was living and presumably preaching from 1648 to 1652 at Launceston, Cornwall, and was rector of St. Buryen in 1662, when he was ejected as a result of the Restoration. Once again came to New

England, and in 1659 or 1660 he was made minister at Oyster River at Dover, New Hampshire, and in 1662 he returned to the Isles of Shoals in Maine. He died at Yorke in 1665, and the inventory of his goods totalled £52/5/5, including £20 owed him by the Isles of Shoals “for his ministry.”

Joseph Hull was b. April 24, 1596 (Crewkerne, Somersetshire); d. Nov. 19, 1665 (Isle of Shoals, Maine); m. (1st) 1618c unknown; m. (2nd) 1633c Agnes —, who d. after 1666. Children of Joseph and his first wife:

- ⇒ 1. JOANNA, b. 1620c; m. (1st) JOHN BURSLEY,¹² *q.v.*; m. (2nd) our ancestor Dolor Davis.
 2. Joseph, b. 1622c.
 3. Tristram, b. 1624c; m. Blanche —.
 4. Temperance, bpt. March 20, 1625/6 (Northleigh, Devonshire); m. John Bickford.
 5. Elizabeth, b. 1628c; m. Capt. John Heard.
 6. Griselda, b. 1630c.
 7. Dorothy, b. 1632c; m. (1st) Oliver Kent and (2nd) Benjamin Matthews.

Children of Joseph and Agnes:

8. Hopewell, b. 1635c; m. Mary Martin.
 9. Benjamin, bpt. March 22, 1638/9 (Hingham, Mass.); m. Rachel York.
 10. Naomi, bpt. March 22, 1639/40 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Davy Daniel.
 11. Ruth, bpt. May 9, 1641 (Yarmouth, Mass.)
 12. Dodavah, b. 1643c; m. Mary Seward.
 13. Samuel, b. 1645c; m. Mary Manning.
 14. *possibly* Phineas, b. 1647c; m. (1st) Jerusha Hitchcock and (2nd) Mary Rishworth.
 15. Reuben, bpt. Jan. 23, 1648/9 (Launceston, Cornwall); m. Hannah Fernside.
 16. Ephraim, bpt. Feb. 13, 1649/50 (Launceston).
 17. Priscilla, bpt. March 30, 1651 (Launceston); d. young.

Sources: Robert Charles Anderson’s *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634-1635*, vol. 3, pp. 452-460. William Hull, pp. 57-58; Weygant, pp. 245-251; Brook, p. 50; Boyer, pp. 320-323; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 68 (1992), p. 149.

Hurst

of Elland, Yorkshire

JOHN HURST¹⁴ was of Elland, by Huddersfield, Yorkshire. In the record of the baptism of his daughter Grace, he is called “of Brighouse,” which is a

village in the parish of Elland. He may well be the “John Hirst” who is recorded in 1584 as a juror an anquisition at the manor of Almondbury. He may also be the John Hurst of Huddersfield whose administration was granted Nov. 20, 1618.

John Hurst m. June 4, 1576 (Elland, Yorkshire), GRACE WILKINSON. Children:

⇒ 1. GRACE, bpt. May 6, 1582 (Elland); m. JOHN MOREWOOD,¹⁵ *q.v.*

Sources: *Clay’s Registers of Elland*, vol. 1, pp. 48, 71; Sykes, p. 71.

Hurst

of Henlow, Bedfordshire

WILLIAM HURST¹⁴ was of Henlow, Bedfordshire.

William Hurst d. by 1571; m. Rose —, who was buried July 23, 1601 (Henlow, Bedfordshire). Children:

1. John, buried 1565 (Henlow).
2. Henry, bpt. June 10, 1561 (Henlow); d. young.
3. Joan, bpt. May 8, 1663; d. young.
4. Agnes, bpt. Aug. 17, 1565 (Henlow); m. William Albone.

⇒ 5. JOAN, bpt. March 13, 1567/8 (Henlow); m. (1st) Thomas Rogers; m. (2nd) JOHN TILLEY,¹³ *q.v.*

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 198-203, vol. 60 (1984), pp. 171-173.

Hurst

of Plymouth Colony

JAMES HURST,¹³ from Retford, Nottinghamshire, was a member of the Pilgrim congregation at Leyden, Netherlands. In 1608 he married at Amsterdam, according to this record:

Jacobus Hurste from Reafort [Retford],
bombazine-weaver, 26 years, and Geertrud
Bennister from Reafort, 23 years.

In the 1622 Leiden poll tax list, the names of “Jacop Hurs,” his wife, “Geertgen,” and children “Jan” and “Passchijntgen” appear; they wer living in the close

of the English church.

James and his family emigrated to Plymouth Colony in 1631 and appears on the first list of freeman there on January 1, 1632/3. A tanner by trade, he built the first tannery at Plymouth, and his name appears frequently in the early records, often as a jury member. He was a member of the company of Plymouth militia, was for many years a deacon of the church, and in 1647 was a deputy to the Plymouth General Court.

James was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth in 1652 and received an allotment of “one whole share” in 1654. In his will he bequeathed to “wife Garteud Hurst my dwelling house at Plymouth with all my land thereunto belonging and all outhousing” for life. He also mentions “land at Puncatasset,” and 80 acres of land “at Coaksett or Cushenett.” The inventory of his estate totalled about £97.

James Hurst was b. 1582c; will dated Dec. 10, 1657, inventory of estate Dec. 24, 1657 (Scituate, Mass.); m. Oct. 4, 1608 (Amsterdam, Netherlands), GERTRUDE BENNISTER, b. 1585c; inventory of estate May 30, 1670 (Plymouth, Mass.) One child

1. John.
⇒ 2. PATIENCE, m. HENRY COBB,¹² *q.v.*

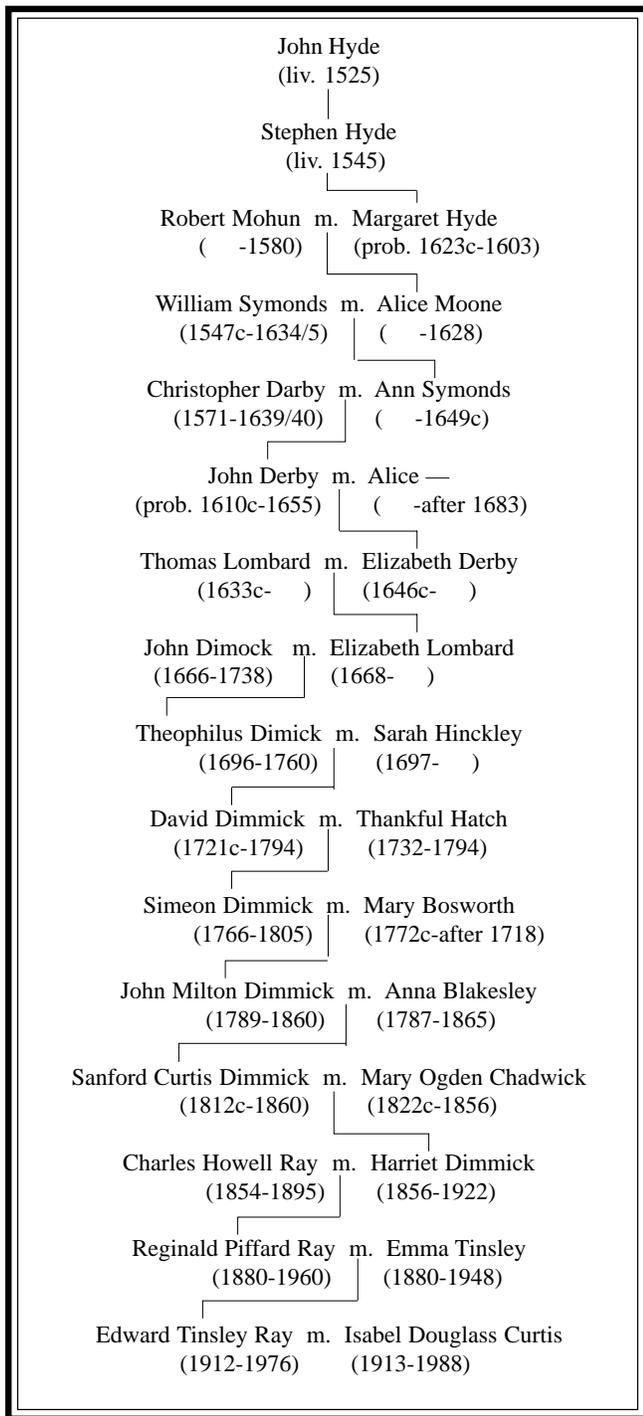
Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 1046-1048; Mary Anderson, pp. 443-444.

Hyde

of Dorsetshire

JOHN HYDE¹⁷ lived at Hyde, a hamlet in the parish of Loders, Dorsetshire. On December 22, 1525, he was granted the following arms:

D’or, a vng chiveron entre trois lozenges dasura
a vng chief de gueules, sur le chief vne saltier
engrelée entre deux aiegles closes du champ
ar spm tu, boe sa teste d’ung fesant rasée
d’asure crestée becquée de pourpre tenant en
son dit becquee la fleur d’ung pansee en sa
propre colore lestoe et le filles de vert aiant
sur son dit col une lozenge d’or entre quatre
besants affis sur un corsse d’argent et de sable,
mantelle de gueules doublé d’argent sicome la
picture en le marge cy devant le demonstre.



[Or, a chevron Azure between 3 lozenges of the second; on a chief Gules, a saltire engrailed between 2 eagles of the field: Crest, a pheasant's head erased Azure, crested & jelloped Purpure, on his neck a lozenge Or between 4 bezants, holding in his beak a pansy flower proper with leaves & stalk vert.]

John Hyde's children:

- ⇒ 1. STEPHEN¹⁶ — *See below.*
- 2. John, m. Margaret Butler of Aldbury, Hertfordshire.
- 3. Richard.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 81 (1927), pp. 318; Spear, vol. 17, p. 64.

STEPHEN HYDE,¹⁶ of Lodres, was named in a survey of the lands of his brother John about 1544, “my howse and grownde called Hyde which my brother Stephen holdyth at wyll.” In brother John’s inquisition post mortem on October 24, 1545, Stephen is mentioned again as a tenant of John.

Stephen Hyde's children:

- ⇒ 1. MARGARET, b. *probably* 1523c; m. ROBERT MOHUN,¹⁵ *q.v.*
- 2. daughter, coheiress of her father.

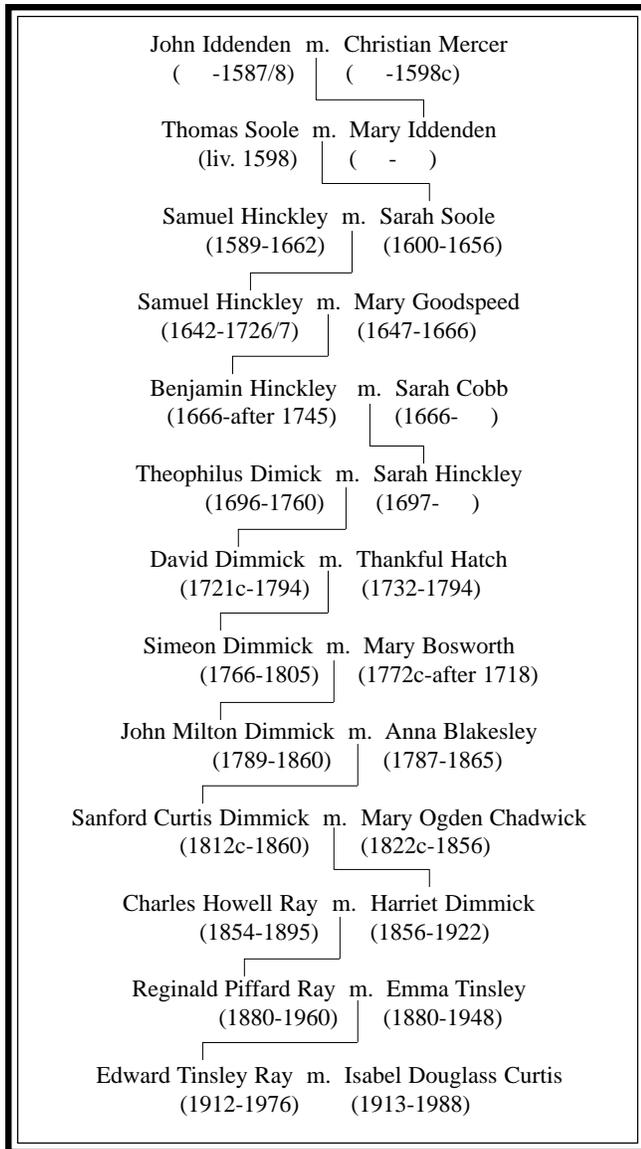
Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 81 (1927), pp. 318-319; Spear, vol. 17, p. 64. *NOTE:* Although families are generally included in this volume only if our most recent ancestor of the family was born after 1550, an exception has been made in this case, since the information was readily available and does not take up much space.

Iddenden of Cranbrook, Kent

JOHN IDDENDEN¹⁴ was a tailor of Cranbrook, Kent. He bequeathed six of his seven daughters £10 each (the seventh daughter received £5), to be paid when they reached the age of 20 or on the day of their marriage, if that came earlier, and his one son £10, to be paid when he reached the age of 21. His wife Christian was to receive the rest of his estate, the inventory of which amounted to £66/13s/4d.

The nuncupative will of John’s widow Christian, who died of the plague, was dated Aug. 12, 1597 (Cranbrook), and proved April 13, 1598. In this will, Christian says she is “sick of the plague.”

John Iddenden’s will was dated March 15, 1587/8 (Cranbrook, Kent) and proved March 27, 1587/8; m. Sept. 26, 1569 (Hawkhurst, Kent) CHRISTIAN MERCER, who was buried Aug.



13, 1597 (Cranbrook). Children:

1. Susan, bpt. Sept. 25, 1570 (Cranbrook).
2. Sara, bpt. Jan. 27, 1571/2 (Cranbrook); m. George Iddenden.
- ⇒ 3. MARY, m. THOMAS SOOLE,¹³ q.v.
4. Rebecca, bpt. Dec. 1575 (Cranbrook).
5. Elizabeth, bpt. March 3, 1576/7 (Cranbrook); m. William Pittock.
6. Katherine, bpt. Feb. 23, 1577/8 (Cranbrook); m. Stephen Hosmer.
7. Judith, d. of the plague and buried Aug. 16, 1597 (Cranbrook).
8. John, bpt. Jan. 28, 1587/8 (Cranbrook).

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 67 (1913), pp. 43-44, vol. 68, pp. 187- 189)

Joire

of Armentières, France

PETRUS JOIRE¹⁴ lived at Armentières, France, on the Lys River near the Belgian frontier. His children were baptized in the Roman Catholic Church at Armentières, but his daughter Magdalena married (in the Catholic Church) the Protestant Mathieu Blanchan.

Petrus Joire m. JACOBA LEBLANC. Children:

1. Maria, bpt. Oct. 1, 1601 (Armentières, France).
2. Margareta, bpt. Jan. 24, 1604 (Armentières).
3. Joannes, bpt. Feb. 8, 1605 (Armentières).
4. Joanna, bpt. Aut. 14, 1680 Armentières).
- ⇒ 5. MAGDALENA, m. MATHIEU BLANCHAN,¹³ q.v.
6. Petrus, bpt. Oct. 4, 1619 (Armentières).

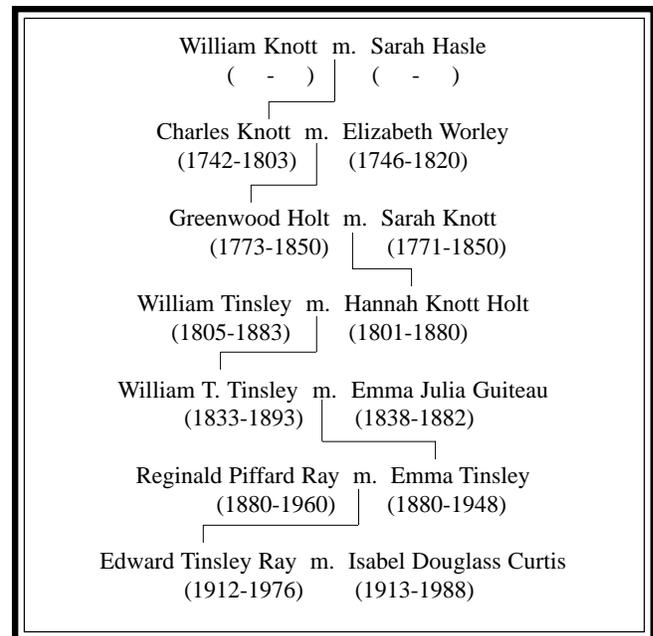
Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 122 (1991), pp. 85-87.

Knott

of Lincolnshire

WILLIAM KNOTT⁸ lived at Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire.

William Knott m. May 6, 1739 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire), SA-



RAH HASLE. Children:

1. William, bpt. March 1, 1739/40 (Pinchbeck).
- ⇒ 2. CHARLES,⁷ bpt. Feb. 27, 1742 (Pinchbeck)—*See below.*
3. John, bpt. Jan. 3, 1744 (Pinchbeck).
4. Mary, bpt. March 1, 1748 (Pinchbeck).

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire. *NOTE:* The IGI lists Charles' baptism as "Knot" with no first name, although the original parish register clearly says "Charles, son of Wm. & Sarah Knot." The IGI also lists Sarah's surname as "Heasle," whereas the parish register says "Hasle."

CHARLES KNOTT⁷ earned his living as a "grazier" or herder at Whaplode, Lincolnshire. He owned at least two parcels of land totaling 35 acres at Whaplode, which were sold by his estate in April, 1804.

In 1795, Charles was one of seven men who signed a certificate for the Bishop of Lincoln, which reads as follows:

We whose Names are hereunder written do certify your Lordship, that a House, lately erected by James Garner, situate in Peakill in the Parish of Cowbitt in the County and Diocese of Lincoln, is set apart and appropriated as a place of religious Worship for those of his Majesty's Protestant subjects, dissenting from the Church of England, commonly called Baptists, pursuant to an Act of Parliament passed in the first year of the Reign of their late Majesties King William and Queen Mary, intituled, "An Act for exempting their Majesties protestant Subjects, dissenting from the Church of England, from the penalties of certain Laws." Witness our Hands this Twentieth Day of October in the year

of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety five.

In his will of 1803, Charles directed that his property be sold and the proceeds be distributed:

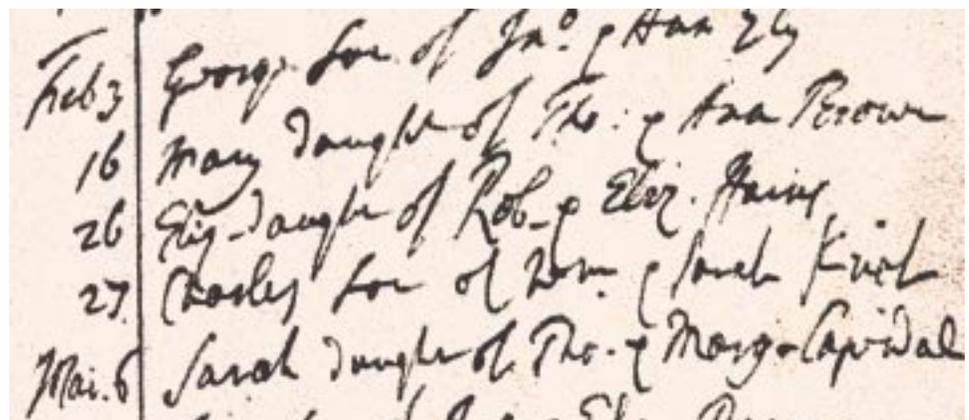
...to my wife Elizabeth and my children Sarah the wife of Greenwood Holt, my son Charles Knott, Phebe the wife of William Negus and my daughter Hannah Knott to be equally divided amongst them Share and Share alike, but it is my Mind and Will that the monies which were paid to the said Greenwood Holt and William Negus on their marriages with my said Daughters shall be considered as part of their Shares.

Elizabeth's will, dated at Whaplode, June 17, 1817, and proved November 13, 1820, appoints Greenwood Holt, Charles Knott and John Mimmick her executors and bequeaths:

...all my Estate and Effects whatsoever and wheresoever and of what nature or kind soever unto Greenwood Holt of Gedney in the county of Lincoln Farmer, Charles Knott of Monks-house near Spalding in the same county Farmer, John Mimmick of Whaplode in the same county Farmer and John Goodman of Gedney in the same county Farmer to be equally divided amongst them, share and share alike. And I hereby direct previous to a division of my Property in manner aforesaid that all my just Debts Funeral Expences and the Costs and Charges of proving this my Will shall be first paid and satisfied.

Charles Knott was bpt. Feb. 27, 1742 (Pinchbeck, Lincoln-

Baptismal record of Charles Knott, Feb. 27, 1742, in the parish register of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire.



shire); will was dated March 20, 1803 (Whaplode, Lincolnshire), and proved April 23, 1803; m. (1st) Feb. 1, 1766 (Pinchbeck), ELIZABETH WORLEY (dau. of JOHN WORLEY,⁸ *q.v.*), who was bpt. July 25, 1746 (Moulton, Lincolnshire) and d. May 4, 1820 (Whaplode, Lincolnshire). Children of Charles and Elizabeth:

1. William, bpt. Feb. 11, 1767 (Pinchbeck); *probably* the William Knott who married Aug. 20, 1792 (Whaplode), Phebe Curley.
2. child, bpt. 1769 (Pinchbeck); this may be the Elizabeth Knott, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth, who was buried Feb. 23, 1769.
- ⇒ 3. SARAH, bpt. June 7, 1771 (Pinchbeck); m. GREENWOOD HOLT,⁶ *q.v.*
4. Charles, bpt. Oct. 21, 1773 (Pinchbeck). *NOTE:* Charles is called the son of Charles and *Ann* in the Pinchbeck parish register, but he is probably the son of Charles and *Elizabeth*, unless Charles Sr. was married (2nd) to an Ann and (3rd) to another Elizabeth mentioned in his will.
5. Phebe, m. William Negus.
6. Hannah, m. John Mimmick.

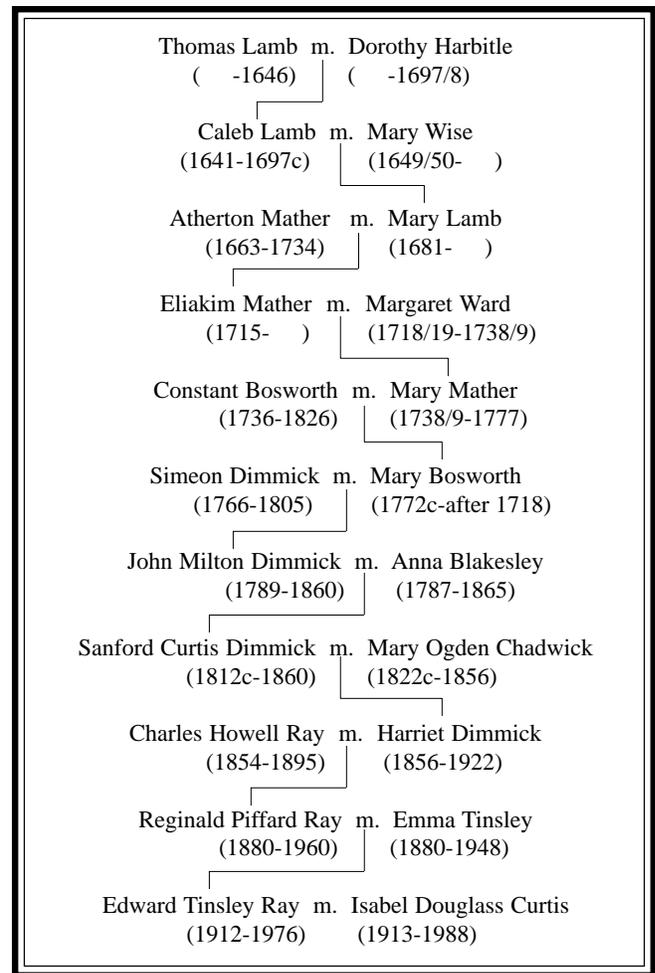
Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck and Whaplode, Lincolnshire; wills at the Lincolnshire Archives, Lincoln; land record in manuscript # HD 75-16 and dissenters' certificate in manuscript Diss 2/1795/1 at the Lincolnshire Archives) *NOTE:* The IGI lists Charles' baptism as "Knot" with no first name, but the original parish register clearly says "Charles."

Lamb

of Roxbury, Massachusetts

THOMAS LAMB¹² came to New England with his family in 1630 as part of the Winthrop fleet emigrants. He settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman in May, 1631. Two years later he was granted the right to "take slate on Slate Island" for three years, paying 2s/6d. for the privilege.

Thomas acquired an 18 acre house lot at Roxbury, and in 1635 was one of those who requested that they be excepted from the law that no house at Roxbury was to be more than a half mile from the meeting house. His first wife died in 1639 and the following year he married Dorothy Harbittle, "a godly maid, a sister of our church," whose parentage has



not been established.

In 1645 Thomas was one of the Roxbury residents to pledge his support for the establishment of a Free School.

The Roxbury church records state that "Bro. Lambe died of a calenture, by a great cold" on March 28, 1646. In addition to his homestead, he left about 125 acres of land in and around Roxbury, as well as goods valued at £112.

Thomas d. March 28, 1646 (Roxbury, Mass.); m. (1st) Elizabeth —, buried Nov. 28, 1639 (Roxbury, Mass.); m. (2nd) July 16, 1640 (Roxbury, Mass.), DOROTHY HARBITTLE. Dorothy m. (2nd) Feb. 2, 1651/2, and d. Jan. 28, 1697/8. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth.

1. Thomas, (possibly) bpt. June 25, 1624 (Barnardiston, Suffolk).
2. (possibly) Susanna, bpt. Oct. 1, 1626 (Barnardiston).

3. John, (possibly) bpt. April 20, 1628 (Barnardiston); m. Lydia Wright.
4. Samuel, b. about Oct. 1630 (Roxbury).
5. Abel, b. about Aug. 1633 (Roxbury).
6. Decline, b. April 1637 (Roxbury); m. Stephen Smith.
7. Benjamin, b. (and died) Oct. 1639.

Children of Thomas and Dorothy:

- ⇒ 8. CALEB,¹¹ b. April 9, 1641 (Roxbury) —*See below*.
9. Joshua, b. Nov. 27, 1642 (Roxbury); m. Mary Alcock.
10. Mary, bpt. Sept. 29, 1644 (Roxbury); m. (1st) Thomas Swan and (2nd) James Bayley.
11. Abiel, b. Aug. 15, 1646 (after father's death); m. Elizabeth Clark.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 1153-1155; Goff, pp. 306-307; Lamb, pp. 1-5.

CALEB LAMB¹¹ was a mariner of Roxbury. Caleb was b. April 9, 1641 (Roxbury, Mass.); d. 1697c; m. June 30, 1669 (Roxbury, Mass.), MARY WISE (dau. of JOSEPH WISE,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Feb. 27, 1649/50.

Caleb and Mary Lambs's one known child:

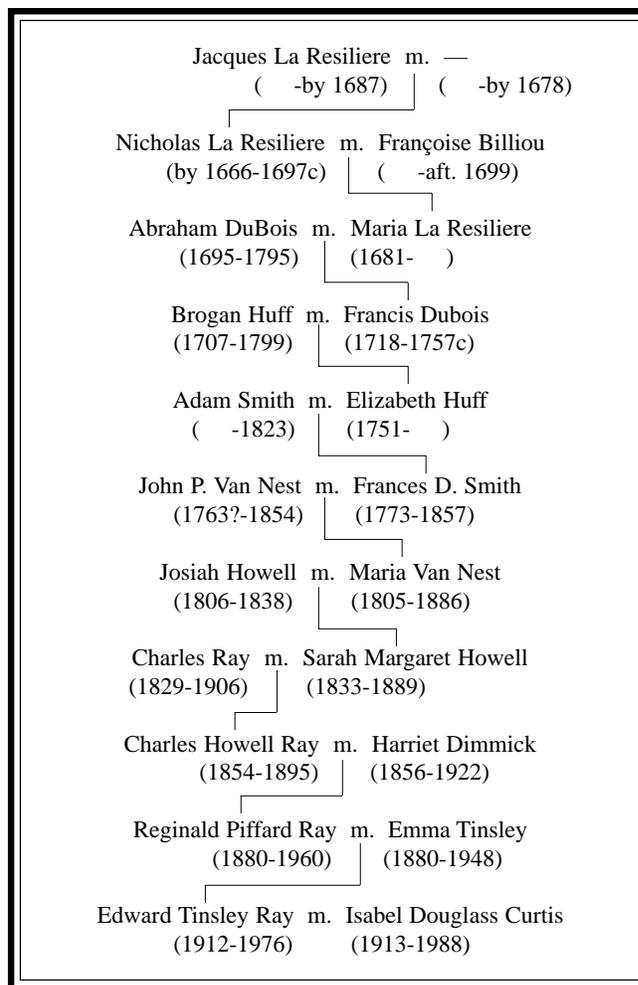
- ⇒ 1. MARY, b. March 7, 1681; m. ATHERTON MATHER,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Lamb, p. 5.

LaResiliere

of New Amsterdam

JACQUES LARESILIERE,¹² whose forename was sometimes rendered "Jacob" and whose surname has been spelled 20 different ways, including "Larzelere," "Largilliere," and "L'Arzilliers," settled about 1676 with his wife and son Nicholas in the New Lots section of Flatbush, Long Island (N.Y.), where he and Marie are listed as church members in 1677. On March 4, 1679/80, he bought two parcels of land in Kings County from the widow of Rev. Polhemius. On March 27, 1682, he filed a complaint with the town of Flatbush, saying that he had plowed for François du Puy for four days with his horse (since du Puy had no horses) and asking for wages of 40 gulden. On May 31, 1684, he was taxed on 4 horses, 9 cows, 4 hogs, and 60 acres of land in Flatbush, paying a tax of £160.



On February 20, 1685/6, Jacques paid £200 for a house and lot on Staten Island on the south side of Freshkill and the family removed there. In July of the same year he bought another 80 acres of land at the same place.

Jacques died by March 2, 1687, when the administration of his estate was granted to his son Nicholas. The inventory of Jacques' widow Marie in 1693 amounted to £225.

Jacques LaResiliere d. before March 2, 1687 (Flatbush, N.Y.); m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) Marie Grançon, whose inventory was taken February 1693. Child of Jacques and his first wife:

- ⇒ 1. Nicholas,¹¹ b. before 1666—*See below*.

Children of Jacques and Marie Grançon:

2. Magdalena, bpt. Jan. 5, 1679 (Flatbush, N.Y.).
3. Maria, bpt. June 12, 1681 (Flatbush); m. William Sweem.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 122 (1991), pp. 207-212; Stankowski, pp. 14-22; Landesman, p. 19.

NICOLAS LARESILIERE¹¹ lived on Staten Island. His inventory was taken in 1700 and the estate was apparently very small.

Nicholas LaResiliere was b. before 1666; d. 1697c; m. FRANÇOISE BILLIOU (dau. of PIERRE BILLIOU,¹² *q.v.*), who m. (2nd) by Sept. 1699, John Morgan. Françoise d. after 1706. Children:

1. Nicholas.
- ⇒ 2. MARIA, bpt. June 12, 1681 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. ABRAHAM DUBOIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 122 (1991), pp. 207-212; Stankowski, pp. 14-22. *NOTE*: Stankowski and others have listed Maria's father as Jaques, but the Record article argues persuasively that he was Nicholas.

Learned

of Southwark, Surrey; and Charlestown, Massachusetts

WILLIAM LEARNED¹³ OF LARNET was of Southwark, Surrey, before his emigration to Massachusetts about 1630. He and his wife Goodith were admitted to the church at Charlestown in 1632 and William was made a freeman in 1634. In 1637 he is listed as having a 10 acre lot, another 5 acres on the Mystic Side, 3.75 acres of cow commons. The following year he received allotments on the Mystic Side of 15, 40 and 5 acres. He was a selectman of Charlestown in 1636. In 1637 he acknowledged his fault in subscribing to the seditious writing of John Wheelwright. In 1638 he was on a Charlestown committee "to consider of some things tending towards a body of laws."

William removed with his family to Woburn in 1640.

William Learned d. March 1, 1645/6 (Woburn, Mass.); m. (1st) April 22, 1606 (St. Olave, Southwark, Surrey), GOODITH GILMAN, who d. after 1632. William m. (2nd) Jane —, who d. Jan. 24, 1660/1 (Woburn). Children:

- ⇒ 1. SARAH, b. 1607c; m. (1st) Thomas Ewer; m. (2nd) THOMAS LOTHROP,¹² *q.v.*

2. Bethia, bpt. Oct. 29, 1612 (Bermondsey).
3. Mary, bpt. Sept. 15, 1615 (Bermondsey); d. 1625.
4. Abigail, bpt. Sept. 30, 1618 (Bermondsey).
5. Elizabeth, bpt. March 25, 1621 (Bermondsey); m. John Hall.
6. Isaac, bpt. Feb. 25, 1623/4 (Bermondsey, Surrey); m. Mary Stearns.

Sources: Anderson's *Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 1164-1166.

Lees

of Ashton-Under-Lyne, Lancashire

JOHN LEES¹² lived in the old Lees home at Alt Hill in the northern part of Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire. According to the British Journal *Notes and Queries* (2nd series, July 12, 1856):

The family of Leese, or Lees, have been resident at Alt since 1422, when Thomas de Leghes, Adam de Leghes and John de Leghes held lands under Sir John Assheton, Bart., at Alt, Nether Leghes, and Palden Leghes, Palden being considered an abbreviation of Pales Densata, a fen or morass.

Bowman writes in her 5000 Acres of Old Ashton:

The oldest house in Alt Hill is undoubtedly... the old home of the Lees family, who lived in Alt Hill from about 1600 onwards, or even earlier... The old gables are Elizabethan or Jacobean, and... this ancient house had a separate reception room, i.e., a large upper story, and not merely attic rooms in the gables. It was built in the shape of a capital T and had a great hall with small solar and servants' apartments...

John is listed in 1650 as a church warden of the parish of St. Michael's, Ashton-under-Lyne. In his will, dated May 7, 1674, and proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on April 24, 1676, he calls himself "Yeoman" and leaves a third of his estate to his wife Alice and the other two thirds to the children of his daughter Alice, "to be paid to them at which time as they shall respectively attain to the age of one and twenty years."

John Lees was buried Feb. 26, 1675/6 (Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire); m. July 14, 1635 (St. Mary, Oldham, Lancashire), ANN BARDSLEY, (dau. of ALEXANDER BARDSLEY,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Aug. 2, 1618 (St. Michael, Ashton-under-Lyne), and who m. (2nd) Feb. 4, 1679, William Williamson, and d. after 1690. Children:

1. Joseph, bpt. March 22, 1640 (Ashton-under-Lyne); *probably* d. young.
2. Robert, bpt. Feb. 28, 1641 (Ashton-under-Lyne); *probably* d. young.
- ⇒ 3. ALICE, bpt. *probably* May 9, 1652 (Rochdale, Lancashire); m. JONATHAN PICKFORD,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: Bowman's *5000 Acres*, pp. 174, 179-180; Bowman's *England in Ashton-under-Lyne*, p. 108; Hunter's *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, pp. 521-522; Butterworth, part 2, pp. 50, 160; Burke and Nevell, p. 42; will at the Public Records Office, London; parish registers of Ashton-Under-Lyne. *NOTE*: John's wife is called "Alice Bardsley" in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series (July 12, 1856), pp. 37-38, but at his marriage in 1635 she is called "Ann Bardsley." *ADDITIONAL NOTE*: John's father may also have been named John, for a John Lees was assessed on 24 acres at Alt Hill in 1618.

LeFevre

of the Netherlands and Mannheim, Germany

JEAN LEFEVRE¹² was originally of "Resterne in the low countries," according to the marriage record of his daughter Catherine. He removed to Mannheim, Germany, where he is called a citizen and weaver at the marriage of his widow Jeanne in 1666.

Jean LeFebre d. by 1666; m. JEANNE L'EMOND, who m. (2nd) Dec. 18, 1666 (Mannheim, Germany), Royer Broucard. Children:

- ⇒ 1. CATHERINE, m. BOURGON BROUCARD,¹¹ *q.v.*
2. *possibly* Anthoine, m. Antoinette Vilain.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 86 (1955), pp. 5-7.

LeGrand

of Paris and Geneva

JEAN LEGRAND,¹⁴ son of JAQUES LEGRAND,¹⁵

was a native of Paris, France. He emigrated with his wife Françoise Bardet to Geneva, Switzerland, where they arrived February 25, 1552. Jean earned his living as a goldsmith and was admitted to Geneva citizenship on January 9, 1556, according to the following record in the *Livre des Bourgeois*:

Jean LeGrand, fils de Jaques, de Parys, 8 esc.,
1 seillot.

Jean and Françoise had eight children baptized at the Church of the Madeleine in Geneva, the last one in 1560. After Jean's death Françoise married again in 1573, outlived her second husband, and married a third time in 1581. She died in 1595 at the home of her grandson Simon Mussard at La Poissonnerie. (Note: Françoise may have been related to Clement Bardet, a goldsmith of Lyon who was admitted to citizenship at Geneva on May 8, 1627. Clement was born about 1541 and died in Geneva just a few weeks after becoming a citizen.)

Jean LeGrand d. by 1573; m. FRANÇOISE BARDET, who m. (2nd) July 22, 1573 (Geneva), Louis Gaulis, and (3rd) Nov. 26, 1581, Pierre Riviere. Françoise d. April 6, 1595 (Geneva, Switzerland). Children:

1. Judith, m. Louis Marmaud.
2. Jeanne, bpt. June 26, 1552 (Geneva); m. Pierre Morsan.
3. Élie (son), bpt. July 12, 1553 (Geneva).
4. Amos, bpt. Aug. 30, 1554 (Geneva).
- ⇒ 5. ANNE, bpt. May 12, 1556 (Geneva); m. SIMON MUSSARD,¹³ *q.v.*
6. Pierre, bpt. Aug. 8, 1557 (Geneva).
7. Jean, bpt. Jan. 29, 1559 (Geneva).
8. Louise, bpt. May 14, 1560 (Geneva).

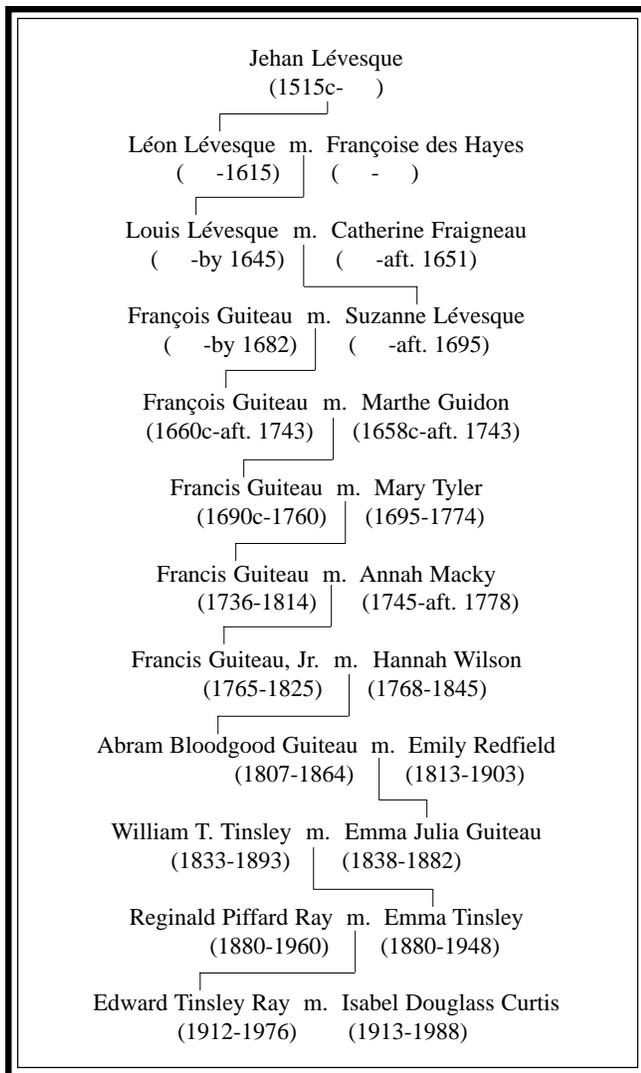
Sources: Rathbone, pp. 23-24; Covelle, p. 248; Galiffe, vol. 2, p. 843.

Lévesque

of Saint Maixent and Exoudun, France

JEHAN LÉVESQUE¹³ divided his goods among his children on January 1, 1595, before the notary Fraigneau at Exoudun in the ancient province of Poitou, France.

Jehan Lévesque was b. 1515c; m. Catherine Fouchier. Chil-



dren:

- ⇒ 1. LÉON¹¹ —See below.
 2. Lucesse, m. (1st) Benoit Grégoire, master surgeon, and (2nd) Jehan Marchesseau.
 3. Marie, m. Antoine Chaignon.
 4. Jehan, m. Charlotte Chebrou.

Sources: Sauzé de Lhoumeau, p. 106.

LÉON LÉVESQUE,¹² was *seigneur* of (le petit) Maixent, near Exoudun. On July 23, 1572, he was appointed to the office of *sergent royal* at Exoudun. He is of record as leasing out fields at Exoudun in 1601 and 1606, and various buildings in 1608.

Léon was also *fermier général*, or receiver of tithes and taxes (with Isaac Fraigneau) of the priory of

Izernais, and on April 24, 1608, he and Fraigneau leased to one Jehan Mureau all the income of the priory for the sum of 127 *livres*, 10 *sols*, 6 bushels of wheat and a load of apples. The lease was renewed in 1615, but Léon died soon after the renewal and his widow Fracçoise des Hayes joined Isaac Fraigneau in managing the priory's leases.

On November 6, 1629, Françoise made a division of her goods and those of her late husband, based partly on a series of earlier agreements. The division of 1629 confirms the distribution of the family estates of Maxien, Bagneau, Bourdonnière, Bizon, Maisons-Neuves, Breuil de Chenay, La Roche de Bougon, Loubigné, as well as land near the Chenay bridge, meadows at Pontreau and Monsorbier, land at l'Ouche, a house or factory at Exoudun, a piece of land called "Champ Cormeau," a villa at Bourdonnière, a garden called "la Fontaine" in Exoudun, meadowland at the Rivière Mothaise and Fontpourchau, and other property.

Léon Lévesque d. May-Oct. 1615; m. by Dec. 6, 1589, FRANÇOISE DES HAYES, who d. after 1629. Children:

1. Jacques, *seigneur* of Les Maisons-Neuves and Gascougnolle; m. Catherine Masson.
2. Pierre, *seigneur* of Maixent.
3. Abraham, *seigneur* of La Fraye and le Rouchet; m. Jeanne Neau.
- ⇒ 4. LOUIS¹¹ —See below.
5. Jehan, *seigneur* of Le Bizon and La Touche; m. Suzanne Huet.
6. Catherine, m. (contract dated June 18, 1614) Jehan Bellin, *seigneur* of La Boutaudière.

Sources: Ernest Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, pp. 1-13; Lévesque (1907), pp. 97-87; Sauzé de Lhoumeau, pp. 106-107; Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 6, p. 81.

LOUIS LÉVESQUE¹¹ was *seigneur* of Fontmusset at Exoudun in Poitou. The estate was valued in 1629 at 387 *livres* and included and a garden called "la Fontaine" in Exoudun. On Feb. 23, 1631, he bought an orchard from Jean Touzeau for 54 *livres*; the contract was promulgated on February 17, 1640, at the Saint-Maixent Abbey at the request of his widow Catherine Fraigneau.

Louis Lévesque d. by 1640; m. CATHERINE FRAIGNEAU (dau. of ISAAC FRAIGNEAU,¹² *q. v.*), who m. (2nd) Jean Baugier, *seigneur*

of Thibaudière, and d. after 1651. Children:

⇒ 1. SUZANNE, m. FRANÇOIS GUITTEAU,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Lévesque (1901), vol. 1, pp. 292-293; Dubreuil (1935), chapter 30; Sauzé de Lhoumeau, p. 107; Beauchet-Filleau, vol. 6, pp. 81-82.

Lewes/Lewis

of Kent and Massachusetts

GEORGE LEWES¹³ was a resident of Brenchley in the county of Kent, England.

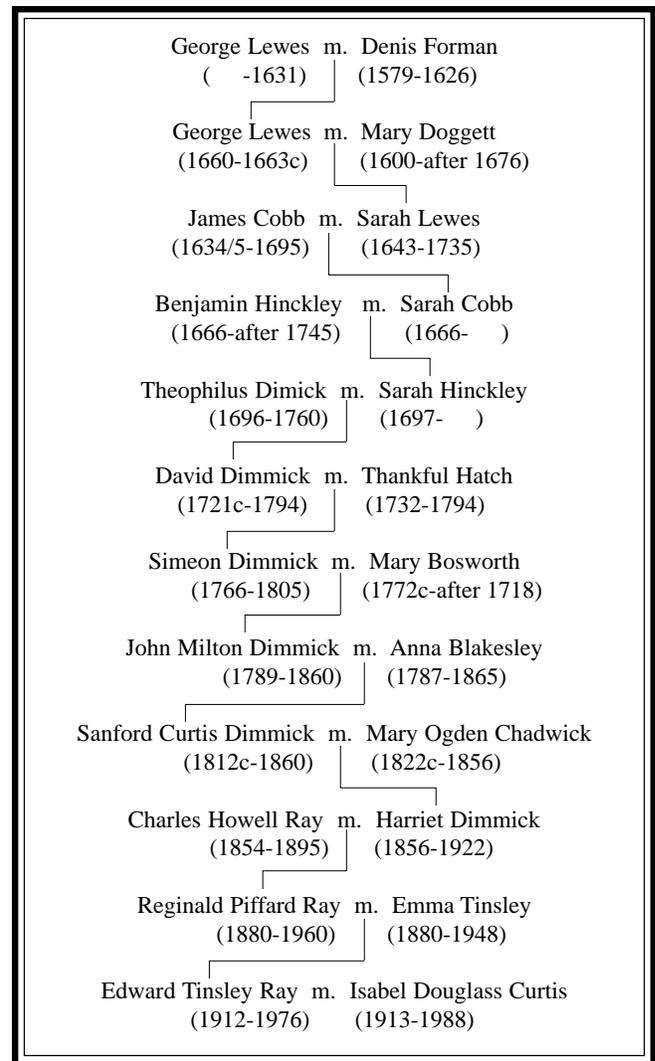
George Lewes d. July 11, 1631 (Brenchley, Kent); m. May 24, 1596 (Brenchley, Kent), DENNIS FORMAN (dau. of CLEMENT FORMAN,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was b. Aug. 16, 1579 (Brenchley, Kent) and d. Jan. 10, 1626 (Brenchley, Kent). Children:

1. Margery, bpt. Dec. 4, 1597 (Brenchley, Kent).
- ⇒ 2. GEORGE,¹² bpt. Aug. 31, 1600 (Brenchley) —*See below.*
3. James, bpt. April 17, 1603 (Brenchley).
4. John, bpt. Nov. 1, 1606 (Brenchley).
5. Mary, b. 1608c.
6. Elizabeth, bpt. Feb. 2, 1613/14 (Brenchley).

Sources: Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 213; Barbara Williams, p. 1)

GEORGE LEWIS¹² was a clothier at East Greenwich, Kent, who apparently removed to London in 1632, joined Rev. John Lothrop's Independent church, and emigrated to Plymouth Colony in 1634. His wife Mary and children remained temporarily unprovided for in England, for the Quarter Sessions for West Kent contain this record or April 15, 1634:

Upon the hearing of the cause and matter... difference between the p[ar]ishes of Stapleherst and Brenchley in this County concerning the setling of Mary Lewes and her children (whose husband is supposed to be dep[ar]ted this land and to be gone into New Engalnd), it is ordered by this Court that the said Mary Lewes and her said children and remayne in Stapleherst where they now are, and the said parishoners of Stapleherst are to see them p[ro]vided for according to the lawe.



In 1634 George was dismissed from the Plymouth Church with other members of the Lothrop congregation to go to Scituate and establish their own church there. He was granted a five acre lot in Scituate on Kent Street; he and his neighbors came to be known as the “men of Kent” or “Kentish men.” He was made a freeman of Plymouth Colony at Scituate on January 14, 1636/7, and his wife and children had come from England by June 1637.

About 1639 George sold his Scituate property and removed, again with the Lothrop congregation, to Barnstable. There he leased farmland from our ancestor Thomas Dimock near the east end of the town and built a house not far from those of our ancestors John Lothrop, Henry Rowley and Henry Cobb. He appears on the 1643 list of men between the ages of

16 and 60 able to bear arms and he held a few minor offices over the years, including that of constable in 1651. He died between the date of his grand jury service on June 3, 1662, and the probate of his undated will, March 3, 1663/4.

George Lewis was bpt. Aug. 31, 1600 (Brenchley, Kent); d. 1663c; m. Nov. 1, 1624 (Horsmonden, Kent), MARY DOGGETT (dau. of THOMAS DOGGETT,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Sept. 21, 1600 (Horsmonden, Kent), and d. after July 3, 1676 (*probably* Barnstable, Mass.) Children:

1. Mary, bpt. Dec. 24, 1625 (Brenchley); m. John Bryant.
2. George, bpt. Nov. 11, 1627(Brenchley); m. Mary Lombard.
3. Thomas, bpt. Jan. 5, 1630/1 (Brenchley); Mary Davis.
4. James, bpt. March 25, 1632 (Brenchley); m. Sarah Lane.
5. Edward, bpt. May 25, 1634 (Staplehurst, Kent); m. Hannah Cobb.
6. John, b. March 2, 1637/8; bpt. March 11, 1637/8 (Scitu-ate, Mass.)
7. Ephraim, b. July 23, 1641 (Barnstable, Mass.)
- ⇒ 8. SARAH, b. Feb. 2, 1643/4; bpt. Feb. 11, 1643/4 (Barnstable); m. (1st) JAMES COBB,¹¹ *q.v.*; m. (2nd) Richard Sparrow.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 4, pp. 281-284; Barbara Williams, pp. 1-3; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 68 (1993), pp. 24-28, vol. 72 (1997), pp. 311-328, vol. 74, p. 258; Mary Anderson, pp. 423-424; Edwards, pp. 213-214).

Lingwood

of Braintree, Essex

JOHN LINGWOOD¹⁶ was a woolen-draper of Braintree, Essex, according to his will of 1597. In this will he bequeathed his wife Jane “£40 and such household stuff as she brought with her at marriage; such as shall be decayed, diminished or wasted shall be recompensed by my executors.” Other relatives received varying sums of money, including “my son-in-law John Lomes £40” and “Mary Lomes daughter of John Lomes £3 and Joseph his son 40s.”

John Lingwood's will was dated April 6, 1597, and proved May 3, 1597; m. JANE MARLAR (dau. of WILLIAM MARLAR,¹⁷ *q.v.*), who was bpt. June 6, 1562 (Kelvedon, Essex) and d. after 1596 (Braintree, Essex). Children:

1. Geoffrey.
2. John.
- ⇒ 3. AGNES, m. JOHN LOOMIS,¹⁵ *q.v.*
4. Alice.
5. Susan.
6. Sara.

Sources: Emmison's *Yeomen*, p. 148

Linnett

of London and Plymouth Colony

ROBERT LINNETT¹³ (or Linnell) resided in London before his emigration and may very well have been a member of the independent congregation our ancestor John Lothrop led in the 1620's and early 1630's. When Robert's first wife died in England, he married the sister of Rev. Lothrop's wife Hannah Howse.

Robert and his family arrived in Plymouth Colony in 1638 and settled at Scituate, where Rev. Lothrop's records state “My brother Robert Linnell and his wife having a letter of dismissal from the church in London, joyned to us September 16, 1638.”

In 1639 Robert removed with the Lothrop congregation to Barnstable, where his ten acre house lot was bounded on the north by the harbor and on the east by our ancestor Thomas Lombard's lot. He also owned three acres of planting land in the common field, three of meadow at Sandy Neck, nine at Scorton, and a 60 acre “great lot.”

Robert was made a freeman of Plymouth Colony on December 3, 1639. In 1652 his son David married without Robert's consent and as a result both David and his wife were excommunicated by the Barnstable church and were sentenced to be publicly whipped at Barnstable.

Robert's will, dated January 23, 1662/3, and proved March 12, 1662/3, bequeathed to his wife his furniture, a plow, a cart, two cows and a calf, as well as the use of his house as long as she remains a widow. He left his son-in-law John Davis his two oxen on the condition that he provide Robert's widow with

wood, plow her grounds and mow her meadow for two years, if she did not remarry again in the meantime.

Robert Linnett was b. 1584c; d. Feb. 27, 1662/3; m. (1st) name unknown, who d. 1629-1638; m. (2nd) Peninah Howse (dau. of our ancestor John Howse) Children of Robert and his first wife:

1. Sarah, b. 1607; m. Thomas Ewer
2. David, b. 1627; m. Hannah Shelley.
- ⇒ 3. HANNAH, b. 1629c; m. JOHN DAVIS,¹² *q.v.*
4. Mary, m. Richard Childs.
5. Abigail, m. Joshua Lumbert.
6. Shubael (or Samuel).

Child of Robert and *probably* Peninah Howse:

7. Bethia, bpt. Feb. 7, 1640/1 (Barnstable, Mass.)

Sources: Edwards, vol. 2, vol. 2, pp. 373-378; Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 2, p. 296; Wynn, pp. 1-5.

Liotard

of Montélimar, France

JEAN LIOTARD¹² lived at Montélimar in the province of Dauphiné (now Drôme), France, where he was granted “lettres d’habitation” in 1618.

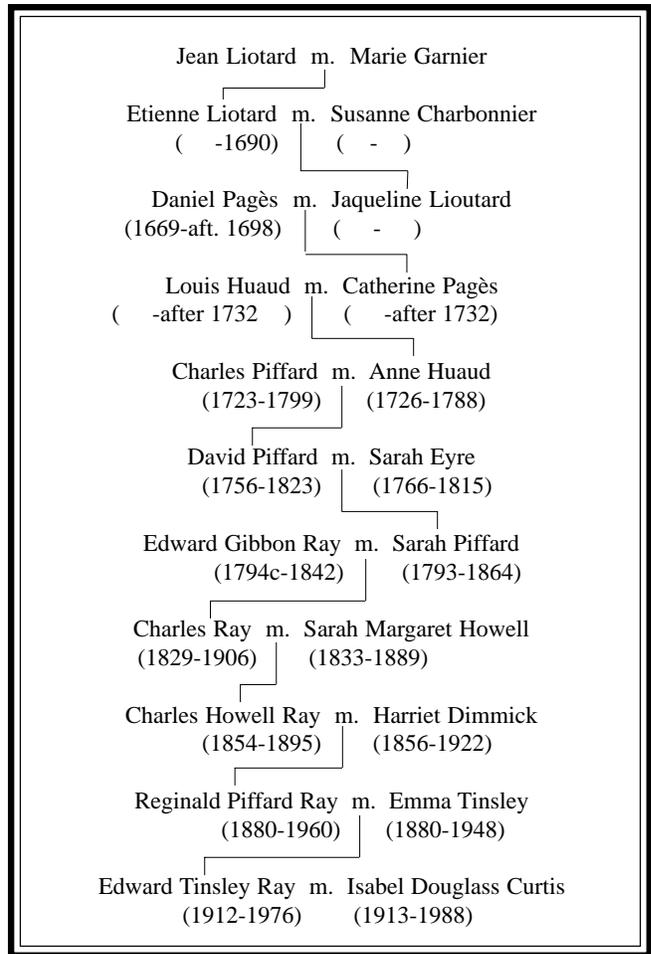
Jean Liotard m. MARIE GARNIER of Privas, France. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ETIENNE¹¹ —*See below.*

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 44-45; Coston, vol. 3, p. 70; Villain, p. 390. *NOTE:* Jean’s wife Marie Garnier may have been the daughter of Antoine Garnier de Chanron, a notary of Privas in 1602, whose will is dated May 8, 1611. Antoine married Marguerite de Tremolet and the couple had (1) Paul, (2) Etienne, (3) Marie, (4) Anne, (5) Isabeau who married the noble Thimothée Bordier of Cheylard, (6) Marguerite who married Abel Ladreyt, lord of Charrière. The Garniers may be the origin of the names “Etienne” and “Antoine” and “Isabeau” in the Liotard family.

ETIENNE LIOTARD¹¹ was a Protestant and a merchant at Montélimar, where he was granted “lettres d’habitation” in 1632.

Etienne and his wife Susanne Charbonnier were the



grandparents of Geneva portraitist Etienne Liotard and engraver Jean-Michel Liotard.

Etienne Liotard d. 1690; m. 1643 (Montélimar, France), SUSANNE CHARBONNIER (dau. of AYMAR CHARBONNIER,¹² *q.v.*) Children:

1. Jean, buried Nov. 28, 1673 (Montélimar).
2. Marie.
3. Antoine, b. 1661 (Montélimar); m. Anne-Marie Sauvage. Parents of Etienne and Jean-Michel Liotard.
4. Aymar, buried 1671.
- ⇒ 5. JACQUELINE, bpt. March 12, 1670 (Montélimar); m. DANIEL PAGÈS,¹⁰ *q.v.*
6. Catherine, m. Jean Sauvage. They were witnesses to the baptism at Lausanne of Catherine, daughter of Daniel Pagès and Jaqueline Liotard, July 11, 1695.
- 7-12. five others

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 44-45; Coston, vol. 3, p. 70; Villain, p. 390; marriage contract of Jaqueline Liotard and Daniel Pagès in the register, 1686-1728, of the notary Samuel Vivian at the

cantonal archives, Lausanne (Family History Library film #903656). NOTE: The contract of marriage of Etienne Liotard and Susanne Charbonnier was recorded by the notary Vasserot in 1643, but has not been examined for this History.

Lombard

of Dorsetshire and Massachusetts

THOMAS LOMBARD¹⁴ lived at Thorncombe, Dorsetshire.

Thomas Lombard's children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹³ bpt. Feb. 2, 1581 (Thorncombe, Dorsetshire) —*See below*.
2. Barnard, bpt. July 2, 1581 (Thorncombe); m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) Elinor Hutchins alias Chappel.

Sources: Spear, vol. 18, pp. 95-96.

THOMAS LOMBARD¹³ (or Lumbert) lived at Thorncombe before his emigration to America in 1630 on the *Mary and John*. He settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman in 1631. He was granted small parcels of land at Dorchester between 1636 and 1638. He had removed to Barnstable by 1639, when he was licensed "to keep victualling or an ordinary, for entertainment of passengers, and to draw wine at Barnstable, he keeping good order in his house."

In 1656 Thomas sold his home and twelve acre lot at Barnstable for £20 and built a house on his 45 acre "great lot." He also owned six acres of farmland near Little Pond.

Thomas outlived three of his four wives and died at the beginning of 1664. The inventory of his estate amounted to £210.

Thomas was bpt. Feb. 2, 1581 (Thorncombe, Dorsetshire); will dated June 10, 1663; inventory of estate February 8, 1663/4; m. (1st) unknown; (2nd) and (3rd) unknown; m. (4th) Joyce —. Children of Thomas and his 1st wife:

1. Thomas, bpt. Sept. 7, 1602 (Thorncombe); *possibly* d. young, or *possibly* m. Thomazine Hawkins.
⇒ 2. BERNARD,¹² b. 1608c —*See below*.

Children of Thomas and his 2nd wife:

3. Thomas, bpt. Oct. 9, 1617 (Thorncombe).

4. Joshua, bpt. Oct. 15, 1620 (Thorncombe); m. Abigail Linnett.
5. Margaret, bpt. March 7, 1623 (Thorncombe); m. Edward Coleman.

Children of Thomas and his 3rd wife:

6. Caleb.
7. Jemima, m. Joseph Benjamin.
5. Jobaniah, bpt. June 23, 1639 (Dorchester, Mass.)
6. Jedediah, b. Sept. 20, 1640 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Hannah Wing.
⇒ 7. BENJAMIN,¹⁰ b. Aug. 26, 1642 (Barnstable) —*See directly below*.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 1194-1198; Otis, pp. 1-2; Goodspeed, p. 109; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 136-139; Edwards, vol. 2, p. 338; Spear, vol. 18, pp. 95-96..

BENJAMIN LOMBARD¹⁰ lived at Barnstable, Massachusetts.

Benjamin Lombard was b. Aug. 26, 1642 (Barnstable, Mass.); d. Aug. 2, 1725 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (1st) September 19, 1672 (Barnstable, Mass.) JANE WARREN (dau. of NATHANIEL WARREN,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. Dec. 31, 1652, and d. Feb. 27, 1682/3. Children:

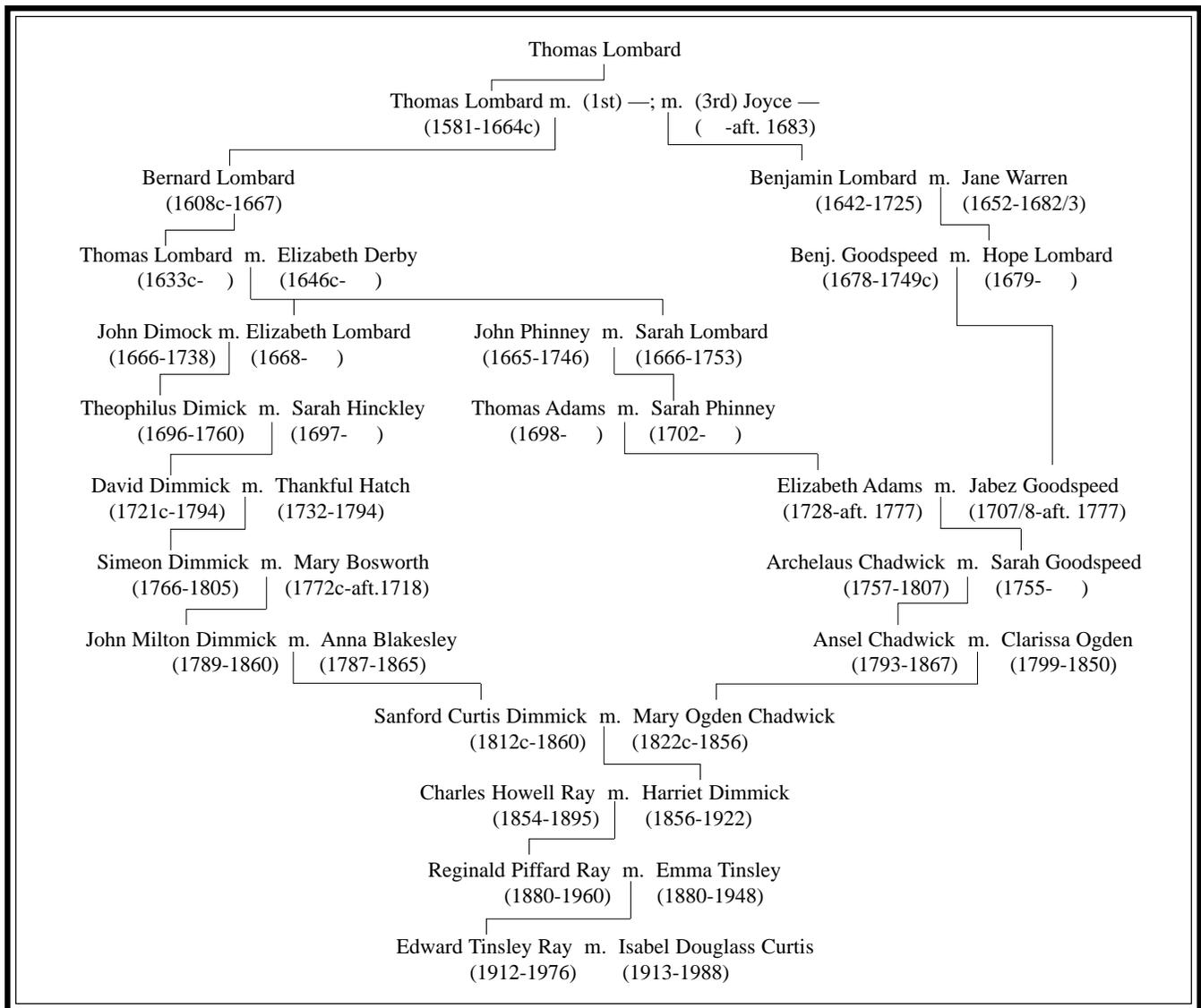
1. Mercy, b. Nov. 2, 1673 (Barnstable).
2. Benjamin, b. Sept. 27, 1675 (Barnstable).
⇒ 3. HOPE, b. March 26, 1679 (Barnstable); m. BENJAMIN GOODSPEED,⁹ *q.v.*

Sources: Otis, pp. 3-4; Goodspeed, p. 109; Swfft, p. 217.

BERNARD LOMBARD¹² (or Lumbert), elder brother of Benjamin (*above*), emigrated with his parents in 1630 on the *Mary and John* and was made a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony on April 1, 1634, while he was probably a resident of Dorchester. He removed to Scituate in Plymouth Colony in late 1634 or early 1635, and was granted a house lot there on April 6 of the latter year. He and his wife joined Rev. Lothrop's church at Scituate, and removed with that congregation to Barnstable in 1639. He was ensign of the militia at Barnstable in 1652 and in the town records is called "Mr.," a title of respect in seventeenth century New England.

Bernard Lombard was b. 1608c; d. 1667. Children:

1. Abia.



2. Jemina, m. Joseph Benjamin.
 ⇒ 3. THOMAS,¹¹ b. 1633c — *See below*.
 4. Abigail, m. James Clayborn.
 5. Mary, bpt. Oct. 8, 1637 (Scituate, Mass.); m. George Lewis
 6. Jabez, b. July 1641 (or 1642); m. Sarah Derby.

Sources: Edwards, vol. 2, p. 339; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 138-139.

THOMAS LOMBARD¹¹ (or Lumbert) took the oath of fidelity at Barnstable in 1657, and appears to have lived there all his adult life.

Thomas Lombard was b. 1633c; m. March 23, 1665 (Barnstable, Mass.), ELIZABETH DERBY (dau. of JOHN DERBY,¹²

q.v.), who was b. 1646c. Children:

- ⇒ 1. SARAH, b. Dec. 1666 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. JOHN PHINNEY,¹⁰ *q.v.*
 2. Thomas, b. March 1667 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (2nd) Patience Cobb.
 ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 1668 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. JOHN DIMOCK,¹⁰ *q.v.*
 4. Mary, b. April 1669 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Daniel Parker.
 5. Hannah, b. Dec. 1671 (Barnstable, Mass.)
 6. Jabez; b. Feb. 1673 (Barnstable, Mass.)
 7. Rebecca, b. May 1676 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Benjamin Parker.
 7. Jabez; b. June 1678 (Barnstable, Mass.)
 8. Bethia, b. July 1680 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Joseph Robinson.

9. Bathshua, b. Aug. 1882 (Barnstable, Mass.)
 10. Patience, b. Sept. 1684 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. Judah Rogers.
 ⇒ 11. MARTHA, bpt. 1686 (Barnstable, Mass.), m. JOSEPH CHADWICK,¹⁰ *q.v.* Put in chart???

Sources: Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 339-340; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), p. 139)

Loomis

of Essex and Connecticut

JOHN LUMMYS,¹⁶ son of THOMAS LUMMYS¹⁷ of Thaxted, Essex, was a carpenter by trade. He made his will on Feb. 19, 1566, as follows:

In the name of god amen. The xix daye off februarye in the yeare off ow^r lord god M.CCCCC threscore & syx. I John lomesse off thaxsted in y^e Cowntey off Essex Carpenter beyng off pfecte & hole off mynde thanke be gevyn to allmyghty god, do make thys my last wyll & testament in maner & forme foloying that ys to saye, Fyrst I bequeve my sowle into the hands off allmyghty god my maker & redemer & my body to be buryed in the churche yare off thaxted aforesayed, Item I geve unto the poreme's box there iiij. Itm I geve & bequeth unto kyrstyne my wyfe my howse with a garden plotte therr unto belonging duryng her naturall lyfe and affter her decease, I will the sayed howse wth ye garden to be solde & equalli to be devyded amonge all my chyldre & yff any off the dye I wyll that pey wch shall remayn to haue yt a monge them. Itm I geve unto my wyfe all my dett & movablys whatsoever they be out off the w^{ch} I wyll she shall paye to every on off my chyldren iiij^s iiiij^d in fyve years begynnyng at the eldeste fryst & so forthe unto ye last. Itm I geve unto Krysten my wife all my other goods not bequeathed to paye my detts wt & to brynge my body in to ye erthe whom also I ordayne & make myn Executry^x wth Robert almon ye elder, and I wyll that he shall haue for hys paynes vj^s viij^d

thes beyng wytnesses
 John button, Wyllam Clarke
 & Robert pker the wryter herreoff.

Proved at Stortford xij May 1567.

John Lummys was buried April 22, 1567 (Thaxted, Essex); m. KYRSTEN PASFIELD (OR JACKSON). Children:

1. Edward, m. Alicia Perie.
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹⁵ bpt. Jan. 29, 1562 (Thaxted, Essex) —*See below.*

Sources: Elisha Loomis, pp. 83-84. *NOTE:* The long English lines that have appeared in various places over the past several years are unsubstantiated.

JOHN LOOMIS¹⁵ was a tailor at Braintree, Essex, when he made his will in 1619, in which he left his son Joseph “my little Tenement or Dwelling house standing and being in Braintre aforesaid wherein John Lunt now dwelleth at y^e Rate of fforty pownds towards ye payment of my Debts wth a Garden plott thereto nere unto his owne. And also one Stable standing nere the markett Crosse in Braintre at y^e Rate of thirye pownds.”

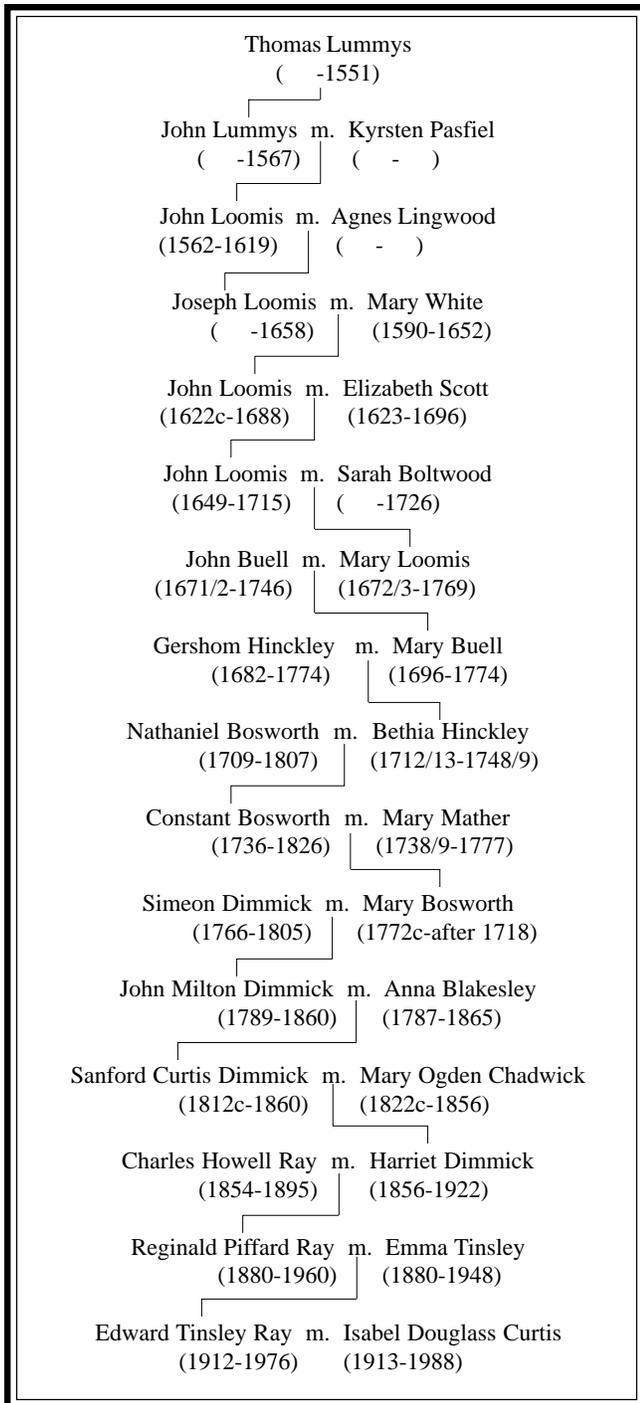
John Loomis was b. Jan. 29, 1562 (Thaxted, Essex); will dated April 14, 1619 (Braintree, Essex), and proved May 29, 1619; m. AGNES LINGWOOD (dau. of JOHN LYNWOOD,¹⁶ *q.v.*). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOSEPH¹⁴ —*See below.*
2. Ann, m. — Warr.
3. Sara, m. — Burton.
4. Elizabeth, m. William Preston.
5. Jane, m. — Pengally.
6. Geoffrey, m. Priscilla (Whitehead?)

Sources: Elisha Loomis, pp. 97-98; Lorell Loomis, pp. 19-20.

JOSEPH LOOMIS,¹⁴ a woolen draper from Braintree, Essex, departed with his family in the spring of 1638 for London, sending his luggage by boat from the port of Malden in the custody of an agent of the ship *Susan and Ellen*, on which the Loomises were to emigrate to New England. The agent's deposition at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in July of 1639, states that:

Divers goods and chattells, victualls & commodities of Joseph Loomis late of Brayntree in the County of Essex, Woolen-draper, w^{ch} were put in three butts, two hogsheds, one half hogshed, one barrel, one tubb & three firkins,



transported from Malden in the County of Essex to London in an Ips^{ch} Hye, were shipped in the said ship upon the eleventh day of Aprill in the yeare abovesaid, and this deponent cleared the said goods wth divers other goods of the said Joseph Loomis and other mens, in the Custome-house at London, as may appear by

the Customers bookes, and this dep^t said that the said goods were transported into New England in the said ship where she arrived on the seaventeenth day of July in the yeare aforesaid.

The Loomis family arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, in the summer of 1638 and are thought to have settled at Dorchester, but about 1639 they removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where their house was near the mouth of the Farmington River. The inventory of Joseph's estate in 1658 totaled £173/10.

Joseph Loomis d. Nov. 25, 1658 (Windsor, Conn.); m. June 30, 1614 (Shalford, Essex), MARY WHITE (dau. of ROBERT WHITE,¹⁵ q.v.), who was bpt. Aug. 24, 1590 (Shalford, Essex) and d. Aug. 23, 1652 (Windsor, Conn.) Children:

1. Joseph, b. 1615; m. (1st) Sarah Lyman and (2nd) Mary Chauncey.
2. Sarah, b. 1617c; m. Capt. Nicholas Olmsted.
3. Elizabeth, m. Josiah Hull.
4. Mary, m. (1st) John Skinner and (2nd) Owen Tudor.
- ⇒ 5. JOHN,¹³ b. 1622c —See below.
6. Thomas, b. 1624c; m. (1st) Hannah Fox and (2nd) Mary Judd.
7. Nathaniel, b. 1626c; m. Elizabeth Moore.
8. Samuel, b. 1628c; m. Elizabeth Judd.

Sources: Elisha Loomis, pp. 93-122; Lorell Loomis, pp. 14, 18.

JOHN LOOMIS¹³ emigrated with his family in 1638 on the *Susan and Ellen* and settled with them at Windsor, Connecticut, about 1639. He was admitted to the Windsor Church on October 11, 1640, and in 1643 he was granted 40 acres of land at Windsor. He removed to Farmington in 1652 but returned to Windsor in 1660, where he became a deacon of the church. He made his will August 27, 1688.

John Loomis was b. 1622c; d. Sept. 1, 1688 (Windsor, Conn.); m. Feb. 3, 1648 (Windsor, Conn.), ELIZABETH SCOTT (dau. of THOMAS SCOTT,¹⁴ q.v.), who emigrated 1634 on the *Elizabeth*. She had m. (1st) John Spofford. She d. May 7, 1696 (Windsor, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹² b. Nov. 9, 1649 (Windsor, Conn.) —See below.
2. Joseph, b. Nov. 7, 1651 (Windsor).
3. Thomas, b. Dec. 3, 1653 (Farmington, Conn.)
4. Samuel, b. June 29, 1655 (Farmington).
5. Daniel, b. June 16, 1657 (Farmington).
6. James, b. Sept. 19, 1659 (Farmington)..

7. Timothy, b. July 27, 1661 (Windsor).
8. Nathaniel, b. July 8, 1663 (Windsor).
9. David, b. May 30, 1665 (Windsor).
10. Samuel, b. Aug. 12, 1666 (Windsor).
11. Isaac, b. Aug. 31, 1668 (Windsor).
12. Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1671 (Windsor); m. John Brown.
13. Mary, b. Aug. 7, 1673 (Windsor).

Sources: Loomis, pp. 129-130.

JOHN LOOMIS,¹² like his father, was a deacon of the church at Windsor.

John Loomis was b. Nov. 9, 1649 (Windsor, Conn.); d. Aug. 31, 1715 (Windsor, Conn.); m. Dec. 30, 1696 (Windsor, Conn.), SARAH BOLTWOOD (dau. of ROBERT BOLTWOOD,¹³ *q.v.*), widow of Isaac Warner; she d. July 14, 1726. Children:

- ⇒ 1. MARY, b. March 20, 1672/3 (Windsor, Conn.); m. JOHN BUELL,¹¹ *q.v.*
2. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31, 1677 (Windsor); m. Francis Griswold.
 3. Deborah, b. Jan 1679/80 (Windsor); m. Jonathan Filley.
 4. Zechariah, b. Nov. 1681 (Windsor).
 5. Ezekiel, b. Oct. 1683 (Windsor).
 6. Ephraim, b. Nov. 1685 (Windsor).
 7. Rebecca, b. Dec. 1687 (Windsor); m. Josiah Rockwell.
 8. Ruth, b. Jan. 28, 1689/90 (Windsor); m. John Adams.
 9. John, b. March 28, 1692 (Windsor).

Sources: Loomis, p. 134)

Lowthroppe/Lothrop of Yorkshire, Kent and Plymouth Colony

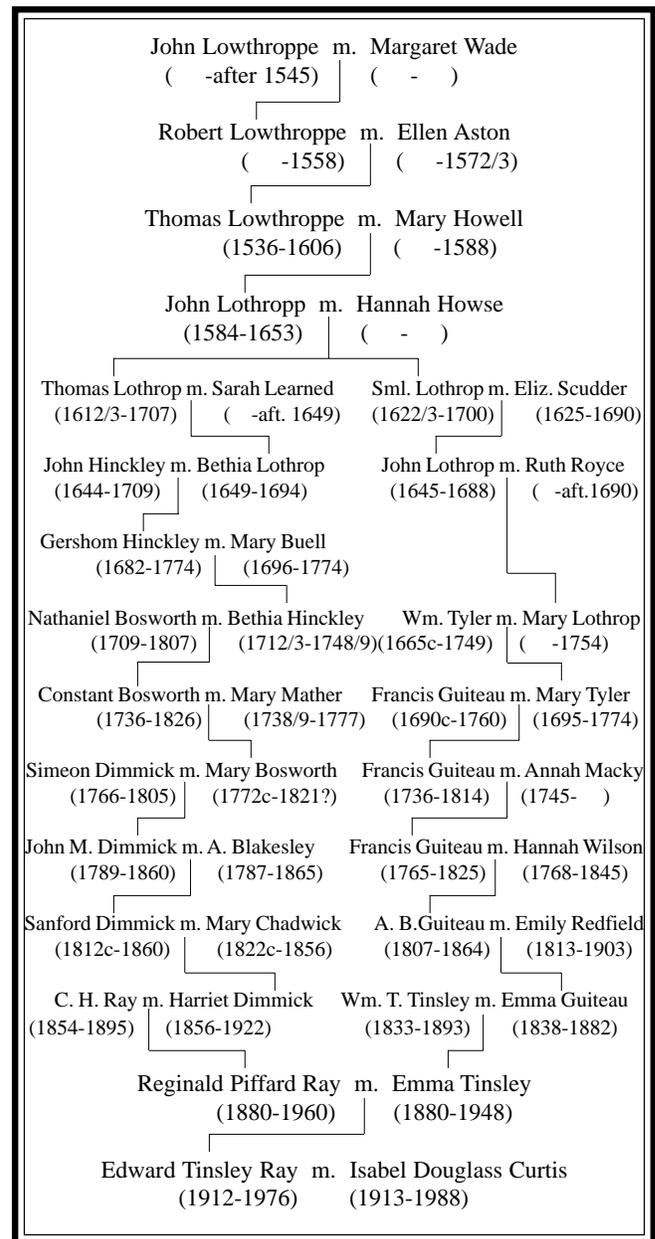
JOHN LOWTHROPPE¹⁶ of Cherry Burton, a parish about four miles from Lowthorpe, Yorkshire, was assessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of his parish in the 1545 Yorkshire subsidy roll, and at his death, son Robert inherited the estates and made considerable additions to them during his lifetime.

John and his son appear in the records of the Court of Star Chamber, where they were accused in 1532/3 by two other residents of Cherry Burton, who stated that the Lowthropes had trespassed on their land during the harvest and stolen their wheat:

John Lawthroppe, Robert Lawthrop [and three

others] of their malicious and riotous minds, with clubs, staves, swords, daggers, pikes, etc., by force of arms, about Monday sennight next after the Feast of Henry VIII [Aug. 15, 1532], entered the land, took away the wheat which we had reaped, and reaped and carried off the rest, making an assault upon James Carter, beating and wounding him, and putting him in jeopardy of his life. Petitioners pray for a writ of subpoena for Lawthrop and the rest to appear before the King's Court at Westminster.

John denied the charge, asking that the petition be



dismissed with costs, but the outcome of the case is not known.

John Lowthroppe d. after 1545; m. MARGARET WADE (dau. of JOHN WADE¹⁷ and Margaret —). Child:

- ⇒ 1. ROBERT¹⁵ —*See below*.
2.-4. daughters.

Sources: Avery, pp. 51-54; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 84 (1930), pp. 437-439; Price pp. 7, 24.

ROBERT LOWTHROPPE¹⁵ was living in Cherry Burton during the first half of the sixteenth century. Robert was taxed at Cherry Burton in 1543-1545 and 1596/7. The value of the estate inherited from his father increased considerably during Robert's lifetime.

Robert Lowthroppe's will was dated July 16, 1558 (North Burton, Yorkshire) and proved Oct. 20, 1558; m. ELLEN ASTON (dau. of THOMAS ASTON¹⁶ of Fole, Staffordshire), who was buried March 8, 1572/3 (Cherry Burton, Yorkshire). Children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹⁴ b. June 19, 1536 (Cherry Burton) —*See below*.
2. John, b. April 19, 1537.
3. Margaret, m. Robert Hodgeson.
4. Lawrence, b. March 21, 1538/9; m. Elizabeth Howell.

Sources: Avery, pp. 51-54; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 84 (1930), pp. 437-439; Price pp. 7, 24.

THOMAS LOWTHROPPE¹⁴ was born in Cherry Burton but removed about 1566 to the nearby parish of Etton, Yorkshire. His will was dated at Etton, Yorkshire, on October 5, 1606, and proved in January, 1606/7.

Thomas Lowthroppe was b. June 19, 1536 (Cherry Burton, Yorkshire); buried Oct. 9, 1606 (Etton, Yorkshire); m. (1st) widow Elizabeth (—) Clark, who was buried July 29, 1574 (Etton); m. (2nd) Sept. 2, 1575, MARY HOWELL (dau. of JOHN HOWELL,¹⁵) who was buried Jan. 26, 1588 (Etton, Yorkshire); m. (3rd) Nov. 11, 1588, Jane Carter. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth:

1. Robert, m. Ann Pattison.
2. Catherine, m. William Akett.
3. Audrey, m. — Wickham.
4. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Rowood.
5. Anne, bpt. Feb. 13, 1568/9 (Etton); d. young.

6. Isabel, bpt. July 3, 1570 (Etton); m. — Burne.
7. Martin, bpt. Oct. 21, 1572 (Etton); d. young.
8. Andrew, bpt. April 23, 1574 (Etton).

Children of Thomas and Mary:

9. Anne, bpt. July 29, 1576 (Etton).
 10. Mary, m. John Gallant.
 11. Thomas, bpt. Oct. 14, 1582 (Etton); m. Elizabeth —
- ⇒ 12. JOHN,¹³ bpt. Dec. 20, 1584 (Etton) —*See below*.
13. William, bpt. May 24, 1587 (Etton).

Children of Thomas and Jane:

14. Margaret, bpt. Feb. 13, 1590/1 (Etton).
15. Isabell, bpt. Sept. 29, 1592 (Etton).
16. Lucy, bpt. Jan. 4, 1593/4 (Etton); m. Ralph Cawnsby (or Cannobie).
17. Richard, bpt. Oct. 12, 1595 (Etton); m. Dorothy Lawson.
18. Mark, bpt. Sept. 27, 1597 (Etton).
19. Lawrence, bpt. Aug. 19, 1599 (Etton); m. Mary Lowthroppe.
20. Jane, bpt. March 14, 1600/1 (Etton).
21. Joseph, bpt. Dec. 31, 1602 (Etton).
22. Bartholomew, bpt. March 1, 1604/5.

Sources: Avery, pp. 54-55; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 70 (1995), pp. 250-252; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 84 (1930), pp. 437-439; Price, pp. 7, 24-25)

JOHN LOTHROP¹³ was admitted a pleb of Christ Church, Oxford, on October 15, 1602, but soon left Oxford and enrolled at Queens College, Cambridge, where he was B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He was appointed curate at Little Chart, Kent, on January 10, 1609/10, and then on August 15, 1610, at Egerton, Kent, 48 miles southeast of London. Two months later he married Hannah, the daughter of John Howse, rector of Eastwell, of which Egerton was a curacy. Separatist ideas were spreading in this area at the time, and John's religious beliefs must have gradually become more radical during his 13 years at Egerton.

In 1625 John became pastor of the First Independent Church at Southwark, across the Thames River from London. The congregation had been meeting secretly in various places in Southwark for about eight years, and it continued to do so for another eight years under John's care. Richard Price writes of this period:

Charles I, who came to the throne in 1625, tried

to make all political and religious institutions conform to his will. He found Parliament uncooperative in fulfilling his wishes, so he tried to rule alone. . . William Laud, Bishop of London, equaled the single-mindedness of his sovereign in his opposition to the Puritan movement which had begun in the 1500s. The Puritans wanted simpler forms of worship and stricter controls over morals. Bishop Laud, with the cooperation of King James I and his successor, Charles I, had canons decreed for the excommunication of all who opposed him and his doctrines, or who did not affirm that the Church of England was the true apostolic church. Any persons who separated themselves from the Church “and [took] unto themselves the names of another church not established by law” could be accused of heresy. Repeated offenses could lead to charges of high treason, punishable by death, usually by burning at the stake. . . Together, King Charles and Archbishop Laud prosecuted scores of Puritans on charges, real and imagined, before the king’s courts. Cruel punishments, long unused, were revived; branding, nose splitting, amputation of ears, enormous fines, and long imprisonments.

On April 22, 1632, his agent Tomlinson followed the worshippers to a room in the house of a brewer’s clerk in Black Friars and seized 42 of the 60 present. On May 3, 1632, John and a number of his congregation were tried before the Anglican Church High Commission court, and were committed to Clink prison in Newgate for the next two years. During this time John’s wife Hannah fell ill and he was given permission to visit her briefly before she died in February 1633/4. But although the others arrested with him were gradually released from prison, John continued to be held until the spring of 1634, when Bishop Laud granted a petition of his seven children, aged 8 to 20, to allow him to go into foreign exile.

John did not leave England at this time, but returned to his work for the Independent Church, and thus an order was issued on June 19, 1634, that “John Lothrop of Lambeth Marsh” be arrested. This order was repeated on October 9, and on February 19, 1634/5, he was ordered to be jailed for contempt, but he had already left for New England with his

children and 32 members of his London congregation. Price writes:

The trip across the Atlantic was uneventful. John Lothrop apparently owned the only Bible aboard ship. While reading it one evening, he fell asleep; hot tallow from the candle dripped onto several pages, burning a hole through them. John later obtained paper and pasted it over the partially burned pages, then hand-printed from memory the lines of scripture which had been destroyed. This 1606 Bible is on display in the Sturgis Library in Barnstable, Massachusetts, in a room of John Lothrop’s original house, now restored and made part of the library.

The emigrants reached Boston on the ship *Griffin* on September 18, 1634, and soon after this they removed to Scituate, where John built a house for his family. The walls of this house are said to have been made of poles caulked with stones and clay, the roof was thatched, the chimney was of rough stone up to the mantle and cobwork above that, the windows were of oiled paper, and the floors of hand-sawed planks. At this house, on January 19, 1634, John was formally chosen pastor of the Scituate church. His first wife had died in 1610, and in 1635 he married again, remaining in Scituate until the fall of 1639, when he removed with a many of his congregation to Barnstable, possibly due to religious differences in Scituate. He served the Barnstable church for another fourteen years before his death in 1653. Price writes:

He tolerated difference of opinion, an attitude not common in his time. He even admitted to Christian fellowship the persecuted Anabaptists. In his opinion their method of baptism by immersion was unnecessarily thorough, but if they chose such doctrine they were welcome to their belief and to a warm fellowship in his church. He took no stock in creeds or particularized confessions of faith, for they seemed to him narrow. He substituted the whole Bible for them and gladly admitted to membership in his church anyone who confessed faith in God and who promised to do his best in keeping the Ten Commandments. No applicant was compelled to sign a creed or confession of faith.

In his will, John left one book from his library to each child in the town of Barnstable. “He was a man of humble and broken-heart spirit,” writes Amos Otis, “lively in dispensation of the Word of God, studious of peace, furnished with Godly contentment, willing to spend and be spent for the cause of the Church of Christ.”

John Lothrop was bpt. Dec. 20, 1584 (Etton, Yorkshire); d. Nov. 8, 1653 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (1st) Oct., 16, 1610 (Eastwell, Kent), HANNAH HOWSE (dau. of JOHN HOWSE,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who d. Feb. 16, 1633/4 (London, England). John m. (2nd) by 1635, Ann —, who d. Feb. 25, 1687/8 (Barnstable). Children of John and Hannah:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹² bpt. Feb. 21, 1612/3 (Eastwell, Kent) — *See directly below.*
- 2. Jane, bpt. Sept. 29, 1614 (Egerton, Kent); m. Samuel Fuller.
- 3. Anne, b. March 12, 1616 (bpt. Egerton); d. young.
- 4. John, bpt. Feb. 22, 1617/8 (Egerton).
- 5. Barbara, b. Oct. 1, 1619 (bpt. Egerton); m. John Emerson.
- ⇒ 6. SAMUEL,¹¹ b. Feb.-March 1622/3 — *See below.*
- 7. Joseph, bpt. April 11, 1624 (Eastwell); m. Mary Ansell.
- 8. Benjamin, bpt. Sept. 24, 1626 (Eastwell); m. Martha —.

Children of John and Ann:

- 9. Barnabas, bpt. June 6, 1636 (Scituate); m. (1st) Susanna Clark; m. (2nd) Abigail (Button) Dudson.
- 10. daughter, bpt. July 30, 1638 (Scituate); d. the same day.
- 11. Abigail, bpt. Nov. 2, 1639 (Scituate); m. James Clark.
- 12. Bathshua, bpt. Feb. 27, 1641/2 (Barnstable); m. (1st) Benjamin Bale; m. (2nd) Alexander Marsh.
- 13. Elizabeth, m. John Williams.
- 14. John, b. Feb. 9, 1644/5 (Barnstable); m. (1st) Mary Cole; m. (2nd) Hannah (Morton) Fuller.
- 13. a son, b. Jan. 25, 1649; d. the same day.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 4, pp. 346-351; Avery, pp. 56-70; *Dictionary of American Biography*; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 70 (1995), pp. 250-252; Perkins, pp. 33-59; Price; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 69 (1915), p. 284. *NOTE*: When siblings (or their spouses) have different generational numbers, their parents are assigned a number one above that of the highest numbered sibling.

THOMAS LOTHROP,¹² emigrated with his father on the *Griffin* in 1634 and settled at Scituate, Plymouth Colony. He was admitted to his father’s church

there in 1637 and removed with his father two years later to Barnstable, where he became a large landholder and was admitted a freeman on June 3, 1656.

Thomas Lothrop was bpt. Feb. 21, 1612/3 (Eastwell, Kent); d. 1707; m. Dec. 11, 1639 (Boston, Mass.), SARAH LEARNED (dau. of WILLIAM LEARNED,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. 1607c and d. after 1649. Sarah had m. (1st) Jan. 13, 1623/4 (Bermondsey, Surrey), Thomas Ewer. Children:

- 1. Mary, b. Oct. 4, 1640 (Barnstable, Mass.), m. (1st) John Stearns; m. 92nd) William French; m. (3rd) Isaac Mixer.
- 2. Hannah, b. Oct. 18, 1642 (Barnstable).
- 3. Thomas, bpt. July 7, 1644 (Barnstable).
- 4. Meletia, bpt. Nov. 22, 1646 (Barnstable); m. Sarah Farrar.
- ⇒ 5. BETHIA, b. July 23, 1649 (Barnstable); m. JOHN HINCKLEY,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: Huntington, p. 38; Prise, p. 27; Note: There is some confusion over the origin of Thomas’s wife Sarah Larnett, some stating that she was the daughter of William Larned and others that she was the daughter of Robert Linnell of Barnstable.

SAMUEL LOTHROP,¹¹ brother of THOMAS (*above*) and son of JOHN LOTHROP,¹³ came with his family on the *Griffin* to Scituate when he was eleven years old. In 1639 the family removed to Barnstable, and a few years later they went to Boston, where Samuel became a house carpenter. In 1648 he removed to New London, Connecticut, then called Pequot, where he was one of three judges appointed to the local court by the Connecticut General Court in May of the following year. He received, in addition to his town lot, a large grant of land on the west side of the Pequot River north of the settlement. His house, which he sold in 1661, stood beyond the bridge over the mill brook, on the east side of the highway toward Mohegan.

In 1668 Samuel removed to Norwich, where he appears to have built a house by 1670. He acquired about 400 acres of land during the next 30 years, and he is recorded as constable of Norwich in 1673 and 1682, and as townsman in 1685.

Samuel Lothrop was b. Feb.-March 1622/3 d. Feb. 29, 1699/1700 (Norwich, Conn.); m. (1st) Nov. 28, 1644 (Barnstable, Mass.), ELIZABETH SCUDDER (dau. of JOHN SCUDDER,¹² *q.v.*), who

was bpt. July 31, 1625 (Stroud, Kent), and d. before 1690 (Norwich, Conn.) Samuel m. (2nd) early 1690's, Abigail Doane. Children of Samuel and Elizabeth:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹⁰ bpt. Dec. 7, 1645 (Boston) —*See below*.
2. Elizabeth, b. March 1648 (New London); m. (1st) Isaac Royce and (2nd) Joseph Thompson.
3. Samuel, b. March 1650 (New London); m. (1st) Hannah Adgate and (2nd) Mary Reynolds.
4. Sarah, b. Oct. 1655 (New London); m. Nathaniel Royce.
5. Martha, b. Jan. 1657 (New London); m. John Moss.
6. Israel, b. Oct. 1659 (New London); m. Rebecca Bliss.
7. Joseph, b. Oct. 1661 (New London); m. (1st) Mary (or Marcy) Scudder, (2nd) Elizabeth Waterhouse and (3rd) Martha Morgan.
8. Abigail, b. May 1665 (New London); m. John Huntington.
9. Ann, b. Aug. 1667 (New London); m. William Hough.

Sources: Avery, pp. 75-77; Price, p. 28.

JOHN LOTHROP¹⁰ grew up at Barnstable and was married in 1669 to Ruth Royce, whose brother Isaac married John's sister Elizabeth in the same wedding, and whose brother Nathaniel married John's sister Sarah in 1681.

In the fall of 1677, John was called to Wallingford, Connecticut, as these Wallingford records show:

Sept. 10, 1677. Vote to send Jo. Lothrop to come and conclude arrangements for building the mill.

Sept. 13, 1677. Vote that if Jo. Lothrop go on with all speed and complete his mill which he hath begun leaving all agreement to a convenient time—the town grants him his 30 acres.

This grant covered the site of the mill, and to it were added two other grants, one of 44 acres "peculiar" to it, and one of 40 acres upland. The town also remitted John's tax for building the mill. In 1681 the entire control of the mill was put into John's hands. His heirs sold the property in 1704.

After John's death, his widow Ruth married our ancestor Abraham Doolittle in 1689 (as Abraham's second wife).

John Lothrop was bpt. Dec. 7, 1645 (Boston, Mass.); d. Aug. 26, 1688 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. Dec. 15, 1669 (New London, Conn.), RUTH ROYCE (dau. of ROBERT ROYCE,¹¹ *q.v.*), who d. after 1690. Children:

1. Barnabas, b. June 14, 1648 (Wallingford); d. young.
2. Samuel.
3. Ruth, m. Samuel Post.
- ⇒ 4. MARY, m. WILLIAM TYLER,⁹ *q.v.*
5. Samuel, m. (1st) Ruth Peck and (2nd) Lydia Elcock.
6. Elizabeth, b. April 15, 1678 (Wallingford); m. Arnold Bowley.
7. John, b. May 19, 1680 (Wallingford); m. Hannah Hough.
8. Bethia, b. Dec. 27, 1682 (Wallingford).
9. Barnabas, b. June 14, 1685 (Wallingford); m. Samuel Thompson.
10. Hannah, b. Jan. 31, 1687 (Wallingford).

Sources: Avery, pp. 77-78.

Lupton

of New Haven Colony

THOMAS LUPTON¹¹ was living in Branford, Connecticut, in 1646, but had removed to Norwalk by 1655 and was made a freeman there nine years later. At a town meeting in Norwalk on July 13, 1668, he was chosen to look after the young people in the meeting house on Sunday mornings and "to doe his best indevor to keep them from playing and unsivill behavior in the time of publik worship."

Thomas Lupton d. 1684; m. 1662 (New Haven, Conn.), HANNAH MORRIS (dau. of THOMAS MORRIS,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. March 14, 1641/2 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. Jan. 21, 1710. Children:

- ⇒ 1. HANNAH, b. May 27, 1665 (New Haven); m. EBENEZER BLAKESLEY,¹⁰ *q.v.*
2. Thomas, b. April 10, 1670 (Fairfield, Conn.)

Sources: Kellogg, part 3, unpagd.

Lynde

of Massachusetts Bay

THOMAS LYNDE¹² settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he and his wife were admitted to the church in 1634/5. On March 12, 1637/8, "Tho. Line" was "allowed to sell wine & strong water" at Charlestown.

Thomas was a deputy to the Massachusetts Bay General Court nine times between 1636 and 1657. He owned a ten acre lot on the Mystic side of Charlestown in 1637 and the following year is recorded as owning 14 parcels totaling about 165 acres in or near the town. He engaged in a large number of land transactions in subsequent years.

His will was dated Dec. 21, 1671, and proved Feb. 2, 1671/2. The inventory of his estate amounted to £1,709, one of the largest of any of our seventeenth century ancestors.

Thomas Lynde d. Dec. 30, 1671 (Charlestown, Mass.); m. (1st) *probably* the “Hannah Line” buried at Dunstable, Bedfordshire, on Dec. 11, 1631; m. (2nd) Nov. 27, 1632 (All Hallows, Bread Street, London), the widow Margaret Jordan, who d. Aug. 23, 1662 (Charlestown); m. (3rd) Dec. 6, 1665 (Charlestown), Rebecca Trerice. Children:

1. Thomas.
2. Richard, bpt. Nov. 1625 (Dunstable, Bedfordshire).
3. Rebecca, bpt. Feb. 21, 1626/7 (Dunstable).
- ⇒ 3. MARY, bpt. Feb. 24, 1629/30 (Dunstable); m. (1st) JOHN BUTLER,¹¹ *q.v.*; m. (2nd) our ancestor William Weeks, *q.v.*
4. Zacharia, bpt. Oct. 9, 1631 (Dunstable); d. 1631/2.
5. John, bpt. March 29, 1634 (Dunstable).
6. Joseph, bpt. June 5, 1636 (Charlestown); m. (1st) Sarah Davison; m. (2nd) Emma (Anderson) Brackenbury; m. (3rd) Mary (Luttrell) Winthrop.
7. Sarah, bpt. April 14, 1639 (Charlestown); m. Robert Pierpont.
8. Hannah, bpt. May 8, 1642 (Charlestown); m. (1st) John Trerice; m. (2nd) James Kelling.
9. Samuel, b. Oct. 14, 1644 (Charlestown); m. Rebecca Jenner.
10. Henry, d. 1646.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 4, pp. 369-378; Banks, *Martha’s Vineyard*, vol. 3, p. 48; Wyman, vol. 2, p. 637.

Lytle

of Gloucester, Gloucestershire

JOHN LYTLE,¹⁴ of the city of Gloucester, gentleman, made his will on November 20, 1602, asking to be buried in the parish of St. Nicholas and leaving

bequests to his three daughters and sons-in-law and to his three grandchildren, including Bridget, the child of John and Katherine Brewster. He also left £10 to the poor of Gloucester and £6 to the poor of the parish of Painswick, six miles from the city. The will calls Elizabeth Gardner his “eldest daughter,” Olliff Stevens his “second daughter” and Katherine Bruster “one other of my daughters.” It was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Feb. 11, 1603/4.

John Lytle buried Dec. 21, 1602 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire; m. (1st) Nov. 4, 1570 (Holy Trinity, Gloucester), KATHERINE BARNARD, who was buried Sept. 27, 1582 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester); m. (2nd) —. Children:

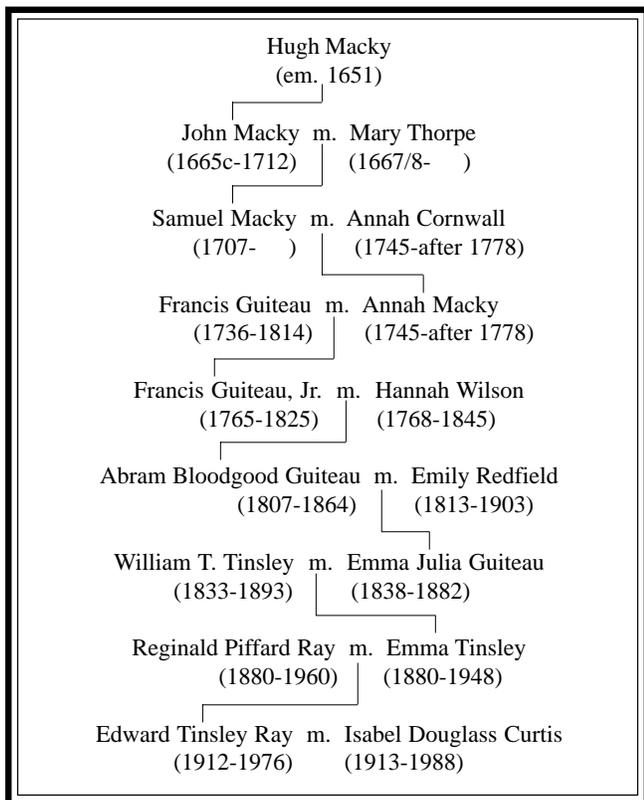
1. *probably* John, bpt. April 6, 1571 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester); *probably* d. young.
2. Elizabeth, m. May 28, 1599 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester), John Gardner.
3. Olive (or Olliff), m. June 22, 1600 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester), George Stevens.
- ⇒ 4. KATHERINE, m. JOHN BREWSTER,¹³ *q.v.*
5. *probably* Joan, bpt. Sept. 23, 1581 (St. Nicholas, Gloucester); *probably* d. young.

Sources: Registers of Holy Trinity and St. Nicholas, Gloucester; PCC will at the Public Record Office, London.

Macky

of Scotland and Connecticut

HUGH MACKY¹⁰ (Mackey, Mackie) was a major of foot soldiers at the Battle of Worcester, September 3, 1651, the final battle of the English Civil War, when Oliver Cromwell’s forces defeated the largely Scottish army of Charles II. Of 16,000 Royalist soldiers, some 3,000 were killed and about 10,000 captured. Most of the prisoners were sent to the American colonies to work as forced labor. They were herded together and marched to London, where they were sold for terms of six to eight years to overseas companies. John Beex (Beech) & Co., which had established two iron foundries in Massachusetts, purchased many of these men, most of whom were Highlanders and spoke little or no English, loaded them on the ship *John and Sarah*, and sent them to Lynn and Braintree, Massachusetts. The agent in charge of the prisoners hired them out to neighbors,



however, and pocketed the proceeds. As a result the company failed in 1653 and the Scots were freed.

Hugh eventually settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he bought land in “the south field” in March, 1673. He bought another 16 acres in the same area in 1679, which he sold three years later.

Hugh Macky’s one known child:

⇒ 1. JOHN,⁹ b. 1665c (Wethersfield, Conn.) —*See below.*

Sources: *A List of the Prisoners of War, who are Officers in Commission, in Custody of the Marshal-General...9 September, 1651* by John Field (London); *Rhode Island Hist. Soc. Collections*, vol. 13, pp. 28-35; Stiles’ *Wethersfield*, vol. 1, p. 285; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 1 (1847), p. 38.

JOHN MACKY⁹ drew land at Wethersfield in the 1694 allotment. The inventory of his estate amounted to £112.

John Macky b. 1665c (Wethersfield, Conn.); d. Nov. 13, 1712 (Wethersfield); m. May 6, 1692 (Wethersfield), MARY THORPE (dau. of NATHANIEL THORPE,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Feb. 1, 1667/8 (New Haven, Conn.) Children:

1. Mary, b. June 16, 1696 (Wethersfield).
2. Samuel, b. June 225, 1698 (Wethersfield); d. young.
3. Elizabeth, b. March 20, 1699 (Wethersfield).
4. Anna, b. Nov. 13, 1702 (Wethersfield).
5. Daniel, b. Nov. 11, 1705 (Wethersfield).
- ⇒ 6. SAMUEL,⁸ b. Dec. 11, 1707 (Wethersfield) —*See below.*

Sources: Stiles’ *Wethersfield*, vol. 1, p. 285, vol. 2, p. 494; Manwaring, vol. 2, p. 256)

SAMUEL MACKY⁸ was only five years old when his father died at Wethersfield. His mother was appointed his guardian on February 7, 1714/5, but she may have died by 1722, when he chose Samuel Royce of Wallingford as his legal guardian. Our Samuel had removed to Middletown by 1738, when he was admitted to the First Church there. In 1746 he was granted letters of administration on the estate of William Cornwall, his father-in-law.

Samuel Macky was b. Dec. 11, 1707 (Wethersfield, Conn.); m. 1735, ANNAH CORNWALL (dau. of WILLIAM CORNWALL,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 25, 1707/8 (Middletown, Conn.) Children:

1. John, b. Oct. 17, 1736 (Middletown).
2. Sybil, b. July 9, 1738 (Middletown).
3. Samuel, b. May 4, 1740 (Middletown).
4. Phineas, b. Oct. 18, 1743 (Middletown); d. young.
- ⇒ 5. ANNAH, bpt. Sept. 8, 1745 (Middletown); m. FRANCIS GUILTEAU,⁷ *q.v.*
6. Phineas, b. Oct. 7, 1748 (Middletown).

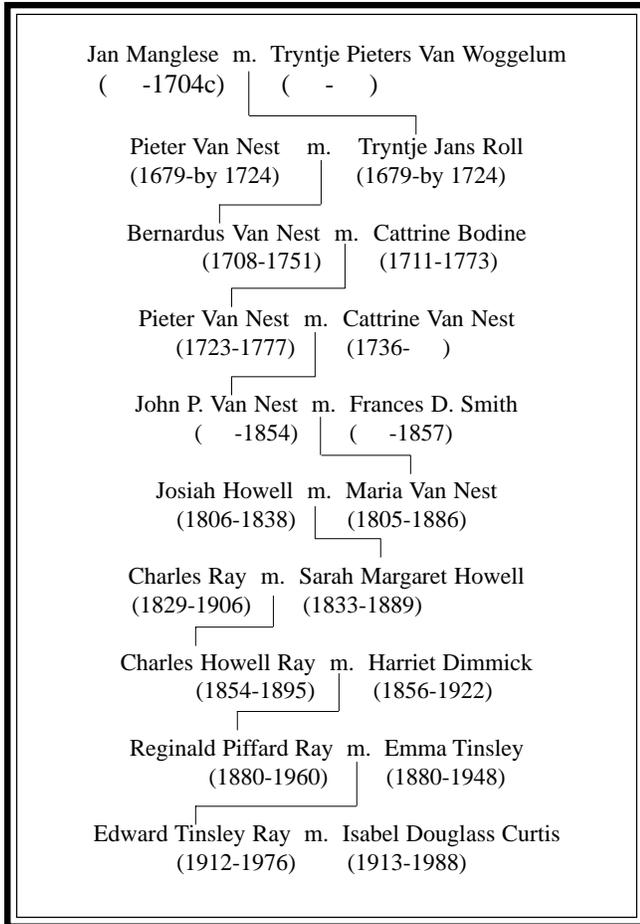
Sources: Stiles’ *Wethersfield*, vol. 2, p. 494; Manwaring, vol. 2, p. 256)

Mangelse/Roll

of New Netherland

JAN MANGELSE¹¹ is first of record on July 30, 1657, at Fort Orange (Albany), New Netherland, when he was appointed one of two men to collect the debts to Teunis Templier. The next year he was a witness for a man who complained that another colonist pulled a knife on him, pulled his hair and laughed at him.

On May 25, 1660, Jan was one of 25 Albany residents who presented a petition to the authorities say-



Jan purchased three *morgens* of land at Canastogione in January 1672/3 and nine years later he was granted woodland near Canastogione by the Mohawk sachems Rhode, Sagoddiochquisax and Todorasse. It must have been a substantial tract, for after Jan's death, seven of his heirs asked the governor and council for a patent for 2,000 acres each to confirm their title to the Indian gift.

By 1696 Jan had removed to New York City, where he appears to have lived with his son Mangle.

Jan Mangelse d. 1703-Sept. 1705; m. TRYNTJE PIETERS VAN WOOGELUM (dau. of PIETER ADRIAENSEN VAN WOOGELUM, ¹² *q.v.*), who d. 1713-1724. Children:

1. Mangle, b. 1663c; m. Antje Hendrix Volck.
2. Peter, b. 1668c; m. Jannetje Duchene.
3. Anetje, b. 1672c; m. Geraldus Comfort.
- ⇒ 4. Tryntje, bpt. May 2, 1679 (Schenectady, N.Y.); m. PIETER VAN NEST,¹⁰ *q.v.*
5. Johannes, bpt. Jan. 22, 1685/6 (Albany, N.Y.); m. Margret Van Barkelo.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 131 (2000), pp. 36-40, 140-142.

Marlar

of Kelvedon, Essex

ing that they were:

...awaiting the coming trading season and notice that the Christians are again about to run into the woods as brokers in order by surreptitious and improper ways to get the [Indian beaver] trade entirely into their hands, which can only tend to the general decline and utter ruination of Fort Orange and the village of Beverwijck.

The petition asked that the magistrates ban such brokers, which the subsequently did.

On August 25, 1661 Jan acknowledged a debt to his father-in-law for 600 guilders "in seawant and the number of good whole beaver skins, for seawant and other goods which he to his content has received, which sum he promises to pay in the time of ten days." In October of that year he rented a house, lot and garden in Rensselaerswyck.

JOHN MARLAR²² was living at Kelvedon, Essex, as early as 1389.

John Marlar's one known child:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN²¹ —*See below.*

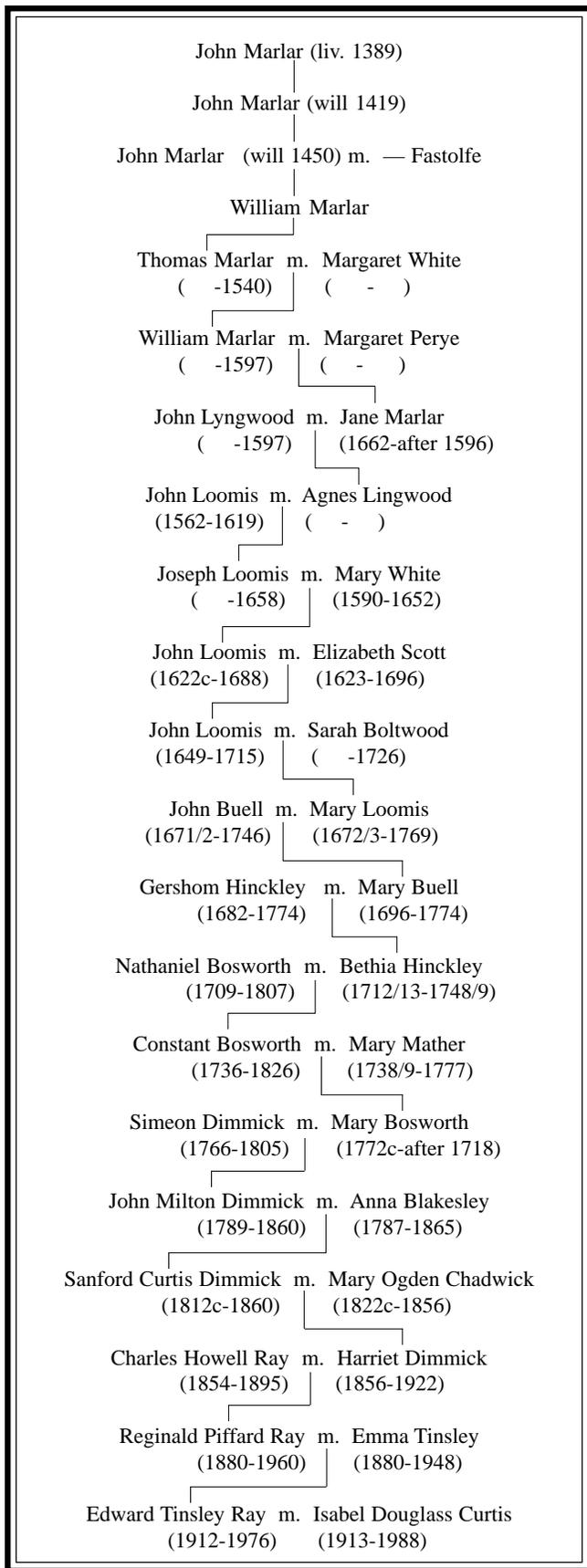
Sources: "Visitation of Essex, 1612," in *Harleian Society Publications*, vol. 13, pp. 242-243; Morant, p. 153.

JOHN MARLAR²¹ lived at Kelvedon.

John Marlar's will was dated 1419. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN²⁰ —*See below.*

Sources: "Visitation of Essex, 1612," in *Harleian Society Publications*, vol. 13, pp. 242-243; Morant, p. 153. *NOTE:* Morant seems to insert extra generations between this John Marlar and the next, although his account is not entirely clear.



JOHN MARLAR²⁰ was of Kelvedon. He made his will in 1450.

John Marlar d. Sept. 12, 1450; m. — Fastolfe of Suffolk.
Children:

- ⇒ 1. WILLIAM¹⁹ — *See below*.
2. John.
3. Stephen.

Sources: “Visitation of Essex, 1612,” in *Harleian Society Publications*, vol. 13, pp. 242-243; Morant, p. 153.

WILLIAM MARLAR¹⁹ was of Kelvedon.

William Marlar’s children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS¹⁸ — *See below*.
2. William.

Sources: “Visitation of Essex, 1612,” in *Harleian Society Publications*, vol. 13, pp. 242-243; Morant, p. 153.

THOMAS MARLAR¹⁸ was of Kelvedon.

Thomas Marlar’s will was dated 1540 (Kelvedon, Essex); m. MARGARET WHITE.

- ⇒ 1. WILLIAM¹⁷ — *See below*.
2. George.
3. Catherine, m. John Lovedaye.
4. Ann, m. John Nuptiar.
5. Agnes, m. — Howe (or Hunt).

Sources: “Visitation of Essex, 1612,” in *Harleian Society Publications*, vol. 13, pp. 242-243; Morant, p. 153.

WILLIAM MARLAR¹⁷ “the elder” of Kelvedon alias Easterford, gentleman, made his will of 1596, asking “to be buried in Kelvedon church where many of my ancestors lie buried.” He left his son William “my manor or capital messuage called Palmers with my lands in Halstead, Tey, Coggeshall and Feering; my copyhold lands which I hold of the manor of Feering Bury; and my messuages and lands free and copy in Kelvedon, Rivernhall and Great Braxted... my lands called Royses, Blackbards and Gunters in Burnham which I hold of the manor of Burnham.” His son Arthur received “my capital messuage in Witham called the Swan and my lands in Newland in Witham,” and his other children were bequeathed various sums of money, including “Jane my daughter, wife of John Lyngwood, £66/13s/4s.”

William Marlar will was dated Dec. 11, 1596 (Kelvedon, Essex) and proved Feb. 6, 1598; m. (1st) MARGARET PERYE (dau. of THOMAS PERYE¹⁸ of Bardefield, Essex); m. (2nd) Jane Saperton. Children of William and Margaret:

1. George, m. Judith Clarke.
2. William, m. Ann Nevell.
3. Ann, m. Thomas Dickinson.
- ⇒ 4. JANE, bpt. June 6, 1562 (Kelvedon, Essex); m. JOHN LINGWOOD,¹⁶ *q.v.*

Children of William and Jane:

5. Arthur, m. Joanne Howe.
6. Alice, m. William Hudson.

Sources: Emmison's *Merchants*, pp. 228-229; pedigree of Marlar in the "Visitation of Essex, 1612," in *Harleian Society Publications*, vol. 13, pp. 242-243; Morant, p. 153.

Mather

of Lancashire and New England

JOHN MATHER¹⁴ lived at Lowton, Lancashire.

John Mather's one known child:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS¹³ —*See below.*

Sources: Horace Mather, p. 33.

THOMAS MATHER¹³ was of Lowton. According to his grandson Increase Mather, Thomas was "reduced into a low condition as to the world... by reason of some unhappy mortgages."

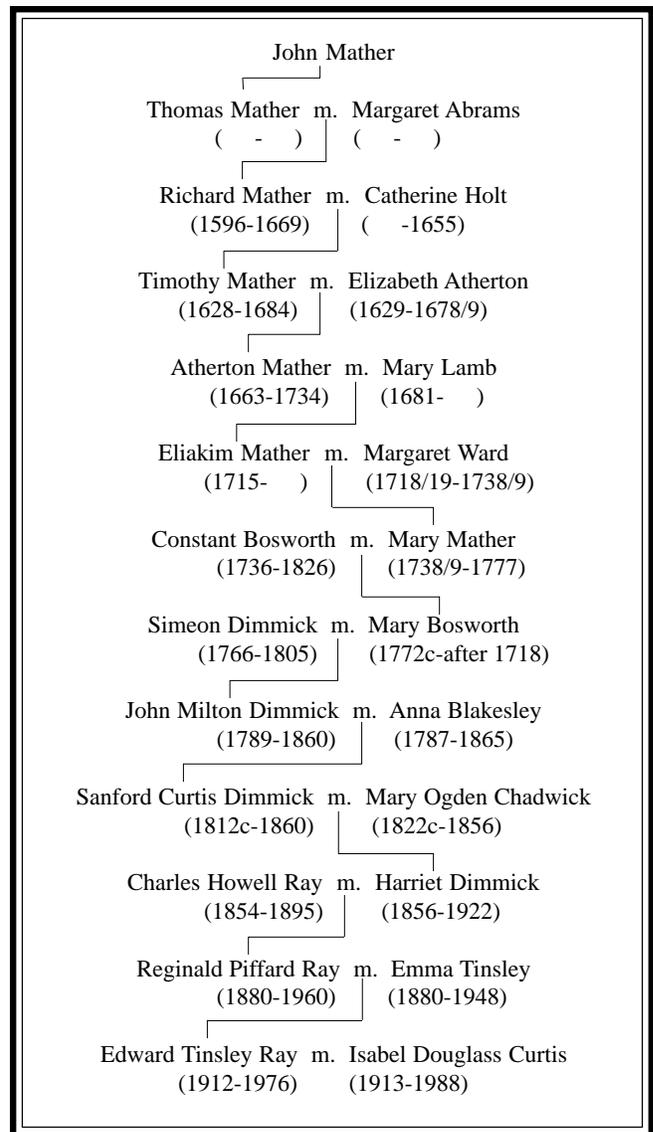
Thomas Mather was m. Sept. 14, 1591 (Warrington, Lancashire), MARGRETT ABRAMS. Children:

- ⇒ 1. RICHARD¹² —*See below.*
2. Margaret.
 3. Elin.
 4. Elizabeth.

Sources: Horace Mather, p. 33.

RICHARD MATHER¹² is listed in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* as follows:

[Richard Mather] was born in Lowton, Lancashire, Eng. At 15 he began to teach at a grammar school at Toxteth Park, near Liverpool. In 1618 he attended Brasenose col-



lege, Oxford, for a few months, but in November became minister of the Toxteth chapel. His Puritan tendencies led the ecclesiastical authorities to silence him in 1634, and on Aug. 17 of the next year he arrived at Boston, Mass... Mather was locally celebrated as a preacher, and his books on the principles of new England Congregationalism together with his activity in colonial church councils made him one of the most famous New England Puritans of his day.

Richard Mather was b. 1596c (Lowton, Lancashire); d. April 22, 1669 (Dorchester, Mass.); m. Sept. 29, 1624 (Bury, Suffolk), CATHERINE HOLT (dau. of EDMUND HOLT,¹³ *q.v.*) who was bpt. Jan. 18, 1595/6 (Bury, Lancashire) and d. 1655. Chil-



Rev. Richard Mather, a relief cut made by John Foster about 1670 from the portrait in volume I of this History.

dren:

1. Samuel, b. May 13, 1626; m. — Stevens.
- ⇒ 2. TIMOTHY,¹¹ b. 1628 (Liverpool, Lancashire) — *See below*.
3. Nathaniel, b. March 20, 1630 (Liverpool); m. Maria Benn of Dorchester, Dorsetshire.
4. Joseph, b. 1634.
5. Eleazar, b. May 13, 1637; m. Esther Warham of Windsor, Conn.
6. Increase, b. June 21, 1639; m. (1st) Maria Cotton of Boston and (2nd) Anna Lake.

A further account of Richard Mather can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: Horace Mather, pp. 1-50; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 140, pp. 3-16; Bolton, vol. 3, pp. 419-420; *Dictionary of National Biography*; *Dictionary of American Biography*.

TIMOTHY MATHER¹¹ emigrated to New England with his parents at the age of seven and became a farmer at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was the only son of his father to remain in America, and also

the only one who did not become a clergyman. He died in 1684 as a result of a fall from his barn.

Timothy Mather was b. 1628 (Liverpool, Lancashire); d. Jan. 14, 1684 (Dorchester, Mass.); m. (1st) by 1650, ELIZABETH ATHERTON (dau. of HUMPHREY ATHERTON,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Dec. 26, 1629 (Winwick, Lancashire) and d. by March 1678/9. Timothy m. (2nd) March 20, 1678/9, Elizabeth Weeks. Children of Timothy and Elizabeth:

1. Samuel, b. July 5, 1650; m. Hannah Treat.
2. Richard, b. Dec. 22, 1653; m. Catherine Wise.
3. Catherine, b. Jan. 6, 1655/6.
4. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 2, 658.
5. Joseph, b. May 25, 1661; m. Sarah Clapp.
- ⇒ 6. ATHERTON,¹⁰ bpt.. Oct. 4, 1663 (Dorchester, Mass.) — *See below*.

Sources: Horace Mather, pp. 54-55.

ATHERTON MATHER¹⁰ removed first to Windsor, Connecticut, and in 1712 went on to Suffield, where he represented the town at the General Court in Boston for four years.

Atherton Mather was bpt.. Oct. 4, 1663 (Dorchester, Mass.); d. Nov. 9, 1734 (Suffield, Conn.); m. (1st) Sept. 20, 1694, Rebecca Stoughton; m. (2nd) Oct. 24, 1705, MARY LAMB (dau. of CALEB LAMB,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. March 7, 1681. Children of Atherton and Rebecca:

1. William, b. March 2, 1698; m. Silence Butolph.
2. Jerusha, b. July 18, 1700; m. Samuel Smith.

Children of Atherton and Mary:

3. Joshua, b. Nov. 26, 1706; m. Hannah Booth.
4. Richard, b. Nov. 21, 1708 (Windsor, Conn.); m. Lois Burbank.
5. Mary, b. March 2, 1711.
6. Thomas, b. April 5, 1713; m. Sarah —.
- ⇒ 7. ELIAKIM,⁹ b. July 10, 1715 (Suffield, Mass.) — *See below*.
8. Catherine, b. Jan. 5, 1717/18.

Sources: Horace Mather, pp. 76-77; Hobbs, pp. 19-20.

ELIAKIM MATHER⁹ lived at Middletown, Connecticut.

Eliakim Mather was b. July 10, 1715 (Suffield, Mass.); m. (1st) March 9, 1737/8, MARGARET WARD (dau. of JOHN WARD,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Feb. 22, 1718/19 (Middletown, Conn.) and d. Feb. 10, 1738/9. Eliakim m. (2nd) July 11, 1713, Ruth Roper. Children of Eliakim and Margaret:

- ⇒ 1. MARY, b. Jan. 26, 1738/9 (Middletown, Conn.); m. CONSTANT BOSWORTH,⁸ *q.v.*
 2. Margaret, b. Sept. 10, 1744.
 3. Ruth.
 4. Sarah.
 5. Lucy.

Sources: Horace Mather, p. 109.

Mayo

of Plymouth Colony

JOHN MAYO¹³ was at Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, in 1639, and was made a freeman there the following year. He was ordained a teaching elder of the Barnstable church in 1639, and in 1646 he became minister of the town of Eastham. In 1655 he removed to Boston, where he became the first pastor of North Church. He preached the annual election sermon at Boston in 1658.

John returned to Barnstable in 1673 and lived there, at Eastham and finally at Yarmouth until his death. The inventory of his estate, taken June 1, 1676, included:

Silver £35/00
 Cubberd & cushen to it 24/01
 Round table 00/12
 Hanging cubert 00/04
 4 Ioyne stools & a Ioyned cheres 00/08
 3 chayers 00/04
 3 cushens 00/09
 Great brasse kettle 00/20
 Brasse kettle 00/04
 Brass pott 00/05
 Iron pott and pott hookes 00/08
 Lacke, spitt and weightes 00/20
 Fier Iron a dripping pan 00/03/06
 Saddle and bridle 14s a paire of boots 00/07
 Pillian and pillian cloth 00/25
 Mare 00/35
 Curtains and vallence 00/29
 Apple Roster and a Cullender 00/02
 Bed, two bolsters, a pillow, 2 blanketts and a courlid 06/10
 Pewter 04/10
 Wearing clothes 11/00
 Hatts 00/20
 Stockens 00/10

Paire of shooes and a paire of slippers 00/05
 Shirts, capps bands and hankerchiffs 00/45
 Satten capp 4s 2 paire of Gloues 00/05
 Sheets, table clothes, table napkins and towells 03/15/06
 2 pillow Coates 00/08
 Wickar Chaire 00/10
 Chest 00/04
 Carpett 10s and in plate 10/10
 Paire of Andjrons 20s and a paire of Andjrons 5s and a paire of Andjrons 00/04
 Bookes 10/00
 Sheep and lambes 45s in horse kind 05/00
 Wine and the caske 11s 6d mault ten shillings Currans 00/02
 Barrell 2s 6d in spice 00/02
 Mistris bacons hand, a paire of tonges, spitt, gridjron and smoothing iron sunffers, a seiue payle and Iuggs 00/11
 Bredgrater and 2 traye,s 2 platters 00/02
 Chamber pott and a glace bottle 00/00/06
 Carpett 00/00/18

John Mayo d. May 3, 1676 (Yarmouth, Mass.); m. TAMOSIN —, who d. Feb. 26, 1682/3 (Yarmouth, Mass.) Children:

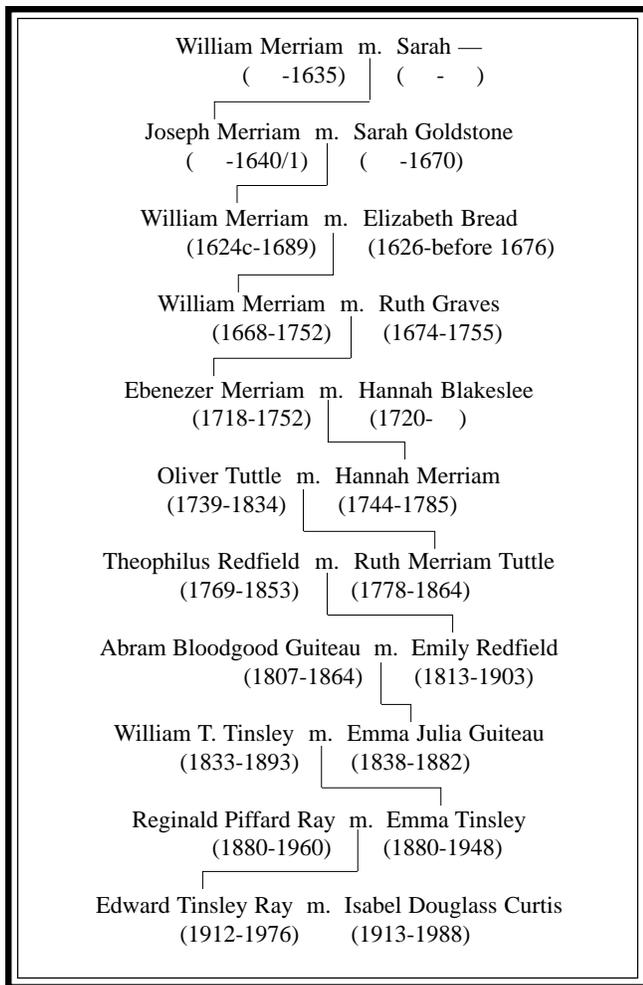
- ⇒ 1. HANNAH, m. NATHANIEL BACON,¹² *q.v.*
 2. Samuel, b. 1625c.
 3. Nathaniel, b. 1627c; m. Hannah Prence.
 4. John, b. 1630c; m. Hannah Lacraft (or Reycraft).
 5. Elizabeth, m. Joseph Howes.

Sources: Swfft, vol. 2, p. 220; Mayo-Rodwick, pp. iv-13 — Mayo believes that our is the John Mayo who matriculated at Oxford in 1615, aged 17; that he was born in Northamptonshire, and that he married Tamisen Brike in 1618 in Leiden, Netherlands, and although the evidence for these claims appears to be growing, I do not believe it is yet sufficient to warrant the inclusion of this information here. *NOTE:* This ancestor is not to be confused with John Mayo of Roxbury.

Merriam

of Goudhurst, Kent

WILLIAM MERRIAM¹² was a clothier at Goudhurst, Kent. In 1614 he is recorded as selling one messuage, three stables, one garden, one orchard, two acres of arable land, one acre of meadow and one acre of pasture in Sevenoaks, Kent. He was living on Barne Street, Hadlow, when he made his will in 1635, and owned lands at Goudhurst, Yardling,



Hadlow, and Tudley, where he was taxed several times between 1598 and 1621/2.

William Merriam's will was dated Sept. 8, 1635 (Goudhurst, Kent), proved Nov. 27, 1635; m. SARAH —. Children (order not known),

1. Susan.
2. Margaret.
3. a daughter, m. Thomas Howe.
- ⇒ 4. JOSEPH¹¹ —See below.
5. George, b. 1603c; m. Susan (or Susanna) Raven.
6. Joan, m. — Day.
7. Sara.

Robert, b. 1613c; m. Mary Sheafe.

Sources: Merriam, pp. 40-44; Pope's *Merriam Genealogy*, pp. 27-32. Note: CoN.J.ectures as to William Merriam's ancestry have not yet been proved.

JOSEPH MERRIAM¹¹ was a clothier by trade. In

1638 he, two brothers and their families, along with several others, chartered the ship *Castle* and took on freight and passengers to help pay their expenses to America. They arrived at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in July of 1638, and Joseph settled at Concord, where he was made a freeman on March 14, 1638/9.

Joseph Merriam d. Jan. 1, 1640/1; m. SARAH GOLDSTONE (dau. of JOHN GOLDSTONE¹² and FRANCES JEFFERIE), who m. (2nd) Joseph Wheeler, of Concord, MA, and d. March 12, 1670/1 (Concord, Mass.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. WILLIAM,¹⁰ b. 1624c —See below.
2. Sarah.
3. Joseph.
4. Thomas.
5. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Henchman.
6. Hanna.
7. John.

Sources: Pope's *Merriam Genealogy*, pp. 32-36; Merriam, pp. 44-45.

WILLIAM MERRIAM¹⁰ came with his parents on the ship *Castle* in 1638 to Concord, where he was made a freeman on May 2, 1649. He had settled in Lynn by June 26, 1666, when his father-in-law gave him 200 acres of farmland, 20 acres of meadow and 10 acres of salt marsh in the southern part of the town. He enrolled in Captain Curwin's company, Feb. 20, 1675/6, and served in King Philip's War, receiving £4/10 for his services.

William Merriam was b. 1624c; buried May 22, 1689; m. (1st) ELIZABETH BREAD (dau. of ALLEN BREAD,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Dec. 26, 1634 (Pulloxhill, Bedfordshire) and d. before Oct., 1676. William m. (2nd Oct. 11, 1676, Anna Jones, who d. June 29, 1677; m. (3rd) Sarah —. Children of William and Elizabeth:

1. Joseph.
2. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 8, 1654; m. Samuel Edmonds.
3. John, b. Sept. 13, 1657; d. young.
4. Sarah, b. June 3, 1660.
5. Rebecca, b. Oct. 21, 1662.
6. Sarah, b. Sept. 14, 1665; m. John Jenks.
- ⇒ 7. WILLIAM,⁹ b. March 8, 1667/8 (Lynn, Mass.) —See below.
8. John, b. April 25, 1671.

Sources: Pope's *Merriam Genealogy*, pp. 42-44.

WILLIAM MERRIAM,⁹ at the age of 42, married as his third wife the recently widowed Ruth (Graves) Webb and a few years later they removed to Wallingford, Connecticut, where William bought 118 acres on November 1, 1716. He resided within the present limits of the town of Cheshire.

William Merriam was b. March 8, 1668 (Lynn, Mass.); d. Feb. 26, 1752 (Bristol, Conn.); m. (1st) June 3, 1690, Hannah Duggle, who d. Aug. 18, 1693; m. (2nd) Dec. 20, 1695, Athilda Berry; m. (3rd) Oct. 30, 1709, Abigail Mower, who d. Feb. 26, 1710; m. (4th) Nov. 7, 1711, RUTH GRAVES (dau. of BENJAMIN GRAVES,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Nov. 25, 1674 (Concord, Mass.) and d. Nov. 12, 1755 (Meriden, Conn.) Children:

1. Hannah, b. March 1, 1691.
2. William, b. Sept. 9, 1696; d. young.
3. Jerusha, b. Feb. 21, 1697/8; m. Edward Parker, of Wallingford, Conn.
4. Ichabod, b. Nov. 20, 1700.
5. Eunice, b. May 18, 1704; m. Thomas Matthews.
6. William, b. March 31, 1707/8.
7. Ruth, b. Nov. 2, 1713; m. Caleb Matthews.
8. Samuel, b. May 20, 1716.
- ⇒ 9. EBENEZER,⁸ b. March 26, 1718 (Wallingford, Conn.)
—*See below.*
10. Joseph, b. July 14, 1724; d. young.

Sources: Pope's *Merriam Genealogy*, pp. 42-50.

EBENEZER MERRIAM⁸ lived in Cheshire, Connecticut, but he bought a house and 110 acres of land in New Haven, which he sold on April 5, 1750.

Ebenezer Merriam was b. March 26, 1718 (Wallingford, Conn.); d. Aug. 8, 1752 (Cheshire, Conn.); m. June 6, 1739 (Wallingford, Conn.), HANNAH BLAKESLEY (dau. of EBENEZER BLAKESLEY,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 17 '1720 (New Haven, Conn.) Children:

1. Joseph, b. Sept. 26, 1740; d. young.
2. Joseph, b. Dec. 29, 1742.
- ⇒ 3. HANNAH, b. March 8, 1744 (Wallingford, Conn.); m.
OLIVER TUTTLE,⁷ *q.v.*
4. Ebenezer, b. April 13, 1746; m. Rebecca Rowe.
5. Ruth, b. Feb. 4, 1748.
6. William, b. June 5, 1751.

Sources: Pope's *Merriam Genealogy*, p. 61; Kellogg, part 12, p. 270, and part 3, unpagcd.

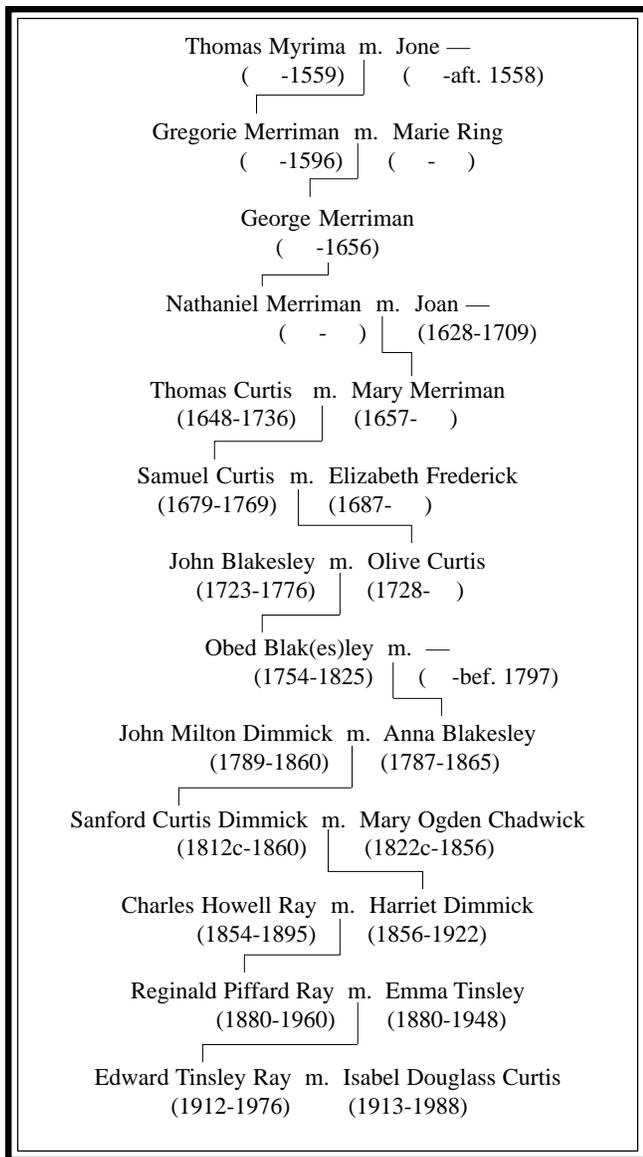
Merriman

of Oxfordshire, London, and Connecticut

THOMAS MYRRIMA¹⁴ was a weaver of Whitney, Oxfordshire. In 1550 he leased two tenements and a close in Whitney for a period of 21 years, paying a yearly rent of 18 shillings. His 1558 will reads (with spelling and punctuation updated):

In the name of God amen. The 24th day of November, anno domini 1558, I Thomas Myrrima sick of body but whole and perfect of mind do make my last will in manner and form following: first, I bequethe my soul to God and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Whitney; I give and bequeath to Jone my wife the lease and rack of my house wherein I dwell to her during the term of years in the same lease specified, if it may please God to continue her life so long in this present world; I will that my son Gregorie shall have, hold, occupy and enjoy quietly all that my house whereat Peter Norige my son-in-law now dwelleth with the garden ground to the said house belonging; also the shoe wherein his 2 looms standeth with free liberty to set a door into the said shop as may be most convenient for the said Gregorie for his easement towards the house wich I have apointed him to inhabit in by this my last will and testament. Also I will the said Gregorie shall have the commodity of half my orchard and those behind my house during the term of years specified within my lease; the said Gregorie my son paying the one half part of the whole rent and this rent equally with my wife during the term aforesaid and at such time as it ought of right to be paid, and that the said Gregorie my sone shall have fre passage at all times through my orchard close unto the river unto my close end without any disturbance provided always and it is my will and mind that Gregorie my son aforesaid shall quietly have and enjoy his chamber with all other such necessary rooms as he hath been used to having since the time of his marriage until the present and shall quietly enjoy them until such time as Peter Norige my son-in-law abovesaid may have lawful marriage to provide him another house to inhabit.

Item. If [it is] Jone my wife's fortune to depart



out of this present life before the end and term of years within my lease specified be expired, then my will is that all the residue of my years of my whole house with the orcharde garden ground and close shall remain wholly to Gregorie my son during the term aforesaid.

Item. Whereas I give and bequeath to my sayd wife after my decease 2 looms, my will is that after her decease my said Gregorie shall have one of the said looms as his own for [which] he shall pay unto Thoms Yate of Whitney 21[s?].

Item. I give to John my son my best coat, my best hose and my best dublet. I give to James my son my sryse [?] coate and a platter; I gave

to Harrie Horne my srigse [?] gown; I give to Jone Norige [and] my daughter Marrie the one halfe of my household stuff down right with my wife. The rest of my goods not bequeathed I give and bequethe to Jone my wife whom I constitute and make my executrix...

Thomas Merriman's will was dated Nov. 23, 1558 (Whitney, Oxford-shire), and proved July 22, 1559; m. JONE —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. GREGORIE,¹³ —See below.
- 2. John.
- 3. Jamys.
- 4. Jone, m. Peter Norige.
- 5. Alys, m. Peynter.
- 6. Marie.

Sources: George F. M. Merriam, pp. 6-7; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 9 (1932-1933), p. 93.

GREGORIE MERRIMAN¹³ was a weaver of Whitney. On May 7, 1596, he brought suit against his brother-in-law William Ring (or Ruige), claiming that 40 years earlier he had mortgaged the two tenements and close in Whitney to Ruige for 40 marks, with 18 shillings interest per year, and that he wished to pay off the mortgage and reclaim the property. Ruige replied that Gregorie had actually sold him the lease of this property and could not reclaim it. The outcome of the suit is not known.

Gregorie Merriman d. 1596; m. MARIE RING or RUIGE (dau. of WILLIAM RING or RUIGE,¹⁴ q.v.), Children:

- 1. Anne, bpt. Jan. 23, 1561 (Whitney)
- 2. Henry, bpt. June 4, 1570 (Whitney).
- ⇒ 3. GEORGE,¹² b. 1587c —See below.

Sources: George F. M. Merriam, pp. 7-8; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 9 (1932-1933), p. 93.

GEORGE MERRIMAN¹² was apprenticed to a London cooper, or barrel maker, according to this record of the Cooper's Company:

Court day on Thirsday the 19th day of June 1606... This day Raphell Warter brought into this Court one George Merryman the sonne of Gregory Merryman of Whytney in the County of Oxon Weav. and presented him here, has desired this Company to take notice of an In-

denture of Apprentice dated the 28th day of February 1598, whereby the said George was bound unto him for nine yeares from the day of the date of the said indenture.

George became a master cooper and citizen of London and is recorded in the company records as taking on apprentices himself in 1633, 1638, and about 1650.

George's 1655 will, signed with his mark, reads in part:

I give unto my son Nathaniel Merriman, now resident in New England, the sum of ten pounds of lawful English money, and unto my daughter Elizabeth Norman whom I have already advanced in marriage with Master John Norman, I give twenty shillings to buy her a ring in remembrance of my love. My servant Henry Allison to serve out the remainder of his time with my son John Merriman. The residue to my son John whom I do hereby make and ordain full and sole executor."

George Merriman was b. 1587c; will dated October 31, 1655 (London, England), and proved May 19, 1656. Children:

1. Elizabeth, m. John Norman.
2. John.
- ⇒ 3. NATHANIEL,¹¹ b. 1613c —See below.

Sources: George F. M. Merriam, pp. 6-9; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 9 (1932-1933), p. 93; Mansfield Merriman, p. 5.

NATHANIEL MERRIMAN¹¹ emigrated to Boston in 1632, when he was about 19 years old. He arrived on May 26, 1632, on the ship *Whale* with members of the Plough Company, a group of Puritans. A letter dated at London March 8, 1631/2, recommended several passengers to Plough Company members who had already settled in Massachusetts, including "Nathaniel Merriman upon the adventure of Peter Wouster, being now made up to £10." It is not known where he lived during the next eight years, but a 1698 land grant from the Connecticut General Court to his son John shows that Nathaniel served in the Pequot War in 1637, which was in fact a massacre of the Indians at what is now Saybrook, Connecticut. Mansfield Merriman writes:

This war was waged against the Pequot Indians on account of the many atrocities committed by them around the settlements. Eighteen men from Wethersfield, thirty from Windsor, and forty-two from Hartford went down the Connecticut river, sailed eastward along the coast of Long Island sound, and attacked the main Pequot encampment early on the morning of 26 May. In about an hour seventy wigwams were burned and about five hundred Indians destroyed. A month later the Connecticut men joined a party which had been sent from Massachusetts, went along the coast to a swamp about twenty miles west of New Haven and there killed or took captive most of the remaining Pequots.

Nathaniel signed the "Fundamental Agreement" for the colony of New Haven about 1640 and was assigned one of "the small lots on ye banke side by ye west creeke." He was made a freeman of the colony in 1644.

In 1653 he sold a home and lot, along with "all his lands w^{ch} belonged to him on ye east side against Dragon point." He bought and sold other parcels of land at New Haven over the years. He was made the first sergeant of the New Haven train band in 1665.

In 1669 Nathaniel signed the agreement for the settlement of the village of Wallingford, where he was granted twelve acres the following year. He had removed with his family to Wallingford by 1671 and was lieutenant of the train band there the following year. He was granted 80 acres at Wallingford in 1673 and the same year was elected town clerk, an office he held for nine and a half years. He was also chosen to keep an ordinary (tavern) that year. He was a deputy to the general court in 1674.

Nathaniel's house and one other were ordered to be fortified in 1675 as a defense against expected attacks by the Narragansett Indians. On November 1 he was confirmed as the captain of a troop of dragoons to be raised by the colony. His son Nathaniel was killed in King Philip's War that year, but it is not known how Nathaniel Sr. participated in the war.

In 1678 he was again deputy to the general court from Wallingford but withdrew because of illness. However, he was appointed a magistrate of

Wallingford for the following year. On Dec. 15, 1678, he and our ancestor Abraham Doolittle were appointed “to speak with ye town of New Haven for a bridge at ye place commonly called ye pines on the Road from Wallingford to New Haven.” In 1685 he served for a ninth time as deputy to the general court.

Nathaniel’s will was dated June 6, 1692. In the inventory of his estate, his home lot, orchard and pasture, house and barn were valued at £145, 338 acres of other land in Wallingford at £196/12s/6d, a meadow in New Haven at £40, cattle at £40/5s, carpenter’s and farming tools at £17/10/10, hay and other supplies £18/0s/6d, clothing £12/16/6; money £1/16/5, guns, etc. at £8/10s, and household goods at £81/3/10, for a total of £561/15/7.

Nathaniel Merriman was b. 1613c; d. Feb. 13, 1693/4 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. JOAN —, who d. Dec. 8, 1709 (Wallingford). Children:

1. Nathaniel, b. 1647c.
2. John, d. young.
3. Hannah, b. May 16, 1651 (New Haven); m. (1st) John Ives and (2nd) Joseph Benham.
4. Abigail, b. April 18, 1654 (Wallingford); m. John Hitchcock.
- ⇒ 5. MARY, b. July 12, 1657 (New Haven); m. THOMAS CURTIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*
6. John, b. Feb. 28, 1659; m. (1st) Hannah Lines, (2nd) Elizabeth Peck and (3rd) the widow Elizabeth (Brown) Street.
7. Samuel, b. Sept. 29, 1662 (New Haven); m. Anna Street.
8. Caleb, b. May 16, 1665 (New Haven); m. Mary Preston.
8. a son (unnamed), d. young.
10. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 14, 1669 (New Haven); m. (1st) Ebenezer Lewis, and (2nd) as his third wife, our ancestor William Frederick.

Sources: Mansfield Merriman, pp. 5-23; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 9 (1932-1933), pp. 91-93.

Mohun/Moone

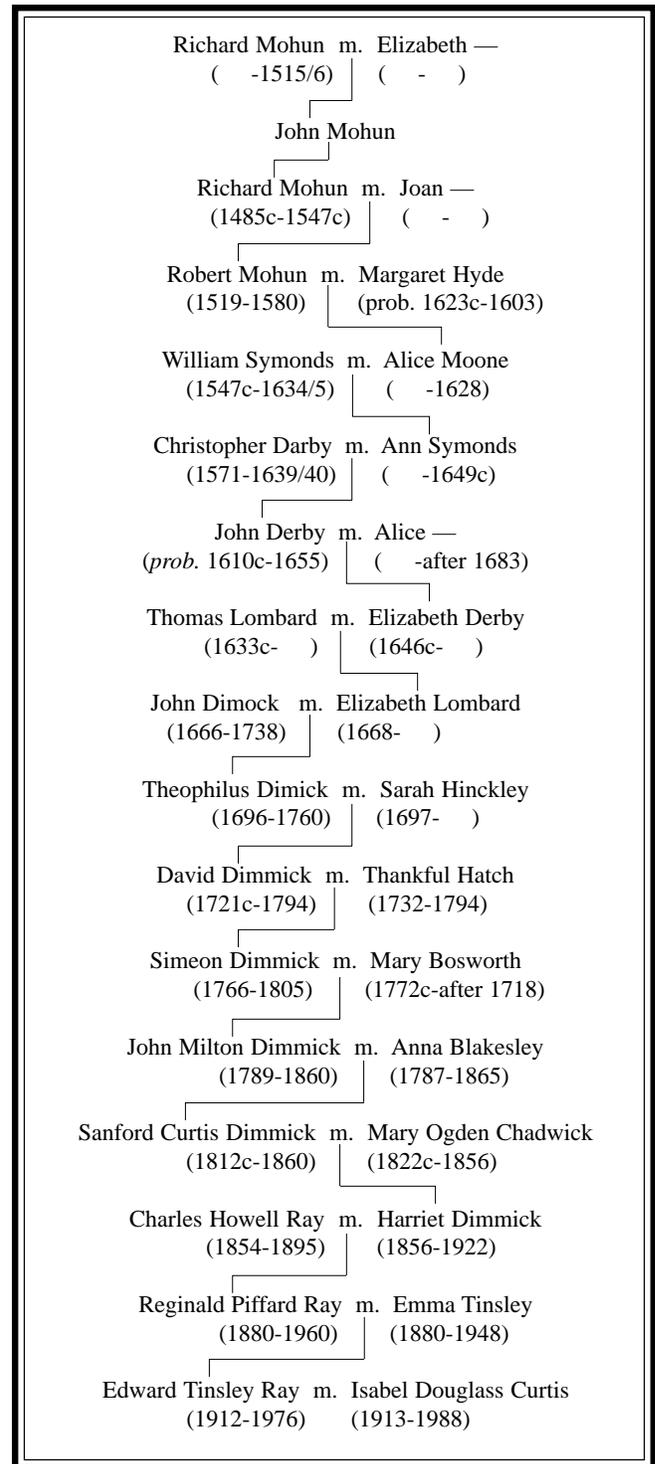
of Devonshire and Dorsetshire

RICHARD MOHUN¹⁷ lived at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, where, at the time of his death, he was

seized of a ferling of land at “Four Elms,” of the tenure of “antique berton.”

Richard Mohun d. Nov. 21, 1515-Jan. 24, 1515/6 (Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire); m. ELIZABETH —. Only one child is known:

⇒ 1. JOHN¹⁷ — *See below.*



Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 82 (1928), p. 66-69, vol. 103 (1949), pp. 21-24; Spear, vol. 17, p. 60. *NOTE*: Spear continues the line several more generations back, but without wills, parish registers or any other evidence.

JOHN MOHUN¹⁷ resided at Ottery St. Mary, where in 1516 he is listed as surety for an out-tenant of the parish.

John Mohun had only one known child:

- ⇒ 1. RICHARD,¹⁶ b. 1485c —*See below*.
2. Mary, m. John Churchill of Corton, Dorsetshire.
3. John.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 82 (1928), p. 66-69, vol. 103 (1949), pp. 21-24; Spear, vol. 17, p. 60.

RICHARD MOHUN¹⁶ was of Hawkchurch, Dorsetshire, in the early part of the reign of Henry VIII. On February 10, 1527/8, he appeared at the court of the manor of Axminster and purchased the reversion (i.e. a lease to take effect on the death or surrender of its present owner) of “a parcel of land called Stoneyats, lying next Beber... to hold the said parcel of land to the said Richard Mowne and Robert and Walter, his sons... for their lives and the lives of the longest liver, “paying yearly at the usual terms 10s. and other dues, rents, and services formerly due and of right accustomed. And he gave to the lord as fine for having this estate 10s., paid in hand.” At the same time Richard leased under similar conditions:

...a tenement, with appurtenances, in Axminster... [and] one parcel of land of the lord’s demesne, called Stodehays, and of one acre of land, called Beare acre, and of one parcell of pasture of moor of the lord’s demesne, lying under Southfyld, containing 4 acres, and also of one parcel of pasture “de solo domini,” lying above Furseley downe, at Boroughhute... paying therefore yearly, viz., for the tenement 6s.10d and for the said parcell of land called Stoneyats 10s., and for Beare acre 8d, for the pasture under Southfyld 4s, and for the parcel upon Fursely downe 3s/4d, and all other dues and services, etc. And, by an agreement made, the said Richard, Robert, and Walter are to repair hedges and fences between the lord’s and

their own land upon Furseley downe during the said term, at theri own cost. And said Richard gave to the lord as fine for the estate £14 and a horse worth 40s, paid in hand.

Richard may have removed to the Axminster in 1630, when he formally took possession of his new leases, but the following year he was fined for absenting himself from his tenement and the bailiff was ordered “to seize the land and tenements into the hands of the lord.” Meanwhile, Richard had removed to Bridport, Dorsetshire, where he leased on September 12 “a parcel of hempland called Morterhay, on the east side of South Street” for 81 years, at an annual rent of two shillings. He was bailiff of Bridport from 1535 to 1537 and again from 1544 to 1545.

Richard Mohun was b. 1485c; d. 1547c; m. the widow JOAN (—) Howman. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ROBERT¹⁵ —*See below*.
2. Walter, m. Edith —.
3.—? other sons and daughters, names unknown.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 81 (1927), pp. 314-315, vol. 82 (1928), p. 66-69, vol. 103 (1949), pp. 21-24; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 60-61.

ROBERT MOHUN¹⁵ (or Moone) inherited lands from his father in Axminster, Devonshire, along with four burgages in Bridport. During his lifetime he added a number of properties in various places in Dorsetshire. He was “searcher” of the Port of Poole and Member of Parliament for Bridport in 1559.

There is a plaque on the north wall of the parish church at Fleet showing a man and woman kneeling, with nine sons and eight daughters behind them. The Latin inscription reads (in English):

Here lies Margaret once the virtuous wife of the most honorable Robert Mohun, otherwise Moun of Bothenhampton in the county of Dorset, esquire, which Margaret was the daughter and coheirress of Stephen Hyde in the same county, esquire, and was the most happy mother of seventeen children. She lived about 90 years and rests in the Lord. She died on the first day of December in the first year of the reign of the most serene James, King of England and his 36th year as King of Scotland; in the year of



INDIGNIA MOHVN ET HIDE.



HIC IACET MARGARITA, VXOR QVINBAM CUSTISSIMA
VIRI DIGNISSIMI ROBERTI MOHVN ALZ MOHVN DE BOTHE
HAMPTON, IN COMITATV DORCESTENSIS ARMIGERE.
QVÆ, QVIDEM MARGARITA, FVIT FILIA ET COHÆRES
STEPHANI HYDE, DE HYDE, IN EODEM ETIAM COMI-
TATV ARMIGERI, HÆC 17 LIBERORV FÆLICISSIMA
FVIT PARENS, VIXIT, ANNOS CIRCITER 90, AC IN DO-
MINO REQVIESCIT, OBIIT PRIMÒ DIE, DECEMBRIS
ANNO REGNI SERENISSIMI IACOBI ANGLORV REGIS 1.
AC SCOTIÆ, 36. SALVTIS. 1603.



our salvation, 1603.

In Robert's will, dated September 1, 1578, and proved November 9, 1581, he bequeaths to his wife and various children: "my manor of Loder Matravers, co. Dorset, and a burgage in Burport [Bridport]," "my lands in Bothenhampton and Burton," "the parsonage of Bothenhampton," "a tenement in Walton, in the manor of Symonds Borough," "my manors of East and West Fleet, the rectory and parsonage of East and West Fleet, the parsonage of Chaldon, and a burgage in Burport," "my manor of Magertonne, co. Dorset, and another burgage in Burport," and "a house in Burport, in East Street." His inquisition post mortem on September 4, 1581, stated that the manor of Loder Matravers was worth £18 per year, Maugerton about £11 per year, Fleet £11 yearly, and the remaining properties various lesser amounts. The inquisition also details Robert's many tenements and land holdings of 7 to 14 acres each.

Sometime before his death, Robert became "senseless from sickness," according to a deposition by his widow Margaret. The deposition reads in part:

Whereas about 10 years ago her husband mortgaged to Thomas Hardye gent. the rectory and parsonage of Chalden, co. Dorset, for a sum not repayed within the limited term because her husband became senseless from sickness, and afterwards the mortgage was assigned to Henry Pytt of Weymouth Melcombe Regis, co. Dorset, merchant, who married a daughter of Robert Moone and the plaintiff...

Robert was buried near his parents in the south aisle of Bridport church, as his will directs.

Robert Mohun was b. 1519; d. Nov. 14, 1580 (Fleet, Dorsetshire); m. MARGARET HYDE (dau. of STEPHEN HYDE,¹⁶ *q.v.*), who was b. *probably* 1523c and d. Dec. 1, 1603. Children:

1. Robert, b. 1559c; m. Meliora Pitt of Blandford, Dorsetshire.
 2. Maximillian, b. Feb. 1, 1563/4; m. Ann Churchill.
 3. John.
- ⇒ 4. ALICE, m. WILLIAM SYMONDS,¹⁴ *q.v.*
5. Mary.
 6. Joan.
 7. Margaret.
 - 8.-18 Six other sons and four more daughters.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 81 (1927), pp. 91-94, 178-186, 314-320; vol. 93 (1939), p. 176; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 61-63; *Dorsetshire Natural History and Archeological Society Proceedings*, vol. 37 (1916)

Morewood

of Sheffield and Bradford, Yorkshire

WILLIAM DE MOREWOOD²¹ was undoubtedly of the hamlet of Morewood, four miles west of Sheffield, Yorkshire, when he was mentioned in deed of 1306 regarding his copyhold lands. He also appears in a deed of July 15, 1337, in which his three children were assessed for tithes they owe to the Priory of Ecclesfield on sheaves of corn.

William de Morewood was b. by 1286. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN²⁰ —*See below.*
2. Juliana.
 3. Alicia, b. by 1306.
 4. *possibly* Adam.

Sources: Eastwood, p. 124; Morewood, pp. 8-9, 49-50.

JOHN DE MOREWOOD²⁰ of Morewood was assessed in 1337 for tithes he owed to the Priory of Ecclesfield, as per this record:

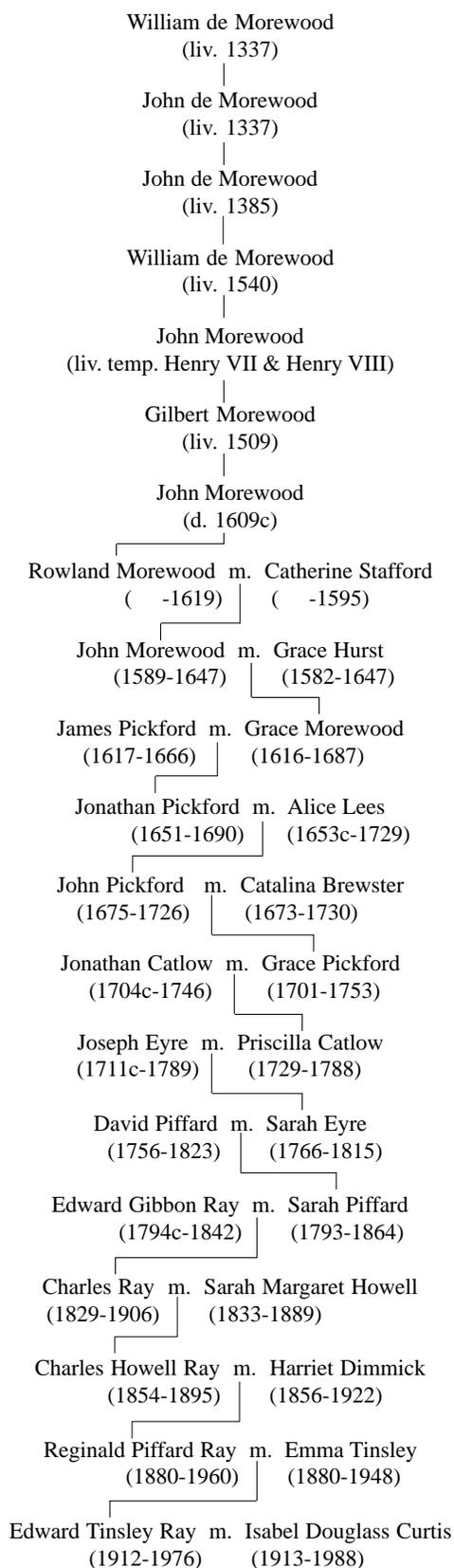
John, the son of William de Morewood, Juliana de Morwode and Alicia de More-woode, are bound to the said Prior in respect of 12 shillings out of the 24 shillings in which they were bound to the said Prior for tithes of Sheaves of Morewode and also owed 13 pence by the Feast of St. John the Baptist next past, according to a deed whose date is Sunday next after the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin in the Year 1336.

John de Morewood's one known child:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN¹⁹ —*See below.*

Sources: Eastwood, p. 124; Morewood, pp. 8-9, 49-50.

JOHN DE MOREWOOD¹⁹ of Morewood surrendered four crofts of land in Dungworth to one Richard Rynyll at a manorial court held at Bradford on



March 9, 1385.

John de Morewood's children:

- ⇒ 1. WILLIAM¹⁸ —*See below*.
2. Thomas

Sources: T. W. Hall, vol. 1, pp. 4-5, 14; Morewood, pp. 8-9, 50.

WILLIAM MOREWOOD¹⁸ applied at a manorial court held at Bradfield on March 23, 1429, for the “messuage and Ofgang called Richardfield” in Dungworth, but it was granted to another man. However, he obtained freehold lands at Nether Bradfield, where he was a plaintiff in 1431-1432 in a suit regarding this property, which was called “The Oaks” as early as 1441, although the family seat was not built for another 50 years.

At a manorial court held at Bradfield on October 8, 1440, William and his brother Thomas were fined 2*d* for not appearing when summoned for a jury.

The Morewoods of Bradfield, according to 19th century British genealogist Joseph Hunter, “were indeed for a time among the principal gentry of Hallamshire,” or South Yorkshire.

William Morewood had at least one child:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN¹⁷ —*See below*.

Sources: Hunter's *Hallamshire*, p. 469; Morewood, pp. 8-9, 50-51, 54.

JOHN MOREWOOD¹⁷ built a home called “The Oaks” in Nether Bradfield about 1498.

John Morewood had at least one child:

- ⇒ 1. GILBERT,¹⁶ b. (say) 1547—*See below*.

Sources: Hunter's *Hallamshire*, p. 469; Morewood, pp. 8-9.

GILBERT MOREWOOD¹⁶ inherited The Oaks at Bradfield from his father, and is said to have increased the family estate considerably. He was living in the eleventh year of Queen Elizabeth's reign (1568-1569).

Gilbert Morewood's children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN¹⁵ —*See below*.
2. Rowland, of Fairfield, Derbyshire.



Sources: Hunter's *Hallamshire*, p. 469, Morewood, pp. 8-9.

JOHN MOREWOOD¹⁵ is recorded as living in 1572-1573 at The Oaks in Bradfield. He may have been the John Morewood who, according to the manorial records of Sheffield on May 31, 1568, surrendered "a messuage with a croft adjoining, in Bradfeld, called Bankhouse, to the use of John Wilson for the term of xxi years; paying yearly vis viiid of rent."

John Morewood d. 1609c. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ROWLAND¹⁴ —*See below*.
2. Andrew, b. May 20, 1563 (Bradfield), of Staden, Derbyshire.
3. a daughter, m. Richard Goodwin.
4. a daughter, m. Rowland Swane.
5. William.
6. Elizabeth, b. 1569; m. Richard Wainwright, of Dungworth.
7. Beatrice, b. 1571; m. George Shaw.

Sources: Hunter's *Hallamshire*, p. 469; Morewood, pp. 9-10; T. Walter Hall, vol. 2, p. 126.

ROWLAND MOREWOOD¹⁴ inherited The Oaks at Bradfield. He married Catherine Stafford, fourth daughter and co-heiress of Humphrey de Stafford, who left his four daughters property said to have been worth a hundred thousand pounds. Among the lands Catherine brought to her marriage were estates in Middleton Bank, Eyam and Riley.

On July 10, 1617, the manorial court in Sheffield confirmed that "Roland Morewood of le Okes in the parish and within the chapelry of Bradfield in the county of York gentleman," had surrendered "two acres of land more or less, lying in le churchfeild of Bradfeild near the spring called Bayley Well" to the use of John Sendus for 21 years, "paying to the same Roland the yearly rent of thirty-five shillings."

Rowland's will was dated February 19, 1618/9, and proved on the last day of the following September. He was buried in the chancel of the Bradfield church.

Rowland Morewood was buried July 1, 1619 (Bradfield, Yorkshire); m. CATHERINE STAFFORD (dau. of HUMPHREY DE

OPPOSITE: The Morewood brass, 1647, in the Church of St. Nicholas, Bradfield, Yorkshire; and an inverse rubbing from the brass to show some of its detail.

STAFFORD,¹⁵ *q.v.*), who was buried July 16, 1595 (Bradfield, Yorkshire). Children:

1. Anne, bpt. Nov. 30, 1578 (Bradfield); m. James Bullock, of Norton.
 2. Humphry, bpt. Feb. 15, 1579/80 (Bradfield).
 3. Ellen (twin), bpt. May 8, 1581 (Bradfield); d. young.
 4. Joan (twin), d. young.
 5. Mary, bpt. June 3, 1582 (Bradfield).
 6. Alice, bpt. April 3, 1584 (Bradfield); m. John Bamford, of Silkstone.
 7. Gilbert, bpt. Dec. 21, 1586 (Bradfield).
 8. Elizabeth, bpt. March 3, 1588 (Bradfield); m. Ralph Greaves.
- ⇒ 9. JOHN¹³ —*See below*.
10. Francis, bpt. July 11, 1591 (Bradfield).
11. Andrew, bpt. July 14, 1595 (Bradfield).
12. Anthony.
13. Rowland.
14. Gertrude, m. Jeffery Roberts.
15. Faith, m. Reginald Eyre, of Matlby, Yorkshire.

An overview of Catherine Stafford's ancestry can be found in the "Medieval Ancestry" section of volume 1 of this History.

Sources: Hunter's *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, p. 1062; Hunter's *Hallamshire*, p. 469; *Reliquary*, vol. 2, p. 223; Morewood, pp. 10-11; T. W. Hall, vol. 2, p. 177-178; parish registers of Bradfield, Yorkshire.

JOHN MOREWOOD¹³ was heir to "The Oaks" at Bradfield. His marriage to Grace Hurst is recorded in the parish registers of Elland, Yorkshire, as follows:

Johannes Moorewoode parochiae de Bradfield
gen[t] and Gracia Hirst.

There is a brass commemorating John and Grace in the church of St. Nicholas at Bradfield, described by Lester's *Brasses and Brass-Rubbing in the Peak District* as follows:

The pose here is typical of so many brasses of this period, with husband and wife kneeling on either side of a faldstool, the boys dutifully ranged behind the father, and the daughters behind the mother... John Morewood has long curled hair, a small beard and moustache. He wears a large skull cap, double ruff, waisted doublet and knee-breeches over which is a large cape with arm-slits. The nine sons are uniformly

dressed, like their father, but bare headed and with large collars in place of the ruff. They also wear garter-ribbons. Grace Morewood has a high-crowned hat, a large, stiff ruff and a dress with fitted bodice and full skirt. The sleeves are winged at the shoulders. The seven daughters are in similar costume, but with French bonnets replacing the hat and with collars instead of the ruff. A flat-topped arch supports a shield bearing the quartered arms of Morewood and Stafford.

John's will was dated October 11, 1647, and proved June 20, 1648. He was buried in the church at Bradfield.

John Morewood was possibly bpt. June 22, 1584 (Bradfield); d. Nov. 23, 1647 (Bradfield, Yorkshire); m. Feb. 18, 1611/12 (Elland, Yorkshire), GRACE HURST (dau. of JOHN HURST,¹⁴ q.v.), who was bpt. May 6, 1582 (Elland), and d. July 13, 1647 (Bradfield, Yorkshire). Children:

1. Rowland, b. May 9, 1613 (Bradfield); m. Mary Gill, of Norton.
2. John, bpt. July 10, 1614 (Bradfield); d. young.
3. Anne, bpt. July 17, 1615 (Bradfield); m. (1st) William Fox of Smallfield and (2nd) Henry Balguy of Hope, Derbyshire.
- ⇒ 4. GRACE, bpt. Dec. 8, 1616 (Bradfield); m. JAMES PICKFORD,¹² q.v.
5. Mary, m. William Smyth.
6. Susan, b. Oct. 31, 1619 (Bradfield).
7. Anthony, bpt. Dec. 17, 1620 (Bradfield); d. young.
8. William, bpt. May 5, 1622 (Bradfield); d. young.
9. Andrew, bpt. Aug. 15, 1623 (Bradfield); m. Mary Spencer.
10. Francis, bpt. Dec. 1625 (Bradfield), of Selby, Yorkshire.
11. Elizabeth, m. James Stopford.
12. Gilbert, bpt. Aug. 6, 1628 (Bradfield); m. Martha Sanderson, of Sheffield, Yorkshire.
13. Benjamin, b. Sept. 28, 1629 (Bradfield).
14. Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1630 (Bradfield); m. H. Hillary.
15. Joseph, bpt. May 23, 1632 (Bradfield).
16. Priscilla, b. Aug. 1, 1633 (Bradfield); m. W. Wayrib.

Sources: Hunter's *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, p. 1064; Hunter's *Hallamshire*, p. 469; Morewood, pp. 10-12; Foster's *County Families of Yorkshire*, vol. 2 in Pickford pedigree; Lester, pp. 53-55; parish registers of Bradfield, Yorkshire; Clay's *Registers of Elland*, vol. 1, p. 336. NOTE: The baptism of John in 1584 does not appear in Browne's *Registers of Bradfield*, and the original parish registers of Bradfield are nearly unreadable now.

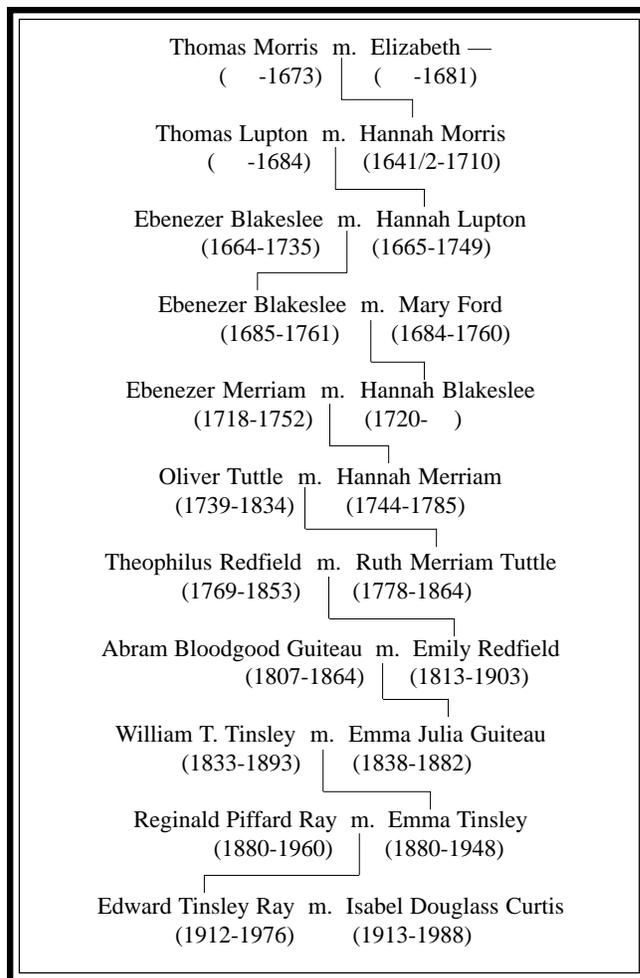
Morris

of New Haven Colony

THOMAS MORRIS¹² signed the original covenant in 1639 at New Haven, then a separate colony from Connecticut. In 1667 he was a founder of the Newark settlement on the Passaic River in New Jersey. He later returned to New Haven and bought property at East Haven on what later came to be known as Morris Cove.

Thomas Morris d. July 21, 1673 (New Haven, Conn.); m. ELIZABETH —, who d. 1681. Children:

- ⇒ 1. HANNAH, b. March 14, 1641/2 (New Haven); m. THOMAS LUPTON,¹¹ q.v.
2. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1643 (New Haven).
 3. John, b. March 8, 1646 (New Haven).
 4. Eleazar, b. Oct. 29, 1648 (New Haven).
 5. Thomas, b. Oct. 3, 1651 (New Haven).



6. Ephraim, b. Oct. 3, 1651 (New Haven).
7. Joseph, b. March 25, 1656 (New Haven).

Sources: Carhart, p. 1; Kellogg, part 3, unpagued.

Moss

of Wallingford, Connecticut

JOHN MOSS¹² is first of record in 1639, when he was deputy from the town of New Haven to the General Court of New Haven Colony. He held this office again in 1648, 1649 and 1664, and after New Haven became part of Connecticut, he was deputy to the General Court at Hartford each year from 1667 to 1673.

John was made a corporal in the train band on August 6, 1642, and served in the short Pequot War. He was one of the incorporators of the town of Wallingford in 1671 and was chosen commissioner in May, 1678. He held this post for a number of years.

John Moss was b. 1604c; d. 1707 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. (unknown). Children:

1. John, bpt. Jan. 11, 1639 (New Haven, Conn.)
2. Samuel, b. April 4, 1641 (New Haven).
3. Abigail, b. April 10, 1642 (New Haven); m. ABRAHAM DOOLITTLE (from whom we are descended by his first wife).
4. Joseph, b. Nov. 6, 1643 (New Haven); m. (1st) Mary Alling and (2nd) Sarah —.
5. Ephraim, b. Nov. 6, 1645 (New Haven).
- ⇒ 6. MARY, b. April 11, 1647 (New Haven); m. JOHN PECK,¹¹ *q.v.*
7. Mercy, bpt. April 1, 1649 (New Haven).
8. John, b. Oct. 12, 1650 (New Haven); m. Martha Lothrop.
9. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 12, 1652 (New Haven); m. Nathaniel Hitchcock.
10. Hester, b. June 16, 1654 (New Haven).
11. Isaac, b. July 1, 1655 (New Haven).

Sources: Morse and Leavitt, section 2, 1905, pp. 1-2; Boardman, pp. 227-229.

Mott

of Essex and New Netherland

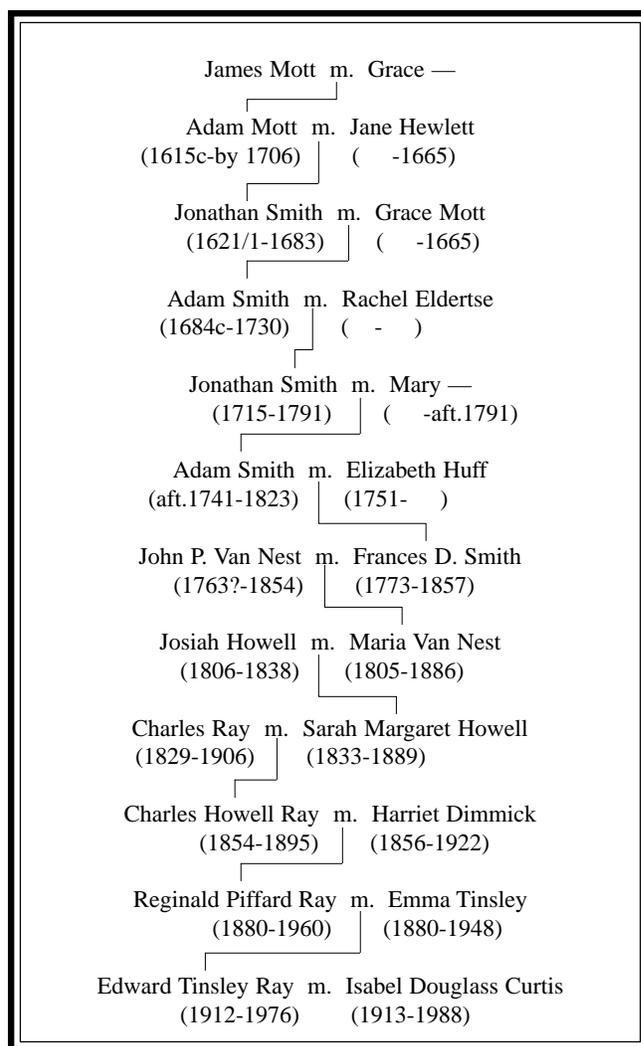
JAMES MOTT¹³ resided at Saffron Walden, Essex.

James Mott m. GRACE —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ADAM, bpt. Jan. 21, 1620/1 (Saffron Walden, Essex)¹² —See below.
2. Henry, bpt. May 31, 1623 (Saffron Walden).
 3. George, bpt. Nov. 20, 1625 (Saffron Walden).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 35 (1959), p. 108.

ADAM MOTT¹² emigrated to New Amsterdam by 1644 and in 1646 was granted 25 *morgens* of land on Newton Creek on Long Island. He was chosen a townsman of Hempstead in 1647 and in 1657 is recorded as having 3 oxen, 2 milch cows, 2 calves and



20 acres of allotted meadow. In 1659 he was paid six shillings for four days' beating of the drum to call people to town meeting and/or church, there being no bell at the time. He was commissioned lieutenant of the town militia in 1665.

Adam made his will March 12, 1681/2 (proved May 10, 1689), describing himself as "about 60 years old or thereabout." In 1684 he was appointed to a ten person delegation to go to New York to obtain a new patent from Gov. Dongan.

The inventory of Adam's movable goods totaled £182/9s/6d.

Adam Mott was b. Jan. 21, 1620/1 (Saffron Walden, Essex); d. 1683; m. (1st) July 28, 1647 (New Amsterdam), JANE HEWLETT (dau. of LEWIS HEWLETT,¹³ q.v.), who d. 1665. Adam m. (2nd) 1667, the widow Elizabeth (Redman) Richbell, who m. (3rd) Robert Hobbs. Children of Adam and Jane:

1. Adam, bpt. Nov. 14, 1649 (Greenpoint, N.Y.); m. Mary Stillwell.
2. Jacobus (James); bpt. Oct. 5, 1651 (Hempstead, N.Y.); m. Elizabeth Bloomer.
3. Henry, m. Hannah —.
- ⇒ 4. GRACE, b. 1653c; m. JONATHAN SMITH,¹¹ q.v.
5. John.
6. Joseph, m. Mariam —.
7. Gershom, m. (1st) Ann Waller (or Walton); m. (2nd) Elizabeth Wolcott.

Children of Adam and Elizabeth:

8. Richbell, m. Elizabeth Thorne.
9. Maryanne.
10. Elizabeth, m. John Okeson.
11. William, bpt. June 20, 1673 (Great Neck, N.Y.).
12. Adam, m. Phebe Willets.
13. Charles.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 35 (1959), p. 108; Harris, pp. 2-5; marriage in *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 6 (1875), p. 37.

Mullins

of Surrey and Plymouth Colony

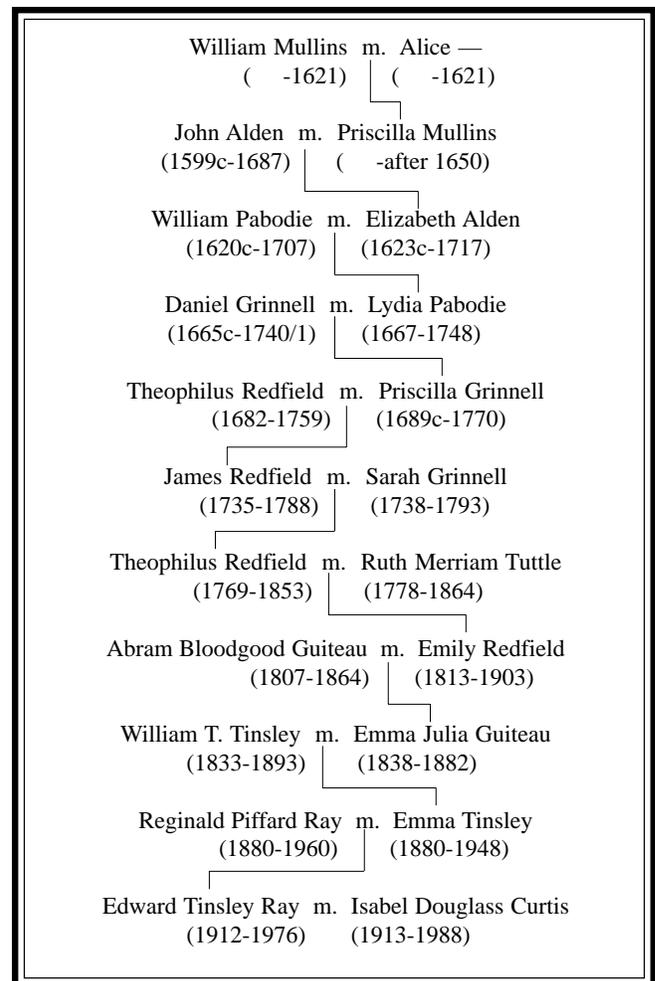
WILLIAM MULLINS¹² was a shoe and boot merchant at Dorking, Surrey, about 30 miles southeast of London. He first appears in the manorial court

rolls in 1595 living in the Chippingborough but then may have removed to Stoke-near-Guildford, Surrey, where his name is found on a muster list in 1596. He then reappears in Dorking, when he was chosen tithingman of the Eastborough section of the town.

On December 28, 1612, William purchased a holding in Dorking, including one and a half acres of land and a house, for £122 plus a mortgage of £200.

On April 29, 1616, the Privy Council issued a warrant for William's arrest, and on May 1st of that year he appeared to answer the charges that had been brought against him, whereupon the case was continued and eventually dismissed. What these charges were, and what the outcome of the case was, is not known, but it may have involved the religious controversies of the time.

In May, 1619, William sold his holding in the Dorking



Manor for £280 and shortly thereafter bought nine shares in the Adventurers Company, the merchant group organized to finance the first *Mayflower* voyage to America. He was one of two Merchant Adventurers, out of about 70, to emigrate with the Pilgrims, bringing his wife, his son Joseph and daughter Priscilla, and a servant with him to the new colony. He was one of the signers of the compact in Cape Cod Harbor, but died aboard the *Mayflower* in February, 1621, while it was anchored in Plymouth Harbor and houses were being built on shore. His wife, son and servant died soon after, but daughter Priscilla survived, married, and raised a large family in the new world.

William's nuncupative will reads as follows:

In the name of God Amen: I comit my soule to God that gave it and my bodie to the earth from whence it came. Alsoe I give my goodes as followeth That fforty poundes in the hand of goodman Woodes I give my wife tenn poundes, my sonne Joseph tenn poundes, my daughter Priscilla tenn poundes, and my eldest sonne tenn poundes Also I give to my eldest sonne all my debtes, bonds, bills (onelye yt forty poundes excepted in the handes of goodman Wood) given as aforsaid wth all the stock in his owne handes. To my eldest daughter I give ten shillings to be paid out of my sonnes stock Furthermore that goodes I have in Virginia as followeth To my wife Alice halfe my goodes & to Joseph and Priscilla the other halfe equallie to be divided betweene them. Alsoe I have xxj dozen of shoes, and thirteene paire of bootes w^{ch} I give into the Companies handes for forty poundes at seaven years and if thy like them at that rate. If it be thought to deare as my Overseers shall thinck good And if they like them at that rate at the dividnt I shall have nyne shares whereof I give as followeth twoe to my wife, twoe to my sonne William, twoe to my sonne Joseph, twoe to my daughter Priscilla, and one to the Companie. Allsoe if my sonne William will come to Virginia I give him my share of land furdermore I give to my twoe Overseers Mr John Carver and Mr Williamson [probably William Brewster], twentye shillings apeece to see this my will performed desiringe them that he would have

an eye over my wife and children to be as fathers and freindes to them; Allsoe to have a speciall eye to my man Robert w^{ch} hathe not so approved himselfe as I would he should have done.

William Mulliins d. Feb. 21, 1621 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. ALICE —, who d. 1621 (*after* April 2) (Plymouth, Mass.) Children:

1. William, m. (1st) —; m. (2nd) the widow Ann Bell. He emigrated by 1637.
2. Joseph, d. in Plymouth Colony during the first winter.
3. Sarah; m. Blunden.
- ⇒ 4. PRISCILLA, m. JOHN ALDEN,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 2, pp. 1315-1316; Banks, pp. 73-74; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 79 (2004), pp. 166-178; for a summary of recent work on William Mullins and unsupported claims of his ancestry, see *The Mayflower Descendant*, vo. 44 (1994), pp. 39-43.

Mussard

*of Châteaudun, France,
and Geneva, Switzerland*

JACQUES MUSSARD¹⁴ lived at Châteaudun in the province of Eure-et-Loire, France.

Jaques Mussard d. before 1579. At least one child:

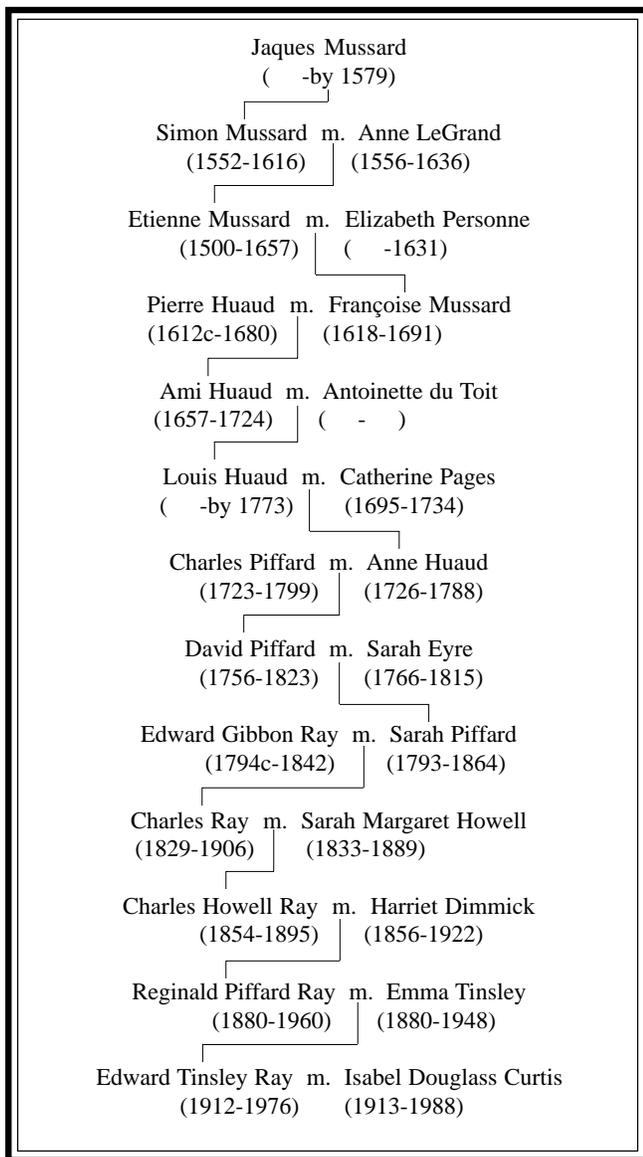
- ⇒ 1. SIMON,¹³ b. 1554c (Dreux, Eure-et-Loire, France) —
See below.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 45-46; Rathbone, p. 20; Galiffe, vol. 2, pp. 843, 853.

SIMON MUSSARD¹³ was born in France and removed to Geneva, Switzerland, by August, 1574, when he married Ann LeGrand at the Church of the Madeleine. The couple had 13 children baptized at this church over the next 29 years.

Simon was a goldsmith by trade. The *Livre des Bourgeois* shows that he was admitted a citizen of Geneva on June 29, 1579, paying four écus and a fire bucket for the privilege:

Symon Mussard filz de feu Jaques, de Dreux,



orfèvre, 4 esc., 1 seillot.

This record indicates that Simon (or his father) came from Dreux in Orleans, France, although Galiffe's *Notices Généalogique* says the family came from Chateaudun.

Simon Mussard was b. 1554c (Dreux, Eure-et-Loire, France); d. Nov. 22, 1616 (Geneva, Switzerland); m. Aug. 22, 1574 (Geneva), ANNE LEGRAND (dau. of JEAN LEGRAND,¹⁴ q.v.), who was bpt. May 12, 1556 (Geneva) and d. May 24, 1636 (Geneva). Children:

1. Simon, bpt. April 1, 1576 (Geneva); m. Marie Chouan.
2. Pierre, bpt. Oct. 6, 1577 (Geneva).

3. Françoise, b. July 1, 1579 (Geneva); m. Jean Flournoy.
4. David, b. June 23, 1581 (Geneva).
5. Marguerite, bpt. Dec. 22, 1582 (Geneva).
6. Jean, bpt. March 8, 1584 (Geneva); m. Clermonde Cresp.
7. Pierre, b. June 14, 1586 (Geneva); m. Marie Cresp.
8. Daniel, b. May 10, 1589 (Geneva).
- ⇒ 9. ETIENNE,¹² b. May 5, 1590 (Geneva) — *See below*.
10. Abraham, b. Dec. 14, 1592 (Geneva); m. (1st Jeanne Dunant and (2nd) Anne DuVernay).
11. Pauline, b. Feb. 8, 1596 (Geneva); m. Guillaume Chouan.
12. Marie, b. May 24, 1598 (Geneva).
13. Jeanne, b. March 26, 1603 (Geneva).

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 45-46; Rathbone, pp. 20-22; Covelle, p. 306; Galiffe, vol. 2, pp. 843, 853.

ETIENNE MUSSARD¹² was a citizen of Geneva and a merchant goldsmith and lapidary by trade. He was baptized in 1590 at the Church of the Madeleine in Geneva, and married his first wife in the Church of St. Gervais in 1613 and his second wife in the Church of the Madeleine in 1631.

Etienne's niece Lydie Mussard (daughter of Etienne's brother Pierre) married Jean Rousseau and was the great-grandmother of the philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau.

Etienne Mussard was b. May 5, 1590 (Geneva, Switzerland); bpt. May 13, 1590; d. Feb. 24, 1657 (Geneva); m. (1st) Oct. 10, 1613 (Temple de Saint-Gervais, Geneva) ELIZABETH PERSONNE (dau. of LOUIS PERSONNE,¹³ q.v.), who d. June 14, 1631 (Geneva). Etienne m. (2nd) Dec. 4, 1631 (Geneva) Jeanne DuVernay. Children of Etienne and Elizabeth:

1. Etienne, b. July 9, 1615 (Geneva); m. (1st) Jeanne-Elizabeth Puerari and (2nd) Jeanne Lagisse.
- ⇒ 2. FRANÇOISE, b. Jan. 12, 1619 (Geneva); m. (1st) André Caillatte; m. (2nd) PIERRE HUAUD,¹¹ q.v.
3. Pierre, b. April 27, 1624 (Geneva).
4. Elizabeth, bpt. Feb. 12, 1630 (Geneva).

Children of Etienne and Jeanne:

5. Elizabeth, b. May 16, 1633 (Geneva).
6. Gaspard, b. Aug. 22, 1644 (Geneva).

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 45-46; Rathbone, p. 22; Galiffe, vol. 2, pp. 844, 853; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 283; parish registers at Geneva of the Temple de Saint-Gervais, Temple de la Madeleine, and Cathédrale Saint-Pierre.

Neesham

of Stoke D'Abernon and Kingston-upon-Thames, Surrey

THOMAS NEESHAM¹² (or NESHAM) matriculated a sizar from St. John's College, Cambridge, at Michaelmas, 1614, and earned his B.A. in 1618-1619 and his M.A. in 1622. In 1629 he became rector of Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey. In 1640 he preached a sermon at the funeral of Sir Francis Vincent at Stoke D'Abernon, which was published in London two years later.

At least two of Thomas's children married well. One was his daughter (our ancestor) Dorothy, who married the wealthy London apothecary Edward Brewster; the other was his daughter Sarah, whose story has been retold many times. As a young woman, Sarah went to London as a servant to the daughter of a rich merchant and became embroiled in a scandal that nearly resulted in her ruin. A website of Rootsweb tells the story thus:

At this time a hard drinking, hard swearing, unscupulous young lawyer called George Jeffreys was carousing and joking himself into the favour of the city merchants. He got to know Sarah Needham's rich young mistress and started to correspond with a view to secretly marrying her, a marriage which would give him possession of her father's fortune. Sarah Needham was the go-between so that if the lady's father discovered the intrigue it was upon her that his wrath would fall. He turned her out penniless into the streets of London and left her homelss. Her own father as by this time died and the rectory at Stoke d'Abernon knew the Needhams no longer.

In distress Sarah turned to the man who had brought her to disaster, George Jeffreys, who did one chivalrous and disinterested thing and married her. She was at this time 23 years of age and he was about the same. She lived to see him unscrupulously become the Lord Chief Justice of England.

Jeffreys was in fact one of the most vicious and brutal justices ever appointed to head the King's Bench.

An Account of Sarah Neesham
From *The Life of Judge Jeffreys* (1852)
by H. W. Woolrych

A lucky advocate... could scarcely hope for any better stroke of fortune at this time than a successful marriage... Jeffreys thought the daughter of a merchant who had thirty thousand pounds, a prize far too valuable to be left unattempted. He accordingly prepared for the trial, and gained over a kinswoman and companion of the lady, through whom he silently addressed her. His cause was espoused so warmly by the disinterested relation whom we have mentioned, that it seems very likely that the heiress would have yielded to her friend's recommendation; but the suspicions of her father were aroused by some accident which cannot now be known: the plot was unravelled, the daughter effectually secured, and the unfortunate negotiator dismissed and discarded.

Upon this sad *denoement*, the kinswoman came hastily towards London, to acquaint the disappointed lover with the failure of his cause. He went to her on this occasion to hear the relation of the whole circumstance, when a result most unforeseen and unexpected arose from the visit. He applauded her zeal for his welfare, the hazard which she had incurred for him, and compassionated the calamity which had befallen her on his account; and which was still more grateful and generous, and the more extraordinary for a man of his aspiring character, he proposed, as some satisfaction for her misfortunes, that she should be a substitute for her rich relation; in a word, that she should be his wife...

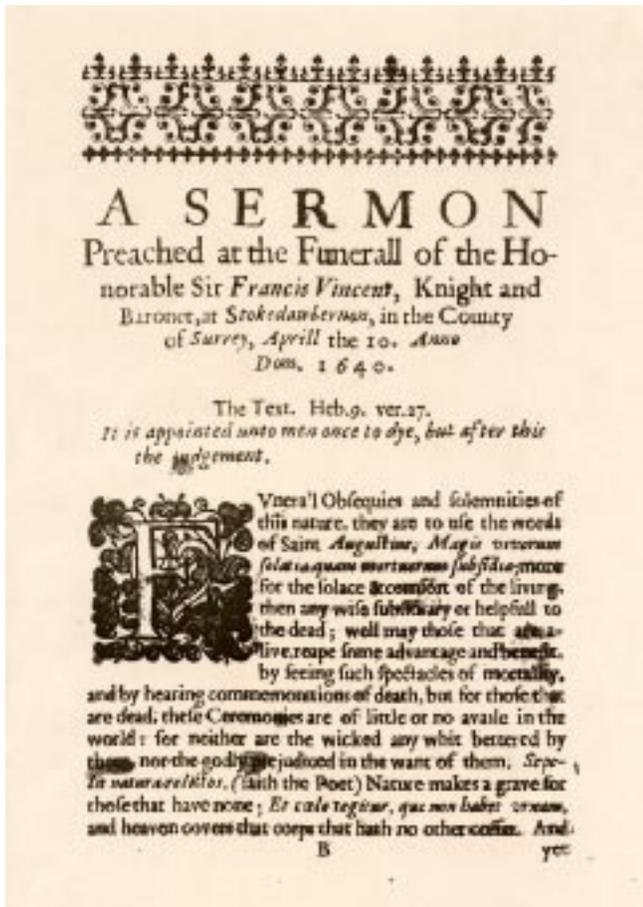
On the 23d of May, 1667, he married, at Allhallows Church, Barking, Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Neesham, A.M. And it was by no means a discreditable alliance; he had espoused the daughter of a clergyman; and although she could not be said to be mistress of thousands, it seems that she brought her husband three hundred pounds.

Will of Thomas Neesham of Stoke D'Abernon, Suffolk, 1661

In the name of God Amen. The seventeenth day of August Anno Dommini 1661 in the thirteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the faith I Thomas Neesham of Kingston upon Thames in the County of Surry, clerk, being weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be therefore given to Almighty God do make and declare this my last will and testament in manor and form following: And **First and Principally** I do commend my soule into the hands of my God being fully persuaded that through His only merritts and precious blood of Jesus Christ my only Savior and Redeemer he will carrie it into his Glory and give it an inheritance among all his Saints, And my Body I commend to the Earth from whence it came, and labor in full assurance of hope that at the revelation of Jesus Christ it shall delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God and as touching the quiet of ordering and dispersing of such worldly estate as it hath pleased God far above my deserts to bless me withall, I give will and deispose as followeth: **Item** I give and bequeath unto my sonne Thomas Neesham and unto my daughters Hannah Marsh now wife of Mr. Richard Marsh, to Dorothy Brewster the wife of Mr. Edward Brewster & Margaret James the wife of Mr. Joseph James the sum of six pounds apiece to buy them mourning ?? for my satisfaction in full of all their rights & portions which they or either of them may or can clayme or challenge out of my Estate, for that they have formerly had and recevied their severall portions upon their severall and respective advancements and marriages. **Item** I give and bequeath unto the said Elizabeth and Sarah Neesham the summe of forty shillings a piece. **Item** I further give and bequeath unto the said Elizabeth and Sarah my two daughters the summe of four hundred pounds apiece more when they shall by effusion of time accomplish their severall ages of five and twenty years or days of marriage first happening in case the said Elizabeth and Sarah shall be married by and with the consent privitie and agreement of my loving wife Catalina and not otherwise where severall summes of monie are to be paid by my executors hereafter and they shall be committed due and payable; And in case the said Elizabeth and Sarah Neesham or either of them shall happen [to] dye before their or either of their legacie or legacies herein bequeathed shall be and to be paid that then my will and meaning is and does hereby will and bequeath this portion of such or both of my said daughter Elizabeth and Sarah shall so dye unto my said wife Catalina to dispose of as she shall think befit; **Provided** and always and my will and my meaning is that in case my said two daughters Elizabeth and Sara or either of them shall not severally and respectively (being called to do the same) absolutely release convey and assure all their and either of their respective estates rights titles interests claymes and demands whatsoever of in or onto a certain tenement called or known by the name of the Swanhouse scituate lying and being in the parish of St. Savior in the Burrough of Southwark in the county of Surrey to such person and persons and by all such ways and means as my executrix and executors hereafter named or the survivor or survivors of them shall deem advise or require that first they or either of them so refusing shall losse her or their portions and bequests hereinbefore bequeathed and that such bequeath and bequest heretofore and them so refusing as aforesaid shall be void and null and the summe and summes of monie to them or either of them given and bequeathed in and by this my will to be and remayne to my said executrix; and my will and meaning is that my executrix hereafter named shall keep and mayntain my said two daughters Elizabeth and Sara out of the profitts accruing out of my personal estate and I doe hereby commit and charge my said two daughters Elizabeth and Sarah to be obedient unto my said wife and their dear mother Catalina and not to marry or dispose of themselves without her consent first had for that purpose; All the rest of my goods and chattels debts mortgages and other personal estate whatsoever not in this my will bequeathed my debts and legacies being paid and all responsibilities discharged, I give and bequeath unto my said wife Catalina Neesham whom I make and ordayne full and sole executrix of this my last will and testament; And doe covenant and appoynt my two sonnns in law Mr. Edward Brewster and Mr. Richard Marsh to be both overseers of this my will and testament desiring them to be ayding and assisting and with their advice and counsell to my said executrix in the ? performance of this my will. And I doe revoake disavow and make voyd all former and other wills by me heretofore made and doe establish this to stand remayne and be my last will and testament **In witness whereof** to this my last will and testament contayned in four sheets of paper I have to each sheet set my hand and shall this day and year first avbove written.

Will of Catalina Neesham of London, 1676

I Catalina Neesham of London widdow being sick and weak in Body But of sound and perfect mind and memory (Praised by Almighty God) Doe make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner as followeth (That is to say) **First and principally** I committ my soule into the hands of Almighty God, my Creator and of Jesus Christ my only Savior and Redeemer assuredly hoping through his mercy and merritts and the sanctifying opperations of God the Holy Ghost to inheritt amongst the elect the joyes and fruitions of eternal life; My body I committ to the earth whence it was extracted to be decently buried att the discretion of my executor herein afterward named, And touching my worldly estate I give and bequeath all my goods chattels cattell household stuffe plate jewels ready money debts creditts and rights whatsoever to my very good friends John Pelling of London apothecary and William Bramfield of Gray's Inn Lane in the county of Middlesex gentleman for the payment of my debts and legacies and performance of this my last will and testament. Nevertheless upon the trust and confidence hereinafter following, That Whereas my daughter Dorothy Brewster is indebted to me by bond one hundred and fifty pounds principal besdies interest my will and mind is that my executors shall from time to time pay to the proper hands of my daughter Elizabeth Luddington the interest of one hundred pounds principal part of the said sume of one hundred and fifty pounds and when my executors shall receive the said one hundred pounds they shall put the same forth or purchase an annuity therewith att their discretions (with the consent of my daughter Margaret James) shall continuing paying the interest on the said annuity to the proper hands of my said daughter Luddington according as her necessities or actions shall require the same, But soe and in such manner as the husband of my said daughter Luddington shall not intermeddle with the same or any part thereof and a receipt or acquittance only under the proper hand writing of my said daughter Luddington is to be a sufficient discharge for the said interest and annuity or any part thereof. **Item** I give and bequeath fifty pounds the remainder of the said one hundred fifty pounds to my said daughter Dorothy Brewster upon condition that my said daughter Brewster within three months after my decease give security to my executor (such as my daughter Margaret James shall approve of) to pay the several sumes of forty pounds and twenty seven pounds which she owes them over and above the said one hundred and fifty pounds, sometime within seven years after my decease, and in the meanwhile interest for the same after the rate of six pounds per ??? per annum and in case my said daughter Brewster shall forget to give security of aforesaid, then, my will is that this my bequest to here be void; **Item** my mind is that out of the said fifty pounds she find herselfe mourning; **Item** I give and bequeath to my sonn Thomas Neesham (if living) five pounds; **Item** I give and bequeath to my sonne in law George Jeffreys esquire and to Sarah his wife both of them tenn pounds a piece for mourning; **Item** I give and bequeath to my grand-daughter and doddaughter Margaret Jeffreys my best diamond ring; **Item** I give and bequeath to my granddaughter and goddaughter Catalina Brewster my silver sugar chest; **Item** I give and bequeath to my sonne in law Tephden Luddington and his wife five ounds a piece for mourning; **Item** I give and bequeath to my servant Ann Banister five pounds; **Item** I give and bequeath to the Poore of the parish of Bromley in Kent three pounds, and to the poore of the parish where I shall dye forty shillings to be distributed att the discretion of my executors; All the Rest and residue of my personall estate whatsoever my mind and will is that my executors pay and deliver the same to the proper hands of my said daughter Margaret James (for whom they are especially entrusted) and as acquittance or acquittances or other receipt under her proper hand shall be sufficient discharge from time to time to my executors for the same; I do hereby make and ordain the said John Pelling and William Bamfield my executros, and I do heartily intreate them to take care of the due performance of this my last will, And over and above all their charges and presents, I give to each of them forty shillings apiece to buy a ring; **Lastly** I revoke all former wills gifts and bequests by me formerly made and given and establish this my last will and testament **In witness whereof** I the said Catalina Neesham the testator have hereunto sett my hand and seal the four and twentieth day of Aprill Anno Dm. 1676 and in the eight and twentieth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second King of England.



First page of Thomas Neesham's *Sermon*, published in 1642. The title page can be found in the "Ancestral Authors" Reference List in volume 1 of this *History*.

However, his relations with the Neeshams and their Brewster in-laws, which pre-dated his appointment as chief justice, were good, and he is mentioned as "my brother" in Edward Brewster's will.

Toward the end of his life, Thomas apparently lived eight miles northeast at Kingston-upon-Thames, just outside London, where he made his will on August 17, 1661 (proved at the PCC on September 16, 1661). Having previously divided much of his property among his son and married daughters, he bequeathed £400 apiece to Elizabeth and Sarah when they reached the age of 25 or were married with the consent of his wife. Catalina was made executrix of the will, to be assisted by his sons-in-law Edward Brewster and Richard Marsh. Thomas was buried at Stoke D'Abernon in August 1661.

In her will, dated April 24, 1676, and proved at the

PCC on June 6, 1676, Thomas's widow Catalina left her granddaughter and goddaughter Margaret Jeffreys her best diamond ring and her granddaughter and goddaughter Catalina Brewster her silver sugar chest. Much of the will, however, deals with daughter Dorothy's £150 debt to her mother and Catalina's attempt to see that the interest and principal of this debt be distributed equitably among her other daughters. The will also leaves £3 to the poor of Bromley, Kent, and "to the poore of the parish where I shall dye forty shillings," from which we may conclude that she was living with her daughter Catalina in Bromley at the time, but was not sure she was going to remain there.

Thomas Neesham was buried Aug. 26, 1661 (Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey); CATALINA —, who was buried May 14, 1676 (Bromley, Kent). Children:

1. Hannah, bpt. Sept. 26, 1631 (Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey); m. Richard Marsh.
2. Thomas, b. Sept. 18, 1633; bpt. Sept. 25, 1633 (Stoke D'Abernon).
- ⇒ 3. DOROTHY, b. Nov. 4, 1635; bpt. Nov. 12, 1635 (Stoke D'Abernon); m. EDWARD BREWSTER,¹¹ q.v.
4. Margaret, b. Nov. 9, 1637; bpt. Nov. 20, 1637 (Stoke D'Abernon); m. Joseph James.
5. John, b. Sept. 19, 1639; bpt. Sept. 23, 1639 (Stoke D'Abernon).
6. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 12, 1642; bpt. Feb. 16, 1642 (Stoke D'Abernon); m. Stephen Luddington.
7. Sarah, b. Oct. 24, 1644; bpt. Oct. 31, 1644 (Stoke D'Abernon); m. George Jeffreys (1648-1689); d. Feb. 14, 1677/8.
8. Mary, b. Oct. 26, 1646; bpt. Nov. 1, 1646 (Stoke D'Abernon); buried May 1, 1648 (Stoke D'Abernon).

Sources: *Alumni Cantabrigienses*; PCC wills at the Public Record Office, London; parish registers of Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey, and Bromley, Kent; Neesham, pp. 1-27; Woolrych, pp. 28-30, for an account of the Sarah Neesham-George Jeffreys affair.

Nye

of Kent and Plymouth Colony

BENJAMIN NYE¹² is said to have emigrated to Massachusetts in 1635, when he was 15 years of

age, but he is not listed in Anderson's *Great Migration, 1634-1635*, the premier source for this period. It is suggested that he came on the *Abigail* under the care of his future father-in-law Thomas Tupper, for although neither is listed on that ship's passenger list, Thomas had made at least three prior voyages to America as a ship's carpenter and shoemaker, and may have been a member of the *Abigail's* crew as well. In any case, the names of about 40 of the ship's passengers are not known, and either or both men could be among these.

Five years after his emigration, Benjamin married Thomas Tupper's daughter Katherine, and at about the same time built a house on Spring Hill at Sandwich, Massachusetts, along with a sawmill by the pond in front of this house. In 1643 he appears on a list of men able to bear arms in Sandwich and in 1654 he is on a list of those contributing to the con-

struction of a grist mill. He engaged in 1657 to pay 15 shillings toward the minister's annual salary, and also took the oath of fidelity that year. He was constable of Sandwich in 1661 and 1673. In 1669 the town "granted Ben Nie 8 acres of land adjoining his six acres adjoining to his meadow by the little river."

In 1675 the town of Sandwich gave Benjamin permission to build a fulling mill near his grist mill. After its completion, Benjamin deeded his house to his eldest son John and built himself a new house adjacent to the two mills. In 1704 he granted this house and the mills to his third son Jonathan on the condition that the latter provide for him, his wife and his unmarried daughter Mercy until their deaths.

Benjamin Nye d. 1707c; m. Oct. 19, 1640 (Sandwich, Mass.), KATHERINE TUPPER (dau. of THOMAS TUPPER,¹³ *q.v.*), who d. June 4, 1676 (Sandwich, Mass.) Children:

1. Mary, m. Jacob Burgess of Sandwich.
2. John, bpt. June 29, 1650; m. Esther Shed.
- ⇒ 3. EBENEZER¹¹ — *See below.*
4. Jonathan, b. Nov. 29, 1649; m. Patience Burgess.
5. Mercy, b. April 4, 1652; Matthias Ellis.
6. Caleb; m. Elizabeth Atwood.
7. Nathan; m. Mary —.
8. Benjamin.

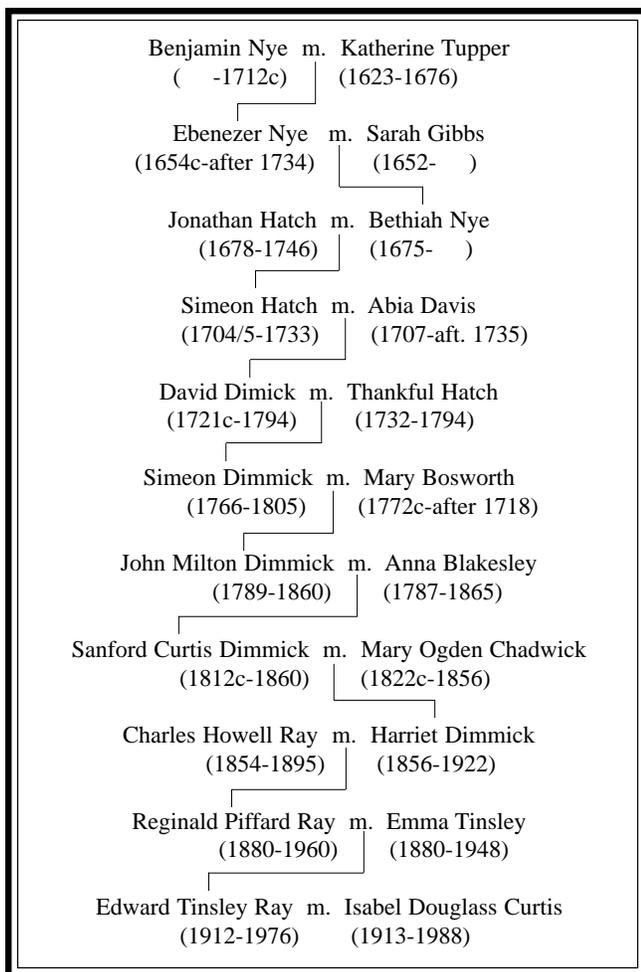
Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 158 (2004), pp. 347-360, which shows that the ancestry claimed for Benjamin Nye by Nye (pp. 1-42) is mistaken and probably fraudulent, vol. 159 (2005), pp. 69-80; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 291-294; Nye, pp. 1-42.

EBENEZER NYE¹¹ took the oath of fidelity at Sandwich on July 4, 1678, and is on the list of residents in 1681. He bought land at Falmouth in 1682, removed there with his family, and was granted lands by the town at North Falmouth in 1689. He was a selectman of Falmouth in 1705 and 1706.

The administration of Ebenezer's estate was granted at Falmouth on May 20, 1734. The inventory, taken on June 15th, amounted to £319.0.11.

Ebenezer d. 1744c; m. Dec. 17, 1675, SARAH GIBBS (dau. of THOMAS GIBBS,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. April 11, 1652 (Sandwich, Mass.) Ebenezer Nye's children:

- ⇒ 1. BETHIA, b. Oct. 5, 1675; m. JONATHAN HATCH,¹⁰ *q.v.*
2. Benjamin, b. Nov. 7, 1677 (Falmouth, Mass.)



3. Meletiah, b. 1682.
4. Elnathan.
5. Ebenezer.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 159 (2005), p. 77; Nye, pp. 42-43.

Odde de Boniot

of Dauphinè France

ANTOINE ODDE DE BONIOT¹⁶ of Chichilianne, canton of Clelles, diocese of Die, Dauphiné, was called “*le Vieux*” to distinguish him from his son Antoine. He lived at the Chateau of Ruthières in the parish of Chichilianne. In 1484 he was cited with his brothers in the *révision des feux*.

Antoine and his wife Anthonie (or Antoinette) made their joint will Jan. 14, 1505.

Antoine Odde de Boniot m. 1485, ANTHONIE GILBERT OR GALBERT (dau. of BARTHÉLÉMY GILBERT,¹⁷ *notaire*). Children:

1. Jean (not mentioned in his father’s 1505 will).
- ⇒ 2. ANTOINE,¹⁵—*See below*.
3. Claude.
4. Jeannette.
5. Claudine.
6. Clémence.

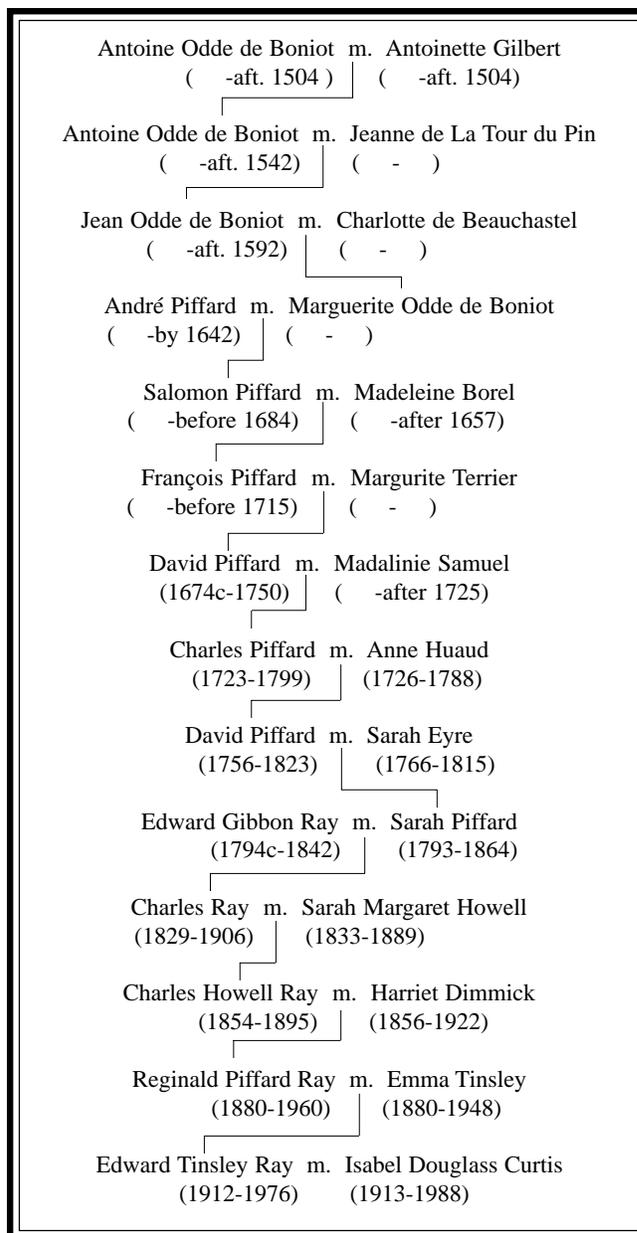
Sources: Grosdidier de Matons, p. 501; *Racines* 26/07, no. 37 (3rd quarter 1996), pp. 6, 9. *NOTE*: French genealogy, especially that of the province of Dauphiné, is notoriously undocumented and often inaccurate. This line should not be regarded as certain.

ANTOINE ODDE DE BONIOT,¹⁵ called “*le Jeune*” to distinguish him from his father, was *seigneur* of Ruthières at Chichilianne and a notary at Chichilianne from 1503 to 1540.

In 1506 Antoine married Jeanne, the daughter of Antoine de La Tour, *seigneur* of Cornillon, Clelles, Chaffault, Darne, Thorane and St. Martin. Jeanne brought the estate of Chaffaut (near Darne) to the marriage.

Antoine made his will April 17, 1542.

Antoine Odde de Boniot m. June 12, 1506, JEANNE DE LA TOUR



DU PIN (dau. of GUIGUES DE LA TOUR DU PIN¹⁶). Children:

1. François “de la Franconnière.” According to his will of June 21, 1584, he is the son of Antoine Odde de Boniot, a native of Chichilianne and at present living at the home of his brother Antoine at St. Maurice-en-Trièves. The will also mentions his brothers Claude of Chichilianne and Pierre of “Montais-en-Diois,” his sister Louise the wife of Claude Arthaud of Chichilianne, his nephew Pierre Odde de Boniot, and his daughter Jeanne). François held (with François Vulson) the *seigneurie* of Morges about 1560).
2. Antoinie, of St. Maurice-en-Trièves. Had a son Jean.

3. Pierre, m. Rose de Colaud and had Balthazard, Jean, Barthélémy and François, *seigneur* of Lautaret (who m. 1594 — de Bonnard).
4. Claude. He was living at Vif in 1542 and made wills Jan. 21, 1573, and Jan. 26, 1585 (notary Cholet of Vif). In his will of March 11, 1592, he says he is the son of the late Antoine and mentions his wife Anne Mosniere and makes his son Jean his primary inheritor. Some say he was the father of Jean (below).
5. Louise, m. Claude Arthaud of Chichilianne.
- ⇒ 6. JEAN,¹⁴—Possibly the Jean Odde de Boniot below.
7. possibly another Jean (“le jeune”).
8. Domenge, m. 1542, Claude Durand.
9. Claudine.
10. Anne, m. before 1542, André Martin of Die.
11. Claudine (II).
12. Michelle, m. before 1542, François de Vulson.
13. Marguerite, m. before 1542, Guillaume André.

Sources: Grosdidier de Matons, p. 501; *Racines 26/07*, no. 37 (3rd quarter 1996), p. 9. *NOTE*: French genealogy, and especially that of the province of Dauphine, is notoriously undocumented and often inaccurate. This line should not be regarded as certain. *FURTHER NOTE*: For the ancestry of Jean de La Tour du Pin, see Georges Martin’s *Histoire et Genealogie de la Maison de La Tour du Pin* (Lyon, 1984)

JEAN ODDE DE BONIOT,¹³ undoubtedly the son or grandson of Antoine (above), lived at Chichilianne in the province of Dauphiné. He appears to have been the first member of this branch of the family to become Protestant.

Jean was a merchant and was recorded as buying cattle at Auvergne and Languedoc.

In 1586 Jean signed the marriage contract of his daughter Marguerite and André Piffard. Also present were “the noble Balthazard and François and Jean Oddoz Boniot, brothers, of Rutaires,” apparently the sons of Jean’s brother Pierre; and Pierre Vulson, son of Jean’s sister Michelle, whose husband was François Odde de Boniot’s partner in the lease of the *seigneurie* of Morges at St. Sebastien about 1560. This lease was apparently eventually inherited by Marguerite and André, for André is called “châtelain des Morges” in later documents.

In 1593 Jean purchased a portion of the manor of Vercors, which became the seat of his branch of the family. According to Louis Fillet’s *Essai Historique*

sur Le Vercors, Jean (or his son Jean) owned a grain mill and sawmill in the hamlet of Bayles, which he leased to a farmer at an annual rent of ten *sétiers*, or about 97.5 bushels of wheat and rye, plus free milling for Jean’s family. On August 20, 1595, he (or his son Jean) bought a water channel from the gorge of Vernaison to his mills.

Jean made his will August 25, 1592.

Jean Odde de Boniot m. (1st) April 26, 1561, Jeanne Raimonde de Chypres; m. (2nd) CHARLOTTE DE BEAUCHASTEL. Children (not known by which wife):

1. Jean, will dated Dec. 7, 1625; m. Dec. 19, 1604, Louise de Roux (dau. of Alexandre de Roux and Catherine Eschaffin). Jean was *co-seigneur* of Vercors and *seigneur* of la Chevallière de Chichilianne.
2. François, m. Catherine —. This is probably the François Odde de Boniot who was *co-seigneur* of Vercors in 1633 and 1660.
3. Pierre.
4. Marie.
5. Jeanne.

Child of Jean and Charlotte:

- ⇒ 6. MARGUERITE, m. ANDRÉ PIFFARD,¹² q.v.

Sources: *Bulletin Bulletin de la Société d’Archéologie et de Statistique de la Drôme*, vol. 20, p. 352; Grosdidier de Matons, p. 501; *Racines 26/07*, no. 37 (3rd quarter 1996), pp. 9, 10; Fillet, p. 195; marriage contract of André Piffard in the records of Mathieu Piffard, notary of Cordéac (coté 3E-1464-2, folio 838) at the Archives of Grenoble, France (*NOTE*: The marriage contract is reproduced, transcribed and translated in the “Documents” section of this volume). *FURTHER NOTE*: Charlotte’s father may possibly have been the noble Pierre de Beaucastel, a protestant, who in 1549 bought a barn and some land and later a manor house was built at the place of today’s Beaucastel. *FINAL NOTE*: the *Racines 26/07* article is unsourced and has our Jean both as the brother and the son of Claude Odde de Boniot (son of Antoine “le Jeane”). Although it seems likely that our Jean is the son or grandson of Antoine, more evidence is required to prove the line.

Ogden

of Hampshire and New Jersey

ROBERT OKEDEN¹⁷ witnessed a land grant at Nutley, Hampshire, in 1453. He appears again in

1457 in connection with lands in Nutley that had belonged to the deceased Joan Ogden of Ellingham, Southamptonsire, most likely Robert's wife.

Robert Okeden m. *probably* JOAN —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. RICHARD¹⁶ —*See below.*
- 2. William, m. Agnes Hamlyn.

Sources: Wheeler's *Ogden Family*, p. 7.

RICHARD OKEDEN¹⁶ married Mabel Hoogan, who on Sept. 19, 1513, released to Thomas Delavale of Lyndhurst, Hampshire, land that had belonged to her father and uncle at Lyndhurst.

Richard Okeden m. BY MARCH 8, 1503, MABEL HOOGAN (dau. of JOHANNES DE HOOGAN¹⁷ of Lyndhurst, Hampshire). Children:

- 1. John, m. Margaret Wharton.
- ⇒ 2. WILLIAM¹⁵ —*See below.*
- 3. Robert.

Sources: Wheeler's *Ogden Family*, p. 7.

WILLIAM OKEDEN¹⁵ married Abigail Goodsall, who on July 19, 1569, confirmed to her eldest son Edward and his wife Margaret, all her lands and tenements in Bradley Plain and Minstead, Hampshire.

William Okeden d. by July 19, 1569; m. ABIGAIL GOODSALL (dau. of HENRY GOODSALL¹⁶ of Bradley Plain, Hampshire), who d. after July 19, 1569. Children:

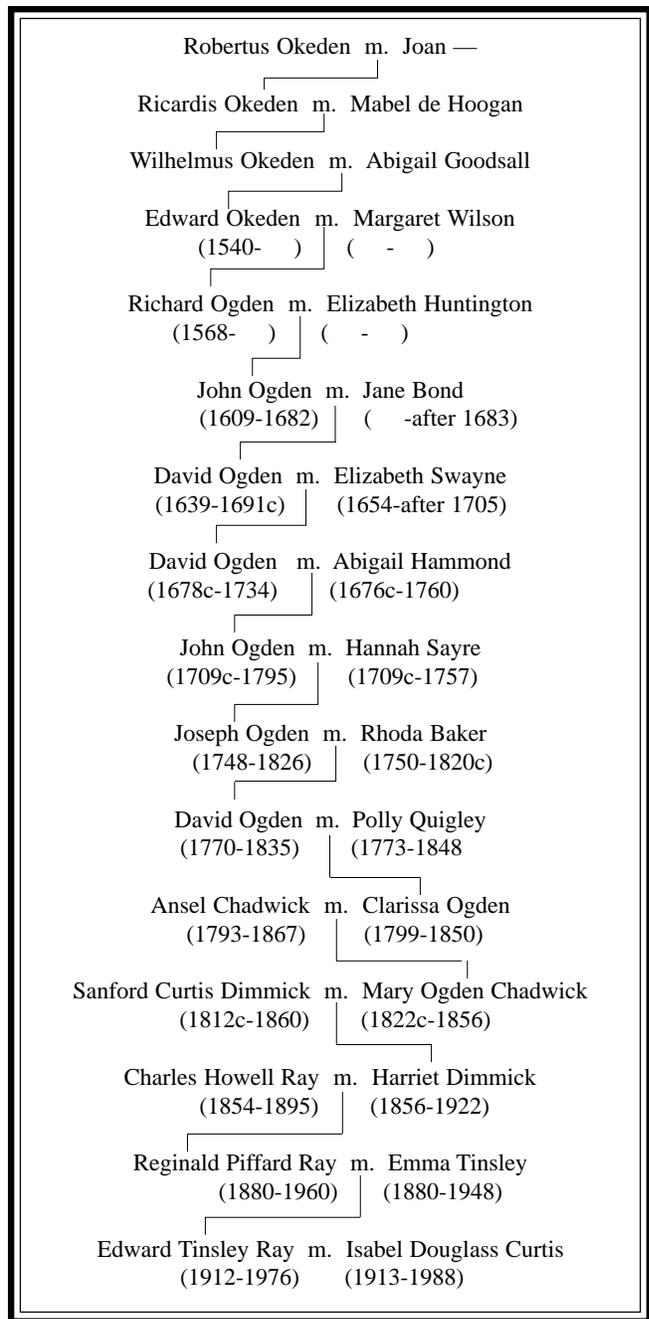
- ⇒ 1. EDWARD,¹⁴ b. Sept. 6, 1540 (Bradley Pain) —*See below.*
- 2. Abigail, b. July 14, 1541 (Bradley Pain); m. Philip Bennet.
- 3. Charles, b. 1543; m. — Williams.

Sources: Wheeler's *Ogden Family*, p. 8.

EDWARD OKEDEN¹⁴ and his wife Margaret were granted land by Margaret's parents in Bradley Plain, Hampshire, as well as four acres in Minstead, on Dec. 18, 1563. They were also granted all the land and tenements in Bradley Plain belonging to Edward's mother on July 19, 1569.

Edward Okeden was b. Sept. 6, 1540 (Bradley Pain, Hampshire); m. Dec. 16, 1563 (Bradley Plain), MARGARET WILSON (dau. of RICHARD and MARGARET WILSON¹⁵). Children:

- 1. Thomas, b. May 4, 565; m. Elizabeth Samford.



- 2. Margaret, b. Feb. 21, 1566; m. Isaac Samford.
- ⇒ 3. RICHARD,¹³ b. May 15, 1568 (Bradley Plain) —*See below.*
- 4. Edward, d. young.
- 5. John, b. Sept. 9, 1571; m. Margaret Huntington.

Sources: Wheeler's *Ogden Family*, p. 8.

RICHARD OGDEN¹³ apparently lived in Wiltshire and held lands in New Sarum and Plaitford.

Richard Ogden was b. May 15, 1568 (Bradley Plain, Hampshire); m. May 2, 1592 (Bradley Plain), Elizabeth HUNTINGTON (dau. of SAMUEL HUNTINGTON¹⁴ and MARGARET CRANE). Children:

1. Richard, b. May 3, 1596; d. young.
2. Richard, b. Sept. 18, 1597; d. young.
3. Edward, b. July 21, 1598; m. Elizabeth Knight, of Woodbury Hill, co. Worcester.
4. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 17, 1603; d. young.
5. Elizabeth, b. May 13, 1607; m. — Martin.
- ⇒ 6. JOHN,¹² b. Sept. 19, 1609 (Bradley Plain) —*See below*.
7. Richard, b. July 1, 1610; m. Mary Hall, of co. Gloucester.
8. David, b. June 11, 1611; *d.s.p.*

Sources: Wheeler's *Ogden Family*, p. 10.

JOHN OGDEN¹² emigrated to America with his wife and three children in 1640. He settled on Long Island, where he was granted land at Shinnecock Hill, adjoining Southampton. Southampton was then a part of New Haven Colony, but John had dealings with the Dutch in New Amsterdam as well as the English of New Haven. It was he who built Gov. Kieft's stone church on Manhattan in 1642.

John removed to Hempstead, Long Island, in 1644, but returned to Southampton's jurisdiction three years later when he was granted permission to form a village of six families at "North Sea," which later became Northampton. Here he began taking small boats out to hunt whales, an interest he pursued at least until 1669. The records of the New Haven General Court for January 30, 1650, contain this passage:

It is ordered at the said generall court that Mr. John Ogden Senior of Northampton shall have free liberty without interruption from the Inhabitants of Southampton to kill whales upon the South sea at or within any part of the bounds of saide towne for the space of seaven years next ensuing the date hereof...

John was made a freeman at Southampton on March 131, 1650, and was a magistrate of the town in 1650, 1651 and 1661. He was deputy from Southampton to the Connecticut General Court in 1659, 1661 and

possibly later. In addition to these public duties and his stone masonry and whaling interests, he seems to have engaged in carpentry, for he contracted with the town of Southampton in 1650 to put a floor and seating in the meeting house at an estimated cost of £60.

In May, 1659, John bought a large parcel of land near Southampton from Wyandanch, sachem of "Paumanicks on Long Island." He began selling off his land holdings in 1664, however, and is listed that year as a patentee of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He had removed to Elizabethtown by 1665, when he was appointed justice of the peace there. He was also a member of the Governor's Council, and was chosen a burgess in the legislature constituted at Elizabethtown on May 25, 1668. When the Dutch reoccupied New York and New Jersey in 1673 he was made *schout* (sheriff) of Elizabethtown, Newark, Woodbridge, Piscataway, Middletown and Shrewsbury. The English returned to power in 1674 and confirmed him in this post, which he held until 1680, just two years before his death.

John Ogden was b. Sept. 19, 1609 (Bradley Plain, Hampshire); d. May, 1682 (Elizabethtown, N.J.); m. May 8, 1637 (Bradley Plain, Hampshire), JANE BOND (dau. of JONATHAN BOND¹³), who d. after 1683 (Elizabethtown, N.J.) Children:

1. John, b. March 3, 1638; m. Elizabeth Plum.
- ⇒ 2. DAVID¹¹ (twin), b. Jan. 11, 1639 —*See below*.
3. Jonathan (twin), b. Jan. 11, 1639; m. Rebecca —.
4. Joseph, b. Nov. 9, 1642 (?); m. Sarah Whitehead.
5. Benjamin, b. 1654c; m. Hannah Woodruff.
6. Mary, m. John Woodruff.

Sources: William Wheeler, pp. 11-40, earlier generations: pp. 7-10, and chart volume.

DAVID OGDEN¹¹ came to Southampton, Long Island, with his family in 1640, when he was just a year old, and lived there until 1665, when the family removed to Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He was one of the original "associates" of Elizabethtown, but he removed about 1676 to Newark, where he is mentioned in the town records as a "stone church builder," a trade he had apparently learned from his father. In 1679 and 1680 he was a townsman (selectman) of Newark.

David Ogden was b. Jan. 11, 1639; will dated Dec. 26, 1691, and proved February 27, 1691/2; m. 1676c, ELIZABETH SWAINE (dau. of SAMUEL SWAINE,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. April 24, 1654 (*probably* Branford, Conn.), m. (2nd) Josiah Ward, and d. after Jan., 1705/6. Children:

- ⇒ 1. DAVID,¹⁰ b. 1678c —*See below*.
2. Josiah, b. 1679c; m. (1st) Catherine Hardenbroeck; m. (2nd) Mary Bankes.
3. John, b. 1681 (?); m. Elizabeth Wheeler.
4. Thomas, b. 1684; m. (1st) Dinah —; m. (2nd) Jean (Halsted) Clawson.
5. Swaine, b. 1687c; m. Mary Ackerman.

Sources: William Wheeler, pp. 43-44.

DAVID OGDEN¹⁰ was chosen an assessor and rate maker for Newark in 1713 and 1714 and from 1716 until 1720 he was assessor for the provincial tax. In 1721 he was chosen one of the freeholders (selectmen) of Newark, on which occasion he is called “Captain Ogden.” He was reelected to this office each year from 1728 until 1732.

David Ogden was b. 1678c; d. July 11, 1734 (Newark, N.J.); m. 1700c, ABIGAIL HAMMOND, who was b. 1676c and d. Feb. 11, 1760. Children:

1. Sarah, b. Nov. 2, 1699; m. Nathaniel Johnson.
 2. Abigail, b. Feb. 11, 1702; m. Col. Joseph Tuttle.
 3. Uzal, b. 1705c; m. Elizabeth Charlotte Thebaut.
- ⇒ 4. JOHN,⁹ b. 1709c —*See below*.
5. David, b. 1711c; m. Catharine Ogden.
6. Elizabeth; m. Capt. John Johnson.
7. Martha, b. 1716; m. (1st) Caleb Sayer; m. (2nd) Thomas Eagles.

Sources: William Wheeler, pp. 51-52.

JOHN OGDEN⁹ was a lawyer at Newark and is mentioned in the Essex County Court minutes from 1742 until 1776 as justice, judge, etc. He joined with his uncle and brothers to form the Ringwood Mining Company, and he retained an interest in this venture until 1775.

John was at Newark during the British occupation in 1776, when the British troops sacked the houses of local citizens. An early letter describing the occupation contains this passage:

John Ogden, Esq., an aged man, had never done

much in the controversy one way or another. They carried everything out of his house; everything they thought worth bearing away. They ripped open the feather beds, scattered the feathers in the air, and carried the ticks with them; they broke his desk to pieces and tore and destroyed a great number of important papers, deeds, wills, etc., belonging to himself and others, and they insulted and abused the old gentleman in the most outrageous manner, threatening sometimes to hang him and sometimes to cut off his head. They hauled a sick son of his whose life had been for some time despaired of, out of his bed and grossly abused him, threatening him with death in a variety of forms.

John Ogden was b. 1709c; d. Feb. 14, 1795 (Newark, N.J.); m. 1728c, HANNAH SAYRE (dau. of JONATHAN SAYRE,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. 1709c (Newark, N.J.) and d. Oct. 20, 1757. Children:

1. Jemina, m. (1st) Stephen Johnson and (2nd) Stephen Day.
 2. Comfort, b. June 6, 1730; d. young.
 3. Hannah, b. Sept. 7, 1737; m. Rev. James Caldwell.
 4. John, b. 1743; m. Rhoda Pierson.
 5. Aaron, b. Nov. 20, 1744; m. (1st) Hannah Crane; m. (2nd) Mary Olden; m. (3rd) Mary (Vance, Sayer) Hamilton.
 6. Martha, b. June 19, 1746; d. young.
- ⇒ 7. JOSEPH,⁸ b. July 14, 1748 (Newark, N.J.) —*See below*.

Sources: William Wheeler, p. 65; Pierson, p. 201.

JOSEPH OGDEN⁸ removed from Newark, New Jersey, to Elizabethtown, where he was a tanner and shoemaker. He removed to Binghamton, New York, in 1791.

Joseph Ogden was b. July 14, 1748 (Newark, N.J.); d. 1826 (Binghamton, N.Y.); m. (1st) 1770c, RHODA BAKER, who was b. March 31, 1750 (*probably* Elizabeth, N.J.) and d. 1820c. Joseph m. (2nd) July 2, 1821 (Binghamton), Mary (Reading) Gray. Children of Joseph and Rhoda:

- ⇒ 1. DAVID,⁷ b. April 30, 1770 (Elizabeth) —*See below*.
2. Ezekiel, b. 1772; m. Abigail Brandt.
3. Jonathan, b. Nov. 14, 1783; m. (1st) Anistatia Gray and (2nd) Esther (Woodbridge) Bradley.
4. Rhoda, b. Aug. 25, 1785; m. Selah Squires.
5. Phebe, b. Dec. 18, 1787; m. John Abbott Barker.
6. Polly, m. Anthony Squires.
7. Joseph, b. Oct. 23, 1791; m. Mary Van Name.
8. Baker.

9. Jonathan, d. young.
10. Jonathan, d. young.

Sources: William Wheeler, p. 99.

DAVID OGDEN⁷ married Polly Quigley in 1791 and two years later Polly joined the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth. Not long after this the couple moved with David and Polly's parents to Binghamton, New York, and about 1797 David and Polly settled at Northville, in Genoa Township. David was a carpenter by trade and built a number of houses in the villages of Northville and Genoa, some of which are still standing.

In 1805 David completed a large frame house about a mile west of Northville and moved in with his family. He kept a tavern at the new house and also operated a general store in a wing on the north side. Cayuga County historian E. G. Storke writes:

Capt. David Ogden was probably the first merchant in the town. His business was conducted for a time in a block house a little south of Alanson Brown's and was subsequently moved to a wing on the north side of the Jump house. He commenced business soon after coming into town, (about 1797) and continued a great many years, as previously mentioned in connection with his settlement here...

For almost forty years he was the "middle man" of this section and dealt largely in stock, grain, beef and pork. He was for many years extensively engaged in merchandising and was interested in boating. He owned about 300 acres, and was therefore a large farmer. He also kept a public house, and was postmaster for many years.

In 1807 David opened the first post office at Northville in the north wing of his home. Only 62 letters were received during the first year of operation, and only \$18.99 1/2 was collected, \$12.63 1/2 of which had to be paid to the U.S. Government, but the business grew more profitable in later years. In 1822 the post office was moved to the center of town and David was succeeded as postmaster by his son-in-law Henry Bradley.

A handwritten paper found among the ancestral let-



Polly Quigley, wife of David Ogden, from an early daguerreotype.

ters of Reginald Piffard Ray contains a brief account of the family. It is given here in its entirety:

Both David Ogden and Polly Quigley were born subjects of King George — The Continental troops were frequent guests at the home of Thomas Quigley, on their way to and from New York and New Jersey; and on one occasion General Washington, complimenting Polly upon her beauty, petted her head caressingly and ever after she felt she had the highest honor possible to be received. One who knew her, in later years, Mr. Henry Bradley, her son-in-law, spoke of her as very beautiful in face and character, and her executive ability not only in the affairs of her home, but in business matters was remarkable.

Mr. Ogden had a large tract of land of several hundred acres; he owned the village store in which the Post Office was located; also several boats upon the canal. He bought produce of all kinds, taking it to New York and Canada on his own transportation line. He was often

absent from home months, and the care of his large estate, the store, and the Post Office devolved upon his wife. In addition to all this, and her large family, was the added care of curing and serving in hogs, the large quantities of hams from the pork bought for New York and Canadian markets. Often many people at a time were engaged in this work.

In all these responsibilities nothing was overlooked and all was done in the most scientific and economical way known to the times. There was not the multiplicity of books or papers in the first quarter of the last century as at present, but the same authentic informer tells us that Mrs. Ogden was an omnivorous reader of every thing she could procure, and for the age a great Bible student. Her refined tastes and culture marked her as a high born dame, and in her bearing and dignified manners she was thoroughly aristocratic.

David died at his Northville home in 1835 and Polly died 13 years later. Storke writes, "Genoa owes much to the active life and public spirit of Captain David Ogden."

David Ogden was b. April 30, 1770 (Elizabethtown, N.J.); d. July 11, 1835 (Northville, Genoa, N.Y.); m. Feb. 6, 1791 (Elizabeth-town, N.J.), POLLY QUIGLEY (dau. of THOMAS QUIGLEY,⁸ q.v.), who was b. Dec. 10, 1773 (Elizabethtown, N.J.) and d. April 10, 1848. Children:

1. Isaac, b. Feb. 15, 1791; d. young.
2. Maria, b. June 13, 1793; d. young.
3. Anna, b. May 6, 1795; d. young.
4. Rhoda Ann, b. April 13, 1797; m. Henry Bradley.
- ⇒ 5. CLARISSA H., m. ANSEL CHADWICK,⁶ q.v.
6. David Baker, b. March 13, 1802; m. (1st) Hariet Allen and (2nd) Eliza R. Goodwin.
7. Elias, b. March 22, 1804; d. young.
8. Morgan L., b. March 17, 1808; d. young.
9. John S., b. July 2, 1810; d. young.
10. Anna Maria, b. May 19, 1813; m. Dennison R. Pearl.

Sources: William Wheeler, pp. 170-171; Storke, pp. 492, 499, 500; family records.

Ogdon

of Poitou, France

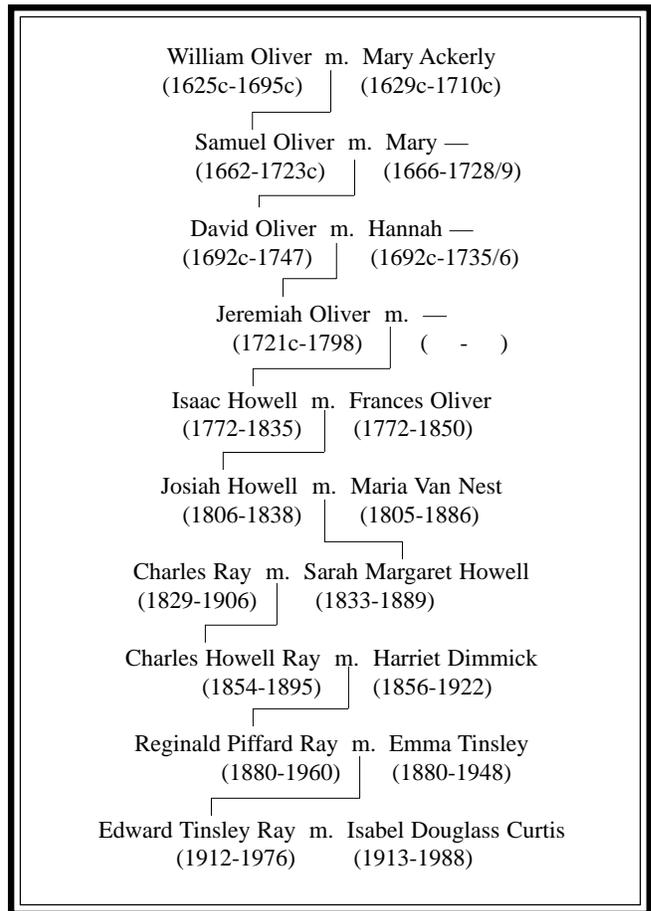
See: Augron

Oliver

of New England and New Jersey

WILLIAM OLIVER¹² arrived at Stamford, Connecticut, by 1655-1656, and soon married Mary Ackerly, the widow of Vincent Simpkins. In 1657 their first child was born in Stamford, and the following year William and Mary were witnesses to the will of Mary's father Henry Ackerly.

In May 1658 William testified in the trial of the Quaker Richard Crabb and Thomas Marshall. E. B. Huntington writes in his *History of Stamford*:



William Oliver, one of the arresting party, testified that when they came to Mr. Crabb's to arrest Marshall and seize the Quaker books which were supposed to be in Mr. Crabb's possession, Madame Crabb retreated to another room and closed the door against them. Nor would she yield until the door had been forced open by violence.

There followed an exciting scene. The plucky woman who would not open the door of her castle now could not shut her mouth; nor could the utmost expostulations of her more placable husband, united with the utmost array of governmental authority before her do it.

In December 1664 William was chosen "warner to warne ye toun" of Stamford against Indian attacks or incursions by the Dutch. He soon removed with his family to Elizabethtown, New Jersey, however, where he was one of the patentees and took the oath of allegiance in 1665. He had a house lot of eight acres, along with 12 acres of upland "at Lake Watson's Point" and 84 acres of upland "at Rawack."

In 1676 William is listed as owning 180 acres at Elizabethtown.

William Oliver was b. 1625c; d. 1695c; m. MARY ACKERLY (dau. of HENRY ACKERLY,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. 1629c and m. (1st) 1641 (Stamford, Conn.), Vincent Simkins, who d. 1653. Mary d. 1710c (*probably* Rahway, N.J.) Children:

1. Mary, b. June 20, 1657 (Stamford); m. George Drake.
2. David, b. Sept. 19, 1659 (Stamford).
- ⇒ 3. SAMUEL,¹⁰ b. April 14, 1662 (Stamford, Conn.)—*See below.*
4. Elizabeth, b. 1664c; m. Zervah Higgins.
5. Sarah; m. John Coddington.
6. William, m. *possibly* Mary —.
7. *possibly* a daughter who m. James Riggs.

Sources: *The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 56 (1981), p. 7-8; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 24 (1948), pp. 40-41; Huntington, p. 85; Hatfield, pp. 86-87, 93, 159-160, 182-183; Monnette, part 4, p. 623; Hurd, p. 712.

SAMUEL OLIVER¹¹ was appointed ensign of the Elizabethtown trainband in 1697.

The will of "Samuel Oliver Senior of Elizabeth Towne, Essex County, Yeoman" was made on January 18, 1719/20, and proved August 12, 1723. It

mentions his farm with saw and gristmill.

Samuel Oliver was b. April 14, 1662 (Stamford, Conn.); d. 1723c (Elizabethtown, N.J.); m. MARY — [not Higgins], who was b. July, 1666, and d. Jan. 23, 1728/9 (Elizabethtown), "aged 62 years and 6 months. Children:

1. Mary.
2. Samuel, b. 1686c; m. (1st) Sarah — and (2nd) Margaret —.
3. Sarah, John Frazee.
- ⇒ 4. DAVID,¹⁰ b. 1692c—*See below.*
5. Elizabeth.
6. Mercy, m. Capt. Edward Frazee.
7. Jonathan, b. 1699c.
8. John, m. (1st) Mary Kelsey and (2nd) Susannah Brant.
9. Dorcas, m. David Conger.
10. Abigail, m. *possibly* John Lindley.

Sources: *The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 56 (1981), p. 9-10; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 24 (1948), pp. 40-41; Hatfield, pp. 244; Monnette, part 4, p. 623; Huntington, p. 85; will at the New Jersey Archives, Trenton; Wheeler's *Inscriptions*, p. 85.

DAVID OLIVER¹⁰ was a carpenter at Elizabethtown, New Jersey. The abstract of his will (dated Nov. 3, 1747 (Elizabeth Borough), and proved Nov. 24, 1747), reads as follows:

Unto my eldest son David Oliver all my homestead of lands whereon I now dwell, also salt meadows in Raway lying near about east southeast side of the meadows I purchased of Able Smith, and twenty shillings proclamation money to David my son. Unto my son Samuel Oliver all that land lying on ye northwest side of the country road containing about thirty one acres bounded northeast by Joseph Bird, southwest by a highway southeast by ye s^d country road. One half part of my lot of land at West Field [comprising] one hundred acres, being the northeast half which I have heretofore given by deed of gift unto my son Jeremiah Oliver, I do hereby confirm unto him, and the southwest half I give & bequeath unto my son John Oliver. Unto my four sons Samuel, Jeremiah, John & Jonathan all that lot of salt meadows lying in Raway meadows to be equally divided amongst them, and also that piece of meadows lying by Raway River. Unto my son Jonathan my silver headed cane & silver buckles and buttons.

Unto my beloved wife Elizabeth my best riding jade, bridle and side saddle & ye gun chest she brought to me and tea kettle and tee tacklin and also the one third part of all the incomes and profits of all my lands and meadows, houses & barn during [her] widow[hood]. Unto my beloved wife Elizabeth the one third part of all my personal estate, and the other two parts I give and bequeath unto my three youngest children, namely Jonathan, Sarah and Elizabeth, and in case any of my three youngest children should die underage or without issue [his portion shall go to the remaining of the three]. Unto my beloved wife all the winter or summer corn growng on the ground at my decease. I do appoint my beloved wife and my son Samuel to be executors.

David and Hannah are buried in the churchyard of the First Presbyterian Church at Elizabethtown.

David Oliver was b. 1692c; d. Nov. 12, 1747 (Elizabethtown, N.J.), “in ye 55 year of age;” m. (1st) HANNAH —, who was b. 1692c and d. Feb. 29, 1735/6 (Elizabethtown), aged 43; m. (2nd) Elizabeth —, who was b. 1693c. Children:

1. David, b. 1719c; d. April 1, 1766 (Rahway, N.J.), “aged 47); m. Zerviah Higgins.
2. Samuel, m. Mary —.
- ⇒ 3. JEREMIAH,⁸ b. 1721c—*See below*.
4. John.
5. Jonathan, b. after 1726.
6. Sarah, b. after 1726.
7. Elizabeth, b. 1726.

Sources: *The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 56 (1981), pp. 4, 5, 9; will at the New Jersey Archives, Trenton.

JEREMIAH OLIVER⁸ lived on the farm in the Westfield section of Elizabethtown that was deeded to him by his father. In 1750 he was one of the signers of the “Answer” to the Elizabethtown bill in chancery, and in 1755 he appears on the list of freeholders of Elizabethtown. He probably removed soon after his first wife’s death (1767) to the village of Bound Brook in Bridgewater, Somerset County, where he served as an elder of the Presbyterian Church for 30 years.

In 1782 Jeremiah (or his son Jeremiah) claimed £38/7/6 for losses due to Continental troops in the Revo-

lution, including 28 sheep, 2 hogs, 1 silver watch, 1 set of knives and forks, and 1 mare five years old.

Oliver’s will, proved June 11, 1798, reads as follows:

In the Name of God Amen. The Twelfth [sic] April in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety Eight, I Jeremiah Oliver of the Township of Bridgewater, County of Somerset and State of New Jersey, being in health and of sound and perfect memory, thanks be given to Almighty God, but calling to mind the uncertainty of this frail Life, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do therefore at this time make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following (viz.) first, I resign my soul to God that gave it, relying on his great goodness and mercies in and through the mediation and merits of my Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and my Body I commit to the Earth to be buried in a christian like manner at the discretion of my Executor hereinafter named, and touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life, I give Devise and Dispose of the same in the following manner and form: Imprimis it is my will and I do hereby order that all myu Just Debts and Literal (?) Charges be first discharged out of my Personal Estate. Item, I give to my sons Sammons, Richard N., Jeremiah, John M. and David the sum of Five Pounds each Dollars at Eight Shilling the ounce. Item, I give to my Daughters Nancy, Molly, Fanny and Sarah the like sum of Five Pounds each Money as aforesaid. Item, I give to my youngest son Martin all the remainder of my Estate after the above Legacies and all my Just Debts are fully paid. Lastly, I nominate and appoint my Son in Law John Auten Executor, giving to him and to his Survivor full power and Authority to act and do as herein directed, hereby revoking all former Wills by me heretofore made, ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Day and Year first above written. Jeremiah Oliver

Jeremiah is buried in the Bound Brook Presbyterian churchyard.

Jeremiah Oliver was b. 1723c; d. May 12, 1798 (Bridgewater, N.J.) “in his 76th year;” m. (1st) *probably* ANNE —, who was b. 1733c and d. March 20, 1767, age 34,” and was buried at the Rahway Cemetery; m. (2nd) —. Children of Jeremiah and *probably* Anne:

1. Sammons.
2. Richard N.
3. Polly, b. 1752c; d. June 23, 1756, age 4 (buried in the Rahway Cemetery).
4. John M.; b. 1753c; d. Nov. 11, 1813 (Elizabethtown) “in the 61st year of his age;” m. Sarah —, who was b. 1762c and d. June 22, 1835 (Elizabethtown).
5. Jeremiah.
6. David.
7. Nancy, b. 1761; d. Dec. 29, 1840; m. John Anderson Auten.
8. Molly.

Children of Jeremiah and *probably* his second wife:

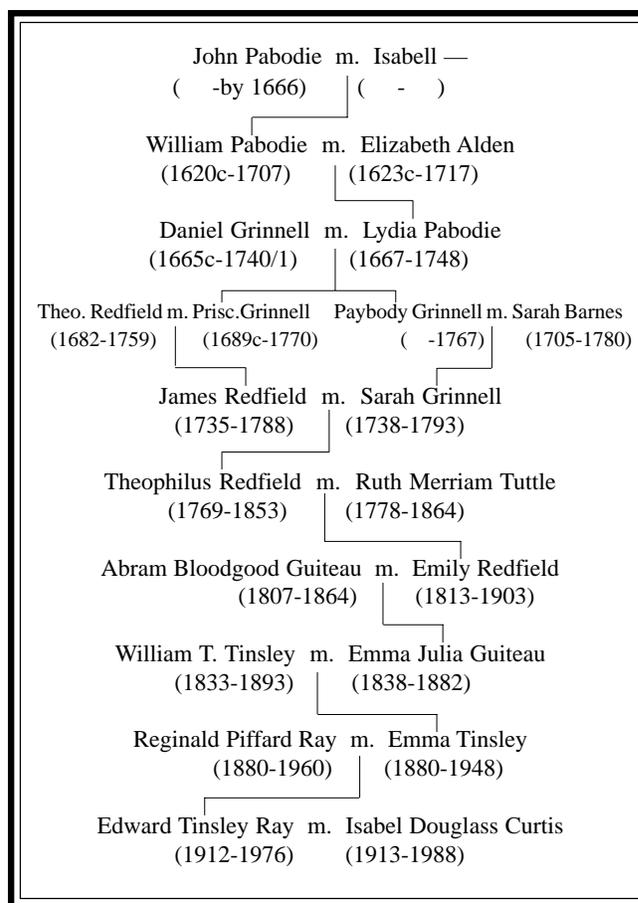
- ⇒ 9. FANNY J., b. Oct. 23, 1772; m. Isaac Howell,⁷ *q.v.*
10. Sarah.
 11. Martin.

Sources: *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, vol. 8, p. 25; will at New Jersey Archives, Trenton; *Somerset County Historical Quarterly*, vol. 1, p. 309, vol. 3, p. 258; Wheeler’s *Inscriptions*, p. 85. *NOTE*: The published record of Elizabeth-town tombstones calls the son who died in 1813 “John N. Oliver,” but Jeremiah’s will clearly states that he is “John M. Oliver.” *Further Note*: The witnesses to Jeremiah’s mark included Reuben Dennis, John Dennis and Absolum Martin, which may provide a clue to the name of his wife.

Pabodie of Massachusetts

JOHN PABODIE¹¹ and his wife Isabell are said to have come to Plymouth Colony in 1635 on the *Planter*, but they are not listed in Anderson’s *Great Migration, 1634-1635*, the premier source for this period. In any case, John was admitted a freeman there on March 7, 1636/7. He received a grant of ten acres at Duxbury in January of 1637/8 and another 30 acre tract “with meadow to it” at North River on November 2, 1640.

John was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1645. His will mentions his lands “at Carswell in Marshfiel” and his lot



“at the new Plantation.”

John Pabodie’s will was dated July 16, 1649 (Bridgewater, Mass.), and proved April 27, 1666/7; m. ISABELL —. Children:

1. Thomas.
2. Francis.
- ⇒ 3. WILLIAM,¹⁰ b. 1620c—*See below*.
4. Annis, m. John Rouse (Rowe), of Marshfield.

Sources: Peabody, pp. 1-3; Mrs. Charles Alden, p. 3.

WILLIAM PABODIE¹⁰ is called “yeoman” in deeds of Plymouth Colony (1648), as well as “boatman,” (1672), “planter” (1672), and “wheelwright” (1681). He was also a surveyor and a selectman at Duxbury for seven years. He was elected to the General Court of Plymouth Colony each year from 1654 to 1663, again in 1668, and again from 1671 until 1682. He removed in 1684 to Little Compton, Rhode Island, and at his death owned 14 eleven acre lots at Little Compton, a 20 acre lot and lands near Providence,

and other land mentioned in his will.

William's wife, Elizabeth Alden, daughter of the Pilgrim, died at the age of 93, a great-great grandmother. The following couplet is attributed to her on the occasion of her granddaughter Bradford's becoming a grandmother:

Rise daughter! To thy daughter run!
Thy daughter's daughter hath a son!

William Pabodie was b. 1620c. d. Dec. 13, 1707 (Little Compton, R.I.); m. Dec. 26, 1644 (Plymouth, Mass.), ELIZABETH ALDEN (dau. of JOHN ALDEN,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1623c (Plymouth) and d. May 31, 1717 (Little Compton, R.I.) Children:

1. John, b. Oct. 4, 1645.
2. Elizabeth, b. April 24, 1647; m. John Rogers.
3. Mary, b. Aug. 7, 1648; m. Edward Southworth.
4. Mercy, b. Jan. 2, 1649.
5. Martha, b. Jan. 2, 1649; m. Samuel Seabury.
6. Priscilla, b. Jan. 15, 1653.
7. Sarah, b. Aug. 7, 1656; m. (1st) John Coe and (2nd) Caesar Church.
8. Ruth, b. June 17, 1658.
9. Rebecca, b. Oct. 15, 1660; m. William Southworth.
10. Hannah, b. Oct. 15, 1662; m. Samuel Bartlett.
11. William, b. Nov. 24, 1664.
- ⇒ 12. LYDIA, b. April 3, 1667 (Duxbury, Mass.); m. DANIEL GRINNELL,⁹ *q.v.*

Sources: Peabody, pp. 463-469; Mrs. Charles Alden, pp. 3-7; Austin, p. 141)

Pagès

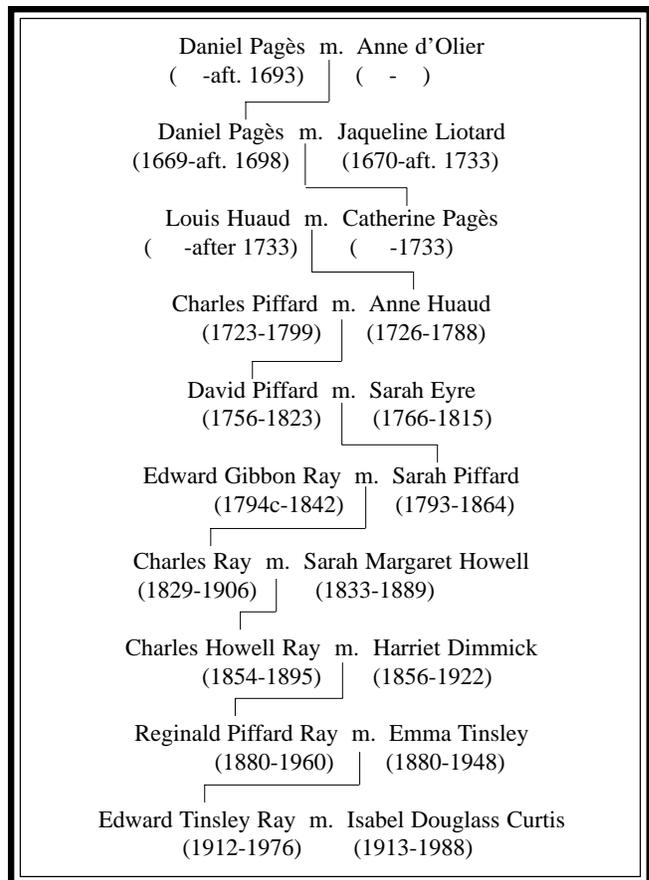
of Montauban, France, and Lausanne, Switzerland

JACQUES PAGÈS¹² was a *notaire* (solicitor, notary) and citizen of Montauban, France, just north of Toulouse. He is probably the "procurer" (prosecutor) of that name, whose inventory was taken in 1650.

Jacques Pagès m. (1st) Sept. 16, 1610, Marie Bardeau; m. (2nd) Sept. 27, 1613, PHILIPPE COMEIRAS (dau. of PIERRE COMEIRAS¹³). Child of Jacques and Philippe:

1. Marie, b. Jan. 21, 1617; m. Pierre Vezy.

Possible children of Jacques and Philippe:



2. Jacques, m. Judith Bourdole. They had children Jean (bpt. July 30, 1645), Anne (bpt. Sept. 4, 1646), Paule (bpt. Feb. 7, 1648) and Jean (bpt. Oct. 9, 1650).
3. Isaac m. Marie Philipi. Had children Marguerite (bpt. June 13, 1646), Jean, (bpt. May 8, 1647), Pierre (bpt. Oct. 23, 1650).
4. Pierre, m. Marthe Cordot. They had a child Souveraine, bpt. Nov. 18, 1651.
- ⇒ 5. DANIEL¹¹—*See below.*
6. Antoine, m. Françoise Brachet. Had a child Pierre (bpt. Aug. 25, 1655).
7. Jean was a *docteur* and *avocat à la cour* at Montauban, who m. Jan. 10, 1672 (Montauban), Suzanne (de) Bessey. Their son Isaac (bpt. Sept. 19, 1676, at Montauban) may be the "cousin" of Daniel Pagès at Lausanne in 1698. Jean and Suzanne also had children Pierre (bpt. May 3, 1675) Benjamin (bpt. Dec. 31, 1678), and Jean (bpt. Aug. 17, 1680).

Sources: "Fiches op de registers, Collectie Montauban, 1647-1682;" Rome, pp. 291, 354, 542.

DANIEL PAGÈS¹¹ was a Protestant lawyer and prosecutor at the presidial court and seneschal of

Montauban. In the investigation of the destruction of the Jesuit theater by Protestant students in 1659, Daniel was mentioned as one of those especially hostile to the Jesuits.

In 1681, at the urging of the Catholic Church, Daniel and six other Protestant prosecutors were deprived of their posts under the pretense that their appointments were obtained by deception. Four years later Louis XIV revoked the Edict of Nantes, resulting in the execution and imprisonment of Protestants throughout France. Daniel's son Daniel escaped to Switzerland, but the fate of the rest of the family is not known. Since at his marriage in Lausanne the son, not quite 25 years old, presented a letter of emancipation from his father, dated Dec. 16, 1693, the elder Pagès must have died after this.

Daniel Pagès, d. after 1693; m. Feb. 3, 1655 (Montauban, France), ANNE D'OLIER. Children:

1. Philippine, bpt. Feb. 27, 1658 (Montauban).
2. Jean-Jacques, bpt. Oct. 20, 1659 (Montauban).
3. Isaac, bpt. Nov. 1 1662 (Montauban).
4. Jean, bpt. March 20, 1665 (Montauban).
5. Antoine, bpt. April 6, 1666 (Montauban).
- ⇒ 6. DANIEL,¹⁰ bpt. Feb. 20, 1669 (Montauban)—*See below.*
7. Suzanne, bpt. March 26, 1671 (Montauban).
8. David, bpt. Nov. 7 1674 (Montauban).
9. Jacques, bpt. Jan. 26, 1680 (Montauban).

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 42-44; "Fiches op de registers, Collectie Montauban, 1647-1682;" DeFrance, pp. 267-268; 370, 400; Rome, p. 277; marriage contract of their son Daniel in the register, 1686-1728, of the notary Samuel Vivian at the cantonal archives, Lausanne, Switzerland (Family History Library film #903656).

DANIEL PAGÈS¹⁰ was a Protestant at Montauban, who after the revocation of the edict of Nantes escaped to Switzerland and settled in the Pont quarter of Lausanne, where he became a cloth merchant. About the beginning of 1694, Daniel married Jaqueline Liotard, another refugee. The subsequent marriage contract, dated May 31, 1694, was recorded by the notary Vivian of Lausanne. It reads in part:

Comme ainsi soit que promesses de mariage ayant ay deuant étés faittes, entre le Sr. Daniel

Pages fils legitime de Sieur Daniel Pages ancien procureur du presidial et senechal de la ville de Montauban et d'Anne Dolier, ses pere et mere, d'une [part], et Dle. Jaqueline Liottard fille legitime du feu Estienne Liottard quand vivant marchand de Montelimar et Dle. Susanne Charbonnier d'autre part... en temoignage de leur amité reciproque ils se sont constitué, d'augment scavoit led. Sr. Pages a Dle. la somme de huit cents livres tournois et elle aud. Sr. son epoux celle de quatre cents livres, dite monnoye, lesquelles sommes serons reversible aux enfans qu'il plaira a Dieu leur donner.

[Whereas vows of marriage have been made between Daniel Pagès, legitimate son of Daniel Pagès Sr., prosecutor of the presidial court and senechal of the town of Montauban and of Anne D'Olier, his father and mother, of the first part, and Mme. Jaqueline Liotard, daughter of the late Etienne Liotard, merchant of Mon-télimar, and Susanne Charbonnier, of the second part... in testimony of their reciprocal amity they have given, in addition, the said Sr. Pagès to Mme. the sum of eight hundred *livres tournois* and she to her husband that of four hundred *livres* in cash, which sums will revert to the children that it pleases God to give them.]

In the census of French Huguenot refugees at Lausanne in 1698, the family is listed under the heading "marchands actuellement vendans à Lausanne Draperie" (merchants currently selling cloth at Lausanne) as follows:

Sr Daniel Pagès de Montauban a. de 35 a., Jaqueline Liotard sa fme de 25; Et trois filles, savoir Caterine, de 3 a., Izabeau de 19 mois, et l'autre de 2 mois. Isaac Pagès son Cousin a. de 25 a.; Et Daniel Clerc du Cret en Dauph, apprentif, de 17.

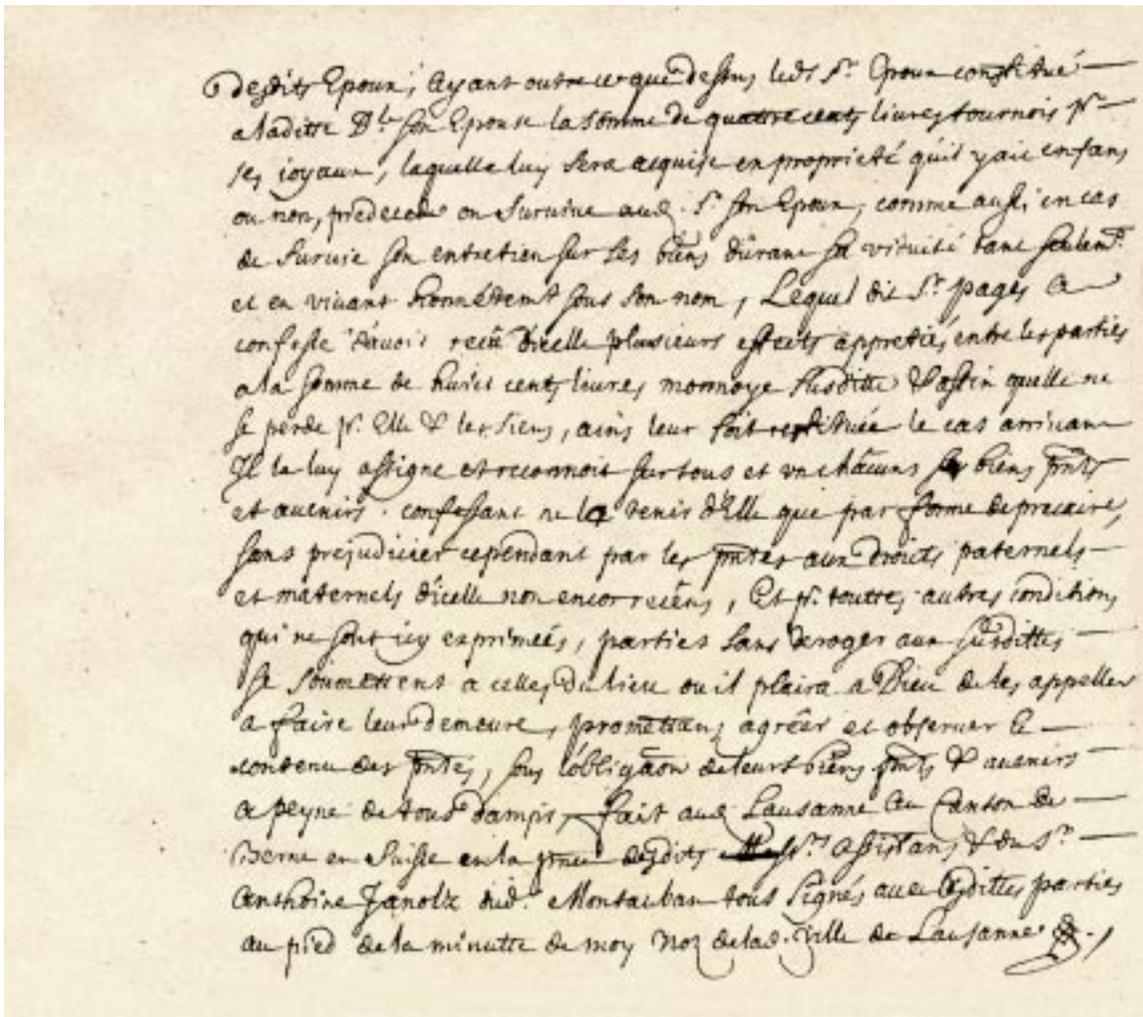
[Mr. Daniel Pagès of Montauban age 35 years, Jaqueline Liotard his wife of 25; and three children, namely Catherine, 3 years old, Izabeau, 19 months, and the other one 2 months. Isaac Pagès his cousin aged 25; and Daniel Clerk of Cret in Dauphiné, apprentice, 17 years old.]

Another census document from 1698 gives a different (more accurate) age for Daniel, as well as slightly

Contrat de mariage

Dus: pages & de M^{rs} Liottard

L'honneur & gloire de Dieu & en suite de ses
sainctes ordonnances, comme ainsi soit que promesses de
mariage ayent & deuant été faites, entre led^s Daniel pages-
filz, légitime dus^s Daniel Pages ancien procureur du présidial
et sénéchal de la ville de Montauban et de M^{rs} Anne Potier sa
père et mère, d'une part, & de M^{rs} Marguerite Liottard fille légitime de
M^{rs} Estienne Liottard marchand bourgeois de Montelimar
et de M^{rs} Susanne Carbonnier d'autre part, Voire même
lesdites promesses publiées dans l'église des P^{rs} de la ville, ou il, ont promis
le, accompli par les ceremonies accoustumées, en celuy sens, que
pourtant il, ayent fait rediger par ceui avecques contractz insques
à ce iourd'huy trent & un liure du mois de may mille six cents
nonante quatre que les susdites parties s'ont personnellement
constitués, savoir led^s Daniel Pages, traitant en son propre & suite
de son mariage qui a obtenu dud^s son père & par luy signé
en date du veillème de Decembre dernier passé, et ladite
M^{rs} Liottard de sa veu & consent. des mes^{rs} Jean Sauvage
marchand de valence, Estienne Fabertan de Montelimar ses
beaufrère, Simon Sauter, Jean Sauvage d'Espion & Noche dud^s
lieu & Jean Sauvage de Bourdoir en Dauphiné tous réfugiés
à Lausanne. En vüe duquel mariage led^s M^{rs} Epoux s'ont
constitués avec M^{rs} Jean Epoux avec tous & chascun s'ont
constitués, & au cas que l'un d'eux ne p^uissent assister & être, pour la
receu de lequel, est constitué led^s M^{rs} Paul Epoux son procureur
irrevocable, avec tous pouvoirs en forme & la poursuite liquidation
& reception d'iceux que ault^{rs} de n^{ost}re passer quittance, aussi valable,
que si elle même luy avoit faittes les personnes de la reception
desquels il sera aussi tenu luy passer reconnaissance authentique
En témoignage de leur amitié reciproque il, s'ont constitués,
d'augment, savoir led^s Daniel Pages ault^{rs} de la somme de
Mille centz liure, tournois et d'ault^{rs} de la somme de quatre
centz liure, d'iceux monnoye, Lesquelles sommes seront receuables
aux costz qui plaira à Dieu leur donner du fin mariage
et n'en ayant p^{re}mièrement acquies la propriété au susdit



OPPOSITE AND ABOVE: Marriage contract of Daniel Pagès and Jaqueline Liotard. This is the formal version, but the notary records at Lausanne also contain an original version, signed by Daniel, Jaqueline and witnesses.

different spellings and information on Daniel's cousin Isaac:

M. D. Pageys, 30 a., J. Lyostard sa fme. Le cousin Isaac P. est aussi de Montauban. Pont.

[Mr. Daniel Pagès, 30 years old, J. Liotard his wife. The cousin Isaac P. is also of Montauban. Pont.]

On June 23, 1699, the notary Vivian records that Daniel received from his brother-in-law Antoine Liotard at Geneva 600 livres that were due Jaqueline from the estate of her parents. Antoine was the father of the renowned Geneva portraitist Etienne Liotard and engraver Jean-Michel Liotard.

Burial records at the Archives of Lausanne contain

this listing:

[26 décembre 1728] Mr Daniel Pagets agé d'env. 60 ans enseveli au Cimetiere de St. François.

On the death of Jaqueline's daughter Catherine Huaud in 1733, while Catherine's husband Louis was away from the city, Jaqueline was appointed guardian of her grandchildren.

Burial records at the Archives of Lausanne also contain this listing:

[31 janvier 1753] Jaqueline Liotard veuve de feu Sr. Daniel Pagés, bourgeois à Laussane, ensevelie en St. François, agée d'environ 86.

Daniel Pagès, bpt. Feb. 20, 1669 (Montauban, France); bur-

ied Dec. 26, 1728 (Saint-François cemetery, Lausanne); m. *contract* May 31, 1694 (Lausanne, Switzerland), JAQUELINE (OR LILON) LIOTARD (dau. of ETIENNE LIOTARD,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. March 12, 1670 (Montélimar, France), and was buried Jan. 31, 1753 (Saint-François cemetery, Lausanne). Children:

- ⇒ 1. CATHERINE, bpt. July 11, 1695 (Lausanne, Switzerland); m. LOUIS HUAUD,⁹ *q.v.*
 2. Izabeau, b. 1696c.
 3. Anne Emelie, bpt. July 5, 1698 (Lausanne); m. François Triquet.
 4. daughter, b. Dec. 11, 1699 (Lausanne).
 5. son, b. 1705c; d. Sept. 19, 1705 (Lausanne).
 6. daughter, b. Dec. 13, 1702; bpt. Dec. 27, 1702 (Lausanne).
 7. daughter, buried Jan. 7, 1704 (Lausanne), age 13 months
 8. son, d. Nov. 1706 (Lausanne), age 95 weeks.
 9. Elizabeth, bpt. May 1, 1709 (Lausanne).

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 42-44; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 287; Piguet, p. 52. Also these records at the Archives Cantonales Vaudoises: register of the notary Samuel Vivian, 1686-1728 (Family History Library microfilm #903656); Baptism register at the Archives in Lausanne, 1688-1723 (Archives microfilm Eb 71-5), p. 93; "Registres mortuaires des français réfugiés à Lausanne," 1720-1736 (Archives microfilm Eb 71-44), pp. 150, 304.

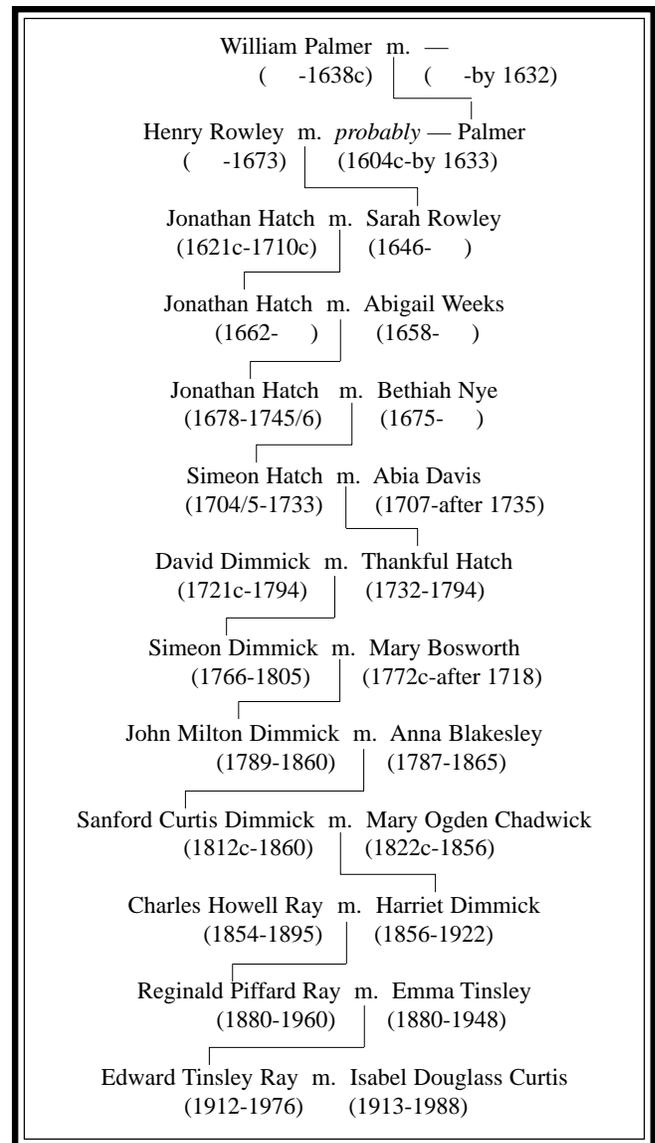
Palmer

of Plymouth Colony

WILLIAM PALMER¹⁴ and his family may have intended to emigrate to New England on the *Speedwell* in 1620, but on reaching England and joining the *Mayflower*, the *Speedwell* sprang leaks and had to be left behind. William finally arrived in Plymouth Colony in 1621 on the *Fortune*, the first ship to come over after the *Mayflower*, and his wife and children came on the *Anne* in 1623.

William pursued the trade of "nailer," or maker of nails. He was one of the 58 "Purchasers" who paid off the colony's debt to the Merchant Adventurers in 1626. In 1627 he and another man signed an agreement for a monopoly in the trade of beaver skins and "other commodities."

In 1633 William was made a freeman of the colony.



On July 23, 1633, a servant of his was whipped for attempting to force his affections on William's maid servant and for running away from his master.

William removed to Duxbury several years before his death. His 1637 will reads in part:

Whereas I have married a young woman who is dear unto me I desire [my executors] to deal well with her but my desire is that my estate consisting of land, household goods... may be sold and turned into money all except such moveables as my executors think meet to give her for her personal comfort. Next my estate being wholly sold my desire is that my wife may not have less than one third and if she be

with child then another third to be preserved and improved by my executors for that child as mine heir and that if in case she be not with child, then I would have mine executors as in conscience they are persuaded out of the remainder of my estate deal with Rebecca my grandchild and Moyses Rowley whom I love, but not so as to put into their father or mother's hands but preserve it for them till they come to years of discretion.

William Palmer's will was dated Dec. 4, 1637 (Plymouth Colony), proved March, 1637/8; m. (1st) Frances —, who emigrated 1622 on the *Ann* and d. by 1637; m. (2nd) Mary —, who survived him and m. (2nd) Robert Paddock. Children of William and Frances:

1. Henry.
2. Bridget.
- ⇒ 3. a daughter, b. 1604c; m. *probably* HENRY ROWLEY,¹³ *q.v.*
4. William, b. 1612c; m. Elizabeth Hodgkins of Plymouth.

Children of William and Mary:

5. William, b. June 27, 1638 (posthumous); m. Susanna —.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1384-1386; Carlton Palmer, pp. 48-59; Hatch Gen. Soc., p. 11; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 32 (1956), pp. 39-45.

Patching

of Horsham, Sussex

JOHN PACHYNG¹⁶ was of Horsham, Sussex, where on May 31, 1500, he was granted by Thomas Pachyng "son & heir of Walter Pachyng:"

Two crofts called [torn away] alias Thomas crofts, with a garden on the south side, bounding on the north the land of John Pachyng (purchased from Thos. Maunsell) called Whetelands, on the east and south the latter's land called Crokhurst, and the king's highway leading from Shepeley [Shipley] to Horsham.

On May 22, 1505, John was a member of the jury at a Coroner's Inquest, which concluded that:

About 11 a.m. 20 April when William Gorney

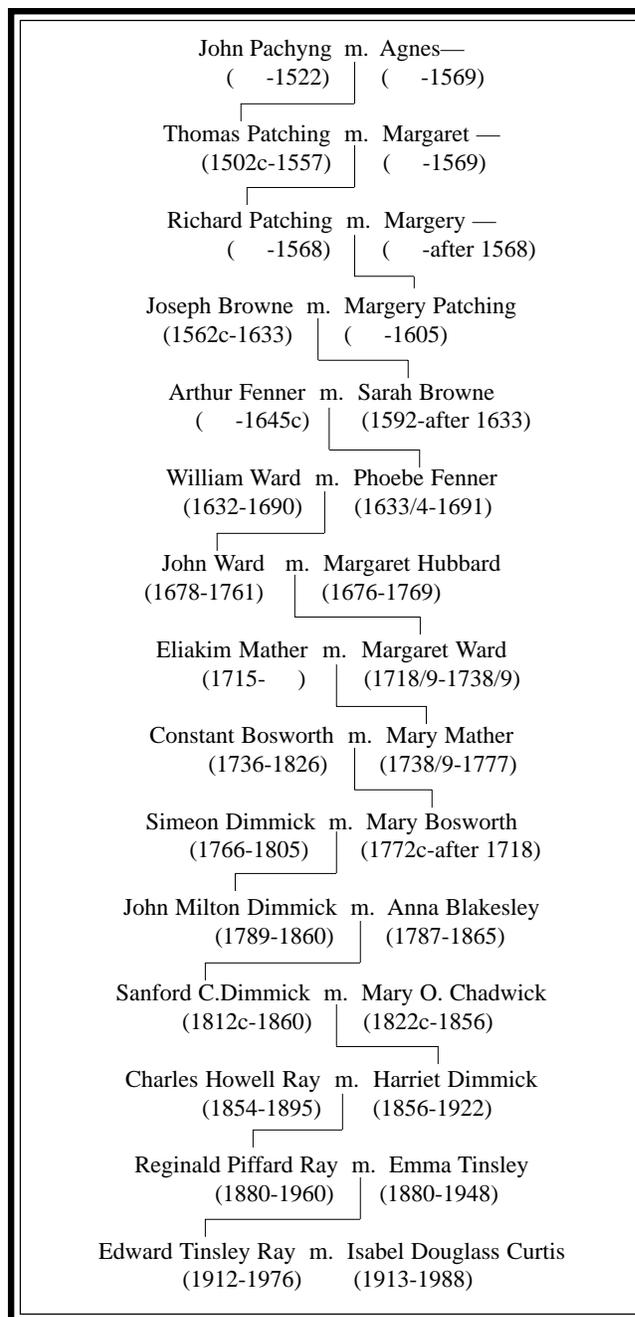
late of Ewell in Surrey pinr, was at Crawley, Walter Melers came and murdered him, giving him a mortal wound on the head 3 inches long and 1½ inches deep with 2 staves which he held in his right hand, throwing him to the ground and cutting his throat with a knife which he held in his right hand. Gorney immediately died. Melers feloniously carried off his goods and merchandise worth 30s.

John's PCC will was dated November 16, 1522, and proved December 30, 1522. It reads as follows:

In the name of god Amen. The xvi th day of November in the yere of owre Lord god mdxxij. I John Pachyng of the parishe of Horsham within the dioce of Chichaster being of good mynde and perfete memorye make and ordeyne this my testament and last will in maner and forme followyng: **First** I bequeth my soule to almighty God to his blessed mother Mary the virgyne and to all the saints in history and my body to be buryed in the parishe church yarde of horsham aforesaid **Item** I give and bequethe to the cathedrale church of Chichester xij s and to the highe aluter of the church of Horsham for my tythes and offerings negligently forgotten vij s **Item** I give and bequeth unto the making of xij apostelle to the rodelofte [a carved wood screen] in the churche of Horsham xls **Item** I will that about the tyme in that I shall departe this transitorye and uncertayne lyf that myne excutores shall kepe an obite in the parishe churche of Horsham aforesaid of xij a yere by the space of vi yeres for the wealth of my soule and all xpen soules **Item** in like maner I will that my said executors shall kepe an obitte in the parishe church of Nutherst of xij days a yere by the space of vi yeres **Item** I wille that a secular prest that was never religouse be hiered to celebrate masse in the said parishe church of Horsham, by the space of oon yere, for the welth of my soule and all cristen soles and the said priest to have for his stypende and wages for the said yere x markes **Item** I give and bequeth to Agnes my wif xx... sterling of good and lawfull money of England to be paid to her by myne executors... all other thyngs that I have given and charged myne executors to deliver to agnes my said wif **Item** I give and bequeth to

Agnes... goddaughter to Agnes my said wif to her marriage xls, I give and bequeth to Walter Combie my... **Item** I give and bequeth to Henry my sonne xl £ sterling of good and lawfull money of England to be duly paid to hym by myne executors at such tyme as he shall come and be oute of priestehood and if it shall fortune the said Henre my sonne to dye or that he come and be oute his said priesthood that they the said xl £ to my said sonne Henry afore bequeathed to be equally devided between the said Thomas Pachyng and Richard Pachyng my sonnes The residue of all my goodes and catalle not bequeathed my dette paid and that my present testament fulfilled I give and bequethe to Thomas Pachyng and Richard Pachyng my sonnes eqally to be divided between theym whych Thomas Pachyng and Richard I ordeyne and make my executors they to despose in dedes of charite pitee and mercy for the welthe of my soule and all xpen soules as they shall thynke most best **In this** being witnes... William Weston, priest and curate of Horsham, William Danyell, Richard Lyntot, Richard Barroughe, Richard Pachyng and John Pachyng of the parish of Horsham with other... **Item** I order and make William Danyell clerke of Horsham supervisor to... for that this my present testamente and last wylle have from executors and the said William to have for his time diligence and labour vi s viii d.

And as to the disposition of all my landez and tenemente I will that my feoffes... and executores uphold Agnes my wif all such landez as I have given her by dede for terme of her lyf **Also** I will that Richard my sonne shall have all my lande called Asshetelandez and a parcel of land called Croftwest whych I bought of Thomas Ajammer and also two croftys and a gardyn called Tomyt Crofte to him and to his heres forever **Also** I will that Richard my said sonne shall have a crofte called Horsham Hyll the which I purchased late of Richard Ajamrell to hym and to his heres forever and also all my... of a plot of land called Lytill Wellert to hym and to his heres forever **Also** I will that John Pachyng my sonne shall have my tenement with the appurtenance called Bottynge lying in the parishe of Nutherste and a tenement with



certayne landez thereto belonging lying in the parishe of West Grinstead called Litill Sullert and a crofte of lande lying in the parishe of Nutherste called Lytill Colmant and to hym and to his heres forever **Also** I will and give to the Fr Mathewe Xrownexxyght and to Henry Pachyng my sonne all my all my right title of dette and landez which I shuld of right have of Thomas Elmley that is to saye certayne landez called Bosert lying in the parishe of West

In the name of god Amen The xvj day of novemb: In the yere of our Lorde
 god 1522 I John pachyng of the parische of horsham wylshire the Dier of cherehall
 by gift of good mynde and peccable meynour make and ordyne that my last testament and last
 will in maner and forme followinge First I bequeth my soule to almyghty god to his
 blessed mother mary the virgyn and to all the sainte in heven And my body to be buried
 in the parische church walle of horsham aforesaid from I gyve and bequeth to the Catholike
 deale church of chertseye wylshire and to the hunte anther of the parische church of horsham
 for my byrd and offeringe intelligently forgoth myr from I gyve and bequeth wille the malyng
 myr appoynted to the chertseye in the church of horsham and from I wille that none of myr
 rent I shall depaule that ten shyllynge and unceraynly by that myr exheritoris shall be
 in abill in the parische church of horsham aforesaid of the yere by the space of vij yeres for
 the welle of my soule and all myr soules from my lyke maner I wille that my said exheritoris
 shall be in abill in the parische church of Nuthurst of the yere by the space of
 vij yeres from I wille that a chertseye prest that was never religious I wille to celebrate mass
 in the said parische church of horsham by the space of myr yere for the welle of my soule and all
 Cristen soules And the said prest to have for his freghende and wylshire for the said yere pynthe from
 I gyve and bequeth to depaynt myr wylshire of myr freghende of god and lawfull money of england to
 be paid to her by myr exheritoris no appoynted and a mater to all myr that shall be wille
 abill with all other thinge that I have gyven and received myr exheritoris to depaynt to depaynt
 myr said wylshire from I gyve and bequeth to depaynt at myr wylshire to depaynt myr said wylshire to
 myr maner and from I gyve and bequeth to wylshire Combe myr sonne from I gyve
 and bequeth to Henry my sonne al the freghende of god and lawfull money of england to be
 wille to Henry by myr exheritoris at such tyme as he shall come and be one of parische
 And if it shall fortune that he shall never myr sonne to die or that he come and be one of his said
 parische And that tyme the said wylshire to myr said wylshire afore bequethed to be equally
 divided between the said Thomas pachyng and Richard pachyng myr sonne the residue
 of all myr goodes and cattale not bequethed myr dette paid and that myr present testament
 full I gyve and bequeth to Thomas pachyng and to Richard pachyng myr sonne
 equally to be divided between the said Thomas and Richard I ordyne and make myr
 exheritoris they to dispose in detyr of rents pitee and wille for the welle of my soule
 and all myr soules at they shall think most best by that bequethed myr wylshire
 myr sonne prest and curate of horsham wylshire William daniel Richard hunte Richard barstowe
 Richard pachyng and John pachyng of the parische of horsham wylshire older moe Henry solden
 and make wylshire daniel Clerk of horsham Supplicant to once be that tyme myr present
 testament and last wille have true execution And the said wylshire to have for his true
 diligence and labour wylshire

And as to the disposicion of all myr landes and tenement I wille that myr soules
 myr here and exheritoris shold depaynt myr wylshire in all myr landes at I have gyven and
 by I do for tyme of his lyf Also I wille that Richard myr sonne shall have all myr lande

Will of John Pachyng, 1522.

Grinstead and certayne landez called Lytill Sullexx and the rents of the same which the said Thomas Elmley hath withholden by the space of two yeres and an half to the value of xx s (£?) by that being witnessed these persones above named **Item** I give and bequeth to Thomas Pachyng my godson a sowe **Item** I will that John Pachyng shall have twoo... and twoo cattale wyth my house... at Nutherst after the deceas of Agnes my wif **And** all the residue of my said goodes and catalle not bequeathed I wille divided between the said Thomas Pachyng and Richard Pachyng my sonnes by equal porcions that is to saye the said Thomas

Pachyng my sonne to have the oon half of my said goodes and cattale and the said Richard Pachyng my sonne to have the other half of my said goodes and cattale and my overseer afore-named to see that this goodes and catalle afore-said be thus devyded according to this myr testament and last will.

John Patching's will was dated November 15, 1522 (Horsham, Sussex), proved Dec. 30, 1522; m. AGNES —. Children:

1. John.
2. Henry, b. 1501c; buried Nov. 15, 1560 (Warnham, Sussex).
3. Richard, m. Johan —.

⇒ 4. THOMAS,¹⁴ —*See below.*

Sources: PCC will at the Public Record Office, London; deed at the West Sussex Record Office, Chichester.

THOMAS PATCHING¹⁵ was of Horsham, Sussex. His will was dated September 1557 and proved at Chichester.

Thomas was b. 1502c; buried Sept. 29, 1557 (Horsham, Sussex); m. MARGARET —, who was buried Oct. 3, 1569 (Horsham). Children:

1. Emma, m. Thomas Walder.
2. Alice, m. John Charyngton.
- ⇒ 3. RICHARD,¹⁴ —*See below.*
4. Henry, m. Alice —.
5. Margery, m. — Shorter.
6. John, m. Alice Boyer.
7. Joan, m. James Michell.
8. William.
9. Thomas, m. Clement Burley.
10. Elizabeth, m. William Fuller.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 42, pp. 102-103.

RICHARD PATCHING¹⁴ was of Horsham, Sussex. His Inquisition Post Mortem on October 22, 1569, gave the date of his death, listed his daughters and co-heirs Margaret, Emma and Margery, and named a number of lands in Horsham and Southwater. His will, proved at Chichester in 1568, mentions his mother Margaret, his wife Margery and his brothers Thomas, John, William and Harry, and it stipulates that “neither my wife nor he that shall marry her nor any that have to do in her name shall make neither strip nor waste on any of my houses and lands but to leave it in as good [condition] as they found it.”

Richard was buried April 27, 1568; buried April 29, 1568 (Horsham, Sussex); m. MARGERY —. Children:

1. Margaret, bpt. Oct. 13, 1560 (Horsham).
2. Emma, bpt. Feb. 21, 1562/3 (Horsham).
- ⇒ 3. MARGERY,¹³ bpt. Feb. 17, 1564/5 (Horsham), m. JOSEPH BROWNE, *q.v.*

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 42, pp. 102-103; parish registers of Horsham; Inquisition Post Mortem, Oct. 22, 1569, Chancery 152/148.

Patten

of Sneinton, Nottinghamshire

EDWARD PATTEN¹³ was of Sneinton, Nottinghamshire, just east of the city of Nottingham and three miles from Lenton, where his daughter Christian married.

Edward Patten m. Oct. 29, 1606 (Sneinton, Nottinghamshire), ELIZABETH TRINDER. One known child:

- ⇒ 1. Christian, bpt. Nov. 23, 1608 (Sneinton); m. JOHN FINNEY,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: *New England Historical Genealogical Register*, vol. 148, p. 323.

Peacock

of Holy Cross, Essex

THOMAS PEACOCK¹⁵ was a yeoman of Holy Cross, Essex. His will of 1583 makes bequests to his sons Christopher, John, Robert (to whom he leaves his cottage in Romeland, Waltham), and William; to daughter Julian, and to “Lettice my daughter £5, 1 joined bedstead, 3 curtains and a tester to it, 1 cushion, 1 little cupboard, my great kettle, and 2 painted cloths, all in her hands.”

Thomas Peacock’s will was dated Nov. 1, 1583, and proved Dec. 4, 1583. Children:

1. Christopher.
2. John.
3. Robert.
4. William.
- ⇒ 5. LETTICE, m. FRANCIS ALGER,¹⁴ *q.v.*
6. Julian.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 160 (2006), pp. 181-184.

Pearson

of Nottingham, New Jersey

ROBERT PEARSON¹¹ was born in Yorkshire, England, and emigrated in 1678 on the *Shield*, which landed at what is now Burlington, New Jersey. He settled on the north bank of Crosswick Creek in the “Yorkshire Tenth,” soon to be called “Nottingham” (now Hamilton), where on January 22, 1683 he purchased for £6 100 acres “within ye first tenth commonly called ye Yorkshire Tenth, upon a certain creek commonly called Crosswicks Creek.” He added a number of adjoining parcels in subsequent years so that in 1703 he was listed in the Nottingham town records as owning 1,350 acres. He styled himself “yeoman” or “husbandman” and was constable of Nottingham in 1694, holding other minor offices from time to time over the years. In his will, dated March 22, 1703/4 (Nottingham, N.J.), he left his “deare and beloved wife” Katherine half his estate, with the remainder going to his son Robert. Katherine’s will was dated March 14, 1714/15, and proved April 11, 1715.

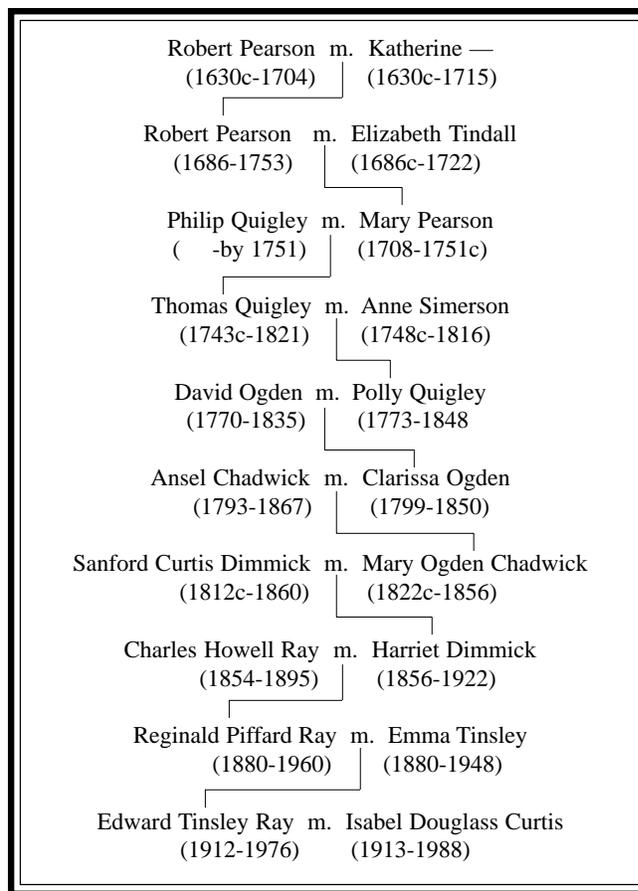
Robert was b. 1630c (Yorkshire); d. March 27, 1704 (Nottingham, N.J.); m. KATHERINE —, who was b. 1630c and d. March 19, 1715 (White Horse, N.J.) One child:

⇒ 1. Robert,¹⁰ b. March 11, 1686 (Nottingham) —*See below.*

References: Charles R. Hutchinson’s manuscript files on the Hutchinson Family at the New Jersey Historical Society, Newark (1891-1923)

ROBERT PEARSON¹⁰ inherited half his father’s estate at Nottingham in 1804, when he was 18 years old. Two years later, at the time of his marriage, he built a large stone and stucco house he called “South Hill” on the bluffs of Crosswick Creek. He added considerably to the family estate during his lifetime, purchasing 460 acres for £129 in 1716, another 200 acres for £48/15 three years later, 460 acres for £337/10 from his mother-in-law in 1723, and other tracts later on. Charles Hutchinson writes:

Robert owned many slaves and employed many white laborers on his estate. From his wharf on Crosswicks



Creek sloops were loaded for Philadelphia, where their cargoes were exchanged for such articles of merchandise as were available. Near the site of the former dwelling, he built a stone mansion, the original walls of which still remain.

In 1746 Trenton was made a borough and Robert was appointed one of the first burgesses. In 1751/2 he was a principal contributor to the building of St. Michael’s Church in Trenton. His wife Elizabeth died in 1722, having had ten children, the youngest of whom were twins only a few weeks old, and the following year Robert married Mary Coar, by whom he had an additional eight children. His voluminous will, dated Sept. 13, 1751, and proved June 22, 1753, left £8 to each of his Quigley grandchildren. The inventory of his estate totaled £1,876.

Robert Pearson was b. March 11, 1686 (Nottingham, N.J.); d. May 21, 1753 (Nottingham); m. (1st) July 25, 1706, ELIZABETH TINDALL (dau. of THOMAS TINDALL,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1686c; d. April 23, 1722 (White Horse). Robert m. (2nd) 1723 Mary Hoar. Children of Robert and Elizabeth:

1. Catherine, b. Sept. 4, 1707; d. before 1751; m. "Mr. Parker, of Virginia."
- ⇒ 2. MARY, b. Nov. 21, 1708; m. PHILIP QUIGLEY,⁹ *q.v.*
3. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 17, 1710; m. John Hutchinson, of Perth Amboy, N.J.)
4. Robert, b. Feb. 15, 1712; d. young.
5. Rachel, b. Sept. 3, 1714; m. (license) Sept. 24, 1739) John Douglas.
6. Sarah, b. July 1, 1916; m. Andrew Reed of Trenton.
7. Thomas, b. June 25, 1718; m. Sarah Hoff of Trenton.
8. Isabel, b. Jan. 5, 1720; d. young.
9. John, b. Feb. 5, 1722 (a twin).
10. Anne, b. Feb. 5, 1722 (a twin).

Children of Robert and Mary:

11. John, b. March 22, 1724.
12. Grace, b. Feb. 6, 1725.
13. Isaac, b. May 26, 1731; d. young.
14. Rebekah, b. Dec. 2, 1733; d. young.
15. Achsah, b. April 29, 1735.
16. Isaac (twin), b. Aug. 3, 1739.
17. Robert (twin), b. Aug. 3, 1739.
18. Theodosia, b. Sept. 5, 1744.

References: Charles R. Hutchinson's manuscript files on the Hutchinson Family at the New Jersey Historical Society, Newark (1891-1923)

Peck

of Hartford, Connecticut

PAUL PECK¹¹ is claimed to have emigrated to New England in 1635 on the *Defense*, but he is not mentioned Anderson's *Great Migration* books, the definitive work on this question. Paul apparently settled first in Boston, Massachusetts, but in 1639 he removed to Hartford, Connecticut, when his name is found on the list of original proprietors of that town. He was deacon of the Congregational Church at Hartford from 1681 until his death, and is thought to have lived on what is now Washington Street, near Trinity Church.

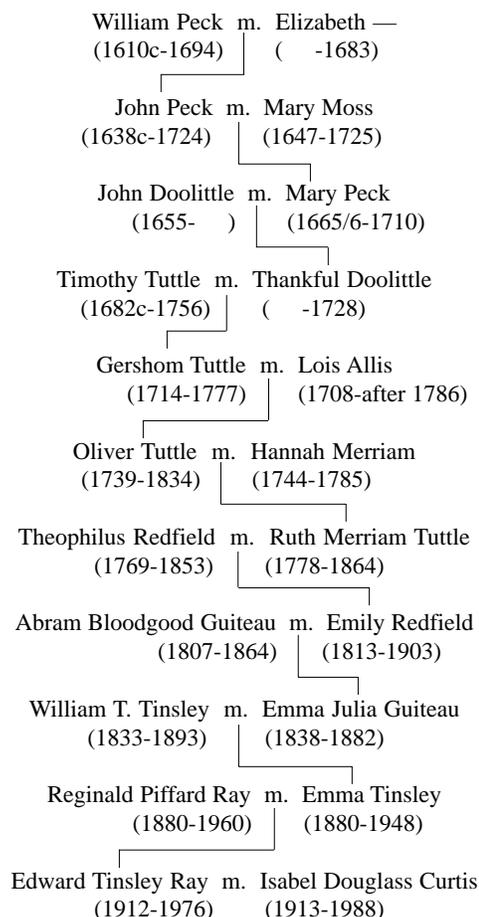
Paul's family is frequently mentioned in Winthrop's medical journal. In November 1657 nine year old Martha had the measles; on April 20, 1664, twelve year old Joseph had been "vomiting lately &c he had formerly hurt on Head & breast by fall of horse;" on January 17, 1665, six year old Sarah was "ill in

stomack may be wormes," on April 1, 1667, twelve year old Hannah "tore hir leg wth a naile," and so forth.

Paul's will was dated June 25, 1695, and proved Jan. 15, 1695/6. The inventory of his estate amounted to £536.

Paul Peck was b. 1608c; d. Dec. 23, 1695 (Hartford, Conn.); m. MARTHA HALE (dau. of JOHN HALE,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. 1622c and d. after March 7, 1699/1700 (Hartford, Conn.) Children:

1. Paul, b. 1642c; m. Elizabeth Baisie.
2. John, b. Dec. 22, 1645 (Hartford).
- ⇒ 3. MARTHA, m. JOHN CORNWELL,¹⁰ *q.v.*
4. Joseph, bpt. Dec. 22, 1650 (Hartford); m. Ruth —.
5. Mary, m. Daniel Andrews.
6. Hannah, m. John Shepard of Hartford.
7. Elizabeth; m. Jeremiah How (or House).
8. Sarah, b. 1659c; m. Ebenezer Clarke.
9. Ruth, b. 1661c; m. Thomas Beach.
10. daughter, m. Joseph Benton.



Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 9 (1932-33), pp. 82-86, vol. 38 (1962), pp. 237-239; Ira Peck, p. 367.

Peck

of New Haven Colony

WILLIAM PECK¹² and his wife Elizabeth came to America in 1637 with Eaton and Davenport on the *Hector*. They settled at New Haven, then a separate colony from Connecticut, where William signed the “Fundamental Agreement” on June 4, 1639, and was admitted a freeman of New Haven on October 20, 1640. He was a merchant by occupation, and a trustee, treasurer, and general business agent of the Collegiate School, which became Yale University. He is usually named in the New Haven records with the title of “Mr.,” a prefix of distinction in those days, and from 1659 until his death he was a deacon of the New Haven church.

William’s home lot was on the southeasterly side of Church street. His grave is in that part of the old burial ground now under the Center Church in New Haven.

William Peck was b. 1601c; d. Oct. 4, 1694 (New Haven, Conn.); m. (1st) ELIZABETH —, who d. Dec. 5, 1683 (Lyme, Conn.) William m. (2nd) Sarah —. William m. Elizabeth. Children of William and Elizabeth:

1. Jeremiah, b. 1623; m. Johanna Kitchell.
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹¹ b. 1638c — *See below*.
3. Joseph, b. Jan. 1641 (New Haven); m. Sarah —.
4. Elizabeth, b. April 1643 (New Haven); m. Samuel Andrews.

Sources: Darius Peck, pp. 7-8

JOHN PECK¹¹ was admitted a freeman of New Haven Colony in 1669, and lived in the town of New Haven until 1672. He then removed to Wallingford, where he resided until his death. The titles of “Mr.” and “Lieut.” are prefixed to his name in the Wallingford records.

John Peck was b. 1638c (New Haven, Conn.); d. 1724 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. Nov. 3, 1664 (New Haven, Conn.), MARY MOSS (dau. of JOHN MOSS,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. April 11, 1647 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. Nov. 16, 1725 (Wallingford, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. MARY, b. March 4, 1665/6 (New Haven); m. JOHN DOOLITTLE,¹⁰ *q.v.*
2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 1668 (New Haven); d. young.
 3. John, b. March 16, 1670 (New Haven); d. young.
 4. John, b. Aug. 1671 (New Haven); m. (1st) Susanna Street; m. (2nd) Mary Bradley; m. (3rd) Martha Stent.
 5. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 29, 1673 (Wallingford); m. John Merriman.
 6. Lydia, b. May 1, 1677 (Wallingford); *probably* d. young.
 7. Ruth, b. July 20, 1679 (Wallingford); m. Samuel Lathrop.
 8. Abigail, b. March 16, 1682 (Wallingford); m. David Austin.
 9. Ann, b. Nov. 3, 1684 (Wallingford); d. young.
 10. Ann, b. March 1686 (Wallingford); m. (1st) Nathaniel Yale; m. (2nd) Joseph Cole.

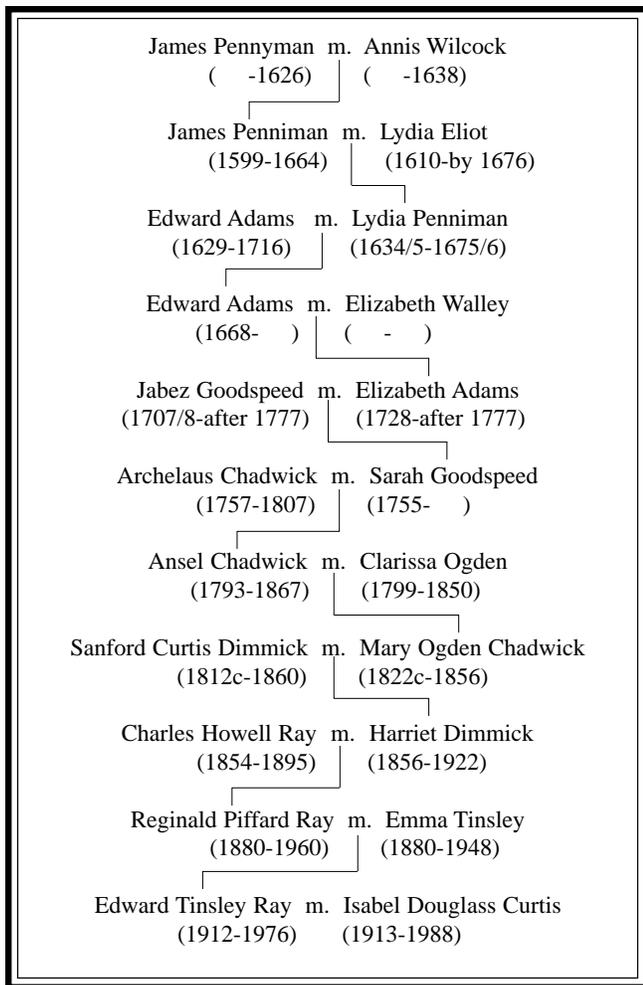
Sources: Darius Peck, pp. 11.

Penniman

of Essex and Massachusetts

JAMES PENNYMAN¹³ was a husbandman of Chipping Ongar, Essex. His will, dated June 6, 1622, and proved October 2, 1626, includes these bequests:

I geve & bequeath unto all my children that is to saye James George lawrence & Elizabeth to ech of them xii^d a peece to be paid & delyvered unto them upon the daye of my buriall; Item I geve & bequeath unto James my said sonne three pounds of good Englyshe money to be paid unto hym his heires or assignes after the decease of Agnes my wife or soe sone as she shall be maryed to any other man I geve bequeath unto Elizabeth my daughter my bedsted my fetherbed boulsters & those things belonging to the said bed wch I doe lye on & three pounds of good Englyshe money & one blacke sheep to be paid & delyvered to her here heires or assignes immedyatlye after the decease of Agnes my wife or soe sone as my said wife shall be maryed unto any other man; Item I geve unto George my said sonne fower pounds of good Englyshe money two sheep one lambe & one cheste to be paid & delyvered unto hym his heires or assignes immedyatlye after the decease of Agnes my wife or soe sone as she shall be maryed unto anyother man; Item I geve & be-



queath unto laurence my sonne fower pounds of good Englyshe money one sheep & one cheste to be paid & delyvered unto hym his heires or assignes immedyatlye after the decease of Agnes my said wife or soe sone as the said Agnes my wife shall be maryed to any other man; Item I geve & bequeath unto Agnes my said wife all my moveable & unmoveable goods corne cattalls household stuffe & debttts unbequeathed whatsoever to that intent & purpose she shall discharge my fun'all & p[er]forme my mynde in this my layste will & testament & I make the said Agnes mywife my only executor of this my laste will & testament & I desyre lawrence wilcok my brother in lawe to be myne ov'seer ofthismy lastewill witnesses here unto are read sealed & delyvered in the p'sence of us Edward [Mayer?] & Abraham Chester & J Shelley.

James Penniman was buried April 23, 1626 (Chipping Ongar,

Essex); m. Sept. 19, 1596 (Chipping Ongar), ANNIS WILCOCK, who was buried Nov. 27, 1638 (Chipping Ongar). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JAMES,¹² bpt. July 29, 1599 (Chipping Ongar) — See below.
- 2. George, bpt. Nov. 2, 1606 (Chipping Ongar); m. Mary Anger.
- 3. Elizabeth, bpt. April 1609 (Chipping Ongar).
- 4. Lawrence, bpt. April 13, 1612 (Chipping Ongar).

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1426-1430; Penniman and Bigelow, pp. 1-11; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 107 (1953), p. 236; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 71 (1996), pp. 12-14.

JAMES PENNIMAN¹² and his wife Lydia emigrated to New England in 1631 on the *Lion* and settled at Mount Wollaston (Braintree), Massachusetts, where he took the freeman's oath on March 6, 1632. He was a follower of Wheelwright and Anne Hutchinson, and as such was disarmed by order of the Massachusetts General Court in 1637. He remained a church member, however, and held minor civic offices.

James was granted (under the name of Joseph Penniman) 200 acres of land at Braintree in 1644. His will was dated Dec. 18, 1664 at Braintree (proved January 31, 1664/5), and the inventory of his estate totaled £505. The will of his widow Lydia was dated Dec. 22, 1673 (proved July 27, 1676) and the inventory of her estate totaled £109/11s.

James Penniman was bpt. July 29, 1599 (Chipping Ongar, Essex); d. Dec. 26, 1664 (Braintree, Mass.); m. July 26, 1631 (High Laver, Essex), LYDIA ELIOT (dau. of BENNETT ELIOT,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. July 1, 1610 (Nazeing, Essex) and whose will was dated December 22, 1673, and proved July 27, 1676; she m. (2nd) Thomas Wight of Dedham, Mass. Children of James and Lydia:

- 1. James, bpt. March 26, 1633 (Boston, Mass.); m. Mary Cross.
- ⇒ 2. LYDIA, bpt. Feb. 22, 1634/5 (Boston); m. EDWARD ADAMS,¹¹ *q.v.*
- 3. John, bpt. Jan. 15, 1637/8 (Boston); m. Hannah Billings.
- 4. Joseph, b. Aug. 1, 1639 (Braintree, Mass.); m. (1st) Waiting Robinson and (2nd) Sarah Stone.
- 5. Sarah, b. May 16, 1641 (Braintree); m. Increase Robinson.
- 6. Bethia, m. John Allen.

7. Samuel, b. Nov. 14, 1645 (Braintree); m. John Allen.
8. Hannah, b. May 26, 1648 (Braintree; m. (1st) John Hall and (2nd) Samuel Haskins.
9. Abigail, b. Dec. 27, 1651 (Braintree); m. John Cary.
10. Mary, b. Sept. 29, 1653 (Braintree); m. Samuel Paine.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1426-1430; Penniman and Bigelow, pp. 1-11; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 107 (1953), p. 236; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 71 (1996), pp. 12-18.

Personne

of Mussy-sur-Seine, France

LOUIS PERSONNE¹⁵ was a merchant at Mussy L'Evêque (now Mussy-sur-Seine), France.

Louis Personne had one known child: .

⇒ 1. JEAN¹⁴ —See below.

Sources: Covelle, p. 253.

JEAN PERSONNE¹⁴ is first recorded at Geneva, Switzerland, on May 29, 1554. He was made a citizen in 1556, according to this record in the *Livre des Bourgeois*, where he is recorded as a pin maker:

Jean Personne, fils de feu Louis avec Louis & Béguin ses fils, de Mussy-L'Evêque, espinglier, 1556, le 15 décembre.

Jean Personne m. Marguerite —. Children:

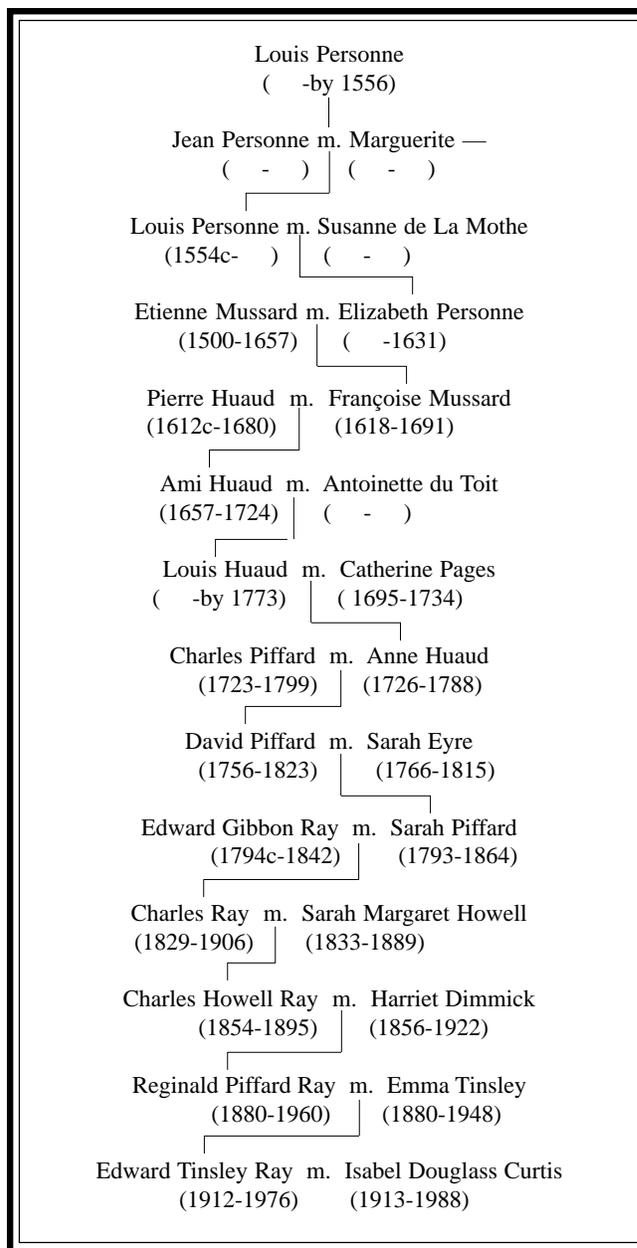
1. Béguin.
- ⇒ 2. LOUIS,¹³ b. 1554c —See below.
3. Judith, b. Sept. 17, 1555 (Geneva).
4. Abel, b. Sept. 15, 1557 (Geneva).
5. Theodore, b. Sept. 5, 1560 (Geneva).

Sources: Galiffe, vol. 2, pp. 844, 853; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 283; Covelle, p. 253; Geisendorf, vol. 1, p. 32.

LOUIS PERSONNE¹³ lived at Geneva, Switzerland.

Louis Personne was b. 1554c; m. Jan. 21, 1571 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva, Switzerland), SUSANNE DE LAMOTHE. Children:

- ⇒ 1. ELIZABETH, m. ETIENNE MUSSARD,¹² q.v.



2. Jeanne, b. Dec. 11, 1593 (Geneva).
3. Jacob, b. July 25, 1596 (Geneva).
4. Jean, b. Sept. 10, 1598 (Geneva).

Sources: Galiffe, vol. 2, pp. 844, 853; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 283; parish register of the Temple de Madeleine, Geneva.

Pesinge/Pysing/Peson

of Somersetshire

JOHN PYSING¹⁶ lived at Abbotsbury, Somersetshire, and was probably a nephew or grand nephew of John Peasinge, Abbot of Abbotsbury, who died in 1505.

John Pysing d. by Jan. 17, 1551/2; m. ELIZABETH SALMON.
Children:

1. Hugh m. Dorothy Browne of Sussex.
2. John m. Joan Cocksden (dau. of John Cocksden of Dorsetshire).
- ⇒ 3. RICHARD¹⁵ — *See below.*

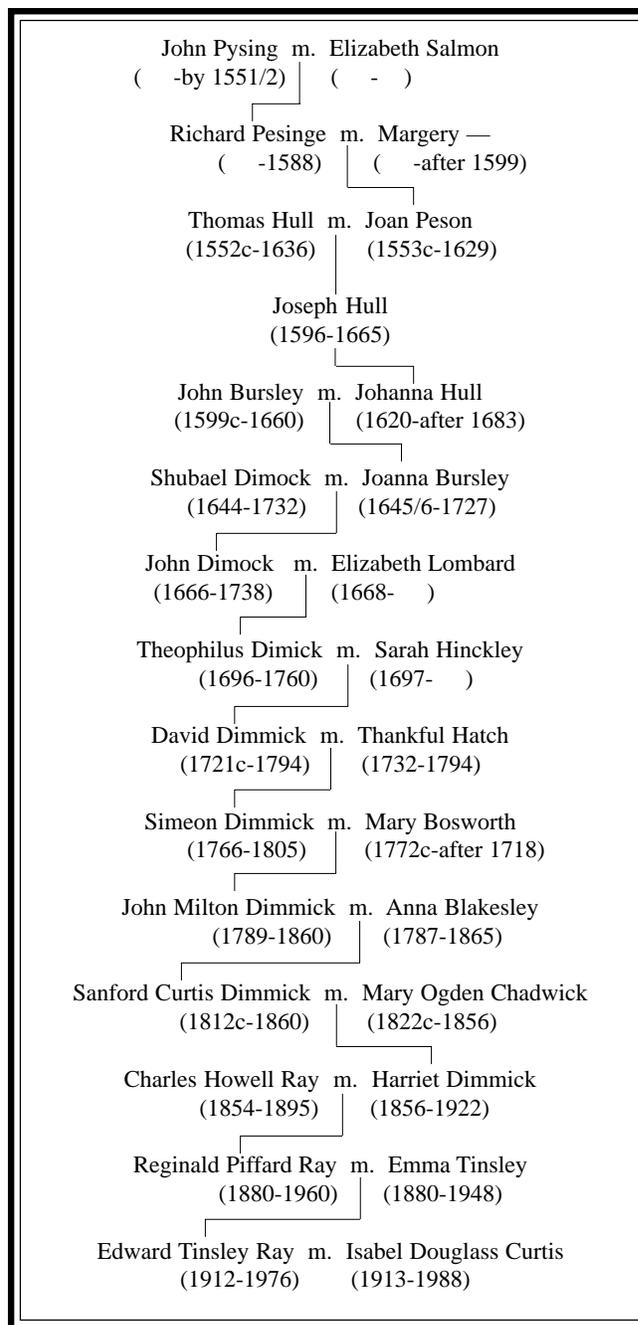
Sources: Robert E. Hull, pp. 6-8; Brook, pp. 44-51.

RICHARD PESINGE¹⁵ (or Pysing) lived at East Myng, Somersetshire, until sometime before 1563, when his name began to appear in the registers of the parish of Crewkerne. His will mentions his house and copyholds at Hawkechurch, Dorsetshire, his house at Crewkerne, and various household items such as “two great andirons, 2 great brooches, the table board, frame, framed form and cupboard,” and a “brewing pan.”

A survey of property at Crewkerne Manor on April 26, 1599, listed property belonging to Richard’s widow Margery as follows:

A Survey and Rentall of the sayde Mannor rendered and made att a courte of Survey there holden the xxvjth day of Aprill in the One and forth year of the Raygne of our moste gracious Sovraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, anno dm 1599.

The Lordshyppe of Crokerne is a stately Lorshyppe and a greate markt Towne and standeth in the highe way betweene London and Exetter five myles from Taunton and sixe myles from Evell... Within the Towne of Crokerne is a Markett every Satterday well... furnished with all kyndes of wares and victuals oute of all parts of the Countrye and myche accesse thether by reason of the sayde markt. And on Bartholomewe day yerely a great fayre the Toll stalling and profitts as well of the fayre, and of the markt appertayneth to the Lords and is worth



ffourty pounds yerely...

Crokerherne: Margery Pesinge wydowe holdeth for Iyves for Cobby One tenem^t and one Cottage of the sayde tenemt annexed with seventeene Acres of lande lying in the Comon fields one close of pasture in ffordington downe called Knapper Contyninge xvj Acres One Moore with a lyttle meadowe, within the same conteyninge fyve Acres of lande and yeldeth

yerely...

Tythinge of Ashecombe: Margery Pesinge holdeth for Iyves by Coppy one close of pasture att Rowmanshed called Rannyscombe otherwise Rownam conteyninge 10 Acres sometimes parcell of the Lords demeanes lyinge in the tythinge of Combe and yeldeth yerely.

Richard Pesinge's will was dated April 13, 1588 (Crewkerne, Somersetshire), and proved June 25, 1588; m. MARGERY —, who d. after 1599. Children:

1. Elizabeth.
2. Robert.
- ⇒ 3. JOAN, b. 1553/4c; m. THOMAS HULL,¹⁴ *q.v.*
4. John.
5. Mary, b. 1559c; m. Thomas Labye.
6. Agnes, bpt. Oct. 2, 1569 (Crewkern); d. young.

Sources: Robert E. Hull, pp. 6-8; Brook, pp. 44-51.

Phinney

of Nottinghamshire and Massachusetts

See: Finney

Pickford

of Cheshire and Lancashire

JAMES PICKFORD¹³ may have been the son of James Pickforthe and Margaret Hollynshed of Prestbury, Cheshire, although parents' names do not appear in the early Prestbury baptismal registers.

In 1610 James (the son) married Ellen Hordron at Presbury, and over the next several years the couple had at least three children baptized in neighboring Macclesfield: Ellen (1612), Jane (1614) and James (1617).

James was an alderman of Macclesfield and was mayor in 1626-7, 1634-5, and 1641-2. In the latter year, he was the first of 297 signers at Macclesfield, as "James Pickford, mayor," of a "Remonstrance or Declaration of us the Inhabitants of the Countie Pall. of Chester," which declared that in the struggle be-

tween the King and Parliament, their allegiance was to King *and* Parliament, rather than just to the Royalist side.

James' wife Ellen died in 1642 and two years later he married Elizabeth Fallowes, but there was no issue from this marriage. In April, 1652, the survey of Cheshire lands showed James (or his son James) owning a small stable, coach house, malt house and court yard in front of his dwelling house. Why the dwelling house itself is not listed is not known.

In 1655 James (or his son James) donated to St. Michael's Church in Macclesfield the interest in perpetuity on £52, a substantial sum in those days, to buy bread for the poor.

James' will was recorded in the Act Books of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in July, 1656, when his son James and son-in-law Anthony Booth of Macclesfield were appointed executors. Although the will itself has been lost, the wills of son James (1666) and grandson Jonathan (1690) record that James (Sr.) left £100 in trust, the proceeds to be distributed every Sunday in cash or bread among twenty of the "poorest of the poor" of Macclesfield. This bequest was confirmed and added to by subsequent generations of Pickfords.

Grandson Jonathan's will also mentions his grandfather's "messuage, farm and tenement" containing about 300 acres "Cheshire measure" in Macclesfield Forest.

James Pickford was bpt. June 19, 1585 (Prestbury, Cheshire); d. June-July, 1656 (Macclesfield, Cheshire); m. (1st) Dec. 17, 1610 (Prestbury, Cheshire), ELLEN HORDRON, who was buried Jan. 2, 1642 (Macclesfield, Cheshire); m. (2nd) July 11, 1644 (Macclesfield), Elizabeth Fallows, who was buried 1662/3. Children:

1. Ellen, bpt. Sept. 12, 1612 (Macclesfield).
2. Anne, m. Anthony Booth.
3. Jane, bpt. Dec. 18, 1614 (Macclesfield).
- ⇒ 4. JAMES,¹² bpt. May 4, 1617 (Macclesfield) —*See below.*

Sources: Foster's *County Families of Yorkshire*, vol. 2; Parish registers of Prestbury; Earwaker, vol. 1, p. 481, vol. 2, p. 465; Finney, appendix (donations to St. Michael's Church); will recorded in PCC Act Books, Public Record Office, London; Survey of the Manor and Burrough of Macclesfield, 1652

at Public Record Office, London; will of James' son James and grandson Jonathan at Cheshire Archives, Chester.

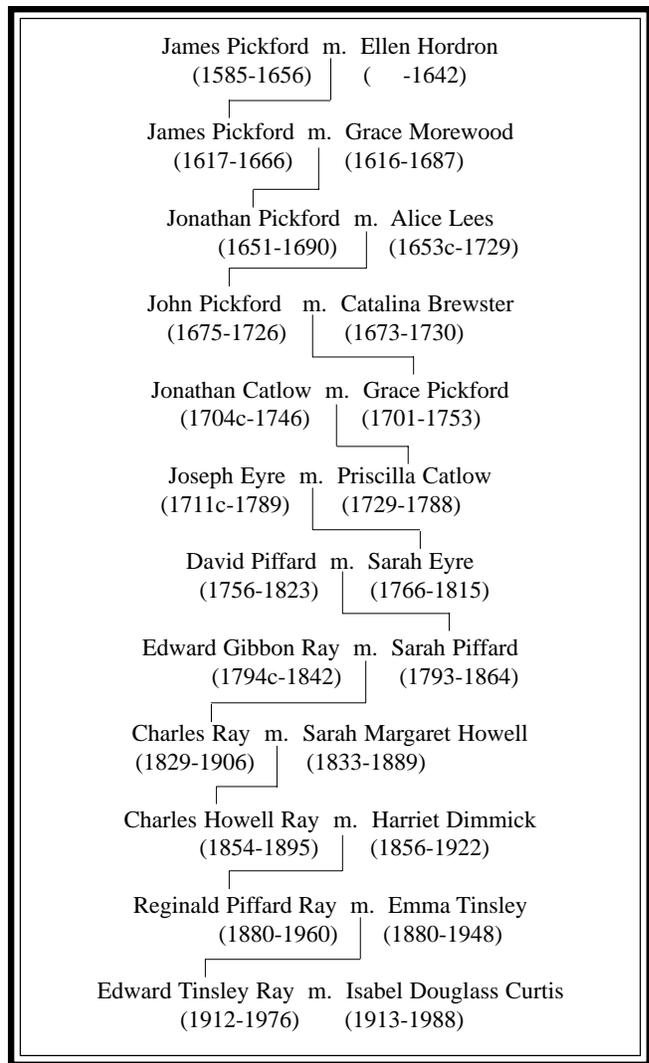
JAMES PICKFORD¹² inherited his father's property at Macclesfield and elevated the family fortunes considerably by marrying Grace Morewood, a descendant of the ancient Yorkshire families of Morewood, Stafford, Reresby and Fitzwilliam. The couple had eleven children baptized at Macclesfield between 1640 and 1659, eight of whom are mentioned in James' will (Ellen, Elizabeth, John, Jonathan, Jeddediah, Josiah and Priscilla). In the record of each baptism James is called "James Pickford, jun^r," "James Pickford, Alderman," or both, showing that he continued to fulfill his father's public duties.

James was elected mayor of Macclesfield for three one year terms: 1645-6, 1652-3 and 1655-6. On May 29, 1649, he was appointed a governor of the Grammar School at Macclesfield, and in 1658 he and his brother-in-law Anthony Booth signed an affidavit in a dispute the governors were having with a local land owner. It can be assumed that he was still a governor of the school at this time.

James's will, dated June 26, 1666, and proved July 12, 1666, names his wife Grace as the mother of his children, and mentions his houses and lands at "Shutlingsloe" and "Wildeborclough" in Macclesfield Forest, "two messuages and tenements with hereditaments whereof the one is commonly known by the name of the Bullhead scituate and being in Macclesfield in a certain street called Chestergate."

The Bulls Head was a half-timbered public house dating from 1543, with brew house, granary and stables attached. Its name was changed to The Sun Inn about 1732 and it was torn down in 1864, when a local newspaper gave this description:

It was called the Old Bulls Head, and for many years enjoyed the patronage of the gentlefolk then resident in the neighbour-hood. A stone bench, ascended by steps (formerly called the horse block), occupied a place in front of the vaults, and was the favourite rendezvous when the farmer's wives and daughters mounted and dismounted the pillions borne on the backs of

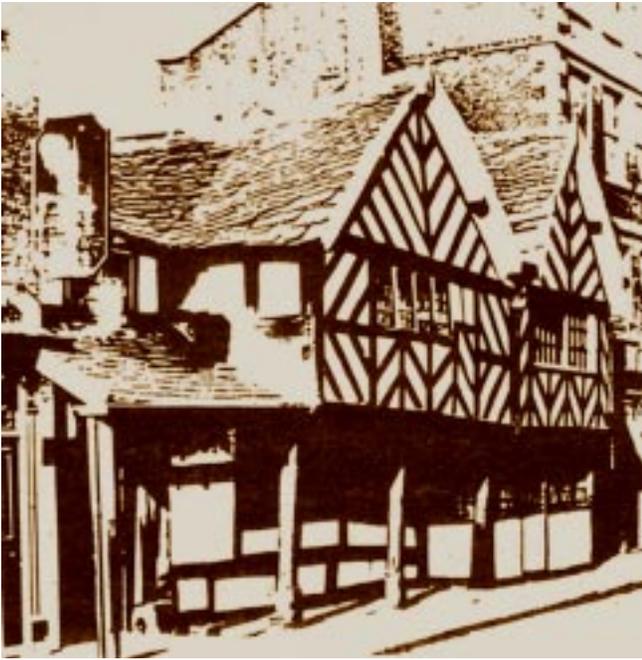


slow but trusty and sure old dobbins that brought them to the Macclesfield Market.

Among James's bequests are funds to care for his children until they reach the age of 21, along with £60 pounds apiece for his four younger sons to be bound as apprentices at the appropriate age, since the eldest son would inherit the real estate, as law and custom required.

James Pickford was bpt. May 4, 1617 (Macclesfield, Cheshire); buried July 5, 1666 (Macclesfield, Cheshire); m. June 19, 1639 (Bradfield, Yorkshire), GRACE MOREWOOD (dau. of JOHN MOREWOOD,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Dec. 6, 1616 (Bradfield, Yorkshire) and buried Oct. 28, 1687 (Macclesfield, Cheshire). Children:

1. James, bpt. March 13, 1640 (Macclesfield, Cheshire).
2. Ellen (or Helen), bpt. April 14, 1641 (Macclesfield);



“Old Bulls Head” in the mid-nineteenth century.

Broomfield.

In 1671 Jonathan married Alice Lees at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, heiress of the “great house” of Lower Alt Hill, which later came to be called “Pickford Hall.” Bowman writes in her *5000 Acres*:

Over the eastern doorway of “Pickford Hall” can be seen some of the old datestones of the Lees and Pickford families, added at varying times IL/AL 1653 and IPA/AL 1677, the last is that of the heiress who became Pickford by her marriage.

We know a great deal about the Alt Hill property when Jonathan and Alice lived there, for a complete inventory was taken in May, 1690. This inventory lists farm animals (six milk cows, a barren cow, horses, two swine); a barn with ladders, pitchforks, shovels and plow parts; a stable with saddles and bridles, a shed with axes and other tools, and a corn chamber containing oatmeal, malt, barley and other grains. The house itself had a hall containing a table with four chairs, a map and a picture, and fireplace tools; and a “great parlor” with tables and chairs, cushioned stools, a looking glass, a map and pictures, fireplace tools and window curtains. Over the parlor was the “red chamber” containing small tables and stands, a glass case, a looking glass, two pairs of blankets and a tapestry; the “white chamber” with bedstead and bedding, an inlaid table and other tables, chests, a yellow-plush (arm)chair, six yellow-plush “backstools” (sidechairs), a table with yellow-plush

m. William Fletcher of Derbyshire.

3. Elizabeth, bpt. March 14, 1642/3 (Macclesfield).
4. John, bpt. March, 1644/5 (Macclesfield).
5. Abigail, bpt. Feb. 21, 1646/7 (Macclesfield).
6. Joseph, bpt. May 20, 1649 (Macclesfield).
- ⇒ 7. JONATHAN,¹¹ bpt. March 2, 1651 (Macclesfield) —
See below.
8. Jedediah, bpt. Jan. 2, 1652/3 (Macclesfield).
9. Josiah, bpt. 1654/5 (Macclesfield).
10. Sarah, bpt. May 24, 1657 (Macclesfield).
11. Priscilla, bpt. Aug. 21, 1659 (Macclesfield).

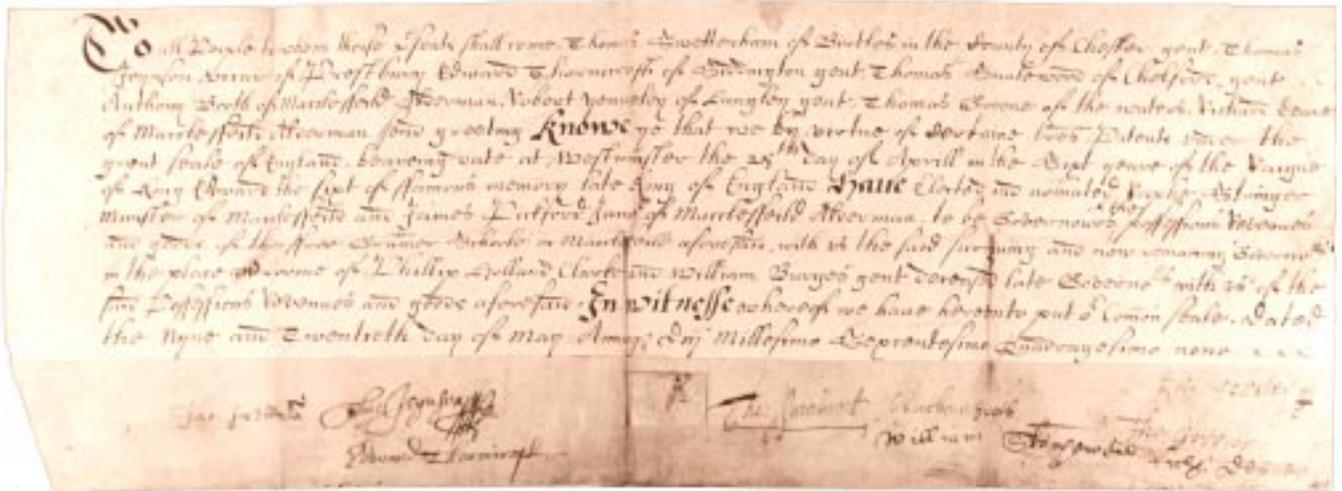
Sources: Foster’s *County Families of Yorkshire*, vol. 2; Hunter’s *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, pp. 521-522, 1064; Butterworth, part 2, p. 50; Wrenglesworth, p. 9; Earwaker, pp. 465, 477, 501; *Macclesfield Parish Magazine* (Macclesfield, Cheshire, 1886-1903), Parish registers of Macclesfield; will, appointment as governor, etc., at Cheshire Record Office, Chester.

JONATHAN PICKFORD¹¹ was born at Macclesfield, the fourth son of his parents, but in 1670 he was principal heir to his older brother John and thus to much of the family fortune, including:

In Macclesfield... the Chamber House, the Higher Damer, the Lower Damer and the Rough Damer with all herditam^{is} therto belonging... lands and tenements in Sutton and Macclesfield Parke called the Marled Earth, The Higher Field, the [?] Field and the



A map Cheshire in 1577, by Christopher Saxton. Macclesfield (middle right) has been highlighted in yellow.



James Pickford's appointment as a governor of Macclesfield School, 1649.



James Pickford's will, 1666.

covering, a couch and footstool, window curtains, and “a green table cloth and six green cushions;” and the “white chamber closet” containing silver plate and glasses. Over the hall was a bedroom with a trundle bed and bedding, and over the kitchen another bedroom with a standing bed and a trundle bed, a chest of drawers, a table with covering, a glass case, cushions and childbed linen.

The kitchen was presumably at the back or side of the house and contained brass candlesticks, a variety of plates, porringers, knives, and other implements, and “a case of pistols, swords, rapiers and other armes.” There was a buttery with pewter, pots and pans, brushes and a “salting trough;” a store-room with meal, cheese boards, etc., and a washhouse containing iron pots, a shovel, brass pans and pots, and more pewter.

Jonathan and Alice had six children baptized at Ashton-under-Lyne between 1672 and 1684. The baptism of their son John is recorded in the parish registers thus:

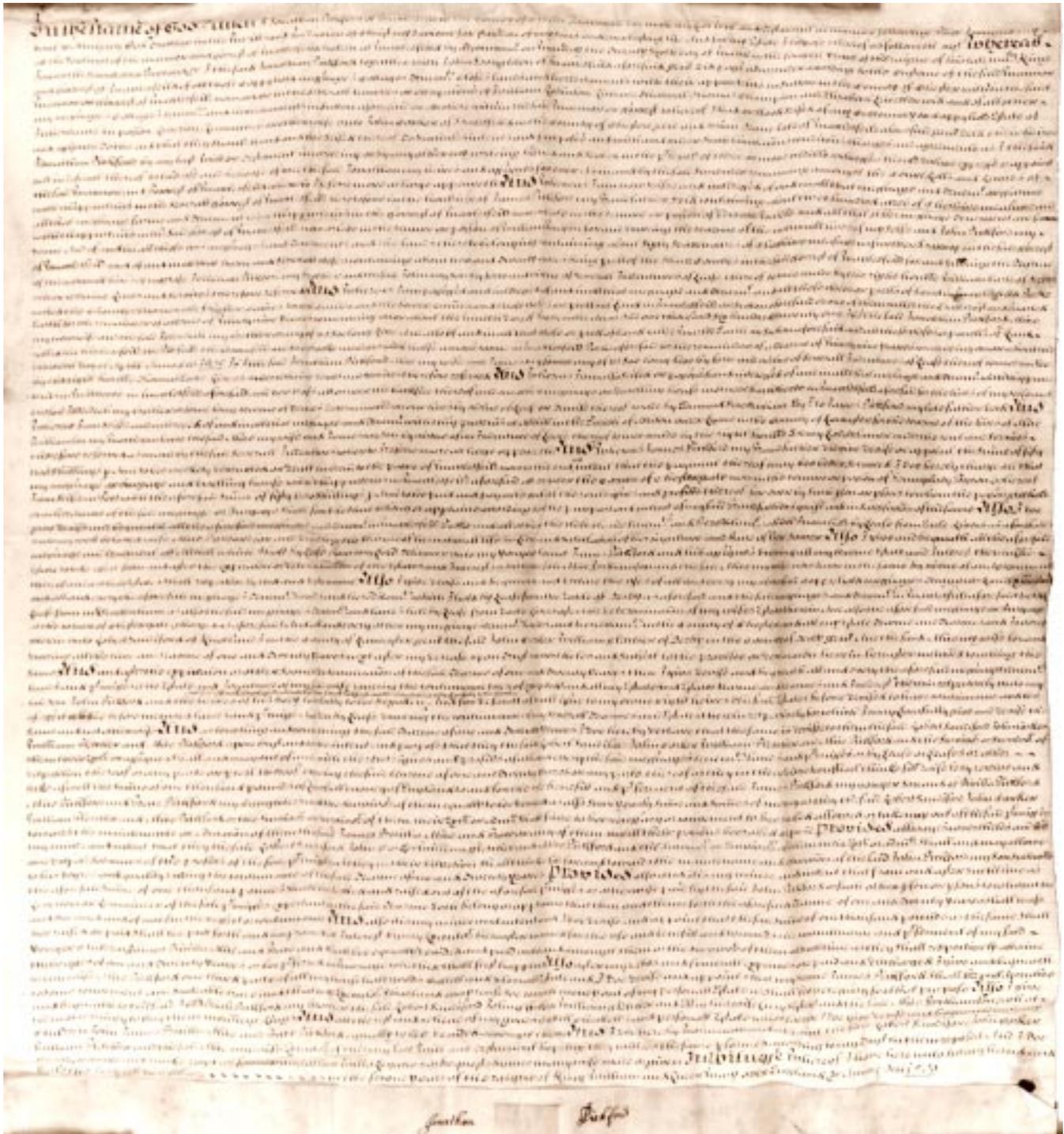
[September 8, 1675] John, son & heire of Jonathan Pickford of Macclesfield gent, borne at Althill 24 August.

The Pickfords maintained a house in Macclesfield, for the 1690 inventory also listed a bedstead and bedding, a chest, chairs, fireplace tools and other furniture there, as well as “a long table & a bedstead” in “Partington’s house,” which may have been a property they had leased out, and at another location: 165 sheep, 3 lambs, 20 hogs, one bull, a bullock, and some old furnishings.

Jonathan called himself “of Macclesfield” in his will, dated February 25, 1689, and proved May 23, 1690,

mentioning his houses and lands at Sutton (in the parish of Macclesfield), the “messuage, farm and tenement” in Macclesfield Forest inherited from his grandfather, two houses and 67 acres of land in “further Harrop,” a parcel of land called “Marled Earth,”

the house and land at Althill, and other property. Among his bequests was one of a thousand pounds “for the use and benefit” of his youngest son and three daughters. His tombstone at Ashton-under-Lyne contained this epitaph:



Jonathan Pickford's will, 1689.

In humatis et memorialis jacet Jonathan Pickford generosus filius Jacobi Pickford de Macclesfield qui vicesimo die Aprilis diem Clausit extremum anno aetatis quadrages-imo primo et Domini milesimo sexentesimo et nonagesimo. Vermibus hic afca jaceo.

[Buried and memorialized lies Jonathan Pickford, gentleman, son of James Pickford of Macclesfield, who died the twentieth day of April in the year of his age forty one and of the Lord six hundred and ninety. With worms do I place his coffin.]

Alice lived for nearly 39 years after her husband's death. In her will, dated June 18, 1726, and proved May 2, 1730, she mentions her leases on two messuages and tenements in Macclesfield, Cheshire; her pew in Macclesfield Chapel; a tenement in Whitfield in the parish of Oldham, Lancashire; "all my Messuages Lands and Tenements situate and being in Sadleworth in the County of York;" "the Lease of Althill Tenement aforesaid where I now live;" a Messuage and Tenement called Coohill in Chadder-ton in Oldham parish... purchased by my late father from one Thomas Collinson and three closes or parcels of land in the said parish of Ashton under lyne... purchased by my late mother."

Jonathan Pickford was bpt. March 2, 1651 (Macclesfield, Cheshire); d. April 20, 1690 (Ashton-under-Lyne); m. June 15, 1671 (Ashton-under-Lyne), ALICE LEES (dau. of JOHN LEES,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. 1653c and d. June 15, 1729 (Ashton-under-Lyne). Children:

1. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 5, 1672 (Ashton Under Lyne).
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹⁰ bpt. Sept. 8, 1675 (Ashton Under Lyne) — *See below.*
3. Priscilla, bpt. Nov. 13, 1677 (Ashton Under Lyne).
4. James, bpt. Sept. 18, 1679 (Ashton Under Lyne); buried March 9, 1753. They had:
5. Alice, [bpt. Feb. 26, 1682 (Ashton Under Lyne); d. 1758; executor of Priscilla's will]
6. Grace, bpt. March 2, 1683/4 (Ashton Under Lyne); d. July 80, 1757

Sources: Foster's *County Families of Yorkshire*, vol. 2; Hunter's *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, pp. 521-522; Butterworth, part 2, p. 50; Parish registers of Ashton-under-Lyne; Bowman's *England in Ashton-under-Lyne*, p. 627; Bowman's *5000 Acres*, pp. 179-180; tombstone from Owens Manuscript, vol. 75, #700.

JOHN PICKFORD¹⁰ probably grew up in the old Lees/Pickford home at Alt Hill in Ashton-under-Lyne. In 1692 he married Catalina Brewster of Bromley, Kent, and Aylestone, Leicestershire, and removed to Ibstock, a town about twelve miles from Aylestone. Four of John and Catalina's children were baptized at Ibstock.

Sometime before 1702 John purchased the lease of "Old Hall," the original manor house of Ashton-under-Lyne. He is called "John Pickford of ye Old Hall" at the baptism of his daughter Elizabeth in 1711 and "Mr. John Pickford of ye Old Hall, gent." at the burial of his son Jonathan in 1716. The house is diagramed and extensively described in Nevell and Walker's *Lands and Lordships in Tameside* and William Glover devotes a chapter to it in his *History of Ashton-under-Lyne*. Nevell and Walker say of the house:

From the fourteenth century onwards the hall was one of the finest medieval great houses in the North West, with a double courtyard, gatehouse, massively built West Wing with its great hall, and a south Wing with two round towers and possibly a castellated parapet, both of which are thought to have been influenced by decorative fifteenth century French fortified farms.

John may have died suddenly, for he left no will. The administration of his estate was declined by his widow Catalina and granted to his son James on May 21, 1726.

John Pickford was bpt. Sept. 8, 1675 (Ashton-under-Lyne); buried May 11, 1726 (Ashton-under-Lyne); m. May 8, 1692 (Bromley, Kent) CATALINA BREWSTER (dau. of EDWARD BREWSTER,¹¹ *q.v.*) who was bpt. April 23, 1673 (Bromley, Kent) and d. Feb. 4, 1730 (Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire). Children:

1. Jonathan, bpt. May 12, 1693 (Ibstock, Leicestershire); *probably* d. young.
2. Grace, bpt. Nov. 27, 1694 (Ibstock); *probably* d. young
3. Catalina, bpt. Nov. 4, 1695 (Ibstock); m. (1st) William Gibbon; m. (2nd) John Wood.
4. John, bpt. Dec. 24, 1697 (Ibstock); m. Sarah Clayton of Macclesfield.
5. *probably* James, bpt. Feb. 25, 1700 (Oldham, Lancashire).

- ⇒ 6. GRACE, bpt. Jan. 30, 1702 (Ashton Under Lyne); m. (1st) — Smith; m. (2nd) JONATHAN CATLOW,⁹ q.v., m. (3rd) Thomas Kirkbride.
7. Jonathan, bpt. May 4, 1704 (Ashton Under Lyne); buried July 28, 1716 (Ashton Under Lyne)
8. Joseph, bpt. Nov. 22, 1709 (Ashton-under-Lyne) m. Mary Radcliffe.
9. Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 24, 1711 (Ashton Under Lyne); m. — Paulin.

Sources: Foster's *County Families of Yorkshire*, vol. 2; Hunter's *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, pp. 521-522; Parish registers of Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, Ibstock, co. Leicester, and Bromley, co. Kent; Bowman's *England in Ashton-under-Lyne*, p. 252; Nevell and Walker, pp. 54-55, 63-66; Burke and Nevell, pp. 16-18; Butterworth, part 2, p. 50; Glover, pp. 129-140; tombstone in Owens Manuscript, vol. 75, #697. *NOTE*: Clay calls Catalina "Castilina Brook or Brewster of Elston, co. Leic." *ADDITIONAL NOTE*: John and Catalina's marriage is recorded in the parish registers of Bromley, but a marriage license allegation has not been found for them, despite the fact that since Catalina was only 19 at the time, a license should have been required.

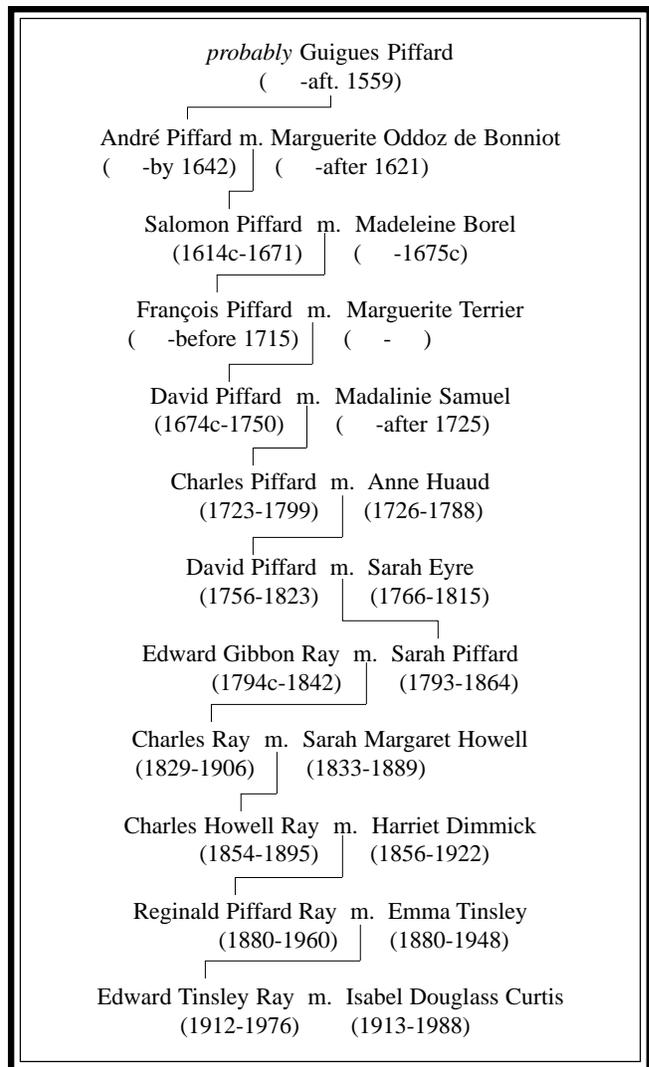
Piffard*

of France, Geneva and London

(probably GUIGUES) PIFFARD¹³ lived at Cordéac, a village about 55 kilometers south of Grenoble in the province of Dauphiné (now Isère), France. Cordéac was in canton of Mens and mandement of Morges, in the section of the province known as Trièves.

The will of his son Mathieu, dated Nov. 17, 1613, mentions Mathieu's children Moyse, Andre, Francois, Paul, Jean, Judith, Suzanne, Esther, and Marguerite, all of whom were under 25 in 1613. Mathieu's will also mentions his brother André, châtelain of Morges. Both brothers were notaries of Cordéac, and the Archives of Isère at Grenoble has preserved

* Much of the material on this family first appeared in Peter Ray, "The Paternal Ancestry of David Piffard, Founder of Piffard, Livingston County, and Sarah (Piffard) Ray of Monroe County," part 1, *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 137 (October 2006), pp. 267-274; part 2, vol. 138 (January 2007), pp. 39-48.



Mathieu's records from 1554 to 1603, including the 1587 marriage contract of his brother André.

The given name of Andre and Mathieu's father was probably Guigues, for Guigues Piffard's notarial records from 1549 to 1559 are also to be found at the Archives of Isère. Children:

Guigues (?) Piffard's children:

- ⇒ 1. André¹² — See below.
2. Mathieu, will Nov. 17, 1613; a notary of Casse at Saint Sébastien.
3. daughter, m. Esprit Pelliner (Péllisier?), *seigneur* of La Croix de la Pigne (near Pellafol).

Sources: Mathieu Piffard's will (recorded by the notary Dos) at the Archives Départementale de l'Isère in Grenoble (cf. Béthoux, p. 69-70).



A small portion of the remarkably detailed set of maps of France drawn by César François Cassini in the mid-18th century, showing Cordeac (right), St. Sebastien (above right), the chateau of Morges (just left of St. Sebastien), Mens (middle-right), Marguerite Odde de Boniot's home at Chichiliane (bottom left) and Ruthiers (left).

ANDRÉ PIFFARD¹² was a *notaire royal* of St. Martin in the village of Cordéac and *châtelain* (owner of the chateau) of Morges in neighboring St. Sebastien. According to the *Histoire des Communes de L'Isère*, this was a grand chateau at the head of a valley that had been built about 1270 by the Berenger family, counts of Morges, and whose ruins are still visible.

In 1587 André married Marguerite, the daughter of the noble Jean Odde de Boniot of nearby Chichilianne. The marriage contract specified that the bride's dowry was to be 100 *écus* on the wedding day, 50 more on the feast of St. Michael one year later, another 50 the year after that, and 20 per year for the next five years, for a total of 300 *écus*. The father of the bride was to pay 20 *écus* for the wedding dress, a substantial sum at the time, and André was to pay 20 *écus* for jewels for the bride on her wedding day. Finally, if Marguerite should die before André, her estate was to pay him 50 *écus* one year after her death, whereas if André should die before Marguerite, his estate was to pay her 100 *écus* plus:

Eight *seytures* standard measure of good meal and eight *seytures* of good wine, clean and unadulterated from his vines, common measure, the whole payable each year of her life at each All Saints festival, also a cart and a cask capable of holding her said grain and wine, plus fifty pounds half salt bacon and half cheese, the whole due each year and festival as above. And for her furniture and utensils he gives three *écus* each year at the said festival, and further

for her dwelling place the accoutrements of a furnished room with utensils. Besides the above, the relatives and friends on each side from the said locale of Cordéac [pledge] a dress according to her social standing every third year at the said festival... And in the event that the future bride should marry a second time... the said payments would thus be nullified.

André and Marguerite were the parents and grandparents of several notable Protestant ministers in Dauphiné during the period before the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. André passed the office of notary, which had become hereditary by order of Henry IV in 1587, to his son Salomon.

The will of André and Marguerite, dated the last day of June, 1621, mentions their sons Pierre, David, Salomon and Jacques, as well as their granddaughter Marguerite de Berenger.

André Piffard d. shortly before Sept. 29, 1642; m. March 28, 1587 (Chichilianne, France); marriage *contract* Oct. 23, 1587 (Mens, France), MARGUERITE ODDE DE BONIOT (dau. of JEAN ODDE DE BONIOT,¹³ *q.v.*), who d. after 1621. Children:

1. Judith, m. Oct. 12, 1603, the noble Jacques de Berenger of St. Martin de Cordéac.
2. Pierre, b. 1588c; m. Magdaleine de Jouvan.
3. David.
- ⇒ 4. SALOMON,¹¹ b. 1601c—*See below*.
5. Jacques.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 137, pp. 267-274; Béthoux, pp. 149, 150; Francillon, pp. 16, 322; will in the records of the notary Dos

Jacques Piffard in the Protestant registers of Mens:

Jaques Piffard, fils de Jaques Piffard et de Magdeleine Oddoz Gervais, né le 11 Janvier 1670, a été présenté au St baptême, par le Sr François Piffard, Notaire Royal, de Cordéac et fils du Sr Salomon, aussi Notaire au dit Cordéac et par Marguerite Archer, fille de feu le Sr Jean Archer et baptisé le 17 du dit mois annee susdite, par Mre Borel ministre, et se sont signés.” [Italics added]

In 1682 all Protestant notaries in France were deprived of their office by order of Louis XIV. Three years later the Edict of Nantes, which had given Protestants some measure of legal protection for a hundred years, was revoked and Protestants were ordered to convert to Catholicism. Although some Piffards in the area did convert, it is not known

whether François was one of these or whether he managed avoid abjuration.

François may be an uncle or cousin of the François Piffard who was “conseiller du Roy” and “maire de Mens” between about 1704 and 1720.

François Piffard d. by Feb. 1706; m. MARGUERITE TERRIER (dau. of NOËL TERRIER,¹¹ q.v.), who d. after 1706. Children:

- ⇒ 1. DAVID,⁹ b. 1674c —See below.
2. François, b. 1686c; d. Feb. 11, 1706, age 20.
3. Marthe, m. March 7, 1707 (Cordéac), Jacques Andre.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 137, pp. 267-274; Covelle, p. 403; Galiffe, vol. 6, p. 153; Letonnelier, p. 25; Béthoux, p. 620; “Letter From Reginald Piffard Concerning the Piffard Ancestry, 1894” in the Documents section of this volume; Protestant register of Mens, France. NOTE: Cordéac and St. Sebastien merged in 1865 to become St. Sebastien de Cordéac.

Jaques Piffard fils de Jaques et de
Mag^{ne} Oddoz Gervais né le 11 Janvier
1670 a été présenté au St baptême par
le Sr François Piffard Notaire Royal de Cordéac
et fils du Sr Salomon aussi Notaire au dit
Cordéac et par Marg^{te} Archer fille de feu
le Sr Jean Archer et baptisé le 17 du dit
mois annee susdite par M^{re} Borel ministre
et se sont signés.

François Piffard
Marguerite Archer

Baptismal record of Jacques Piffard, 1670, which identifies Salomon Piffard, notary of Cordéac, as the father of François Piffard, notary of Cordéac



Geneva in 1719, from a painting by Robert Gardelle (1682-1766).

DAVID PIFFARD⁹ escaped the persecution of the Protestants in France and settled by 1711 in Troinex, a suburb on the southern border of Geneva, Switzerland, perhaps because his great-uncle, the Protestant pastor David Piffard had been a refugee at Geneva in 1684.

In the birth record of his son David in August, 1711, David senior is called “of Tréminis in Dauphiné,” a village a few miles south of his ancestral home of Cordéac. He was admitted to Geneva citizenship with his sons David and Pierre in 1715, paying 7350 florins for the privilege, along with 10 *ecus* to the city library and 3 muskets for the defence of the city. The record in the original manuscript *Livre des Bourgeois* at the Archives of Geneva reads thus:

Sr. David fils de feu François Piffard, notaire de Cordéac en Trièves dans le Dauphiné, notaire, a été reçu Bourgeois avec David & Pierre Piffard ses fils pour la somme de sept mille trois cent cinquante florins, trois fusils & assortiments de dix ecu a la Bibliothèque. le 5^e Mars 1715

David is listed as a merchant in various Geneva records, and in 1732 was called a “md. [marchand] de tabac,” aged 58 years. He appears to have been well-to-do, as the inventory of his estate in 1750 ran to many pages.

David Piffard was b. 1674c (Cordéac, Dauphine, France); d. Jan. 5, 1750 (Troinex, Geneva, Switzerland); m. June 12, 1709 (Mens, France), MADALEINE SAMUEL. Children:

1. David, b. Aug. 8, 1711 (Troinex, Geneva); d. May 15, 1784 (Geneva); m. May 23, 1751 (Geneva), Suzanne Bourdillon.
2. Pierre, bpt. May 11, 1714 (Geneva).
3. Etienne, bpt. August 26, 1718 (Geneva).
4. Susanne, bpt. October 10, 1719 (Geneva); *probably* the Suzanne Piffard who d. March 15, 1753 (Geneva).
5. Marie Elizabeth, bpt. January 21, 1721 (Geneva); d. May 1, 1781 (Geneva); m. Aug. 18, 1750 (Geneva), Jaques Delagrangé.
6. Louise, bpt. August 15, 1722 (Geneva); will dated 1771; m. 1758, Jean Delamorte.
- ⇒ 7. CHARLES,⁸ b. Nov. 7, 1723 (Geneva) — *See below*.
8. Madelaine, bpt. July 25, 1725 (Geneva); will dated March 19, 1792 (Geneva); d. March 12, 1792.
9. François Barthelein, bpt. April 29, 1729 (Geneva).

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 137, pp. 267-274; Covelle, p. 403; Galiffe, vol. 6, p. 153; notarial records in the Archives of Geneva; “Letter From Reginald Piffard Concerning the Piffard Ancestry, 1894” in the Documents section of this volume. *NOTE*: Madaleine Samuel may possibly be the daughter of Pierre Samuel (“de Mans en Dauphiné”), who had a child die at Lausanne on Jan. 20, 1708. An Andrienne Samuel, daughter of Pierre Samuel and Jacqueline Demeuret, died in Geneva Dec. 5, 1707, aged 4 months. A Pierre Samuel, notary of Roissard, married Marguerite de Chevallier of Saint-Martin-de-Clelles, the widow of Antoine Barthelemy (notary at Clelles) by contract deated May 27, 1653, Présence de Me. Pierre Bournat,

Will of Anne (Huaud) Piffard

Au nom de Dieu, Amen, Je soussignée Anne fille de feu Louïs Huaut, femme de Charles Piffard, Citoyen de Genève me trouvant par la volonté de Dieu afligée de maladie ai jugé convenable de faire mon présent dernier Testament Clos & Secret comme suit: Avant toutes choses Je m'humilie profondément devant Dieu pour lui demander le pardon de mes péchés par le merite de Jesus Christ nôtre sauveur. Et quant à mes biens Je donne & lègue aux Pauvres de l'Hopital général de cette ville deux écus blancs & autant à ceux de la Bourse Française y établie, ces deux legs paiables trois mois après ma mort. **Item** Je donne & lègue audit Sr. Piffard mon très Cher mari la jouissance & usufruit de tous mes biens jusques à la majorité ou mariage des Enfants qu'il plaira à Dieu me donner & passé ledit tems Je lui donne la jouissance du tiers de mesdt. biens pendant sa vie. Je fais & institué pour mon ou mes héritiers seuls & universels l'Enfant ou les Enfants dont je suis actuellement enceinte & tous autres qu'il plaira à Dieu me donner dans la suite Chacun par égale part. Et là où je viendrais à décéder sans Enfants Je donne & lègue audit Sieur Piffard mon très Cher mari la moitié de tous mes biens sans reserve, & c'est outre le contraugment porté en nôtre Contract de mariage, voulant & entendant que mondit mari soit endroit de se retenir par devers lui ce qu'il a déjà reçu de mes biens, à Compte de ce qui lui en reviendra tant en vertu de ma présente disposition que de notre dit Contract de mariage, sans qui'il puisse être contraint par qui que ce soit à restituer ce qu'il aurait reçu de moi, sauf dans le cas où ce qu'il aurait reçu excéderoit la portion qui lui reviendrait de mesdits biens. Et audit cas de mort sans Enfants, Je fais & Institué pour mon heritier seul & universel sieur Gedeon Huaut mon cher frère ou les siens. Je casse, revoque & annule tous autres Testamens, Codicille, donation ou autres dispositions que je pourrais avoir fait ci devant pour cause de mort, je veux que le présent soit le mien dernier... Telle est ma dernière volonté que j'ai fait écrire à Masseron Notaire & que j'ai signée après l'avoir luë & l'avoir trouvé Conforme à mes intentions, à Genève ce Second Octobre mil sept cent cinquante un.

(Translation)

In the name of God, Amen, I the undersigned Anne, daughter of late Louïs Huaut, wife of Charles Piffard, citizen of Geneva, being by the will of God afflicted by disease, have judged it suitable to make my present last testament sealed & secret as follows: Before everything, I humiliate myself profoundly in front of God to ask Him for the forgiveness of my sins by the merit of Jesus Christ Our Saviour. And regarding my goods, I give and leave two *écus blancs* to the Paupers of the General Hospital of this city and the same to those of the *Bourse Française* established there, these two legacies payable three months after my death. **Item** I give and leave to the aforementioned Mr. Piffard my dear beloved husband the use and the usufruct of all my goods until the majority or marriage of the children that it pleases to God to give me, and after this time I give him the use of the third of my aforementioned goods during his life. I make and appoint for my only and universal heirs the child or the children with whom I am currently pregnant and all the others that it pleases God to give me afterwards each by equal part. And should I die without children, I give and leave to the aforementioned Mr. Piffard my dear beloved husband half of all my goods without reservation, and this is in addition to the *contre-augment* entered in our marriage contract, wishing and understanding that my said husband is in his right to retain for himself what he has already received of my goods, to the account of what reverts to him as much in virtue of my present disposition as of the said marriage contract, without which he would be constrained to restore what he had received from me, except in the case where what he would have received would exceed the share that would go to him from my aforementioned goods. And in the aforementioned case of death without children, I do and institute for my only and universal heir Mr. Gedeon Huaut my dear brother or his. I break, revoke and cancel all the other testaments, codicil, donation or any other disposition that I may have made previously for cause of death, [and] I desire that the present [one] shall be my last... Such is my last will that I made before the notary Masseron, and that I signed it after having read it and having found it in keeping with my intentions, at Geneva this second October one thousand seven hundred fifty one.

ministre de Clelles (Béthoux, p. 254).

CHARLES PIFFARD⁸ was apprenticed in 1739 by his father for five years to the master watch maker Jean Paul Savyon in Geneva. He was recorded as a watch maker and citizen when he took on an apprentice himself on October 24, 1750.

Charles married Anne Huaud in 1750, the daughter of an artist and a fourth cousin to the Geneva philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau. Within a year of the marriage, Anne became seriously ill and made her will on October 2, 1751. She survived, however, had the first of 14 children in December, and lived until 1788.

In 1756 Anne's aunt Louise Huaud left 1000 livres in her will, and also left Charles' and Anne's five year old daughter (her god-daughter) Louise 30 livres.

In 1792 Charles is recorded in the Archives of Geneva as 69 years old, a citizen of the city and a "ci. dev. sentur de livres," which probably refers to his occupation at the time of "teneur des livres" or book-keeper.

Charles Piffard was b. Nov. 7, 1723; bpt. Nov. 11, 1723 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva, Switzerland); d. Dec. 24, 1799 (Plainpalais, Geneva); m. (1st) September 23, 1750 (Geneva), ANNE HUAUD (dau. of LOUIS HUAUD,⁹ q.v.), who was b. Jan. 9, 1726; bpt. Jan. 11, 1726 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva), and d. March 15, 1788 (Troinex, Geneva). Charles m. (2nd) 1790, Louise-Susanne Grimal. Children:

1. Louise Pauline, bpt. December 15, 1751 (Temple de la Madeleine, Geneva); m. Jean Antoine Piaget.
2. Susanne, bpt. December 10, 1752 (Temple de la Madeleine, Geneva); d. March 15, 1753 (Geneva).
3. Judith, b. Dec. 30, 1753; bpt. January 3, 1754 (Temple de la Madeleine, Geneva); d. Jan. 6, 1754 (Geneva).
4. Marie Elizabeth, bpt. December 21, 1754 (Temple de la Madeleine, Geneva); m. Abraham Bonnet.
- ⇒ 5. DAVID,⁷ b. March 15, 1756; bpt. March 17, 1756 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva) —*See below.*
6. Marguerite, b. March 26, 1757; bpt. April 3, 1757 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); d. Aug. 25, 1773 (Geneva).
7. Jean Jacques Etienne, bpt. October 6, 1758 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva); d. Aug. 17, 1764 (Geneva).
8. Jeanne Louise, bpt. October 22, 1759 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva); m. 1792, Charles Louis Kuhne.

9. Susanne Françoise, bpt. November 10, 1761 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); m. Jean Pierre-François Bonnet.
10. Anne Eleanor, bpt. October 10, 1762 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); m. Jean-Paul Bonnet.
11. child, b. Dec. 6, 1763 (Geneva); d. the same day.
12. Jacques Guerard, bpt. January 18, 1765 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva).
13. Louis Charles David, bpt. April 28, 1766 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva).
14. François Eliséé, bpt. April 16, 1768 (Cathédrale Saint-Pierre, Geneva); d. Oct. 30, 1769 (Geneva).

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 137, pp. 267-274; Choisy, vol. 2, p. 287; notarial records in the Archives of Geneva; "Letter From Reginald Piffard Concerning the Piffard Ancestry, 1894" in the Documents section of this volume; at the Archives of Geneva: "Testaments Olographes, 1740-1753 & 1753-1757" (n° 71, Jur. Civ. E, N° 30, p. 479-480); will of Anne (Huaud) Piffard (Jur. Civ. Eb 41).

DAVID PIFFARD⁷ was described by his son David as follows:

My father left Geneva in 1776. He first went to Italy; he was in a commercial house and lived there two years, one at Genoa and one at Florence. Then he left for England, when in crossing the Alps he caught cold and was obliged to remain in Paris for a time, and it ended in his living there five years as a book-keeper... He went to England; he first bought the right of citizenship in London, and took out a license as a broker in foreign exchange, discount broker, and... was one of the originators of the Stock Exchange.

In 1802 he went to France on account of my mother's health, where he settled till 1813... one year at Passy, then a year at Choisy le Roi, about four or five miles from Paris; thence to Versailles, where he stayed five years; thence five years in Paris, returning to England in 1813, where he remained at Islington till his death about 1823. While in Islington he attended the Stock Exchange, and was considered a member. He was a man of great ability in money matters; Rothchild said of him that Mr. Piffard was the greatest man on change, of his age... He was short, rather stout, of florid complexion; his eyes were grey, and when

young followed the fashion of the day and wore powder.

David Piffard was b. March 15, 1756; bpt. March 17, 1756 (Temple de la Fusterie, Geneva); d. Sept. 28, 1823 (Islington, London, England) ; m. June 11, 1792 (Reading, Berkshire), SARAH EYRE (dau. of JOSEPH EYRE,⁸ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Jan. 7, 1766 (Dedham, Essex) and d. 1815. Children:

- ⇒ 1. SARAH, b. March 19, 1793; bpt. April 14, 1793 (St. James, Pentonville, London); m. EDWARD RAY,⁶ *q.v.*
 2. David, b. August 9, 1794; bpt. Aug. 31, 1794 (St. James, Pentonville, London).
 3. Ann, bpt. April 10, 1795 (St. James, Pentonville, London); m. May 2, 1826 (London, England) Rev. George Lawrence.
 4. Charles, b. September 10, 1797; (Pentonville, London, England)
 5. Isabella, d. young.
 6. Louisa, d. young.
 7. James Guerard, bpt. May 24, 1801 (St. Mary, Islington, London); d. before 1878.

A further account of David Piffard can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 137, pp. 267-274; "Facts Concerning His Family" in the "Documents" section of this volume; *Huguenot Soc. Publications*, vol. 27, p. 188; naturalization act 23 George III, C. H. at the House of Lords Record Office, London; petition to become a broker, broker's license and citizenship papers, "Index to Brokers' Bonds" at the Corporation Records Office, Guildhall, London; Wakefield, p. 261; *Post Office London Directory for 1796, 1798*; *Kent's London Directory for 1799, 1800, 1801*; "List of Members of the Stock Exchange from its Establishment in 1802" at the London Stock Exchange Building, Old Broad Street, London (NOTE: this source was consulted by Peter Ray at the London Stock Exchange about 1969 but could not be located in 2000 either there or at the Guildhall Library, to which all the early Stock Exchange records had been donated); death from *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 93, p. 381; administration of estate in vol. Probate 6/199, Public Record Office, London; estate duty records at the Public Record Office, London.

Potter

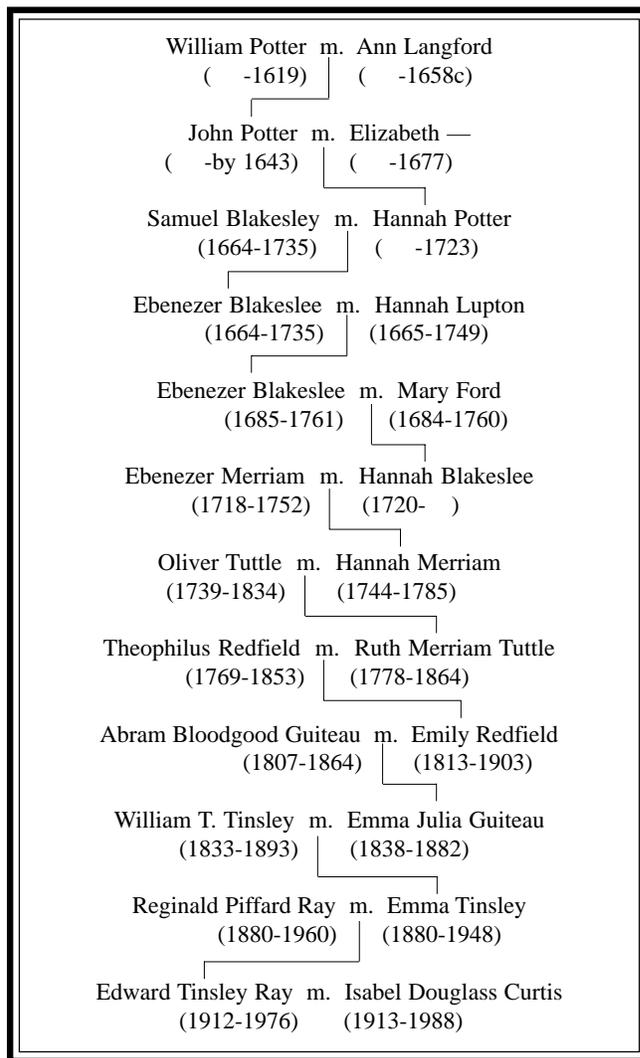
of New Haven Colony

WILLIAM POTTER¹² was of Lewes, Sussex. At his burial in 1619 he was called a "housekeeper" (householder).

In 1620 William's widow Hannah married John Beecher and in 1639 they emigrated to New England with Hannah's son John (son William had come in 1635) and Hannah and John Beecher's son Isaac. Beecher was one of seven men sent to New Haven in advance of the colony by Theophilus Eaton to explore the area, but he died about 1638 before the rest of the group arrived, and Hannah married Edward Parker.

Hannah is referred to as a midwife in the New Haven records. Her will, dated June 13, 1657, and proved April 5, 1659, left 20 shillings to her granddaughter Hannah, "wife to Samuella Blackly."

William Potter was buried Aug. 14, 1619 (St. Thomas in the Cliffe, Lewes, Sussex); m. Oct. 6, 1607 (Lewes), ANN (OR HANNAH) LANGFORD, who d. 1658c. She m. (2nd) Jan. 1619/



20 (Lewes), John Beecher who d. 1638c (New Haven, Conn.), and m. (3rd) Edward Parker. Children:

1. William, bpt. Aug. 28, 1608 (Lewes); m. Frances —
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹² bpt. Feb. 18, 1609/10 (Lewes)—*See below*.
3. Mary, bpt. March 21, 1611/12 (Lewes).
4. Stephen, bpt. Aug. 1, 1614 (Lewes).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 34 (1958), pp. 218-220, vol. 79 (2004), pp. 28-33; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 54 (1900), pp. 20-26.

JOHN POTTER¹² was made a freeman at New Haven in 1639. In 1651 he acquired 20 acres of the Fresh Meadow lands at New Haven, and in 1680 he agreed to pay a man £30 per year in wheat, pork and peas for 21 years in exchange for 60 acres of meadow and 300 acres of upland. He was a blacksmith by trade, and his estate was valued at £25. Elizabeth married twice more and died in 1677. Her will is dated July 20, 1677.

John Potter d. by 1643; m. ELIZABETH —, who d. July 28, 1677 (New Haven, Conn.) Elizabeth m. (2nd) Edward Parker and (3rd) Robert Rose of Branford, Conn. She d. July 28, 1677. Their children:

1. John, b. 1636c; m. (1st) Hannah Cooper and (2nd) Mary Russell.
- ⇒ 2. HANNAH, m. SAMUEL BLAKELSEE,¹¹ *q.v.*
3. Samuel, m. Annah Russell.

Sources: Potter, part 5, p. 25; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 54 (1900), pp. 20-26.

Price

of Watertown and Falmouth, Massachusetts

MATTHEW PRICE⁹ was recorded at Falmouth, Massachusetts, on November 8, 1711, when the earmark for his cattle was registered.

On October 1, 1732, Elizabeth Price was admitted to full communion at the Falmouth church.

Mathew Price m. Feb. 25, 1712/13 (Falmouth, Mass.), ELIZABETH ROBINSON (dau. of ISAAC ROBINSON,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. 1692c. Children:

1. John, b. July 15, 1719.

- ⇒ 2. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 20, 1726 (Falmouth); m. SAMUEL CHADWICK,⁸ *q.v.*
3. Jonathan, m. Mary Holmes.

Sources: Katharine Swift, p. 37; Robinson Gen. Soc., vol. 1, p. 79; Otis' *Barnstable Families*, p. 121.

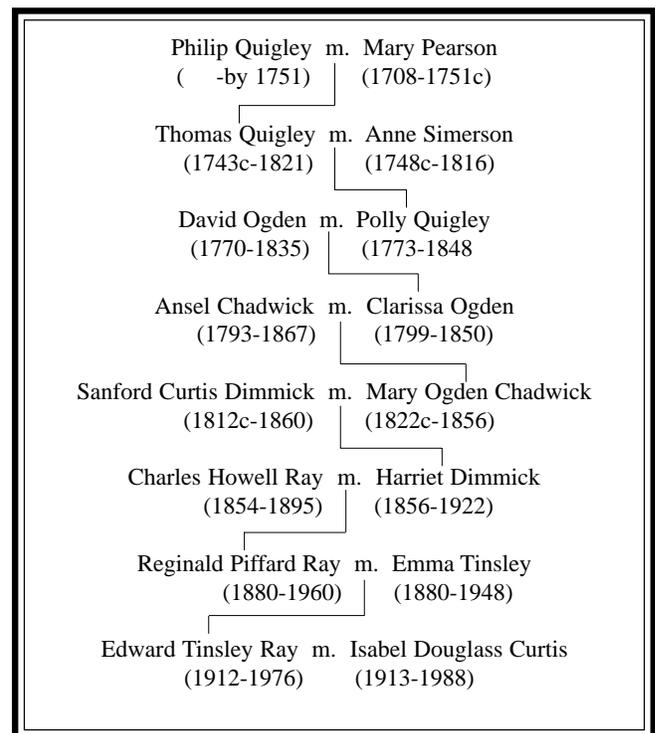
Quigley

of New Jersey and New York

PHILIP QUIGLEY⁹ is said to have been a seaman who arrived in Philadelphia with his brothers James and Daniel about 1725-30. He settled in Burlington County, New Jersey, where he apparently married Hannah, the daughter of Zachariah Pricket. Mary seems to have died within a few years.

About 1730 Philip went to work on the Nottingham plantation of Robert Pearson as a "stave getter," or one who made barrel staves from timber. Philip married his employer's daughter Mary in 1733. Charles Hutchinson writes:

The marriage of Marey Pearson to this person, who, besides being so far beneath her in social



position, did not even bear a good reputation, was very distasteful to her relatives, and there was but little after-intercourse between the families.

In 1748 Philip defaulted on a debt of £40 and an arrest warrant was issued for his arrest, but this is the last record of him. He apparently disappeared or died by 1751, when Mary remarried in Burlington.

Philip Quigley d. by 1751; m. (1st) by 1727 possibly Hannah Pricket; m. (2nd) license dated Sept. 28, 1733 (Nottingham, N.J.), MARY PEARSON (dau. of ROBERT PEARSON,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Nov. 2, 1708, and who m. (2nd) 1751c, Jonathan Knipe. Children of Philip and Mary:

1. Isaac, b. Jan. 22, 1734 (Burlington Co., N.J.); d. June 25, 1817; m. Amy —, of Nottingham.
2. Mary, b. 1735c (Burlington Co.)
3. Robert, b. 1736c (Burlington Co.); m. license June 18, 1767 (New Jersey), Mercy Coleman.
4. Daniel, b. 1741c (Burlington Co.); d. 1758 (buried in Pearson burial grounds at White Horse, N.J.)
- ⇒ 5. THOMAS,⁸ b. 1743c — *See below.*
6. John, will dated Jan. 28, 1772 (Hanover, N.J.)
7. Moses, d. Jan. 30 1826 (Burlington Co.); m. Zilphie, who d. Feb. 21, 1829 (Nottingham, N.J.)
8. Aaron.

Sources: Charles R. Hutchinson's manuscript files on the Hutchinson Family at the New Jersey Historical Society, Newark (1891-1923); will of Zachariah Pricket, dated Feb. 28, 1727/8, at the New Jersey Archives, Trenton, N.J.

THOMAS QUIGLEY⁸ is described by the *Washington Gazette* on Aug. 29, 1821, as follows:

Capt. Thomas Quigley was a native of Elizabethtown, N.J., and while very young he engaged as a soldier in the old French war—and afterwards when the rights and liberties of the British American colonies were trampled upon, he boldly stepped forth the advocate of republican principles; during the whole struggle for independence, he was frequently engaged in the most hazardous duties, and often under the immediate and confidential direction of the immortal Washington.

Thomas Quigley was b. 1743c; d. Aug. 6, 1821 (Northville, Genoa, N.Y.); m. bond Feb. 11, 1763, MARY SOURIN of Richmond County (or possibly Anne Simerson), who d. April 14, 1816 (Northville, Genoa, N.Y.). Children:

1. John, b. 1768c; d. Sept. 22, 1796 (Elizabethtown, N.J.); m. Elizabeth Ogden, who d. April 26, 1827 (Eliza-bethtown).
2. Robert, m. Jane —
3. child, d. Oct. 4, 1770 (Elizabethtown).
- ⇒ 4. POLLY, b. Dec. 10, 1773 (Elizabethtown); m. DAVID OGDEN,⁷ *q.v.*
5. child, d. July 15, 1774 (Elizabethtown).
6. Daniel, m. Bethia —.
7. Phebe, m. Job St. Clair.
8. Rachel, m. John Gilmore.
9. Betsey, m. — Chapman.
10. child, d. Oct. 25, 1781 (Elizabethtown).
11. William, b. July, 1783; d. Feb. 4, 1837 (Genoa, N.Y.); m. Rebekah —.
12. Caty, m. Daniel A. Wheeler.

A further account of Thomas Quigley can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: "Deposition of Thomas Quigley, 1818" in the Documents section of this volume; Pension and naval records in the National Archives, GSA, Washington, D.C. (*Note:* where 1820 pension application records are contradicted by other more contemporary records, the latter are followed); *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, vol. 31 (1943), p. 107; *Naval Documents of the Am. Rev.*, vol. 3, pp. 960, vol. 5, pp. 32, 232, 991-992, vol. 6, pp. 681-682, 737-738, 927-928, 1007-1008, 1142-1143, 1152, 1413; *New Jersey Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, vol. 15, p. 92; Hatfield, pp. 423, 512; *Archives of the State of New Jersey*, series 2, vol. 3, p. 254, vol. 5, pp. 446, 449, 453; *New Jersey Journal* (Elizabethtown), September 11, 1821, p. 3; Wilkinson, p. 88; *Am. Irish Hist. Soc.*, vol. 17, p. 132; O'Callaghan's *Calendar*, pp. 347-848; will dated May 9, 1816, proved Aug. 9, 1821, recorded in Book Bl, p. 131 at the Surrogate's Office, Auburn, N.Y.; depositions of John Dayton and Samuel Harriman at the Essex County Courthouse, Elizabeth, New Jersey; letter concerning the sale of the *Betsey* at the National Archives, Washington, D.C.; *Washington Gazette*, Aug. 29, 1821 (vol. 6, issue 1145, p. 3); Thomas Wilson, pp. 61, 159, 237, 450 — Wilson quotes an article from the *New Jersey Gazette*, dated May 17, 1784, which says the court of admiralty for condemning the *Betsey* would be held on June 28th of that year, but the *Gazette* must have (mistakenly?) reprinted a notice from two years earlier, for the *Betsey* had been sold at auction in June 1782; letter to the New York State Treasurer and letters from Lewis Pintard at the Naval History Center, Washington, D.C.; *Laws of the State of New-York*, vol. 3, pp. 201-202; *New Jersey History*, vol. 115 (Fall/Winter, 1997), pp.60-70, for a general account of the capture of the *Blue Mountain Valley*. *NOTE:* According to *Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued By the Secretary of the Province of New York Previous to 1784* (Albany: 1860), p. 351, there was a marriage bond,

dated Feb. 11, 1783, on file at Albany for "Thomas Quigley and Anne Simerson." Many of the original bonds were subsequently lost in a fire, but those that survived were reexamined for Kenneth Scott's *New York Marriage Bonds, 1753-1783* (New York, 1972) and it was found that the 1860 book contained numerous errors. On page 331 of Scott's book is the bond, dated Feb. 11, 1763, for "Thomas Quigley and Mary Sourin of Richmond County," and since this is the county for Staten Island, directly across the bay from Elizabethtown, we may assume that this record is the accurate one. It is quite possible, incidentally, that Thomas's wife was a member of the Simonson family of Staten Island. *ADDITIONAL NOTE:* Kings Ferry, N.Y., death records state that Thomas was 65 years old when he died, putting his birth at about 1756, but his pension application indicates that on May 7, 1818, he stated he was 74 years old, making his birth about 1743-1744, a more likely date since he had a child buried at Elizabethtown in 1770.

Rapalje

of France, Netherlands and America

JEAN RAPAREILLIET¹⁴ was a miller of Valenciennes, France. Although his children were baptized in the Catholic Church, he may have been a Protestant, which was outlawed in this area, then under the control of Spain.

Jean Rapareilliet's (*probably* 2nd) wife was probably buried Feb. 23, 1606 (Valenciennes, France). Possible children of Jean and a first wife:

1. *possibly* Jehenne, bpt. Aug. 1, 1578 (Valenciennes).
2. *possibly* Marie, bpt. July 29, 1580 (Valenciennes).

Children of Jean and his 2nd wife:

3. Olivier, bpt. Feb. 28, 1594 (Valenciennes).
4. Anne, bpt. Sept. 18, 1595 (Valenciennes).
5. François, bpt. Nov. 5, 1596 (Valenciennes).
6. Nicolas, bpt. July 10, 1598 (Valenciennes).

Illegitimate child of Jean:

- ⇒ 7. GEORGES (JORIS)¹⁰ bpt. April 28, 1604 (Valenciennes)
—*See below.*

Sources: Law, pp. 83-87; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 48 (1972), pp. 118-120.

JORIS JANSEN RAPALJE¹³ was baptized in the Catholic Church of St. Nicholas at Valenciennes, where this record is found:

1604, 28 avril. Georges Rapareilliet, illegitimus fils de Jean Rapareilliet, susceptor [godfather] Noe Vasseur, susceprix [godmother] Jehenne de latre.

Joris seems to have met Catalyntie Triko at Valenciennes before the two appeared at Amsterdam in 1624, where the following marriage banns [in English translation] were published by the Dutch Reformed Church:

13 Jan. 1624. Appeared as before Joris Raparlie from Valenciennes borat [cloth] worker, age 19 years residing on the Waelepad, & CATALYNTIE Triko from Pris in Walslant... residing in the Nes, age 18 years.

Joris and Catalyntie were married at Amsterdam on January 21st and left for America four days later aboard the *Eendracht* with the first European emigrants to sail for New Netherland. A deposition Catalyntie gave 64 years later at her home in the New World reads as follows:

There were about 18 families aboard who settled themselves at Albany and made a small fort; and as soon as they had built themselves some hutts of Bark: the Mahikanders or River Indians, the Maquase: Oneydes: Onnondages Cayougas and Sinnekes, with the Mahawawa or Ottawawaes Indians came and made Covenants of friendship... and desyred that they might come and have a Constant free Trade with them which was concluded upon. The said nations came daily with great multitudes of Bever and traded them with the Christians... The said Deponent lived in Albany three years all which time the said Indians were all as quiet as lambs and came and Traded with all the Freedom imaginable. In the year 1626 the Deponent came from Albany and settled at New York where she lived afterwards for many years and then came to Long Island where she now lives.

Joris and Catalyntie obtained from the West India Company a house and lot on the north side of Pearl Street adjoining the fort at New Amsterdam, where Joris kept a tavern for many years. On June 16, 1637, they purchased about 335 acres of land on Long Island from the Indians and moved there with their family. The Rapalje farm was the origin of the French

settlement called Waldoon Bay or Waldebout, in the town of Brooklyn.

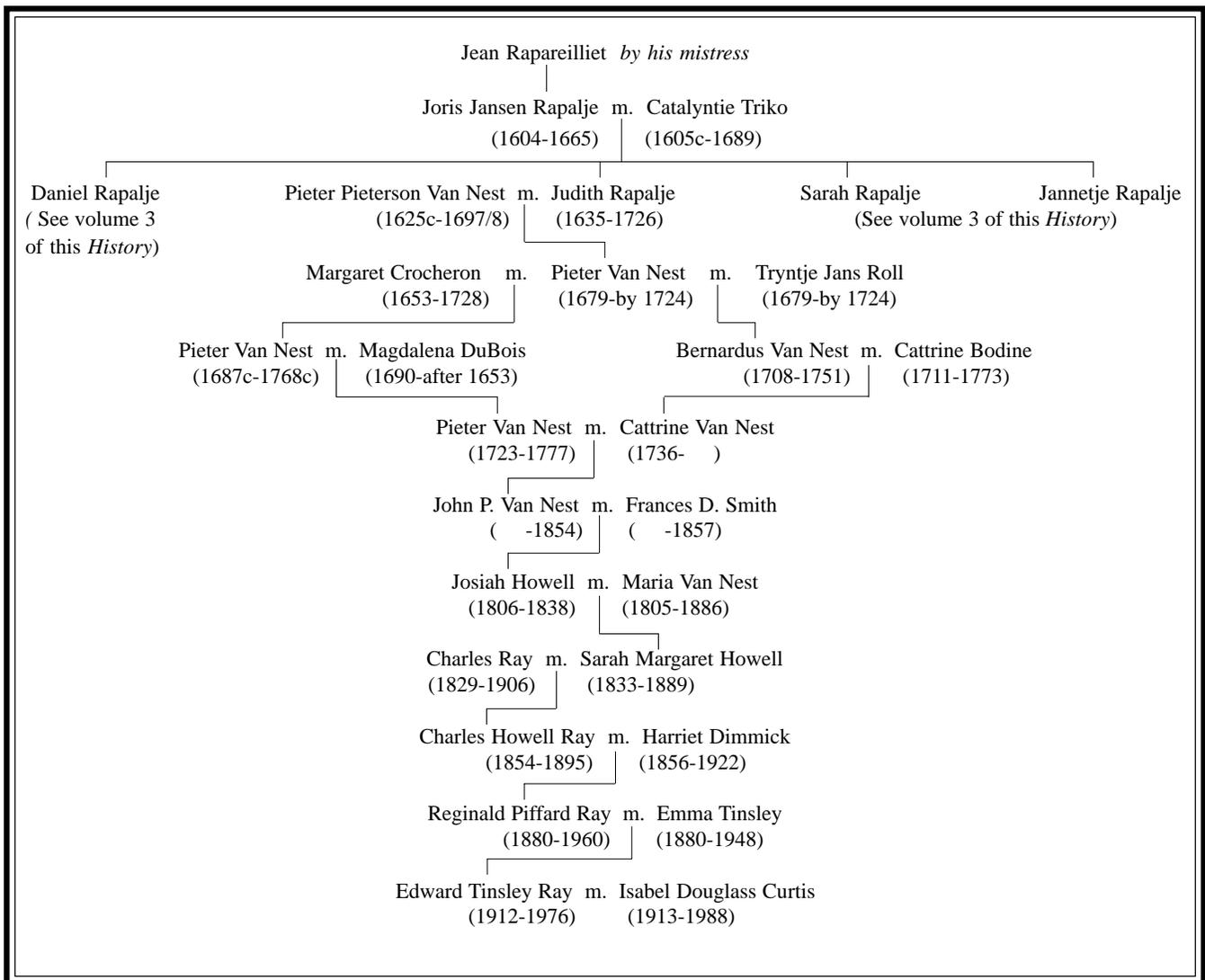
In 1638 the former Director-General of New Netherland Wouter van Twiller gave Joris “two milch cows” and stipulated that the first heifer calf produced from them was to go to his three year old daughter Judith Rapalje. We do not know the reason for this gift.

In 1641 Joris was one of the “twelve men” elected to recommend Indian policy to the colony. Since the board opposed hostilities against the Indians, it tried to discourage Gov. Kieft’s adventurous plans by suggesting that the soldiers be provided with coats of mail and that the governor lead any assault in person. They also recommended that the people have

permanent representation in the colonial administration. The board was abolished after six months of activity, however, and the governor ordered a night attack on the Indians of Long Island and New Jersey. This ill-considered assault precipitated a counter-massacre, which nearly wiped out the Dutch colony.

In 1655 Joris instituted a suit against one Jan Cornelis for 160 florins, which Cornelis had attached in Fort Orange. The latter answered that:

...his negro worked 16 months for Joris, who had promised the negro, in addition to free board, drink and maintenance, to furnish him with a first quality cloth suit, a hat, four shirts, stockings and shoes in proportion, and that, on the contrary, the negro was returned in worse



supply than he was delivered in.

Joris's wife Catalyntie replied for her husband that:

...the negro had a proper outfit and had also given him a coat which cost 18 gl. [guilders] and now offers to give, not to Jan Cornelis but to the Negro cloth for breeches and 2 shirts, 1 pr. stockings and shoes.

Joris was a successful merchant at Brooklyn and acquired a considerable amount of land on Long Island. In 1655 he was appointed sheppen of Brooklyn, and he also held this position in 1656, 1657, 1660, 1662 and 1666. He is referred to as a boatswain and was appointed harbormaster at Brooklyn on July 29, 1661.

The Dutch travellers Danckaerts and Sluyter visited Joris's widow Catalyntie on May 30, 1680. Their journal describes her as:

...an old Walloon from Valenciennes, seventy-four years old. She is worldly-minded, living with her whole heart, as well as body, among her progeny, which now number 145, and will soon reach 150. Nevertheless, she lived alone by herself, a little apart from the others, having her little garden, and other conveniences, with which she helped herself...

We are descended in five lines from Joris and Catalyntie, once each from their children Sarah, Janetje and Daniel, and twice from their daughter Judith.

Joris Jansen Rapalje was bpt. April 28, 1604 (Valenciennes, France); d. 1666c (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. Jan. 21, 1624 (Amsterdam, Netherlands), CATALYNTIE TRIKO (dau. of JERONYMUS TRIKO,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who b. 1605c; d. Sept. 11, 1689 (Waldebout, N.Y.). Children:

- ⇒ 1. SARAH, b. June 9, 1625 (Fort Orange, N.Y.); m. (1st) HANS HANSEN (BERGEN),¹² *q.v. in volume 2 of this History*; m. (2nd) Tunis Guisbert Bogart.
- 2. Marretje, b. March 11, 1627 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. Michael Pauluszen Van der Voort.
- ⇒ 3. JANETJE, b. March 18, 1629 (Brooklyn); m. REM JANSEN¹² —*See Vanderbeek in volume II of this History*..
- ⇒ 4. JUDITH, b. July 5, 1635 (Brooklyn); m. PIETER PIETERSZEN VAN NEST,¹¹ *q.v.*
- 5. Jan, b. Aug. 20, 1637 (Brooklyn); m. Maria Fredericks

Maer.

- 6. Jacob, b. May 20, 1639 (Brooklyn).
- 7. Catalyntie, b. March 20, 1641 (Brooklyn); m. Jirimias Westenhout.
- 8. Jeronimus, b. June 27, 1643 (Brooklyn); m. Annetje Teunis Denys.
- 9. Annetje, b. Feb. 8, 1646 (Brooklyn); m. Marten Ryerson.
- 10. Elizabeth, b. March 20, 1648 (Brooklyn); m. Cornelius Derrick Hoochlandt.
- ⇒ 11. DANIEL,¹¹ b. Dec. 29, 1650 (Brooklyn) —*See volume 2 of this History*.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 35 (1959), pp. 193-196, vol. 48 (1972), pp. 118-120; *New Netherland Connections*, vol. 1, pp. 55-56; Allaben, pp. 269-291, 390-400; Riker's *Newtown*, pp. 267-269; *Gen. Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 4, pp. 1-10; Sharpin's *Rapalje Rasters*, pp. 13-16. *NOTE*: When siblings (or their spouses) have different generational numbers, their parents are assigned a number one above that of the highest numbered sibling.

Ray

of London, Calcutta, New York and Connecticut

THOMAS RAY¹¹ lived during the mid-seventeenth century in Mors Court on Mile End Road, parish of St. Dunstan, Stepney, northeast of the Tower of London.

At the baptism of their daughter Barbara in 1654, Thomas and his wife are called "Thomas Ray of Mile End & Anne." At the baptism of sons Joseph and Benjamin Ray in 1655/6, they are recorded as Thomas Ray of Mile End, inbroderer [embroiderer] & Ann." At Benjamin's burial in 1656 and daughter Barbara's burial in 1657, the parents are called "Thomas Raye of Myle End, gentleman, and Hannah uxor [wife]."

The registers of St. Dunstan, Stepney, record the burial on October 1, 1670, of "Thomas Rea of Milend, merchant." This may well be our Thomas Ray.

The registers of St. Mary Whitechapel record the burial on March 15, 1682, of "Hannah Ray from Wapping in Well Ally Lower Hamlet." Thomas and Hannah's son Joseph lived in that area in 1682, and

since the burial of children were invariably listed as “child of” in the registers and Joseph’s daughter was only six years old at the time, it is likely that this record refers to his mother, the widow of Thomas Ray.

Thomas Ray, buried *possibly* Oct. 1, 1670 (St. Dunstan, Stepney); m. Hannah (or Anne) —, who was buried *probably* March 15, 1682 (St. Mary Whitechapel). Children:

1. Barbara, bpt. Oct. 10, 1654 (St. Dunstan, Stepney, Middlesex), aged 13 days; d. June 13, 1657 (St. Dunstan, Stepney).
- ⇒ 2. JOSEPH,¹⁰ bpt. Jan. 25, 1655/6 (St. Dunstan, Stepney), aged 1 day —*See below*.
3. Benjamin, bpt. Jan. 25, 1655/6 (St. Dunstan, Stepney); a twin of Joseph; aged 1 day; d. Sept. 18, 1656 (St. Dunstan, Stepney).
4. Elizabeth, bpt. June 18, 1657 (St. Dunstan, Stepney), aged 2 days.

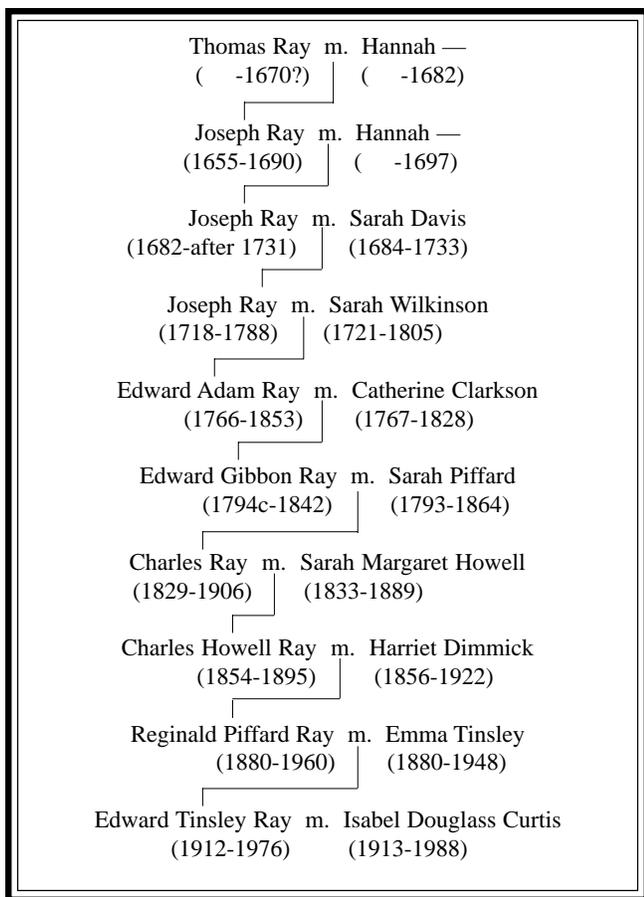
Sources: Parish registers St. Dunstan, Stepney. *NOTE:* Our Thomas Ray may be the man of that name (son of Richard

and Alice) who was bpt. Sept. 21, 1638 (recorded at both St. Mary Whitechapel and St. John Wapping, “in the Orchard”), in which case he would have been only about 16 years old at the time of his marriage (unless he was baptized late). Richard, in turn, may be the Richard Wraye (son of Nicholas) who was bpt. March 8, 1606 (St. Mary Whitechapel), or the Richard Rey (son of Robert) who was bpt. July 2, 1615 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate).

JOSEPH RAY¹⁰ was called “mariner” in the 1674 record of his marriage to the widow Hannah Cooke at St. Botolph Without Aldgate, just east of the Tower of London. At the baptism of their first two children and the burial of their first son, “Joseph Ray” and Hannah were living on Rosemary Lane in this parish. At the baptism of son Joseph in 1682, the record says, “Joseph Wray son of Joseph & Hannah exor [wife] of Gunn Ally [Wapping], marriner;” at the baptism of daughter Mary at St. Dunstan’s in 1686, the parents are called “Joseph Wray of Well Alley, mariner, and Hannah;” and at the baptism of Mary in



St. Dunstan’s Church, Stepney, in 1755. From Hill and Frere’s *Memorials of Stepney Parish*, 1890



1686 they are of Lower Well Ally. Well Alley is the next street east of Gunn Alley, and the family may have lived between the two streets.

The parish registers of St. Dunstan, Stepney, record the burial of “Joseph Ray of Wapping, mariner,” on November 21, 1690. Hannah Ray of Lower Well Alley, Wapping, was taxed at St. Dunstan on .5 of rental value and no personal property in the “four

shillings in the pound tax” of 1694. The St. Dunstan registers record the death of “Hannah Ray of Greenbank, widow,” on August 1, 1697. Greenbank is a street that crosses Well Alley in Wapping.

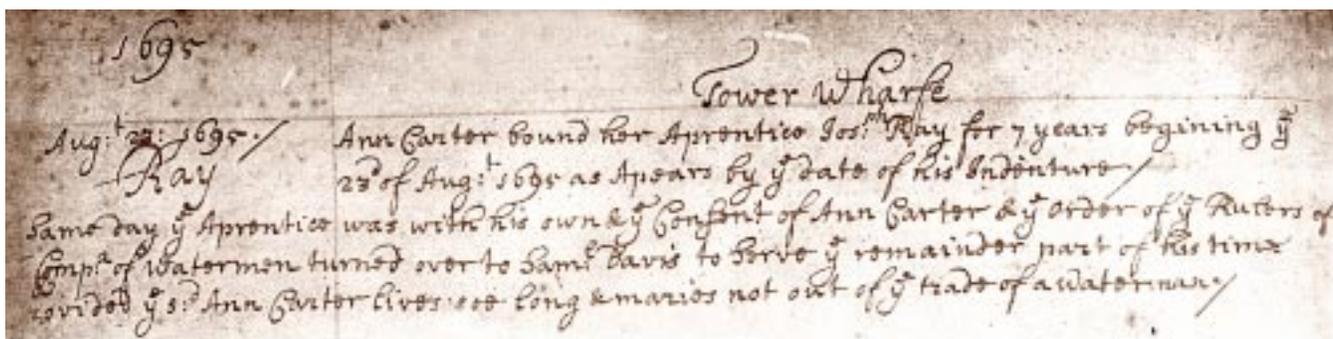
Joseph W(r)ay was bpt. Jan. 25, 1655/6 (St. Dunstan, Stepney, Middlesex), aged 1 day; buried Nov. 21, 1690 (St. Dunstan, Stepney); m. Sept. 3, 1674 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate, Middlesex), the widow HANNAH Cooke, who was buried Aug. 1, 1697 (St. Dunstan, Stepney). Children:

1. Joseph, bpt. Oct. 26, 1675 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); buried Nov. 19, 1675 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate)
2. Hannah, bpt. Nov. 9, 1676 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate, London).
- ⇒ 3. JOSEPH,⁹ bpt. June 22, 1682 (St. John, Wapping, Middlesex), aged 1 day—*See below.*
4. Mary, bpt. Dec. 5, 1686 (St. Dunstan, Stepney, Middlesex); d. Sept. 12, 1687 (St. Dunstan, Stepney).
5. Mary, bpt. Dec. 2, 1689 (St. Dunstan, Stepney).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Botolph Without Aldgate and St. Dunstan, Stepney. *NOTES:* (1) Hannah Cooke may possibly be the widow of William Cooke, who was buried at St. Botolph on February 14, 1673/4. (2) Son Joseph’s baptism was first recorded in burial section of the parish register of St. John, then crossed out and entered in the baptism section. (3) There was another Joseph Wray and son Joseph, shipwrights and possibly Quakers, who lived in the Wapping section of Shadwell at almost exactly the same time as our Rays. See the father’s will at the PCC, dated and proved in 1710.

JOSEPH RAY⁹ was apprenticed in 1695 as a waterman at Tower Wharf, London, to the widow Ann Carter, presumably the widow of a waterman, and at the same time he was transferred to Samuel Davis, as per the following record:

Tower Wharfe, Aug^t 23, 1695. Ann Carter



Apprenticeship record of Joseph Ray, 1695.

bound for Aprentice Jos^{ph} Ray for 7 years beginning y^e 23d of Aug^t, 1695, as appears by y^e date of his Indenture. Same day y^e Aprentice was with his own & y^e conset of Ann Carter & y^e order of ye Rulers of Comp^a of Watermen turned over to Sam^l Davis to Serve y^e remainder part of his time provided y^e s^d Ann Carter lives soo long & marries not out of y^e trade of a waterman.

A year and a half after Joseph finished his apprenticeship, Samuel Davis's wife Sarah filed this marriage bond application:

[Jan. 31, 1703/4] Which day appeared personally Sarah Davis wife of Samuel Davis of the parish of St. Mary White Chappell in the County of Middx. and alledged that there is a marriage intended to be had and solemnized between Joseph Ray of the parish of White Chappell afores^d, waterman, aged three and twenty years or therab^s and a Bachelor and Sarah Davis of the same parish aged nineteen years and upwards and a spinster and that the said Samuel Davis her father and this deponent her mother are both privy and consenting therunto not knowing or believing any Impediment by reason of any precontract, consanguinity or affinity or any other lawfull thing to hinder the fit intended marriage; of the truth of the promises she made oath and prayed license for them to be marryed in the parish Church of St. Mary White Chappell in the county of Middx. aforesaid. [signed with] the mark of Sarah Davis

As a member of the Waterman's Company, Joseph was licensed to navigate and pilot passenger boats on the Thames. Christopher O'Riordan writes in *The Thames Watermen in the Century of Revolution*:

Watermen were the taxi-drivers of olden times. Their services were of great importance for the transportation of passengers in London and the Thames Valley area, both along and across the Thames. The poor development of the rural roads (they were often no more than a cart track) and the narrow, congested streets of the capital meant that the Thames was the most convenient highway in the region. And until the mid

RATES of WATERMEN, plying upon the River Thames, either with Oars or Skullers.

	Oars.	Skull.
From London Bridge to Lime-house, New-Cross, Shadwell Dock, Bell Wharf, Rasilif Croft	1 0 0	3
From London Bridge to Wapping Dock, Wapping Old and New Stairs, the Hermitage, or Rotherhithe Church Stairs	0 6 0	3
From St. Olave's to Rotherhithe Church Stairs and Rotherhithe Stairs	0 6 0	3
From Billingsgate and St. Olave's, to St. Saviour's Mill	0 6 0	3
From any Stairs between London Bridge and Westminster	0 6 0	5
From either Side above London Bridge to Lambeth, or Vauxhall	1 0 0	6
From Whitehall to Lambeth, or Vauxhall	0 6 0	3
From the Temple, Dorset Stairs, Black-friers Stairs, or Paul's Wharf, to Lambeth	0 2 0	4
Over the Water directly, from any Place between Vauxhall and Lime-house	0 4 0	2

RATES of Oars, Down and Up the River, as well for the Whole Fare, as Company.

	Down the River.		Up the River.	
	Fare.	Comp.	Fare.	Comp.
From London to Gravesend	2 6 0	9	1 6 0	3
To Gray's, or Greenhithe	4 0 0	8	2 0 0	4
To Purfleet or Erith	3 0 0	6	2 6 0	4
To Woolwich	2 6 0	4	2 0 0	4
To Blackwall	2 0 0	4	1 6 0	3
To Greenwich, or Deptford	1 6 0	3		
To Chelsea, Battersea, and Wandsworth	2 0 0	4	2 0 0	4
To Putney, Fulham, or Barn-Elna	2 6 0	4	2 6 0	4
To Hammersmith, Chiswick, or Marick	3 6 0	6	3 6 0	6
To Brentford, Isleworth, or Richmond	4 0 0	6	4 0 0	6
To Twickenham	5 0 0	9	5 0 0	9
To King's Cross	6 0 0	10	6 0 0	10
To Hampton Court	7 0 0	11	7 0 0	11
To Hampton Town, Sunbury, or Walton	10 0 0	14	10 0 0	14
To Weybridge, and Chertsey	12 0 0	16	12 0 0	16
To Staines	14 0 0	18	14 0 0	18
To Windsor				

Watermen's rates in London, 1744.

eighteenth century, London Bridge was the only one across the river below Kingston...

The classic craft was the *wherry*, a swift, agile sharp-bowed boat ('wherryman' was another name for watermen). This was of a standard length of 22½ feet, and could take up to five passengers. Normally a wherry was rowed by two men with long oars. But for cross-river passages and other short journeys it would be manned by a single waterman using short oars or 'sculls'; it was then known as a 'sculler'. Clusters of wherries were on hire at the plying places along the Thames. The larger lighthorsemen and tide boats carried seven and twelve passengers respectively. There were also barges (the analogue of buses) for transporting people *en masse* along the river.



From the time of their marriage until the baptism of son Samuel in 1726/7, Joseph and Sarah are recorded as living in “White Horse Yard,” a courtyard at the western end of Rosemary Lane just within the boundaries of the parish of St. Mary Whitechapel, close to the Tower of London (except for 1721, when they are recorded at nearby Blueboar Court off Rosemary Lane). At the baptism of daughter Sarah at St. Botolph in 1731 and her burial in 1732, they are described as of Petticoat Lane, north of Rosemary Lane.

The family may have moved back to Rosemary Lane, for the parish registers of St. Mary Whitechapel record the burial of “Sarah Ray, a woman of Rosemary Lane” on Sept. 18, 1733.

Joseph Ray was b. June 22, 1682 (St. John, Wapping, Middlesex), aged 1 day; m. Feb. 2, 1703/4 (St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex), SARAH DAVIS (dau. of SAMUEL DAVIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Aug. 17, 1684 (St. Mary Whitechapel, and was buried *probably* Sept. 18, 1733 (St. Mary Whitechapel). Children:

1. Joseph, bpt. Oct. 14, 1705 (St. Mary Whitechapel); buried July 28, 1710 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
2. Sarah, bpt. May 13, 1711 (St. Mary Whitechapel); d. young.
3. Joseph, bpt. May 23, 1712 (St. Mary Whitechapel); *probably* d. young.
4. Elizabeth, bpt. April 18, 1713 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
5. Anne, bpt. July 24, 1715 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
- ⇒ 6. JOSEPH,⁸ bpt. June 29, 1718 (St. Mary Whitechapel) —*See below.*
7. Mary, bpt. June 19, 1720 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
8. Samuel, bpt. Feb. 12, 1721 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); *probably* d. Feb. 16, 1721.
9. James, bpt. Feb. 3, 1722/3 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
10. Sarah, bpt. Sept. 23, 1724 (St. Mary Whitechapel); *probably* d. young.
11. Samuel, bpt. Jan. 20, 1726/7 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
12. Sarah Ray, bpt. Jan. 9, 1731 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); d. April 2, 1732 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Mary Whitechapel and St. Botolph Without Aldgate; Register of Apprentices for the Company of Watermen, Guildhall Library, London.; records

OPPOSITE ABOVE: Watermen’s Hall, London, as it appeared in 1650.

OPPOSITE BELOW: Cartoon of Londoners taking passage with a waterman on the Thames, 1790.

of the Company of Watermen at Guildhall, London; “Vicar-General” marriage license allegation and bond at Lambeth Palace, London.

JOSEPH RAY⁸ was apprenticed in 1734 to a London shipwright, as per the following record:

Joseph Ray son of Joseph Ray of St. Mary Whitechapel Waterman was bound apprentice to Thomas Stephens Citizen and Shipwright of London for seven years in consideration of Tenn pounds Tenn shillings.

On October 6, 1741, Joseph was admitted a freeman of the Joiners Company:

Joseph Ray, apprentice to Thomas Stephens Citizen and Shipwright of London for seven years by Indentures dated the 30th July 1734, was admitted into the freedom of this Company by virtue of an Act of Common Council, he being brought up in and following the Art of Joiner and by consent of the Master here present.

In 1744 Joseph was living in the parish of St. Mary Whitechapel, according to the record of his marriage to Sarah Wilkinson of Sandwich, but the next year the family had moved to the neighboring parish of St. Botolph Without Aldgate on East Smithfield Street, just east of the Tower of London, where their first child was baptized. By 1749 they were living in White Horse Court (formerly White Horse Yard), off Rosemary Lane, and when son Joseph was born in 1753, their address in St. Botolph’s register is given as Rose and Crown Court, Rosemary Lane, directly across the street from White Horse Court.

On April 7, 1767, Joseph took his eldest son Joseph as an apprentice, and this son was admitted a freeman of the Joiners company ten years later.

In June 1769 Sarah accused neighbor Mary Crookdike of assault. The following October Mary made a counter-accusation against Sarah:

Sarah, the wife of Joseph Ray, accused of assault by Mary, the wife of Robert Crookdike: Joseph Ray, joiner and carpenter, of Butcher Row, Saint Catherine near Tower Hill, and William Wilcox, chandler, of Cartright Street,

Apprenticeship record of Joseph Ray, 1734.

Rosemary Lane, stand bail.

The outcome of the two cases is not known, but Sarah was involved in another legal matter in 1783, according to this abstract from St. Botolph in reference to the Poor Laws:

Sarah Ray wife of Joseph Ray she knows a child George Powell (11) living in St Botolph Aldgate born in Nightingale Lane, Wapping she being present, the child a bastard as told by his mother. 3 Dec 1783.

In 1774 Joseph was listed as a freeman of London and a member of the Joiner's Company "of the Precinct of St. Katherine" when he requested that the charity school Christ's Hospital take in and educate his son Edward Adam Ray because Joseph had a wife and four children to care for and was in "poor circumstances." On April 21, 1774, Edward was accepted by Christ's Hospital, where he remained until he was discharged to his mother on June 12, 1780, so that he could be apprenticed for seven years to Edward Deeks, "citizen and joyner" of Rosemary Lane, although this apparently never happened. The family was still living in Butcher Row (branching south from East Smithfield Road) at this time.

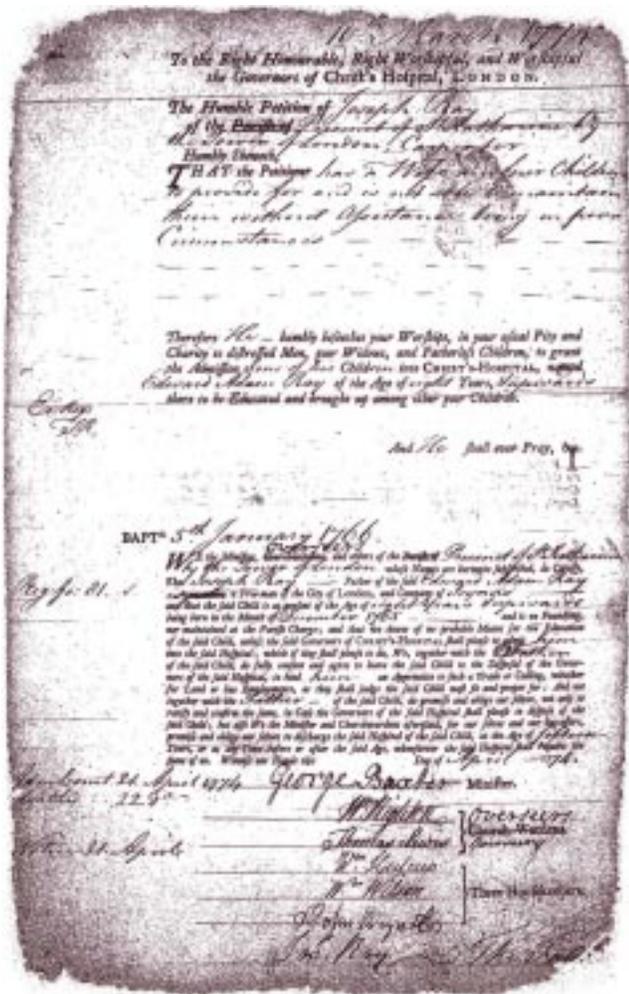
On September 7, 1786, Joseph apprenticed his youngest son Dare William to the waterman William Wilkinson of the parish of St. Katherine by the Tower. This may have been a relation of Sarah (Wilkinson) Ray.

Joseph Ray was bpt. June 29, 1718 (St. Mary Whitechapel); buried April 27, 1788 (St. Katharine By the Tower); m. Nov. 15, 1744 (St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex), SARAH WILKINSON

(dau. of EDWARD WILKINSON,⁹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. July 6, 1721 (Sandwich, Kent); buried *probably* Sept. 5, 1805 (Bunhill Fields Burial Ground, London). Children:

1. Joseph, bpt. Sept. 24, 1745 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); buried July 7, 1749 (St. Mary Whitechapel)
2. Sarah, bpt. Oct. 15, 1747 (St. Katherine By the Tower); buried July 7, 1749 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
3. Joseph, bpt. Aug. 8, 1750 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); buried May 3, 1753 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate).
4. Joseph, bpt. May 27, 1753 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); d. Feb. 4, 1837, aged 83; m. Mary Adams.
5. Sarah, bpt. Feb. 16, 1756 (St. Katherine By the Tower), age 21 days.
6. Susannah, bpt. Dec. 19, 1758 (St. Katherine By the Tower), age 5 days.
7. Edward, bpt. Sept. 13, 1761 (St. Katherine By the Tower), age 21 days; buried Dec. 27, 1761, age 4 months (St. Katherine By the Tower)
8. Mary Charlotte, bpt. Nov. 3, 1762 (St. Katherine By the Tower), age 7 days; buried March 6, 1768 (St. Katherine By the Tower).
- ⇒ 9. EDWARD ADAM,⁷ bpt. Jan 5, 1766 (St. Katherine By the Tower) —*See below.*
10. Dare William, bpt. Aug. 22, 1769 (St. Katherine By the Tower), age 26 days; buried Jan. 4, 1888 (St. Katherine By the Tower).

Sources: Parish registers of St. Katherine By the Tower, St. Botolph Without Aldgate, and St. Mary Whitechapel in Middlesex (East London); and Upminster, Essex. Apprenticeship records of the Shipwrights Company at Guildhall, London; application of Edward Adam Ray to Christ's Hospital, 1766, at the Metropolitan Archives; court records at the London Metropolitan Archives, #MJ/SP/1769/06 and MJ/SP/1769/10/029; freedom admissions of the Joiners Company at Guildhall Library, London.



Christ's Hospital Application, 1774

EDWARD ADAM RAY⁷ is described in *Oxberry's Dramatic Biography and Histrionic Anecdotes* (1827) as follows:

Mr. Ray was the proprietor of the Cheltenham Theatre. He himself, says a late publication, evinced a strong predilection for every thing connected with the drama, and frequently indulged his favourite propensity, with some others of his friends, at a private theatre, till at length, unable to resist the ruling inclination of his mind, he relinquished the occupation of merchant, for which he was originally intended, and embraced the stage as a profession.

Edward Adam Ray was bpt. Jan. 5, 1766 (St. Katherine By the Tower, London), age 25 days; d. Jan. 2, 1853 (St.

Marylebone, London), aged 87; buried Jan. 8, 1853 (St. Mary, Paddington Green); m. (1st) *license* May 25, 1788 (to be married at St. George in the East, London), CATHERINE CLARKSON (dau. of JOHN CLARKSON,⁸ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Nov. 29, 1767 (St. Dunstan in the East, London) and was buried March 1, 1828 (St. Marylebone, London), aged 60. Edward m. (2nd) June 14, 1828 (St. Pancras, London), Eliza Weller, who d. 1845-1853. Children of Edward and Catherine:

1. Harriott, b. Aug. 23, 1789 (Tower Hill); bpt. Sept. 20, 1789 (St. Olave Hart Street, London); buried Dec. 27, 1869 (Kensal Green, London); m. Jan. 5, 1822 (St. Marylebone, London), Joseph Charles King.
2. Matilda, b. Jan. 21, 1792 (Poole, Dorsetshire); m. Aug. 19, 1810 (Prittlewell, Essex), Charles Edward Horn.
3. "Miss J. Ray," mentioned in playbills at Cheltenham and Drury Lane.
- ⇒ 4. EDWARD GIBBON,⁶ b. 1794c —*See below.*
5. Joseph, b. June 8, 1795; bpt. Sept. 6, 1795 (St. George In the East, Stepney, Middlesex).
6. George Clarkson, b. May 22, 1797 (Bethnal Green, Middlesex); bpt. June 28, 1797 (St. George In the East, Stepney); m. Emma Ross.
7. Henry Gibbon, bpt. August 11, 1799 (St. Dunstan, Stepney), age 6 months 31 days at baptism; m. Mary Singer.
8. Alfred Gustavus, b. July 11, 1810 (Lambeth, Surrey); bpt. Jan. 7, 1811 (St. Mary, Lambeth, Surrey); m. Isabella Charlotte Lord.

Child of Edward and Eliza Weller:

9. Edgar, b. April 24, 1828 (Bristol, Gloucestershire), bpt. Feb. 27, 1845 (St. Pancras, London), where the record mentions the date but not the place of his birth; m. (1st) Charlotte Goodiff Pitman and (2nd) Elizabeth Wills.

A further account of Edward Adam Ray can be found in volume 1 of this History. An account of his siblings and descendants can be found in the "Collaterals" section of volume 2.

Sources: "Faculty Office" marriage license and bond at Lambeth Palace Library, London; parish registers of Allhallows Barking, St. Katherine By the Tower, Olave Hart Street, St. George in the East, St. Dunstan in the East, St. Dunstan Stepney, St. Mary Lambeth, Old Church St. Pancras, and St. Paul Covent Garden in Greater London, and Prittlewell in Essex; *The Ladies' Monthly Mirror*, November 1820, pp. 241-242; Oxberry, vol. VII, pp. 17-24; "Vicar-General" marriage license allegation and bond for Charles Edward Horn and Matilda Ray at Lambeth Palace, London; bond for son Edward in "Bonds and Agreements: Overseas Servants, East India Co.," vol. 253, Bond 3906, in the India Office records



LEFT: John Rocque's 1746 map of London, highlighted to show where the early Rays lived:

- 1 Mile End Road, where Thomas Ray lived in the 1650's.
- 2 St. Dunstan, Stepney, where his children were baptized.
- 3 St. Botolph Without Aldgate, where baptisms of the next three generations occurred.
- 4 Rosemary Lane, where Joseph¹ Ray was living in 1675.
- 5 Tower Wharf, where Joseph² Ray was apprenticed in 1695.
- 6 St. Mary Whitechapel, where Joseph² and Joseph³ Ray married, and at least ten of Joseph² Ray's children were baptized.
- 7 White Horse Yard, where Joseph² was living in 1705 and after 1722.
- 8 Blueboar Court, where Joseph² was living in 1721.
- 9 Petticoat Lane, where Joseph² was living in 1731.
- 10 St. Katherine By the Tower, where Joseph³ was married in 1744 and 7 of his children were baptized, 1747-1769.
- 11 East Smithfield, where Joseph³ was living in 1745.
- 12 Rose and Crown Court, where Joseph³ was living in 1753.
- 13 St. George in the East, where Edward Adam Ray was to have been married and where two of his children were baptized.
- 14 St. Dunstan in the East, where his wife was baptized.
- 15 All Hallows Barking (By the Tower), where Edward lived at the time of his marriage.
- 16 St. Olave, Hart Street, where Edward Adam Ray's eldest child was baptized in 1789.
- 17 Tower Liberty, where Edward Adam Ray was living in 1789.
- 18 Chapman Street, where he lived in 1795-1797.
- 19 Bethnal Green, where Edward said he was living in 1803.
- 20 Fenchurch Street, where George Gibbon lived in 1803.
- 21 Great Tower Street, where Edward Adam Ray was living in 1813.

at the British Library, London; Denning, pp. 76-78, 222, 226, 229, 230; Kassler, pp. 28, 47-51, 70; letters of Edward (Adam) Ray in the Documents section of this volume; draft of theater lease agreement, 1803, at the Warwickshire County Record Office; playbills from the Cheltenham Museum in Gloucestershire, the Shakespeare Centre Library in Stratford-on-Avon, the Bodleian Library at Oxford University, the Theatre Museum in London, and the Mander & Mitchenson Theatre Collection in London; play announcements in the *Glocester Journal*, 1803-1804; Haymarket records from the "Diary of the business transacted under George Colman, 1804-1810," vol.

2, at the Folger Library, Washington, D. C.; Tracy C. Davis, pp. 247-248; Montague, p. 39; Melling, p. 33; Burling, p. 244; *Glocester Journal*, May 9, 1803, Nov. 7, 1803, Feb. 4, 1805, May 13, 1805; reviews in *The Literary Panorama*, vol. 1, (London, 1807), p. 1007; *The Monthly Mirror*, vol. 1, new series (London, 1807), p. 66; *The European Magazine and London Review*, vol. 51 (London, 1807), p. 53. For Edward Adam Ray's later life (second marriage, child Edgar, etc.): parish registers of St. Pancras and St. Marylebone; British census of 1851; British civil registration records for 1853; death in *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 39 (1853), p. 221. NOTE: Matilda's birthdate and place are given in a biography of her in *The Theatrical Inquisitor and Monthly Mirror* for May 1816 and were presumably supplied by her, but no baptismal record has been found.

EDWARD GIBBON RAY⁶ is described by George Gogerly's *The Pioneers: Early Christian Missions in Bengal* as follows:

[Edward Ray] was a midshipman belonging to an Indiaman lying off Calcutta, a most thoughtless, careless young man, whose only aim on shore was frolic and pleasure, One Sabbath evening, passing the Masonic Lodge, he heard the singing of a hymn, the tune of which he had frequently heard in England; and he entered the place. The sermon on that occasion, preached by Mr. Townely, was the means of bringing him to the knowledge of the truth. After many interviews on the subject, he resigned his naval commission and placed himself under the care of Mr. Townley, who, seeing his zeal, and convinced of his piety, carried him through a course of theological training and with the assistance of an able pundit, taught him the Bengalee language, and thus fitted him for the work of an evangelist among the heathen...

Edward Gibbon Ray was b. 1794c (England); d. Dec. 3, 1842 (Rochester, N.Y.); m. (1st) February 14, 1818 (Calcutta, India) Eliza Balfour, who was bapt. November 22, 1788, and d. October 1, 1825; m. (2nd) Nov. 27, 1826 (Calcutta, India), SARAH PIFFARD (dau. of DAVID PIFFARD,⁷ q.v.), who was b. March 19, 1793 (London, England) and d. Sept. 2, 1864 (Wyoming, N.Y.) Children of Edward and Eliza:

1. Eliza, b. April 20, 1818 (Calcutta); d. March, 1847; m. Henry Cotton.
2. Catherine, b. Sept. 21, 1819 (Calcutta); m. George Guest Wickson.



(ABOVE:) Rev. Edward Gibbon Ray. This is the full version of the framed drawing in volume I of this History, showing the artist W. Evans and date May 1834. It has been retouched from a small (1 1/2" x 2 1/2"), soiled copy that was passed down in the family. Although we also have an early daguerotype of the same drawing, the original drawing has not been found.

Children of Edward and Sarah:

3. Edward, b. September 15, 1827 (Calcutta); m. Hannah Hurlburt Chittenden.
- ⇒ 4. CHARLES,⁵ b. March 18, 1829 (Kidderpore, Calcutta) —See below.
5. Sarah, b. July 17, 1830 (Bally Gunge, Calcutta, India); m. Theodore Francis Hall.
6. Joseph Gerard, b. July 19, 1832 (Islington, London); m. Sarah S. Adams.

A further account of Edward Gibbon Ray can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: Letters, ordination address and accounts on and by Edward and Sarah Ray in the Documents section of this volume; Badley, p. 34; Gogerly, pp. 52-53, 159-162, etc.; Sibree,

p. 21; *Bengal Almanac & Annual Directory*, 1820, part 2, p. xviii; *East India Register & Directory for 1814-1819*; *London Miss. Soc. Annual Reports*, 1821 pp. 42-43, 1825 p. 37, 1827 p. 41, 1828 p. 33, 1829 p. 34, 1831 pp. 36-40; *Bengal Aux. Miss. Soc. Annual Reports*, 1821 p. 4, 1822 pp. 11-13, 1823 pp. 9-10, 1828 pp. 3-7 and 17-26, 1829 pp. 6-14, 1830 pp. 10-14 and 23-33; Tyerman and Bennet, vol. 2, pp. 387-402; *Congregational Magazine*, vol. 11 (1835), p. 840; "Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York" (microfilm); citizenship declaration in Monroe County records, (NOTE: In his citizenship declaration Edward states that he was born in England "on or about the year" 1795 and that he arrived in the U.S. on April 15, 1840, but both dates appear to be inaccurate, for the Port of New York passenger lists show he arrived with his family on the *Westminster*, November 14, 1839, and that his age at the time was 45); *History of Rochester Presbytery*, p. 231; *Belfast News-Letter*, June 8, 1832; *Preston (Lancashire) Chronicle*, June 8, 1833; Eliza's administration at Public Record Office in London; Sarah's death in *Union & Advertiser*, Rochester, N.Y., p. 3, col. 1, September 5, 1864. Also these records at the India Office section of the British Library: Ledger of Wages of the ship *Devaynes* on its 5th voyage, Log of the *Devaynes*; Minutes of the Committee on Shipping of the East India Company for 1813 pp. 339 and 346-347; Bonds and agreements for Overseas Servants of the East India Company vol. 15 p. 85; *East India Register*, 1816-1827, which list him variously as "Edward Ray" and "Edward Gibbon Ray;" Kassler, p. 104. Also these London Missionary Society records at the library of the University of London, School of Oriental and African Studies, Russell Square, London: Letter of George Gogerly dated Calcutta, January 20, 1824, in "Bengal Letters Box 2," Board Minutes of the London Missionary Society for 1825 (Book 18), for 1831 (Book 21) and for 1832 (Book 22); Letter of Charles Piffard dated Kidderpore, October 25, 1825, in "Bengal Letters Box 2;" Letter of Charles Piffard and Edward Ray dated Kidderpore, February 6, 1828, in "Bengal Letters Box 2;" Minutes of the Committee for India and Ultra Ganges Box 1 (Books 1 and 2); Proceedings of the Calcutta District Committee in "Bengal, Box 3;" Minutes of the Committee of Examinations for 1836; "Candidates Papers, India."

CHARLES RAY⁵ is described in the *Princeton Theological Seminary Bulletin* (vol. 1, 1907) as follows:

Charles Ray... entered the seminary at Princeton in the fall of 1850... He was licensed by the Presbytery of Rochester City, April 28, 1852, and ordained an evangelist by the Presbytery of Wyoming, July 12, 1853. He served the church at Piffard, N.Y., as stated supply from 1853 to 1855, and the church at Seneca Falls, N.Y., in the same capacity from



Rev. Charles Ray

1855 to 1856. He was pastor of the Calvary Church, Rochester, N.Y.... principal of an academy under the care of the synod of Buffalo at Genesee, N.Y.... pastor of the church at Wyoming, N.Y.... stated supply of the church at Dansville, N.Y.... stated supply of the Congregational Church of Moravia, N.Y.... editor of the local paper of Moravia and supplied the pulpits of the churches at Scipionville and Dryden. He then became pastor of the church at Smithville Falls, N.Y.... pastor of the church at Rose, N.Y.... His last regular ministerial work was as stated supply of the church at Marion from 1893 to 1896.

Charles Ray was b. March 18, 1829 (Kidderpore, Calcutta, India); d. Feb. 23, 1906 (Marion, N.Y.); m. (1st) May 24, 1853 (Bethany, N.Y.), SARAH MARGARET HOWELL (dau. of JOSIAH HOWELL,⁶ *q.v.*), who was b. May 13, 1833 (New York State), and d. Sept. 24, 1889 (Batavia, N.Y.); m. (2nd) October 10, 1893, Mary Abigail Negus. Children:

⇒ 1. CHARLES HOWELL,⁴ b. October 12, 1854 (Piffard, N.Y.)
—See below.

2. Joseph Piffard, b. July 9, 1856; d. September 5, 1856.
3. Anna Margaret, b. 1860; d. 1925; m. 1879c, George Mulford Silvers, M.D.
4. Ella E., b. 1865.

A further account of Charles Ray can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: “Letters of Charles Ray, His Wife and Son, 1860-1870” and “Obituary of Charles Ray” in the *Rochester Herald*, 1906” in the Documents section of this volume; *Princeton Theological Seminary Bulletin*, vol. 1 (1907), pp. 457-458; Storke, pp. 54, 430, 467, 471; Luther, pp. 186-187; Roe, p. 281; Ray’s *Wyoming*, pp. 14-16; *History of Rochester Presbytery*, p. 234; obituaries from newspapers of Marion and Rochester, New York; for marriage record see *Rochester Daily Union*, May 26, 1853, p. 2, col. 6.

CHARLES HOWELL RAY⁴ is described in Cowles’ *Landmarks of Wayne County* as follows:

C. H. Ray was educated at the Temple Hill Academy and Hamilton College, graduating from the latter institution in 1877. Afterward he was Principal of the Cayuga Lake Academy at Aurora, N.Y., for one year, and then began the study of the law. He read with Hon. John L. Parker, of Parker & Greenfield, at Moravia, Cayuga County, N.Y., also taking the Hamilton College Law School course, and was admitted to the bar in 1880, and in September of the same year he entered into general practice at Lyons... in 1885 he was elected District Attorney of Wayne County, and has been identified with most of the leading events of the day, taking an active part in political and educational matters.

Charles Ray was b. Oct. 12, 1854 (Piffard, Livingston Co., N.Y.); d. Sept. 25, 1895 (Lyons, N.Y.); m. Dec. 31, 1879 (Sherwood, N.Y.), HARRIET ANN DIMMICK PEARL (dau. of SANFORD DIMMICK,⁵ *q.v.*, and adopted daughter of Denison R. Pearl), who was b. Nov. 16, 1856, and d. Dec. 21, 1922 (White Plains, N.Y.). Children:

- ⇒ 1. REGINALD PIFFARD,³ b. October 3, 1880 (Lyons, N.Y.)
—See below.
2. John Pearl, b. July 21, 1893 (Lyons, N.Y.).

A further account of Charles H. Ray can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: “Summer,” “Letters From the Law Office of Charles Howell Ray, 1889-1894” and “Obituary of Charles Howell



Charles Howell Ray

Ray in the *Lyons Republican*, 1895” in the Documents section of this volume; Cowles, part 2, p. 96; *General Catalog of the Auburn Theological Seminary*, pp. 183-184; newspaper articles in a scrapbook on C. H. Ray’s career preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray.

REGINALD PIFFARD RAY³ was listed in *Who’s Who in New York* (1929) as follows:

Ray, Reginald Piffard... pres. Corporate Investing Co., v.p. Westchester title & Trust Co., Westchester Safe Deposit Co., Main and William St. Inc.; mem. White Plains City Planning Commission. Dir. 1st Roll Call for Westchester Co., War Savings Comm. for Westchester Co.; mem. 4 Liberty Loan Comms. Author of magazine articles on banking and bank advertising. Mem. Westchester Bar Assn. Trus. and Treas. White Plains Hosp., Westchester Co. Hist. Soc.; Trus. White Plains Community Chest...

Reginald Piffard Ray was b. Oct. 3, 1880 (Lyons, N.Y.); d. April 27, 1960 (Mt. Kisco, N.Y.); m. (1st) June 7, 1906 (Lyons, N.Y.), EMMA LAURA TINSLEY (dau. of WILLIAM T. TINSLEY,⁴ q.v.), who was b. May 10, 1880 (Lyons, N.Y.) and d. June 9, 1948 (South Salem, N.Y.). Reginald m. (2nd) July 26, 1949 (Boston, Mass.), Helen (Ramage) Hubbell, who d. May 17, 1951 (New Rochelle, N.Y.). Reginald m. (3rd) May 14, 1955 (New York, N.Y.), Idah Grace Flewellin, who d. Oct. 9, 1974 (Somers, N.Y.). Children of Reginald and Emma:

1. Harriet Mary, b. April 1, 1909 (White Plains, N.Y.); m. Deane Whitney Merrill.
- ⇒ 2. EDWARD TINSLEY,² b. August 29, 1912 (White Plains) —*See below.*
3. Caroline, b. August 11, 1916 (White Plains); m. Leeland Penniwell Russell.

A further account of Reginald Piffard Ray can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: *Nat. Cyclopedia of Am. Bio.*, vol. 48, pp. 418-419; French, vol. 3, p. 90; petitions, briefs, and other documents for the U. S. District Court for the Southern District of New York, the U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit and the U. S. Supreme Court, Washington, D. C.; *U. S. Supreme Court Reports*, 1937; petitions, etc. for the New York State Supreme Court, Appellate Division, Second Dept.; *New York Times*, May 31, 1933, Aug. 16, 1938 (p. 4), June 11, 1948 (p. 23), April 28, 1960 (p. 35); newspaper articles and family papers found among the effect of Reginald Piffard Ray.

EDWARD TINSLEY RAY² is described in the *Darien Review* as follows:

E. Tinsley Ray... headed the personal trust department of Grace National Bank until its consolidation with Marine Midland in 1965. He was named senior vice president and senior officer in charge of the personal trusts and estates division, in what was then Marine Midland Grace Trust Company, in 1969. In January of this year, he was named to head trust operations for the Eastern Region.

He was past chairman of the Trust Division of the N. Y. State Bankers Association and past president of the Corporate Fiduciaries Association. A member of the N. Y. State, N. Y. City and Connecticut Bar Association, he was an assistant corporation counsel for the City of New York from 1940 to 1942.

He was treasurer of the Association on Ameri-



Reginald Piffard Ray in 1927 with his wife Emma and children Tinsley, Caroline and Harriet.

can Indian Affairs, vice president of the Cancer Research Institute and a director of the American Hospital of Istanbul. He was also a member of the N. Y. Yacht Club, the Noroton Yacht Club and the Williams Club. He served as an officer in the U. S. Navy during World War II.

Born in White Plains, N. Y., Mr. Ray attended White Plains Schools and was a graduate of Phillips Academy, Andover, '30, Williams College, '34 and Cornell Law School, '37, where he received his law degree. He joined Grace National Bank in 1952.

Edward Tinsley Ray was b. Aug. 29, 1912 (White Plains, N.Y.); d. of a sudden heart attack at his home in Darien, CT, July 20, 1976; m. June 3, 1938 (New York, N.Y.), ISABEL DOUGLASS CURTIS (dau. of Ellicott Douglass Curtis³, q.v.), who was b. Oct. 4, 1913 (New York, N.Y.) and d. Dec. 5, 1988 (Stamford, Conn.) Children:

1. Reginald Alden, b. March 2, 1942 (New York, N.Y.); m. (1st) Martha McManus; m. (2nd) Arlyn Hope Matusoff; m. (3rd) Lee Mallabone.
2. Edward Tinsley, Jr. (Peter), b. July 12, 1944 (Greenwich, Conn.)
3. Douglass Ellicott, b. March 16, 1948 (Greenwich, Conn.); m. Sandra Anne Bamford.

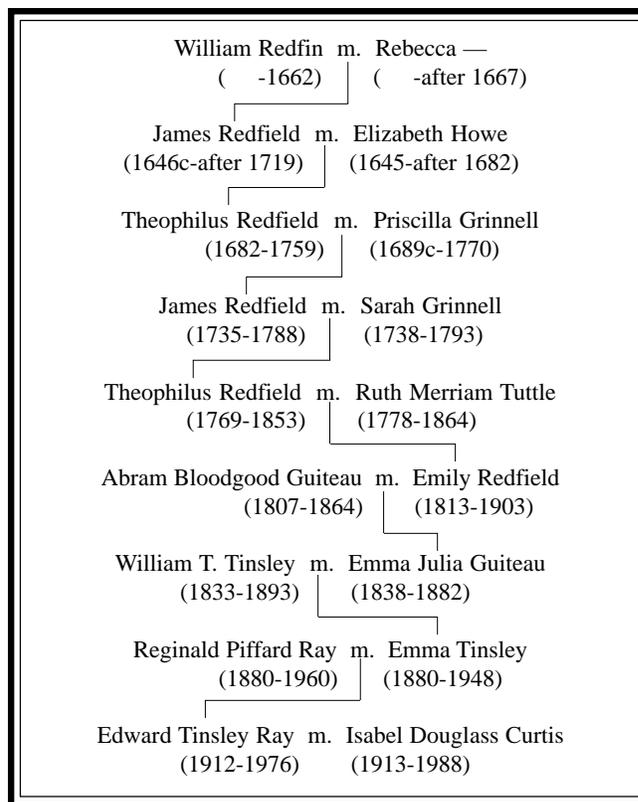
An autobiographical account by E. Tinsley Ray can be found in volume 1 of this History. A listing of the children of Reginald and Douglass Ray can be found in the "Descendants of Edward Ray" section of this volume.

Sources: Autobiography of Edward Tinsley Ray (in volume 1 of this History); *Darien Review*, July 1976.

Redfield

of Massachusetts and Connecticut

WILLIAM REDFIN¹⁰ (or Redfyne) and his wife Rebecca emigrated to New England by 1639, when they owned a house and four acres of land on the south side of the Charles River at Cambridge, Massachusetts. William sold this property in September, 1646, and built another at Pequot (New London), Connecticut, about 1653. On May 29, 1654, our ancestor Jonathan Brewster conveyed to him "ten acres



of arable land lying at Munhegan, of the plane of said Brewster's land and on the north side thereof, &c., with the ground whereon the said Redfin hath built a house, with a small garden thereto belonging, already fenced in."

In 1657 William bought about four acres and a stone house on the west side of the river a little above New London, and probably lived there until his death.

William Redfield d. April or May, 1662; m. REBECCA —, who d. after 1667. Children:

1. Lydia, b. 1636c; m. (1st) Thomas Bayley and (2nd) William Thorne.
2. Rebecca, b. 1641c.
- ⇒ 3. JAMES,⁹ b. 1646c — See below.
4. Judith, b. 1649c.

Sources: John Redfield, pp. 5-7.

JAMES REDFIELD⁹ is first of record on April 1, 1662, when he bound himself for five years to Hugh Roberts of New London "to learn the art and trade of tanning." He removed to New Haven sometime before 1669 and by 1671 was living at Tisbury on

Martha's Vineyard, off the southeastern coast of Plymouth Colony. He owned a house and about 50 acres of land at Tisbury, but sold these after a few years and returned to Connecticut. He is recorded as exercising the trade of weaver at Saybrook in 1676, when it was recommended that he and his family occupy the new Saybrook fort, if a garrison was not to be put there.

James was granted an acre of land at Saybrook in 1683 and another acre in 1686, but had removed to Fairfield by 1693, settling near Hyde's Pond.

James Redfield was b. 1646c; d. 1719-1723 (Fairfield, Conn.); m. (1st) May, 1669 (New Haven, Conn.), ELIZABETH HOWE (dau. of JEREMIAH HOWE,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. March 30, 1645 (New Haven, Conn.) and d. soon after 1682. Children:

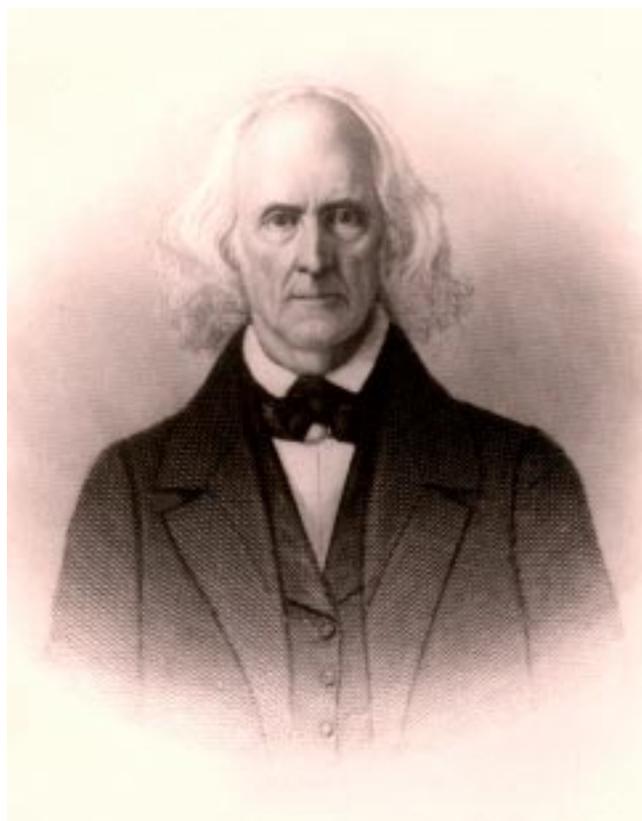
1. Elizabeth, b. May 31, 1670 (New Haven).
2. Sarah.
- ⇒ 3. THEOPHILUS,⁸ b. 1682 (New Haven) —*See below.*
4. Margaret, bpt. Oct. 7, 1694 (Fairfield, Conn.)
5. James, bpt. Oct. 25, 1696 (Fairfield).

Sources: John Redfield, pp. 3-11, 278.

THEOPHILUS REDFIELD⁸ probably settled in Killingworth (now Clinton), Connecticut, soon after coming of age. He owned a small piece of land in the southern part of the town in March, 1704/5, and in 1717 or 1718 he bought a tract of about 120 acres on Chestnut Hill in North Killingworth. He was a "joiner" by trade.

Theophilus Redfield was b. 1682 (New Haven, Conn.); d. Feb. 14, 1759 (Killingworth, Conn.); m. Dec. 24, 1706 (Killingworth), PRISCILLA GRINNELL (dau. of DANIEL GRINNELL,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. 1689c and d. Jan. 12, 1770 (Clinton, Conn.) Children:

1. Daniel, b. Sept. 22, 1707.
2. Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1709.
3. Richard, b. June 18, 1711.
4. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 3, 1713.
5. Lydia, b. Feb. 9, 1715/6.
6. Theophilus, b. Sept. 6, 1718.
7. Priscilla, b. July 20, 1720.
8. Peleg, b. April 2, 1723.
9. George, b. Nov. 7, 1725.
10. William, b. Dec. 5, 1727.
11. Josiah, b. Sept. 6, 1730.
12. Jane, b. June 24, 1733.



Theophilus Redfield (1769-1853)

⇒ 13 JAMES⁷, b. March 29, 1735 (Clinton) —*See below.*

Sources: John Redfield, pp. 12-14.

JAMES REDFIELD⁷ was a private in Capt. Peleg Redfield's company during the campaign of 1759, in which Connecticut furnished 5000 men to fight the French in Canada. James married his first cousin Sarah Grinnell in 1760, and a year or two later settled at Westbrook, Connecticut. He became a mariner and is referred to in records as "Captain Redfield."

James Redfield was b. March 29, 1735 (Clinton, Conn.); d. April 3, 1788; m. March 21, 1760 (Paris, N.Y.), SARAH GRINNELL (dau. of PAYBODY GRINNELL,⁸ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 7, 1738 (Saybrook, Conn.) and d. Oct. 23, 1793. Children:

1. Sarah, b. Aug. 2, 1761 (Killingworth)
2. Priscilla, b. July 26, 1763 (Saybrook).
3. Sabra, b. March 22, 1765 (Saybrook).
4. James, b. June 27, 1767 (Saybrook).
- ⇒ 5. THEOPHILUS,⁶ b. Aug. 26, 1769 (Saybrook) —*See below.*

6. John, b. March 20, 1773 (Saybrook).

Sources: John Redfield, p. 23.

THEOPHILUS REDFIELD⁶ settled after his marriage at Clinton, New York, where he owned a tannery near the fort at College Hill. About 1810 he removed to Watertown, where he is recorded in 1815 as a deacon of the church, and in 1821, when the church became Presbyterian, as one of its eight ruling elders.

Theophilus Redfield was b. Aug. 26, 1769 (Saybrook, Conn.); d. May 11, 1853 (Watertown, N.Y.); m. March 21, 1799, RUTH MERRIAM TUTTLE (dau. of OLIVER TUTTLE,⁷ *q.v.*), who was b. Oct. 14, 1778 (Claremont, N.H.) and d. May 6, 1864 (Watertown, N.Y.). Children:

1. Sophronia, b. Feb. 27, 1800 (Clinton, N.Y.); m. Leonard Dyer Mansfield.
2. William Emmaus, b. Oct. 30, 1801 (Clinton).
3. Meroe, b. Aug. 19, 1803 (Clinton); m. Dr. W. G. Sykes.
4. Darius Barrett, b. July 19, 1805 (Clinton); m. (1st) Harriet E. Moody and (2nd) Ervilla Sawyer.
5. Sophia, b. Sept. 15, 1807 (Clinton); m. Rev. Edwin Dwight Reed.
6. George, b. June 21, 1809 (Clinton); m. Elizabeth Snowden.
7. Henry Stone, b. Oct. 15, 1811 (Watertown, N.Y.); m. Mary Emeline Shapley.
- ⇒ 8. EMILY, b. Sept. 7, 1813 (Watertown); m. ABRAM BLOODGOOD GUTEAU,⁵ *q.v.*
9. James Wakeman, b. Feb. 4, 1815 (Watertown); m. Sarah Boughton Bowen.
10. John Calvin, b. May 15, 1818 (Watertown); d. young.

Sources: John Redfield, p. 51; Kellogg, part 12, p. 276; family records.

Ring

of Oxfordshire

WILLIAM RING or **RUIGE**¹⁴ was a yeoman of Hayley and Whitney, Oxfordshire.

William Ring had at least one child:

- ⇒ 1. MARIE, m. Gregorie Merriman,¹³ *q.v.*

Sources: George F. M. Merriam, pp. 7-8; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 9 (1932-1933), p. 93.

Robinson

*of Nottinghamshire, Netherlands,
and Plymouth Colony*

JOHN ROBINSON¹⁴ was born (according to a deposition of 1591) and lived at Sturton, Nottinghamshire, probably the son of Christopher Robinson, who was assessed in 1544 on lands valued at £1/6/8, and in 1571 on property valued at £2/1/0. He appears to have inherited this property by 1585, for in that year he paid a tax of £0/5/4 on land valued at £2/1/0, and Christopher no longer appears.

John appears as supervisor and/or witness of various wills of Sturton residents during the latter part of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth centuries.

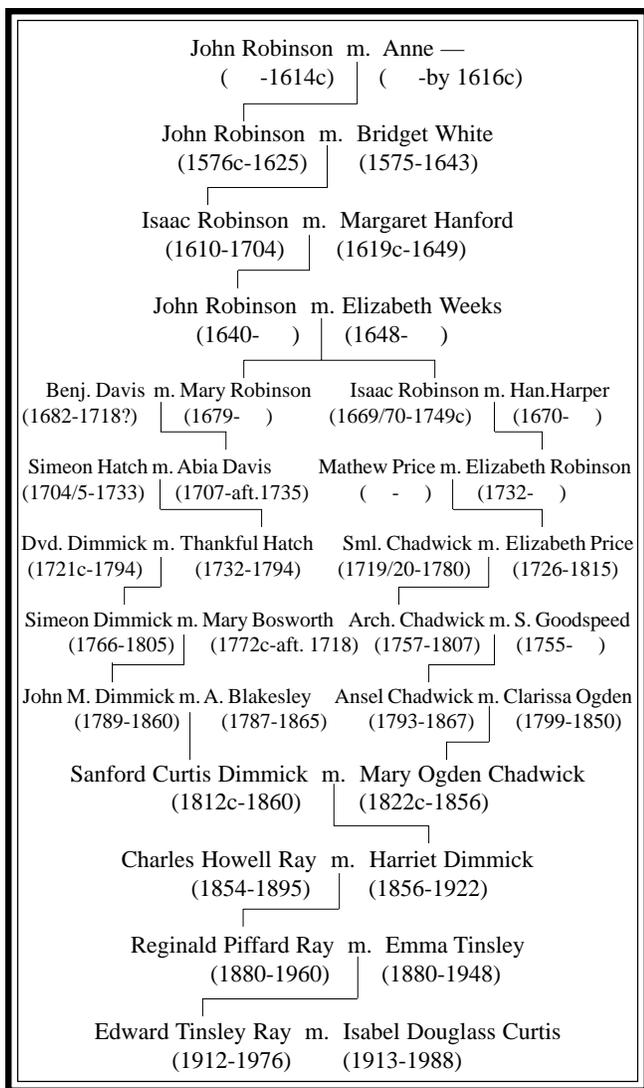
John Robinson was b. 1548c (Sturton, Nottinghamshire), will dated March 14, 1613 (Sturton), proved Aug. 19, 1614; m. ANNE —, whose will was dated Oct. 16, 1616 (Sturton), proved Jan. 16, 1616/7. Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹³ b. 1576c — *See below.*
2. William, m. Ellen —.
3. Mary, b. 1585c; m. William Pearl.
4. a daughter, m. Roger Lawson.

Sources: Edwards, vol. 1, pp. 6-7; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 17 (1940-41), pp. 207-210.

JOHN ROBINSON¹³ is listed in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (1974 edition) as follows:

Robinson, John... In 1602 became a curate at St. Andrew's Church, Norwich. His refusal to conform to the Anglican anti-Puritan decrees of 1604 led to his suspension from preaching, and in 1606 or 1607 he joined the Separatist congregation at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire... Robinson travelled to Amsterdam in 1608, but in 1609 he went with 100 of his followers to Leiden to escape the dissension prevalent among the various other non-conformist groups. As pastor at Leiden, he inspired the growth of his congregation to 300 members... In July, 1620, while he remained with the majority who were not yet ready to travel, part of his congregation sailed for England... the following September, 35 of them left Plymouth



on the Mayflower for New England. Robinson died before he could leave Netherlands, and the remnant of his congregation was absorbed by the Dutch Reformed Church in 1658.

John Robinson was b. 1576c; d. March 1, 1625 (Leyden, Netherlands), age 49; m. Feb. 16, 1603/4 (Greasley, Nottinghamshire) BRIDGET WHITE (dau. of ALEXANDER WHITE,¹⁴ q.v.), who was b. 1575 (Sturton), will dated Oct. 28, 1643 (Leyden, Netherlands). Children:

1. John, bpt. March, 1606 (Norwich, co. Norfolk)
2. Bridget, b. Jan. 25, 1606/7 (Norwich); m. (1st) John Greenwood; m. (2nd) William Lee.
- ⇒ 3. ISAAC,¹² b. 1610 (Leyden) —See below.
4. James, b. 1612c (Leyden).
5. Mercy, b. 1614c (Leyden); probably d. young.
6. infant, buried 1618 (Leyden).
7. infant, buried 1621 (Leyden).

8. Fear, b. 1621c (Leyden, Netherlands); m. John Jonnings.

9. infant, buried 1623 (Leyden).

A further account of John Robinson can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: Robert Bartlett, Burgess, *Dictionary of National Biography*; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 17 (1940-41), pp. 207-215; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 155 (2001), pp. 359-366; *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 43 (1993), pp. 184-185.

ISAAC ROBINSON¹² emigrated to New England in 1631 on the *Lion* and settled at Plymouth, now a part of Massachusetts. He removed to Duxbury in 1634 and to Scituate in 1636. He was made a freeman at Scituate that year and soon became a follower of our ancestor John Lothrop. He removed with Rev. Lothrop to Barnstable on Cape Cod, July 7, 1639, and was deputy from Barnstable to the General Court of Plymouth Colony in 1645 and 1651.

In 1659 Isaac and several others were appointed by the General Court “to frequent the Quaker meeting to endeavor to seduce them from the error of their ways.” After attending a number of Friends’ meetings, however, he became sympathetic to their cause and appealed to the court on their behalf. The Plymouth records state that on March 7, 1659/60, “the court takes notice of sundry scandals and falsehoods in a letter of Isaac Robinson’s, tending to the prejudice of this government and encouragement of Quakers; but forbears censure till inquiry shall be made.” On June 6, the court, led by the fiercely anti-Quaker Gov. Prence, declared Isaac a “manifest opposer of the government” and disenfranchised him. Not until Prence’s death in 1673 was Isaac restored to citizenship. The record of disenfranchisement was crossed off and the clerk wrote underneath: “There being some mistake in this, the said Isaac, at his request, is re-established.”

In 1660 Isaac removed to Falmouth, where in 1664 he was licensed to keep an “ordinary” (tavern) for travelers going to and from Martha’s Vineyard. In 1673 he was a founder of Tisbury, Martha’s Vineyard, where he was a selectman from 1678 to 1684.

He returned to Barnstable in 1701.

Isaac Robinson was b. 1610 (Leyden, Netherlands); d. 1704 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (1st) *marriage contract* June 27, 1636 (Scituate, Mass.), MARGARET HANFORD (dau. of JEFFREY HANFORD,¹³ *q.v.*), who was b. 1619c, emigrated 1634 on *Planter*; and was buried June 13, 1649 (Barnstable); m. (2nd) Mary —. Children of Isaac and Margaret.

1. Susanna, bpt. Jan. 21, 1637/8 (Scituate).
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹¹ bpt. April 5, 1640 (Barnstable) —*See below*.
3. Isaac, bpt. Aug. 7, 1642 (Barnstable). He d. 1651, when an inquest found “that the means of his death was by going into the pond to fetch two geese, the pond being full of weedy grasse, which we conceive to be the intstrumental cause of his death, he being engangled therein.”
4. Fear, bpt. Jan. 26, 1644/5 (Barnstable); m. Rev. Samuel Baker.
5. Mercy, bpt. July 4, 1647 (Barnstable); m. William Weeks.
6. Margaret, b. June 6, 1649; d. the same day.

Children of Isaac and Mary:

7. Israel, bpt. Oct. 5, 1651 (Barnstable); m. Anne Cottle.
8. Jacob, bpt. May 15, 1653 (Barnstable); m. (1st) Mary —; m. (2nd) Experience Rogers.
9. Peter, b. 1655c; m. (1st) Mary Manter; m. (2nd) Experience —.
10. *possibly* Thomas, b. March 1656/7 (Falmouth, Mass.)

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1590-1594; C. F. Swift, pp. 227-231; Edwards, vol. 1, pp. 18-21; Banks’ *Martha’s Vineyard*, vol. 2, pp. 60-66; Robinson Gen. Soc., vol. 1, pp. 36-37; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 17 (1940-41), pp. 207-215; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 67 (1913), pp. 381-382 for White family; Katharine Swift, p. 40.

JOHN ROBINSON¹¹ probably removed with his father in 1660 from Barnstable to Falmouth, Cape Cod. He was assigned a lot in the village Woods Hole in 1677, and was deputy from Falmouth to the Plymouth General Court in 1689, 1690 and 1691. Some sources claim that he removed to Connecticut in 1714.

We are descended in two lines from John Robinson, once each from his daughter Mary and his son Isaac.

John Robinson was bpt. April 5, 1640 (Barnstable, Mass.); m. (1st) May, 1667 (Barnstable, Mass.), ELIZABETH WEEKS (dau. of WILLIAM WEEKS,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. 1648. Children:

1. John, b. March 20, 1668 (Barnstable); m. Mary —.
- ⇒ 2. ISAAC,¹⁰ b. Jan. 16, 1669/70 (Barnstable) —*See below*.
3. Timothy, b. Oct. 30, 1671 (Barnstable); m. Mehitabel Weeks.
4. Abigail, b. March 20, 1674 (Barnstable); m. James (or Joseph) Percival.
5. Fear, b. June 16, 1676 (Barnstable); m. Tomas Blossom of West Barnstable.
6. Joseph, b. March 31, 1679/80; m. (1st) Bethia Gall; m. (2nd) Bethiah Lumbert.
7. a son, b. Dec. 12, 1683; da. four days later.
8. a daughter, bpt. May 1, 1688; d. young.
- ⇒ 9. MARY (or Mercy), bpt. Oct. 21, 1688 (Barnstable); m. BENJAMIN DAVIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Edwards, vol. 1, p. 23, vol. 2, p. 442; Robinson Gen. Soc., vol. 1, pp. 40-41, but p. 35 of this book is in error about the father of Margaret (Hanford) Robinson; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 17 (1940-41), pp. 45-50; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 52 (1898), p. 76; Katharine Swift, p. 40.

ISAAC ROBINSON’S¹⁰ name is found in the early records of the Friends Meeting at Falmouth, although he was not a Quaker himself.

Isaac was chosen constable of Falmouth in 1720. He lived on Naushon Island by 1729, when he tenanted the “dairy house” there.

Isaac Robinson was b. Jan. 16, 1669/70 (Falmouth, Mass.); d. about July, 1749; m. March 1, 1690 (Barnstable), (1st) HANNAH HARPER (dau. of ROBERT HARPER,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b. May 16, 1670 (*probably* Sandwich, Mass.) and d. by 1741. Isaac m. (2nd) Sept. 9, 1741 (Falmouth), Alice Dexter. Children:

1. Sarah, b. Jan. 4, 1690; m. Solomon Hoxie.
- ⇒ 2. ELIZABETH, b. 1692c; m. MATTHEW PRICE,⁹ *q.v.*
3. Abigail, b. Nov. 18, 1694.
4. Experience, b. Jan. 4, 1696/7; m. Amos Landers.
5. John, b. Nov. 16, 1699; m. (1st) Rebecca Robinson; m. (2nd) Jane Gifford.
6. Peter, b. Dec. 15, 1701; m. Martha Green.
7. Mary, b. May 5, 1704; m. Thomas Robinson.
8. Prudence, b. July 1, 1707; m. Ebenezer Chadwick.
9. Hannah, b. Oct. 1, 1709; m. Nathan Rowley.
10. Isaac, b. Aug. 14, 1713; m. (1st) Esther Nye; m. (2nd) Jane Hatch.

Sources: Edwards, vol. 1, p. 24; Robinson Gen. Soc., vol. 1, pp. 79-80; *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 12, p. 153; Katharine Swift, pp. 40-41.

Rogers

of Northamptonshire and Plymouth Colony

WILLIAM ROGERS¹⁵ was of Watford, Northamptonshire. His will, dated April 20, 1553, and proved May 19, 1553, reads in part:

I bequethe the mother church of Peterborough ii^l to ye poore man^s box ii^l Item I give to my chyldⁿ that I have which are seven in number xl^s apece and one to be Aothers hayer & thaye to resave [receive] theyre pts at ye age of xvi years Item I give Edward my sone A new brasse pott besyde his part aforenamyd Item I maike Jone my wyffe my solle executryx...

William Rogers d. April-May, 1553 (Watford, Northamptonshire); m. JOAN —, who d. after April 1553. Children:

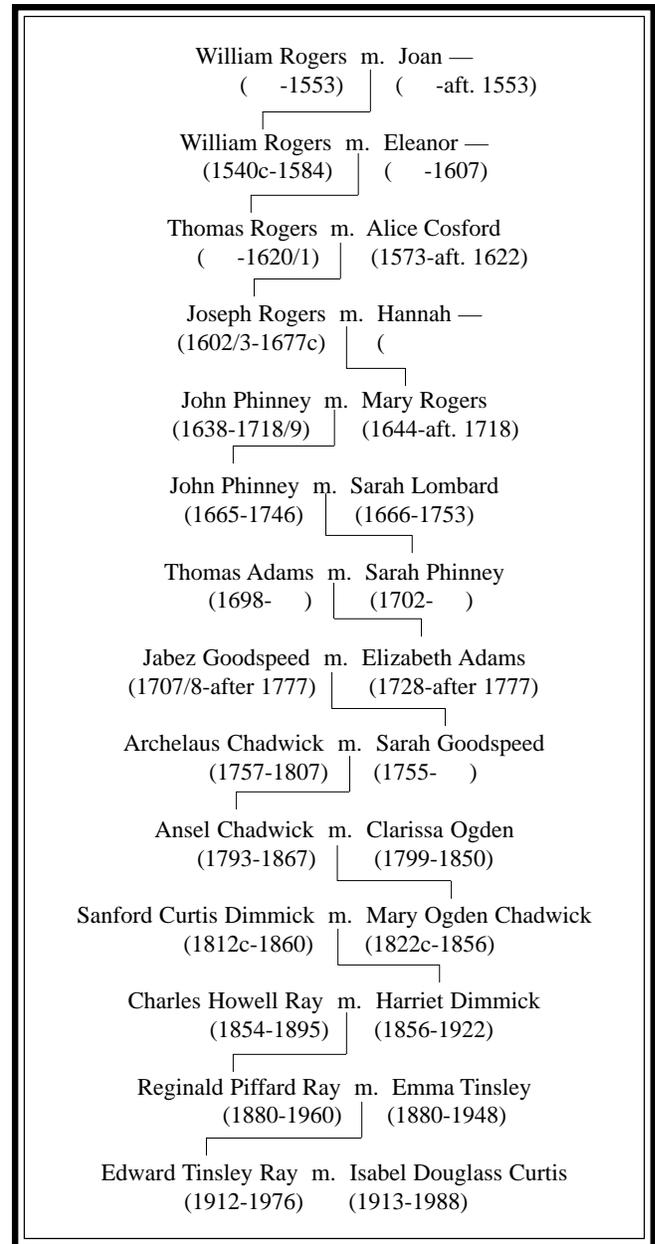
1. Edward.
- ⇒ 2. WILLIAM,¹⁴ b. 1540c —See below.
3. Elizabeth; m. John Cole.

Sources: *The Genealogist*, vol. 10 (1989), pp. 138-148.

WILLIAM ROGERS¹⁴ was a husbandman of Watford. His will, dated August 13, 1585, and proved May 9, 1586, reads in part:

I give & bequeath unto Thomas Rogers my eldest sonne one messuage with a little peece of ground joyning to the same on the backside commonly called the cote and one quarter of land being in the neyther end field of Watford with all the appurtenances there unto belonging... I give unto the same Thomas Rogers one gray colte and my best kine... I give & bequeath unto Elizabeth my daughter tenne pounds of lawfull Englishe money... [and] one cowe & one lambe...

I give & bequeath unto William Rogers my sonne ten ounds of lawful English money... [and] the lease of one messuage or tenement wheron I now dwell & one halfe yard land unto the same belonging with all those pastures meadowes feeding commons with all the appurtenances unto... [and] three hyves commonly called his owne... I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Cole my sister xii^l and to either of hir children iii^l a peece...



The inventory of William's estate amounted to £42/19s/2d.

William Rogers was b. 1540c; buried Aug. 4 or 14, 1584 (Watford, Northamptonshire); m. ELEANOR —, who m. (2nd) July 4, 1486 (Watford), William Lyne. Eleanor was buried May 23, 1607 (Long Buckby, Northamptonshire). Children:

1. possibly Margaret, bpt. 1570 (Watford); d. young.
- ⇒ 2. THOMAS,¹³ b. 1571c —See below.
3. Elizabeth, bpt. Jan. 7, 1575/6 (Watford).
4. William, bpt. April 20, 1581.
5. John, bpt. May 1586 — posthumous (Watford).

Sources: *The Genealogist*, vol. 10 (1989), pp. 138-148.

THOMAS ROGERS¹³ joined the English Separatists at Leyden, Netherlands, in or after 1613. By 1617 he had bought a house on the Barbarasteeg, and he was made a citizen on June 25, 1618, when he is called camlet (woolen) merchant. On April 1, 1620, he sold his house in Leyden for 300 guilders and later that year he set out for America on the *Mayflower* with his son Joseph, leaving behind his wife and other children, who were to come later.

Thomas was the eighteenth signer of the *Mayflower* Compact in Cape Cod Harbor on November 11, 1620, but he died the first winter at Plymouth. His widow Elsgen (Alice) and children Lysbeth (Elizabeth), Grietgen (Margaret) and John are listed in the Leyden poll tax for 1622. His son John later emigrated to Plymouth, but it is not known what became of the rest of the family.

Thomas Rogers d. 1620/1 (Plymouth Colony); m. Oct. 24, 1597 (Watford), ALICE COSFORD (dau. of GEORGE COSFORD,¹⁴ q.v.), who was bpt. May 10, 1573 (Watford, Northamptonshire), and d. after 1622. Children:

1. Thomas, bpt. March 24, 1598/9 (Watford); d. young.
2. possibly Richard, bpt. March 12, 1599/1600 (Watford); d. young.
- ⇒ 3. JOSEPH,¹² bpt. Jan. 23, 1602/3 (Watford) —See below.
4. John, bpt. April 6, 1606 (Watford); m. Anna Churchman.
5. Elizabeth, bpt. Dec. 26, 1609 (Watford).
6. Margaret, bpt. May 30, 1613 (Watford).

Sources: *The Genealogist*, vol. 10 (1989), pp. 138-148; Reeves, pp. 1-2; Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1597-1599.

JOSEPH ROGERS¹² came to America on the *Mayflower* with his father in 1620. The father died in the "first sickness" at Plymouth and Joseph is listed in the land division of 1623 as receiving two shares, one for himself and one for his late father. He may have been living in the household of Governor Bradford at this time.

Joseph was made a freeman of Plymouth Colony in 1633. On March 2, 1635/6, he was granted permission to operate a ferry on the Jones River near his house. He was granted 30 acres of land in 1638

He removed to Duxbury in 1639 and was a constable there that year. He and his brother John were each granted 50 acres of upland in 1640.

Joseph removed to Nauset (Eastham) about 1647 and was appointed lieutenant to exercise the men in arms there on June 1 of that year. He was a selectman of Eastham in 1670.

In his later years Joseph lived with his grandson Benjah Higgins. His will, dated January 2, 1677, and proved March 5, 1677/8, reads in part:

I doe Give unto my Loveing son James Rogers and his heires Lawfully begotten of his body: or the next of kinn; my house and housing and Land with ffences or the like appurtenances, that I now dwell in and Improve adjoining to my house be it more or lesse...

Item I doe give To my sonnes John and James Rogers all my meadow Ground that I bought of the Indians ffrancis and Josiah, Lying att Pottamacutt and therabouts...

Item I do Give to my sonnes Thomas and John Rogers and theire heires all my meadow and sedge lying on the otherside of the Cove, on keeskagansett syde...

I doe Give to my Daughter Elizabeth higgins the wife of Johathan higgins six acrees of Land lying Neare the Barly necke, by the swamp Called Ceader swamp; as it is Recorded and bounded in the Towne book, I say I give this six acrees To her and her heires of her body for ever; shee nor they shall not sell hier farm it out, directly nor Indirectly to any prson whatsoever, except in Case of Removal it shalbe lawfull for my sonnes or their heires to buy or purchase it;

Item I Give to BeN.J.ah higgins my Grandchild on Condition hee live with mee untill I die; I say I Give to him and his heires, one third prte of all my upland and meddow att Paomett...

Item It is my will That the Remainder of my lands or marshes, both att the barly necke, Pochett Iland Paomett Billingsgate or elswer purchased or unpurchased not disposed of prticularly in my will; I say it is my will that all those lands be equally devided betwixt my three sonnes Thomas John and James Rogers...

Item I doe Give unto my daughter Hannah Rogers, if shee be not disposed of in Marriage before my decease, and my wifes deceasse, then I say I doe Give to her my bed and bedding with all the furniture therto belonging or that shall belonge therto att our decease;

Alsoe it is my will that shee shall have her Choise of one Cow before my Cattle be distributed, and the use of three acres of Tillage Ground; ffenced in, with the arable Ground of her bretheren in the barly necke if shee desire, it soe longe as shee lives unmarried;

Item it is my will tha BeN.J.ah higgins shall have one of my Cowes after mine and my wifes decease

Item it is my will Concerning my Loveing wife hannah Rogers that shee live in My house as longe as shee lives, and shalbe Comfortably maintained by my stocke and to have the use of all my houseoud stuffe, That shee Needs as longs as shee lives for her Comfort and that none of my household furniture of stocke be disposed of, as longe as shee lives, save onely hannahs Cowe

Item I will that ten shillings of my estate be disposed off for the Use of the Church of Christ in Eastham as shalbe Judged most Nessesarie

Item I will that the Remainder of my Stocke estate houshold furniture that my wife shall Leave att her decease Not disposed of in my will before written; be equally devided between all my Children; and BeN.J.ah higgins to have an equall share with each of them; This is my Last will and Testament as witnes my hand and seale this 2cond of January 1677,

The inventory of Jopseph's estate was taken on January 15, 1677/8.

Joseph Rogers was bpt. Jan. 23, 1602/3 Watford, Northamptonshire); d. shortly before Jan. 15, 1677/8 (Eastham, Mass.); m. HANNAH —. Children:

1. Sarah, b. Aug. 6, 1633.
2. Joseph, bpt. July 19, 1635.
3. Thomas, bpt. March 29, 1638.
4. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 29, 1638.
5. John, bpt. April 3, 1642.
- ⇒ 6. MARY, m. JOHN PHINNEY,¹¹ *q.v.*
7. James, bpt. Oct. 18, 1648.

8. Hannah, bpt. Aug. 8, 1652.

Sources: *The Genealogist*, vol. 10 (1989), p. 144; Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1597-1599; Reeves, pp. 3-5.

Roll

of New Netherland

See: Mangels/Roll

Rowley

of Plymouth Colony

HENRY ROWLEY¹³ is thought to have come to Plymouth Colony with his wife and children on the *Charles* in 1632. He settled first in the town of Plymouth, where he was admitted a freeman in 1633. His wife Sarah died at about this time, possibly in the smallpox epidemic which swept through the colony in the summer of 1632.

In 1635 Henry and his wife Sarah removed to Scituate, where they joined the first church, established January 8, 1634/5, under the leadership of our ancestor John Lothrop. In 1638 Henry removed with the rest of the Lothrop congregation to Barnstable, where Rev. Lothrop stated in the church records, "Goodman Rowleyes house a small plain palesade House in 1634; a new house on his lot in 1636."

Henry was a constable of Barnstable in 1640 and 1641, and a deputy to the Plymouth Colony General Court in 1643. In 1650 he removed to West Barnstable and later to Falmouth.

Henry's (probable) father-in-law William Palmer may not have had much use for him. In his 1637 will, William says, somewhat ambiguously, "out of the remainder of my estate deals with Rebecca, my grandchild and Moses Rowley whom I love but not so as to put it into their father or mother's hands but preserve it for them until they come to years of dis-

cretion... also I would have young Rowley to be placed with Mr. Partridge that he might be properly brought up in the fear of God and to that end, if his father suffer it, I give Mr. Partridge 5 pounds.”

Henry Rowley's inventory of estate took place in July, 1673; m. (1st), *probably* — PALMER (the da. of WILLIAM PALMER,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was b. 1604c and d. 1633c; m. (2nd) Oct. 17, 1633 (Plymouth) Anne Elsdon, widow of Thomas Blossom. Children of Henry and Sarah:

- ⇒ 1. SARAH, m. JONATHAN HATCH,¹² *q.v.*
2. Moses, m. Elizabeth Fuller.
3. Joseph.

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1602-1604; Pack, p. 277; Edwards vol. 2, pp. 407-409.

Royce

of Connecticut

ROBERT ROYCE¹¹ (or Rice) owned a lot at Stratford, Connecticut, as early as Sept. 16, 1648. In 1657 he was one of the first 16 members of the church at New London, and the same year he was granted a lot on Post Hill. He was constable of New London in 1660, deputy to the General Court in 1661, 1667 and 1669. He was elected a townsman (selectman) in 1663 and 1668.

Robert Royce d. 1676; m. MARY —, who d. 1696 (Wallingford, Conn.) Children:

1. Jonathan, m. Deborah Calkins.
2. Nehemiah, b. 1635c; m. Hannah Morgan.
3. Samuel, m. (1st) Hannah Churchill and (2nd) Sarah Baldwin.
4. Sarah, m. John Calkins.
5. Isaac, m. Elizabeth Lothrop.
- ⇒ 6. RUTH, m. JOHN LOTHROP,¹⁰ *q.v.*
7. Nathaniel, m. (1st) Esther —; m. (2nd) Sarah Lothrop; m. (3rd) Hannah Farnam; m. (4th) Abigail Hoyte.
8. a daughter.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 122 (1968), pp. 274-277; Starr, vol. 1, pp. 295-301.

Sayre

*of Bedfordshire, Massachusetts
and Long Island*

WILLIAM SAYRE¹⁵ was a resident of Hinwich in the parish of Podington, Bedfordshire. He may be the William Sayre who in 1522/24 was taxed 12*d* on 40*s* in land or goods in Podington.

William Sayre's will was dated 1562 (Podington, Bedfordshire), proved 1564; m. ALICE SQUIRE, whose will was dated April, 1657 Podington, Bedfordshire), proved June 2, 1657. Children:

1. Thomas, m. Margery —.
2. Alice, m. Robert West.
3. Agnes, m. William Makernes.
- ⇒ 4. WILLIAM¹⁴ —*See below.*

Sources: Banta, pp. 9-10.

WILLIAM SAYRE¹⁴ was, like his father, a resident of Podington, Bedfordshire.

William Sayre d. May 30, 1581 (Podington, Bedfordshire); m. 1560c, ELIZABETH —. Children:

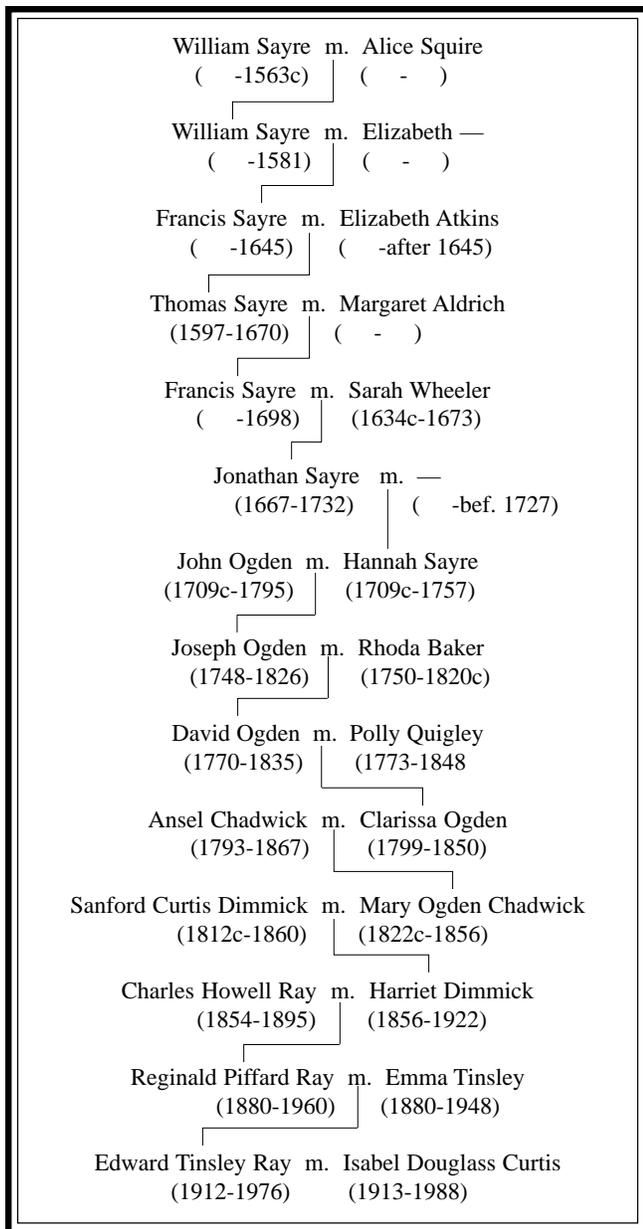
1. William.
2. Robert.
3. Thomas.
- ⇒ 4. FRANCIS¹³ —*See below.*

Sources: Banta, pp. 9-10.

FRANCIS SAYRE¹³ removed to Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, a market town on the river Ouse, bordering Buckinghamshire. He was a "silkman," or mercer, by trade, according to the tax-roll of 1609/10, when he was taxed 3*s* on £3 in goods. In 1627/8 he was taxed 5*s* on 20*s* in land and in 1645/6 he was taxed 8*s* on 60*s* in goods. He died intestate in 1645.

Francis Sayre d. 1645; m. Nov. 15, 1591 (Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire), ELIZABETH ATKINS, who d. after 1645. Children:

1. Francis, bpt. May 14, 1592 (Leighton Buzzard).
2. Elizabeth, bpt. April 28, 1594 (Leighton Buzzard); m. Francis Wells.
3. William, bpt. Sept. 15, 1595 (Leighton Buzzard); d. young.
- ⇒ 4. THOMAS¹², pt. April 20, 1597 (Leighton Buzzard) —*See below.*



5. Alice, bpt. Sept. 3, 1598 (Leighton Buzzard).
6. John, bpt. Aug. 10, 1600 (Leighton Buzzard).
7. William, bpt. Sept. 19, 1602 (Leighton Buzzard).
8. Abell, bpt. Sept. 26, 1604 (Leighton Buzzard).
9. Daniel, bpt. Oct. 23, 1605 (Leighton Buzzard).
10. Rebecca, bpt. April 10, 1698 (Leighton Buzzard).
11. Johannes (Job), bpt. Jan. 13, 1610/11 (Leighton Buzzard).
12. Sara, bpt. Oct. 4, 1612 (Leighton Buzzard); d. young.
13. Tobias, bpt. Dec. 15, 1613 (Leighton Buzzard); m. Frances —.

Sources: Banta, pp. 10-14.

THOMAS SAYRE¹² is first of record at Lynn, Massachusetts, where he and his brother Job were each granted 60 acres in 1638. The next year the two brothers were among the eight Lynn residents who purchased for £30 a sloop to transport their families and goods to Long Island. The colonists landed at Manhasset (North Hampstead) but were detained by the Dutch, who ordered them to leave the territory. The Lynn group then settled at “North Sea” and founded the town Southampton under the jurisdiction of New Haven Colony. In 1648 Thomas was granted a three acre house lot at Southampton, and he shared in the land divisions of 1651, 1653, 1654 and 1657.

In October, 1649, Thomas was one of three men chosen “to agitate town business.” In 1650 he was ordered to “duly traine with the company of the towne soldiers, and the next year he was one of five men chosen “for governing of town affairs.” In 1653 he was paid by the town for building wolf traps and in 1657 he was one of the three townsmen (selectmen).

Thomas was a farmer and tanner by trade. His will, dated September 16, 1669, bequeathed various small parcels of land and his household goods to his children Francis, Daniel, Job, Joseph and Hannah, but does not mention his wife, who may have died by then. Among other provisions, it says:

I give unto my sonne ffrancis Sayre 2 acres of land lyeing next unto his own in Copt Neck in y^e Great Playnes and 2 acres more of land lyeing in y^e Eight acres Lots in y^e saide Great Playnes, a pewter fflaggon, a Pewter Bowl, and great Pewter Platter... I give unto my sonne Daniell Sayre, 2 acres of land lyeing next unto y^e above said two acres in y^e said Eight acre Lotts, and three acres more of Land lyeing in the Ten acre Lotts, and one great Pewter Platter... I give unto my sonne Joseph Sayre, ffourty pounds Sterling to be paid him by my Exectuor Ten pounds per annum to beginne wth in five years next after my decease, to be paid in good Merchant's Shoos or other pay that will procure Hides towards his setting up as a Tanner... I give unto my daughter Hannah Sayre Twenty

pounds to be paid at her day of marriage or when she shall be eighteen years of age which shall first happen and that my Executor doe keep her Cow and Calfe and their increase for her untill she shall be either married or in some other capable to maintain them.

Thomas Sayre was bpt. April 20, 1597 (Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire); d. 1670 (Southampton, N.Y.); m. MARGARET ALDRICH. Children:

- ⇒ 1. FRANCIS,¹¹ b. (probably Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire) — *See below*.
2. Daniel, m. (1st) Hannah Foster and (2nd) Sarah —.
3. Joseph, m. Martha —.
4. Job, m. (1st) Sarah — and (2nd) Hannah Howell.
5. Damaris, m. David Atwater.
6. Mary, m. Benjamin Price.
7. Hannah, b. after 1651.
8. *possibly* a daughter, m. Edmund Howell.

Sources: Banta, pp. 1-24; Cory, vol. 1, pp. 307-308; Holman's *Stevens*, pp. 476-478.

FRANCIS SAYRE¹¹ may have come to America as early as 1630, but his name first appears in 1657 in the list of inhabitants of Southampton, Long Island, and in the list of the whaling squadron, fifth ward, in 1657 and 1667. In the tax levy for 1683 he was assessed on two polls and \$231. He was chosen overseer on April 1, 1681, and trustee of Southampton, April 4, 1693.

Francis Sayre was b. (probably Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire); d. Jan. 20, 1698; m. 1665c (Southampton, Long Island, N.Y.), SARAH WHEELER (dau. of THOMAS WHEELER,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. 1634c (Southampton, N.Y.) and d. Dec., 1673. Children:

1. Joshua.
 2. John, b. Jan. 6, 1665; m. Sarah —.
 3. Thomas, b. 1667; m. Patience Foster.
 4. Francis, b. June 17, 1669 (Southampton, N.Y.); m. Sarah Whitehead.
- ⇒ 5. JONATHAN¹⁰ — *See below*.
6. Damaris, m. Elisha Howell.
7. Caleb, m. Mary —.
8. Ichabod, m. Mary Hubbard.

Sources: Banta, pp. 26-29.

JONATHAN SAYRE¹⁰ removed to Newark, New Jersey, in 1697. He is referred to in the colonial manu-

scripts at Albany, May 3, 1711, as "Master of the good sloop Unity bound for New York," and early copies of the New York Post Boy mention Captain Jonathan Sayre's vessel as sailing from Boston to New Jersey. In 1716 he had 70 links of fencing on the common line (the fence from Bound Creek to Main River) at Newark, and in 1721 he was surveyor of highways for the town.

Jonathan's will was dated December 14, 1727, and proved June 22, 1732.

Jonathan Sayre d. 1732 (Newark, N.J.); his wife (name unknown) d. before Dec. 14, 1727, the date of Jonathan's will. One Child:

- ⇒ 1. HANNAH, b. 1709c (Newark, N.J.); m. JOHN OGDEN,⁹ *q.v.*

Sources: Banta, pp. 36-37.

Scott

of Hartford, Connecticut

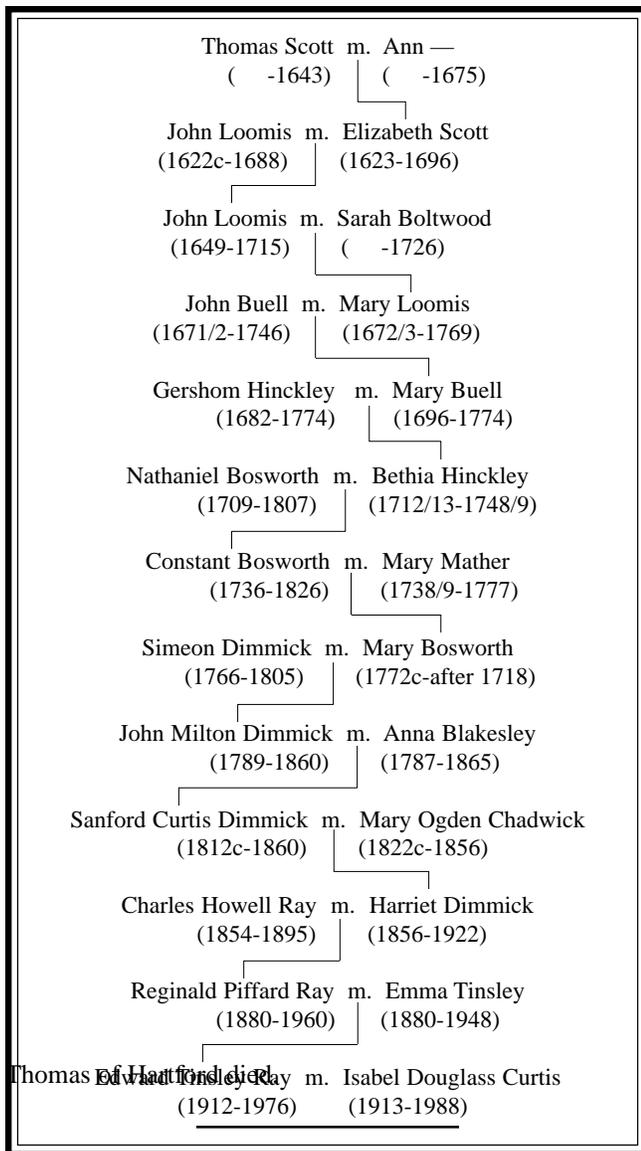
THOMAS SCOTT¹⁴ emigrated in 1634 and was granted five acres of land at Cambridge on August 4 of that year. In 1636 he settled at Hartford, Connecticut, where he had a home lot on the road from the Meeting House to the landing. He kept a bridge over Brick Hill Brook, at five shillings per annum.

Thomas was killed by an accident caused by one John Ewe, who was sentenced to pay £10 to the widow and £5 to the county. Thomas died the day of the accident while making his nuncupative will.

Thomas Scott d. Nov. 6, 1643 (Hartford, Conn.); m. ANN —, who m. (2nd) our ancestor Thomas Ford (see vol. 3 of this History). Ann d. May 5, 1675. Children:

1. Thomas.
 2. Mary, m. Robert Porter of Farmington, Connecticut.
 3. Sarah, m. John Stanley of Farmington.
- ⇒ 4. ELIZABETH, m. JOHN LOOMIS,¹³ *q.v.*

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 6, pp. 213-218; Lorenz, p. 21. *NOTE*: Thomas Scott of Hartford was not the brother of Ursula (Scott) Kimbal, the daughter of Henry Scott of Rattlesden, Suffolk, as has sometimes been claimed. Ursula's brother was Thomas Scott of Ipswich, who was still living there in 1653/4, ten years after



Scudder

of Horton Kirby, Kent

JOHN SCUDDER'S¹³ wife Margaret, on Nov. 19, 1584, deeded property at Sutton at Hone and Horton Kirby, co. Kent, to her son Henry Scudder, carpenter, and to William Carpenter (possibly another son).

John Scudder d. by 1585; m. MARGARET —, who d. after 1584. Children:

- ⇒ 1. HENRY¹² —probably the Henry Scudder below.
 2. William, will dated July 27, 1607, and proved Nov. 4, 1607.
 3. John.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 72 (1997), pp. 285-

297.

HENRY SCUDDER¹³ was a carpenter and yeoman of Horton Kirby. His will bequeaths to his son Henry “the mansion house wherein I nowe dwell, with all the landes, houses, and eddyfices whatsoever therunto belonging, together with the house in the Chalkdale, and all theire appurtenances whatsoever.” His son Thomas was to receive “my other three tenements” in Chappell Green in the parish of Horton,” and youngest son John was to have “a tenement and lands... together with an acre in his field called North Feeld.”

Henry Scudder's will was dated Sept. 29, 1594 (Horton Kinley, Kent), and proved Nov. 5, 1595; m. ELIZABETH —. Children:

1. Henry, m (1st) Elizabeth Hunt and (2nd) the widow Joyce Savage.
2. Thomas, m. Elizabeth —.
- ⇒ 3. JOHN¹² —See below.
4. Alice.
5. Martha.
6. Jane.

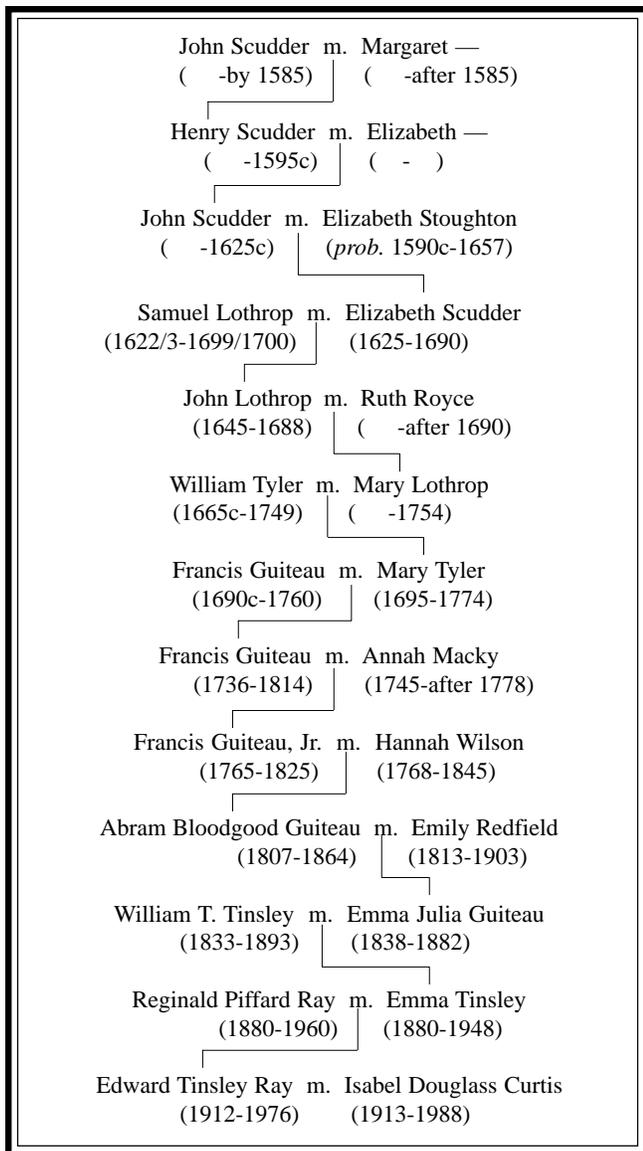
Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 72 (1997), pp. 285-297.

JOHN SCUDDER¹² resided at Strood, Kent, where he had five children baptized between 1616 and 1625. After his death his widow remarried, and about 1639-1644, after the death of her second husband, she came to New England with her daughter Elizabeth and two children by her second marriage, following her brothers Thomas and Israel Stoughton and her son John Scudder.

The inventory of Elizabeth's estate in 1647 totaled £32/4/5. Her nephew William Stoughton was the judge at the Salem witch trials.

John Scudder d. 1625-1626 (probably Strood, Kent); m. 1613 (Maldon, Essex), ELIZABETH STOUGHTON (dau. of THOMAS STOUGHTON,¹³ *q.v.*), whose inv. of estate was taken on March 30, 1657 (Ipswich, Mass.) Elizabeth m. (2nd) April 30, 1627, Robert Chamberlain. Children:

1. Elizabeth, buried June 13, 1616 (Strood).
2. Thomas, bpt. March 16, 1616/7 (Strood).
3. John, bpt. May 24, 1618 (Strood); m. Hannah —
4. Thomas, bpt. Sept. 17, 1620 (Strood).
- ⇒ 5. ELIZABETH, bpt. July 31, 1625 (Strood); m. SAMUEL



LOTHROP,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 72 (1997), pp. 285-297; Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 6, p. 225.

Smith

of Honington, Lincolnshire

WILLIAM SMITH¹⁵ lived at Honington, Lincolnshire.

William Smith m. KATHERINE PORTER (dau. of AUGUSTUS POR-

TER¹⁶ of Belton, Lincolnshire). One known child:

⇒ 1. ELEANOR, m. ALEXANDER WHITE,¹⁴ *q.v.*

Sources: Robert Anderson's *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1590-1594; Edwards, p. 487.

Smith (Rock)

of New Netherland and Somerset Co., New Jersey

JOHN SMITH¹² appeared in 1641 at Stamford, Connecticut, where in order to be distinguished from other John Smiths he was known by the name of "John Smith rock" or "Rock John," possibly a reference to a former residence at Roxbury, Massachusetts. He seems not to have remained long in Stamford, but his whereabouts are unknown until 1644, when he was an original proprietor of Hempstead, Long Island, under the jurisdiction of the Colony of Connecticut. He made this deposition at Hempstead on March 20, 1674/5:

The deposiiton of John Smith of Hempstead aged about sixty: who formerly was a liver in the Towne now called Standford: and ther comonly called by the name of Rock John: Ye deponent Testifieth upon his owne knowledg that Mr Ward Mr Coe Mr Gilber[sleeve] were Chosen by y^e inhabitants of Y^e first settlers of Standford for to act for theme and in ther behalf for settlement of y^e boounds between Grenwich men and them...

John is recorded at Hempstead in 1657 as owning 14 cattle, and two years later he was licensed as an innkeeper:

It is ordered th^t John Smith rock is lycensed by general vote to keep an ordinary and is allowed to sell meat, drinck, and Lodgeing for strangers with their retinew, both horss and man, and is to take such rates for his Entertainment both of straner as shalbee found Coniderable and Lawfull, And is to keepe such good ordere that it may not be offensive unto ye Lawes of God & this place.

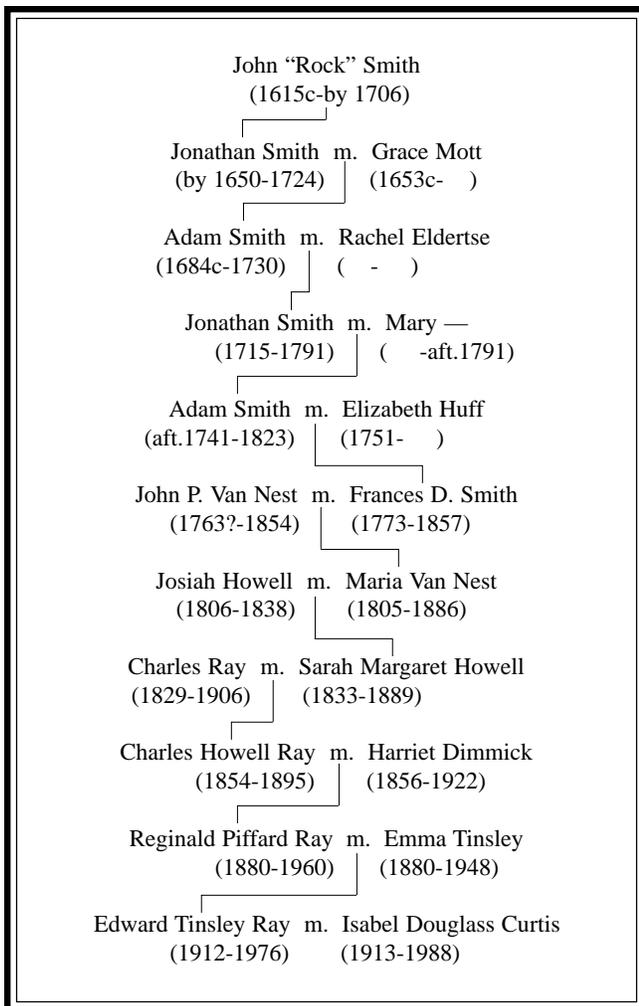
In 1672 John was chosen an overseer of Hempstead,

and the following September he was made a sheppen (magistrate), but was succeeded the same month. In 1698 he was living alone at Foster's Meadow, just west of Hempstead village. By this time he owned lands at Washburn's Neck, Rockaway, Hick's Neck, Coe's Neck, Tanner's Hook Point, Howes Bay Hollow, Half Moon, Matinecock and a number of other locations in and around Hempstead.

John was b. 1615c; will dated May 10, 1695, and proved April 3, 1706. Children:

1. Mary.
2. John.
3. Martha, m. (1st) Thomas Rushmore and (2nd) Francis Chappell.
4. Joseph.
5. Hannah, m. John Treadwell.
- ⇒ 6. JONATHAN⁸ b. before 1650 — *See below.*

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*,



vol. 88 (1957), pp. 5-16, vol. 134 (2003), pp. 294-297; Valentine Smith, pp. 14-16.

JONATHAN SMITH¹¹ was a farmer and surveyor at Hempstead and Merrick, Long Island, where he owned several houses and barns, as well as a 300 acre farm and other parcels of land. He was chosen a constable of Hempstead in 1685, a commissioner in 1687 and an assessor in 1688. On Nov. 28, 1688, he and Grace sold 50 acres at Jamaica "scituate between Fosters meadow and ye little laines." He was called a lieutenant in the King's service in commissions dated 1690, 1697 and 1698. He, his wife and all ten of his children are recorded in the Hempstead census of 1698.

Jonathan was b. before 1650; will dated March 6, 1724; m. 1671, Grace Mott (dau. of ADAM MOTT,¹² q.v.), who was b. 1653c. Children:

1. Jane, m. Lucas Elderts of Jamaica, N.Y. (brother of Johannes and Rachel Elderts).
2. Grace, b. 1678; m. *possibly* Joshua Carman.
3. Martha, m. Johannes Elderts (brother of Lucas and Rachel Elderts).
4. Mary.
5. Jonathan, m. Elizabeth —.
- ⇒ 6. ADAM,¹⁰ b. 1684c — *See below.*
7. John.
8. Gersham, m. Mary —
9. James.
10. Benjamin.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 45 (1914), pp. 57-58, vol. 77 (1946), pp. 132-134; vol. 88 (1957), pp. 18-21; Valentine Smith, pp. 18-19; Queens County land records.

ADAM SMITH,¹⁰ along with his parents and siblings, is listed in the Hempstead Census of 1698. In 1705 he is recorded as buying land at Hungry Harbor, Jamaica, Long Island, and in 1721 as selling 17 acres at Jamaica.

Adam died intestate in 1730 and Thomas Whitehead was appointed administrator of his estate. Whitehead died soon afterward, however, and Adam's widow Rachel was appointed administratrix on December 28, 1733. The inventory of his estate on September 26, 1734, included:

one brown cow, white flank	£2/0/0
one brindle cow	1/15/0
one black cow	2/0/0
one cow	2/0/0
one heifer	1/15/0
one heifer	1/10/0
one heifer	1/10/0
one 2 year old steer	1/5/0
one bull	0/18/0
one horse	2/0/0
old iron	0/14/0
one oval table & slay bank	0/15/0
five old pewter dishes	1/0/0
four old basons	0/8/0
9 old plates	0/4/0
2 table cloths	0/10/0
3 old shovels	0/10/0
1 iron cittle	0/10/0
3 old tubs	0/3/0
1 chain tramill [<i>trammel</i>]	0/2/0
10 old chears	0/10/0
1 bed & bolster, curtains, quilt & bedsted	2/10/0
square table	0/1/6
1 warmin pan	0/8/0
1 old wagin	5/10/0
Sansis [?] dett	[<i>less</i>] 10/0/0
Guy Yongs bond	[<i>less</i>] 4/5/0
Edward Lucos	[<i>less</i>] 5/8/0
Isaac Wise Junior	[<i>less</i>] 4/0/0
1 old fan	0/2/0
[<i>total should be £6/17/6</i>]	4/3/6

Rachel may have died within the next few years, since her sons Jonathan, Adam and John removed about 1736 to Somerset County, New Jersey.

Adam Smith was b. 1684c; d. Oct. 29, 1730 (Queen's Co., N.Y.); m. RACHEL ELDETS (dau. of ELDERT LUCASSE,¹¹ —see *Eldertse*). Children:

1. Lucretia, bpt. March 10, 1711 (Jamaica, N.Y.).
2. Wilhelmus, bpt. May 15, 1712 (Jamaica).
3. Maria, bpt. March 24, 1713 (Jamaica).
- ⇒ 4. JONATHAN,⁹ bpt. May 22, 1715 (Jamaica) —See below.
5. Adam, bpt. May 17, 1719 (Jamaica), also recorded May 21, 1719 (New Utrecht); m. possibly Mary Vosseller, and if so, removed to Charleston, N.Y.
6. Janetje, bpt. May 21, 1719 (Jamaica).
7. John, b. 1720.
8. Rachel, bpt. April 18, 1722 (Jamaica).
9. child, bpt. Jan. 25, 1724 (Jamaica). This may be John

(#7 above), who d. June 6, 1813 (Bridgewater, N.J.) "in his 94th year."

10. Eldert Lucasse, bpt. Dec. 18, 1726 (Jamaica).
11. Antie, bpt. March 30, 1729 (Jamaica).

Sources: *New York Gen. and Bio Record*, vol. 45 (1914), p. 58, vol. 88 (1957), p. 20, vol. 113 (1982), p. 222; Valentine Smith, p. 89; *Records of the Town of Jamaica, L.I., 1656-1751*, vol. 3, pp. 198-200; birth year from "Colonial Manuscripts of New York," vol. LXI, pp. 109, 122, at the State Library in Albany, N.Y.; inventory of estate at the New York Historical Society; baptisms of Adam's children in the *New York Gen. and Bio Record*: Lucretia — vol. 105 (1974), p. 97; Wilhelmus — vol. 105 (1974), p. 147; Maria — vol. 104 (1974), p. 148; Jonathan — vol. 105 (1974), p. 205; Adam — vol. 73 (1942), p. 96, and vol. 112 (1981), p. 132; Janetje — vol. 73 (1942), p. 96; Rachel, vol. 106 (1975), p. 90; child (possibly John) — vol. vol. 106 (1975), p. 139; Eldert — vol. 106 (1975), p. 202; Antie — vol. 106 (1975), p. 207. NOTE: I have not seen John Smith listed anywhere as a child of Adam of Jamaica, but he is identified as a brother of Jonathan and Adam Smith in the account book of the Janeway store at Bound Brook, New Jersey in the late 1730's.

JONATHAN SMITH⁹ removed about 1736 with his brothers Adam and John (and probably other family members) to Eastern Precinct (i.e. Franklin Township) in Somerset County, New Jersey, where the three were listed (and called brothers) in the account book of the Janeway store at Bound Brook from February 1737 to April 1742. He may be the Jonathan Smith who was elected a ruling elder of the Bound Brook Presbyterian Church in 1750.

In 1753 Jonathan was listed as a freeholder of Somerset County and was later recorded as an early overseer of the poor in Franklin Township. In 1772 he appears in Abraham Van Nest's store ledger in the village of Weston, Franklin Township, and from 1784 to 1790 he is listed in the Franklin tax records as owning 150 acres. During the next five years he is listed as owning 50 acres.

This ancestor may be the Jonathan Smith who was one of three managers for rebuilding Queen's Bridge in 1775.

Jonathan's 1791 will, signed with his mark, bequeathed to his "beloved wife Mary the one half of all the profits I have gained on the plantation of George Prall, deceased, from the time I married her,"

which probably indicates that he married as a second wife Mary, the widow of William George Prall (or Prawl) of Franklin Township, whose administration was granted to Mary on February 10, 1778.

Also in his will, Jonathan left his “eldest son Peter Smith the several lotts of land which he hath now in his possession, to wit: forty four acres and four tenths of an acre from the rear of my homestead plantation, also thirty one acres and four tenth of an acre of a forty acre lott which I purchased of Peter Schenk, deceased, adjoining Christian Van Nort-wick’s land, also thirteen acres and a half of a thirty acre lott of woodland which I purchased of John Baptist Dumont lying in the Raritan Lotts, also the one half of a ten acre lott of woodland lying in the rer of the Raritan Lotts,” provided he pay £50 to his executors for the use of his daughters Rachel and Mary.

Jonathan’s son Adam was bequeathed about 14 acres of land and son Jonathan 52.4 acres “being the remainder of my homestead Plantation whereon he now lives, also another lott of land which I purchased of Matje Covert contains between eight & nine acres, also another lott of land which I purchased of Peter Schenk contains about thirteen acres, also thirteen acres and a half of woodland being the remainder of a thirty acre lott of woodland which I purchased of John Baptist Dumont... also the one half of a ten acre lott of woodland lying in the rear of the Raritan lotts,” on the condition that Jonathan pay £75 to his executors for the use of his daughters. Jonathan’s son Jonathan and friend Abraham Staats were appointed executors. The will was signed with his mark.

The inventory of Jonathan’s estate (not including real estate) amounted to £89/8s/6d.

Jonathan Smith was bpt. May 22, 1715 (Jamaica, N.Y.); will dated Aug. 5, 1791 (Franklin, N.J.), and proved May 13, 1796; m. (1st) —; *probably* m. (2nd) after Feb. 1778, Mary (—) Prall, who d. after 1791. Children of Jonathan and his first wife:

1. Peter, b. 1741c; m. Sarah Brokaw.
- ⇒ 2. ADAM⁸ —See below.
3. Jonathan.
4. Rachel.
5. Mary.

Sources: Valentine Smith, p. 89; *Somerset County Genea-*

logical Quarterly, vol. 1, p. 269; ledgers of the store of Van Nest and Liew at Rutgers University Library, New Brunswick, N.J.; Kler, p. ii; Tax Ratables, Somerset County, 1778-1822, at the New Jersey Archives, Trenton; *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 18, p. 48; NOTE: I have found no source which links the sons of Adam Smith of Jamaica, Long Island (N.Y.), with the Smiths who settled in about 1736 in Franklin Township, New Jersey. However, the forenames and ages of members of this family, along with the fact that none of them appear on Long Island after the early 1730’s, constitute strong circumstantial evidence that this is the same family. Of special interest is the appearance in Franklin Township by the 1780’s of Eldert Smith, known son of Adam Smith and Rachel Elderts of Jamaica and son-in-law of Hendrick Blaw of Jamaica. This appears to be the only Eldert Smith in America at that time, his name coming from his grandfather Eldert Lucasse.

ADAM SMITH⁸ inherited from his father about 14 acres “with buildings and improvements” in the village of Weston, Franklin Township, described in his father’s 1791 will as the 8.6 acre lot “being the remainder of a forty acre lot which I purchased from Peter Schenk,” where Adam was already living, as well as 2.8 acres of meadow “being part of my homestead plantation joining Denice Van Duyn’s land,” and 3 acres of woodland taken of the north end of a 30 acre lot purchased of John Baptist Dumont.” Adam is often referred to in the records as “Adam Smith, Jr.,” probably to distinguish him from his uncle Adam Smith of Franklin Township. In 1773 he is listed as “Adam Smith, Jr., neighbor” in the ledger of Abraham Van Nest’s store at Weston.

In the inventory of war losses made by the New Jersey legislature in 1882, Adam stated that the Continental troops had taken a wagon and harness from him. From 1784 to 1815 (when the records begin and end) he was taxed on 60 acres of land and a “tanyard” in Franklin, then called “Eastern Township.”

This ancestor may be the Adam Smith who was in Capt. Conrad Ten Eyck’s company, 2nd battalion, Somerset Count troops during the Revolution.

In his will, Adam left his estate in equal shares to his daughters Francis and Mary, the division of his farm to be made by his sons-in-law John Van Nest and Lawrence Van Cleef. The inventory of his movable goods totaled \$896.80 and included:

Eight black rush bot. chairs	1.75
Blew table	.50
Bedstead & bord	.30
Stand & round table	2.00
Tea table	2.00
Bedstead & bord	.12
Shovel, tongs & handirons	1.25
cot in front room	.25
Corner closet	4.00
Painted floor cloth	2.00
One closet	.50
skillet & gridiron	.75
Churn & watering pot	.50
Benches in milk room	1.00
Old table & bench	.25
Two hammocks	1.00
Wool wheel	.50
Flax wheel	1.50
Reel	.25
Half bushel	.50
3 barrels	.75
Pails, butter	.75
2 hoes & spade	.50
Remainder in oven house	.50
Waggon	20.00
Large harrow, etc.	1.50
Sleigh	2.50
Resting bench	2.50
Lot of old harrows	3.00
Shovels, etc.	.25
Sett of hay and straw	6.00
Old mare	10.00
No horn cow	11.00
Yearling heifer	5.00
Note of John Garretson pd	415.00
9 mos. interest	9.50
Note Lawrence Van Clief	80.00
8 mos. & half Int.	3.40
Note Mr. P. V Nest	30.00
3 yr 9 mos.	6.75
Note Hendrick Willson	200.00
int. 9 mos.	9.00
Purse	30.50
Wearing apparel	5.00
Black woman Eve sickly	1.00
1/2 green grain on backland	8.00

Adam Smith was b. after 1741; his will was dated Dec. 5, 1823 (Weston, N.J.), and proved March 2, 1825; m. ELIZABETH HUFF (dau. of BROGUN HUFF,⁹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. May 7,

1751, and d. *probably* before 1823. Children:

- ⇒ 1. FRANCES D., b. Jan. 13, 1773 (Weston); m. JOHN P. VAN NEST,⁷ *q.v.*
 2. Mary, d. March 12, 1810 (buried Millstone, N.J.); m. Lawrence Van Cleef.

Sources: Genther, p. 186; Will and inventory at New Jersey State Archives, Trenton, N.J.; *Somerset Co. Hist. Quarterly*, vol. 3, p. 259, vol. 7, p. 136; *Official Register... New Jersey*, p. 756; Brahms, pp. 135, 285; ledgers of the store of Van Nest and Liew at Rutgers University Library, New Brunswick, N.J.; Tax Ratables, Somerset County, 1778-1822, at the New Jersey Archives, Trenton. *NOTE*: Since there were several Adam Smiths in New Jersey during this period, it cannot be said with certainty that ours was the son of Jonathan rather than (say) of one of his brothers. The evidence strongly suggests, however, that he was Jonathan's son.

Soole

of Hawkhurst, Kent

THOMAS SOOLE,¹³ probably the son of John and Marie (Whitefield) Soole, lived at Hawkhurst, Kent.

Thomas Soole m. Oct. 16, 1598 (Hawkhurst, Kent), MARY IDDENDEN (dau. of JOHN IDDENDEN,¹⁴ *q.v.*) Children:

- ⇒ 1. SARAH, bpt. June 8, 1600 (Hawkhurst); m. SAMUEL HINCKLEY,¹⁴ *q.v.*
 2. Mary, bpt. Jan. 29, 1603/4 (Hawkhurst).
 3. Thomas *probably* bpt. May 12, 1605 (Hawkhurst).
 4. Anne, bpt. April 30, 1615 (Hawkhurst).
 5. —? *possibly* others.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 68 (1914), pp. 186-189; Ridlon, pp. 105-106.

Stafford

of Eyam, Derbyshire

RICHARD DE STAFFORD²⁵ held at least one bovate (roughly 15-25 acres) of land about 1200 A.D. at Eyam, Derbyshire.

Richard de Stafford m. Matilda —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. Richard²⁴ —*See below*.
 2. Ingram.

Richard de Stafford m. Matilda —
 |
 Richard de Stafford
 |
 Roger de Stafford
 |
 Richard de Stafford
 |
 Roger de Stafford
 (-1351c)

John de Stafford m. Dionysia De Lynford
 (- 1399c) (-)
 |
 John de Stafford m. Alice Chetham
 (-1426) (-)
 |
 John de Stafford m. Margaret de Roland
 (-by 1465) (-)
 |
 Richard de Stafford m. Agnes Eyre
 (-aft 1490) (-)
 |
 Humphrey de Stafford m. Anne —
 (-by 1558) (-1560)
 |
 Humphrey de Stafford m. Lucy Eyre
 (-by 1556) (-)
 |
 Rowland Morewood m. Catherine Stafford
 (-1619) (-1595)
 |
 John Morewood m. Grace Hirst
 (1589-1647) (1582-1647)
 |
 James Pickford m. Grace Morewood
 (1617-1666) (1616-1687)
 |
 Jonathan Pickford m. Alice Lees
 (1651-1690) (1653c-1729)
 |
 John Pickford m. Catalina Brewster
 (1675-1726) (1673-1730)
 |
 Jonathan Catlow m. Grace Pickford
 (1704c-1746) (1701-1753)
 |
 Joseph Eyre m. Priscilla Catlow
 (1711c-1789) (1729-1788)
 |
 David Piffard m. Sarah Eyre
 (1756-1823) (1766-1815)
 |
 Edward Gibbon Ray m. Sarah Piffard
 (1794c-1842) (1793-1864)
 |
 Charles Ray m. Sarah Margaret Howell
 (1829-1906) (1833-1889)
 |
 Charles Howell Ray m. Harriet Dimmick
 (1854-1895) (1856-1922)
 |
 Reginald Piffard Ray m. Emma Tinsley
 (1880-1960) (1880-1948)
 |
 Edward Tinsley Ray m. Isabel Douglass Curtis
 (1912-1976) (1913-1988)

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 261, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

RICHARD DE STAFFORD²⁴ was granted three bovates of land at Eyam, during the reign of Henry III, a bovate (or oxgang) being the amount of land an ox could plow in a year, or about 10-25 acres. The charter states that this was a:

...grant by Eustace de Mortayne to Richard de Stafford of three bovates of land in Eyam, one of which Richard de Stafford his father had held; another was held by Adam de Kileburn, the said Richard to find yearly a lamp burning during divine service before the altar of St. Helen in the parish church of Eyam.

This grant was confirmed in 1247 and a later undated deed concerns a:

Grant made by Roger Morteyne Lord of Eyam to Richard de Stafford of a piece of Land lying nygh the Garden of ye said Richard as it is closed and diked to higg and mak domez in ye sayd place [*i.e.*, fenced in to build and enlarge houses].

Richard de Stafford had one known child:

⇒ 1. ROGER²³ —*See below.*

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 263-264, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

ROGER DE STAFFORD²³ succeeded to his father's lands at Eyam. He was also granted three acres in

Hassop by Peter de Hassop, along with two oxgangs (bovates) of land in Eyam by Eustace de Morteyn for a yearly rent of 8*d*. William Morteyn later granted him one oxgang of land, a garden and a “toft” called “Cattle Hill” for a yearly rent of 2*d*. Bowles writes in his *Staffords of Eyam*:

Presumably it was this Roger de Stafford who bought for £10 the custody and the marriage of Isabel, second daughter of Simon de Melner, Forrester of Fee of Langedale, from Thomas Turbott. From what we know of such transactions, she probably became the wife of one of his sons, though it is quite possible that he might himself have married her.

Roger de Stafford’s children:

- ⇒ 1. RICHARD²² —*See below*.
2. Roger.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 264-265, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

RICHARD DE STAFFORD²² had the marriage of his son Richard and Isabella de Eyam annulled, ostensibly on the grounds of consanguinity — they were third cousins. The annulment rendered this son’s children illegitimate and thus disinherited them.

Evidence for the annulment was taken at Winster (Derbyshire) Church on November 5, 1308, and it is from the record of these proceedings that we know of Richard’s ancestors.

Richard de Stafford d. 1308-1317. Children:

1. Richard, m. Isabella de Eyam.
 2. John, *d.s.p.*
- ⇒ 3. ROGER²¹ —*See below*.
4. Cecilia.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 265-266, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

ROGER DE STAFFORD²¹ was granted a messuage “near the church in Bakewell” in 1609, and in 1317 he sued his deceased brother Richard’s former wife Isabella de Eyam for a messuage and land at Eyam that she and her son no longer had a legal right to because the marriage had been annulled.

Roger de Stafford d. 1351c. One known child:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,²⁰ —*See below*.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 268, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

JOHN DE STAFFORD²⁰ married Dionysia de Lynford about 1364c and was granted with his father-in-law that year by Sir Laurence de Lynford (John’s brother-in-law) “all his lands, with tenements, woods, lead mines, heriots, turbary, etc., in Moniash, Chelmorton, and Calver, all in co. Derby; lands in Magna Lynford and Thornburgh in co. Bucks.; and lands in Estharnam, in co. Wilts.”

In 1370 John received a grant of “land in Eyam lying between the high road and the village brook opposite to the messuage of said John de Stafford on the other side of the road” and two years later a lease was granted by “Nycholas son of John de Stafford to John de Stafford his father of a messuage and ten acres of land in Great Hucklow.”

This John de Stafford, or possibly his son John, is the subject of the following passage from Rhodes’ *Peak Scenery*:

In the reign of Richard II, a period when the rights of the subject were but inaccurately defined and his liberty but imperfectly secured by law, a violent and outrageous assault was made on one of the Staffords... Attacked by an armed force, [John] was forcibly carried away from his home to the residence of his enemy, and there detained close prisoner until he was ransomed by his friends.

John de Stafford d. 1398-1400; m. 1364c, DIONYSIA DE LYNFORD (dau. of WILLIAM DE LYNFORD²¹). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹⁹ —*See below*.
2. Nicholas.
3. Richard.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 268, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223; Rhodes.

JOHN DE STAFFORD¹⁹ succeeded to his father’s lands

at Eyam At about the same time he was granted arms and thereafter dropped the “de” from his name and added “Armiger” or “Esquier” instead. He is mentioned in a number of documents of the period, the most interesting of which is his suit in 1424 against a “John Atteborough” for wrongfully possession in Aldenham, Hertfordshire, “a messuage with 200 acres of arable land, 40 acres of wood, 20 acres of Meadow, and 30 acres of pasture with all appurtenances formerly in the possession of Edmond Lynford.” Attenbough lost the suit and was ordered to pay 200 marks. Bowles writes:

From this we ascertain that the death of his cousin, Thomas Lynford, on 28 October, 1423, put John de Stafford in possession of the large estates of the Lynford family in the counties of Derby, Buckingham, and Hereford.

John de Stafford d. 1426; m. ALICE CHETHAM (dau. of ROBERT CHETHAM²⁰ of Scotton, Lincolnshire). Children:

1. Robert, b. 1400; *d.s.p.*
- ⇒ 2. JOHN,¹⁸ —*See below.*
3. Roger.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 272-275, 295.

JOHN DE STAFFORD¹⁸ married Margaret de Roland, bringing the manor of Roland in Great Longstone, Derbyshire, into the family. His was appointed one of the “special conservators of the peace” at Eyam soon after 1433 and on March 15, 1444, the prior and Carmelite convent at Doncaster granted a mass and three collects to be sung for John and his wife and children on the feasts of the Annunciation, Trinity, and All Saints’ in return for a donation to repair the convent.

John’s brother inherited the Stafford estates but died without issue and they passed to John’s son Richard.

John de Stafford d. by 1465; m. MARGARET DE ROLAND (dau. of ROGER DE ROLAND¹⁹). Children:

1. John, *d.s.p.*
- ⇒ 2. RICHARD,¹⁷ —*See below.*
3. Nicholas.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 282-285, 295;; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

RICHARD DE STAFFORD¹⁷ undoubtedly succeeded to the Roland estates on the death of his father and to those of the Staffords and Lynfords when his uncle Robert died. In 1484 he was granted “ a messuage and five roods of land in Foolow.” In 1490 he executed a trust to ensure the maintenance of his younger legitimate children and his two natural children. The trust concerned:

“...lands in Eyam, Middleton, Calver, Roland, Youlgreave, Tideswell, Longs-don, Hucklow, Leam and Bakewell — for certain purposes — namely, that he should enjoy the revenue of the said lands during his life, and after his decease that his wife should have her proper dower, together with her jointure, and that certain monies should be paid to the use of his bastard son Thomas, and his bastard daughter Margaret, and that his legitimate son John should have for the term of his life an estate of landes and tenements to the yerely value of four marks over all charges and reprises in Calver; the remainder thereof after his decease to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and in default to his right heirs.”

Richard de Stafford d. after 1490; m. AGNES EYRE (dau. of ROGER EYRE¹⁸). Children:

- ⇒ 1. HUMPHREY¹⁶ —*See below.*
2. John.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 285-287, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

HUMPHREY DE STAFFORD¹⁶ inherited the extensive land holdings of the Staffords and their intermarriages. His widow Anne left a will in 1560, in which her deceased son Humphrey’s children are treated as her own. An abstract of this will reads in part:

To John Savage my son a yoke of my best oxen. Thirty wethers and 30 ewes are also left to him. To Alice Stafford, my daughter, my mare... To my servants Roger Dunne, Edmond and John Dam, and Humphry Woodruffe, two sheep are left, and my “redde petycotte” to the wife of Humphrey Merell. To John Haryson ye Rente and ye reste of the yeares which be unsayte of the Grange called Abneye”. She leaves 20s for

the Reparacion of the parryshe Church of Eame. The rest of all my Goodes moveable and unmoveable not bequeythed geve them to my Chylden that ys to say Alice Stafforde Gertrudde Anne and Katheryne Stafford whom I make my lawfull Executors, And forasmuch as my chylden be younge and not able to take and occupye their goodes to their proffett I hartelye desyre Thomas Savage and Robert Eyar to take their goodes and keep hyt untyll thei sayd chyldren which Thomas and Robert I make supervysors of thys my laste wyll to see hytt executed and performed etc.”

Humphrey de Stafford d. by 1558; m. ANNE —, whose will was dated June 5, 1560 (Eyam, Derbyshire), and proved Aug. 31, 1560. Children:

- ⇒ 1. HUMPHREY¹⁵ —*See below*.
 2. Rowland.
 3. Anthony.
 4. Dorothy, m. Ralph Blackwall.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 287, 295, vol. 31 (1909) pp. 69-72; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

HUMPHREY DE STAFFORD¹⁵ married Lucy Eyre, his second cousin once removed, and this time there was no annulment. Both he and Lucy died at a fairly young age. Their sons died without issue and thus the male line disappeared. Bowles writes:

He left all his estates to his wife in trust for his five daughters till the youngest reached the age of sixteen. His wife, however, did not live to complete the trust, but bequeathed it to her brother-in-law, Roland, who in his turn died, leaving the trust to his mother, who died three or four years afterwards, leaving... four grandchildren, co-heiresses to the immense wealth — valued, says Wood, at one hundred thousand pounds — left by her son Humphry.

Humphrey de Stafford d. by Oct. 18, 1556; m. LUCY EYRE (dau. of EDWARD EYRE¹⁶). Children:

1. Humphrey.
2. Roland.
3. Alice, m. John Savage, of Castleton.
4. Gertrude, m. Rowland Eyre, of Hassop.
5. Anne, m. Francis Bradshaw, of Eyam Hall.

- ⇒ 6. CATHERINE, m. ROWLAND MOREWOOD,¹⁴ *q.v.*
 7. Dorothy.

Sources: *Derbyshire Archaeological Society Journal*, vol. 30 (1908), pp. 289, 295; Bowles, pp. 1-34, and 2nd article, pp. 1-4; *Reliquary*, vol. 2 (1861-2), pp. 219-223.

Stocking

of Hartford, Connecticut

GEORGE STOCKING¹² emigrated to Boston in 1634 and two years later had a house at Cambridge on the southwest corner of what are now Holyoke and Winthrop Streets. He was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts on May 6, 1635.

In 1636 George joined the Thomas Hooker company and traveled on foot through the wilderness to help found Hartford, Connecticut, where he was granted a 20 acre lot in the first land distribution. He was a selectman of Hartford in 1647, a surveyor of highways in 1654 and 1662, and chimney viewer in 1659. His will was dated July 15, 1673, but he lived until 1683, when he died “at great age.” His estate amounted to £257.

George Stocking d. May 25, 1683 (Hartford, Conn.); m. ANNE —. Children:

1. Samuel, m. Bethia Hopkins.
- ⇒ 2. HANNAH, m. ANDREW BENTON,¹¹ *q.v.*
3. Lydia, m. John Richards of Hartford.
4. Sarah, b. 1637c; m. Samuel Olcott of Hartford.
5. Mary, b. 1640c.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 6, pp. 540-545; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 50 (1896), pp. 171-172; Stocking, pp. 8-9. NOTE: Anderson gives some evidence that the Stockings were of Moulton, Northamptonshire, before their emigration, but says there is as of yet no proof.

Stoughton

of London and Kent

THOMAS STOUGHTON¹⁸ was a citizen and fish-monger of London. He was commissioned in 1444

by Henry VI “to take fish for the expenses of the [king’s] household and carriage therefore,” in 1445 he was described as the King’s sergeant and purveyor of sea fish, and about 1450 he was importing fish from Flanders for the King’s household, In 1452 he acquired the lease of the “Upres Tower” (a tene-ment) and other property in Rye. His appointment of a receiver for his rents in Rye was made by a deed in 1454, which bears his signature and his seal: a mermaid.

In 1460 Thomas was appointed controller of cus-toms at Ipswich, Suffolk, and a month later he was granted a commission to purvey fish for the Royal Household. He was appointed controller of petty customs for London in 1475 and was given a similar appointment at Sandwich the next year. He died in 1479 and was buried in St. Nicholas Cole Abbey on Old Fish Street.

Thomas Stoughton’s will was dated Oct. 31, 1478 (Horton Kinley, Kent) and proved Feb. 8, 1479/80; m. (1st) CHRISTIAN —, who d. by 1478; m. (2nd) Beatrice, who d. 1497-1499. Chil-dren of Thomas and Christian:

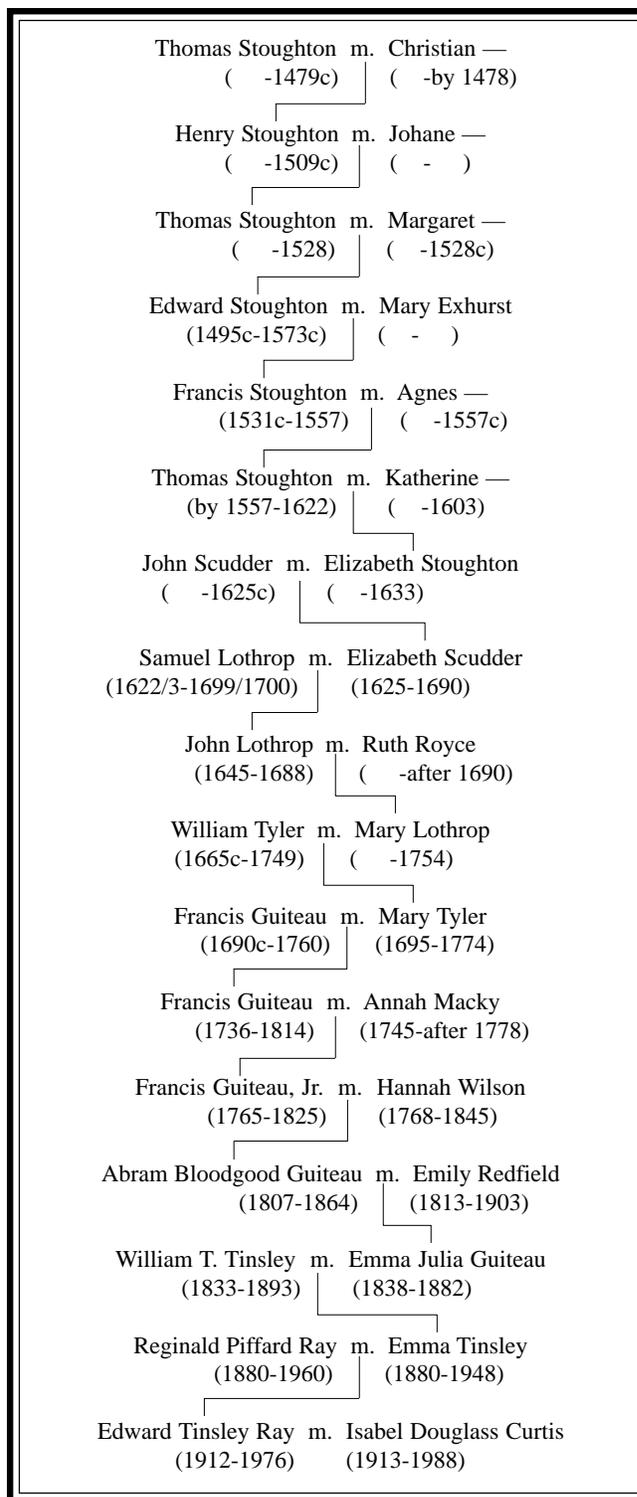
1. Thomas.
- ⇒ 2. HENRY¹⁷ —*See below.*
3. Sybil.
4. Appolyn.
5. Anneys (or Agnes).
6. Johanne (or Joan).

Children of Thomas and Beatrice:

7. Elizabeth.

Sources: Ethel Turner, pp. 43-51; Spear, vol. 26 (1997), pp. 101-104.

HENRY STOUGHTON¹⁷ inherited his father’s ”prin-cipal place in Old Fish Street, London, and the two shops against the door of St. Nicholas...my great shops which Thomas Derham holdeth to farm, with a cellar and a shop of the yearly value of £4/13s/4d.” He is probably the Henry Stoughton who was part owner in December 1491 of two ships captured by pirates off Bruges, and also the fishmonger of London in prison at Cambridge who was exempted from a general pardon on the accession of Henry VIII in, 1509. His will had already been written in 1508, directing that he be bur-ied beside his mother in the church of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey in Old Fish Street. He died by August, 1509.



Henry Stoughton’s will was dated Dec. 20, 1508 (London, En-gland), proved Aug. 9, 1509; m. JOHANE —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS¹⁶ —*See below.*
2. Anthony.

Sources: Ethel Turner, pp. 43-51; Spear, vol. 26 (1997), pp. 101-104.

THOMAS STOUGHTON¹⁶ lived as a country gentleman on his estates in Dartford, Kent. He also owned lands in Sandwich and Deptford. His second son Edward was the chief beneficiary under Thomas's will and was made executor "willing him to endeavor himself in the execution hereof as it may be to God's pleasure, for the wealth of the souls aforesaid and to the comfort of his brother, kindred and other friends, like a charitable and natural son should do for his father."

Thomas Stoughton's will was dated June 28, 1528 (Dartford, Kent), and proved July 23, 1528; m. MARGARET —, who d. shortly before 1528. Children:

1. Peter.
- ⇒ 2. EDWARD,¹⁵ b. 1495c —*See below*.
3. Richard.

Sources: Ethel Turner, pp. 43-56; Spear, vol. 26 (1997), pp. 101-104.

EDWARD STOUGHTON¹⁵ lived as a country gentleman at his "Moat Farm" in Ash, Kent. He was bequeathed the bulk of his father's estate in London and Kent, as his elder brother Peter appears to have been an invalid and unable to take on the responsibility of heading the family.

England was a still Catholic country when his father died, and Edward himself was at one time a clerk to the Prioress of Dartford Priory. But like much of the rest of England, he appears to have changed his religious allegiance during the reign of Henry VIII.

On Nov. 4, 1529, Edward appointed Walter Hendle and Thomas Exherst trustees of an annuity of £8 "charged on his messuages and lands in Dartford, Sandwich, Deptford, Wryttyll Mershe and Kidbroke, Kent," granted to his wife Mary "for her life."

In 1556 Walter Mayney brought suit in Chancery against "Edward Stoughton of Ash by Sandwich, gentleman, son-in-law of Richard Exherst, and Francis and Thomas his sons" concerning the "detention of deeds relating to the manor of Exherst in Staplehurst."

In his will, Edward directed that he be buried "in the chancel of St. Marys in Ash Church against my pew there."

Edward Stoughton was b. 1495c; will dated May 27, 1573 (Ash, Kent), and proved Feb. 16, 1573/4; m. (1st) before Nov. 4, 1529, MARY EXHURST (dau. of RICHARD EXHURST,¹⁶ *q.v.*); m. (2nd) Ellen Sherborn. Children of Edward and Mary:

- ⇒ 1. FRANCIS,¹⁴ b. 1531c —*See below*.
2. Thomas; m. (1st) Jane Orner and (2nd) Agnes Trignail.
3. Alice.

Children of Edward and Ellen:

4. Joel.
5. Susan, m. — Cole.
6. Sarah, m. — Younge.
7. Martha.

Sources: Ethel Turner, pp. 52-56; Spear, vol. 26 (1997), pp. 101-104; grant of annuity at Essex Record Office; suit in Chancery at the Public Record Office: Six Clerk's Office: Early Proceedings, Richard II to Philip and Mary, C 1/1450/16-19.

FRANCIS STOUGHTON¹⁴ lived in the parish of St. Peter at Sandwich, Kent, but died when he was only about 26 years old. He bequeathed to his son Thomas "£3/6/8 yearly to keep him in school," as well as "all my lands, tenements... (etc.) until my son Thomas is 21." His will directed that he was to be buried in the chancel of St. Jones in the Church of St. Peter, "if I died there."

Francis Stoughton was b. 1531c; will dated July 28, 1557 (Sandwich, Kent), and proved Sept. 30, 1557; m. AGNES —. Child:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹³ b. by 1557 (Sandwich) —*See below*.

Sources: Ethel Turner, pp. 57-61.

THOMAS STOUGHTON¹³ was born by 1557, the son of a yeoman of Sandwich, Kent. His father died when he was an infant, leaving him "£3/6/8 yearly to keep him in school," as well as all his lands and tenements. In 1573 Thomas matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, but then transferred to Queen's College, where he received his B.A. in 1576-1577, was made a Fellow in 1579 and was M.A. in 1580. On February 13, 1581/2, he was ordained a deacon and priest at Lincoln Cathedral, and the following year

records show that he was living in Barfold, Suffolk, possibly as a curate or an independent preacher.

Thomas showed an interest in the Presbyterian movement early in his career. Beginning in October, 1582, he is frequently mentioned in the Minute Book of the Dedham Classis as a moderator of conferences and also as asking for guidance about church issues, even seeming sometimes to question the Bible itself. After he had been appointed an assistant at Naughton, Suffolk, in 1586, the Classis considered on April 3, 1587, whether he “should leave Nawton having been so great charge and like to be more anyone would bear any part with him, and yet, having tried his right it was feared he should not be at quiet.” He remained at Naughton until July 1594, when he was apparently dismissed.

In 1598 Thomas published *A Generall Treatise Against Poperie, and in Defence of the Religion by Publike Authoritie*. Two years later, on December 12, 1600, he was appointed vicar of Coggeshall, Essex, but he was removed from this post in 1606, apparently because of his unorthodox views. A will dated 1610 refers to him as “Mr. Stoughton, a silenced preacher.”

Thomas published several other treatises, including *The Dignitie of God’s Children* in 1610, and *Two Profitable Treatises* in 1616, which argues for the suppression of Ale houses. His last work, *The Christians Sacrifice* (1622) includes a “postscript to his children as it were his last Will and Testament unto them.” This treatise was written “from my poore lodging in the poore Hospital called St. Bartholomewes by Sandwich in Kent, August 20, 1622.” He states that god’s mercies to him were greater than to his father, for:

1. I have lived twice his age and twelves years more.
2. Whereas he had one child, myself alone, God hath given me twelve children wherof I have yet seven living besides children of some of my children.
3. I have lived all the time of my knowledge under the Gospel.
4. I am a ministere of the Gospel.

5. That ye my children are not only mine by nature, but God’s by grace... That God hath blessed my ministerie to the winning of souls. I might ad that whereof Paul boasteth but herein I am spared that I may no waies seeme to disgrace any or any waies to insult over them. I hate a high mind in others and therefore far be it from me to bewray the same in myself. God hath the glory of it all.

Thomas continues in this final treatise:

Let none of you be grived that I have left you nothing of my inheritance in Kent neither of my lands since, that I purchased in Suffolk as also in Essex, all being now gone and the price of them spent; not riotously or otherwise lewdley but by other means. Though in body ye be scattered one from another, comfort one another, help one another that ye may strengthen one another in the Lord.

Thomas Stoughton was b. by 1557 (Sandwich, Kent); d. shortly after August 20, 1622 (Sandwich, Kent); m. (1st) KATHERINE —, who was buried April 18, 1603 (Coggeshall, Essex); m. (2nd) Elizabeth —, who m. (2nd) William Knight of Lincoln. Children of Thomas and Katherine:

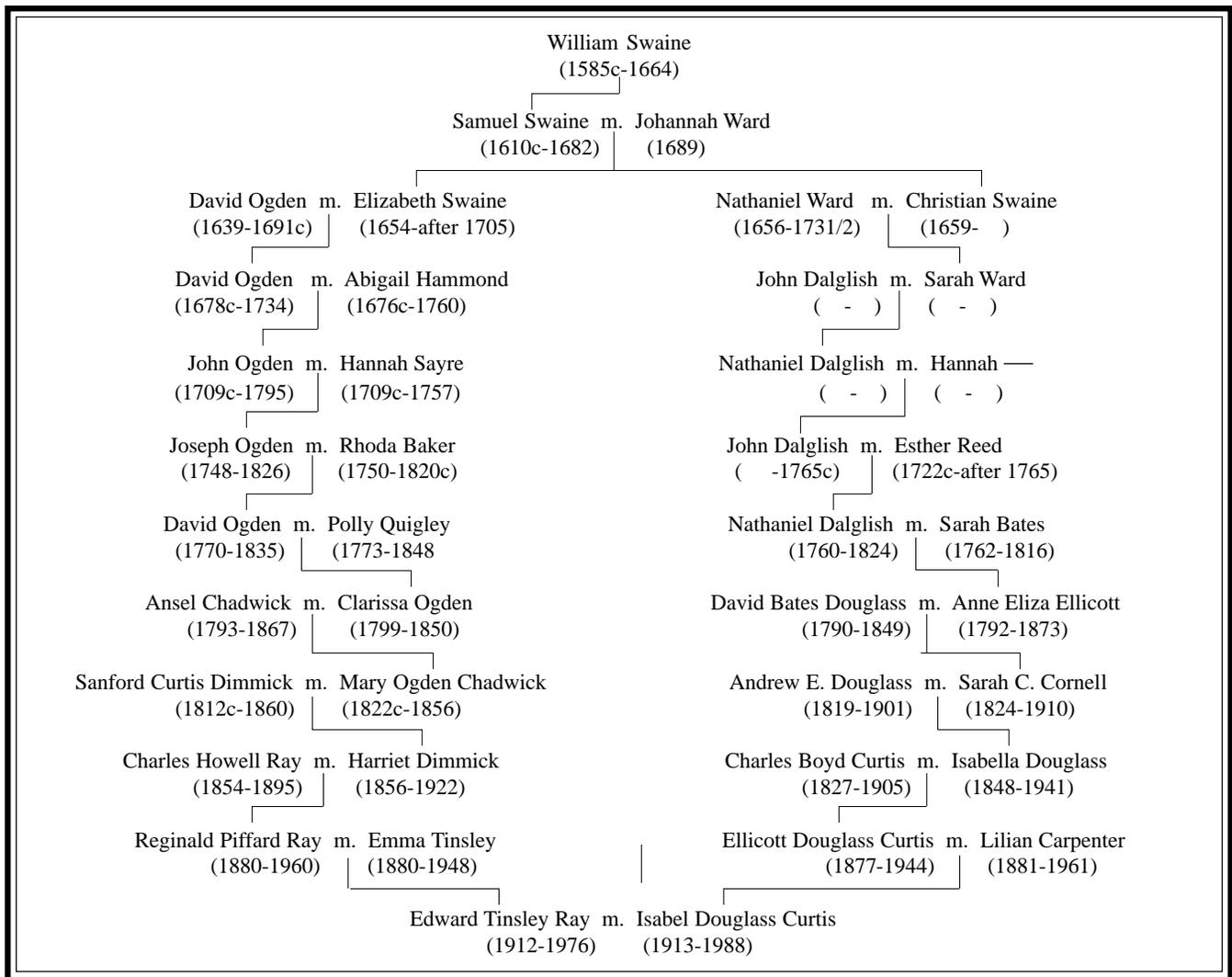
1. Mary, b. 1586c; m. John Mansfield.
2. Thomas, bpt. July 9, 1588 (Naughton, Suffolk); m. (1st) Elizabeth Thompson and (2nd) Margaret Barrett.
- ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, b. *probably* 1590c; m. JOHN SCUDDER,¹² *q.v.*
4. Judith, b. 1591c; m. (1st) — Denman and (2nd) William Smead.
5. Anne, bpt. Nov. 10, 1591 (Naughton).
6. John, bpt. Jan. 23, 1592/3 (Naughton); m. (1st) Mary Marchell and (2nd) Jane Brown.
7. Anne, m. Henry Chamberlain of Hingham, Norfolk.
8. Israel, bpt. Feb. 18, 1603 (Coggeshall, Essex); m. Elizabeth Stark.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 33 (1957), pp. 105-108; vol. 72 (1997), pp. 285-297; Ethel Turner, pp. 62-73; *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, part 1, p. 172.

Swaine

of Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Jersey

WILLIAM SWAINE¹³ emigrated with his family in 1635 on the *Elizabeth & Ann* and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was made a



freeman on March 3, 1635/6. On the same day he was appointed, with seven others, to “govern the people at Connecticut,” for a group of Watertown colonists were building a settlement at Wethersfield at this time. William removed with his family to Wethersfield, where two of his daughters were captured in the Indian attack of 1637 and taken down the Connecticut River by canoe. Fortunately, a Dutch ship intercepted the Indian party before they reached the Pequot village at New London, and rescued the captives.

William was deputy from Wethersfield to the Connecticut General Court from 1641 to 1643 and was a governor’s assistant in 1644.

In 1643, New Haven Colony granted Mr. William

Swaine of Wethersfield the Totokett plantation, which was among lands that the colony had purchased in from the Mattabesech Indians in 1638. William removed there with his wife and sons Samuel and Daniel and thus were among the founders of the town of Branford. William’s farm was about 435 acres.

William Swaine was b. 1585c; d. 1664c. Children:

1. Mary.
- ⇒ 2. SAMUEL,¹² b. by 1624 — *See below*.
3. Daniel.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration... 1634-1635*, vol. 6, pp. 618-621; Salisbury’s *Family Histories*, pp. 355-356; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 40 (1964), p.160; Stiles’ *Wethersfield*, vol. 2, p. 304.

SAMUEL SWAINE¹² emigrated with his family in 1635 on the *Elizabeth & Ann* and settled at Branford, Connecticut, about 1644. He was a deputy from Branford to the General Court at Hartford almost continuously from that year until 1667, when he removed to Newark, New Jersey. He represented Newark in the first General Assembly in New Jersey, having been chosen an “alternate” that year, and he was chosen “alternate” for several subsequent Assemblies. He was appointed captain of the Newark troops in 1673.

Samuel Swaine was b. by 1624; d. 1682 (Newark, N.J.); m. JOHANNAH —, whose will was dated March 25, 1692. Children:

1. Johanna.
2. Mary, b. May 1, 1649 (*probably* Branford, Conn.)
- ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, b. April 24, 1654 (*probably* Branford, Conn.); m. DAVID OGDEN,¹¹ *q.v.*
4. Phebe.
- ⇒ 5. Christian, b. April 25, 1659 (*probably* Branford, Conn.) m. NATHANIEL WARD¹¹ — *See vol. 3 of this History.*
6. Sarah, b. Oct. 1661 (Branford, Conn.)
7. Abigail.

Sources: Salisbury's *Family Histories*, pp. 356-357.

Sweeren/Swering

of New Amsterdam

HENDRICK HERMANSE SWEEREN,¹² was in New Amsterdam by January 1656, when his son Johannes was baptized at the Reformed Dutch Church. Later that year Hendrick and another man were defendants in a suit for having:

...failed to deliver, according to agreement, the stone and lime contracted for a cellar, and thereupon received a boat etc. Defendants say, they will observe their part. Hend'k Swerringh request, that the conditions be performed by one man as he has difference with the other, acknowledging the purchase of the yacht and the agreement. Parties being heard, defendants were ordered by the Court to deliver the stone and lime according to agreement, or failing therein that plaintiff shall come for damages on whom-

soever shall be in default.

Hendrick Sweeren m. EGBERTJE JANS, who m. (2nd) Jan Snedeker.

1. Johannes, bpt. Jan. 30, 1656 (New Amsterdam).
- ⇒ 2. STYNTJE, bpt. Nov. 28, 1657 (New Amsterdam); m. Eldert Lucasse,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 5 (1874), pp. 175, 181, vol. 130 (1999), p. 88; Fernow's *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 2, p. 213.

Symonds

of Somersetshire and Devonshire

THOMAS SYMONDS,¹⁵ possibly the son of William Symon of Melbury, Dorsetshire, and Taunton, Somersetshire, was a pewterer and merchant at Taunton. He was a constable of Taunton in 1565 and 1569. In his PCC will, dated October 13, 1572, and proved January 10, 1572/3, he mentions his “lands in Grascrofte.”

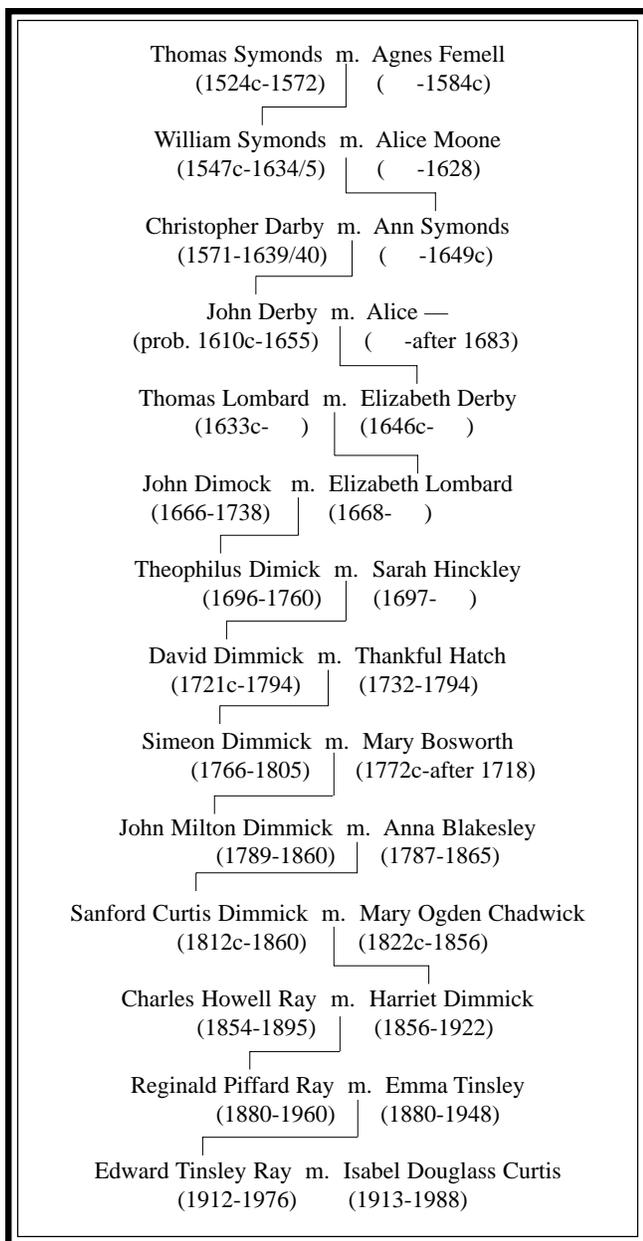
Thomas Symonds was b. 1524c; buried Oct. 22, 1572 (Taunton, Somersetshire); m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) by 1547, AGNES FEMELL (dau. of RICHARD FEMELL,¹⁶ *q.v.*), who d. 1584c (Taunton, Somersetshire). Agnes m. (2nd) Nicholas Colvord (or Calvarte) and (3rd) Jeffery Moore. Children of Thomas and Agnes:

- ⇒ 1. WILLIAM,¹⁴ b. *probably* 1547c — *See below.*
2. Richard, m. the widow Joan (Stephens) Als Nethersole.
3. Henry.
4. Thomas, b. 1555c m. (1st) Elizabeth Muns and (2nd) Mary Wade of Bildeston, Suffolk.
5. Mary, m. William Leonard of Taunton.
6. Eleanor, bpt. Sept. 20, 1559 (Taunton); m. John Rich of Lydeard St. Lawrence, Somersetshire.
7. Lawrence, bpt. March 16, 1560/1 (Taunton); m. Susan Boys of Barnstaple, Devonshire.
8. Jane, m. Walter Ednie.
9. Robert, bpt. Dec. 12, 1565 (Taunton).
10. Robert, bpt. Feb 8, 1567/8 (Taunton).

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 80 (1926), pp. 343-369; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 55-57.

WILLIAM SYMONDS¹⁴ was a merchant at Lyme-Regis, Dorsetshire, in 1587, when he was granted arms as follows:

Party per fesse sable and argent a pale



counterchanged, three trefoils of the second, with the crest: On a mount vert an ermine proper holding in his mouth a pannee or.

In 1588 William subscribed £25 toward the defense of the country against the Spaniards, and in 1592 he was the complainant in a case in Chancery against his wife's cousin. He removed soon after this to Devonshire, where on March 31, 1612, he called himself "William Simons" of Exeter, gentleman, aged "threescore years or thereabout," and deposed that he "hath ben dwelling in the parish of Axminster for

the space of 10 yeres past or thereabout." William's wife Alice was buried in Exeter Cathedral in 1628.

Shortly before his own death in 1634/5, William answered several questions about his ancestry that had been sent him by his grand-nephew Sir Simonds D'Ewes. He stated, among other things, that he could not remember his [paternal] grandfather's name, but that the latter "lived in Melberry in Dorset, at length came to Tanton & there died."

William's will, dated February 20, 1633/4, and proved February 20, 1634/5, mentions his "parcell of land called Newlands within the parish of Whittchurch, co. Dorset," and "the house and land in Axminster as it is purchased by copie of Court Rolls." There are also bequests of "one cuppe covered with silver wayinge twentie ounces and upwards," "one salt wayinge twentie onces and upwards and also two gobletts parcell gilt waying eight or nine ounces either of them," "fifteen silver spoons with one cruse cupp covered with silver," "one bason and yeore of silver parcell gilt weiging three score and three ounces or thereabouts, and also two silver potts gylted for beere wayinge twenty ounces each of them or thereabouts."

William's will, dated "20 February, 9 Charles I" (1633/4) and proved February 20, 1634/5, mentions land "called Newlands, within the parish of Whittchurch," Dorsetshire, and a house and land in Axminster.

William Symonds was b. *probably* 1547c; buried Jan. 8, 1634/5 (Exeter, Devonshire); m. Sept. 14, 1571 (Taunton, Somersetshire) ALICE MOHUN (dau. of ROBERT MOHUN,¹⁵ *q.v.*), who was buried July 28, 1628 (Exeter, Devonshire). Children:

1. Marcella; m. (1st) Henry Hewiss (or Huish), (2nd) Richard Herbert and (3rd) — Duke.
- ⇒ 2. ANNE (OR AGNES); m. CHRISTOPHER DERBY,¹³ *q.v.*
3. Rebecca, m. Anthony Salter.
4. William.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 80 (1926), pp. 343-369; Edwards, vol. 2, p. 392; Spear, vol. 17, pp. 57-58.

Tapping/Tappan

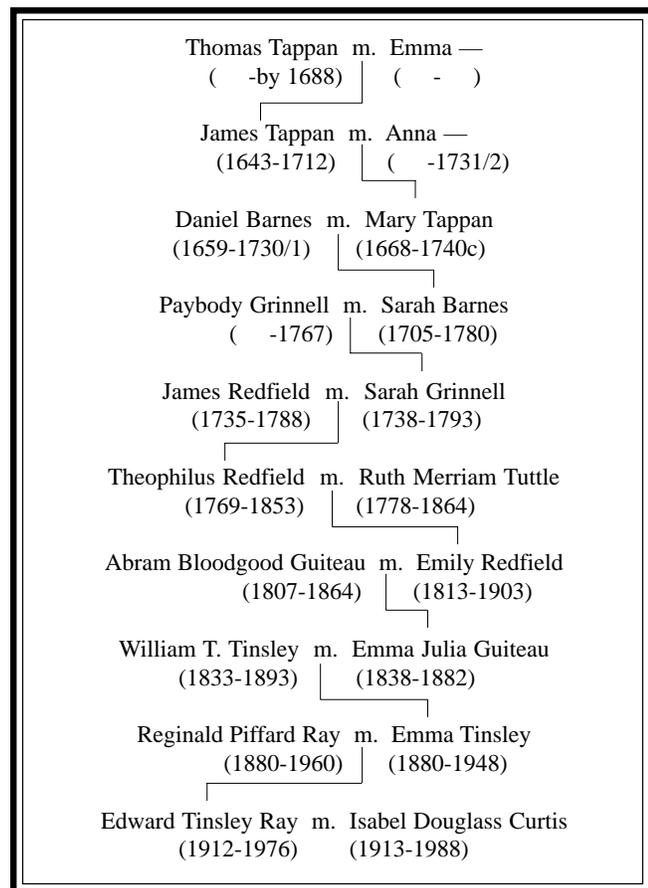
of Milford and Middletown, Connecticut

JAMES TAPPING,¹⁰ or Tappan, was one of three men at Milford, Connecticut, appointed to search for the regicides Whalley and Goffe. He removed to Middletown, where land was granted to him in 1663.

James Tapping d. Aug. 6, 1712 (Middletown, Conn.); m. ANN —, who d. Feb. 7, 1731/2 (Middletown). Children:

1. Ann, b. Sept. 29, 1662; m. Capt. Thomas Ward.
2. James, b. Aug. 19, 1665; m. Anne Ward, sister of Capt. Thomas Ward.
- ⇒ 3. Mary, b. Aug. 15 or 18, 1668 (Middletown); m. DANIEL BARNES,⁹ *q.v.*
4. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 3, 1673; d. young.

Sources: Savage, vol. 4, p. 358; Coe, pp. 80-81, who mistakenly believes he was the son of Thomas Topping of Milford. Although Thomas did have a son James, the latter removed with him to Southampton, Long Island (New York). Cf. Charles E. Topping's *Topping Genealogy*, p. 43-44, which suggests that our James may be the son of the James Tapping



who died at Milford in 1661 (*Milford Town Records*, vol. 1, p. 235). Also, *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 57, p. 251, which suggests that James Tapping may have married Ann (or Hannah) Hill, the daughter of John Hill of Guilford, but offers no evidence except that she “evidently married a Tapping.”

Terrell/Terrill

of New Haven Colony

ROGER TERRELL¹¹ probably emigrated about 1637 and settled at Milford, New Haven Colony, where he was admitted to the church on July 28, 1644. The inventory of his estate, taken on February 22, 1682/3, amounted to something over £677.

Roger Terrell d. 1682 (Milford, Conn.); m. ABIGAIL UFFORD (dau. of THOMAS UFFORD,¹² *q.v.*), who emigrated 1632 on *Lion* and d. 1689c. Children:

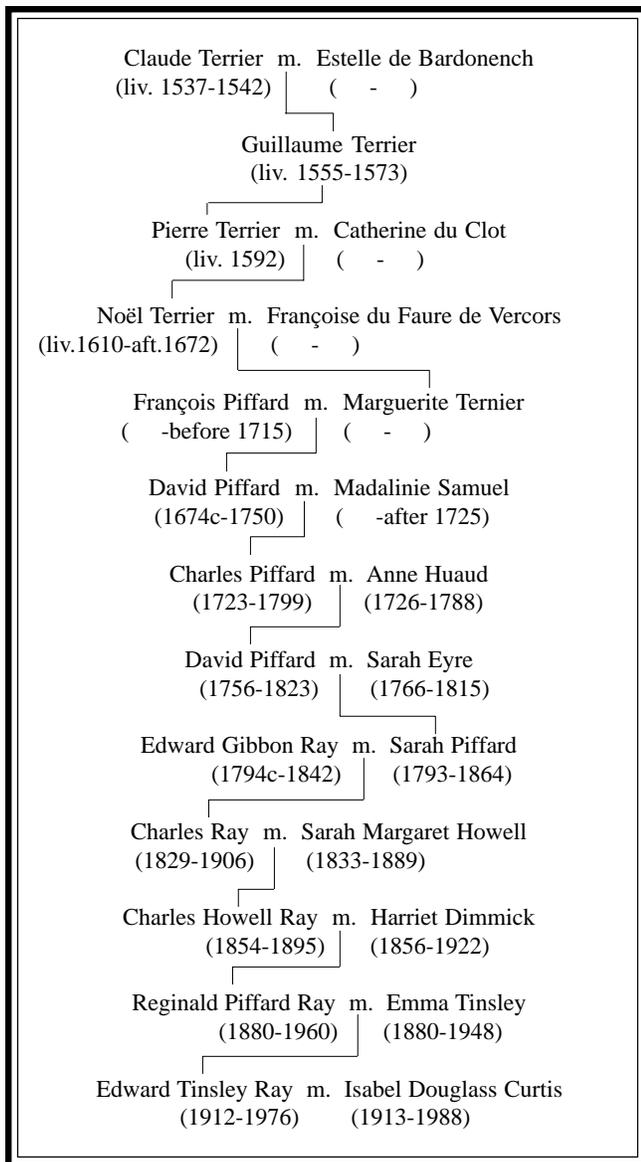
1. John, bpt. Aug. 1644 (Milford); m. Abigail —.
- ⇒ 2. ABIGAIL, bpt. Aug. 1644 (Milford); m. WILLIAM TYLER,¹⁰ *q.v.*
3. Hannah, bpt. Aug. 1645 (Milford); m. John Skeels.
4. Samuel, bpt. Oct. 31, 1647 (Milford).
5. Roger, b. Jan. 20, 1649/50 (Milford); m. Sarah (Risden?)
6. Joseph, bpt. Jan. 4, 1652 (Milford).
7. Mary, b. Feb. 12, 1653/4 (Mildord); d. young.
8. Ephraim, b. April 8, 1655 (Mildord); *d.s.p.*
9. Thomas, b. Oct. 23, 1656 (Milford).
10. Daniel, b. March 1, 1659/60 (Mildord); m. (1st) Mary Fitch and (2nd) Abigail Bristol.
11. Eleazar, b. Sept. 20, 1662 (Mildord); d. young.

Sources: Parke, p. 118; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 25 (1949), p. 37; *The Genealogist*, vol. 4, pp. 178-179.

Terrier

of Dauphiné, France

CLAUDE TERRIER¹⁴ of the province of Dauphiné, France, was ennobled in 1537 upon receiving from the Cardinal of Tournon the lands and *seigneurie* of Treffort in the canton of Monestier de Clerment. He paid homage for this fief on August 11, 1541, and Nov. 8, 1542.



Claude Terrier d. *possibly* 1544; m. ESTELLE DE BARDONENCH.
Children:

1. Claude.
- ⇒ 2. GUILLAUME (OR GUIGUES)¹³—*See below*.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 47-48; Terras, p. 123; Letters of Rehabilitation of Nobility in manuscript of Guy Allard (Cote R80, T. 8, fol. 6) at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble,

*This apparently refers to Jean Terrier “pattar” or “patat,” who lived in the hamlet of Patassieres at St. Martin, as opposed to Jean Terrier “pouget,” who lived at “le Pouget” in St. Martin.

France, transcribed and translated in the documents section of this volume.

GUILLAUME (OR GUIGUES) TERRIER¹³ was a *notaire* at St. Guillaume, canton of Monestier de Clerment in Dauphiné. In 1555 his right to nobility was challenged by the consuls of Vif, an adjacent canton, who placed him on the tax roles on the pretext of an alleged derogation. The nobility were not required to pay taxes but instead were to fight for the king when called upon.

Guillaume filed a lawsuit against the consuls of Vif to recover his rights, and according to later records:

By the final judgment rendered on July 28, 1555, the said Guillaume Terrier was to be maintained and kept in the said ancient quality of noble and in the privileges of the same, and [he] has since enjoyed it without any trouble, likewise Claude, Noël and Pierre Terrier, his children.

Guillaume Terrier d. by 1582. Children:

1. Claude.
2. Noël.
- ⇒ 3. PIERRE¹²—*See below*.
4. Guigonne, m. June 12, 1563, Humbert d’Armand of Grisail, who made his will Aug. 18, 1587 and Feb. 16, 1609 (recorded by Samuel, *notaire*).
5. *possibly* Michelette m. Jan. 10, 1582 (recorded by Guigues Samuel, *notaire*), Jean de La Tour, *sieur* of La Sagne and Sinard, and *châtelain* of Saint Martin de la Cluze, who made his will June 17, 1619.
6. *possibly* Jean.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 47-48; Terras, p. 123; Letters of Rehabilitation of Nobility in manuscript of Guy Allard (Cote R80, T. 8, fol. 6) at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble, France, transcribed and translated in the documents section of this volume.

PIERRE TERRIER¹² was off in the wars in 1592, when the consuls of Vif placed his brothers Claude and Noël on the tax roles, thus challenging for a second time the family’s nobility, and won a surprise judgement against them. Although Pierre was not a party to the court case, the consuls took advantage of his absence to extend the judgement to him.

Marriage Contract of Pierre Terrier, 1612.

This marriage contract appears to be that of our Pierre Terrier:

Ce 25 9[bre] 1612 a esté espouzé Pierre Terrier filz a feu Guigues du lieu du Rozée en la parroisse de St. Martin de la Cluze, Avec Catherine du Clot fille à Jehan du lieu des Veaulx en la parroisse de Pasquiers en présance de Jehan du Clot pere de l'espouze, de Pierre du Clot parrain de ladite espouze, de Châtelain Riorti, oncle de l'espoux, de Jehan Terrier pattar parrain dudit espoux, de noble Jehan de la Tour Châtelain de St. Martin de la Cluze, de Jehan Giroud, de Janne Conte, de Madame la Vicomtesse de Pasquiers, d'Ainon Jehanne Marguerite Nanier, femme à Monsieur Sauton et de plusieurs aultres, Et l'instrument de mariage a esté resceu par Maître Enemond Giroud greffier du mandement de Pasquiers et

de St. Martin de la Cluze ainsy comme curé le certifié. E DuClot

[The 25th Sept. 1612 was married Pierre Terrier, son of Guigues of the place of Rozée in the parish of St. Martin de la Cluze, to Catherine du Clot, daughter of Jean du Clot of Vaux in the parish of Paquier, in the presence of Jean du Clot, father of the bride; of Pierre du Clot, godfather of the said bride; of *châtelain* Riorti, uncle of the groom; of Jean Terrier pattar,* godfather of the said groom; of noble Jean de la Tour, *châtelain* of St. Martin de la Cluze; of Jean Giroud; of Janne Conte; of Madame the Viscountess of Paquier; of Ainon Jehanne Marguerite Nanier, wife of Monsieur Sauton; and of several others, And the instrument of marriage was received by Master Enemond Giroud, clerk of the mandement of Paquier and St. Martin de la Cluze who certified it as curate.]

Pierre Terrier m. probably Nov. 25, 1612, CATHERINE DU CLOT (dau. of JEAN DU CLOT). Children:

- ⇒ 1. NOËL¹¹ — See below.
- 2. son, d. at the battle of Nordlingen, Germany, Aug. 3, 1645.
- 3. d. in the wars of Piedmont.

Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 47-48; Letters of Rehabilitation of Nobility in manuscript of Guy Allard (Cote R80, T. 8, fol. 6) at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble, France, transcribed and translated in the documents section of this volume. Marriage contract at the Archives of Isère, Grenoble, France. NOTE: Terras (p. 123) appears to have Guillaume (above) as the father of Noël, but the Allard manuscript makes it clear that Pierre must be inserted between them.

NOËL TERRIER¹¹ of St. Guillaume, Dauphiné, was *seigneur* of La Lombardière. He was also *procureur des pauvres* and a citizen of Die (now part of Drôme). He joined the army of the Duke of Crequy (who was also Marquis de Treffort) and fought at the capture of the Suse Pass in Piedmont on March 6, 1629. He was then sent with the French army to Holland but returned to Piedmont in 1635 when France declared war with Spain. He served for ten years as a captain in the regiment of the prince of Anrichemon and was at the siege of Turin (Torino) in 1639, as well as the taking of Vercelli, Chivasso, Cuerno and several other

cities. He was also honored by being made governor of the castle of Garene near Alba.

Noël returned home about 1645, perhaps after the death of his brother at the battle of Nordlingen, Germany, that year. He married the daughter of Jean du Faure de Vercors and had at least four children, and in 1661 applied to Louis XIV to have the judgement against his family's noble status overturned. The king issued proclamation at Fontainebleu on September 22, 1661, which calls the applicant "our dear well-beloved Noël Terrier," relates a brief history of the family and concludes:

Although the said judgement obtained against the uncles of the petitioner and imposition made to their persons and to him while he served in our armies, the tax roles of the said Vif cannot be drawn in consequence against him, his ancestors having always supposed and reputed noble and enjoyed the privileges of the nobility; nevertheless to remove any obstacle and to put an end to the damage that the said judgement and tax roles could bring him, he has recourse to our grace, needing to be restored by us against the said alleged derogation and provided with our letters needed for this, humbly requesting the same.

For these reasons, wanting to treat favorably the said petitioner in consideration of the services which his predecessors have rendered to us... you must allow him to enjoy the privileges of nobility notwithstanding the said alleged derogation which we have Relieved and Rehabilitated, and do Relieve and Rehabilitate by these presents signed by our hand, ceasing and putting an end to all troubles and impediment to the contrary without prejudice.

Noël was presumably a Protestant, for his daughter Marguerite married the Protestant François Piffard. Had Louis known of his religion, it seems unlikely that he would not have granted the petition, for this was only two decades before the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes and restrictions were already being placed on Protestants all over France.

Noël Terrier d. after 1672; m. 1645c, FRANÇOISE DU FAURE DE VERCORS (dau. of JEAN DU FAURE DE VERCORS,¹² *q.v.*), who d. after 1672. Children:

1. Louis, *seigneur* of Chanrond, captain of the regiment of Saluces, b. 1645c; m. Feb. 28, 1682 (l'Albenc, France), Suzanne de Peccat. The marriage record in the parish registers calls Louis the son of the noble Noël Terrier, *seigneur* of La Lombardière; Louis' mother is called "Damoiselle Françoise du Faure de Vercors." The marriage contract is by Henry Borel, *notiare* at Grenoble, Jan. 24, 1682)
2. Rose, m. May 4, 1672 (Mens, France), Daniel Arnaud, minister of the Protestant church of Clelles. The marriage record in the register of Mens, which calls Rose "fille au S^r Noel Terrier et de damoyselle Françoise Du Faure Vercors," was witnessed by Rose's brother Jean.
- ⇒ 3. MARGUERITE, m. FRANÇOIS PIFFARD,¹⁰ —*q.v.*
4. Jean, a lawyer at Grenoble, whose daughter Judith married ca. 1710-1720, Claude Bucher, *seigneur* of Saint Guillaume. He may be the Jean Terrier (d. 1667) who m. (1627?) Dimanche Greynat (d. 1675).
5. *probably* Melchionne, m. 1681, Jean Pellat

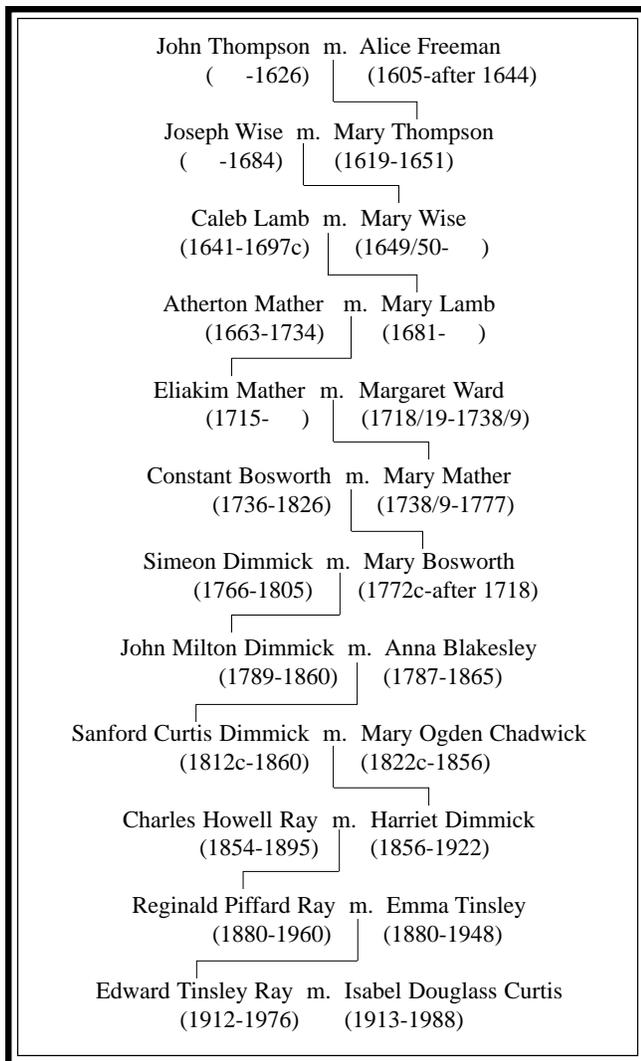
Sources: *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 138, pp. 47-48; Terras, p. 123; Letters of Rehabilitation of Nobility in manuscript of Guy Allard (Cote R80, T. 8, fol. 6) at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble, France, transcribed and translated in the documents section of this volume; further manuscripts of Guy Allard (Cote R80, T. 8, fol. 2; Cote R54) at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble, France; Protestant parish registers of l'Albenc, Dauphiné (for marriage of Louis) and Mens, Dauphiné (for marriage of Rose).

Thompson *of Northamptonshire*

JOHN THOMPSON¹³ was a resident of Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, when on April 1, 1616, he purchased for £650 in the town of Lecester, England:

A moiety of the manor, with the manor house, and 4 1/2 virgates of land... a cottage... and a third part of the advowson, with the right of every third presentation: held of the honour of Huntingdon, by suit of court every 3 weeks at the manor court of Huntingdon.

John made his will on November 6, 1626, and died the next day in London. In this will (proved April



£650 in 1641 gives a further description:

A messuage, a cottage, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 80 a. land, 10 a. meadow, 30 a. pasture, 3 a. heath and furze, and common of pasture for all beasts in Saxbye; the advowson of Saxbye church; and a moiety of Saxby manor.

John's widow Alice Freeman brought her children to New England sometime before 1640, when she appears in Roxbury, Massachusetts.

John Thompson d. Nov. 6, 1626 (London, England); m. (1st) unknown; m. (2nd) 1615c, ALICE FREEMAN (dau. of HENRY FREEMAN,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was bpt. April 21, 1605 (Scaldwell, Northamptonshire), d. Feb. 11, 1664/5 (New London, Conn.), and m. (2nd) about May 30, 1644 (Roxbury, Mass.), Robert Parke. Child of John and his first wife:

1. John, b. Oct. 1, 1611.

Children of John and Alice:

2. Thomas, b. Dec. 23, 1616.
- ⇒ 3. MARY, bpt. Nov. 14, 1619 (Preston Capes, Northamptonshire); m. JOSEPH WISE,¹² *q.v.*
4. Dorothy, bpt. July 2, 1621 (Preston Capes); d. young.
5. Bridgett, bpt. Sept. 11, 1622 (Preston Capes); m. George Denison.
6. Dorothy, bpt. July 5, 1624 (Preston Capes); m. Thomas Parke.
7. Nathaniel, bpt. Oct. 16, 1625 (Preston Capes).
8. Martha, bpt. Dec. 17, 1626 (Preston Capes).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 13 (1936-37), pp. 1-8, vol. 14 (1937-38), pp. 145-146, vol. 55 (1979), pp. 145-146; Holman's *Stevens*, pp. 419-423; *The Genealogist*, vol. 4 (1983), pp. 178-179.

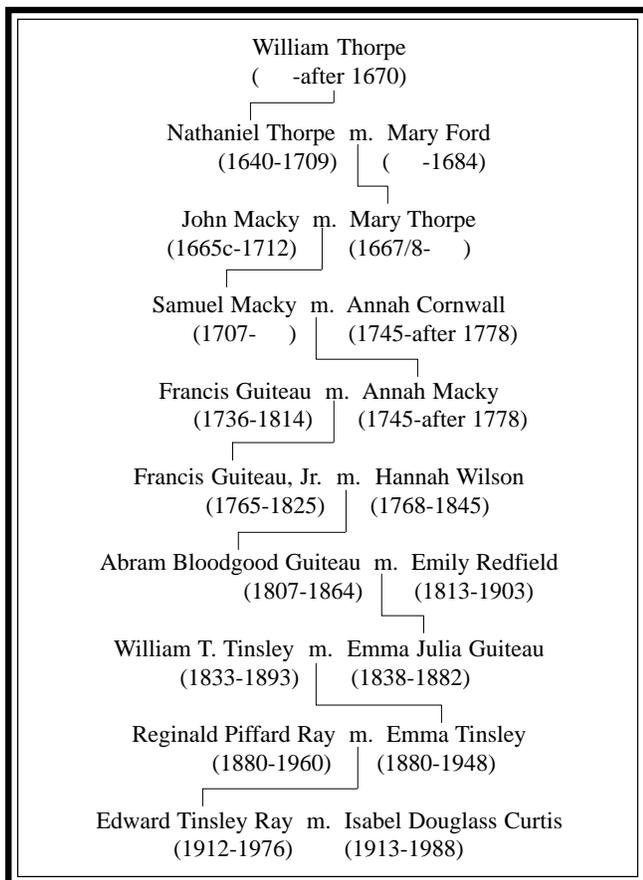
Thorpe

of New Haven Colony

11, 1627) he bequeaths all his “messuages, closes, lands, tenements and Hereditaments whatsoever in the town, parish and fields of Woodford-by-Hynton,” Northamptonshire, as well as his property at Saxby, Leciester. His Inquisition Post Mortem on July 5, 1628, describes the Saxby real estate as follows: “A moiety of the manor, with the manor house, and 4 1/2 virgates of land... cottage... and a third part of the advowson, with the right of every third presentation...” The record of the sale of this property for

WILLIAM THORPE⁹ came to New England as a servant of John Johnson in 1637, and was an early settler of New Haven Colony. He signed the “Fundamental Agreement” at New Haven on June 4, 1639, and his name appears on 1669 list of freemen.

William Thorpe was b. 1605c; his will was dated Sept. 12, 1670, and proved Nov. 8, 1679; m. (1st) ELIZABETH —, who was b. 1615c; m. (2nd) Oct. 8, 1661, Rebecca —, the widow of Robert Pigg. Children of William and Elizabeth:



- ⇒ 1. NATHANIEL,¹⁰ bpt. May 24, 1640 (New Haven, Conn.)
—See below.
2. Elizabeth, bpt. April 1643.
 3. John, bpt. July 1643 (or 1644).
 4. Samuel, b. 1644; bpt. June 14, 1646.
 5. Eleazer, b. Jan. 12, 1649.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 20 (1944), pp. 237-238; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 59 (1905), p. 392, vol. 81, p. 133.

NATHANIEL THORPE¹⁰ was punished for stealing from an Indian at New Haven in 1664. He was a proprietor of New Haven in 1685 and was made a freeman of the colony in 1699.

Nathaniel Thorpe was bpt. May 24, 1640 (New Haven, Conn.); d. 1709; m. (1st) Nov. 20, 1662 (New Haven, Conn.) MARY FORD (dau. of TIMOTHY FORD,¹¹ *q.v.*), who d. Aug. 28, 1684; m. (2nd) Dec. 10, 1692, Sarah —, the widow of Benjamin Robbins. Children of Nathaniel and Mary:

1. Nathaniel, b. March 6, 1664.
2. Mary, b. Nov. 1666.

- ⇒ 3. MARY, b. Feb. 1, 1667; m. JOHN MACKY,⁹ *q.v.*
4. William, b. April 30, 1670.
5. daughter, b. Jan. 14, 1671.
6. Abigail, b. May 15, 1676.
7. Elizabeth, b. July 21, 1680.
8. Samuel, b. Feb. 13, 1681.

Children of Nathaniel and Sarah:

9. Sarah, b. Dec. 10, 1692.
10. Hannah, b. May 12, 1695.
11. Experience, b. March 4, 1698; m. Nathaniel Payne.
12. Lydia, b. Sept. 12, 1702.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 59 (1905), pp. 392-393; *Jacobus*, vol. 7, p. 1776; *Savage*, vol. 4, p. 274.

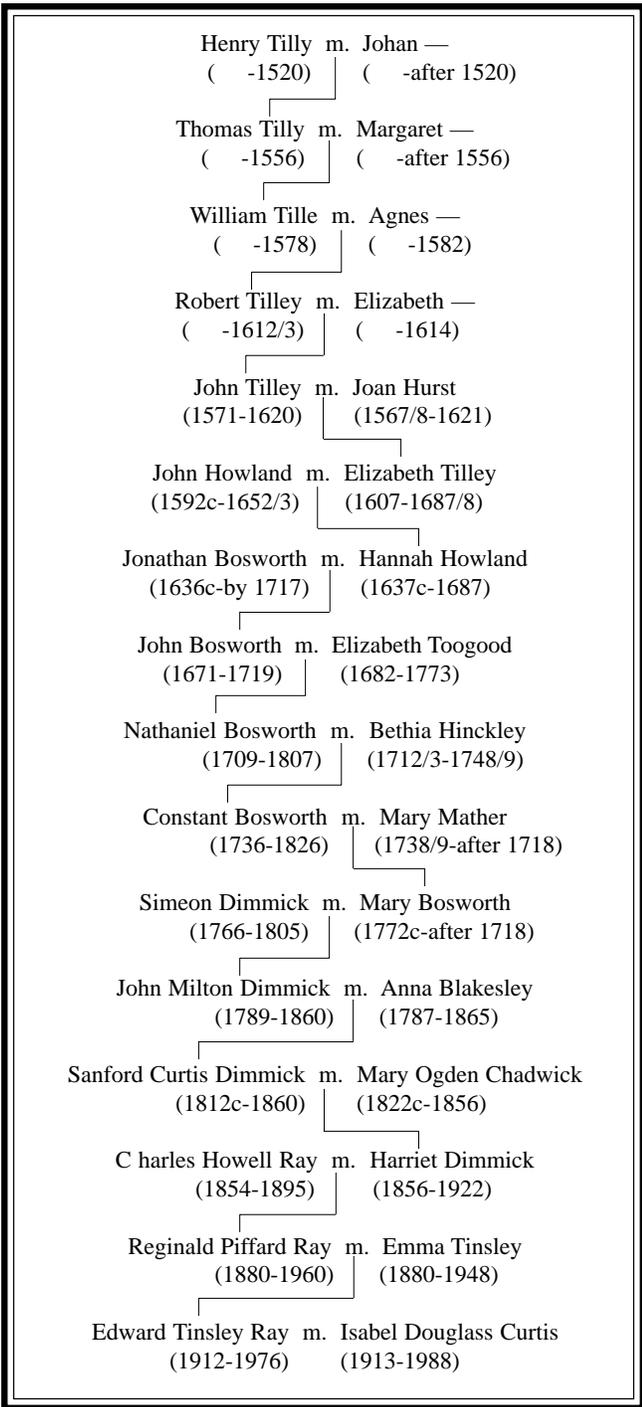
Tilley

of Bedfordshire

HENRY TILLY¹⁷ was a small landholder at Henlow, Bedfordshire. His will of 1520 reads as follows:

In the name of god amen. The yere of o^r lord ye [m]cccccx the first day of the month of September, I Henry Tilly of Henlow in the com. of Bed. in the dioc. of Lincoln hole of mynd and remembrance make my testament in this man^r. First I bequeath my sowle to almyghty god o^r lady and all the company of hevyn my bodie to be buryd in the church yard of Henlow. Item I bequeth to the high aulter of Henlow ii bussHELLYS barley. Also I bequeth to the bellys in the sayd church ii bushHELLYS barley. Item I bequeth to the gild prest of o^r lady in the said church of Henlow i part f[]e to syng specially for me and my frends and generally for all the bretherne and sustunance of the same gild xxviii s iiii d if thir be none b[r]otherhed prest then an other honest prest to have the sayd part f[]e. Item I bequeth to the children of Thomas Tilly my Sonne ech of them the out see of a cow of x annas. Item I bequeth my place to Johan my wiff terme of her liff after the decease of her. I bequeth it to Will^m Tilly my sonne if they both consent to selle the said place I will that thomas Tilly my sonne by it byfore any other payying asmoche as a nother man will. If William my sonne decease wthout Issue byfore the sayd place

be sold then I will it to be sold and hve a prest to pray for me and my frends whill the money lasteth. The Resedu of my goods my detts payd and all thynge done I bequeth them to Johan my wiff and Will^m Tilly my sonne whome I make and order my executors. Also I ordayn Thomas Tilly my sonne supervisor.



Henry Tilly’s will was dated Sept. 1, 1520 (Henlow, Bedfordshire), and proved Dec. 4, 1520; m. JOHAN —, who d. after 1520. Children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS¹⁶ —*See below.*
- 2. William.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 198-203 — NOTE: the author of this article calls his genealogy of the family “hypothetical,” but the pedigree from Henry to John appears to be well established in the article; Boyer, pp. 620-621.

THOMAS TILLY¹⁶ of Henlow bequeathed to his wife Margaret “the house that I dwell in wth all Lands medowes and pastures and pfects thereto appertanynge and belonging aft^r any man^r and sort as I had the same ye making hereofe during her naturall lyfe & aftr her I will the said howse wth thaptnces therto appertaynge remaine unto will^m Tyle my sone and to ye heyres of ye said Willm for ev^r.”

Thomas Tilly’s will was dated Aug. 21, 1556 (Henlow, Bedfordshire), and proved Oct. 6, 1556 (Henlow, Bedfordshire); m. MARGARET —, who d. after 1556. Children:

- 1. Agnes.
- ⇒ 2. WILLIAM¹⁵ —*See below.*

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 198-203 — see note under “Henry Tilly” above; Boyer, p. 621.

WILLIAM TILLEY¹⁵ calls himself a “husbandman” in his will, dated at Henlow on January 1, 1578/9 and proved Jan. 28, 1578/9. He leaves his wife Agnes all his household goods, and makes other bequests of bullocks, hogs, sheep, and several “quarters” of malte and barley,

William’s widow Agnes made her will at Henlow on June 1, 1582, proved July 13, 1582, bequeathing to a son-in-law “one cowe, one hogge, the greatest kettle, the newe coverlett that I laste boughte, one pillowe, with the pillow beare, one paire of sheetes, & a peticoate, the greatest cheste save one, the greatest posenett, & one sheepe and a lambe,” to a granddaughter “a coffer paineted with redd, a little rownde table, a pillowe with the pillowe beare, & one quarter of barley,” to a daughter and son-in-law “one frocke the youngest cowe, that I laste boughte, one

mattrice and the coverlett of Darimpe, w^{ch} commonly lyeth on my bedd, my cupboards & cupboard cloathe, one ewe, one paire of sheetes, and a boultunge tubbe, the brewing kettle and the least posenett, the benche board, one sheete & a platter, twoe bushells of barley and ii s. of currant money of England,” to another daughter and son-in-law “the youngest cowe beinge blacke, my featherbedd, and coverlett, of cleane woolle of tapistry worke, one boulster, two round pannes, one peticoate, one paire of sheetes, the greatest cheste, the morer and the saltinge troffe,” and to various others “one sheete, one bushell of barley, my working daie peticoate, and my fustian waisecoate and one smocke... the ould coverlett, that useth to lye on my bedd... one good sheepe” and several small sums of money.

William Tilley was buried Jan. 21, 1578/9 (Henlow, Beds.); m. AGNES —, who was buried June 7, 1582 (Henlow, Bedfordshire). Children:

1. Elizabeth, m. Richard Huckle.
- ⇒ 2. ROBERT¹⁴ — *See below*.
3. Mary, m. (1st) William Warde and (2nd) Thomas Younge.
4. Alice, m. William Sheffield.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 198-203 — see note under “Henry Tilley” above; Boyer, pp. 621-622.

ROBERT TILLEY’S¹⁴ will was dated December 31, 1612 at Henlow and proved April 6, 1612. In it, he leaves his wife Elizabeth “my free house wherein I dwell, with the backe side, orchards, and garden, with the appurtenances thereunto belonginge with a little stripe or platte of grounde, whereon sometimes did stande a barne.”

Robert Tilley was buried Feb. 21, 1612/3 (Henlow, Bedfordshire); m. ELIZABETH —, who was buried March 27, 1614 (Henlow, Bedfordshire). Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹³ bpt. Dec. 19, 1571 (Henlow) — *See below*.
2. Rose, bpt. May 8, 1574 (Henlow); m. John Goode.
3. George, bpt. Jan. 26, 1576/7 (Henlow).
4. Agnes, bpt. March 6, 1579/80 (Henlow).
5. Elizabeth, bpt. Jan. 26, 1582/3 (Henlow); m. *probably* Richard Austin.
6. William, bpt. Sept. 1, 1585 (Henlow).
7. Edmund (or Edward), bpt. (as Edmond) May 27, 1588

(Henlow); m. Agnes Cooper.

8. Alice, bpt. Feb. 28, 1590/1 (Henlow).

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 198-203 — see note under “Henry Tilley” above; Boyer, p. 622.

JOHN TILLEY¹³ was baptized at Henlow, married there, and was living there as late as 1607. In 1620 he, his wife and daughter Elizabeth embarked on the *Mayflower*, but both he and his wife Joan died “a little after they came ashore,” according to Bradford’s *Plymouth Plantation*, leaving 13 year old Elizabeth an orphan.

John Tilley was bpt. Dec. 19, 1571 (Henlow, Bedfordshire); d. 1620 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. Sept. 20, 1596 (Henlow, Bedfordshire), JOAN HURST (dau. of WILLIAM HURST,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was bpt. March 13, 1567/8 (Henlow, Bedfordshire), m. (1st) Thomas Rogers, and d. 1621 (Plymouth, Mass.) Children:

1. Rose, bpt. Oct. 23, 1597 (Henlow).
2. John, bpt. Aug. 26, 1599 (Henlow).
3. Rose, bpt. Feb. 28, 1601/2 (Henlow).
4. Robert, bpt. Nov. 25, 1604 (Henlow).
- ⇒ 5. ELIZABETH, bpt. Aug. 30, 1607 (Henlow); m. JOHN HOWLAND,¹² *q.v.*

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, p. 1822; Boyer, pp. 622-623, 327-330; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 52 (1976), pp. 198-203, vol. 60 (1984), pp. 171-173.

Tindall

of Nottingham, New Jersey

THOMAS TINDALL¹¹ is first mentioned in 1687, when he witnessed a deed at Nottingham, New Jersey. Three years later he purchased 100 acres of land at Crosswicks Creek in Nottingham and was described as “of Burlington County, husbandman.” He bought another hundred acres of unsurveyed land in 1696, and in 1699 added a tract of 460 acres just west of White Horse in Nottingham, which became his homestead. He was overseer of highways for Nottingham in 1699 and 1708, constable in 1703, a collector of the county tax the same year, and overseer of the poor in 1709. A member of the Church of England, Thomas was instrumental in founding the

Episcopal church at Hopewell in 1703, and was one of the first two wardens of the church.

Thomas Tindall's will was dated July 18, 1714 (Nottingham, N.J.), and proved Oct. 18, 1714; m. ISABEL —, whose will was dated Nov. 17, 1732, and proved May 15, 1733. Children:

1. Thomas, m. Johanna Walton (or Watson) of Nottingham.
2. Ruth, b. 1680c; m. Samuel Dennis.
3. Mary, m. John Pullin.
- ⇒ 4. ELIZABETH, b. 1686; m. ROBERT PEARSON,¹⁰ *q.v.*
5. Isabel, b. 1700c; m. Josiah Van Roome.
6. William T., m. Sarah —.
7. John.
8. Sarah, b. Sept. 8, 1704; m. James Budd.
9. Anna, m. — Biles.
10. Robert.
11. Joseph, bpt. Sept. 27, 1705; m. Mary Hart.
12. Isaac, m. Ann Harland.

References: Charles R. Hutchinson; James I. Hutchinson, pp. 17-18; Heller, p. 12.

Tinsley

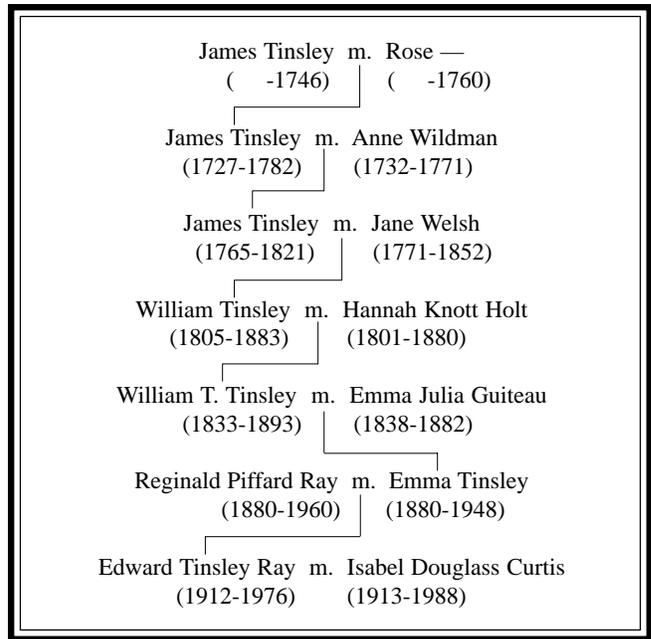
of Cambridgeshire and New York State

JAMES TINSLEY⁸ arrived in Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire, by 1724, when he and his wife Rose had a daughter Mary baptized at the parish church of St. Mary. They had four more children baptized at St. Mary's until 1735, but except for the burials of James and Rose at Whittlesey, no further record of them has been found.

James Tinsley was buried July 5, 1746 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); m. ROSE —, who was buried Dec. 10, 1760 (Whittlesey). Children:

1. Mary, bpt. 1724; m. 1741 (Whittlesey), Thomas Holiday.
- ⇒ 2. JAMES,⁷ bpt. Aug. 8, 1727 (Whittlesey) — *See below.*
- 3.-5. three other children.

Sources: Register of St. Mary's Church, Whittlesey; *NOTE:* James and Rose Tinsley are undoubtedly the parents of James Tinsley who married Anne Wildman, for the latter James named his first daughter Rose, and when she died after six weeks named his second daughter Rose as well. Furthermore, there were no other Tinsley families in Whittlesey or else-



where in Cambridgeshire at this time. *NOTE:* Our ancestor may possibly be the James Tinsley (son of William) who was bpt. Dec. 9, 1694, at Hacconby, Lincolnshire, about 20 miles from Whittlesey. (William had William, bpt. Dec. 26, 1686; William, bpt. Sept. 1, 1689; Elizabeth, bpt. March 29, 1691; James, bpt. Dec. 9, 1694; and Robert, bpt. April 1, 1700, all bpt. at Hacconby.)

JAMES TINSLEY⁷ was a victualler, or tavern keeper, at Whittlesey. His first wife Annice Wing died childless in the second year of their marriage, but James had three children by his second wife Anne Wildman and seven more by his third wife Alice Porter. Nevertheless, only one son and two daughters apparently survived to adulthood.

In his will, dated Dec. 13, 1781, and signed with his mark, James described himself as "sick and weak in body but of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding." He bequeathed his "cloathes and wearing apparel and my new Silver Tankard" to his son James, then still a minor, and his cottage, "ready money, Securities for Money, Household goods and Household Furniture, plate dinner and China ware and singular my personal Estate" to his third wife Alice. James was buried in 1782, according to the register of St. Mary's, which a few pages later contain this curious note by the parish minister about the politics of the burial business:

Collected threepence to the amount of £1/0s/9d in 1734 by burials — ‘tis very much more than I expected, or than I shall have next year, for as Poverty is admitted a plea, it will be very frequently used.

James Tinsley was bpt. Aug. 8, 1727 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); buried June 8, 1782 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); m. (1st) Annice Wing; m. (2nd) Jan. 31, 1763 (Whittlesey), ANNE WILDMAN (dau. of JOHN WILDMAN,⁸ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Oct. 22, 1732 (Whittlesey) and was buried June 30, 1771 (Whittlesey). James m. (3rd) 1771, Alice Porter. Children of James and Anne:

- ⇒ 1. JAMES⁶, bpt. Feb. 6, 1765 (Whittlesey) — *See below*.
2. Rose, bpt. Aug. 8, 1766 (Whittlesey); buried September 21, 1766 (Whittlesey).
3. Rose, bpt. Sept. 9, 1767 (Whittlesey); buried June 10, 1768 (Whittlesey)

Children of James and Alice:

4. William, bpt. Aug. 29, 1772 (Whittlesey); buried September 15, 1772 (Whittlesey).
5. William, bpt. July 13, 1773 (Whittlesey); buried August 22, 1774 (Whittlesey).
6. Alice, bpt. July 3, 1774 (Whittlesey); buried August 7, 1774 (Whittlesey).
7. Anne, bpt. Aug. 29, 1775 (Whittlesey).
8. Alice, bpt. Aug. 22, 1776 (Whittlesey); m. January 172 1797 (Whittlesey), James McDaniel.
9. Anne, bpt. June 12, 1778 (Whittlesey); buried August 11, 1778 (Whittlesey)
10. Mary, bpt. July 10, 1780 (Whittlesey); buried May 1, 1781 (Whittlesey).

Sources: Register of St. Mary’s Church, Whittlesey; Ely Probate Records, vol. C:1780-1786, at the Cambridge University Library, Cambridge, England.

JAMES TINSLEY⁶ was a butcher at Whittlesey. He lived with his family in a one and a half story house with a thatched roof, with his butcher shop in front and a little parlor and kitchen in the back. He did not own the house and lived in only half of it, the other half being rented out to another family. The house was torn down sometime after mid-century and a small chapel was built in its place.

The town of Whittlesey was described by James’s grandson William in a letter he wrote home to America in 1888,

In the center of the town, where seven streets

converge, is an open building some 20 feet square, with a steep, pointed roof. This they call the market place... All the houses are on the street. Often a wall, enclosing somebody’s garden, will run along 200 feet, the top covered over. The houses are all of brick and stone — no wood. The roofs are of slate, tile or straw (thatched). Some of the streets are of good width, but most of them are mere lanes, where two wagons cannot pass. Many of the doors opening into business places are divided into half doors, the same as our old-fashioned mill doors. In a word, Whittlesea is the oldest looking, oddest, sleepest, forlornest old town I saw in all England.

James’ will, dated at Whittlesey on March 1, 1820, and proved April 11, 1821, bequeaths to his wife Jane “all my Household Goods and Furniture Plate Linen China Money and securities for Money Stock Cattle,” but in fact he left Jane “very poor,” according to a family friend who ran a book store near the Tinsley home, and she continued the butcher business in order to support herself. Jane was described as “a small, spry, energetic woman — had a hot temper at times, but was so honest and industrious that everyone liked her.” She took her son William’s departure for America in 1835 “very much to heart,” said the friend, adding:

But she said nothing, and went on with the shop as usual. My brother used often to go in and mind the place for her in the evening. She kept the shop until she was 70 and past, and then she gave it up and moved to a cottage across the street, where she died a few years after. She was a good old soul, and everyone liked her.

Jane’s will, dated January 15, 1845, and proved September 7, 1852, left her small estate in equal shares to her sons James and William, and her daughter Jane.

James Tinsley was bpt. Feb. 6. 1765 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); buried March 1, 1821 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); m. May 3, 1802 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire), JANE WELSH (dau. of WILLIAM WELSH,⁷ *q.v.*), who was bpt. April 12, 1771 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire) and d. Sept. 3, 1852 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire). Children:

1. Jane, b. Jan. 12, 1804 (Whittlesey); m. April 22, 1829 (Whittlesey) William Pitts

- ⇒ 2. WILLIAM,⁵ b. April 11, 1805 (Whittlesey) —See below.
3. James, b. April 21, 1812 (Whittlesey); d. after 1888 (England). No children.

Sources: “Letter From W. T. Tinsley Concerning the Tinsley Family, 1888” and “Wills of James and Jane Tinsley” in the Documents section of this volume; Registers of St. Mary’s Church, Whittlesey; Ely Probate Records, vol. K, 1819-1823, at the Cambridge University Library, Cambridge, England)

WILLIAM TINSLEY⁵ was described by his granddaughter Minnie (Tinsley) Leach as follows:

[William Tinsley] was an itinerant portrait painter, shifted residence often, living years or maybe only a few months in towns of central New York, taking commissions to paint, and dwelling usually with the family employing him. There are many examples of his work in old homes of Cazenovia, Lyons, and Syracuse... The fashion of a hundred years ago was



William Tinsley

for rigidity, and no levity was permitted in anything so serious as a portrait... He varied his work with violin-making, always insisting, however, on calling them fiddles. He... was always making these useless, interesting things, always working on some invention.

William Tinsley was b. April 11, 1805 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); d. Jan. 28, 1883 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. Sept. 4, 1832 (Gedney, Lincolnshire), HANNAH KNOTT HOLT (dau. of GREENWOOD HOLT,⁶ q.v.), who was b. Oct. 1. 1801 (Gedney, Lincolnshire) and d. Oct. 14, 1880 (Erieville, N.Y.). Children:

- ⇒ 1. WILLIAM T.,⁴ b. June 13, 1833 (Whittlesey) —See below.
2. James H., b. March 16, 1835 (Whittlesey)
3. Eliza Jane, b. September 14, 1837 (Syracuse, N.Y.); d. January 9, 1842 (Cazenovia, N.Y.)
4. Charles Greenwood, b. August 14, 1843 (Cazenovia)

A further account of William Tinsley can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: “Out of the Far Away and Long Ago,” “Lines to Miss Hannah K. Holt on the Morning of Her Marriage..., 1832” and “Letter From Hannah Tinsley to Her Son William, 1864” in the “Documents” section of this volume; other letters preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray; registers of St. Mary’s Church, Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire; *Glen’s Falls Messenger*, May 10, 1861. *NOTE:* William is listed at Whittlesey in *Pigot’s Cambridgeshire Directory*, 1830, p. 126.

WILLIAM T. TINSLEY⁴ was described in Cowles’ *Landmarks of Wayne County* as follows:

William T. Tinsley was born at Whittlesea, England...his second birthday occurring on shipboard with his parents on their way to America. His father was William Tinsley, an artist of merit and a somewhat eccentric genius. The son’s education was obtained in the common schools, but it was constantly added to and broadened through his life by reading and habits of close observation. His private library was one of the largest in Wayne county. At an early age he entered the office of the Watkins Express, and there learned the printing trade. Afterwards as a journeyman printer he found work in many of the villages of western New York and in Freeport, Ill... In 1859



William T. Tinsley

Mr. Tinsley, who had for some time been foreman of the Lyons Republican, purchased the establishment, and in a short time built up a business and produced a journal that ranked among the leading Republican newspapers of the interior of this state. Mr. Tinsley possessed all of the attributes of the successful editor, as well as of the progressive business man. His integrity was unimpeachable, and while of a retiring disposition, he could assert his rights and maintain them. In June, 1886, he visited his old home in England, returning in the fall. The Republican, up to his death, except three years when it was owned by William G. David, received the best energies of Mr. Tinsley's mind and hand.

William T. Tinsley was b. June 13, 1833 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); d. March 28, 1893 (Lyons, N.Y.); m. (1st) Nov. 18, 1858 (Freeport, Ill.), EMMA JULIA GUTEAU (dau. of

ABRAM GUTEAU,⁵ *q.v.*), who was b. Sept. 2, 1838 (Ann Arbor, Mich.) and d. March 6, 1882 (Lyons, N.Y.). William m. (2nd) Dec. 1885, Hannah Rogers, who was b. 1844 and d. Oct. 27, 1932. Children:

1. Frederick William, b. September 3, 1859 (Lyons); d. September 30, 1861 (Lyons).
2. Henry Greenwood, b. April 20, 1861 (Lyons); d. December, 1920; m. September 24, 1889, Helen Griswold. They removed to Pomona, Cal., about 1887.



Emma, daughter of William T. Tinsley and wife of R. P. Ray

3. Marion Emma (“Minnie”), b. June 13, 1863 (Lyons); d. March, 1939; m. June 24, 1884 (Lyons) — in a double wedding with sister Caroline, Francis Augustus Leach, who was b. April 8, 1854 (Belfast, N.Y.) and d. 1912 (Kansas City, Missouri).
4. Caroline Hannah (“Carrie”), b. January 26, 1865 (Lyons); d. October 9, 1940; m. June 24, 1884 (Lyons) — in a double wedding with sister Marion, Boyd P. Hill.
5. Ella Frances (“Nellie”), b. Aug. 24, 1867 (Lyons); d. Nov. 13, 1960 (St. Petersburg, Fl.); m. Sept. 24, 1888, Clement R. Sherwood, who was b. Jan. 28, 1867 (Lyons) and d. July 22, 1899 (Freeport, Ill.)
6. Edith May, b. April 2, 1870; d. April 7, 1870.
7. Mary Harriet Guiteau, b. June 5., 1872; d. February 11, 1873.
8. William Redfield, b. Oct. 9, 1874; d. Dec. 17, 1887 (Lyons).
- ⇒ 9. EMMA LAURA, b. May 10, 1880 (Lyons); d. June 9, 1948 (South Salem, N.Y.); m. June 7, 1906 (Lyons). REGINALD PIFFARD RAY,³ *q.v.*

A further account of William T. Tinsley can be found in volume 1 of this History.

Sources: “A Phenomenal Success in Country Journalism” and “A 19th Century Courtship: Excerpts From the Diary of Emma Guiteau, 1858” in the Documents section of this volume; *Newspaperdom*, April, 1894; Fulwider, p. 466; *Freeport Journal*, May 6, 1858, p. 2, col. 1; *Glen’s Falls Messenger*, May 10, 1861; *Grip’s Historical Souvenir of Lyons*, p. 107; *Lyons Republican*, December 20, 1887; *New York Times*, Sept. 13, 1875 (p. 8), March 30, 1893 (p. 5); newspaper obituaries preserved among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley.

Toogood

of Massachusetts Bay

NATHANIEL TOOGOOD¹¹ signed the agreement of February 22, 1669/70, to found the town of Swansea, Massachusetts. He owned lot 18 at Swansea, and early in 1700 purchased a half parcel of salt meadow there for £11. In the deed of this purchase he is called “innholder,” but two records of 1688 give his occupation as mariner:

Jan. 9, 1688 — horses shipped aboard a vessel of which Nathaniel Toogood is master, bound for the Barbados.

June 5, 1688 — horses shipped aboard Maj.

Walley’s Brigantine of which Mr. Toogood is Master, bound for Surinam.

Nathaniel Toogood d. March 11, 1702/3 (Swansea, Mass.); m. (1st) 1668c, ELIZABETH —, who d. 1686-1690; m. (2nd) Martha Bliss. Children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth:

1. John, b. April 20, 1679 (Boston, Mass.); m. Hannah Dean.
- ⇒ 2. ELIZABETH, b. July 25, 1682; m. JOHN BOSWORTH,¹⁰ *q.v.*
3. Nathaniel, b. Aug. 1, 1684 (Swansea).
4. Mary, b. Feb. 1686; m. (1st) Joshua Kent and (2nd) Joseph Barney.

Children of Nathaniel and Martha:

5. Anne, m. John Finney.
6. Rachel, b. April 23, 1693; m. Samuel Goff.
7. Dorothy, b. Nov. 30, 1696; m. John Millerd.
8. Martha, b. Oct. 6, 1698; m. Richard Goffe.
9. Samuel, b. Sept. 30, 1700; m. Anna Bowerman.

Sources: Eddy, pp. 1-12; Boyer, pp. 637-638.

Triko

of Hainault, Belgium

JERONYMUS TRIKO¹⁴ was of Pry (or Prisches), a small village a mile or two north of the town of Walcourt in Hainault, Belgium.

Jeronymus Triko d. *probably* before 1632; m. MICHELE SAUVAGIE, who had m. (1st) — Flamen, and d. after 1632. Children:

- ⇒ 1. CATALYNTIE, b. 1605c; m. JORIS JANSEN RAPALJE,¹³ *q.v.*
2. *possibly* Margariet, m. Jan de la Fontaine de Wikkart, of Valenciennes, France.

Sources: *New Netherland Connections*, vol. 1 (1996), pp. 55-63, 89-93.

Tupper

of Sussex and Plymouth Colony

THOMAS TUPPER,¹³ *possibly* the son of ANTHONY TUPPER¹⁴ of Bury, Sussex, was one of the ten original proprietors in 1637 of Sandwich, Massachusetts. He was a deputy to the General Court for twenty years from 1647 to 1667, and was a selectman of

Sandwich for three years beginning in 1667. When the town's first pastor left Sandwich in 1654, Thomas conducted religious services and was given the authority to perform marriages by the General Court, but after he permitted a Quaker couple to marry in their own home according to their custom, this authority was withdrawn.

Thomas acquired considerable property in Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies but in legal documents always called himself "shoemaker," and he actively pursued this trade in addition to his farming, land dealing and merchandizing activities. All these pursuits apparently did not wear him out early, however, for he was 98 at the time of his death.

Thomas Tupper was *possibly* bpt. April 7, 1590 (Bury, Sussex); d. March 28, 1676 (Sandwich, Mass.); m. *possibly* (1st) May 18, 1614 (Tillington, Sussex) AGNES WEDSON. Children:

- ⇒ 1. KATHERINE, *possibly* bpt. July 30, 1620 (Petworth, Sussex); m. BENJAMIN NYE,¹² *q.v.*
2. Thomas, b. Jan. 16, 1638 (Sandwich, Mass.); m. Martha Mayhew.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 159 (2005), p. 73, vol. 99 (1945), p. 59; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 429-433; Tupper, pp. 8-12, 19; Ralph Emerson, p. 1, claims that Thomas was born in 1578 at Bury, Sussex, and married Katharine Gator in 1622 at Chelmsford, all of which the 2005 *NEHGR* article calls "doubtful," adding that the baptism and marriage given above is more likely. This calls into question all Emerson's claims about Thomas Tupper before his emigration.

Tuttle

*of Northamptonshire, New England
and New York State*

RICHARD TOOTHILL¹⁴ lived at Woodford, Northamptonshire, for most of his life.

Richard Toothill's will was proved March 11, 1589/90 (Peterborough, Northamptonshire); m. ELIZABETH —, who d. after 1589. Children:

- ⇒ 1. SYMON¹² —*See below.*
2. Anthony
3. Elizabeth

4. Ellen
5. Mary
6. Frances
7. Thomas, m. Anne —.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), pp. 167-175, vol. 59 (1983), pp. 214-215.

SYMON TOOTHILL¹³ removed to Ringstead, Northamptonshire. He was listed as a soldier "under the Leadings of Captaine Niccolles" on July 30, 1588, the year of the Spanish Armada, and was "charged with Arms and Horse in September, 1605." He was also listed as a freeholder at Ringstead in 1604-1605.

In his will dated December 19, 1627, Symon left his son William, (among other items) his "best bedsted wth the frame, halfe a dussen of framd stooles, the yron barres on the chimneys wth the hookes and hangings the bed whereon he lyeth my best brasse pan my best yeelding... and I will that all my sheepe be equally devided betweene my said wife and my said sonne Will^m wth the increase thereof so long as he keepeth himselfe unmarried."

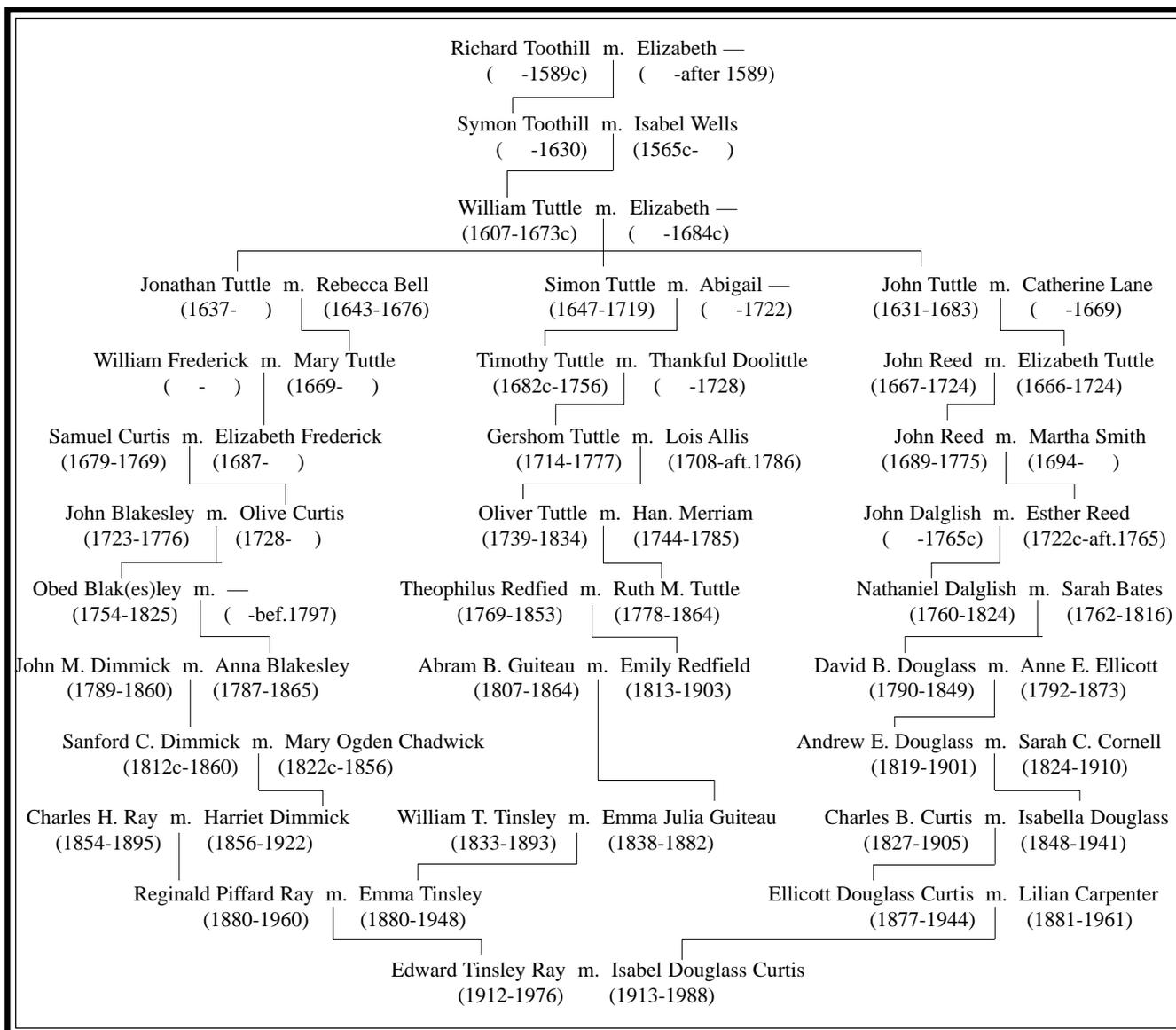
Symon's widow Isabel emigrated to New England with her son William on the *Planter* in 1634.

Symon Toothill was buried June 15, 1630 (Ringstead, Northamptonshire); m. ISABEL WELLS (dau. of JOHN WELLS,¹⁴ *q.v.*), who was b. 1565c. Children:

1. Richard, b. 1593c; m. Anne Taylor.
 2. John, bpt. June 4, 1596 (Holcot, Northamptonshire); m. Joan Antrobus.
 3. Thomas.
 4. Simon, m. (1st) Alice James and (2nd) Katherine Brabrooke.
- ⇒ 5. WILLIAM¹¹, b. Dec. 26, 1607 (Ringstead) —*See below.*

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), pp. 167-175, vol. 59 (1983), pp. 214-215.

WILLIAM TUTTLE¹² emigrated with his mother, wife and two children on the *Planter* in 1634, settling first at Boston, Massachusetts. He removed in 1639 to New Haven (now apart of Connecticut), where he signed the "Fundamental Agreement" on June 4 of that year. He was assessed at \$231 about 1640, and in 1646 he was fined for falling asleep at



the watch-house.

William's son Benjamin was sentenced at Hartford on May 29, 1677, to be hanged for killing his sister Sarah. The hanging was set for June 13, 1677, and undoubtedly was carried out, although no records exist.

William Tuttle was b. Dec. 26, 1607 (Ringstead, Northamptonshire); d. 1673c (New Haven, Conn.); m. ELIZABETH —, who d. Dec. 30, 1684 (New Haven, Conn.) Children:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN,¹¹ bpt. Dec. 8, 1631 (Ringstead) —*An ancestor of Isabel Douglass Curtis. See vol. 3.*
- 2. Hannah, bpt. Jan. 20, 1633 (Ringstead); m. (1st) Joshua Judson and (2nd) John Hurd.

- 3. Thomas, b. Dec. 1634 (Ringstead); m. Hannah Powell.
- ⇒ 4. JONATHAN,¹¹ bpt. July 8, 1637 (Charlestown, Mass.) —*See directly below.*
- 5. David, bpt. April 7, 1639 (Charlestown).
- 6. Joseph, bpt. Nov. 22, 1640 (New Haven, Conn.); m. Hannah —.
- 7. Sarah, bpt. April 1642 (New Haven); m. John Slauson.
- 8. Elizabeth, bpt. Nov. 9, 1645 (New Haven); m. Richard Edwards.
- ⇒ 9. SIMON,¹⁰ bpt. March 28, 1647 (New Haven) —*See below.*
- 10. Benjamin, bpt. Oct. 29, 1648 (New Haven).
- 11. Mercy, b. April 27, 1650 (New Haven); m. Samuel Brown.
- 12. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 24, 1642/3 (New Haven); m. Sa-

rah How.

Sources: Jacobus and Waterman, pp. 771-774; George Tuttle, pp. L-LX; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), pp. 167-175, vol. 59 (1983), pp. 214-215)

JONATHAN TUTTLE¹¹ began a settlement about 1670 in the southern part of what is now North Haven, Connecticut. He built a bridge over the Quinnipiac River, long known as “Tuttle’s bridge,” and was allowed by the General Court to charge 2*d* in cash or 3*d* in pay for each traveler passing over it, an exception being made for deputies going to court, and was allowed to sell refreshment (except strong drink) to travelers.

Jonathan Tuttle was bpt. July 8, 1637 (Charlestown, Mass.); d. 1705; m. 1669, REBECCA BELL (dau. of FRANCIS BELL,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. Aug. 1643, and d. May 2, 1676 (New Haven, Conn.) Children:

1. Rebecca, b. Sept. 10, 1664 (New Haven); m. Isaac Dayton.
- ⇒ 2. MARY, b. Feb. 17, 1666 (New Haven); m. WILLIAM FREDERICK,¹⁰ *q.v.*
3. Jonathan, b. April 6, 1669 (New Haven).
4. Simon, b. March 11, 1670/1 (New Haven); m. Elizabeth Ebernetha (or Abernathy).
5. William, b. May 25, 1673 (New Haven); m. Mary Ebernetha (or Abernathy), sister of Elizabeth.
6. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 25, 1675/6 (New Haven); m. Esther Blakeslee.

Sources: George F. Tuttle, pp. 192-193.

SIMON TUTTLE,¹⁰ brother of John and Jonathan and son of William and Elizabeth Tuttle of New Haven, was one of the New Haven Colony residents who signed the original town covenant of Wallingford in 1669. Although he was granted lot no. 13 and eight acres of outland at Wallingford in 1670, he seems to have remained in New Haven until after his mother’s death in 1684, for he is still listed as a proprietor there in 1680, and received a share in the third land division.

After Simon’s removal to Wallingford he was rated, in 1701, at £79. He was appointed gauger and packer for the town in March, 1708/9, and several times thereafter.

Simon Tuttle was bpt. March 28, 1647 (New Haven, Conn.); d. April 16, 1719 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. ABIGAIL —, who d. Aug., 1722 (Wallingford, Conn.) Children:

1. Daniel, b. Nov. 11, 1680 (New Haven); m. Ruth How.
- ⇒ 2. TIMOTHY,⁹ b. 1682c (New Haven) —*See below.*
3. Abigail, m. Isaac Curtis.
4. Thankful.
5. *probably* Azuba, m. Benjamin Fox.

Sources: George Tuttle, pp. 452-453; Kellogg, part 12, p. 254.

TIMOTHY TUTTLE⁹ removed with his family when about three years of age from New Haven to Wallingford. As a young man he explored the country to the west of Wallingford and cleared a farm at what is now Cheshire, Connecticut. In 1723 the West Wallingford district was made a “society,” and at the first town meeting Timothy was voted moderator for the year. He was on a number of town committees in the ensuing years and was moderator again in 1632 and 1637. He owned land in Farmington in addition to his holdings in Cheshire.

Timothy Tuttle was b. 1682c (New Haven, Conn.); d. April 15, 1756 (Cheshire, Conn.); m. (1st) Nov. 2, 1706 (Wallingford, Conn.) THANKFUL DOOLITTLE (dau. of JOHN DOOLITTLE,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who d. Nov. 23, 1728 (Wallingford, Conn.) Timothy m. (2nd) June 9, 1729 (New Haven) Mary Peck, and (3rd) June 28, 1749 (Wallingford) Sarah Atwater. Children of Timothy and Thankful:

1. Rachel, b. April 10, 1706 (Wallingford); m. Nathan Tyler.
2. Ebenezer, b. May 18, 1708 (Wallingford).
3. Ephraim, b. April 10, 1710 (Wallingford); m. (1st) Esther Hotchkiss, (2nd) Hannah Pangborn and (3rd) Thankful Sedgwick.
4. Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1712 (Wallingford); m. Miles Hull.
- ⇒ 5. GERSHOM⁸, b. Aug. 11, 1714 (Wallingford) —*See below.*
6. Timothy Jonathan, b. Dec. 4, 1716 (Wallingford); m. Hannah Wadhams.
7. Abigail, b. April 11, 1719 (Wallingford); m. John Gaylord.
8. Simon, b. June 12, 1721 (Wallingford); m. Hester Royce.
9. Moses, b. Dec. 18, 1723 (Wallingford); m. Sybil Thomas.
10. Thankful, b. Nov. 5, 1726 (Wallingford).

Children of Timothy and Mary:

11. Mehitable, b. Nov. 15, 1730 (Wallingford); m. An-

drew Clark.

12. Ichabod, b. July 2, 1732.

Sources: George Tuttle, pp. 464-465; Kellogg, part 12, pp. 256-257)

GERSHOM TUTTLE⁸ removed from Cheshire to Goshen, where he owned land from 1736 until 1740. On March 6, 1739/40, he bought about 100 acres at Farmington and settled there. His home was on Chippen's Hill, in what is now Bristol. He sold his property in 1777 and removed with his sons to Claremont, New Hampshire, where he bought 56 acres of land.

Gershom Tuttle was b. Aug. 11, 1714 (Wallingford, Conn.); d. Aug. 13, 1777 (Claremont, N.H.); m. Oct. 17, 1737 (Sunderland, Mass.), LOIS ALLIS (dau. of WILLIAM ALLIS,⁹ *q.v.*), who was b. Jan. 13, 1708 (Hatfield, Mass.), and d. after 1786. Children:

1. Gershom, b. Aug. 22, 1738 (Farmington); m. (1st) Hannah Merriam and (2nd) Mary —.
- ⇒ 2. OLIVER,⁷ b. Dec. 28, 1739 (Farmington) — *See below.*
3. Lois, bpt. Nov. 1, 1741.
4. Eunice, b. April 23, 1743 (Farmington).
5. Hannah, b. March 25, 1745 (Farmington); m. Asa Johnson.
6. Samuel, b. Feb. 15, 1747 (Farmington); m. Martha —
7. Huldah, b. June 21, 1749 (Farmington); m. John Johnson.

Sources: Kellogg, part 12, pp. 262-269a; George Tuttle, pp. 507-508.

OLIVER TUTTLE⁷ served in the French and Indian War from April 18 until Nov. 14, 1758, under the command of Capt. Lee of Farmington, Connecticut. On October 2, 1761, he was given about 14 acres on Chippen's Hill, Farmington, by his father, probably as a wedding present. He joined the Episcopal Church in New Cambridge on November 30, 1771, and removed the next year with a number of other members of the congregation to Claremont, New Hampshire.

On May 30, 1776, Oliver signed the so-called "Declaration" from Claremont, which declared the signers in favor of complete independence from British rule. He was a private for eleven days in the Revolu-

tion in Col. Bellows' New Hampshire regiment, which went to reinforce the besieged garrison at Ticonderoga in June, 1777, but the fort was evacuated before the regiment arrived. Oliver is also recorded as paying a £75 bounty to hire a soldier to fight in the Revolution.

Oliver is recorded as selling 250 acres in Oneida County, New York, in 1793, but he seems to have remained a resident of Claremont until 1794, when he sold his home lot and removed to Cincinnatus, New York. In 1798 he and his son Daniel rode through the wilderness to Otisco Lake, where they set up a camp and began clearing land, but Oliver became ill and had to be taken back to Cincinnatus. Four years later he returned to Otisco Lake, where he built the first house (or possibly the second) in 1804 and was one of the organizers of the First Congregational Church in 1808. He is recorded in the 1830 census at Freetown, New York, as being between 90 and 100 years old.

Oliver Tuttle was b. Dec. 28, 1739 (Farmington, Conn.); d. April 6, 1834 (Freetown, N.Y.); m. (1st) March 1, 1761 (Bristol, Conn.), HANNAH MERRIAM (dau. of EBENEZER MERRIAM,⁸ *q.v.*), who was b. March 8, 1744 (Wallingford, Conn.) and d. Sept. 12, 1785 (Claremont, N.H.) Oliver m. (2nd) Mary —. Children of Oliver and Hannah:

1. Lois, b. Jan. 6, 1765 (Farmington, Conn.)
2. Hannah, b. Feb. 18, 1765 (Farmington); m. William Strowbridge.
3. Julia, b. March 23, 1767 (Farmington).
4. Oliver, b. Feb. 10, 1769 (Farmington); m. Mary Dodd.
5. William, b. Jan. 30, 1771 (Claremont, N.H.); m. (1st) Azuba Weed and (2) Freeloove —.
6. child (d. young).
7. Hulda, b. June 3, 1776 (Claremont); m. Thomas Rockwell.
- ⇒ 8. RUTH MERRIAM, b. Oct. 14, 1778 (Claremont); m. THEOPHILUS REDFIELD,⁶ *q.v.*
9. Daniel, b. Oct. 5, 1780 (Claremont); m. Mercy Rogers.
10. Prudence, b. Sept. 8, 1785 (Claremont); m. Horace Kellogg.

Sources: Kellogg, part 12, pp. 270-276h; *Onondaga Hist. Assn. Publications*, vol. 1, p. 162; Alva Tuttle, p. 455; George Tuttle, pp. 513, 599.

Tyler

of Milford, Connecticut

WILLIAM TYLER¹⁰ took the oath of allegiance to the British crown on April 7, 1657, at New Haven, which was then a separate colony from Connecticut. He settled at Milford, where he died about 1693. The inventory of his estate amounted to £348/15/08, which included his house and land appraised at £295, guns and sword, wheat on the ground, tobacco, and silver money.

William Tyler d. 1693c (Milford, Conn.); m. 1662c (Milford, Conn.) ABIGAIL TERRELL (dau. of ROGER TERRELL,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Aug., 1644 (Milford, Conn.) Children:

1. Mary, b. 1660c; m. William Palmer, of Greenwich, Conn.
2. Elizabeth, b. 1663c; m. Joseph Palmer, of Greenwich, Conn.
3. Abigail, b. 1664c; m. — Rundle.
- ⇒ 4. WILLIAM,⁹ b. 1665c (New London, Conn.) —*See below.*
5. John, b. 1667c; m. Abigail Hall.
6. a twin, bpt. Feb. 1670; d. young.

7. a twin, bpt. Feb. 1670; d. young.
8. Sarah, b. 1671c.
9. Hannah, b. 1672c; m. Nathaniel Andrews.
10. Thomas, b. 1674c; *d.s.p.*
11. Ephraim, b. 1676c; *d.s.p.*
12. Ruth, b. 1678; *d.s.p.*

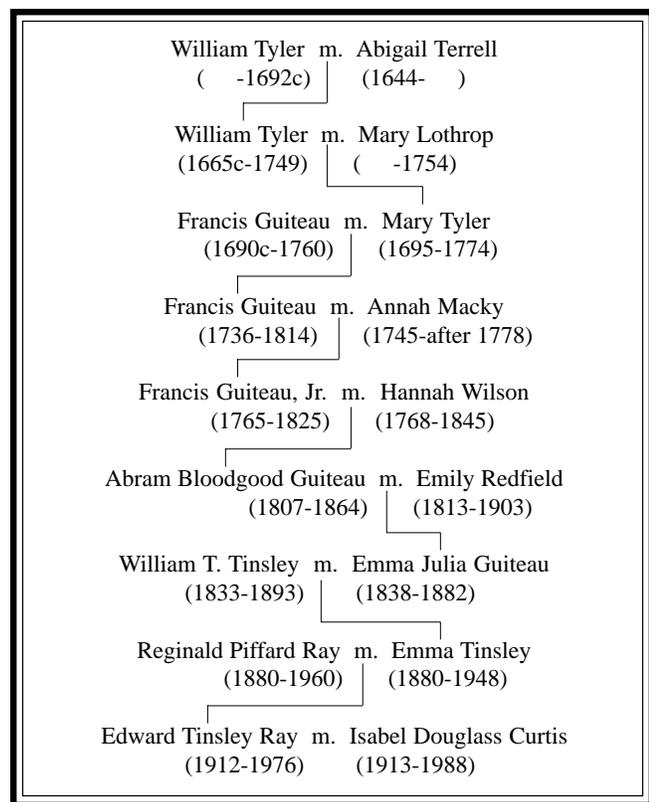
Sources: Savage, vol. 4, p. 356; Curfman, pp. 2-3.

WILLIAM TYLER⁹ removed to Wallingford, Connecticut, where in 1703 he bought the town mill, which remained in his family for more than a hundred years. The village which grew up around the mill was called “Tyler’s Mills” until the property passed into the possession of the Yale family, whereupon it became known as “Yalesville.” William is recorded as deeding his son-in-law “Francis Gittoe” a parcel of land on September 18, 1722.

William Tyler was b. 1665c (New London, Conn.); d. July 21, 1749 (Wallingford, Conn.); m. June 3, 1692 (Derby, Conn.), MARY LOTHROP (dau. of JOHN LOTHROP,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who d. March 11 or 14, 1754 (Wallingford, Conn.) Children:

1. Ruth, b. 1693c; m. Samuel Culver.
- ⇒ 2. MARY, b. Sept. 1, 1695; m. FRANCIS GUITEAU,⁸ *q.v.*
3. Sarah, b. Nov. 25, 1697; m. John Beach.
4. Phebe, b. Oct. 28, 1700; m. Samuel Beach.
5. Samuel, b. Aug. 11, 1702.
6. Martha, b. Oct. 4, 1706; m. Abraham Clark.
7. Bethia, b. Nov. 10, 1708.
8. Ephraim, b. April 18, 1713; m. Elizabeth Dewolf.
9. Mehitabel, b. Nov. 17, 1717.

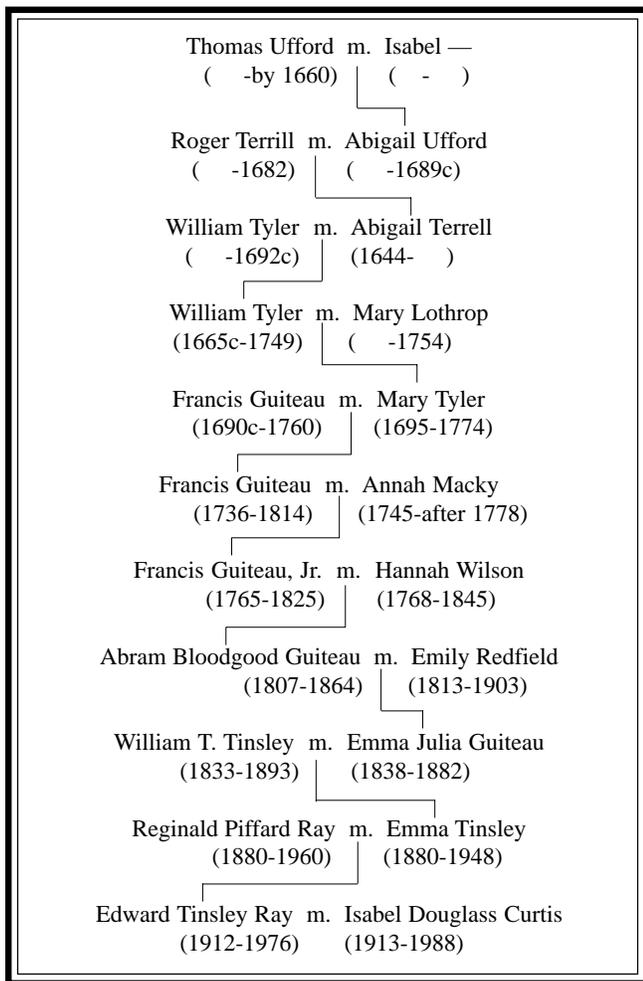
Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 33 (1957), pp. 102-103; Jacobus, vol. 8, p. 1922.



Ufford

of Massachusetts and Connecticut

THOMAS UFFORD,¹² whose name is also spelled Uffitt, Uskitt and Uffoote in the early records, may have originated in Newborun, Suffolk, but he was in Nazeing, Essex, by the time his son Thomas was born in 1623. The family emigrated on the *Lyon* in 1632 and settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman on March 4, 1632/3. In 1636 he removed to Springfield, where a house lot was as-



signed to him, and by 1641 he was in Wethersfield, Connecticut, for he is listed as owning a house, barn and four acres of land there in April of that year (unless this record is for his son Thomas.)

Thomas was living in Milford as early as January, 1645/6, and shortly after his death he is called “of Stanford.” Although he married (2nd) Elizabeth, widow of Nicholas Theall at Stamford, there is no other evidence that he ever lived there. On December 6, 1660, his estate, or rather “so much of it as remained within the bounds of Milford and Stratford” was valued at £289.

Thomas Ufford was b. 1595c; d. 1660; m. (1st) by 1621c, ISABEL —; m. (2nd) ELIZABETH, widow of our ancestor Nicholas Theall. Children of Thomas and Isabel:

- ⇒ 1. ABIGAIL, m. ROGER TERRELL,¹¹ *q.v.*
 2. Thomas, bpt. Sept. 7, 1623 (Nazeing, Essex); m.

Frances Kilbourne.

3. John, bpt. June 11, 1626 (Nazeing); m. (1st) Hannah Hawley; m. (2nd) Martha Nettleton.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1857-1858; Merriam, p. 113.

Vanderkuyl

of New Amsterdam

CORNELIS BARENTSEN VANDERKUYL¹² emigrated to New Netherland in the early part of 1658, although there is disagreement about what ship he sailed on. His wife and three year old daughter Marritje came the next year on the *Market Gardener*.

In his 1696 will, Cornelius is called a “corn measurer of New York.”

Cornelis Barentsen Vanderkuyl’s will was dated June 20, 1696 (New York, N.Y.), and proved Jan. 16, 1706/7; m. LYSBETH ARENTS. Children:

1. Marritje, bpt. Nov. 7, 1655 ; m. Hendrick Van Borsum.
2. Neeltje, bpt. Aug. 22, 1660 (New Amsterdam); m. Gerrit Lydecker.
- ⇒ 3. ANNETJE, bpt. Feb. 16, 1664/5 (New York); m. CORNELIS CORNELISSEN VERNOOY,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: E. B. O’Callaghan’s *Documentary History of the State of New York*, (Albany, 1850), p. 52 says he emigrated Dec. 1657.

Van Nest

of New York and New Jersey

PIETER PIETERSEN VAN NEST¹¹ emigrated to New Amsterdam about 1647, according to his recollection forty years later, but the first record of him there is in July 1653, when he sponsored a baptism. By that time he had already married Judith Rapalje and they were living in a “little cottage” with garden in the city. Pieter was a carpenter by trade.

Pieter is listed as a private in the New Amsterdam muster roll of 1653 but he and Judith removed to

Waldebout (Brooklyn) by February 1657, when he was taxed 8 florins to help pay the salary of our ancestor Rev. Polhemius. He represented Brooklyn at the New Amsterdam convention of 1663 and in 1675 he is recorded as owning about 11 acres of “land and valley” in Brooklyn. The last known record of him is as a witness to the baptism of his grandson Hendrick on May 21, 1696.

All of Pieter and Judith’s children removed to Somerset County, New Jersey, the last being Joris, who went with his mother about 1700. Judith witnessed a baptism at the Reformed Dutch Church of the Raritan in what is now Somerville on March 23, 1703.

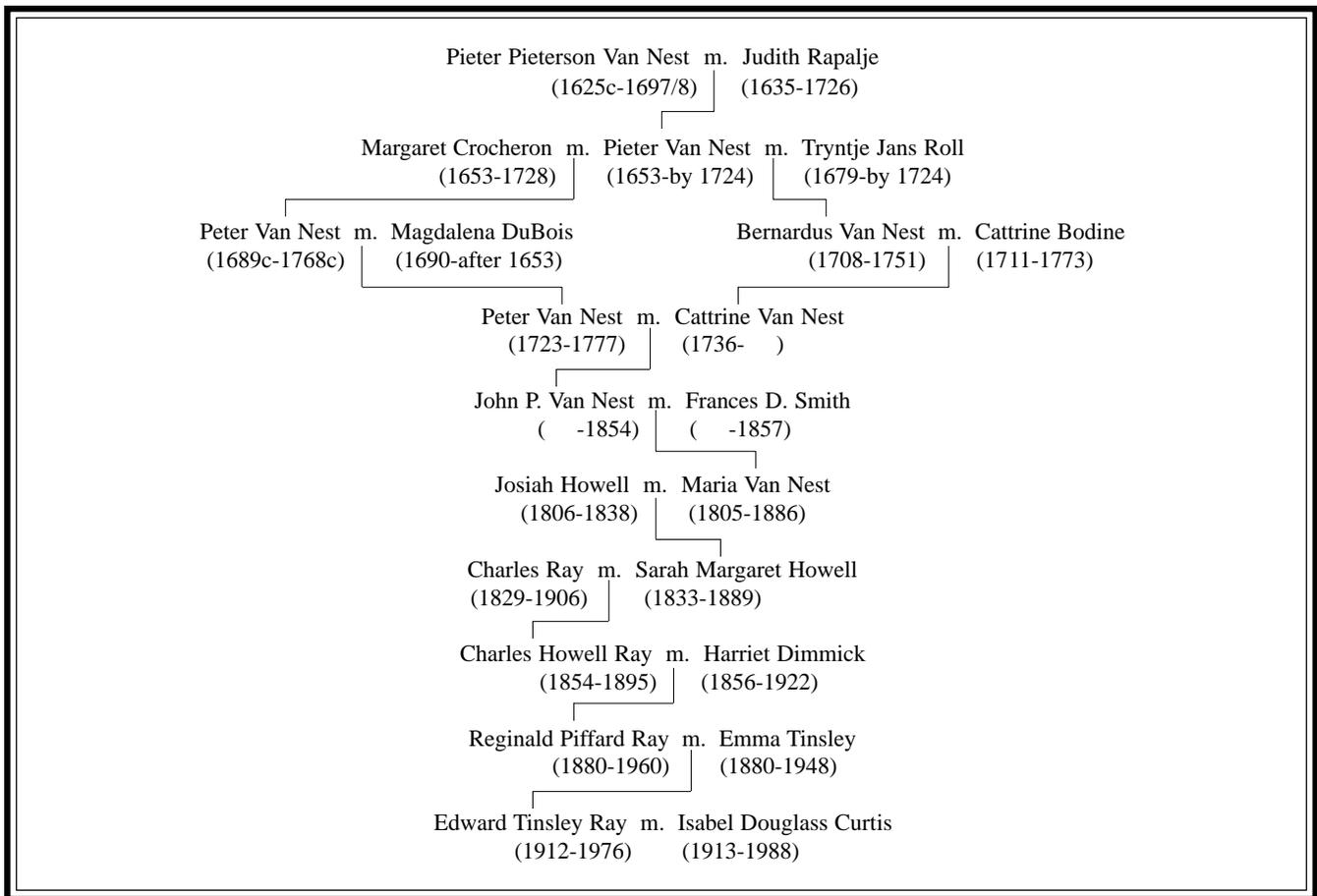
Pieter Van Nest was b. 1625c; d. *probably* March 20, 1697/8 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. (1st) JUDITH RAPALJE (dau. of JORIS JANSEN RAPALJE,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. July 5, 1635 (New Amsterdam), and d. May 21, 1726 (Raritan, N.J.)

⇒ 1. PIETER,¹⁰ b. Oct. 5, 1653, and bpt. Oct. 12, 1653 (New

Amsterdam) —*See below.*

2. Josina, b. Jan. 22, 1656 (New Amsterdam); m. (1st) Hendrick Coursen Vroom; m. (2nd) Catryntje Rol.
3. Jeronimus, b. July 3, 1658 (New Amsterdam); m. Neeltje Hendricks.
4. Jacomyntie, b. May 25, 1661 (New Amsterdam); m. Claes Arentsen Tours.
5. Lysbeth, b. April 9, 1665 (New York); d. young.
6. Lysbeth, b. May 7, 1666 (New York).
7. Jannetje, b. Sept. 19, 1668 (New York).
8. Catalyntje, b. March 1, 1672 (New York); m. Dirck Middagh.
9. Sara, b. March 16, 1674 (New York); m. Christoffel Steynmets.
10. Joris, bpt. July 12, 1676 (New York); m. Maria Reyniersen (Van Hengel).
11. Marretje, b. June 1, 1678 (New York).

Sources: *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 1 (1925), p. 58; *Somerset County Historical Quarterly*, vol. 6, pp. 211-212; *Somerset County Genealogical Quarterly*, vol. 2, pp. 81-86.



PIETER VAN NEST¹⁰ lived with his father at the Wallabout (Brooklyn) on Long Island and was a member of the Reformed Church there in 1677. About 1683 he settled on the Raritan River in Somerset County, New Jersey, where on June 6, 1687, he and his brother-in-law Hendrick Coursen Vroom bought a fourth of the 1,904 acres patented to Hendrick's brother Cornelis. On October 6th of the same year Pieter bought Hendrick's half of the land for £207, and in 1690 he bought another quarter of the original 1,904 acres, comprising most of what is now the Borough of Somerville. He built a house near the banks of the Raritan River and a grist-mill on the eastern part of his land.

In 1697 Pieter purchased more than 500 acres in what is now Branchburg Township. The same year he bought 600 acres "on the west side of the North branch of Rariton River," and on June 22, 1724, he conveyed the north half of this property to his son Peter, who was already living there.

On March 1, 1709, Pieter bought for £180 another 394 acres on the north side of the Raritan River, which is now the center of Somerville.

Pieter was deputy from Somerset to the provincial assembly several times from 1693 to 1704, was Somerset County tax collector off and on between 1694 and 1717, and held various other minor offices.

Having made large land grants to his older sons before writing his 1727 will, Pieter bequeathed most of his remaining land to his youngest son Bernardus and to his four daughters. His estate was valued at £2,253/1/10, and included three "Wolfs Traps," two "Iren waggons," a "pleger Slad" or pleasure sleigh, 12 horses, 11 mares 7 hogs, two negro boys, his grist meal and 140 acres in Hanover Township.

Pieter Van Nest was b. Oct. 5, 1653; bpt. Oct. 12, 1653 (New Amsterdam); d. will dated Feb. 10, 1727 (Somerville, N.J.) and proved April 12, 1728; m. (1st) April 13, 1684 (Flatbush, N.Y.), MARGARET CROCHERON (dau. of JEAN CROCHERON,¹¹ *q.v.*); m. (2nd) TRYNTJE JANS ROLL (dau. of JAN MANGELS,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. May 2, 1679 (Schenectady, N.Y.), and d. 1713-1724. Children of Pieter and Margaret:

1. Judith, bpt. Sept. 30, 1685; m. Peter Brokaw.
- ⇒ 2. PETER,⁹ b. 1689c —*See below.*

3. Catherine, b. 1693c.

Children of Pieter and Tryntje:

4. Jeronimus, bpt. May 2, 1697 (New York, N.Y.); m. (1st) Susanna (Van Sickle?); m. (2nd) Catherine Brokaw.
5. Jaquemina, bpt. March 8, 1698/9 (Raritan, N.J.); m. Jacob Ten Eyck.
6. Jan (John), bpt. March 11, 1701 (Raritan); m. (1st) Gerritje (Wykoff?), (2nd), Mary (Bodine?) and (3rd) Kniertje DeMott.
7. Joris, bpt. June 30, 1703 (Raritan); d. young.
8. Annatien, bpt. Nov. 14, 1705 (Raritan); m. Goosen Van der Berg.
- ⇒ 9. BERNARDUS,⁹ bpt. April 28, 1708 (Raritan) —*See directly below.*

Sources: *Somerset County Genealogical Quarterly*, vol. 2, p. 107-113; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 111 (1980), p. 39, vol. 131 (2000), pp. 140-142.

BARNARDUS VAN NEST⁹ was a farmer in the Somerville area of Somerset County, New Jersey. From 1735 to 1745 he is recorded as a frequent customer at the Janeway general store in Bound Brook, but apparently he did not pay in a timely fashion and was charged on May 15, 1745, with a bill for £40/12/2.

His will, dated June 10, 1751, and proved August 28, 1751, bequeathed his estate to his son Bernardus, with a proviso that the latter was to pay daughters Mary, Catherine and Elizabeth £50 each six years after the father's death and £15 each at their marriage. The will continues:

I give and bequeth to my loving wife Catherine Van Nest my Negro girl named Sall... it is my will that all my moveable estate be sold (except that Negro girl aforesaid) and the money be put out to interest... my loving wife Catherine Van Nest to receive and to make use of it for to bring up the children during her widdowhood... [and] to have the liberty of the best room in my house during her the [sic] time that she is my widdow and the keeping of two cows and one horse during her widdowhood and firewood brought to her doore by my son Barnardus Van Nest.

The inventory of Barnardus's estate, taken on August 7, 1751, totaled £752/4/10, including three

bonds of £200 each. The inventory also listed six horses, three “milch cows,” five “heffers,” five hogs and 19 sheep, “bee hives with bees,” a “percel of books Dutch and English,” a “negro girl named Rachel & five year old,” and a “negro named Toney.” It also had a good assortment of cloth-making equipment: three spinning wheels, two “woolin wheels,” six “weavers reeds and a sete of spools,” a “basket with cotton,” and “woolen yarn, cotton yarn an[d] linning yarn.”

The year after Barnardus’s death, his widow Cattrina married Cornelius Bogart of Bedminster. Cornelius did not have any children of his own and apparently developed a bond with his grandson Cornelius, who was probably named for him, apparently used “Bogaert” as his last name and was living with his grandfather when the latter made his will in 1771. The will bequeaths “to my wife’s grandson, Cornelius Vanest Bogaert, the son of Peter Vanest, all my estate after death of my wife, if he is 21.”

Cattrine’s will two years later reads in part:

It is my will that Cornelius Van neste, oldest son of my Daughter Cattrine Van neste my nagro boy called Jo, and also my Desk and one bed stead and beding and the home spun Curtains belonging to it and also my Waggan and Plough and tacklin belonging to it. I Do order and it is my will tht My Daughter Cattrine Van neste shall have my nagro girl named Philus farther I do order and it is my will that all the Remainder of my Estate Shall Equally be Divided into four Shares alike to my Son Barnardus Van neste one Share, to my Daughter mary gorden one Share to my Daughter Cttrine Van neste one Share and to the above named Cornelius Van neste one Share. I Do hereby nominate my Son In Law Peter Van neste and John voorhees to be my only true Executors.

Barnardus Van Nest was bpt. April 28, 1708 (Raritan, N.J.); d. July-August, 1751 ; m. CATTRINE BODINE (dau. of ISAAC BODINE,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Nov. 2, 1711, and whose will was dated May 4, 1773 (Bridgewater), and proved Aug. 12, 1773. Cattrina m. (2nd) license Jan. 22, 1752, Cornelius Bogaert, whose will was dated June 10, 1771 (Bedminster), and proved Sept. 17, 1771. Children of Barnardus and Cattrine:

1. Barnardus, bpt. Feb. 13, 1731/2 (Raritan).
2. Marett (Mary), bpt. Nov. 20, 1733 (Raritan); m. — Gordon.
- ⇒ 3. CATTRINE, bpt. July 25, 1736 (Raritan); m. her half-first cousin Peter Van Nest,⁸ *q.v.*
4. Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 5, 1738 (Readington, N.J.)
5. Peter, b. Oct. 4, 1741 (Readington) (d. by 1751)

Sources: *Somerset County Genealogical Quarterly*, vol. 2, pp. 358-359; Probate records of Cornelius and Cattrine Bogart at the New Jersey Archives, Trenton, N.J.; abstract of will and inventory total in *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey*, first series, vol. 32 (1924), p. 338; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 131 (2000), p. 142; *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 35, p. 92.

PETER VAN NEST,⁹ half-brother of Barnardus (above), lived on the west side of the North Branch of the Raritan River in Somerset County, New Jersey.

He appears as “Peter Van Neste, Sen^r” in the list of freeholders of Bridgewater Township in 1753.

His 1753 will, proved on July 9, 1768, reads in part:

I give and bequeath to Mardeleantie my Dearly beloved wife one Room of my Dwelling house to with the Celler Citchin and Twenty pounds money at Eight Shillings per ounce to be paid yearly by my Children or their heirs to my wife aforementioned...

I give and bequeath unto the Children of my well beloved son Jacob Van Nest of Somerset County Diceased or to their Heirs or Assigns And to my beloved son Peter Van Nest or to his heirs and Assigns [unreadable word] lands which are ajoyning the west side of the North branch of Raritan River... the Children of my son Jacob Van Nest to have the Rear or West-erly End of my Lott of Land And my son Peter Van Nest to have the front or that End Ajoyning the sd North branch...

Each party shall pay their third part or an Equall Share in purchasing a plantation for my son John Van Nest... [and] the third of ye Cost to build such a house as before Mentioned for my son John Van Nest and Likewise one half of a Barn as Large as the Barn on my son Jacob’s Children’s plantation...

It is my will that after my Decease al my Move-

able Estate Household goods Negros & whenches shall be shared amongst my Children Each an Equal share...

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Margaret wife of Francis Cossart... [and] my daughter Elizabeth the sum of seventy pounds... which I order to be paid by the Children of my son Jacob Van Nest one third part, and by my son Peter Van Nest one third part and by my son John Van Nest one third part...

Lastly I do hereby nominate constitute and appoint my son in law Francis Cossart and my son Peter Van Nest to be my Executors of this my Last will and Testament...

The inventory of Peter's estate, taken on Feb. 26, 1768, reads as follows:

5 Puter Platters and 12 Plates and old Puter	1/10/0
Tin ware and Two Candle Sticks	0/4/0
Pair of hand Irons and a fire Tongs	0/17/6
3 Trambils	0/12/0
3 Iron Pots	0/12/0
Slate and 2 Stoves	0/1/0
Bible and some old Books	1/0/0
Tee kettle and Two Tee pots	0/6/0
2 Looking glasses and a Basket	0/3/0
8 Chairs	0/8/0
Candle Snuffer and a horse flame	0/1/0
5 Barls one open hogsed and a runlit	0/6/0
Churn 2 milk keelars 2 wooden Trays	0/3/0
2 Cubbarts	0/6/0
bed Stead and furniture	1/5/0
Couverleads	0/16/0
2 Boxes and 2 bark boxes, 1 basket,	
1 Powder horn	0/3/0
2 Chests one Table and 1 large Chair	0/5/0
1 Bed Stead and old beding [no value given]	
Wooling wheel one hachel	0/2/0
Iron Stan, one large Clavish, 4 Small Clavishes	0/6/0
Coalter, one band, 1 hammer, squair and Compas	0/4/0
Table	0/2/0
3 Augors, 1 Twibil, a partiel and other Tools	0/6/0
2 Iron Wedges and one frow	0/4/0
2 forks and 2 bolts	0/4/0
Old Iron	0/5/0
Dong hook and Drawknife	0/2/0
Loom and Tackling	4/10/0
kittle and one Tarr Pitcher	0/3/0
Shoomakers bench and some Tackling	0/2/0
24 Sheep at 7s ^{pr} Sheep	8/8/0
3 Cows at £3/10/0 ^{pr} Cow	10/10/0

3 heffers and 3 steers at 35s ^{pr} piece	10/10/0
4 head of young Cattle at 14s ^{pr} piece	2/16/0
nagro named Tom	70/0/0
nagro named Sime	70/0/0
nagro named Tony	70/0/0
nagro named Sam	55/0/0
nagro wench called Susan	40/0/0
nagro wench called Callamet	50/0/0
	<hr/> 355/0/0
	<hr/> 48/2/6
The Whole brought Together	403/2/6

Peter Van Nest was b. 1689c; will dated Nov. 13, 1753 (Bridgewater, N.J.), and inventory Feb. 6, 1768; m. Oct. 20, 1718 (Kingston, N.Y.), MAGDALENA DuBOIS (dau. of JACOB DuBOIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. May 25, 1690 (Kingston, N.Y.), and d. after 1653. Magdalena had m. (1st) Dec. 30, 1710 (Kingston, N.Y.), Garret (or Geurt) Roosa. Children of Peter and Magdalena:

1. Margaret, bpt. Oct. 14, 1719 (Readington, N.J.); m. Francis Cossart.
2. Jacob, bpt. March 19, 1721 (Readington); d. before Nov. 13, 1753; m. Catherine Ten Eyck.
- ⇒ 3. PETER,⁸ bpt. Sept. 29, 1723 (Readington) —*See below.*
4. Johannes (John), bpt. June 13, 1725 (Readington); d. 1753-1768.
5. Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 2, 1730.

Sources: *Somerset County Genealogical Quarterly*, vol. 2, pp. 123-??? [or p. 292?]; Probate records of Pieter Van Nest (will dated Nov. 13, 1753) at the New Jersey State Archives, Trenton, N.J.; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 21 (1990), p. 238; *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 17 (1942), p. 91.

PETER VAN NEST⁸ lived in Bridgewater Township, Somerset County, New Jersey. He owned a four acre farm in Bridgewater on the northwest side of the North Branch of the Raritan River and a 23 acre farm in nearby Reading, Hunterdon County. He appears as "Peter Neste" in the list of freeholders of Bridgewater Township in 1753, and on July 10, 1768, he bought from John Van Nest of Bridgewater, probably his brother, "a certain Neger Winch named Mary, and a neger boy named Jack for the sum of £66, York currency."

Peter married his half-first cousin Cattrine Van Nest, who was 13 years his junior. In 1773 he was executor of the will of his mother-in-law Cattrine Bogart,

Inventory of the Estate of Peter Van Nest, August 14, 1777

1 yoak of oxen £17, 9 cows @ £5 each, 2 steers @ £4 each	70/0/0
4 heffers @ £5 each, 3 heffers @ £3 each, 1 boole & 2 steers @ 55s each	37/5/0
7 heffers & a bull @ 40s each, 1 milk calf @ 10s	16/10/0
26 sheep @ 12s , 1 gray horse & a bay horse @ £17.10 each [sic]	67/2/0
a Roan Mare and Colt £20, a bay Mare & a bay horse £20, a b. horse £8	48/0/0
13 hogs & 3 pigs @ [sic] £10.5.6, 2 harrows @ £3, 1 wood shed 5s	13/10/6
Sum timber for a wagon & part of an old wagon 20s	1/0/0
a Wagon and his tacklin £4, 1 hand barrow 3s 6d, 2 brakes 4s	4/7/6
2 Plows and tacklin £6, an ox yoak & chain 22s 6d	7/2/6
3 hogsheds 12s, 3 seder tubs 35s, 6 barles 12s, 4 open casks 4s	3/3/0
a flaxmill 20s, a berk serue & its taklin 20s, a gum 15s	2/15/0
a fishing net 50s, 5 forks @ 20s, 1 drill 35s, a windmill £5	10/5/0
a half bushel & shovel 3s, a pleasher slay £3	[no value given]
4 hoes, spade & shovel 15s, wheat & Rye in the Berk £68 10s	69/5/0
Oates 40s, hay on the loft £13/10, flax £3, a drawing Nife 2s/6	18/12/6
Siths & Cradles 45s, 3 hives with bees 40s, limstone 12s, Bitte & waager 7s/6	5/4/6
a box & old iron 15s, a broad ax, 3 narrow axes, a frow & sladg 25s	2/0/0
all the Carpenters' Sutes £3, 5 pots 40s, 1 kittle & a griddle £3/10s	8/10/0
5 parbes, 15s, 1 washing tub & rosten 10s, 4 tramels 24s	2/9/0
7 iron hoops, 1 ladle 10s, 2 tongs, 1 shovel 10s, 3 cash, 2 sedar, 1 oak 11s	1/11/0
2 Barles 3s/6d, 2 Ihnoos £4, 6 side of leather @ 15s, 3 calf skins 7s/6d	9/1/0
a Loom and Tacklin with all its furniture £5, 2 guns & acutrments £6	11/0/0
3 Man saddles & 2 Bridles 37s/6d, 1 Coffey 12s, 15 Casks 15s	3/4/6
3 bushel of Inden Corn 12s, Flaxeed 30s, 5 side of lather 37s/6d	3/19/6
a Meale Chist & bake oven 10s, a basket with wool 3s	0/13/0
3 Rugs & 6 Blanket & 3 Pillows & 1 small bed	10/0/0
1 Whip Saw 7s/6d, 2 hetchel 30s, 2 Beds £5	6/17/6
4 Linen Coloms, 1 cow bell, 1 hamer & trowel 15s, 2 Bushel of Wheat 18s/9d	1/13/9
1 Beehive, Iron hoop 3s, 6 Bags 12s, 1 Bed & 2 Bedsteds in the uper room £5	5/15/6
1 Small Cubbert 3s, 1 Bedsted 6s, a Squair Table 10s	0/13/0
2 Looking Glasses 12s, 1 Case with 7 flasks 7s/6d	0/19/6
3 Bottles, 1 Baskit 5s, Liney Wolsey 14 yards £4	4/5/0
1 Chist, 2 Basket, 1 trunk 5s, 1 Chist 4s, 75 lbs. of lining £11/5s/0d	11/14/0
11 Lining sheet, 11 pillow cases £5, 6 Blankets £3	8/0/0
1 Basket 2s, 2 Maps 7s/6d, 1 set of curtains 20	1/9/0
1 Decanter, 5 boles 9s, 14 puter plates 25s, 6 puter basins 30s	3/4/0
2 puter platters, 1 poringer 7s/6d, 13 puter spoons 2s	0/9/6
9 knives & 13 forks 10s, 2 funels, 2 canisters, 1 pepper box 10s	1/0/0
1 Decanter, 6 candlesticks 6s, 1 pair of hand irons 15s	1/1/0
4 Smothing 10s, 1 Skinner, 1 Balles & Brass Ind pot 3s	0/13/0
1 Razor, 1 Strap, 2 pinchers, 4 gimblets, 1 chackline, 1 horn	0/7/0
1 Table stand & 5 chairs 20s, 3 earthin Boles 12d	1/1/0
9 Earthen plates 4s/6d, 3 puter platters 30s	1/14/6
3 Cags 5s, 2 Milk Tubs 8s, 3 trays & 4 Boles 8s	1/1/0
3 Earthin pots, 2 jugs 7s/6d, 3 Oak firkins, 1 small kittle 5s	0/12/6
6 Seder Keelers 9s, 2 Earthin pots, 4 Milk pans 5s	0/14/0
1 Tray & Ladle 1s/6d, 9 Casks 6s, 1 keller 1s/6d	0/9/0
1 Tomihoak, 1 Slay whip 3s/9d, 1 Bed & beding in Seler kitchen £8	8/3/9
1 Shildyard 15s, 1 Cubart 15s, 2 Baskets 3s, 2 Wolin Wheelles 6s	1/19/0
1 Reeel 1s, 1 Iron Stove £6, 1 Baking trof 2s/6 , 1 Baskit 1s	6/4/6
Bed & Beding £3, 2 Grass Sith well hung 20s	4/0/0
Big Duch Bible and Sundries small Books £4	4/0/0
Inden corn on the field	21/0/0
Negro named Joney the widdow Choice	90/0/0
Negro named Frances £90, Negro wench named Susannah £50	140/0/0
Negro child named Jack	25/0/0
Negro boy named John at Abraham Post bound out	65/0/0
Negro boy named Sime bound out to Thomas Cooper	55/0/0
Negro girl named Sary bound out to Derick Low	38/0/0
Negro girl named Dine bound out to James Dunsted	30/0/0
	969/2/6

the (remarried) widow of his father's half-brother Barnardus Van Nest.

Peter's sons Cornelius, Bernard and Jacob all fought in Captain Jacob Ten Eyck's company in the First Battalion of Somerset County Militia during the Revolution.

Peter's will, dated May 3, 1777, and proved October 25, 1777, reads in part:

I do leave my wife Cattrine in full Possession of all my real and Personel Estate until my youngest son John shall come To the age of Twenty one years or till her Remariage; I do give and bequeath unto my wife one Hundred pounds to be her own Property out my Estate; it is my will also that she shall have her Choice of the best bed and its furniture Belonging to it; the Coubourd and Chest, six plates, Two platters two Pots six Chairs one Cow the Tea kettle and Tea Ware a Churn Washing Tub and pail, all to be Her own property, it is also my will that she shall have her Choice of one of the young negroes male or female During Her life time and then to be Returned to my Children or their surviveing heirs; it is my will also that my wife shall have the use of three hundred pounds during her widowhood or Remariage and then the principel to be returned to my Children or their surviveing heirs; it is my will also that my four sons Cornelus, Barnardus Jacob and John shall have all my lands and the Remainder of all my Personel Estate to be Equally Divied amongst them share and share alike, to them and their heirs forever. I do hereby nominate Johannis Van Neste my Brother, my son Cornelus, Henderick D. Vroom and Jacob Teneyck Senior to be my only true Executors...

The inventory of Peter's estate (opposite) was taken on August 14, 1777, and amounted to £969/2/6.

On April 30, 1794, probably when John came of age, Peter's widow Cattrine and sons Cornelius (with wife Jane), Bernardus (with wife Catherine), Jacob (with wife Ann) and John sold the farms in Bridgewater and Reading to Racliff Nevius of Hillsborough for £730/16.

Peter Van Nest was bpt. Sept. 29, 1723 (Readington, N.J.);

will was dated May 3, 1777 (Bridgewater, N.J.), and proved Oct. 25, 1777; m. his half-first cousin CATTRINE VAN NEST (dau. of BARNARDUS VAN NEST,⁹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. July 25, 1736 (Raritan, N.J.) Children:

1. Cornelius B., b. March 28, 1756; d. Aug. 3, 1804 (buried Bedminster Cemetery), aged 48 years, 4 months, 6 days (*SCHQ*, vol. 2, p. 228); m. (1st) Jane —; m. (2nd) Cornelia —, who was b. July 23, 1754, and d. July 8, 1829 (buried Davis Burying Ground, Franklin Township--*Gen. Mag. of N.J.* vol. 27, 1952), p. 35.
2. Bernardus, m. Catherine —. Probably the Barnardus and Caty (Sharpe) Van Nest who had Sarah, bpt. Nov. 4, 1792 (Readington, N.J.) He had land sales 1800 at Bridgewater, 1815 at Barnards Township.
3. Jacob, m. Ann — (*possibly* Fasher; Jacob Van Nest and Ann Fraser or Frazer had son Jacob bpt. Oct. 14, 1798 at Raritan Church, also da. Sarah bpt. April 19, 1801). The estate of Jacob Van Neste sold land at Bridgewater in 1808.

⇒ 4. JOHN P.,⁷ *probably* 1763c —*See below.*

Sources: *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, vol. 17 (1942), p. 91, vol. 27 (1952), p. 35 (for Cornelius & Cornelia Van Nest); William Stryker, p. 801; Schumacher, p. 33. Also these documents at the New Jersey State Archives: probate records of Peter Van Nest (will dated May 3, 1777); deed of Bernardus Van Nest "& others" to Racliff Nevius (dated April 30, 1794); will of Cornelia Van Nest, widow of Cornelius Van Nest of Bedminster, N.J. (dated May 9, 1824, and proved Sept. 19, 1829, at the New Jersey State Archives), leaving most of her estate to "John Van Nest, a brother of my late Husband," who she appoints executor. The executor's statement was signed by "John P. Van Nest."

JOHN P. VAN NEST⁷ bought a farm in Weston, Franklin Township, New Jersey, as well as land across the Millstone River in Hillsborough Township. In 1784 he was taxed in Hillsborough on 130 acres, 1 slave, 6 horses and 8 cattle, and in 1790 and 1825 he was taxed in Franklin on 100 acres.

On April 30, 1794, John and his mother and three brothers (and their wives) sold to Raclif Nevius for "seven hundred and thirty pounds sixteen shillings lawful money of New Jersey" their father's farm, consisting of 3.8 acres "on the northwest side of the said north branch" of the Raritan River within the boundaries of Bridgewater and 23 acres in Reading. This was part of the same property that had been

deeded to their grandfather Pieter Van Nest by his father Peter.

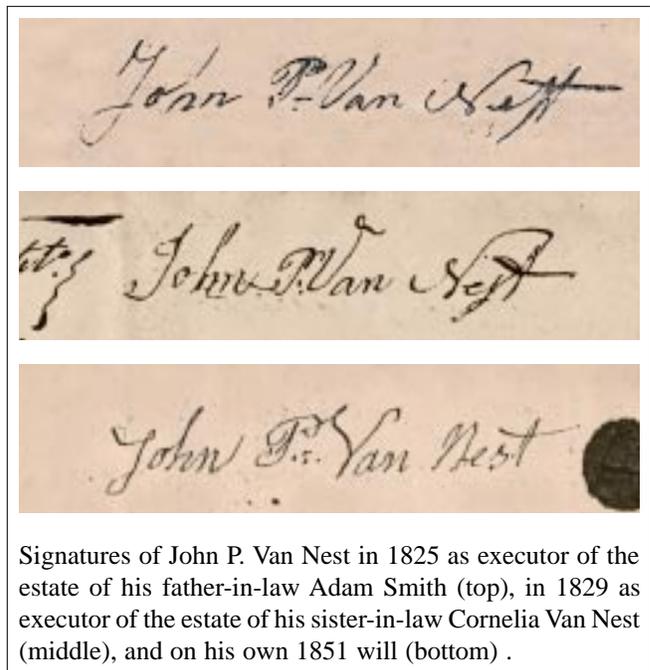
On February 16, 1825, John was appointed one of the executors of the estate of his father-in-law Adam Smith. In her will of May 9, 1824, Cornelia Van Nest, widow of Cornelius Van Nest, left most of her estate to “John Van Nest, a brother of my late husband,” and made him executor of her will. On Sept. 19, 1829, John signed his executor’s papers as “John P. Van Nest,” and received from the estate:

one looking glass	1.75
one bedstead	.50
one tea kettle	1.25
six chairs	2.50
one tea table	2.50
one brass candlestick	12 1/2
one note of Peter Wortman’s	<u>325</u>
Total	\$332.62 1/2

In 1832 John sold two acres of his farm in Weston to the Delaware and Raritan Canal Company for \$162. The remainder of the farm was sold after his death for \$4,731.

John’s will, dated November 5, 1851 (with a codicil dated January 24, 1852), and proved March 22, 1854, mentions his wife Frances, his daughters Catherine (wife of Peter Sebring), Maria (widow of Josiah Howell) and Margaret (wife of Josiah’s brother Hezekiah Howell), his son Peter and his deceased daughter Elizabeth (wife of Nathaniel D. Tucker). The inventory of his estate included:

1 spotted cow	1 lot of wheat
1 brindle cow	lot of oats
1 cow 3 years old	1 lot Rye & 2 bags
1 fan mill	lot of corn
1 corn sheller	green grain in ground
barrells & boxes	lot of poultry
1 lot of hay	lot of corn stalks
wagon ladder	lot smoked meat
wheel barrow & grindstone	1 hog
wagon & harness	1 dog & coup
bar & lot old iron	contents in cellar
contents wagon house	2 tub & churn
cradle & scythe	back cellar
looking glass & chairs	lot books
contents in shed & axe	pails & earthenware



Signatures of John P. Van Nest in 1825 as executor of the estate of his father-in-law Adam Smith (top), in 1829 as executor of the estate of his sister-in-law Cornelia Van Nest (middle), and on his own 1851 will (bottom) .

- furniture & carpets & chairs & looking glass
- 1 bed & cupboard & bureau chest & chairs
- 1 clock, 1 stove, 1 bed, closet & carpet

The total of the inventory, including various sums people owed John, but not including his farm, came to \$2,706.

Although he and his wife Frances had at least five of their six children baptized at the Raritan Reformed Church in what is now Somerville, the couple and their son Peter were buried in the churchyard of the Hillsborough Dutch Reformed Church in Millstone (Hillsborough Township).

John’s widow Frances made her will April 24, 1856, and it was proved February 12, 1857. According to their death records at Trenton, both John and Frances died of “chronic bronchitis.”

John Van Nest was b. *probably* 1763c; d. March 3, 1854 (Weston, Franklin Township, N.J.); m. FRANCIS D. SMITH (dau. of ADAM SMITH,⁸ q.v.), who was b. *possibly* Jan. 30, 1773 (Weston), and d. Jan. 29, 1857 (Weston). Children:

1. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 17, 1797; d. March 23, 1849; m. Nathaniel D. Tucker.
2. Catherine Wortman, bpt. March 22, 1801 (Raritan, N.J.); d. July 14, 1885; m. Peter Lorry Sebring.
- ⇒ 3. MARIA Smith, b. Jan. 25, 1805 (Weston); bpt. March 24, 1805 (Raritan); m. JOSIAH HOWELL,⁶ q.v.

4. Peter I., bpt. Sept. 4, 1808 (Raritan Ch.); d. March 6, 1852 (Hillsborough); will dated Jan. 5, 1852, proved March 22, 1852; m. Jan. 13, 1842 (Bedminster, N.J.), Maria L. Van Arsdale, who d. Sept. 21, 1889, aged 66.10.13 (Hillsborough, N.J.)
5. Margaret, bpt. Feb. 10, 1811 (Raritan); d. after 1851; m. Hezekiah Howell.
6. Abraham Smith, bpt. Dec. 17, 1815 (Raritan); d. May 10, 1849 (buried Hillsborough, N.J.)

Sources: will, inventory, death record and record of sale to Raclif Nevius are at the State Archives in Trenton, N.J.; *Somerset Co. Hist. Quarterly*, vol. 2, p. 130, vol. 3, p. 230, vol. 4, p. 293, vol. 7, p. 136; *Gen. Mag. of N.J.*, vol. 41, p. 55. *NOTE*: this last source gives the date of John's death on his tombstone in Hillsborough as March 3, 1851, but this is contradicted by the codicil to his will (dated January 24, 1852) and his death date in the *New Jersey Vital Records* (March 3, 1854), so I assume the year on his tombstone was misread as "1851," or more likely, that the tombstone is of a later date and is wrong. Although the death records of John and Frances state that they were aged 83 and 69, respectively, death record ages at that time were often merely the guess of a recording official. *ADDITIONAL NOTE*: The birth dates of both John and Frances are something of a mystery. The published records of their tombstones give John's age as "87-4-13," and Frances' age as "84-0-1," which would make John's birth Oct. 18, 1763 (or 1766 if the tombstone really reads 1854), and Frances' birth Jan. 30, 1773. John's death records at Trenton have the correct death date of 3/3/54 but give his age as 83, and give his Frances' death as Jan. 29, 1857, and her age as 69, which would make John's birth 1770-1771 and Frances' birth about 1788. The 1850 census gives the age of both John and Frances as 77, making the birth of both about 1773. The 1840 census says Frances is between 60 and 70, but John is between 50 and 60, and the 1830 census says Frances is 50-60 and John is 40-50, making Frances' birth 1770-1780 and John's birth 1780-1790. Clearly, John (at least) did not always give an accurate account of his age! *FINAL NOTE*: No single source directly connects the John P. Van Nest^A who signed the bill of sale for his father Peter Van Neste's farm in 1794 with the John P. Van Nest^B who signed as executor of the will of Adam Smith in 1825, the John P. Van Nest^C who signed as executor of Cornelius Van Nest's widow Cornelia in 1829 and the John P. Van Nest^D who signed his own will in 1851 and was the father of Maria (Van Nest) Howell. Yet, it is clear that all four were the same man, for:

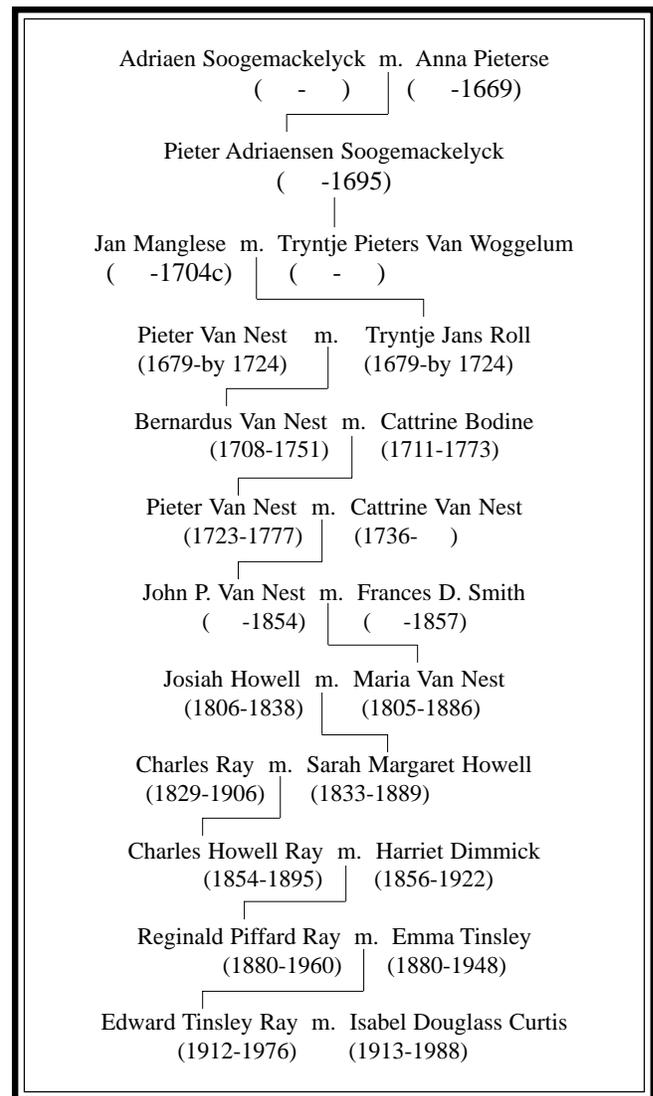
- (1) All four John's lived in the same part of Somerset County and there is no overlap or contradiction in the records that have been found of them. In fact, no other John P. Van Nests have been found anywhere in New Jersey during this period.
- (2) John^D named his first son Peter and his second daughter Catherine, the names of the parents of John^A.

- (3) John^C was executor in 1829 for the widow of the brother of John^A, for Cornelia was buried that year next to her husband "Cornelius B. Van Nest," and the brother of John^A was "Cornelius Bogart Van Nest."
- (4) The signature of John^A is not available since original deeds were not preserved, but those of John^B in 1825, John^C in 1829 and John^D in 1851 are similar enough to have been by the same man. The ones that are the most similar (1825 and 1829) are also the closest in time, and they alone are sufficient to prove this line.

Van Woogelum

of the Netherlands and New Netherland

ADRIAEN SOOGEMACKELYCK¹³ was probably



from the village of Woggelum, Netherlands, for his known descendants used the surname “Van Woggelum.” He may also have lived at one time at Amsterdam, since his son Pieter is recorded as a native of that city, and at Utrecht, since his (probable) son Jacob was sometimes called “Van Utrecht.” Although we have no direct record of him, his name is inferred from those of his widow Anna Pieterse Soogemackelyck, his son Pieter Adriaense Soogemackelyck and his probable son Jacob Adriaensz Soogemackelyck, who all lived at Albany, New York, in the second half of the 17th century.

Adriaen’s widow Anna married Jacques Kinnekom and emigrated either with him or after his death — but definitely with her son(s) — to New Netherland, where she married again.

Adriaen Soogemackelyck m. (1st) ANNA PIETERSE, who m. (2nd) Jacques Kinnekom and (3rd) Nov. 22, 1652 (New Amsterdam), Barent Janse Bal. Anna d. Dec. 1669 (Albany, N.Y.). Children of Adriaen and Anna:

- ⇒ 1. PIETER¹² — *See below.*
2. *probably* Jacob.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 130 (1999), pp. 20; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 32 (1956), pp. 204-206.

PIETER ADRIAENSEN SOOGEMACKELYCK,¹² whose Dutch surname means “so easy going,” was also known as Pieter Adriaenszen Van Woggelum, although he was recorded on at least three occasions as being a native of Amsterdam, Netherlands.

Pieter had emigrated to New Amsterdam by November 1652, when his mother married for a third time. He was at Beverwyck (Albany) by December 3, 1652, when he was given permission to keep a tavern there. The following year he was fined for tapping after the nine o’clock curfew and using abusive language, and in subsequent years his name appears frequently in court records as plaintiff and defendant. On July 23, 1655, for example, he was arrested for refusing entrance to his beer and wine cellars to the local tax collector.

On January 13, 1655, Pieter bought a lot at Beverwyck for 112 guilders, and after building a house

and adding a garden, he sold this property in 1661 for 1,306 guilders.

Pieter was one of the original proprietors of Schenectady in 1661-1662, but he may never actually have lived there. On June 5, 1667, he was granted a patent for two Schenectady boweries totaling about 52 acres, and on August 13, 1670, he sold this property, with a barn and rick, for 35 beaver skins and an Albany lot with house and garden.

On June 16, 1697, Pieter’s widow appears on the list of heads of household in Schenectady as owning one slave. Her given name may have been Lisbet, although this is not certain.

Pieter Adriaensen Soogemackelyck d. by June 18, 1695; m. —, who d. after June 16, 1697. Children:

- ⇒ 1. Tryntje, m. JAN MANGELSE,¹¹ *q.v.*
2. Jan, m. (1st) Styntje Jans Van Otmarsum and (2nd) Hendricka Strockels.
3. Pieter, m. (1st) Margrietje Alberts and (2nd) Antje Van Winckel.

Sources: *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 130 (1999), pp. 20-22; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 32 (1956), pp. 204-206.

Ventres

of Farmington, Connecticut

MOSES VENTRES¹⁰ (or Ventrus) settled at Farmington, Connecticut, where he was made a free-man in 1651.

His will was dated 1693 and the inventory of his estate was dated April 12, 1697, in Hartford, Connecticut. His will reads:

The last Will & Testament of Moses Ventrus sen. of Farmington: I having now for a long time been weake and infirm, and my only son and youngest daughter having taken special Care of me, I acknowledge the Goodness of God therein and think it my duty and in some measure to requite them according to my ability. Imprimis: I give to my daughter Sarah, the wife of John Brunson, a feather pillow & a pewter

salt Celler, she having formerly received her portion. Item. I give to my daughter Grace, the wife of John Blakeley, a feather pillow, a little pewter dish and a little pewter Cup ; & further I oblige my Executor, within one year after my decease, to pay her 20 Shillings and a Bible, she having already received her portion. Item. I give to my daughter Mary Ventrus my Bed and Bedding on which I used to lye, and one Cotton Pillow Beere, and 1-2 of all the Linen in the House, with 1-2 of the Bedds & Bedding not before mentioned, with all my Household Goods which is truly mine, except what is before or shall be hereafter mentioned in this Will. Item. I give to my son Moses Ventrus all my Right & Title and all the Neat I Cattle , Sheep & Swine that is or was to be mine, with Household Goods, he paying the Legacies aforesd. I appoint him my Executor, and desire Samuel Hooker Jr. and John Wadsworth Overseers.

Moses Ventres was b. 1625c; d. 1696-1697; m. Jan. 14, 1646/7 (Hartford, Conn.), GRACE —, who was b. 1624c and d. 1688. Children:

1. Sarah, b. 1649c; bpt. July 29, 1653 (Farmington, Conn.); m. John Bronson.
- ⇒ 3. GRACE (or Mary), b. 1652c; bpt. July 29, 1653 (Farmington); m. JOHN BLAKESLEE,⁹ *q.v.*
4. Moses, b. 1654c; bpt. Feb. 18, 1655 (Farmington).
5. Mary, b. Feb. 21, 1656/7; bpt. Nov. 16, 1662 (Farmington).

Sources: Graves, p. 17; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 13, p. 141, vol. 56 (1902), p. 279; *A Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records: Hartford*, vol. 6, p. 591. Note: Although Moses Ventres is frequently said to have married Grace/Mary Graves, the daughter of Thomas Graves, I have not found reliable evidence that Grace's surname was Graves, that Thomas Graves of Hartford ever had a daughter named Grace, or that Thomas Graves' daughter Mary ever married a Ventres. The Hartford marriage record of Moses and Grace gives only her first name. For Thomas Graves' family, see *The American Genealogist*, vol. 82 (2007), pp. 107-110.

Vernooy

of Ulster County, New York

CORNELIS CORNELISSEN VERNOOY¹¹ emi-

grated from the Netherlands with his wife Annetje and daughter Seletje on the ship *de Trouw* on January 20, 1664. The family settled at Kingston in Ulster County, New York, where the child was baptized. He later removed to nearby Warwarsing, where he bought land in 1702 and built a grist mill.

Cornelis and Annetje made a joint will on February 23, 1682/3, proved July 1, 1727.

Cornelis Cornelissen Vernooy m. ANNETJE VANDERCUYL (dau. of CORNELIS BARENTSEN VANDERKUYL,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Feb. 16, 1664/5 (New York). Children of Cornelis and Annetje:

1. Seletje, bpt. March 22, 1664/5 (Kingston, N.Y.); m. Abraham De La Matre.
2. Cornelia, bpt. April 3, 1667 (Kingston); m. David Dubois.
- ⇒ 3. LYSBETH, m. JACOB DUBOIS,¹⁰ *q.v.*
4. Greetje, m. Jacob DeWitt.
5. Marytje, bpt. Sept. 23, 1674 (Kingston); m. Lodewyck Hoornbeck.
6. Cornelis, bpt. Jan. 5, 1678/9 (Kingston); m. Zara Ten Broeck.
7. Geertruy, b. 1680c; m. Pieter Louw.
8. Johannes, bpt. April 24, 1681 (Kingston); m. Janneken Low.
9. Rachel, m. Abraham Bevier.
10. Jacob, bpt. Feb. 10, 1683/4 (Kingston); m. Deborah Schoonmaker.
11. child, bpt. Jan 2, 1686/7 (Kingston).

Sources: VerNooy, pp. 1-18; will recorded in Fernow's *Calendar of Wills*, p. 406.

Walker

of Hertfordshire

AUGUSTINE WALKER¹³ apparently lived at Baldock, Hertfordshire, when his eldest daughter Doratie was born in 1573, but within a few years had removed about 15 miles southeast to the Widford-Great Amwell region of the county, where he had further children and remarried after the death of his wife.

Augustine calls himself a “yeoman” in his will, dated April 1613, and proved (no date) in the Bishop of London's Commissary Court. The will is signed with

his mark and leaves his second wife Mary about half his estate, plus the use of the other half, which after her death was to go to daughter Elizabeth. In addition, his specific bequests read in part:

I give & bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Warren wife of Richard Warren Sixteene pounds of lawefull money of England, and unto her three Children Marey, Ann and Sarey Warren Fower pounds of like Englishe money equally betwixt them... Also I give to Thomas, John, and Frauncis Netherlands children of Thomas Netherlands & of my daughter Ann his wife, Twentie shillings apeece, And unto that Childe, whether sone or daughter, wherth the saide Ann is now conceyved Twenty shillings, Alsoe unto her the said Ann, wife of the said Thomas Netherlands, Twenty shillings... Alsoe I give to my daughter Mary Johnson Twenty shillings... Alsoe I give unto Thomas Hassall Vicar of much Amwell afore saide Tenn shillings of lawefull englishe money to preach one Sermond at my funerall in Ammwel Church afore saide Alsoe unto the poore of the saide Towne of much Amwell my Will is to have given and distributed at my buriall Five shillings...

Augustine Walker was buried Aug. 18, 1614 (Great Amwell, Hertford-shire); m. (1st) —, and (2nd) June 27, 1597 (Great Amwell), Mary Stringer, whose PCC will was dated Dec. 23, 1614, and proved Jan. 10, 1614/5. Children of Augustine and his first wife:

1. Doratie, bpt. Aug. 1573 (Baldock, Hertfordshire); m. (1st) Edward Grave; m. (2nd) Simon Adams.
2. Ann bpt. Nov. 18, 1576 (Widford, Hertfordshire) — the daughter of “Haspinge Walker”; m. Thomas Netherlands.
- ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, bpt. Sept. 1583 (Baldock); m. RICHARD WARREN,¹² *q.v.*
4. Mary, m. — Johnston.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 78 (2003), pp. 81-86; 274-275; parish registers of Baldock and Great Amwell, Hertford-shire.

Walley

of Barnstable, Massachusetts

ROBERT WALLEY¹³ was a resident of the parish of St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex (London). Robert’s will, dated October 1650, proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on November 17, 1651, makes bequests to his wife Catherine, his brother Hugh and Hugh’s daughter Phillis, his brother William and William’s son William, and his son Elias, and makes his son Thomas residual legatee. The will was revoked in 1665 and administration was granted in 1665.

Robert Walley was buried Oct. 7, 1651 (St. Bartholomew the Great); m. *probably* (1st) Dec. 4, 1605 (St. Botolph Aldgate, Middlesex), MARY ELLIOTT; m. (2nd) Katherine, who was buried Oct. 14, 1651 (St. Bartholomew the Great). Children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹² bpt. May 11, 1607 (St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex)—*Probably the Thomas Walley below.*
2. Sarah, bpt. Sept. 3, 1607 [sic] (St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex). Probably died young.
 3. Elias of St. James Clerkenwell, London; PCC will dated Jan. 23, 1666.

Sources: Parish registers of St. Mary Whitechapel and St. Botolph Aldgate; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 47 (1893), pp. 104-106.

THOMAS WALLEY¹² became vicar of St. Mary’s church at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, in July 1645, but in June 1646 he returned home to the parish of St. Mary Whitechapel, East London, and was made rector of the increasingly independent church there the following March. The appointment generated some controversy, however, and the anti-reformists refused to pay their tithes. Keith Lindley writes in an article for *The Historical Journal*:

After a long-running battle with some of his parishioners over their failure to pay their tithes (including several who had previously confronted the Independents in May and June 1646), Walley was to claim in 1657 that he had become rector ‘by the consent of all or most of the parishioners there.’ The tithe-refusers’ response was that he had never received their consent and that he had failed to perform the duties attached to the living.

Balm in Gilead

TO HEAL
SIOX'S WOUNDS:

OR,

A Treatise wherein there is a clear Discovery of the most Prevailing Sicknesses of *New-England*, both in the Civill and Ecclesiasticall State; As also sutable Remedies for the Cure of them:

Collected out of that Spirituall Directory,
The Word of God.

Delivered in a SERMON Preached before the Generall Court of the Colony of *NEW-PLIMOUTH* on the first day of *June* 1669. being the

DAY of ELECTION
T H E R E.

By *Thomas Walley*, Pastor of the Church of Christ at *Barnstable* in *New-England*.

Jer. 14. 18 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion: it by hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

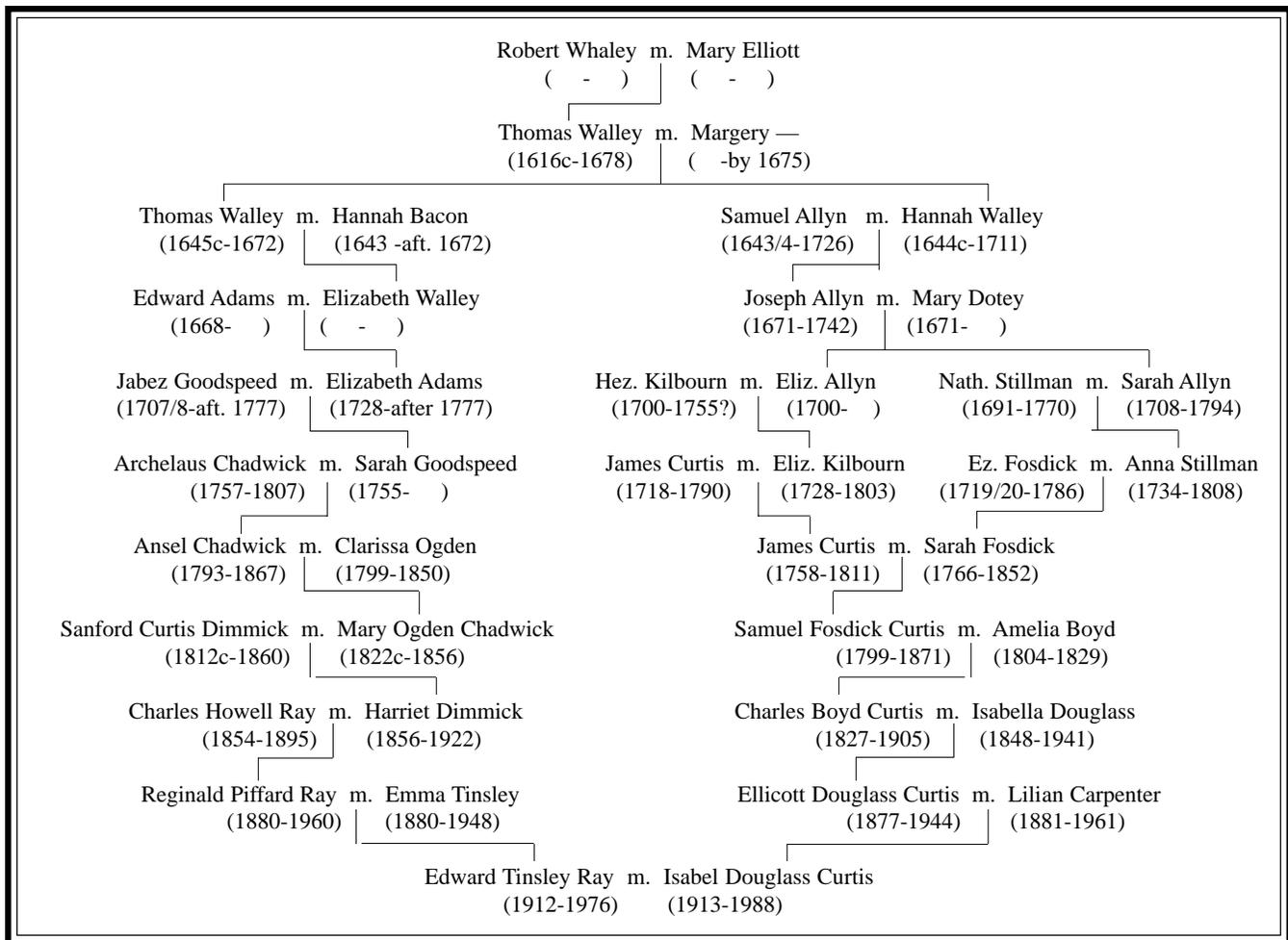
Hosea 14. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

Jer. 6. 8. Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

Jer. 3. 22. Return ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings: Behold we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

C A M B R I D G E :

Printed by *S. G.* and *M. J.* 1 6 6 9.



When Oliver Cromwell reconquered Ireland after the Irish rebellion of 1641, he confiscated nearly all the land belonging to Catholics, much of which was sold to English investors. In the early 1650's Thomas purchased 814 Irish acres (1300 English acres) in Waterford County, Ireland, for £381. In August 1654 he was granted £50 by the Council of State to go to Ireland as a preacher. Whether or not he actually made the trip is not known.

Thomas remained at St. Mary Whitechapel until he was ejected under the St. Bartholomew's Act of Uniformity and was arrested for continuing to preach there in March 1662.

Thomas was one of eight ministers from London who emigrated on the *Society* that year, landing at Boston, Massachusetts, Mary 24, 1663. He settled at Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, becoming pastor there.

He is said to have disapproved vigorously of the persecution of the Quakers and to have advocated more humane action in dealing with the Indians. Some of his letters lamenting the treatment of the Indians have been preserved at the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Massachusetts.

Thomas gave the annual election sermon before the Massachusetts General Court in 1669, entitled "Balm of Gilead to Heal Zion's Wounds." In this sermon he speaks of "the lethargy of Christians, the burning fever or fires of contention in towns and churches, evil spirits of oppression, covetousness and cruelty, error and delusion, envy and jealousy, pride in heart and manners."

The Barnstable church records contain this entry on his death:

The Lord was pleased to make him a blessed

peace maker and improve him in the work of His house here till March 24, 1678, being Lord's day morning, about forenoon meeting time, and then he called him out of his earthly tabernacle into a house not made with hands.

The inventory Thomas' estate, taken March 30, 1678, amounted to £407 and included:

House hee liued in with the lands and meddowes neare it and a parsell of meddow att Sandey Necke £150/00
Seuerall tracts of lands and meddow 36/00
Studdy of bookes 40/00
Feather bed, bolster, two pillowes, 2 blanketts, rugg, cortaines and a vallence 6/00
Featherbed, 2 bolsters, 2 blanketts, and a Couerlidd 6/00
Bed, bolster, pillow, rugg, 2 blanketts 2/15
Bed bolster 2 blanketts and a Rugge 3/00
Bolster and old pillow 0/20
Chaire three shillings 1/3
2 old England bedsteds 3/0
3 smale bedsteeds 1/4
Round table 2/0
Chist of drawers 3/5
Old Chest of drawers 3/15
High Lether Chaires 0/28
2 low lether cheirs 0/09
10 turkey worked chaires 53/04
2 stooles 0/06
2 paire of andirons in the hall 0/35
Slice 0/02
Old Couch 0/02/06
2 window Cushens 0/10
His wearing Clothes, woolen, linnine, hatt, stokens, shooes & bookes 11/0
Caponett 0/12
Clocke 2/00
Round table 0/08
Parsell of curtaines, vallence and other old thinges 2/10
Remnant of red cotton 0/10
17 table napkins 0/13
3 sheets 0/30
Tablecloth 0/12s
2 pillow coates 0/05
29 peeces of pewter & tin &c. 4/10
Brasse kettle 2/00
3 Iron potts and an iron kettle 0/30

Betle, wedges, sawes, augers, axes, hoes, trivett, old Iron 0/14
Cart 2/00
Plow & chaine 0/15
Horse geers 0/05s
Swine 0/12
Sheep and lambes 4/00
6 Cowes 10/00
Oxen 7/05
Young Cattle 7/00
Horse and other horse kind and saddle 4/00
Iron crow, spade and pick axe 0/12
Indian Corne 0/10
Boate 0/10
Canooe 0/05
Barrell of salt 0/11
8 yard of dowlas 0/20
Bed pillian Cloth 8s Cushens 0/05
Curtaine rodds 0/12
Pothangers & pothookes 0/10
2 spitts 0/06
Gridiron 0/02
Paire of smale andirons 1/04
Old trunk, tubbs and other lumber & table 0/25
Chest 0/05
2 seiues 0/02
Paire of doggs, a paire of tonggs 0/05
Old table 0/03
Paire of tonggs 0/03
Candle sticke 0/05
Siluer spoone 0/06
Warming pan 0/02/06
Smale skillett 0/02
Morter and pestle 0/10
Beame scales and waight 1/15
Still 1/15
Feathers 0/15
Box iron 0/02
2 white dishes 0/02
Closse stoole and pan 0/07
Milke panes, trayes, churne, trenchers, bottls, pestell & [paile?] 0/10
Mony 0/04
Money due 38/19

We are descended once from Thomas' son Thomas and twice from his daughter Hannah.

Thomas Walley was bpt. *probably* May 11, 1607 (St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex); d. March 24, 1678 (Barnstable,

Mass.); m. (1st) MARGERY —; m. (2nd) 1675c Sarah Clark. Children of Thomas and Margery:

1. John, b. 1643c
- ⇒ 2. HANNAH, b. 1644c; m. SAMUEL ALLYN,¹⁰ —See Vol. 3 of *this History*.
- ⇒ 3. THOMAS, b. 1645c¹¹ *q.v.*
4. Elizabeth.
5. Mary, b. April 18, 1647 (St. Mary Whitechapel)
6. Sarah, b. May 16, 1648 (St. Mary Whitechapel).
7. Lydia, b. April 16, 1650 (St. Mary Whitechapel).

Sources: Matthews, p. 508; *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 47 (1893), pp. 104-106, 256; *Salisbury's Family Memorials*, pp. 283-288; Trayser, pp. 37-39); *The Historical Journal*, vol. 41 (1998), pp. 283-291; Bottigheimer, p. 212. *NOTE*: When siblings (or their spouses) have different generational numbers, their parents are assigned a number one above that of the highest numbered sibling.

THOMAS WALLEY¹¹ emigrated with his parents to New England on the *Society* in 1662. The inventory of his estate, dated June 7, 1672, amounted to £110, and included:

2 bedds, bolster, pillowes, blanketts and ruggs,
curtaines & vallence £13/09
Sheets, napkins twowells & 3 remnants of
holland; 4 pillow coates 6/03
Yard of holland bands a blacke capp and
handkerchiffes 1/10
Small table cloth and 2 towells 0/08
Suite coate, cloake, drawers, stokens, shooes,
hatt and old clothes 7/14
Bookes 5/05
9 pound of fine Cotton yerne 1/07
17 pound of woollen 1/14
Mony 1/15
56 pound of sheeps woole 2/16
Curtaines vallence cloakebagg and tobacco 01
02 00
Glasse bottle, pothangers and other smale thinges
00 06 00
Saddle saddlecloth and bridle 00 14 00
2 Childs blanketts, 5 yards of Ribband and
Clouts 34s 01 14 00
4 coves and calues and a two yeare old heiffer
11/10
2 mares and two horses 8/00
Sheep and lambes 41/10
2 coves and a two yeare old steer 6/00

Swine 2/00
Pewter and tin 3/15
Brasse kettle, warming pan, 2 skilletts 1/05
Wheele 8 and cards 0/10
Woolfe trapp, axes, chissells, gouges, perser
bitts, a syth handbill and plane Irons 1/07
Chists, boxes and one old trunk 1/00
Porke and beefe 1/05
Table forme and chaires 3/07
Iron pott, spitt, andjrons, frying pan, chaffing
dish, slice fetters, other Iron thinges 2/00
Beerbarrells, tubbs, earthen thinges, seiues and
trayes 1/10
Salt, mollasses, rum, sope and sewitt 1/00
Homade Cloth Lokerum and stuffe 1/05
Gun 0/10s
Bootes 0/04
Siluer spoone 0/05
Thred 0/04
Bagg corn and mault 1/08
Drinking pot and bason 0/05
3 Rundelett 0/03/06
Knendng trough, hens, bees and other smale
thinges 1/10
Child bed linnine and a blanket 2/00
Bedsteads feathers and a little woole 02/10

Thomas Walley was b. 1645c; d. 1672 (inventory dated June 7); m. HANNAH BACON (dau. of NATHANIEL BACON,¹² *q.v.*), who was b. Sept. 4, 1643 (Barnstable) and m. (2nd) Rev. George Shove. Children:

1. Thomas.
2. Hannah, m. (1st) William Stone and (2nd) James Leonard.
- ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, m. EDWARD ADAMS,¹⁰ *q.v.*

Sources: Trayser, p. 32; *Salisbury's Family Memorials*, p. 288; *Plymouth Colony Wills*, vol. 3, pp. 47-48.

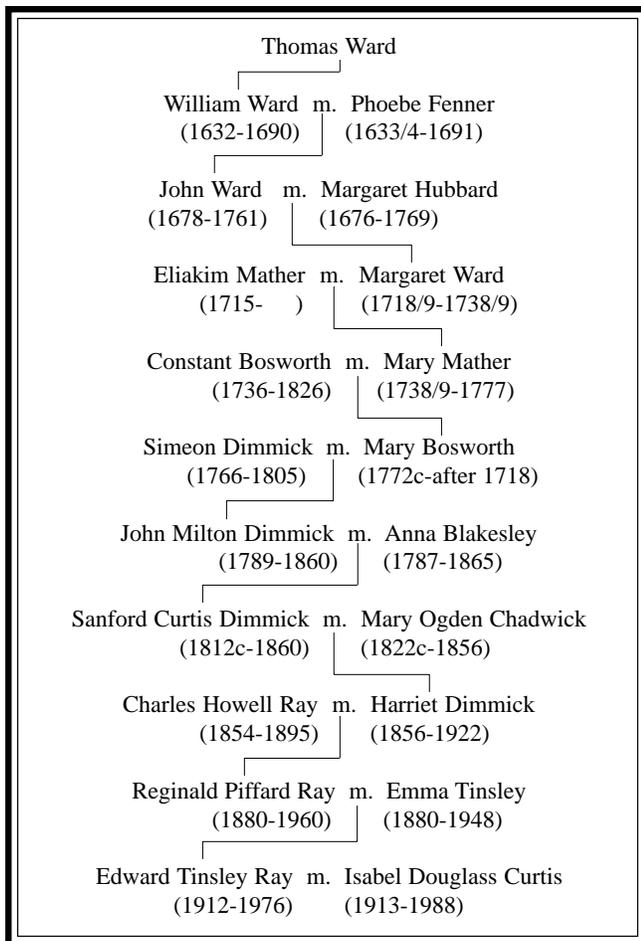
Ward

of Middletown, Connecticut

THOMAS WARD¹² lived at North Leigh, Oxfordshire.

Thomas Ward had at least one child:

- ⇒ 1. WILLIAM,¹¹ bpt. Aug. 19, 1632 (North Leigh, Oxfordshire) —See below.



Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), p. 129.

WILLIAM WARD¹¹ is first mentioned in 1654 at Middletown, Connecticut, but in a 1659 land grant at Middletown he is said to have been from Rowley, Massachusetts, so he may have settled there first. In 1674 Middletown granted him land to erect a fulling mill, which he did eventually, and in 1682 he was an ensign of the Middletown trainband. He was a constable and deputy from Middletown to the General Court at various times.

In his will, dated December 25, 1688, William left his third son John land “adjoining William Lucas,” half his weaver’s tools and “my half of the bake house,” and left each son a sword and musket. The inventory of his estate listed about 1,000 acres of land and four pages of personal effects, including nine coats, six waistcoats, four pairs of gloves, and several pairs of boots, shoes and “spatter-lashes.”

As the inventory was taken by rooms, William’s house has been “reconstructed” by Myrtle Moore in her “Fellows Family” as follows:

The home contained the “kitchen or dwelling room,” a chamber over the cellar, a shop room and a little shop room, a shop chamber, the shop garret, little shop chamber. Separate from the house were a mill house with a chamber in that, and the fulling mill. The chamber above the cellar was used by the parents, as William’s clothing was in that room. It had also the best bed... There were curtains and valances for beds, besides many bed clothes, and much linen.

William Ward was bpt. Aug. 19, 1632 (North Leigh, Oxfordshire); d. March 28, 1690 (Middletown, Conn.); m. (1st) Sarah —; m. (2nd) March 28, 1659/60 (Middletown, Conn.), **PHOEBE FENNER** (dau. of **ARTHUR FENNER**,¹² *q.v.*), who was bpt. Jan. 5, 1633/4 (Horley, Surrey); d. Sept. 1, 1691. Child of Thomas and Sarah:

1. William, b. June 24, 1659 (Middletown, Conn.); d. young.

Children of Thomas and Phoebe:

2. Thomas, b. Feb. 7, 1660/1 (Middletown); m. (1st) Anna (or Hannah) Tapping and (2nd) Elizabeth Starr.
3. Sarah, b. Dec. 18, 1662 (Middletown); m. Benjamin Hand.
4. Phebe, b. April 17, 1663 (Middletown); m. Samuel Hall.
5. William, b. Aug. 2, 1665 (Middletown).
6. Anna, b. March 20, 1670 (Middletown); m. James Tapping.
6. Dorothy, b. March 5, 1671/2 (Middletown); m. Samuel Cooper.
7. Susanna, b. June 6, 1674 (Middletown); m. John Southmayd.
- ⇒ 8. **JOHN**,¹⁰ b. May 12, 1678 (Middletown) —*See below*.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), pp. 129-133; Manwaring, vol. 1, p. 515; Moore, pp. 158-159, 162.

JOHN WARD¹⁰ lived in Middletown, Connecticut, throughout his life. In his will, dated February 2, 1748/9, and proved Aug. 3, 1761, he makes bequests to his wife Margaret, his son-in-law Eliakim Mather, and his only granddaughter Mary Mather.

John Ward was b. May 12, 1678 (Middletown, Conn.); d. July 8, 1761; m. March 18, 1713 (Middletown, Conn.), **MARGARET HUBBARD** (dau. of **DANIEL HUBBARD**,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was b.

July 20, 1676 (Middletown, Conn.) and buried April 13, 1769.
Children:

1. John, b. Jan. 18, 1716.
- ⇒ 2. MARGARET, bpt. Feb. 22, 1718/19; m. ELIAKIM MATHER,⁹
q.v.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 39 (1963), p. 33;
vol. 54 (1978), p. 135.

Warren

of London and Plymouth Colony

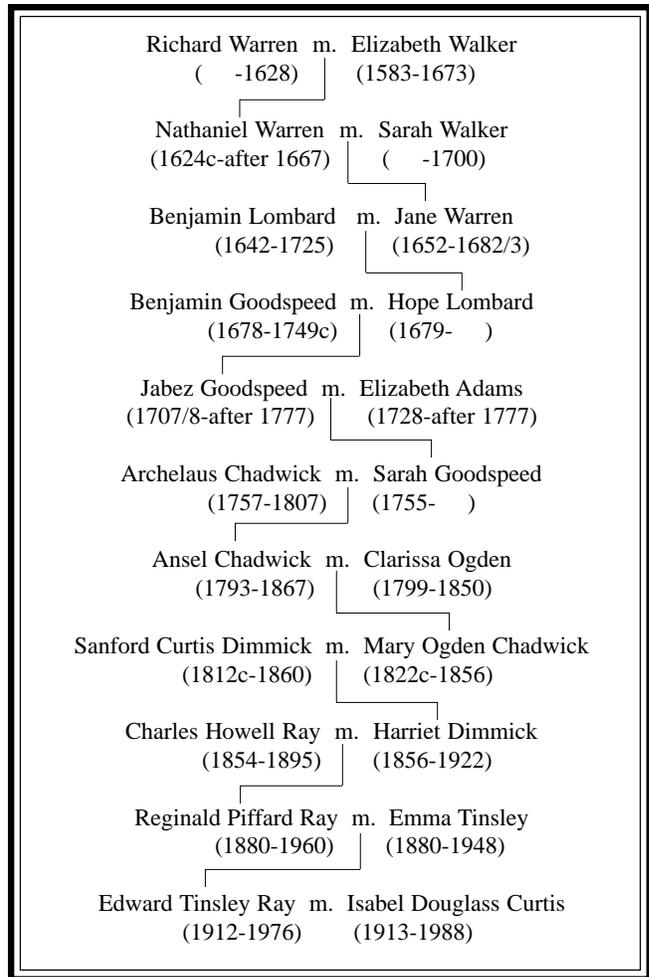
RICHARD WARREN¹² was a merchant of London before joining the Pilgrims aboard the *Mayflower* at Southampton, England, in July, 1620. He signed the *Mayflower Compact* in Cape Cod harbor and was one of the third exploring party which was attacked by the Indians on December 18, 1620, at what was named “The First Encounter.”

In 1623 Richard’s wife Elizabeth and children arrived from England on the *Anne*. He received land in the division at Plymouth that year “on the other side of the towne towards Eele River” and was one of the “Purchasers” of Plymouth Colony in 1626. Of his death in 1628, Morton wrote in his *New England’s Memorial*:

This year died Mr. Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this book, and was an useful instrument; and during his life bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the first settlement of the plantation of New-Plymouth.

In 1635 Elizabeth Warren brought charges against her servant Thomas Williams for “speaking profane & blasphemous speeches against ye majestie of God.” According to the Plymouth records, “there being some dissention between him and his dame, she after other things, exhorted him to fear God & doe his duty.”

Richard Warren d. 1628 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. April 14, 1610 (Great Amwell, Hertfordshire), ELIZABETH WALKER (dau. of AUGUSTINE WALKER,¹³ q.v.), who was b. Sept. 1583 (Baldock, Hertfordshire), and d. Oct. 2, 1673 (Plymouth, Mass.) Children:



1. MARY, b. 1610c; m. Robert Bartlett.
2. Ann, b. 1612c; m. Thomas Little.
3. Sarah, b. 1614c; m. Francis (or John) Cooke.
4. Elizabeth, b. 1616c; m. Richard Church.
5. Abigail, b. 1618c; m. Anthony Snow.
- ⇒ 6. NATHANIEL,¹¹ b. 1624c—*See below*.
7. Joseph, b. by 1627 (Plymouth); m. Priscilla Faunce.

Sources: Robert Anderson’s *The Great Migration Begins*, vol. 3, pp. 1935-1937; Roebing, pp. 3-4; *Mayflower Descendent*, vol. 3, pp. 45-51, vol. 51, pp. 109-112; Boyer, pp. 673-674; *The American Genealogist*, vol. 78 (2003), pp. 81-86, 274-275.

NATHANIEL WARREN¹¹ lived at Eele River, Plymouth. He was a member of the militia in 1643, a selectman of Plymouth in 1657 and a deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony from 1657 to 1660 and 1663 to 1665. He owned lot number five in the Namasket or Middleborough purchase, had rights in Packateesett on the Seconnett River (now

part of Rhode Island), and grants at Agawam and Manomett Ponds.

The inventory of Nathaniel's estate was dated October 21, 1667, which indicates that he had died by that time.

Nathaniel Warren was b. 1624c (Plymouth, Mass.); will June 29, 1667 (Plymouth, Mass.); m. Nov. 19, 1645 (Plymouth, Mass.), SARAH WALKER, who d. Nov. 24, 1700 (Plymouth, Mass.) Children:

1. Richard, b. 1646 (Plymouth); m. Sarah —
2. Jabez, b. 1647 (Plymouth).
3. Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1649 (Plymouth); m. John Blackwell, of Sandwich, Mass.
4. Hope, b. March 7, 1651 (Plymouth).
- ⇒ 5. JANE, b. Dec. 31, 1652 (Plymouth); m. BENJAMIN LOMBARD,¹⁰ *q.v.*
6. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 15, 1654 (Plymouth); m. William Green, of Plymouth, Mass.
7. Alice, b. Aug. 2, 1656 (Plymouth); m. Thomas Gibbs, of Sandwich.
8. Mercy, b. Feb. 20, 1657/8 (Plymouth); m. Lieut. Jonathan Delano.
9. Mary, b. March 9, 1660 (Plymouth).
10. Nathaniel, b. March 19, 1662 (Plymouth); m. Phebe Murdock.
11. John, b. Oct. 23, 1663; d. young.
12. James, b. Nov. 7, 1665; m. Sarah Doty.

Sources: Roebing, pp. 10-11; Avery, pp. 20-21; See *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 2, p. 64 for a clue to the ancestry of Sarah Walker.

Watts

of Hartford, Connecticut

RICHARD WATTS¹³ settled by 1639 in Hartford, Connecticut, where he had a house lot on the west side of the road. His will, dated October 20, 1653, mentions his "Daughter Hubbard" and makes his wife Elizabeth sole executrix. Elizabeth's will, dated February 28, 1665/6, makes a bequest of £10 to her "cousin Mary Smith, living in Banbury, in Oxfordshire, in old England," and makes several bequests of personal effects to her "daughter Hubbard." Among other items mentioned in this will are "a feather bed, a feather Bolster and a feather Pillow,

with my Green Ruff, one blankett, a paire of my best sheets, with my bedsted & curtains, and one of my year-old Steers... my gown, my coat & my hood... my best Stuff petticoat... my best Brass pott... my Smugg heifer."

Richard Watts was b. 1600c; will dated Oct. 20, 1653 (Hartford, Conn.), inv. of estate March 20, 1654; m. ELIZABETH —, whose will was dated Feb. 28, 1665/6 (Hartford, Conn.), and proved May 7, 1666. Children:

1. William, b. 1618c.
2. Thomas, b. 1620c; m. Elizabeth Steele.
- ⇒ 3. ELIZABETH, b. 1622c; m. GEORGE HUBBARD,¹² *q.v.*
4. Eleanor, b. 1625c; m. Nathaniel Browne.

Sources: Holman's *Stevens*, pp. 335-337; Lorenz, pp. 18-20.

Weeks

of Martha's Vineyard

WILLIAM WEEKS¹² settled at Edgartown on Martha's Vineyard (now part of Massachusetts), where he participated in the first division of land on May 18, 1653, and was a constable in 1660. He owned about 100 acres on Martha's Vineyard in 1671 and also had land at Holmes Hole in 1680. He probably did not spend much of his time in farming, however, for he kept an inn at Edgartown and operated a 15 ton packet for many years between the Vineyard and Rhode Island.

On the evening of November 18, 1667, William anchored his vessel, loaded with pork, corn, butter, tobacco and other supplies, in a harbor near Quicks Hole. A storm came up during the night which apparently caused the anchor lines to give way and drove the ship onto the beach at about two o'clock in the morning. William and his crew took refuge in the home of an Indian, and soon all the Indians had gathered to discuss the fate of the ship and its cargo. William believed that the only damage was a broken rudder, but the Indians claimed that the ship had been legally wrecked and hence belonged to whoever salvaged it. William wrote:

They took away a suite of cloathes from me, 2 pre of shoes, all my tooles, the sachim had my

saw in his hand w^{ch} I would have had, but he would not gyve it to me, nor my axe. They tooke away a new Hatt and a new paire of shoes from my sonne: the partyculars lost are my vessel of 15 tunns wth all due furniture belonging to it, and a foresails to spare, my Cables and anchors...

The Indians seem to have kept William and his crew with them for a short time, but he was eventually rescued by a fellow mariner and made a formal complaint to the authorities. Whether he ever recovered his losses is not known.

We are descended in three lines from William Weeks, once from his daughter Abigail and her husband Jonathan Hatch, and twice from his daughter Elizabeth and her husband John Robinson.

William Weeks d. after 1680; m. (1st) unknown, who d. 1658c; m. (2nd) our ancestor Mary (Lynde) Butler, who d. after 1693. Children:

1. William, b. 1645; m. *possibly* Mary Robinson.
- ⇒ 2. ELIZABETH, b. 1648; m. JOHN ROBINSON,¹¹ *q.v.*
3. Samuel, b. 1651.
4. Richard, b. 1653.
5. John, b. 1655c; m. Mary Rowley.
- ⇒ 6. Abigail, b. 1658c; m. JONATHAN HATCH,¹¹ *q.v.*

Sources: Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 190-191, 199-203; Hatch Gen. Soc., p. 22.

Wells

of Ringstead, Northamptonshire

JOHN WELLS¹⁴ was listed in Northamptonshire as one “charged with Arms and Horse” in September, 1605, and was a freeholder at Ringstead, Northamptonshire, in the 2nd year of James I’s reign (1604-1605).

John’s will bequeaths such items as “a red brass kettle, three pare of shets, halfe flaxed half hempetene... my great chest, my great kettle wth rings & six of my best pwtr plattr, my best cubbord, my great candlesticke... my table form & bench & y^e old cubbord in y^e old hall with y^e bare of yro[n] hooks,

pinnes & all pothangings ptainyng to that chimney,” leases at Cotton and Shelton, and other property.

JohnWells’ will was dated June 20, 1617/8 (Ringstead, Northamp-tonshire). Children:

- ⇒ 1. ISABEL, 1565c; m. SYMON TOOTHILL,¹³ *q.v.*
2. a daughter, m. — Morton.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 (1978), pp. 167-175, vol. 59 (1983), pp. 214-215.

Welsh

of Cambridgeshire

WILLIAM WELSH⁷ settled in Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire, possibly with a father or brother John, who was buried there in June, 1768. William and his wife Anne had a son, also named John, buried at Whittlesey in April, 1768, and at least five more children were born to them there. An Anne Welsh was buried at Whittlesey in 1785, but this was most likely a daughter, for “Anne Welch, widow” was buried at Whittlesey in 1808, and there were no other Welsh or Welch families in the area at this time that she might have belonged to.

William Welsh was buried May 3, 1799 (Whittlesey, Cambridge-shire); m. ANNE —, who was buried May 26, 1808 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire). Children:

1. John, buried April 1768 (Whittlesey).
2. William, bpt. 1769 (Whittlesey).
- ⇒ 3. JANE, bpt. April 12, 1771 (Whittlesey); m. JAMES TINSLEY,⁶ *q.v.*
4. Mary, bpt. 1773 (Whittlesey).
5. Abraham, bpt. 1777 (Whittlesey).
6. Isaac, bpt. 1780 (Whittlesey).
7. *probably* Anne; d. young.

Sources: Register of St. Mary’s Church, Whittlesey.

Wheeler

of Cranfield, Bedfordshire

JOHN WHEELER¹³ was of Cranfield, Bedfordshire. Among the provisions of his 1566/7 will are these:

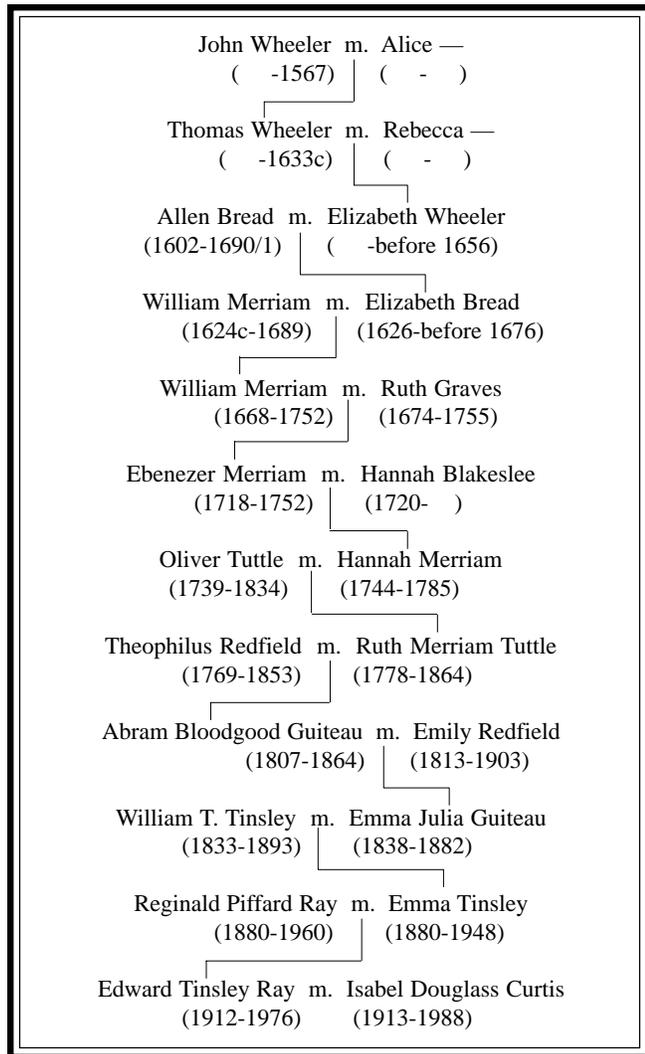
I will the church of Lyncoln iid. Itm for my tythes forgotten xiid. Itm to the pore manes boxe viiid. Itm I will to the hyghe ways iiis iiid where my execut & Supvisor shall thinke metest to be bestowed. Itm I will to begyven to the pore wthin the prshe vis viiid... Itm whereas the church by my office owethe me xxd I do forgive the same.

Both of John's children were minors when he made his will.

John Wheeler's will was dated Feb. 9, 1566/7 (Cranfield, Bedfordshire), and proved April 16, 1567; m. ALICE —. Children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS¹² —See below.
- 2. John, m. Elizabeth —.

Sources: Raymond and Gordon Wheeler, pp. 4-5, who claim that John was the son Henry Wheeler (1503?-1570) of



Cranfield; however, the latter's will makes a bequest to a Henry, son (presumably) of his son John and does not mention either Thomas¹² or John who married Elizabeth. Furthermore, Henry's widow Isabel, in her 1570 will, does not mention a son John, his wife, or their children, indicating that Henry's son had undoubtedly died unmarried by 1570, or at least was not longer in Cranfield.

THOMAS WHEELER¹² lived at Warley End in Cranfield in 1602, when his daughter Elizabeth was baptized, and at Bourne End in Cranfield by 1615, his eldest son now living at Warley End. In the survey of 1623 Thomas, Sr., held over 29 acres, seven and a quarter being the "Scite of his house wth the Ley Close adjoining," two and a half acres of "Grove Close," four and three quarters acres of "The Brache," and fourteen and a quarter acres at "Tadd Croft and Tyne Meade," as well as four and three quarter acres of pasture held from the manor of Redlands.

In his will, dated Dec. 7, 1627, and proved Feb. 24, 1633/4, Thomas lists his "Capital message or tenement with all houses edifices buildings yards and gardens groundes comons pfitts and appetenances thereto belonging" in the Towne End of Cranfield, as well as the house at Bourne End and twelve acres of copyhold land. His burial record calls him "of the blakehowse," referring probably to Beaches message in Town End.

Five sons and two daughters emigrated to New England about 1638.

Thomas Wheeler was buried Feb. 11, 1634/5 (Cranfield, Bedfordshire); m. (1st) —; m. (2nd) REBECCA —, who d. after April 1637. Children of Thomas and *probably* his first wife:

- 1. Thomas, m. Ann Halsey.
- 2. John, m. *possibly* (1st) Joan Smith and (2nd) Alice —.
- 3. Priscilla, m. Stephen Cockes, of Stagsden.
- 4. Ann, m. Robert Halsey.
- 4. Deborah, d. young.

Children of Thomas and *probably* Rebecca:

- ⇒ 5. ELIZABETH, bpt. July 18, 1602 (Cranfield); m. ALLEN BREAD,¹¹ *q.v.*
- 6. Timothy, bpt. Sept. 28, 1604 (Cranfield); m. (1st) Susanna Knight; m. (2nd) Jane —; m. (3rd) Mary Brooks.
- 7. Susannah, bpt. May 31, 1607 (Crafield); m. Obadiah Wheeler.

Bridget Jane Frances one hundred marks of lawful English money to be paid them when they shall accomplish the age of XXI tee years... I give to every one of my yongr Sonnes Thomas Roger and Edward White Two yeares profit of my lease at Musktron and Carleton... The residue of my property in Sturton and Littlebrough and also of all my goods and cattells moveable and unmovable I give and bequeath unto Ellenor my lovinge Wife whom I make sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament..."

Alexander White's will was dated March 15, 1594/5, proved May 6, 1596; m. ELEANOR SMITH (dau. of WILLIAM SMITH¹⁵ *q.v.*), whose will was dated April 7, 1599 (Sturton le Steeple), and proved Aug. 2, 1599. Children:

1. Catherine, m. (1st) George Legatt and (2nd) John Carver.
2. Charles.
- ⇒ 3. BRIDGET, m. JOHN ROBINSON,¹³ *q.v.*
4. Thomas.
5. Roger, b. 1589; m. Elizabeth Wales.
6. Edward.
7. Jane, m. Randall Thickins.
8. Frances, m. Francis Jessop.

Sources: *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 43, pp. 183-186; Edwards, p. 487.

White *of Messinge, Essex*

ROBERT WHITE¹⁵ of Messinge, Essex, yeoman, made his will May 27, 1617 (proved June 20, 1617), leaving our (Curtis line) ancestor "Richard Rogers preacher of gods word at Withersfied in Essex" 40 shillings, various (considerable) sums of money to his own children, "one pewter platter" to his daughter Mary, the wife of Joseph Loomis, and various household goods to his children and servants.

Robert White was buried June 17, 1617 (Messing, Essex); m. June 24, 1585 (Shalford, Essex), BRIDGET ALLGAR (dau. of WILLIAM ALLGAR,¹⁶ *q.v.*), who was bpt. March 11, 1561/2 (Shalford, Essex); Bridget m. (2nd) Sept. 28, 1618 (Messing) John Christmas. Children of Robert and Bridget:

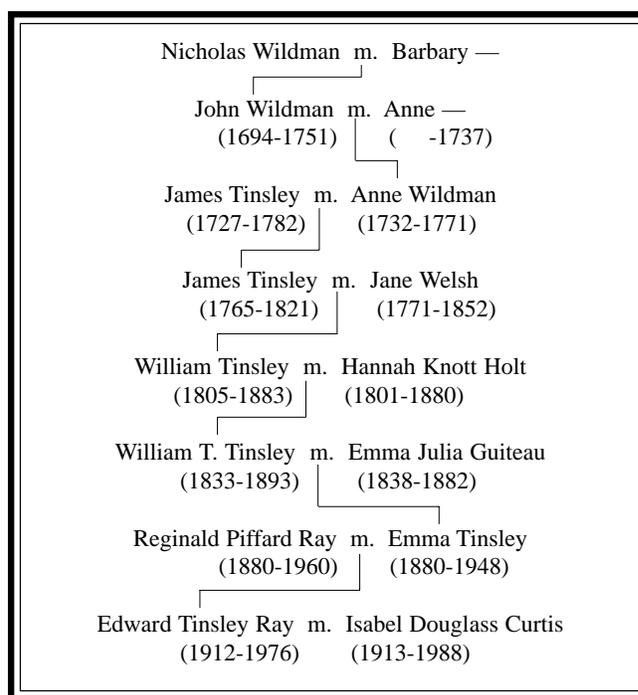
1. Daniel (*possibly by an earlier wife*).

2. Sarah, bpt. March 8, 1585 (Shalford); m. James Bowtell, of Little Sailing, Essex.
3. Nathaniel, bpt. April 30, 1587 (Shalford).
- ⇒ 4. MARY, bpt. Aug. 24, 1590 (Shalford); m. JOSEPH LOOMIS,¹⁴ *q.v.*
5. Elizabeth, bpt. Mach 5, 1591 (Shalford); m. William Goodwin.
5. Bridgett, bpt. Aug. 18, 1594 (Shalford).
6. Anna (or Rosanna), bpt. July 13, 1600 (Shalford); m. John Porter.
7. John, b. 1602c; m. Mary Levett.

Sources: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 55 (1901), pp. 22-31; Elisha Loomis, pp. 103-104; Lorell Loomis, p. 21.

Wildman *of Cambridgeshire*

NICHOLAS WILDMAN⁹ was in Gedney Hill, Lincolnshire, by April, 1684, when his son Edward was baptized at the parish church. A daughter Sarah was baptized at the same church in October, 1685, and not long thereafter Nicholas must have removed to Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire, a few miles to the south, for in December of 1686 he had another son Edward baptized at St. Mary's Church, the first Ed-



ward apparently not having survived. A Thomas and John Wildman also appeared at Whittlesey at roughly this time; they may have been brothers or cousins of Nicholas.

Nicholas Wildman m. BARBARY —. Children:

1. Edward, bpt. April 29, 1684 (Gedney Hill, Lincolnshire); *probably* d. young.
2. Sarah, bpt. October 19, 1685 (Gedney Hill).
3. Edward, bpt. Dec. 10, 1686 (Whittlesey, Cambridge-shire)
4. Ann, bpt. Feb. 14, 1691/2 (Whittlesey).
- ⇒ 5. JOHN,⁸ bpt. May 13, 1694 (Whittlesey) —*See below.*

Sources: Parish registers of Gedney Hill, Lincolnshire, and St. Mary's Church, Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire.

JOHN WILDMAN⁸ had four children baptized in the 1730's at St. Mary's Church, Whittlesey, only one of whom lived past the age of 25. His first wife Anne was buried, if the parish register is correct, on September 20, 1737, the same day on which her fourth child William was born. The boy died only a few weeks after he was born, however, as often happened in eighteenth century England.

In 1739 James married Ann Pawson, but he does not appear to have had any more children, unless he is the John Wildman who married Sarah Tinsley in 1755 and had four children up to 1760. The daughter of our John Wildman married Sarah's older brother James.

John Wildman was bpt. May 13, 1694 (Whittlesey, Cambridge-shire); buried Oct. 28, 1751 (Whittlesey, Cambridge-shire); m. (1st) ANNE —, who was buried. Sept. 20, 1737 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); m. (2nd) Ann Pawson. Children:

1. Anne, bpt. March 17, 1730/1 (Whittlesey), presumably d. young.
- ⇒ 2. ANNE, bpt. Oct. 22, 1732 (Whittlesey); m. JAMES TINSLEY,⁷ *q.v.*
3. Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 1, 1734 (Whittlesey).
4. William, bpt. Sept. 20, 1737 (Whittlesey).

Sources: Registers of St. Mary's Church, Whittlesey.

Wilkinson

of Sandwich, Kent

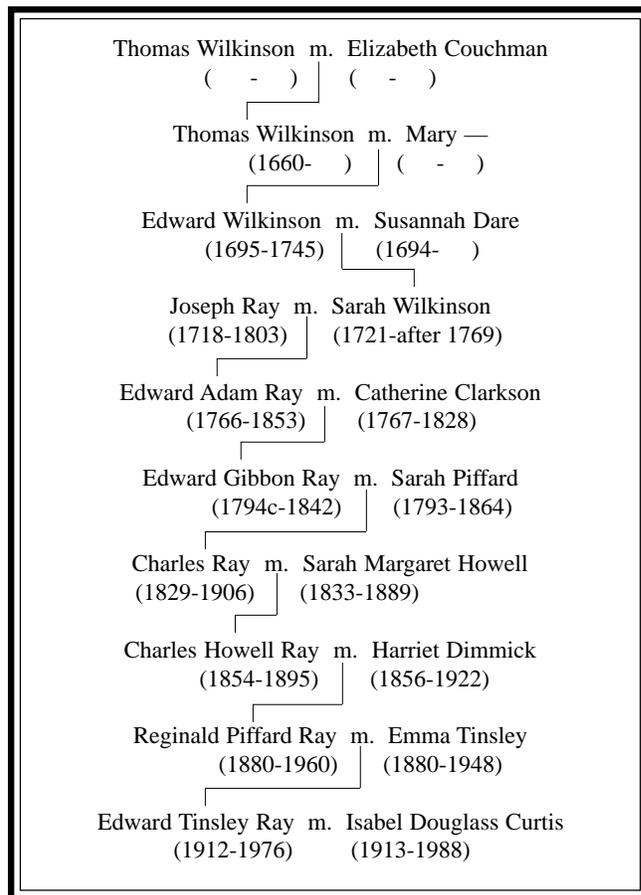
THOMAS WILKINSON¹¹ lived at Sandwich, Kent, where he married Elizabeth Couchman at the church of St. Peter's. Their children were all baptized at the church of St. Mary. He was enrolled as a freeman of Sandwich in 1663.

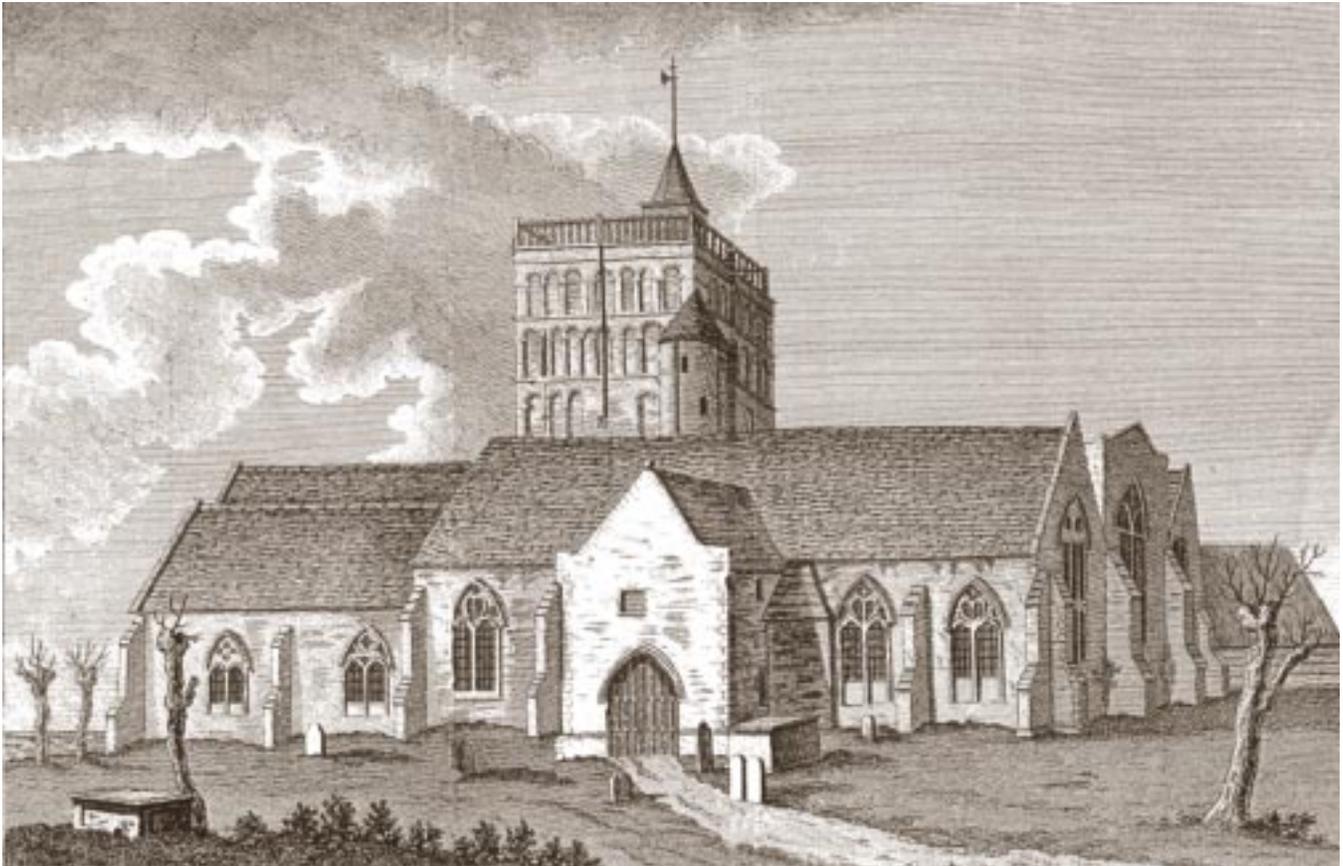
A Thomas Wilkinson was charged for one hearth in the 1664 hearth tax at Stourmouth, just three miles from Sandwich, but it is not known whether or not this was our Thomas.

Thomas Wilkinson m. May 28, 1659 (St. Peter's, Sandwich, Kent), ELIZABETH COUCHMAN. Children:

- ⇒ 1. THOMAS,¹⁰ b. June 11, 1660; bpt. June 30, 1660; (St. Mary, Sandwich) —*See below.*
2. Edward, bpt. Nov. 30, 1662 (St. Mary, Sandwich).
3. Hannah, bpt. Oct. 19, 1664 (St. Mary, Sandwich).

Sources: Registers of the parishes of St. Peter's and St. Mary's,





St. Clement's Church, Sandwich, from William Boys' *History of Sandwich*.

Sandwich, Kent; *Kent Hearth Tax Assessment*, p. 366.. *NOTE:* Thomas may have been a son of the Thomas Wilkinson who married Alice Block on July 17, 1620 (St. Clements, Sandwich), or the Thomas Wilkinson who married Margaret Pawlinge on September 15, 1625 (St. Peter's, Sandwich).

THOMAS WILKINSON¹⁰ lived at Sandwich, where he was made a freeman by birth on December 6th 1688. His children were baptized at St. Clements Anglican Church until 1697, after which they were baptized at the Cornmarket (Independent) church in Sandwich, where Thomas had apparently become a member. He may be the Thomas Wilkinson referred to by this record at Dover, although (if so) his son John would have been apprenticed at age 19, two years before becoming a freeman, which is highly unlikely:

John Wilkinson son of Thos Wilkinson of Sandwich, Barber. Indenture dated 3rd May 1709 apprenticed to John Holland of Dover and Mary his wife for 7 years, from 12 April last past

before date of indenture. Master will end of 5 years provide apprentice with 1 suit of apparel value £3. Inrolled 10 June 1709.

In the earliest extant land tax records for Sandwich on April 29, 1718, "Tho. Wilkeson" was taxed 1 shilling 3 pence on rents of "210" (meaning perhaps £2/10), his property being listed at Fish Market (now Market Street). His widow was taxed the same amount on the same property in 1724 and 1725.

Thomas Wilkinson was b. June 11, 1660; bpt. June 30, 1660 (St. Mary, Sandwich); d. *probably* Jan. 22, 1721 (Sandwich); m. *probably* (1st) Sarah —; m. (2nd) MARY —. Child of Thomas and Sarah:

1. *probably* Bazell, bpt. Jan 8, 1689 (St. Clement's, Sandwich, Kent); *probably* d. young.

Children of Thomas and Mary:

2. John, bpt. May 4, 1690 (St. Clement's, Sandwich). He was enrolled as a freeman of Sandwich by birth on December 3, 1711.
3. Thomas, bpt. May 7, 1693 (St. Clement's, Sandwich).



Cornmarket Independent Church, Sandwich, as it appeared in the 19th century.

- ⇒ 4. EDWARD,⁹ bpt. Nov. 10, 1695 (St. Clement's, Sandwich) —*See below*.
5. Daniel, b. Feb. 21, 1697; bpt. Feb. 24, 1697 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich); apparently d. young.
6. Elisabeth, b. Nov. 19, 1700; bpt. Nov. 26, 1700 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich); m. John Betts.
7. Basil, b. Dec. 29, 1702; bpt. Jan 1, 1703 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich).
8. Sarah, b. March 26, 1705; bpt. April 8, 1705 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich).
9. Thomas, b. June 20, 1707; bpt. July 20, 1707 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich). He became a freeman of Sandwich by birth on September 28, 1727.
10. Daniel, b. Feb. 23, 1708; bpt. March 20, 1708 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich); apparently d. young.
11. Daniel, b. Aug. 3, 1711; bpt. Sept. 2, 1711 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich); m. Lydia Howgill. He became a freeman of Sandwich by birth on December 14, 1732.

Sources: Registers of the parish church of St. Clements and the Independent Church at Sandwich, Kent; land tax records for Sandwich, 1718-1793, at the Kent Archives Office, Maidstone, Kent; freemen's records at the Sandwich Archive,

mss. #Sa/AC8, p. 271; freeman's record at the Sandwich Archives (ref. Sa/AC8.p.271). *NOTE:* William Boys' *History of Sandwich* lists a monumental inscription in the churchyard of St. Peter's for a Thomas Wilkinson who died on January 22, 1721, aged 56.

EDWARD WILKINSON⁹ lived at Sandwich and was a member of the Cornmarket Independent chapel, where all his children were baptized. He was made a freeman of Sandwich by birth on March 7, 1716.

He may be the Edward Wilkinson who was transferred by Settlement Certificate on June 30, 1730, from the parish of St. Peter to that of St. Clement in Sandwich.

Edward was a ship owner and captain. The obituary of his son Edward in *The Gentleman's Magazine* (December 1809) says he was "master and owner of a trading vessel" at Sandwich. The will of his aunt Susanna Moon, dated March 18, 1731 (Sandwich), and proved September 15, 1733, leaves to John

Dunkin of Sandwich “my part of the vessell whereof the said Edward Wilkinson is Master, but if the said John Dunkin shall dye before he comes to the age of one and twenty years I give the same to Edward Wilkinson, son of the said Edward Wilkinson.” Susanna also left “to Mary wife of the said Wilkinson the father my gold ring with three stones in it” and “to the said Edward Wilkinson the father all my goods that are in the parlour of his dwelling house and all my pewter that is in the kitchen of the same.”

Edward’s will was dated June 22, 1743, and proved Sept. 8, 1745. Why the four sons of his second marriage are not mentioned in this will is a mystery:

In the name of God Amen I Edward Wilkinson of the town and port of Sandwich in the county of Kent marriner being weak in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory (praised by God for the same) do make and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner following (that is to say) first I commend my soul unto the hands of almighty God my maker and my body I committ to the earth from which it came and as for my worldly estate I give and dispose thereof as followeth (that is to say) I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving wife Mary Wilkinson all that my moiety or half part of and in all that ketch or vessel called or known by the name of the Maidens Adventure now riding in Sandwich Haven together with all the appurtenances to the same belonging

Also I give and bequeath to my son Dare Wilkinson the sum of ten pounds of lawful money of Great Britain to be paid him by my exectuors hereafter named immediately after my decease

Also I give and bequeath to my said son Dare Wilkinson all my parts and shares right and title of and in all such ships or vessells boats and lighters together with all and singular the appurtenances to them severally belonging which I have not herein before given and bequeathed and which I have any right in

Also I give to my said son Dare Wilkinson one silver spoon marked [mark]

Also I give and bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Wilkinson the sum of fifty pounds of law-

ful money of Great Britain to be paid to her by my executors hereafter named at her age of three and twenty years or day of marriage which shall first happen next after my decease

Also I give and bequeath unto my my [sic] said daughter Sarah Wilkinson one silver tankard marked [mark], two silver spoons marked [mark] to be delivered to her by my executors at her said age of three and twenty years or day of marriage which shall first happen next after my decease

Also I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Wilkinson the like sum of fifty pounds of like lawful money to be paid unto her by my executors at ther age of three and twenty years or day of marriage which shall first happen next after my decease

Also I give and bgequeath unto my said daughter Mary Wilkinson one silver pint mugg marked [mark] two silver spoons marked [mark] one silver cup marked [mark] to be delivered to her by my executors at her said age of three and twenty years or day of marriage which shall first happen next after my decease

Also I give and devise unto my said wife Mary Wilkinson and to her heirs and assigns forever all that my messuage or tenement with the gardens backsides coves storehouses and all other premises with the appurtenances thereunto belonging siutate lyeing and being in the parish of Saint Clement in Sandwich aforesaid and now in my own occupation and also all that my other messuage or tenement with the gardens yards backsides and premises with the appurtenances thereunto belonging situate lyeing and being in the parish of Saint Mary the Virgin in Sandwich aforesaid and late in the occupation of Jacob Barnes or his assigns

Also I will order and direct that my executors shall put out at interest the said money given to my said daughters Sarah Wilkinson and Mary Wilkinson and the interest thereof paid them yearly until the same shall respectively become due to them according to this my will and their receipts shall be a sufficient discharge to my executors for the said interest but in case any loss shall happen to my executors by placing out at interest the said moneys respectively given

to my said daughters Sarah Wilkinson and Mary Wilkinson or any part thereof that then and in such case my will is that my executors shall not be answerable for such loss

Also my will is in case either of my said daughters Sarah Wilkinson and Mary Wilkinson shall happen to dye before they receive their said moneys legasys and plate that then I give the part and share of her so dyeing to the survivor of them

And whereas my aunt Susanna Moon by her last Will and Testament in writeing gave to John Dunkin of Sandwich aforesaid (in case he should attain his age of one and twenty years) some plate and moneys but in case of his decease before that age then she gave the same to me my executors administrators and assigns now in case the said John Dunkin shall happen to dye before he shall attain his said age of one and twenty years then I give the said plate and moneys so given to me as aforesaid unto my said son Dare Wilkinson and after all my just debts legasys funeral expenses and the probate of this my will are paid off and discharged then I give and bequeath all the rest residue and remainder of my goods chattels debts effects and personal estate whatsoever and wheresoever unto my said wife Mary Wilkinson her executors administrators and assigns and my desire is that my said daughter Mary will continue and live with my said wife for the space of two years next after my decease provided my said daughter shall so long continue unmarried.

According to William Boys' *History of Sandwich* (1792), there is (or was) in the churchyard of St. Clements, Sandwich, a monumental inscription to Edward Wilkinson, saying he died on August 24, 1743, aged 49.

Edward Wilkinson was bpt. Nov. 10, 1695 (Sandwich, Kent); d. Aug. 24, 1743 (Sandwich); m. (1st) May 11, 1718 (Ham by Sandwich), SUSANNAH DARE (dau. of JOHN DARE,¹⁰ *q.v.*), who was b. Sept. 3, 1694, and baptized Sept. 19, 1694 (Sandwich). Edward m. (2nd) Mary —. Children of Edward and Susannah:

1. Dare, b. Oct. 17, 1719; bpt. Oct. 25, 1719 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich). He became a freeman of Sandwich by birth on December 4, 1740.
- ⇒ 2. SARAH, b. March 21, 1721; bpt. July 6, 1721 (Corn-

market Independent, Sandwich); m. JOSEPH RAY,⁸ *q.v.*

3. Mary, b. Aug. 11, 1724; bpt. Aug. 18, 1724 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich); m. (1st) — Saxby; m. (2nd) George Stills.

Children of Edward and Mary:

4. Edward, b. April 8, 1728; bpt. May 1, 1728 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich); d. Nov. 4, 1809; m. Elizabeth Patteson. He was made a freeman of Sandwich by birth on Dec. 14, 1752. He became a surgeon and apothecary at Bow, Middlesex, as well as a poet and the author of *Wisdom* (1751) and *The Lover's Manual* (1753).
5. Josiah, b. June 30, 1731; bpt. July 11, 1731 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich).
6. Christopher, b. March 20, 1733; bpt. April 15, 1733 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich). He became a freeman of Sandwich by birth on Dec. 16, 1656.
7. Samuel, b. Oct. 14, 1735; bpt. Oct. 20, 1735 (Cornmarket Independent, Sandwich).

Sources: Registers of the Presbyterian Church at Sandwich, Kent; will in the records of the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Kent Archives Office, Maidstone, Kent; freemen's records at the Sandwich Archive, mss. #Sa/AC8, p. 392.

Willard

of Kent

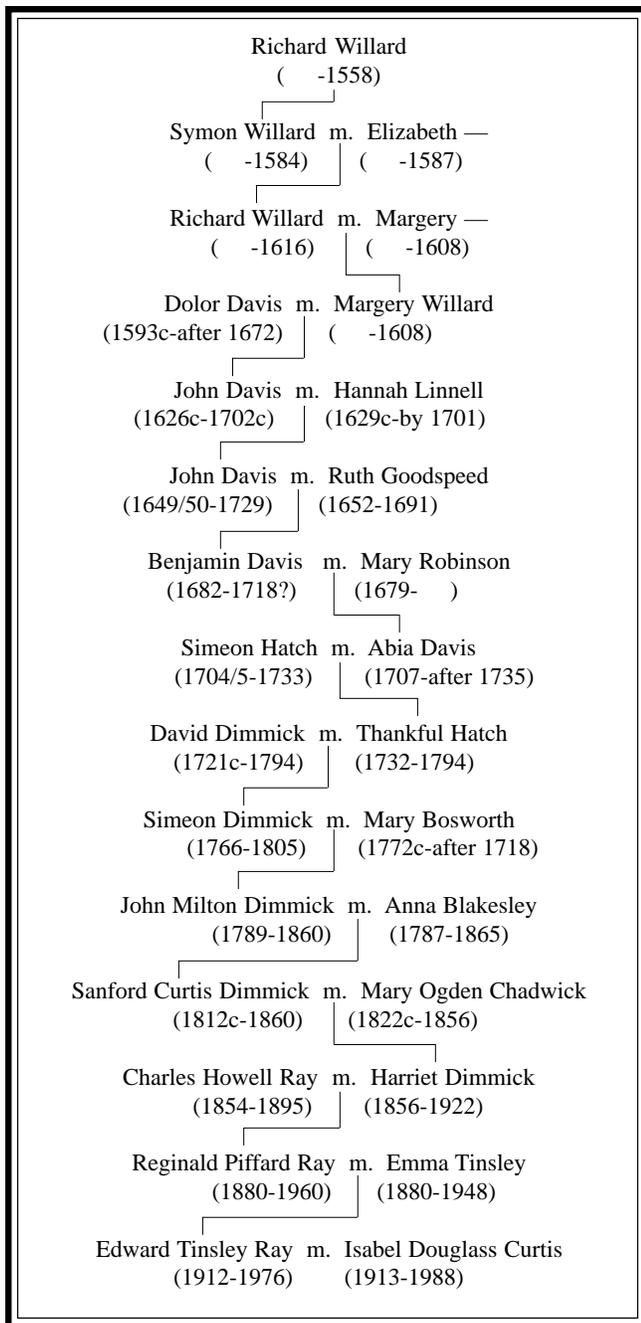
RICHARD WILLARD¹⁶ was a farmer at Brenchley, Kent.

Richard Willard's will was dated Sept. 18, 1558 (Brenchley, Kent), and proved October 24, 1558. Children:

1. Robert.
2. Alexander.
3. George.
4. Richard.
5. Andrew.
- ⇒ 6. SYMON¹⁵ —*See below.*
7. Thomas.
8. William.
9. Alice.
10. Agnes.

Sources: Willard's *Genealogy*, pp. 1-3; the same material is to be found in Montgomery, pp. 1-3.

SYMON WILLARD¹⁵ resided at Goudhurst, Kent, but purchased a messuage in Horsmonden, where



his widow moved after Symon's death.

Symon Willard's will was proved Feb. 26, 1584 (Goudhurst, Kent); m. ELIZABETH —, who was buried April 12, 1587 (Horsmonden, Kent). Children:

1. Thomas.
- ⇒ 2. RICHARD¹⁴ — *See below*.
3. daughter, m. — Bolde.

Sources: Williard's *Genealogy*, pp. 1-3; the same material is to be found in Montgomery, pp. 1-3.

RICHARD WILLARD¹⁴ probably inherited his parents' message in Horsmonden. In his will, dated February 12, 1616, and proved March 8, 1616, he describes himself as a "yeoman," like his father and grandfather, and calls himself "of Horsmonden, Kent." At least three of his children emigrated to New England 18 years after his death.

Richard Willard was buried Feb. 20, 1616 (Horsmonden, Kent); m. (1st) Catherine —; m. (2nd) by 1602 Margery —, who was buried Dec. 12, 1608 (Horsmonden, Kent); m. (3rd) —. Children of Richard and Catherine:

1. Mary.
2. Thomas, bpt. May 6, 1593 (Horsemondon, Kent).
3. Elizabeth, bpt. Jan. 5, 1594/5 (Horsemondon, Kent).
4. Richard, b. 1596-1597.

Children of Richard and Margery:

- ⇒ 5. MARGERY, bpt. Nov. 6, 1602 (Horsemondon, Kent); m. DOLOR DAVIS,¹³ *q.v.*
6. Simon, bpt. April 7, 1605 (Horsemondon, Kent); m. (1st) Mary Sharpe; m. (2nd) Elizabeth Dunster; m. (3rd) Mary Dunster.
7. Catherine, bpt. Aug. 30, 1607 (Horsemondon, Kent).

Children of Richard and his 3rd wife:

8. Edward bpt. March 22, 1611/12 (Horsemondon, Kent).
9. John, bpt. March 3, 1612/13 (Horsemondon, Kent).
10. George, bpt. Dec. 4, 1614 (Horsemondon, Kent).

Sources: Williard's *Genealogy*, pp. 1-3; the same material is to be found in Montgomery, pp. 1-3; Edwards, vol. 2, pp. 435-440; Willard's *Memoir*, p. 126.

Wilson

of New York State

JAMES WILSON⁷ enlisted as a private in the First New York Regiment, fourth company, on March 19, 1777. He served until the end of the Revolution, spending the summer and early fall of 1778 at White Plains, November 1778 to August 1780 at Fort Schuyler and 1781 at West Point. He deserted for a time, apparently because he had not been paid in five months, for a record states that he "returned from desertion" and was paid £6 per month for each of the last five months of 1780. He also appears to have worked briefly as a blacksmith in Albany in 1781.

His name appears on the last muster roll of the 1st New York Regiment, dated May 21, 1783.

For his service in the Revolution, James was granted a military patent of 600 acres in Ulysses, New York (lot 43), which was inherited by his daughter Hannah. A letter from Emily Redfield (Guiteau) Barnes to her granddaughter Marian [Minnie] Leach Baird, dated at Freeport, Illinois, Oct. 28, 1895, reads in part:

Carrie and Boyd were in yesterday; she said you wanted information so you could join the Daughters of the Revolution, so I will copy the certificate. "Secretary's Office of the State of New York, August 29, 1796. I certify that from memorandum of the delivery of Military Patents in the office it appears that on the second day of September one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, Andrew Williams applied for the Patent of James Wilson, a soldier in the late 1st New York Regiment, and that upon such application a Patent for 500 [actually 600] acres of land was made out in the name of the said James Wilson and delivered to the said Andrew Williams. Jasper Hopper D Secretary."

This James Wilson was your mother's great-grandfather. There is also the Certificate of Margaritta Herly, a sister of James Wilson. That he was from Glasgo [sic], Scotland, and that the said James Wilson served as a soldier in the war between Great Britain and the United States, and that he died in February 1792, that he had only two daughters, Polly and Hannah. Polly married William Williams and Hannah married Doctor Francis Guiteau, your mother's grandparents [sic].

James Wilson was b. (possibly Glasgow, Scotland); d. Feb., 1792 (Little Nine Partners, N.Y.). Children:

1. Polly, by 1766dc; m. William Williams of Lanesboroo, Mass., and Charlotte, Vt. Polly was buried in teh Barber Hill Cemetery, Charlott, Vt.: "Polly, wife of Col. Wm. Williams, d. July 2 [5] 1810 in 445h year.
- ⇒ 2. HANNAH, b. Aug. 9, 1768 (possibly in Charlotte, Vermont); m. FRANCIS GUITEAU, JR.,^o q.v.

Sources: Family records by Marion Tinsley Leach in *D.A.R. Lineage Book*, vol. 12, p. 45; *Balloting Book*, pp. 34, 82, 136; military records at the National Archives, GSA, Wash-

ington, D.C.; birthdate for Hannah in *Report of the Proceedings in the Case of U.S. vs. Charles J. Guiteau*, p. 490.

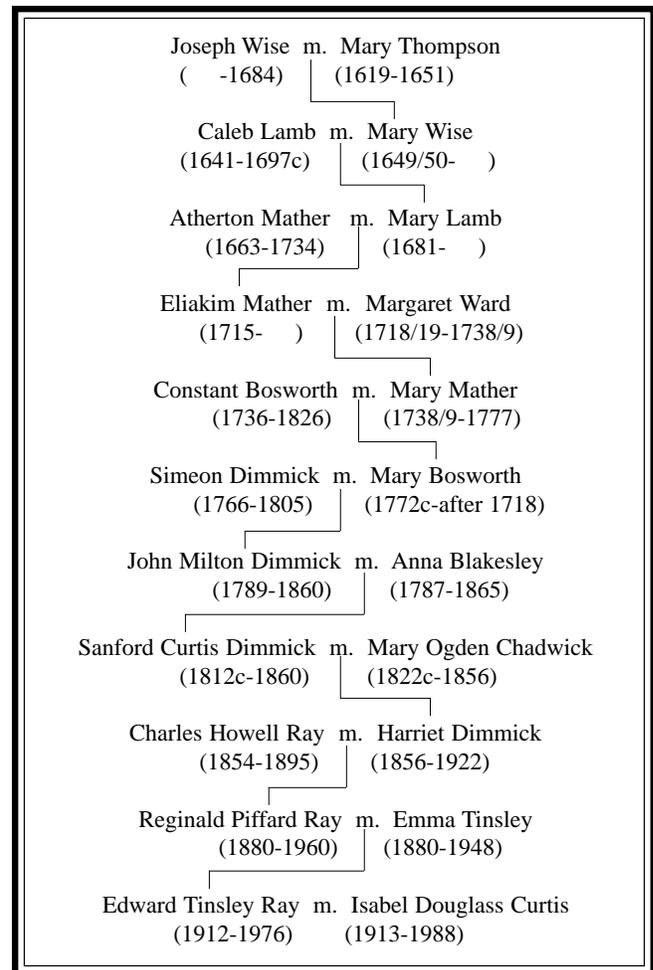
Wise

of Roxbury, Massachusetts

JOSEPH WISE¹² is first mentioned in the December, 1640, will of Dr. George Alcock as an indentured servant of Alcock of Roxbury.

Joseph's wife Mary Thompson is recorded as a member of the church at Roxbury before 1647, although Joseph himself apparently never joined the church. He is recorded in 1647 as mortgaging his house, malt house and kiln.

In 1648 he was a butcher when the Winthrop family delivered cattle to him for slaughter at Roxbury, Mas-



sachusetts. Robert Charles Anderson writes in *The American Genealogist*:

In the published *Winthrop Papers* we can trace the course of an early (and somewhat comical) cattle drive which took place in 1648, starting at the “ranch” of John Winthrop Junior at Pequot (later New London), moving through Rhode Island and on to Roxbury. The correspondence includes two letters penned by Joseph Wise which show that he was literate, although not university educated. Before the cattle could be delivered to Wise for slaughter and sale, John Winthrop Senior, John Winthrop Junior and Roger Williams were all involved.

Joseph Wise d. Sept. 12, 1684 (Roxbury, Mass.); m. Dec. 3, 1641 (Roxbury, Mass.), MARY THOMPSON (dau. of JOHN THOMPSON,¹³ *q.v.*), who was bpt. Nov. 14, 1619 (Preston Capes, Northamptonshire) and d. Nov. 27, 1651 (Roxbury, Mass.)
Children:

1. Joseph, bpt. April 1, 1643 (Roxbury).
2. Jeremiah, bpt. July 6, 1646 (Roxbury).
3. Sarah, b. Dec. 19, 1647 (Roxbury); m. Stephen Williams.
- ⇒ 4. MARY, bpt. Feb. 27, 1649/50 (Roxbury); m. CALEB LAMB,¹¹ *q.v.*
5. John, bpt. Aug. 15, 1652 (Roxbury); m. Abigail Gardner.
6. Henry, b. March 1, 1654/5 (Roxbury); m. Mary Mansfield, of New Haven, Conn.
7. Bethiah, bpt. April 19, 1657 (Roxbury); m. Samuel Scarborough.
8. Katherine, bpt. Oct. 10, 1658 (Roxbury); m. Richard Mather.
9. Benjamin, bpt. Oct. 7, 1660 (Roxbury); d. young.
10. William, bpt. March 9, 1661/2 (Roxbury).
11. Benjamin, bpt. March 20, 1663/4 (Roxbury); d. young.
12. Abigail, b. June 20, 1666; m. Adam Cogswell, of Ipswich, Mass.

Sources: *The American Genealogist*, vol. 56 (1980), pp. 80-81; *Winthrop Papers*, vol. 5, pp. 240-242, 264-265, 270, 280, 287, 292, 302, 313, 341-342, 375, 379, 382; George A. Cook, pp. 3-5. *NOTE*: Although the marriage of Joseph Wise and Mary, daughter of John Thompson, has not been proven, it is generally accepted and seems highly probable — cf. *The Genealogist*, vol. 4, (1983), pp. 178-186.

Wodell

of Massachusetts and Rhode Island

WILLIAM WODELL¹¹ is described in Robert L. Redfield’s well-documented manuscript on his ancestry as follows:

William Wodell is first seen in Boston, MA, where on November 20, 1637, he and others were ordered to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, etc., because the “opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheel-wright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and let into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England.” On January 12, 1643, he and ten others bought of Miantomomi for 144 fathoms of wampum a tract of land called Shawomet (Warwick, R.I.) On September 12, 1643, he with others of Warwick, was notified to appear at General Court in Boston, to hear complaint of two Indian Sachems, Powham and Soconcco, as to ‘some unjust and injurious dealing toward them by yourself.’ They declined to obey the summons, declaring that they were legal subjects of the King of England, and beyond the limits of the Massachusetts territory, to whom they would acknowledge no subjection.

Soldiers were soon sent, who besieged the settlers in a fortified house. In a parley it was said “that they held blasphemous errors which they must repent of, or go to Boston for trial.”

About Oct., 1643, he removed to Portsmouth, and on November 3, 1643, having been brought with the others before the Court at Boston charged with heresy and sedition, they were sentenced to be confined during the pleasure of the Court, and should they break jail or preach their heresies or speak against church or state, on conviction, they should die. He was sent to Watertown, but not to prison, and remained at large until the following March, when he was banished from both Massachusetts and Warwick. He therefore returned to Portsmouth. He was admitted freeman in 1655 and from 1664 to 1686 was a deputy to the Colonial Assembly. On April 4th, 1676, it was “voted that in these troublesome times and straits in this Colony this Assembly desiring to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious in-

habitants, if it may be had for the good of the whole, do desire at their next sitting the company and counsel of Mr. Benedict Arnold” and fifteen others, among whom was William Wodell. On May 5, 1680 he was appointed as a Committee to put the laws and acts of the Colony into such a method that they may be put in print. In 1684 he was chosen an Assistant but “positively denied to engage.” He died in April, 1693. His will was proved May 2, 1693, and was recorded both at Portsmouth and Taunton.

William Wodell left a will, dated September 8, 1692, and proved May 2, 1693.

William was b. 1604c; d. 1693; m. (1st) by 1640, MARY —, who d. March 23, 1676; m. (2nd) Mary Tripp, the widow of William’s son Gershom. Children of William and his first wife:

- ⇒ 1. MARY, b. Nov. 1640; m. DANIEL GRINNELL,¹⁰ *q.v.*
- 2. Gershom, b. July 14, 1642; m. Mary Tripp.
- 3. Sarah, b. Oct. 1644; m. Samuel Sanford.
- 4. Alice, b. Feb. 10, 1650; m. Abraham Anthony.
- 5. Frances, b. July 6, 1652; m. John Anthony.

Sources: Robert Redfield, pp. 243-245; Boyer, pp. 693-694.

Worley *of Lincolnshire*

JOHN WORLEY¹² and his wife Anne were married at Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire, and had three children baptized there. No further record of them has been found.

John Worley m. Oct. 19, 1630 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire), ANNE BROWNE. Children:

- 1. Alice, bpt. Dec. 23, 1630 (Pinchbeck).
- ⇒ 2. RICHARD,¹¹ bpt. Feb. 12, 1631 (Pinchbeck) —*See below.*
- 3. John, bpt. Sept. 29, 1639 (Pinchbeck).

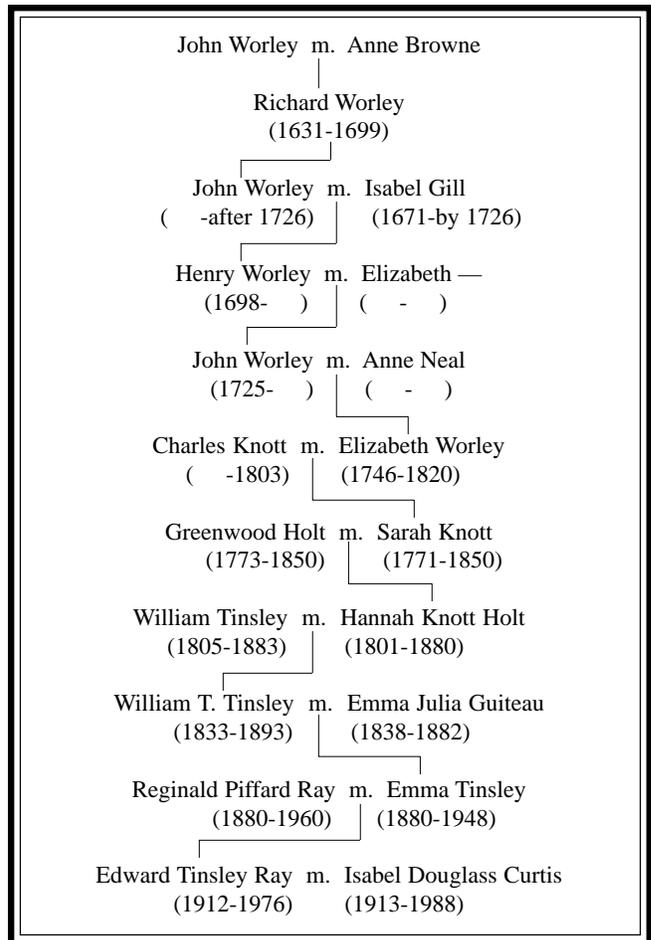
Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire.

RICHARD WORLEY¹¹ of Pinchbeck was called “husbandman,” when in 1693 he was bequeathed £5 in the will of his brother John of Moulton. Richard

had four children baptized at Pinchbeck by his wife Theodocia, and it is likely that his (presumably) eldest son John was also by this wife, although no baptismal record has been found.

Theodocia apparently died at or soon after the birth of her daughter Elizabeth, and two months later, with young children to care for, Richard married Elizabeth Briggs. There were four additional children baptized at Pinchbeck, the last of which, Richard, appears to have died young, since his father’s will, dated January 2, 1698 and proved April 8, 1699, mentions another Richard, still a minor.

Richard’s will, dated January 2, 1698, and proved April 8, 1699, mentions his son John, who is given 40 shillings and “one plow and harrow and gears,” presumably having received the bulk of his inheritance before his father’s death. The will also mentions youngest son Richard, who was about one year





John Worley's sale of a lease, 1726.

old at the time, and daughter Ann (the wife of “John Snowdon”), grandchildren Richard, John and Henry, and grandchild Mary Wright. Richard’s wife Mary is named as executrix.

Richard Worley was bpt. Feb. 12, 1631 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire); buried Jan. 16, 1699 (Pinchbeck); m. (probably 1st) Aug. 30, 1659 (Pinchbeck), THEODOCIA SPRECKLY; m. (2nd) May 12, 1667 (Pinchbeck), Elizabeth Briggs; m. (3rd) Oct. 14, 1697 (Pinchbeck), Mary Turnbull. Children of John and Theodocia:

- ⇒ 1. JOHN¹⁰ — See below.
 2. Ann, bpt. Oct. 20, 1660 (Pinchbeck).
 3. Dorothy, bpt. Oct. 20, 1660 (Pinchbeck); buried Oct. 29, 1660 (Pinchbeck).
 4. Marie, bpt. Jan. 2, 1661 (Pinchbeck).
 5. Elizabeth, bpt. March 20, 1667 (Pinchbeck); buried July 11, 1674 (Pinchbeck).

Children of Richard and Elizabeth:

6. Alice, bpt. April 8, 1669 (Pinchbeck).
 7. Ann, bpt. Oct. 9, 1670 (Pinchbeck).

8. Susana, bpt. July 7, 1672 (Pinchbeck).
 9. Richard, bpt. Dec. 27, 1675 (Pinchbeck); buried May 7, 1676 (Pinchbeck).

Child of Richard and Mary:

10. Richard, bpt. Feb. 3, 1697/8 (Pinchbeck).

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire.

JOHN WORLEY,¹⁰ of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire, was called “husbandman” in 1693, when he was bequeathed £10 by his uncle John Worley of Moulton. In the same year he received bequests of £5 and a saddle from his wife Isabell’s uncle Richard Gill (or possibly her grandfather Richard Gill) of Pinchbeck. Isabell was left 20s by the same will. John’s father left him only 20 shillings in his 1699 will, perhaps because he had already received his share of the inheritance.

John was called “of Pinchbeck, yeoman” in 1708 when he leased 40 acres of “Marsh ground known

as Earls marsh” for 21 years, and in 1716 when he sold a part of this lease to another farmer. He was “of Pinchbeck, grazier” on September 19, 1726, when he paid five shillings to lease for one year a cottage in Market Deeping, the lease to take effect after the death of his then wife Elizabeth.

John Worley d. after 1726; m. June 19, 1690 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire), ISABELL GILL (dau. of ROBERT GILL,¹¹ *q.v.*), who was bpt. June 23, 1671 (Gedney Hill, Lincolnshire) and d. by 1726; m. (2nd) Elizabeth —. Children of John and Isabell:

1. Phebe, bpt. June 7, 1691 (Pinchbeck); buried March 28, 1692 (Pinchbeck).
2. Richard, bpt. July 31, 1692 (Pinchbeck).
3. Marij, bpt. Feb. 18, 1693/4 (Pinchbeck); d. July 13, 1694 (Pinchbeck).
4. John, bpt. June 30, 1695 (Pinchbeck).
- ⇒ 5. HENRY,⁹ bpt. March 15, 1698 (Pinchbeck) — *See below*.
6. Joseph, bpt. March 10, 1699 (Pinchbeck).
7. James, bpt. May 17, 1702 (Pinchbeck).
8. Sarah, bpt. Oct. 1, 1703 (Pinchbeck).

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire; land records at the Lincolnshire Archives, Lincoln.

HENRY WORLEY⁹ lived at Gosberton, Lincolnshire, about four miles from Pinchbeck. He is mentioned as one of six “children of John Worley of Pinchbeck” to receive bequests in 1706 from George Gill, probably the uncle of their mother Isabell Gill. In addition to the children of Henry and Elizabeth Worley baptized at Gosberton and nearby Quadring, three children of Henry and Mary Worley were baptized at Gosberton between 1739 and 1744, so our Henry may have married a second time, or these may be the children of his son Henry.

Henry was bpt. May 15, 1698 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire); m. (1st) by 1721, ELIZABETH —; m. (2nd) *possibly* Mary —. Children of Henry and Elizabeth:

1. Henry, bpt. Feb. 2, 1721 (Gosberton, Lincolnshire)
2. John, bpt. June 28, 1724 (Quadring, Lincolnshire); *presumably* d. young.
- ⇒ 3. JOHN,⁸ bpt. Dec. 31, 1725 (Quadring) — *See below*.
4. Thomas, bpt. June 4, 1727 (Gosberton); d. Nov. 16, 1727.
5. Thomas, bpt. Oct. 20, 1728 (Gosberton).
6. Joseph, bpt. Dec. 1, 1732 (Gosberton).

Sources: Parish registers of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire; will of George Gill at Lincolnshire Archives, Lincoln.

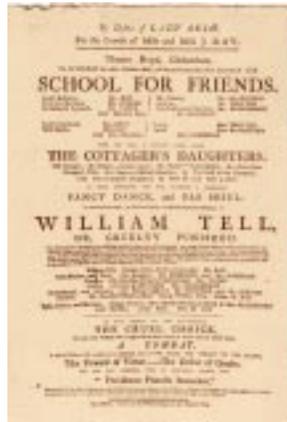
JOHN WORLEY⁹ had two children baptized at Moulton, Lincolnshire, one at Weston, the next parish west, and two more at Pinchbeck, three or four miles further west, where his grandparents had lived. No will of his has been found.

John was bpt. Dec. 31, 1725 (Quadring, Lincolnshire); buried April 24, 1763 (Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire), “age 42;” m. Nov. 20, 1744 (Moulton, Lincolnshire), ANN NEAL, possibly the “Ann Worley, widow” who was buried at Pinchbeck Jan. 3, 1773, “age 60.” Children:

- ⇒
1. ELIZABETH, bpt. July 25, 1746 (Moulton); m. CHARLES KNOTT,⁷ *q.v.*
 2. Ann, bpt. Dec. 31, 1748 (Moulton).
 3. Dinah, bpt. April 21, 1751 (Weston, Lincolnshire).
 4. William, bpt. March 28, 1756 (Pinchbeck).
 5. James, bpt. April 23, 1760 (Pinchbeck).

Sources: Parish registers of Moulton, Weston and Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire.

13. Ray Family Documents



To the Worshipful the Mayor, and Justices
of the Borough of Walsal

Edward Ray & George Collins Gibbon
humbly Petition for leave & licence to Represent
or Cause to be Represented within the Borough
of Walsal in the County of Stafford, such
Tragedies, Comedies, Operas & other entertainments
of the Stage as are licenced to be Acted at
his Majesty's Theatres in London, commencing
in September next, and to be performed some
sixty nights within the ensuing four Months
agreeable to the Act of Parliament made for the
regulation of Provincial Theatres

Edward Ray
George Collins Gibbon
we

July
1805

*Theater Letters and Playbills
of Edward Adam Ray
1805-1811**

Theatre Royal Cheltenham
13 July 1805

Dear Sir,

Mr. Spurrus having favor'd us with information that your Sessions commence on Friday the 19th, we take the liberty of inclosing a Petition, and of requesting you to do the needful — we have mentioned 60 nights in conformity to the form of the Petition stated in the Act, but we shall not play more (the Races included) than 40. We shall bring the Subscribers Tickets with us & with the warmest wish for your health & happiness, we remain

D^r Sir Your Oblig'd & Obt Ser^{ts}
Ray & Gibbon

To the Worshipful the Mayor and Justices of the Borough of Walsal:

Edward Ray & George Collins Gibbon humbly Petition for leave & licence to Represent or cause to be Represented within the Borough of Walsal in the County of Stafford, such Tragedies, Comedies, Operas & other entertainments of the Stage as are licenced to be Acted at his Majesty's Theatres in London, commencing in September next, and to be performed some sixty nights within the ensuing four Months agreeable to the Act of Parliament made for the regulation of Provincial Theatres.

July 1805
Edward Ray
George Collins Gibbon

22nd Oct. 08

Sir,

As Miss Ray & myself are frequently required to take parts at a short notice, & wishing to qualify ourselves accordingly, I respectfully solicit our free admission to the Theatre.

If you will do me the favor of submitting this to the Board, you will oblige.

Sir, your most obe^t Ser^t

*The first two letters are preserved at the Walsall Local History Centre, Walsall, Staffordshire; the others are at the Cambridgeshire County Record Office, Huntingdon, Cambridgeshire.

99 Strand

Edward Ray
2nd August 1809

Gentlemen,

I rec^d your favor dated ye 25th July and will (with Miss Ray) faithfully attend your summons in due time, & remain,

Gentlemen, Your most obe^t Ser^t
Edward Ray

Theatre Southend

Jan^y 25, 1811

Sir,

As I understand you intend opening the Haymarket Theatre in May, and being enabled to offer my services for the whole of the season, perhaps may induce you to accept them — be assured I shall always feel happy in making myself useful, and am,

Sir, Your respectful & Ob S
Edward Ray

13 Rathbone place
Oxford Road

Jan^y 25 - 1811

Sir

As I understand, you intend opening
The Haymarket Theatre in May, and being enabled
to offer my services for the whole of the season
perhaps may induce you to accept them — be
assur'd I shall always feel happy in
making myself useful, and am,

Sir,
Your respectful Ob^t Ser^t
Edward Ray.

13 Rathbone place,
Oxford Road.

Positively the last Night but Three.
THEATRE STRATFORD.

On *MONDAY* the First of *APRIL*, 1805,

Will be performed Shakspeare's celebrated TRAGEDY,

ROMEO & JULIET.

Romeo, — Mr. RAY, — Friar, — Mr. KING.
 Tibalt, — Mr. BELLAMY, — Apothecary, — Mr. RICHARDS.
 Paris, — Mr. RICHARDSON, — Capulet, — Mr. WILLIAMS.
 And Mercutio, — Mr. WILKINSON.
 Juliet, Mrs. KING, — Nurse, Mrs. KEYS, — And Lady Capulet, Mrs. FLEMING.

IN ACT THE FOURTH.

A Procession to the TOMB of the CAPULETS,

By Young Ladies of Stratford: accompanied by a solemn Funeral Dirge.

Principal Singers, — Messrs. GIBBON, RICHARDS, KING, Mrs. WARRELL, &c.

END OF THE PLAY, A SONG, BY MRS. WARRELL.

To which will be added, (by DESIRE, and positively the last time,)

PEROUSE;
 OR THE DESOLATE ISLAND.

This popular Entertainment is founded on the interesting Story of Prouse's last Voyage, that celebrated Navigator, whose Fate has very recently been made known to the Public;—a short Sketch of which may not be unedifying.

The Piece commences with the View of a Stormy Sea, Prouse is seen Swimming, and endeavouring to save himself by climbing up a Rock, but is repeatedly wash'd off by the Waves,— he at last succeeds in reaching the Shore, & when on the point of killing himself thro' despair; he finds a Chest of Stones, which has been thrown on Shore during the Storm, from which he saves himself, and goes in pursuit of Food.—A voracious BEAR immediately enters, followed by Champeaux, a Creature of the Monkey kind, who is saved from the Bear's fang by the entrance of Prouse, who releases him. The Creature, full of Gratitude, follows his Protectors, and in every thing proves subservient to them, and finally after lives his Life, by preventing him from eating POISONED BERRIES, which his hunger had induced him to gather. The Scene changes to a part of the

DESOLATE ISLAND;

Prouse takes Shelter in a Grotto, to which place the Monkey ^{Champeaux} is removing the Stones; in the next Scene, the Savages are seen coming on Shore from their Canoes, and form a DANCE preparatory to their going a Hunting. They meet Prouse and Champeaux's Pursued Arrow pierces his Breast, but his Life is saved by the Monkey's sucking the Poison from the Wound.

ACT TWO, Commences with Madam Prouse, Child, and Jerome, attended by several Sailors, coming on Shore in Search of her Husband; they are met by the Savages, who take away the Child. Prouse enrages, releases his Wife, and takes her in a State of insensibility into his Care. Shortly after the Child is restored to them by the Monkey, which ingeniously hatched it from the Savages at the very moment of denouncing it.—Under a Female Savage, attached to Prouse, and with jealousy on seeing his Wife — returns to her betrothed Husband's Rank — teaches him to load and fire off a Pistol which she procures for him, and conducts him in the Night, with other Savages, into Prouse's Hut, and is on the point of striking a Jewel thro' the Body of the Child, who is sleeping on a Bed, but is prevented by the Monkey who has been watching, and who puts out the Candle and runs away with the Child, they succeed in fetching Prouse and Wife, and take them away.

THE LAST SCENE, discovers Prouse tied to a Rock, surrounded with Bundles of Sticks, in order to burn him alive; Madam Prouse chain'd to a Rock on the opposite Side, design'd his intended Victim of their savage Barbarity.—As they are lighting the Faggots, the Monkey appears on the Rock—catches the Chains of Prouse and gives him's Pistol, with which he kills Kanko, and he then unbinds Madam Prouse, the Child is restored to them by the friendly Monkey—the Savages are overpowered by the Sailors, & the Piece concludes with a most interesting Pistol fired from'd by the whole of the Characters.

Prouse, — Mr. RAY, — Principal Savages, —
 Mr. RICHARDS, & Mr. FLEMING. — An assistant Savage, — Mr. WILLIAMS.
 Champeaux, (a Creature of the Monkey kind) Mr. RICHARDSON. Principal Bear, Mr. STANLEY.
 Lieutenant, Mr. GIBBON. — Sailors, Messrs. WARRELL, KING, FLEMING, &c.
 Servant to Madam Prouse, Mr. BELLAMY. — And Kanko, (a Savage Chief,) Mr. WILKINSON.
 Umba, (a Female Native,) Miss M. RAY. — Child, Miss FLEMING.
 And Madam Prouse, — Mrs. WARRELL.

* * Tickets to be had at J. COX'S Printing Office, Chapel-Street.

Days of Playing this Week, will be **MONDAY, WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY, and SATURDAY** — When the Theatre will Close.

THIS AND FOLLOWING PAGES:
 Playbills from Stratford,
 Cheltenham, and Gloucester
 showing Edward Ray and
 members of his family. These
 playbills have recolorized from
 black and white photocopies.

By Desire of Mrs. Webb.

THEATRE STRATFORD.

FOR THE BENEFIT OF

Mrs. Barre & Mrs. Keys.

On SATURDAY 16th of MARCH, 1805,

Will be performed, the Elegant COMEDY,—THE

HEIR AT LAW.

Written by Mr. Colman, Author of John Bull, Fair Game, Jack and Jemima, &c.

Lord Dabery, — Mr. GIBSON. — Dick Dorelas, — Mr. WILKINSON.
Henry Moreland, — Mr. RICHARDSON. — Kenric, — Mr. WILLIAMS.
Sedfall, — Mr. KING. — Wainer, — Mr. STANLEY.
Zekiel Homespain, — Mr. BELLAMY. — And Doctor Pangloss, — Mr. RICHARDS.
Caroline Dorrer, — Miss M. RAY. — Lady Dabery, — Mrs. KEYS.
And Cecily Homespain, — Mrs. BARRE.

After which a favorite new Scots Ballad,—Called

“In Glasgou Town, my Mither dwells,” by Mrs. Warrell.

And the much admired Song of

“When I was a Young One, what Girl was like me,” by Mrs. Keys.

As especially commended by their Majesties, at the Theatre Royal, Weymouth.

To which will be added (for the last time this Season).—The

TALE of MYSTERY,

As performed 80 Nights at the Theatre Royal Covent-Garden, and justly considered the most interesting Drama ever produced on the English Stage.

This charming Piece is interspersed with appropriated Music, expressive of Discontent, Alarm, Contention, and Strife, Pain and Disorder, Agony, Dread and Terror, Diligence and Horror, Sudden Joy, Pastoral, Sweet and Cheerful, &c. &c. with different Accompaniments of Thunder, Lightning, Hail and Rain.

ACT I.—Closes after a most interesting Scene, where Romaldi and Malvolgia secretly enter the Chamber of Francisco, with a design to Murder him, but are prevented by the Stricks of Selina, who provisionally overheard their design.

ACT II.—Opens with a Garden and Pleasant Grounds, with Garlanda, Peppers, Love Devices, and every preparation for a MARRIAGE FESTIVAL.—Upon a Signal given, the Italian Postmen enter with a Garland, and form a

BEAUTIFUL DANCE;

round a pole ornamented with various coloured Ribbons, &c.—In the midst of the rejoicing, the Clock strikes—the Dancing suddenly Ceases—the changing Music inspires general Alarm; when Malvolgia enters with a Letter which creates extreme agitation, and causes an affecting separation of the Lovers.

ACT III.—Commences with a View of a wild Rocky Country; a rude Wooden Bridge; an increasing Storm of Thunder, Lightning, Hail and Rain, becomes terrible. Romaldi enters from the Rocks disguised as a Peasant, pursued as it were by Heaven and Earth; Arders with Bows and Arrows are seen crossing the Bridge, to apprehend him on a Charge of

HORRID MURDER:

he attempts an escape, is met by Montano, when a furious Battle ensues; he leaps from the Bridge, & in his retreat is met by the Arders who are prepared to shoot—when on the instant the whole of the Characters appear, and form a most interesting Picture of Entreaty.

The Curtain falls to slow and pathetic Music.

Francisco, — Mr. RAY. — Bosasso, — Mr. KING.
Stephano, — Mr. RICHARDSON. — Montano, — Mr. WILLIAMS.
Michelli, — Mr. RICHARDS. — Malvolgia, — Mr. BELLAMY.
Piero, — Mr. STANLEY. — And Romaldi, — Mr. WILKINSON.
Selina, — Miss M. RAY.—Principal Dancers and Postmen, by the rest of the Company.
And Fiametta, — Mrs. KEYS.

Tickets to be had of Mrs. Bass, at Mrs. Milson's, and of Mrs. Kent, at Mr. Phipps's, (both in Bridge-Street.)
And at the Printing Office as usual.

J. Cox, Printer, Stratford-upon-Avon.

By *Design* of **LADY RUSH.**

For the Benefit of Miss and Miss **J. RAY.**

Theatre Royal, Cheltenham,

On SATURDAY the 18th. October 1806, will be performed the New Comedy of **THE**

SCHOOL FOR FRIENDS.

Lord Belmour; Sir Felix Mordant, Sir Edward Epworth,	Mr. RAY Mr. RUCKLE Mr. YATES And Matthew Daw,	Mr. Hardy; Jenkins, Lord Belmour's Servant, Mr. RICHARDS	Mr. BLANDFORD Mr. TROTTER Mr. RICHARDSON
Lady Courtland; Miss Emily,	Mrs. KEYS Miss RAY And Mrs. Hamilton,	Lucy; Sarah Miss CHAMBRES	Mrs. TROTTER Mrs. BLANDFORD

AFTER THE PLAY, A FAVORITE DANCE, CALLED

THE COTTAGER'S DAUGHTERS.

Old Cottager, *Mr. Waiten*—Comic Lover, *Mr. Trotter*—Little Bobby, *Mr. Richardson*
Cottager's Wife, *Mrs. Keys*—Assistant Dancers, by The Rest of the Company.
And The Cottager's Daughters, by Miss M. and Miss J. RAY

IN WHICH CHARACTERS THEY WILL INTRODUCE A CELEBRATED

FANCY DANCE, and PAS SEIUL.

To which will be added, (by Particular Desire) the Grand Pastoral Romance, of

WILLIAM TELL. OR, CRUELTY PUNISHED.

This *Pantomime* is founded on an affecting incident in the annals of Switzerland, the tyrant Greifer had his brother Albert thrown into Chains, Albert makes his Escape, and is taken under the protection of William Tell and his brave Archers, the Tyrant discovering what Tell has done, orders him to immediate Execution, but struck with the beauty of Matilda his Wife, gives him the cruel choice either of shooting an apple off his little Son's Head, or giving up his Wife to his power. The agonized Father accepts the latter proposition, and in the presence of Greifer and his Troops undergoes THE FATAL TRIAL.

William Tell, (*Leader of the Archers of the Lake*) Mr. RAY
Straumbacher, and Furl, (*His Bowmen*) Mr. RICHARDS and Mr. ROBINSON
Greifer, (*The Usurping Tyrant of Switzerland*) Mr. YATES
Albert, (*Persecuted by his Cruelty*) Mr. RICHARDSON
Grimsbough, and Heriman, (*The Tyrant's Officers*) Mr. TROTTER and Mr. FENTON
Mariner, Mr. BLANDFORD—And Young William Tell, Master H. RAY
Rafa, Felicia, and Mariana, (*Female Archers*) Mrs. TROTTER Mrs. YATES & Mrs. BLANDFORD
And Matilda, (*Tell's Wife*) Miss M. RAY

IN THE COURSE OF THE PANTOMIME,

THE CRUEL CHOICE,

During which William Tell, in sight of the Audience Shoots an APPLE from his Child's Head,

A COMBAT.

In which William Tell is about to be Destroyed, when his Wife STABS THE TYRANT TO THE HEART;

The Reward of Virtue ----- The Defeat of Cruelty.

AND THE PIECE CONCLUDES WITH AN APOSTROPHE PROVING THAT

“ Providence Protects Innocence.”

Boxes 4s.—Pit 2s. 6d.—Gallery 1s.—No Half Price, nor any abatement for Children.—Doors to be opened at 6, and to begin at 7 o'clock
Kates and Place opposite the Theatre, and of the Miss Ray's at the Theatre

Printed by the Widow Sturges, at the Mercury Press.

*Known Performances of Edward (Adam) Ray**

1803

	June 1	Gloucester	Romeo in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
	June 8	Gloucester	Romeo in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
	July 13	Gloucester	Recital of <i>Collin's Evening Brush</i>
	Sept. 4	Cheltenham	Dick Dowlas in <i>Heir at Law</i>
	Nov. 23	Gloucester	Rover in <i>Wild Oats</i> "Being his First Appearance [at Gloucester] this Season")

Mr. Gibbon (in behalf of himself and Mr. Ray, now sole and entire Managers of this Theatre Circuit) very respectfully inform the Ladies and Gentlemen of Gloucester, that every exertion will be made to render them Amusements worthy their Patronage: the most favourite New Pieces will be given in the best style, during their short stay this winter; and the strictest Regularity always preserved through the Performances. —The House is well aired, and Fires constantly kept in the Box-Lobbies and Pitt.

—Gloucester Journal,
Nov. 7, 1803

1804

	Jan. 23	Gloucester	Spoke "An Occasional Address... in Praise of the British Volunteers"
	Jan. 30	Gloucester	<i>Hamlet</i> in <i>Hamlet</i>
	Sept. 4	Cheltenham	Dick Dowlas in <i>Heir at Law</i>
			Jeremy Diddler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>
	Sept. 18	Cheltenham	Archer in <i>The Beaux Stratagem</i>
	Sept. 20	Cheltenham	Capt. Absolute in <i>The Rivals</i>
	Sept. 22	Cheltenham	Sir Robert Ramble in <i>Every One Has His Faults</i>
	Sept. 24	Cheltenham	Pierre in <i>Venice Preserv'd</i>
	Sept. 25	Cheltenham	Jaques in <i>As You Like It</i>
	Sept. 27	Cheltenham	Pierre in <i>Venice Preserved</i>
	Sept. 29	Cheltenham	Gossamer in <i>Laugh When You Can</i>
			Jeremy Diddler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>
	Oct. 4	Cheltenham	Don Felix in <i>The Wonder</i>
	Oct. 6	Cheltenham	Brenzly in <i>Wives as They Were and Maids as They Are</i>
			Modely in <i>The Farm House</i>
	Oct. 9	Cheltenham	Derimel (the Deserter) in <i>Point of Honor</i>
	Oct. 11	Cheltenham	Octavian in <i>Mountaineers</i>
	Oct. 13	Cheltenham	Rolla in <i>Pizarro</i>
	Oct. 18	Cheltenham	Young Rapid in <i>A Cure for Heart Ache</i>
			Francisco in <i>The Tale of Mystery</i>
	Oct. 23	Cheltenham	Theodore in <i>The Death of the Queen of France</i>
	Oct. 25	Cheltenham	Tom Tick in <i>Folly As It Flies</i>
	Oct. 27	Cheltenham	Marplot in <i>The Busy Body</i>
			Marquis in <i>The Midnight Hour</i>
	Nov. 1	Cheltenham	Caronade in <i>Wife of Two Husbands</i>
	Nov. 3	Cheltenham	Mr. Oakly in <i>The Jealous Wife</i>

1805

	**Feb. 12	Stratford	Tom Shuffleton in <i>John Bull</i>
	March 9	Stratford	Edwy in <i>The Black Tower</i>

*Gloucester, Cheltenham, and Stroud are in Gloucestershire; Stratford-on-Avon in Warwickshire; Drury Lane, Haymarket and Lyceum in London; Southend in Kent. Playbills are from the Cheltenham Museum; the Shakespeare Centre Library in Stratford on Avon; the Bodleian Library at Oxford University; the Theatre Museum; the Mander & Mitchenson Theatre Collection in London, and the Harvard Playbills Collection (for Drury Lane).

March 16	Stratford	Francisco in <i>The Tale of Mystery</i>	
March 19	Stratford	Tourley in <i>Blind Bargain; or, Hear Him Out</i>	
April 1	Stratford	Romeo in <i>Romeo and Juliet</i>	
		Perouse in <i>Perouse; or, The Desolate Island</i>	
May 11	Cheltenham	An Address [on the opening of the new theater]	
		Duke Aranza in <i>The Honey Moon</i>	
		Diddler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>	
May 18	Cheltenham	Frederic Bramble in <i>The Poor Gentlemen</i>	
May 25	Cheltenham	Young Rapid in <i>A Cure for the Heart Ache</i>	
		Young Wilding in <i>The Lyar</i>	
June 1	Cheltenham	Tom Tick in <i>Folly As It Flies</i>	
June 4	Cheltenham	Gossamer in <i>Laugh When You Can</i>	
June 6	Cheltenham	Frank Heartall in <i>The Soldier's Daughter</i>	
June 8	Cheltenham	Duke Aranza in <i>The Honey Moon</i>	
June 11	Cheltenham	Tourly in <i>Blind Bargain; or, Hear Him Out</i> **	
June 13	Cheltenham	Mr. Ferment in <i>School of Reform; or, How To Manage a Husband</i>	
June 15	Cheltenham	Captain Absolute in <i>The Rivals</i>	
June 18	Cheltenham	Charles Surface in <i>School For Scandal</i>	
		Perouse in <i>Perouse; or, The Desolate Island</i>	
June 20	Cheltenham	Perouse in <i>Perouse; or, The Desolate Island</i>	
June 22	Cheltenham	Frederick in <i>The Poor Gentleman</i>	
June 25	Cheltenham	Archer in <i>The Beaux Stratagem</i>	
June 27	Cheltenham	Jack Junk in <i>The Birth Day</i>	
June 29	Cheltenham	Henry in <i>Speed the Plough</i>	
July 2	Cheltenham	Tom Tick in <i>Folly As It Flies</i>	
July 4	Cheltenham	Marplot in <i>The Busy Body</i>	
July 9	Cheltenham	Richmond in <i>Richard III</i>	
July 11	Cheltenham	Jaques in <i>As You Like It</i>	
July 16	Cheltenham	Jaques in <i>As You Like It</i>	
July 18	Cheltenham	Romeo in <i>Romeo and Juliet</i>	
July 20	Cheltenham	Crusoe in <i>Robinson Crusoe; or, Harlequin Friday</i>	
		Duke Aranza in <i>Honey Moon; or, How to Manage a Wife</i>	
July 23	Cheltenham	Crusoe in <i>Robinson Crusoe; or, Harlequin Friday</i>	
July 25	Cheltenham	Lord Hastings in <i>Jane Shore</i>	
July 27	Cheltenham	Young Wilding in <i>The Lyar</i>	
July 30	Cheltenham	Count Valentia in <i>Child of Nature</i>	
		La Fluer in <i>Animal Magnetism</i>	
Aug. 1	Cheltenham	Rover in <i>Wild Oats</i>	
		Don Juan in <i>The Infernal Regions</i>	
Aug. 3	Cheltenham	Belcour in <i>The West Indian</i>	
		Don Juan in <i>The Infernal Regions</i>	
Aug. 6	Cheltenham	Hotspur in <i>Henry IV</i>	
Aug. 8	Cheltenham	Bassanio in <i>Merchant of Venice</i>	
		Diddler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>	
Aug. 13	Cheltenham	Sydenham in <i>The Wheel of Fortune</i>	
Aug. 17	Cheltenham	Mr. Ford in <i>The Merry Wives of Windsor</i>	
		The King in <i>King & Miller of Mansfield</i>	
Aug. 20	Cheltenham	Perouse in <i>Perouse; or, The Desolate Island</i>	
Aug. 27	Cheltenham	Frank Heartall in <i>The Soldier's Daughter</i>	

Boxes, 3s. Pit, 2s. Gallery, 1s.—Doors to be opened at Six, and to begin at Seven. Tickets to be had, and Places for the Boxes taken, at Mr. Whittick's, Perfumer, Westgate-Street.

—Playbills, 1804-1806

New Theatre Royal, Cheltenham, Will Open on Saturday, May 11, 1805, With an Occasional Address, Written by T. Dibden, esq. (of the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden) And To Be Spoken By Mr. Ray, After Which Will Be Performed the Celebrated New Comedy of The Honey Moon, or, How to Manage A Wife!

—May 11, 1805

Messrs. Ray, and Gibbon respectfully inform the Nobility and gentry, that they are in Treaty with Miss Mundie who in Dublin acquired the title of the Theatrical Phaenomenon, and hope to have the honour of announcing her first appearance at this Theatre in the Course of next week.

—Aug. 17, 1805

For the Benefit of the Widows and Orphans of Those Brave Fellows Who Fell in the Glorious Action Off Trafalgar, on the 21st of October, Under the Late Gallant Lord Nelson.

—Nov. 23, 1805

Aug. 31	Cheltenham	Sir Robert Ramble in <i>Everyone Has His Faults</i>
	Cheltenham	Petruchio in <i>Catherine & Petruchio</i>
Sept. 19	Cheltenham	Edward in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Sept. 21	Cheltenham	Tangent in <i>Way to Get Married</i>
		Perouse in <i>Perouse; or, The Deslotate Island</i>
Sept. 28	Cheltenham	Rover in <i>Wild Oats</i>
		Francisco in <i>The Tale of Mystery</i>
Oct. 1	Cheltenham	Earl Osmond in <i>Castle Spectre</i>
	Cheltenham	La Fleur in <i>Animal Magnetism</i>
Oct. 3	Cheltenham	Perouse in <i>Perouse; or, The Deslotate Island</i>
Oct. 5	Cheltenham	Vapid in <i>The Dramatist; or, Stop Him Who Can</i>
Oct. 8	Cheltenham	Doricourt in <i>The Belles Stratagem</i>
Oct. 10	Cheltenham	Duke Aranza in <i>Honey Moon;</i>
		<i>or, How to Manage a Wife</i>
Oct. 12	Cheltenham	Rolla in <i>Pizarro; or, The Death of Rolla</i>
Oct. 15	Cheltenham	Don Felix in <i>The Wonder!</i>
Oct. 17	Cheltenham	Frederick in <i>The Poor Gentleman</i>
		Robinson Crusoe in <i>Robinson Crusoe;</i>
		<i>or, The Harlequin Friday</i>
Oct. 19	Cheltenham	Hamlet in <i>Hamlet</i>
Oct. 24	Cheltenham	Hotspur in <i>Henry IV</i>
		Francisco in <i>The Tale of Mystery</i>
Oct. 29	Cheltenham	Edward in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Nov. 5	Cheltenham	Rolla in <i>Pizarro; or, The Death of Rolla</i>
		Francisco in <i>The Tale of Mystery</i>
Nov. 7	Cheltenham	Duke Aranza in <i>The Honey Moon</i>
Nov. 9	Cheltenham	Bronzeley in <i>Wives as They Were</i>
		<i>and Maids as They Are</i>
Nov. 12	Cheltenham	Charles Surface in <i>School For Scandal</i>
Nov. 14	Cheltenham	Howard in <i>The Will</i>
Nov. 16	Cheltenham	Capt. Absolute in <i>The Rivals</i>
Nov. 19	Cheltenham	Beverly in <i>The Gamester</i>
Nov. 23	Cheltenham	Gondibert in <i>The Battle of Hexham</i>
		Bumbo in <i>National Gratitude;</i>
1806		
Feb. 28	Gloucester	Howard in <i>The Will</i>
March 6	Gloucester	Modely in <i>The Farm House</i>
March 7	Gloucester	Dick Dowlas in <i>Heir at Law</i>
		Edward in <i>Irishman in London</i>
March 8	Gloucester	Dick Dowlas in <i>Heir at Law</i>
		Edward in <i>Irishman in London</i>
March 12	Gloucester	Tom Shuffleton in <i>John Bull</i>
		Raymond in <i>Raymond and Agnes;</i>
		<i>or, The Bleeding Nun</i>
March 13	Gloucester	Frederic in <i>Poor Gentleman</i>
		Didler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>
March 19	Gloucester	Tangent in <i>The Way to Get Married</i>
		The Marquis in <i>Midnight Hour</i>
March 24	Gloucester	Richmond in <i>King Richard III</i>
		The Coachman in <i>Modern Antiques</i>

March 26	Gloucester	Durimel in <i>Point of Honour</i> Dr. Fillgrave in <i>Physic & Fun</i>	
March 28	Gloucester	Tristram Fickle in <i>Weather-Cock</i>	<i>In the Course of the Evening, A Facny Dance, by Miss J. Ray (Her First Appearance on Any Stage).</i>
April 14	Gloucester	Hamlet in <i>Hamlet</i>	
April 17	Gloucester	Marplot in <i>The Busy-Body</i>	
May 2	Stroud	Rolla in <i>Pizzaro; or, The Death of Rolla</i>	
May 14	Stroud	Frank Heartall in <i>The Soldier's Daughter</i>	
May 15	Cheltenham	Duke Aranza in <i>The Honey Moon;</i> <i>or, How to Rule a Wife</i>	
		Diddler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>	—March 8, 1806
May 20	Cheltenham	Frederic in <i>The Poor Gentleman</i> Edward in <i>The Irishman in London</i>	
May 24	Cheltenham	Frank Heartall in <i>The Soldier's Daughter</i> Tristram Fickle in <i>The Weathercock</i>	
June 12	Cheltenham	Diddler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>	
June 26	Cheltenham	Perouse in <i>Perouse; or, The Deslotate Island</i>	<i>The whole to conclude with a Representation of Artificial Fire-Works, Forming a Variety of Colours and Changes; Consisting of Planets — Peace and Plenty — A Speckled Star — A Globe Star — Mercury — And God Save the King, Which will be Sung by the Whole of the Company.</i>
June 28	Cheltenham	Tristram Fickle in <i>Weather Cock</i>	
July 3	Cheltenham	Edward in <i>Irishman in London</i>	
July 15	Cheltenham	Simon Pure in <i>The Bold Stroke for a Wife</i>	
July 17	Cheltenham	Capt. Absolute in <i>The Rivals</i>	
July 22	Cheltenham	Marlow in <i>She Stoops to Conquer;</i> <i>or, The Mistakes of a Night</i>	
July 24	Cheltenham	Tangent in <i>Way to Get Married</i>	
July 26	Cheltenham	Tom Shuffleton in <i>John Bull</i>	
July 29	Cheltenham	Col. Tamper in <i>The Deuce Is In Him!</i>	
July 31	Cheltenham	Sir Robert Ramble in <i>Everyone Has His Faults</i>	
Aug. 5	Cheltenham	Belcour in <i>The West Indian</i>	
Aug. 9	Cheltenham	Belcour in <i>The West Indian</i>	
Aug. 19	Cheltenham	Diddler in <i>Raising the Wind</i>	
Aug. 23	Cheltenham	Duke Aranza in <i>The Honey Moon;</i> <i>or, How to Manage a Wife</i>	
		Young Philpot in <i>The Citizen</i>	—March 19, 1806
Aug. 25	Cheltenham	Jaques in <i>As You Like It</i> Francisco in <i>The Tale of Mystery</i>	
Aug. 28	Cheltenham	Rolla in <i>Pizzaro; or, The Death of Rolla</i>	
Sept. 2	Cheltenham	Frank Heartall in <i>The Soldier's Daughter</i> Tristram Fickle in <i>Weather-Cock</i>	
Sept. 30	Cheltenham	Henry in <i>Speed the Plough</i>	
Oct. 2	Cheltenham	Rover in <i>Wild Oats</i>	<i>The whole to conclude with a View of the Grand Fleet At Anchor, And a Song to the Memory of the Gallant Lord Nelson, by Mr. Richards.</i>
Oct. 4	Cheltenham	Marplot in <i>The Busy Body</i>	
Oct. 7	Cheltenham	Young Sadboy in <i>Young Quaker</i>	
Oct. 9	Cheltenham	Earl Osmond in <i>Castle Spectre</i> Captain in <i>British Bravery;</i> <i>or, The Tars Triumphant</i>	
Oct. 11	Cheltenham	Vapid in <i>The Dramatist</i>	
Oct. 16	Cheltenham	Gondibert in <i>The Battle of Hexham</i>	
Oct. 18	Cheltenham	Lord Belmour in <i>School For Friends</i> William Tell in <i>William Tell</i>	—April 14, 1806
Oct. 21	Cheltenham	Durimel in <i>Point of Honor</i>	
Oct. 28	Cheltenham	George Barnwell in <i>George Barnwell; or, London Merchant</i>	
Oct. 30	Cheltenham	Sir Robert Ramble in <i>Everyone Has His Faults</i>	

Jan. 4	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 5	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 6	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 7	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 8	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 9	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 11	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 12	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 13	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i> Conrad in <i>Much Ado About Nothing</i>
Jan. 14	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 15	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 16	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 18	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 19	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 20	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 21	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 22	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 23	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 25	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 26	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Jan. 28	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Jan. 29	Drury Lane	Mustapha (The Grand Vizier) in <i>The Travellers; or,</i> <i>Music's Fascination</i> Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 1	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Feb. 5	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 8	Drury Lane	Captain Gossamer in <i>Furibond, Or, Harlequin Negro</i>
Feb. 9	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 16	Drury Lane	Sir Jasper Wilding in <i>The Citizen</i>
Feb. 19	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 20	Drury Lane	Paul Peery in <i>Ways and Means</i>
Feb. 24	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 25	Drury Lane	Paul Peery in <i>Ways and Means</i>
Feb. 29	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
March 8	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
March 24	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
March 28	Drury Lane	Sir Jasper Wilding in <i>The Citizen</i>
April 5	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
April 9	Drury Lane	Paul Peery in <i>Ways and Means</i>
April 20	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
April 27	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i>
April 28	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i>
April 29	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i>
April 30	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i>
May 2	Drury Lane	Manager in <i>Sylvester Daggerwood</i>
May 3	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The Jew of Mogadore</i>
May 4	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The Jew of Mogadore</i>
May 5	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The Jew of Mogadore</i>
May 6	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i>
May 7	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The Jew of Mogadore</i>

It was my fortune to be present at the last performances ever given on the boards of Old Drury—and which took place on Thursday evening the 23rd of February, 1809—when was acted for the first, and as it proved, the last time,, a new opera composed by Bishop, called the “Circassian Bride.” The next night this magnificent theatre was a pile of burning ruins. The awful grandeur of the conflagration defies description, but to enlarge upon a circumstance so comparatively recent would be purely gratuitous; it was, however, an event which might he truly said, “to eclipse the harmless gaiety of nations,”—for the metropolis then presented the unprecedented spectacle of the national drama without a home,—the two sister theatres both prostrate in the dust!

—*The Every-day Book and Table Book*, vol. II, 1838

May 10	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The Jew of Mogadore</i>
May 12	Drury Lane	Theodore in <i>The Purse</i>
May 13	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i>
May 14	Drury Lane	Conrad in <i>Much Ado About Nothing</i>
May 17	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i>
May 18	Drury Lane	Mustapha (The Grand Vizier) in <i>The Travellers; or, Music's Fascination</i>
May 19	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i> Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
May 24	Drury Lane	a principal player in <i>The World</i> Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
May 31	Drury Lane	Manager in <i>Sylvester Daggerwood</i>
June 2	Drury Lane	Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
June 8	Drury Lane	Franval in <i>Deaf and Dumb</i> Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
June 13	Drury Lane	Paul Peery in <i>Ways and Means</i>
June 14	Drury Lane	Manager in <i>Sylvester Daggerwood</i> Commander of the Guard in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
June 17	Drury Lane	Villers in <i>Belle's Strategem</i>
Sept. 20	Drury Lane	2nd Actor in <i>Hamlet</i>
Nov. 10	Drury Lane	Alvarez in <i>The Siege of St. Quintin</i>

1809

Feb. 23	Drury Lane	Basil in <i>Circassian Bride</i>
Feb. 24	<i>Drury Lane Theatre burned down; the company subsequently performed at the Haymarket and Lyceum Theatres.</i>	
March 23	**Drury Lane	Colloony in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
May 1	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 2	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 3	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 4	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 5	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 6	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 9	*Drury Lane	Mr. Contest in <i>The Wedding Day</i>
May 10	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 12	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Temper; or, The Domestic Tyrant</i>
May 15	*Drury Lane	Farmer Harrowby in <i>The Poor Gentleman</i>
May 16	*Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
May 18	*Drury Lane	Charles in <i>The Jew and the Doctor</i>
May 22	*Drury Lane	Mr. Collony in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
May 23	*Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
May 24	*Drury Lane	Governor in <i>Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>
May 25	*Drury Lane	Easy in <i>The Manager in Distress</i>
May 27	*Drury Lane	Governor in <i>Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>
June 3	*Drury Lane	Governor in <i>Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>
June 7	*Drury Lane	Governor in <i>Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>

**Drury Lane company at the Haymarket Theatre.

*Drury Lane company at the Lyceum Theatre.

June 12	*Drury Lane	Baron Steinfort in <i>Stranger</i>
July 10	**Southend	— in <i>The Rivals</i>
July 12	**Southend	— <i>The Rivals</i>
July 14	**Southend	— in <i>The Rivals</i>
July 15	**Southend	— in <i>The Rivals</i>
July 17	**Southend	Inkle in <i>Inkle and Yarico</i>
Sept. 30	*Drury Lane	Mr. Collony in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Oct. 16	*Drury Lane	Count Wintersen in <i>Stranger</i>
Oct. 19	*Drury Lane	Frederick in <i>The Wonder</i>
Oct. 23	*Drury Lane	Sir Charles Freeman in <i>Beaux Strategem</i>
Oct. 27	*Drury Lane	Farmer Harrowby in <i>Poor Gentleman</i>
Nov. 2	*Drury Lane	Willoughby in <i>The Dramatist</i>
Nov. 6	*Drury Lane	Conrad in <i>Much Ado About Nothing</i>
Nov. 7	*Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Nov. 8	*Drury Lane	Mr. Collony in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Nov. 15	*Drury Lane	Villers in <i>Belle Strategem</i>
Nov. 17	*Drury Lane	Conrad in <i>Much Ado About Nothing</i> Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Nov. 23	*Drury Lane	Freeman in <i>A Bold Stroke For a Wife</i>
Dec. 2	*Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Dec. 9	*Drury Lane	Willoughby in <i>The Dramatist</i>

1810

Jan. 8	*Drury Lane	Rainulf in <i>Adelgitha</i>
Jan. 20	*Drury Lane	Paul Peery in <i>Ways and Means</i>
Jan. 24	*Drury Lane	Mr. Collony in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Jan. 25	*Drury Lane	Conrad in <i>Much Ado About Nothing</i>
Jan. 26	*Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Feb. 2	*Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 3	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
Feb. 5	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i> Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Feb. 6	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
Feb. 7	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i> Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 8	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
Feb. 9	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
Feb. 10	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
Feb. 12	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
Feb. 13	*Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 15	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
Feb. 16	*Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Feb. 17	*Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 19	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>

*Drury Lane company at the Lyceum Theatre.

**These are the only listed performances for which I have not found playbills; announcements in the *Glocester Journal*; or records in the “Diary of the Business Transacted [at the Haymarket Theatre] Under George Colman, 1804-1810,” vol. 2 (at the Folsom Library, Washington, D.C.)

Mr. Ray—His first appearance on this stage.

—Haymarket,
June 11, 1810

Feb. 21	*Drury Lane	Governor in <i>Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>
Feb. 23	*Drury Lane	Paul Peery in <i>Ways and Means</i> Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Feb. 26	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
March 5	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
March 6	*Drury Lane	Conrad in <i>Much Ado About Nothing</i>
March 12	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
April 23	*Drury Lane	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i>
April 26	*Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches! or, The Wife & Brother</i>
May 2	*Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
May 9	*Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
May 10	*Drury Lane	Governor in <i>Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>
May 23	*Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
May 24	*Drury Lane	Governor in <i>Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>
May 26	*Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
June 11	Haymarket	Freeman in <i>Bold Stroke for a Wife</i> Woodley in <i>My Grandmother</i> Olivier in <i>Children in the Wood</i>
June 12	Haymarket	Steward in <i>John Bull</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
June 13	Haymarket	Frederick in <i>Wonder</i> Jack Hawser in <i>Musick-Maid</i> Beaufort in <i>Citizen</i>
June 15	Haymarket	Dugard in <i>Inconstant</i> Heartwell in <i>Prize</i>
June 16	Haymarket	Olivier in <i>Children in the Wood</i>
June 18	Haymarket	Freeman in <i>Bold Stroke for a Wife</i> Earl of Leicester in <i>Critick</i>
June 19	Haymarket	Juan in <i>Rule a Wife & Have a Wife</i> Young Wiggins in <i>Mrs. Wiggins</i>
June 20	Haymarket	Frederick in <i>Wonder</i> Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i>
June 21	Haymarket	Sir Charles Freeman in <i>Beaux Stratagem</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
June 25	Haymarket	Anhalt in <i>Lovers' Vows</i> Olivier in <i>Children in the Wood</i>
June 26	Haymarket	Earl of Leicester in <i>Critick</i>
June 27	Haymarket	Juan in <i>Rule a Wife & Have a Wife</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
June 28	Haymarket	Capt. Woodley in <i>Soldier's Daughter</i> Beaufort in <i>Citizen</i>
June 30	Haymarket	Scruple in <i>Ways and Means</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i> Freeman in <i>High Life Below Stairs</i>
July 2	Haymarket	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i>
July 3	Haymarket	Woodley in <i>My Grandmother</i>
July 4	Haymarket	Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
July 11	Haymarket	Freeman in <i>High Life Below Stairs</i>
July 12	Haymarket	Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>

*Drury Lane company at the Lyceum Theatre.

July 13	Haymarket	Olivier in <i>Children in the Wood</i>
July 16	Haymarket	Sanguine in <i>Foundling of the Forest</i>
July 17	Haymarket	Freeman in <i>High Life Below Stairs</i>
July 18	Haymarket	Freeman in <i>Bold Stroke for a Wife</i> Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i>
July 19	Haymarket	Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
July 23	Haymarket	King Edward in <i>Surrender of Calais</i> Count Caraffa in <i>Tekeli</i>
July 24	Haymarket	Sanguine in <i>Foundling of the Forest</i> Count Caraffa in <i>Tekeli</i>
July 25	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i>
July 26	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i>
July 27	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
July 28	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i>
July 30	Haymarket	King Edward in <i>Surrender of Calais</i> Earl of Leicester in <i>Critick</i>
July 31	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i> Count Caraffa in <i>Tekeli</i>
Aug. 1	Haymarket	Daucari in <i>The Africans; or, War, Love and Duty</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Aug. 2	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i> Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i> Octavio in <i>Two Strings to Your Bow</i>
Aug. 4	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i>
Aug. 6	Haymarket	Freeman in <i>High Life Below Stairs</i>
Aug. 7	Haymarket	Marquis of Montague in <i>Battle of Hexham</i>
Aug. 8	Haymarket	Daucari in <i>The Africans; or, War, Love and Duty</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Aug. 9	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i> Omar in <i>Mogul Tale</i>
Aug. 11	Haymarket	Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i>
Aug. 13	Haymarket	Player King in <i>Hamlet</i>
Aug. 14	Haymarket	Daucari in <i>The Africans; or, War, Love and Duty</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Aug. 15	Haymarket	Alaliba in <i>Pizarro</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Aug. 16	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i>
Aug. 17	Haymarket	Capt. Ambush in <i>Young Quaker</i>
Aug. 18	Haymarket	Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i>
Aug. 20	Haymarket	Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Aug. 21	Haymarket	Daucari in <i>The Africans; or, War, Love and Duty</i>
Aug. 22	Haymarket	Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Aug. 23	Haymarket	Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Aug. 25	Haymarket	Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i>
Aug. 27	Haymarket	Sanguine in <i>Foundling of the Forest</i> Count Caraffa in <i>Tekeli</i>
Aug. 29	Haymarket	Player King in <i>Hamlet</i> Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i>
Aug. 30	Haymarket	Daucari in <i>The Africans; or, War, Love and Duty</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>

Sept. 3	Haymarket	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Sept. 4	Haymarket	Montano in <i>Tale of Mystery</i> Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i> Count Caraffa in <i>Tekeli</i>
Sept. 6	Haymarket	Alaliba in <i>Pizarro</i>
Sept. 8	Haymarket	Daucari in <i>The Africans; or, War, Love and Duty</i> Earl of Leicester in <i>Critick</i>
Sept. 10	Haymarket	Mr. Juvenile in <i>High Life in the City</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>
Sept. 11	Haymarket	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i> Freeman in <i>High Life Below Stairs</i>
Sept. 12	Haymarket	Capt. Ambush in <i>Young Quaker</i> Lord Rivers in <i>Day After the Wedding</i>
Sept. 13	Haymarket	Sanguine in <i>Foundling of the Forest</i> Jack Hawser in <i>Musick-Maid</i>
Sept. 15	Haymarket	Daucari in <i>The Africans; or, War, Love and Duty</i> Bradford in <i>Killing No Murder</i>



1811

Oct. 12	*Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
---------	-------------	-------------------------------------

1812

May 30 Horn)	*Drury Lane	principal player in <i>Devil's Bridge</i> (music by C. H. Horn)
-----------------	-------------	---

Oct. 10 *[Drury Lane Theatre reopened]*

Oct. 10	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Oct. 17	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Oct. 27	Drury Lane	Conrad in <i>Much Ado About Nothing</i>
Oct. 29	Drury Lane	Sir Charles Freeman in <i>Beaux Stratagem</i>
Nov. 10	Drury Lane	Sir Charles Freeman in <i>Beaux Stratagem</i>
Nov. 14	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Nov. 18	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Nov. 25	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Nov. 27	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Dec. 15	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Dec. 19	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Dec. 21	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Dec. 26	Drury Lane	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i>

1813

Feb. 16	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Feb. 20	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i> Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Feb. 23	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i>
Feb. 25	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i>
Feb. 27	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i>

*Drury Lane company at the Lyceum Theatre.

March 2	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i> Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
March 4	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i>
March 6	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i>
March 16	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
March 18	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i>
April 1	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devils Bridge</i>
April 6	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
April 30	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i> Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
May 7	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
May 10	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i> a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 13	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 14	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 15	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 18	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 19	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 20	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 21	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 22	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 24	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 25	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 27	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 28	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
May 29	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
June 7	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
June 9	Drury Lane	Captain of the Guards in <i>Venice Preserv'd</i>
June 10	Drury Lane	a principal character in <i>The Russian</i>
June 19	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i> Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
June 30	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Sept. 29	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Oct. 8	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Oct. 15	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Oct. 19	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Nov. 1	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Nov. 16	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Nov. 18	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Nov. 20	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devil's Bridge</i>
Nov. 22	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Dec. 2	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Dec. 2	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Devil's Bridge</i>
Dec. 27	Drury Lane	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i>
1814		
Jan. 5	Drury Lane	Captain of the Guard in <i>Venice Preserv'd</i>
Jan. 8	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>The Devil's Bridge</i>
Jan. 29	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>The Devil's Bridge</i>
Feb. 3	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Feb. 22	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>The Devil's Bridge</i>



The Publick are most respectfully informed, that the Performance of the Tragedy of Hamlet, on Saturday last, was attended with enthusiastic applause; and in order to meet the continued and unexampled encrease of applications for Boxes ...Hamlet [will be repeated] on every Saturday till further Notice.

—Drury Lane,
March 19, 1814

March 15	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
March 19	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
March 26	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
March 31	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
April 11	Drury Lane	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i>
April 23	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
April 30	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
May 9	Drury Lane	Captain of the Guard in <i>Venice Preserv'd</i>
May 25	Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches; or, the Wife and Brother</i>
May 27	Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches; or, the Wife and Brother</i>
May 30	Drury Lane	Sir Walter Manny in <i>Surrender of Calais</i>
June 1	Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches; or, the Wife and Brother</i>
June 17	Drury Lane	Sir Walter Manny in <i>Surrender of Calais</i>
June 24	Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches; or, the Wife and Brother</i>
June 29	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
July 1	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
July 13	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Oct. 6	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Oct. 8	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Oct. 13	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Oct. 24	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
Oct. 25	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
Oct. 27	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Oct. 29	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
Nov 3	Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches; or, the Wife and Brother</i>
Nov. 9	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>The Devil's Bridge</i>
Nov. 16	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>The Devil's Bridge</i>
Dec. 13	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>The Devil's Bridge</i>
Dec. 26	Drury Lane	Blunt in <i>George Barnwell</i>
Dec. 31	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>

1815

Jan. 2	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Jan. 7	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Jan. 10	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Jan 14	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Jan. 21	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Jan. 24	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Jan. 28	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Jan. 31	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
Feb. 4	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Feb. 11	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
Feb. 25	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
March 4	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
March 9	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
March 11	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
March 13	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
March 14	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
March 16	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
April 7	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>

April 8	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
April 10	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
April 11	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
April 13	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
April 18	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
May 8	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
May 9	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
May 16	Drury Lane	Officer in <i>The Devil's Bridge</i>
May 25	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
May 31	Drury Lane	Furrier in <i>The Road to Ruin</i>
June 6	Drury Lane	Mr. Collooney in <i>The Irishman in London</i>
		Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
June 9	Drury Lane	Bernardo in <i>Hamlet</i>
June 10	Drury Lane	Mr. Storey in <i>Honest Thieves</i>
June 19	Drury Lane	Keeper in <i>King Richard the Second</i>
June 23	Drury Lane	Governor in <i>The Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>
June 26	Drury Lane	Balthazar in <i>Romeo & Juliet</i>
		Officer in <i>Ella Rosenberg</i>
June 28	Drury Lane	Venture in <i>Riches; or, the Wife and Brother</i>
July 8	Drury Lane	Governor in <i>The Critic; or, a Tragedy Rehearsed</i>

possibly our "Mr. Ray":

1818

April 25	Edinburgh	Sir Frederick Vernon in <i>Rob Roy</i>
----------	-----------	--

1837

May 31	Covent Garden	Decker in <i>Brien Boroihme</i>
Oct. 10	Haymarket	Lawyer in <i>The Love Chase</i>
		Collins in <i>West Country Wooing</i>

*An 18th Century Pocket-Picking Incident**

John Jones was indicted for feloniously stealing a leather pocket-book value 6d. the property of Edward Ray, May the 7th.

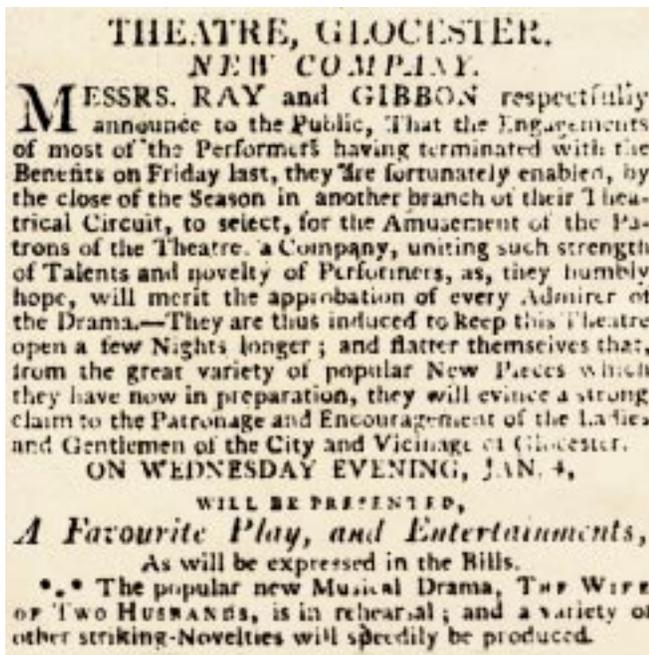
Edward Ray, sworn: On Saturday the 7th of this month, between eleven and twelve o'clock, as I was walking through Fenchurch-street, I heard a cry of pickpocket. I turned round, and a gentleman took hold of my arm and charged the prisoner with having taken a pocket-book out of my pocket; as I neither saw nor felt him do it, I can only swear to the property which I found at his feet.

John Pearce, sworn: On Saturday the 7th of this month, between eleven and twelve o'clock, I was in Fenchurch-street. I saw the prisoner in company with two others; the prisoner beckoned to the others to follow him close, and they made a run up to him immediately. As they got to the prisoner they followed Mr. Ray very close, and I saw the prisoner put his hand into his pocket and take out a red pocket-book. I immediately tapped Mr. Ray, and told him the prisoner had picked his pocket of his pocket-book. Mr. Ray turned round, and the first thing that struck his attention was the pocketbook lying on the ground at the prisoner's feet. Mr. Ray immediately took it up; I laid hold of the prisoner and took him over to the oil shop, and got a constable and gave charge of him. (The pocket-book was produced, and deposed to by the prosecutor).

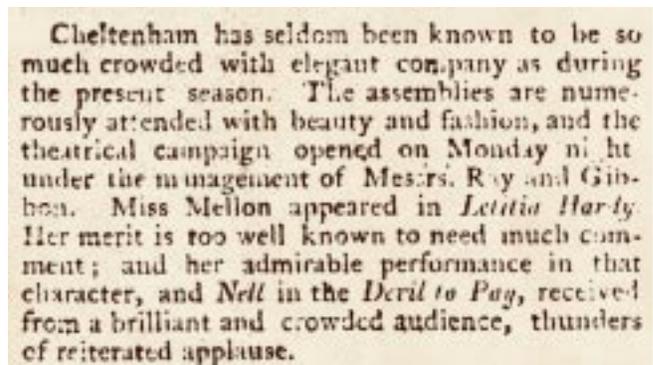
Prisoner's defence. I was going to the India-house to get a captain to go to India; going there I was accused of taking that gentleman's pocketbook innocently. I saw a pocket-book lying; he took me to the oil shop, and I was examined by Alderman Pickett, and committed for trial. (Guilty. Transported for seven years.)

*This account, from *Proceedings of the Old Baily*, May 11, 1796 (#373), undoubtedly involves our Edward Ray, for there were few (if any) other men of that name in London at the time, and Fenchurch Street is in East London, just around the corner from the home on Rood Lane of Edward's friend and partner George C. Gibbon.

Newspaper Notices on Edward Adam Ray



**THEATRE, GLOUCESTER.
NEW COMPANY.**
MESSRS. RAY and GIBBON respectfully announce to the Public, That the Engagements of most of the Performers having terminated with the Benefits on Friday last, they are fortunately enabled, by the close of the Season in another branch of their Theatrical Circuit, to select, for the Amusement of the Patrons of the Theatre, a Company, uniting such strength of Talents and novelty of Performers, as, they humbly hope, will merit the approbation of every Admirer of the Drama.—They are thus induced to keep this Theatre open a few Nights longer; and flatter themselves that, from the great variety of popular New Pieces which they have now in preparation, they will evince a strong claim to the Patronage and Encouragement of the Ladies and Gentlemen of the City and Vicinage of Gloucester.
ON WEDNESDAY EVENING, JAN. 4,
WILL BE PRESENTED,
A Favourite Play, and Entertainments,
As will be expressed in the Bills.
* * * The popular new Musical Drama, *THE WIFE OF TWO HUSBANDS*, is in rehearsal; and a variety of other striking-Novelties will speedily be produced.

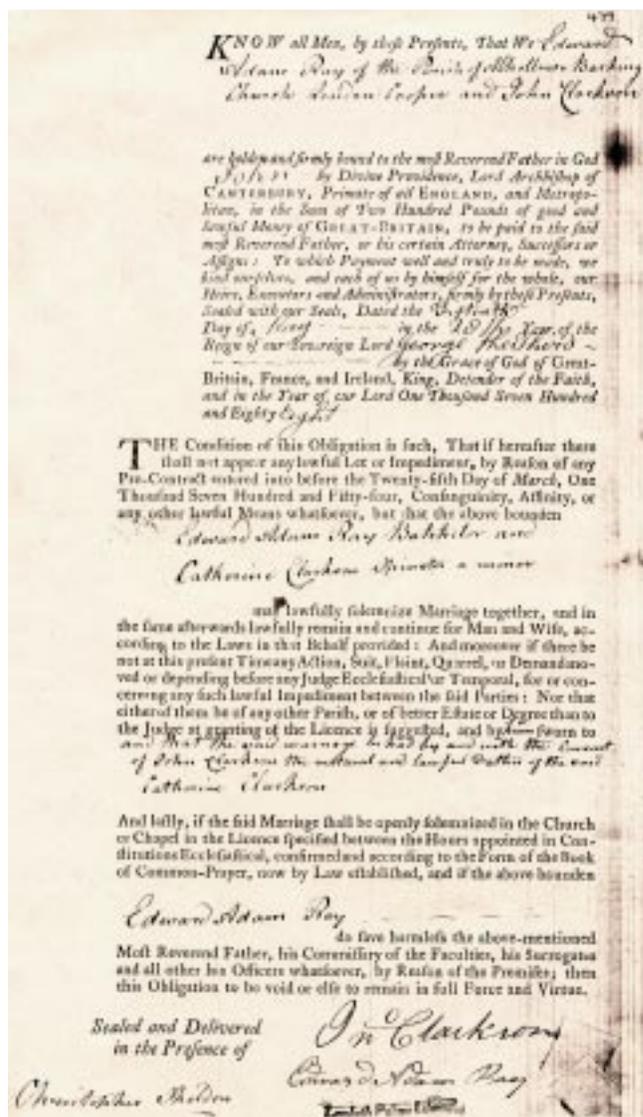
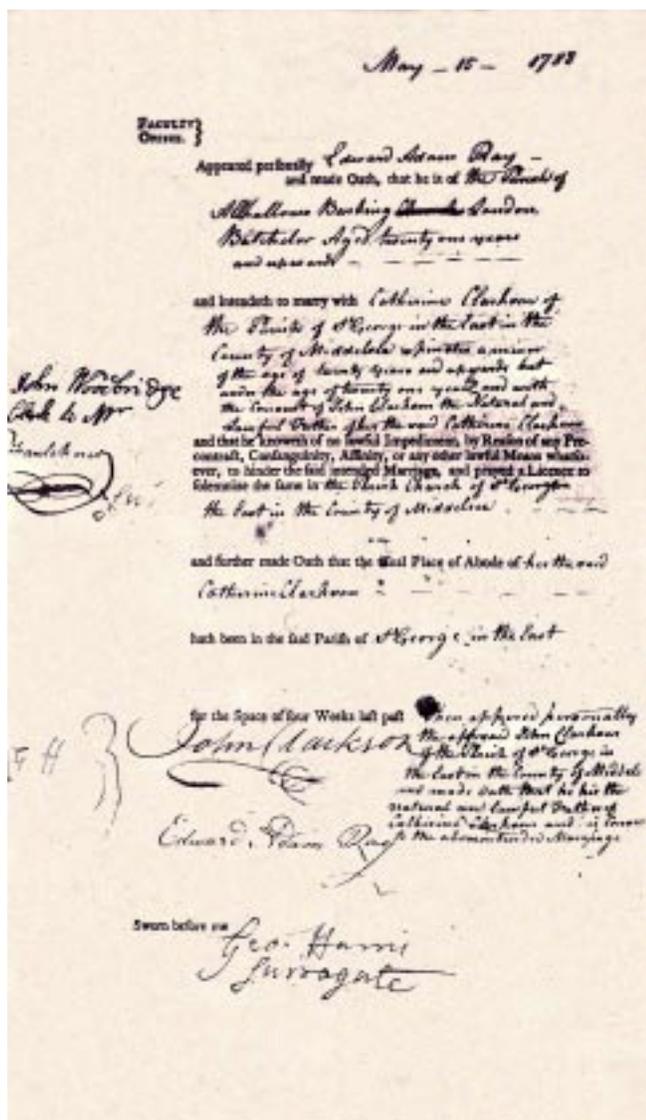


Cheltenham has seldom been known to be so much crowded with elegant company as during the present season. The assemblies are numerous attended with beauty and fashion, and the theatrical campaign opened on Monday night under the management of Messrs. Ray and Gibbon. Miss Mellon appeared in *Letitia Hardy*. Her merit is too well known to need much comment; and her admirable performance in that character, and *Nell* in the *Devil to Pay*, received from a brilliant and crowded audience, thunders of reiterated applause.

LEFT: From the *Gloucester Journal*, Jan. 2, 1804.

RIGHT: From the *Gloucester Journal*, July 9, 1804.

Public Documents of Edward Adam Ray



ABOVE—

LEFT: Edward Adam Ray's marriage license, 1788.

Right: The bond accompanying his marriage license, 1788.

NEXT PAGE—

Left: The marriage license of his daughter Matilda, 1810.

Right: The bond accompanying Matilda's marriage license, 1810.

BOTTOM: Alfred Ray's marriage record, 1844, witnessed by Edward [Adam] Ray.

FOLLOWING PAGE—

ABOVE LEFT: The bond for his son Edward "junior," 1813.

ABOVE RIGHT: Marriage license of Edward Adam Ray and Eliza Weller, 1828.

BELOW: Parish record of this marriage, 1828, witnessed by E. A. Ray's son Alfred.

Vicar General's Office } 19th August 1811

Which Day appeared personally Charles Edward Hove
and made Oath, that he is of the Parish of Saint George Bloomsbury in the County of Middlesex and intendeth to intermarry with Matilda May of the Parish of St. Andrew's in the County of Essex aged upwards of thirteen years but under the age of twenty one years a Spinster and with the consent of Edward May the natural and lawful Father of the said Matilda and that he knoweth of no lawful Impediment, by Reason of any Pre-contract, Consanguinity, Affinity, or any other lawful Cause whatsoever, to hinder the said intended Marriage, and prayed a Licence to solemnize the same in the Parish Church of St. Andrew's and further made Oath, that the usual Place of Abode of her the said Matilda May hath been in the said Parish of St. Andrew's for upwards of four Weeks last past. Then appeared personally the said Edward May of the Parish of Saint Andrew's in the County of Essex and made Oath that he is the natural and lawful Father of the said Matilda May Spinster the natural and lawful Father of the said Matilda May and is consenting to the above intended Marriage.

Sworn before me Charles Edward Hove
Edward May
C. Coote

KNOW all Men by these Presents, That We Charles Edward Hove Vicar General of the Parish of Saint George Bloomsbury in the County of Middlesex and Edward May of the Parish of Saint Andrew's in the County of Essex are holden and lawfully bound to the most Reverend Father in God, William Howland by Divine Providence, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and Metropolitan, in the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds of good and lawful Money of Great Britain, to be paid to the said most Reverend Father, or his certain Attorney, Successor, or Assigns: To which Payment, null and void to be made, we bind ourselves, and each of us by Knell for the whole, our Executors, and Administrators, jointly by these Presents, Sealed with our Seals, Dated the 19th Day of August in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and 11.

THE Condition of this Obligation is such, That if hereafter there shall not appear any lawful Let or Impediment, by Reason of any Pre-contract entered into before the Twenty-fifth Day of March which was in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-four, Consanguinity, Affinity, or any other Cause whatsoever, but that the above bounden Charles Edward Hove and Edward May and Matilda May a Spinster a Child may lawfully solemnize Marriage together, and in the same solemnize lawfully remain and continue for Man and Wife, according to the Laws in that Behalf provided: And moreover, if there be and at the present Time any Action, Suit, Plea, Quare, or Demand, moved or depending before any Judge Ecclesiastical or Temporal, for or concerning any such lawful Impediment between the said Parties. Not that either of them be of any other Place, or of better Estate or Degree, than is the Judge of granting of this Licence is suggested, and by her provided above, and Edward May by and with the Consent of Edward May the natural and lawful Father of the said Matilda May Spinster do then or afterwards

And if the same Marriage shall be openly solemnized in the Church or Chapel in the Licence specified, between the Hours appointed in the Constitutions Ecclesiastically confirmed, and according to the Form of the Book of Common Prayer, now by Law established; and lastly, if the said Charles Edward Hove and Edward May do save harmless and indemnify the above-mentioned Most Reverend Father in God, his Vicar-General, and his Stewards, and all other his Officers whatsoever, by Reason of the Premises; then this Obligation to be void, or else to remain in full Force and Virtue.

Signed, sealed and delivered (having been first Charles Edward Hove duly sworn) in the Presence of S. J. Allen Edward May

Page 124

Marriage solemnized at St Pancras Church in the Parish of St Pancras in the

When Married.	Names and Surnames.	Age.	Condition.	Rank or Profession.	Residence at the Time of Marriage.	Witness
<u>Sept 26</u>	<u>Alfred Gustavus May</u>	<u>full</u>	<u>Bachelor</u>	<u>gent.</u>	<u>St Pancras</u>	<u>Edw</u>
	<u>Isabella Charlotte Lee</u>	<u>Age minor</u>	<u>Spinster</u>		<u>St Pancras</u>	<u>John</u>

in the Parish Church according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Established Church, By Licence Thomas Knott Vicar

in the Presence of us, L. F. Innes Edw May

KNOW all Men by these Presents, That we *Charles Edward Prince of Brunswick* *Stow* *Hampstead Row* *Essex* and *Edward Ray of Great-Britain* *Trust* *Indemnities* are hold and freely bound unto The United Company of Merchants of England, Trading to the East-Indies, in the *Sums of Five Hundred Pounds of lawful Money of Great Britain, to be paid to the said United Company, or their certain Attorneys or Successors. To which Payment well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, and each of us jointly and severally, and our and each of our Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, firmly by these Presents. Sealed with our Seals, dated the twenty-ninth Day of December in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand ~~Seven~~ Hundred and ~~thirteen~~ and in the ~~fifty fourth~~ Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord ~~George the Third~~ by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.*

THE Condition of this Obligation is such, that if *Edward Ray junior of London* *Manner* - his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns, and every of them, shall and do well and truly observe, perform, pay, fulfil and keep all and every the Conditions, Covenants, Payments, Articles, and Agreements, contained and specified in One Pair of Indentures, bearing even Date with these Presents, and made between the above-named United Company of Merchants of England, Trading to the East-Indies, of the One Part, and the said *Edward Ray junior* of the other Part, which on the Part and Behalf of him the said *Edward Ray junior* his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, or any of them, are, or ought to be observed, performed, paid, fulfilled, and kept, and that in all Things according to the Tenor, Effect, and true Meaning of the said Indentures: Then this Obligation to be Void and of none Effect, or else to remain and be in full Force and Virtue.

Sealed and delivered (being first duly sworn) in the Presence of
John Matthews

Charles Stow
Edward Ray

FACULTY
OFFICE

11th June - 1828.

APPEARED PERSONALLY *Edward Ray* of the Parish of *Saint Mary le Gros in the County of Middlesex a Widower* and prayed a Licence for the Solemnization of Matrimony in the Parish Church of *Saint Pancras in the same County* between him and *Eliza Walker* of the Parish of *Saint Pancras aforesaid a Spinster aged Twenty one Years and upwards*

and made Oath, that he believed there is no Impediment of Kindred or Alliance, or of any other lawful Cause, nor any Suit commenced in any Ecclesiastical Court to bar or hinder the Proceeding of the said Matrimony, according to the Tenor of such Licence. And he further made Oath, that *the said Eliza Walker* hath had *her* usual Place of Abode within the said Parish of *Saint Pancras*

for the Space of Fifteen Days last past.
Edward Ray

MARRIAGES solemnized in the Parish of Saint Pancras, in the County of Middlesex, in the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty eight

Edward Ray of the Parish of *Saint Mary le Gros - Middlesex* and *Eliza Walker* of the Parish of *Saint Pancras* were married in this Church by *licence* with Consent of _____ this fifteenth Day of June in the Year One thousand eight hundred and twenty eight By me *Thomas Hartwell*

This Marriage was solemnized between us *Edward Ray* *Eliza Walker*

In the Presence of *John Matthews* *Charles Stow*

No. 3191

Reviews of Edward Adam Ray and Matilda Ray

“Genuine Gossip by an Old Actress,” from *Era*, June 1853

A Season at Cheltenham. From Stratford-upon-Avon I proceeded successively to Cirencester, Walsall, and Gloucester... [At Gloucester] an amateur performance was got up by the officers of a regiment then quartered in that city... Matilda Ray, the manager's beautiful daughter, personated Cherry. Her likeness to Master Betty [a boy actor of the day] was very striking. She subsequently appeared at the Theatre Royal, Drury-lane, as Albina Mandeville, and attained much theatrical celebrity. During the run of *The Maid and Magpie* Miss Kelly, who played Annette, was attacked by severe indisposition, and Miss Ray was her temporary substitute. Her beauty was in her favour, and by many play-goers her personation of the injured “Maid” was pronounced more interesting than that of the Great Actress. Miss Ray married Horn, the composer... At Cheltenham the season was long and prosperous. There, the managers engaged a succession of young Rosciuses, the popularity of Master Betty having provoked competition and inspired emulation.

The Morning Chronicle, December 18, 1806

The late heroine of the Cheltenham Theatre, Miss Ray, had her last rehearsal, yesterday, of the part of Albina, on the Drury Lane Stage. She was accompanied by a Lady of Fashion, who seemed much interested in her success. Though young and handsome, she appeared by no means a novice in her profession.

The Literary Panorama, vol. 1 (1807)

DRURY-LANE THEATRE, Saturday, Dec. 27. Mr. Ray, jun.* from Cheltenham, appeared in the character of Young Marlowe, in *She Stoops to Conquer*. He was very favorably received ; his action is easy, and his delivery good.

The Monthly Mirror, vol. 1, new series (1807)

THEATRE ROYAL DRURY LANE, January 6. Miss Ray, of the Cheltenham theatre, made her first appearance on the London boards, on the 18th Dec. in the part of *Albina Mandeville*, in Reynolds's pleasing comedy of *The Will*. Her countenance is pretty and expressive, but her action was inelegant, probably through too great a desire to please. Her vivacity was not softened with that delicacy, nor did it produce that interesting, because natural, effect which the author intended, and of which Mrs. Jordan is the sole mistress. Miss Ray possesses a clear and articulate voice, her figure is good, and a little experience and attention to her profession, correcting with care her provincial

*Since there is no evidence that Edward's father Joseph Ray ever appeared on the stage, this use of “jun.” was apparently a mistake.

habits, will render her no mean acquisition to this theatre. Of her singing we can say nothing favourable. Elliston's *Howard* was an excellent piece of acting. On the 23d of December Miss Ray tried the part of *Amelia Widennhaim*, in *Lovers' Vows*. Here she was less successful, making frequently a hoyden of the gentle and artless *Amelia*.

Mr. Ray, the father of this young lady, made his debut on the 27th Dec. in *Young Marlow*, in Goldsmith's comedy of *She Stoops to Conquer*. His figure is prepossessing, but his tones require flexibility and clearness. He had evidently studied his author; and had his delivery been more distinct, and his emphases better observed, our present task would have been more agreeable. He has much to unlearn.

The European Magazine and London Review, vol. 50 (1806)

DRURY-LANE, Dec. 18, 1806—Miss Ray, from the Cheltenham Theatre, made her first appearance in London as *Albina Mandeville*, in *The Will*. Her countenance is pretty, she is of a light and genteel figure, easy deportment, and quite at home in the business of the stage. Her performance gained much applause, and she is likely to become a very useful acquisition to the Theatre.

The Morning Chronicle, December 19, 1806

Yesterday evening was performed Reynold's Comedy of *The Will*, in which Miss Ray, a daughter of the Cheltenham Manager, made her first appearance as *Albina*. The character affords considerable scope for a lively actress, and Miss Ray, though she appears to be very young, delineated it with a great deal of *naiveté*. She delivered many little points in a very natural manner; but she runs into the common errors of actresses, who represent lively girls—she makes the vivacity of *Albina* a little too broad. In the last scene, where the governess is detected, her manner was so pert as to be quite inconsistent with the subsequent pity and tenderness which *Albina* expresses for the old lady. This defect she should sedulously correct. There is a part of the audience with whom it passes for spirit, but the generality of spectators are able to make some distinction between gaiety and ill breeding. She possesses a pleasing countenance and a good manner; and we have no doubt, will, with practice, become a very popular actress. She was received with great applause, and with still higher approbation was Elliston greeted, when he announced that she would on Saturday make her second appearance in the same character.

The Morning Chronicle, December 22, 1806

Miss Ray, who has made so favourable an impression in *Albina*, has not yet attained her seventeenth year. When she acquires the polish that will naturally ensue from performing in a London Theatre, there is no doubt of her becoming a most accomplished actress.

The Morning Chronicle, December 24, 1806

Miss Ray appeared yesterday evening as *Amelia* in *Lover's Vows* and we are sorry to say that we cannot compliment her upon her performance. *Amelia* is a part of great simplicity, but at the same time of perfect elegance, neither of which characteristics were bestowed upon it by Miss Ray. Where she should have been simple she was frequently affected, and of all affections there is none more disagreeable than the affection of simplicity; most of all, if it be an affection of those boisterous effervescences of simplicity which mark a dairy-maid. Such a conception precludes all capability of the other requisite for the character of "*Amelia*", which is, elegance. However, Miss Ray is very young, and these defects may possibly proceed from her not knowing the awful situation in which an actress is placed before a London audience.— Perhaps, as she grows older, she will gain a consciousness of her situation, and be able to subdue her style.

The European Magazine and London Review, vol. 51 (1807)

DRURY-LANE, December 27, 1806. Mr. Ray (not the Mr. Rae who succeeded Elliston last season at the Hay market Theatre, and who we understand to be engaged for the ensuing season at Liverpool, but) the Manager of the Cheltenham Theatre, and father of the young lady whose success was mentioned p. 472 of our last volume, made his *debut* as *Young Marlow* in *She Stoops to Conquer*. But he conquered not; and, we presume, will not soon return to a field in which his efforts completely failed.

The Morning Chronicle, December 19, 1806:

Drury-Lane Theater—Yesterday evening was performed Reynold's Comedy of *The Will*, in which Miss Ray, a daughter of the Cheltenham Manager, made her first appearance as Albina. The character affords considerable scope for a lively actress, and Miss Ray, though she appears to be very young, delineated it with a great deal of naiveté. She delivered many little points in a very natural manner; but she runs into the common errors of actresses, who represent lively girls—she makes the vivacity of Albina a little too broad. In the last scene, where the governess is detected, her manner was so pert as to be quite inconsistent with the subsequent pity and tenderness which Albina expresses for the old lady. This defect she should sedulously correct. There is a part of the audience with whom it passes for spirit, but the generality of spectators are able to make some distinction between gaiety and ill breeding. She possesses a pleasing countenance and a good manner; and, we have no doubt, will, with practice, become a very popular actress. She was received with great applause, and with still higher approbation was Elliston greeted, when he announced that she would on Saturday make her second appearance in the same character.

La Belle Assemblée, vol. 1, no 11 (Dec. 1806)

A Young Lady, of the name of Ray, has made a most successful debut, in the character of Albina Mandeville, in the *Comedy of The Will*. She is very young. Her characteristics are a most prepossessing countenance, a melodious and articulate voice, and a general simplicity and ease, which win irresistibly upon her first presenting herself. She is, above all, no copyist. Her manner is entirely her own. This is a merit as rare as it is inestimable. We are fatigued with imitations; and the praise of originality, when just, should be liberally awarded. Miss Ray was received with rapture.

The Morning Chronicle, December 22, 1806

Miss Ray, who has made so favourable an impression in Albina, has not yet attained her seventeenth year. When she acquires the polish that will naturally ensue from performing in a London Theatre, there is no doubt of her becoming a most accomplished Actress.

The Morning Chronicle, December 24, 1806

Drury-Lane—Miss Ray appeared yesterday evening as Amelia in *Lover's Vows*: and we are sorry to say that we cannot compliment her upon her performance. Amelia is a part of great simplicity, but at the same time of perfect elegance, neither of which characteristics were bestowed upon it by Miss Ray. Where she should have been simple she was frequently affected, and of all affectations there is none more disagreeable than the affectation of simplicity; most of all, if it be an affectation of those boisterous effervescences of simplicity which mark a dairy-maid. Such a conception precludes all capability of the other requisite for the character of Amelia, which is, elegance. However, Miss Ray is very young, and these defects may possibly proceed from her not knowing the awful situation in which an actress is placed before

a London audience.—Perhaps, as she grows older, she will gain a consciousness of her situation, and be able to subdue her style.

The Morning Chronicle, Dec. 22, 1807:

Miss Ray, in Louisa Dudley, as in many other parts which she has recently performed, encouraged the flattering expectation which her debut was calculated to excite.

The Morning Chronicle, June 6, 1810

Miss Ray is at Cheltenham, where, they tell us, She acts so well, None but herself can be her parallel.”

The Morning Chronicle, March 9, 1820

Surrey Theatre, For the Benefit of Mrs. Horn... The President and the Peasant's Daughter... Tickets to be had of Mrs. Horn, 7, Bath-place, West-square, Lambeth; and at the Theatre, where Places in the Boxes may be taken.

*Three Memoirs of Matilda (Ray) Horn**

1. The Theatrical Inquisitor, 1816

...Among the females at present upon the stage, whose conduct does honour to the profession, may be numbered Mrs. Horn, the subject of the present Memoir. Though a mere girl at her entrance into public life, and gifted with a highly attractive person, her behavior has ever been irreproachable, nor has the voice of slander dared to breathe the slightest aspersion upon her character.

Mrs. Horn is the daughter of Mr. Ray, formerly manager of the Cheltenham theatre, and was born at Pool, in Dorsetshire, on the 21st of January, 1792. Being thus, as it were, connected by nature with the stage, she at an early age evinced a predilection for the drama, and in her twelfth year made her *début* at her father's theatre, as *Prince Edward* in "Richard III." We are informed that this juvenile essay was "for her own amusement," but whether it was also for that of the audience is not recorded; it may, however, be presumed that she enacted her part with "good emphasis and discretion," for certain it is that Cooke, who was the *Gloster* of the evening, was so charmed with his "fair cousin," that he entreated her father to allow him to procure her an engagement at Covent-garden theatre. To such a premature exhibition of his child, Mr. Ray very properly objected, and the young lady was sent back to school—a destination far more suited to her years than the boards of a public stage. At school she remained till she was fourteen, when she returned home, and was allowed to gratify her passion for the drama, by appearing in several characters at the Cheltenham theatre. At this period she attracted the admiration of the late Countess of Buckinghamshire, and through her recommendation was engaged by the Drury-lane managers. She made her first appearance in London on the 18th December 1806, as *Albina Mandeville*, in the "Will," which character she sustained with much ability, and shortly after performed, with equal success, *Amelia Wildenhaim*, *Julio*, ("Deaf and Dumb,") &c. &c. During the run of Mr. Arnold's "Man and Wife," she was called upon, at a short notice, to sustain Mrs. Jordan's part of *Helen Worrutt*; and the fascination she imparted to it will long be remembered with pleasure by those who were frequenters of the theatre at that period.

She was married on the 19th August, 1811, to Mr. Charles E. Horn, Composer, and one of the performers at Mr. Arnold's English Opera-house, but who has since retired from the stage.

As an actress, Mrs. Horn holds a rank in the theatre equally removed from striking excellence and degrading inferiority; yet, though it must be



Matilda as Rosalie Somers,
from *The Theatrical Inquisi*

*The first is from *The Theatrical Inquisitor and Monthly Mirror* (London), May 1816; the second from *The Ladies Monthly Mirror*, November 1820, pp. 241-242; *Oxberry's Dramatic Biography and Histrionic Anecdotes*, vol. VII (London, 1827), pp. 20-21.

admitted that, strictly speaking, she has many superiors, we know of no one who would fill with so much cleverness and effect the line of parts she is accustomed to personate; such as *Cicely Homespun, Rosalie Somers, Emma Bertram, Mary Thornberry, &c.* In these, and such like characters, a pretty face appears an indispensable requisite, and here Mrs. Horn is unrivalled. Without any strongly marked features, she possesses a countenance remarkably expressive and of exquisite sweetness; she can with admirable facility assume the appearance of innocence and simplicity, or the sly glance of archness and cunning. In short, though Mrs. Horn's talents are not of that description which at once challenges attention and admiration, she imperceptibly gains upon the good-will and estimation of the audience, and were the theatre deprived of her services, the managers would find it a task of some difficulty to select any one who would supply her place with an equal degree of ability, or as much to the satisfaction of the public.

2. *The Ladies' Monthly Mirror, 1820*

Mrs. Horn, the subject of our present Memoir, has for some time possessed no considerable degree of public favour, and very deservedly so, for her talents in public are not more respectable than her character in private is exemplary. She is the second daughter of Mr. Edward Ray, who is well known as the proprietor of the Cheltenham theatre, and of many others in that circuit. He himself, at a very early period of life, evinced a strong predilection for every thing connected with the drama, and frequently indulged his favourite propensity with some others of his friends at a private theatre in the city; till, at length, unable to resist the prevailing inclination of his mind, he relinquished the occupation of a merchant, for which he was originally intended, and embraced the stage as a profession. At the age of six years, Miss Matilda Ray, now Mrs. Horn, was adopted by a lady of great respectability, whose husband was then an opulent merchant in the city, and was educated immediately under her own eye. Every attention was judiciously paid to the more solid acquirements as well as to the embellishments necessary for a female destined for highly respectable society; but about the time she reached her twelfth year, the kind friends who had taken such pains with their amiable and interesting protégée were by a variety of misfortunes in commerce, obliged to break up their establishment, and Miss M. Ray returned to the protection of her own family.

At this time her father was proprietor of the Cheltenham theatre, and the accomplishments and personal charms of his daughter, now ripening into perfection, combined with a talent for scenic representations, induced him to bring her before the public. We regret the necessity of the step, though we rejoice in the gratification it has afforded us, and it is with pleasure we add, that her success was fully adequate to his most sanguine expectations. Cheltenham was the place selected for her débüt, and she afterwards played

successively at all the other theatres belonging to her father with much satisfaction to him, and with equal credit to herself.

During the first season of her theatrical career, she became known to the celebrated Mr. Bannister, then of Drury Lane, whose superior discernment soon discovered the rising merits of the youthful performer, and he made so favourable a report of her talents to Mr. Wroghton, the manager of that theatre, that he was induced to make a proposal to her father to bring her to town. This being accepted, she arrived in London at the latter end of the season of 1808-9, and made her first appearance on the metropolitan stage in the character of Albina Mandeville. From the success which attended her exertions, the manager immediately concluded an engagement at a liberal rising salary for five years.

The second season after her appearance in London, she married Mr. Charles Horn of the Theatre Royal, Drury-lane, son of Mr. F. C. Horn, of His Majesty's Ancient Concerts, a man well known both for his amiable character and musical talents, and she continued in that theatre for ten years; during the two last of which, however, she suffered so much from delicate health that she was obliged to relinquish her engagement. On her recovery, she closed with the proposals of Mr. T. Dibdin, of the Surrey Theatre, where she has since remained, sustaining the first line of business with considerable ability, and gradually acquiring a fame which is like to prove as durable as honourable.

3. *Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, 1827*

Matilda Ray (now Mrs. Charles Edward Horn) comes of a truly dramatic race; her father was one of the nine hundred and nine principal managers of twenty years ago, who, at that period, distended the wondering eyes of country critics with Shakespeare and O'Keefe. Mr. Ray was the proprietor of the Cheltenham Theatre. He himself, says a late publication, evinced a strong predilection for every thing connected with the drama, and frequently indulged his favourite propensity, with some others of his friends, at a private theatre, till, at length, unable to resist the ruling inclination of his mind, he relinquished the occupation of merchant, for which he was originally intended, and embraced the state as a profession.

At the tender age of six years, our heroine was adopted by a lady of some opulence, whose husband was then one of the first merchants in the city, and she was educated immediately under the eye of her beneficent patroness. Every attention was judiciously paid to the more solid acquirements, as well as to the embellishments necessary for a female destined for highly respectable society; but about the time she reached her twelfth year, the kind friends who had taken such pains with their young protegee, were, by a variety of commercial exigencies, which it is needless to enter upon here, obliged to break up their establishment, and consequently Miss Ray returned to the roof of her natural protectors.



Matilda as Albina Maderville, from *Oxberry's Dramatic Biography*.

At this time her father was the manager of the Cheltenham theatre, and the accomplishments and personal charms of his daughter, now ripening into perfection, combined with some talent for scenic representation, induced him to bring her forward on his own boards. Prince Edward, in King Richard III was the part selected for her first performance. Our heroine was at this time twelve years old.

The famous George Cooke was the *Richard*, and expressed himself so much pleased with the talent of the young debutante, as to request of her father his sanction to enter into an engagement for the young Matilda at Covent-garden theatre. This, however, was refused by Mr. Ray, and his daughter returned to school, where she remained until she attained the age of fifteen, from which period may be dated her dramatic career.

Of course, being the manager's daughter, she did not want for practice of every kind, in characters in every way calculated both to elicit her talents as an actress, and to show to the best advantage her really faultless figure and beautiful face. She was the heroine of the Cheltenham company; and the idol of the young bucks of the city. Odes and addresses 'to her eye-brow,' were ever and anon appearing in the county papers, and many a sighing swain, who never thought to sin in rhyme, commenced poet, instigated by the blue, dove-like eyes, and rose-bud mouth of Miss Matilda Ray.

Cheltenham, however, was doomed to lose this gem, for during the first season of her theatrical career, she became known to Mr. Bannister, then of Drury-lane, who was 'starring' at Cheltenham, and who made so favourable a report of her talents to Mr. Wroughton, the manager of Drury Lane, that he was induced to make a proposal to Mr. Ray for the removal of his daughter to town.

This being accepted, on the 18th of December, 1806, she appeared at Drury-lane theatre as Albina Mandeville, in the Will. Her success was very flattering, and she continued to play the heroines of comedy with marked approbation.

During the recess, Miss Ray visited several provincial theatres, among which, that of Southend, where, however, she did not meet with that success and, we may say, adulation which attended her at Cheltenham. Doubtless, time, the smoother of all things, has, in a great degree, worn down the little asperities of temper which were observable in the young and lovely Miss Ray; for, during the days of her maidenhood, our heroine was more distinguished for a certain hauteur and loftiness, than for the softer attributes of complacency and good-nature. However, we ought not, perhaps, to censure the demeanour of a very young lady, and that lady almost inebriated with the praise of buzzing coxcombs, the elegant Lord Harrys and the fashionable Sir Georges of a watering-place.

We have, in our memoir of Mr. Horn, spoken of the circumstances connected with his wooing of, and marriage with Miss Ray, during her

engagement at the Southend theatre. The marriage was solemnized on the 19th of August, 1811 [sic], at Prittlewell, a village about two miles from Southend...

Mrs. Horn continued for some time at Drury-lane theatre, but subsequently quitted it, and engaged with Mr. Dibdin, at the Surrey; which theatre was, we believe, the last scene of her dramatic labours. She has now, we are informed, altogether receded from the stage — enjoying the ease and repose of private life.

As an actress, Mrs. Horn was distinguished for a languishing softness, a certain, we may almost say, *ennui*, which, however, was not without its charm, although of a peculiar, and perhaps, not of a very intellectual nature. She was in fact all that Byron describes in his *Dudu*, if we except a want of pruriency to fit her entirely for the portrait...

This is, of course, only expressive of the manner and character of Mrs. Horn on the stage. In the quiet and delicate parts of comedy, where the lady is required to look very beautiful; and is supposed to possess in reality all the amiabilities and accomplishments that fall to the lot of a whole community of boarding-school misses, and yet is never called upon to display any of the so much talked of blandishments. In these characters Mrs. Horn was most pre-eminent. We may particularize her *Rosalie Somers*, as abounding in all these negative recommendations. We may also instance her *Margaret*, in *A New Way to Pay Old Debts*: well do we remember the manner with which Kean used to walk round and survey her, with a look which combined both the intended passion of the author, that of the pride of a doting father, and the volutuous yearnings of the man. Mrs. Horn was never more than agreeable as an actress: sometimes, indeed, she was extremely insipid, but the trespasses of a pretty face — and her's was a very pretty one — are generally very indulgently regarded by the public: hence Mrs. Horn was cried up far beyond her merits — critics who wrote of the actress, though of the woman, and she enjoyed a reputation which was as false as it was brief.

Mrs. Horn has very wisely seceded from the stage, ere those personal charms, to which she was alone indebted for her evanescent popularity, have lost their first radiance, or been eclipsed by some new-comer, who might have united to beautiful features, intellectual endowments...

Now, whilst our heroine was on the stage, it was evident to the most indifferent observer, that she was by far more engaged with the economy of her satin gown, or her point-lace, than with the sentiments and feelings of the author, which it was her province to express and delineate. She was a pretty speaking statue...

And now, gentle readers, we trust, we have been at some pains in searching for poetical expressions wherewith to impart an idea of the once famous beauty that, for a short time, led all hearts in chains, but who is now retired to private life, perhaps, like Juliana, to darn her husband's hose and night-caps neatly.

The life of Matilda Ray (Mrs. Horn) in the final volume of the original series is a fallen-woman story, and one on which the writer cannot decide a stance: Miss Ray was the daughter of a provincial manager (at Cheltenham) but was in the view of the writer a shrinking and delicate creature in danger on the stage, in need of protection; but her actor husband Mr. Horn was not himself faithful or caring; but love conquers all; but she has left the stage and gone into protection.

—J. S. Bratton,
New Readings in Theatre History (Cambridge, U.K., 2003), commenting on Oxberry's account of Matilda Ray.

To the Revd Messrs Townley & Little Train
min and Harrison.
My Dear Friends and Brethren,

Possible that I am now addressing Persons, who not only possess the knowledge which relates to this World, but also that Wisdom which is from above; I am encouraged & stimulated to proceed with my short and simple Account, respecting what God has done for my Soul; and in so doing, may he who understands the thoughts afar off, and with whom all things are possible, I shall shortly have to do, enable me to give the reasons of my hope with meekness and fear.

I humbly conceive, that were I to enter upon a detail of those circumstances which marked my earlier years, I should be thought too explicit, particularly, as nothing material occurred during that time; I suffice it then to say, that the natural depravity of my heart, began very soon to shew itself by, leading me into those sins for which my age and circumstances afforded opportunity; and as to that knowledge which is good for the Soul, I neither understood it myself; nor did others seek to impress my mind with its importance; nor can I call to recollection a single instance of divine truths having made any impressions on me until the commencement of last year, or about that time, when, I trust I have reason to hope, that the Lord, of his infinite goodness and unbounded mercy, by his holy Spirit caused
me

*Letter of Edward (Gibbon) Ray,
Asking to Become a Missionary, 1820**

To the Revd. Messrs. Townley & Keith:

My Dear Friends and Brethren,

Sensible that I am now addressing Persons, who not only profess the knowledge which relates to this world, but also that wisdom which is from above; I am encouraged & stimulated to proceed with my short and simple account, respecting what God has done for my soul; and in so doing, may he who understands the thoughts afar off, and with whom as my Judge, I shall shortly have to do, enable me to give the reason of my hope with meekness and fear.

I humbly conceive, that were I to enter upon a detail of those circumstances which marked my earlier years, I should be thought too explicit, particularly as nothing material occurred during the time; Suffice it then to say, that the natural depravity of my heart began very soon to show itself by leading me into those sins for which my age and circumstances afforded opportunity, and as to that knowledge which is good for the Soul, I neither understood it myself, nor did others seek to impress my mind with its importance; nor can I call to recollection a single instance of divine truths having made any impression on me until the commencement of last year, or about that time, when, I trust I have reason to hope, that the Lord, of his infinite goodness and unbounded mercy, by his holy spirit caused mine some measure to see and feel my lost and deplorable condition; my feelings at this time resembled the Prophet's when he said, "Who amongst us can dwell with devouring fire? Who can dwell with everlasting burnings?" Such thoughts as these haunted my mind, constrained me to pray and to form resolutions of amendment for the future. A partial reformation was effected; by degrees I became desirous of reading the Bible, and such books as treated on it. I experienced a dislike for those things I formerly took delight in, and had an eager desire for the society of religious persons, whom I had before particularly despised. I sensibly felt this change in myself, but knew not what to make of it; I felt a degree of satisfaction which was quite strange to me; The Lord's day (which before was irksome to me) I now looked forward to with pleasure, and took peculiar delight in listening to the word of God, in which I began to discover a degree of beauty; and that darkness which pervades the mind of man in his natural state, seemed to flee before the enlightening influences of the blessed spirit; the veil of unbelief was in some measure removed from my heart, and the scales of ignorance fell from my eyes, so that I began to discern the great and wonderful things contained in God's most holy Law.

I entertained a secret hope, that this reformation together with my prayers, would save me from the wrath to come. Under the influence of this deceit, I

As to that knowledge which is good for the Soul, I neither understood it myself, nor did others seek to impress my mind with its importance.

*In the library of the School of Oriental and African Studies, Russel Square, London.

obtained a peace of conscience, which filled me with pride and self-confidence. The representation given of the sufferings of Christ at the administration of the Lord's supper which I witnessed had an indescribable effect on me but these representations did little more than to affect the animal feelings, consequently were of short duration. Notwithstanding this change in my outward conduct, I fear I was all this time influenced by self-righteous principles for I had never felt my entire need of Christ, nor had I, as a truly penitent sinner, made my humble application to God thro' Christ for pardoning grace, consequently, there was constantly an uneasiness of conscience not having found that rest which my soul required. I frequently attended prayer meetings. The exhortations and conversation I in general heard there, afforded me hope and much consolation, made deep impressions on my heart, and tended to increase my concern for acceptance with God thro' Jesus Christ his Dear Son. Thus God in his gracious kindness directed me to those means, by which I learned how so vile a creature as I was might be saved and that forever.

It was about this time the Lord of his infinite goodness and mercy was pleased to lay on me his afflicting hand, the particulars of which you My Dear Brethren are acquainted with, also the conversation that passed between us previous to my becoming a member of your Church.

I will now proceed to make you acquainted with the motives that induced me to devote myself to the work of a Missionary:

From the period my attention was turned from the things of time and sense to those of Eternity, I felt concerned for the conversion of my fellow creatures, and would frequently meditate upon the glorious employment of proclaiming the blessed tidings of Salvation. The idea of the excellency of the work made it desirable, but the sense of my incapacity for it, made me turn away my attention from it for a short season.

However during the interval, my wish for the work increased, and the circumstance of my having had some conversation with Brother Howell (since gone as a Missionary to Billary) on the subject of his intended mission, served to augment my desire of being made instrumental in saving souls. —But here I was constrained to pause, and was much perplexed to ascertain whether this desire arose from the vanity of my mind; whether Satan had transformed himself into an Angel of light, and thereby tempted me to engage in this work, merely to serve his own purposes; or whether it was from the Spirit of God, this I could not tell. The thought of going uncalled to so momentous a work, made me extremely uneasy; and on the other hand, my conscience seemed to upbraid me whenever I thought of abandoning the cause. I was indeed in a strait between two opinions, and the means I used in this perplexed state was prayer, and consultation with Christian friends. The conclusion to which my mind (and I humbly trust, by divine grace) has been brought, is to spread far & wide the everlasting Gospel of Our Lord & Savior Jesus Christ; and to serve the best interests of the Church of God. With these sentiments I offer myself to the Bengal Auxiliary Missionary Society, willing to go forth to the

The thought of going uncalled to so momentous a work, made me extremely uneasy.

ends of the Earth, and to employ such talents as I possess or may acquire to the sole Glory of God and Eternal welfare of my fellow Creatures.

I trust I speak the truth, when I say that I do not engage in the work from any idea of my own sufficiency; for when I consider the nature of ministerial labours in general, of studying a foreign language, of overcoming the inveterate religious prejudices of the Heathen, of introducing among them a religion so contrary to their principles, the mighty trust committed by the Church to a Missionary, and above all, the awful responsibility to God which attaches itself to this office—when I consider these things I am ready to exclaim, “Who is sufficient for them.”

Such are my sentiments on this great & important subject. May the Almighty God bless me with an abiding sense of my infirmities, and “Forgetting the things which are behind and reaching forward unto those things which are before,” I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

In proceeding to mention the doctrines which I believe the Bible contains, I would first observe, that I esteem it of the utmost importance that you my Dear Brethren should have an opportunity of judging of my faith, therefore to afford you this opportunity, I proceed to lay before you the substance of those doctrines which I believe to be of God, upon which I wish to rest my own salvation, by which I expect to be judged on the day of Christ, and which it is my intention to publish to the Heathen around me if it shall please the Lord to call me to the work.

I believe the Scriptures represent God, as a pure, self-existent Spirit, possessed of Infinite wisdom, almighty Power, spotless Holiness, Inflexible Justice, Everlasting Love, Boundless Mercy and Inviolable Truth.

I find in the Word of God three Persons, to each of whom the names of God are given, the perfection of God ascribed, the works of God attributed and the worship of God paid, each of whom possessing personal qualities, performs personal actions, and sustains personal relations. Therefore I believe that in the unity of the Godhead there subsists three divine distinct persons, Father, Son & Holy Spirit of the same essence, glory & eternity.

I believe that God having Created our first Parents perfectly Holy, was (of his own free will) pleased to enter into a covenant with them, the conditions of which were most reasonable.

Our first parents, having transgressed the commands of God, fell into that state, in which the World at present lies involved in every species of sin & misery.

Agreeably to the conditions of the Covenant of Grace, which were settled from Everlasting in the Counsels of Heaven, I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ, the second person in the blessed Trinity possessing all the fullness of the Godhead, took upon him the nature of man (tho’ without sin) in order to accomplish that which he had undertaken even the redemption of a lost world.

I believe the sacrifice offered upon Calvary by our Divine Redeemer, to be a real atonement for the Sins of the World, a real and perfect satisfaction to divine Justice, of which God testified his acceptance by raising him from the dead.

I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ is for evermore sat down at the right hand of God, that he sustains a threefold office viz: that of a Prophet, Priest, and King as a Prophet he guides sinners in the way to Heaven, as a Priest he intercedes for his Church on the ground of his Atonement, and as a King he governs and subdues their enemies.

From the testimony of the Sacred Scriptures, and from the experience I have of my own depraved heart:

I believe that without the Holy Spirit, Man cannot be made a partaker of the divine nature, nor turn his soul to God.

I believe that Sinners are justified before God, not on account of any thing in themselves, but entirely thro' the Righteousness of Christ and I look upon faith (in the blood of Christ) to be the means of our justification, hence the apostle writes to the Romans 5 Chap. & 1 Ver., "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God thro' our Lord Jesus Christ." Therefore I believe that we obtain Salvation thro' Grace, and that not of ourselves it is the gift of God who I believe to be immutable in all his promises. I feel convinced that all who have really tasted that the Lord is gracious shall be preserved unto eternal Salvation by the power of God.

I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ appointed two ordinances, Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Baptism to be administered to those who believe in Christ and profess a decided preference to the doctrines of the Bible, also to the Children of such persons. The Lord's Supper to be administered to believers, who are prior to the administration of that ordinance to furnish the Church with satisfactory evidence of their being new creatures in Christ Jesus.

I believe that the Soul of man on its leaving the body is immediately put into the procession of eternal happenings, or plunged into everlasting misery.

I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ will come again to Judge the world in Righteousness, when the bodies & souls of men will be reunited, the bodies of the Saints shall be fashioned like unto Christ's most glorious body and received into Heaven, but the wicked shall forever be banished from the presence of the Lord.

These Doctrines are the foundation of my faith, they are to be the subject of my conversation with the Heathen, and may God enable me faithfully to discharge my duty in whatever circumstances he of his infinite goodness & mercy may place me.

I remain My Dear Brethren, Yours Very Affectionately,

Edward Ray

*Account of Edward Ray's First Missionary Journey Through Bengal, 1821**

Ignorance of the Route—Native Guide—Sarais, or Native Lodgings—Night service by Chirag Light—No Cowries, No Food—Evils of Being Without Money—Alarmed by Wild Beasts—Hospitality of a Hindoo Baboo—Indigo Factory—Stung by a Serpent—Fever—Cold Water Cure—Extreme Thirst—Sooksagor

The state of the heathen beyond the narrow bounds of our missionary operations had long seriously occupied our thoughts. What could be done for the millions who were living in localities never visited by Christian men, and where no opportunity of hearing the truth was ever offered? Large and populous districts within a radius of 100 miles of Calcutta, were left entirely to the tender mercies of the Brahmins, and to all the superstitions and wickedness connected with the lowest forms of Hindoo idolatry.

Whilst our Mission was too weak to enable us to establish new permanent stations, it was thought desirable that an occasional visit should be paid to some of these places, so that by the preaching of the Gospel, familiar conversation with the people, and the distribution of portions of the Scriptures and religious tracts, the way might be opened for further and more enlarged operations in their midst. An experimental journey was therefore resolved on, and the brethren nominated Mr. Ray and myself for this new kind of work.

Ignorant of the resources of the road, and of the facilities for obtaining food and lodging, and without making those inquiries which common sense ought to have suggested, we most unwisely entered upon this undertaking; a proceeding which, in a climate like Bengal, might have been attended with serious loss of health, and perhaps even of life.

Having carefully studied what maps could be obtained, we resolved to travel in that part of the country which lies to the north-east of Calcutta, between the rivers Hooghly and Megna. We procured a native guide, who professed to know the district well, and who agreed to take us to the most populous towns and villages; he was to act also as our caterer and cook. We paid him ten rupees in advance, and relying entirely on his experience, took with us no provisions whatever; being assured that all necessaries, both of food and lodging, could be obtained on the road, and that we merely required a small portmanteau, containing some changes of linen and a few tracts, with a blanket and mat on which to sleep at night—all of which might be fastened without difficulty to our saddles.

On a Monday morning we sent on our guide to a large village about twelve miles distant; and on the following day, mounting our horses, we proceeded as well as we could, in a country where there were no roads,

Without making those inquiries which common sense ought to have suggested, we most unwisely entered upon this undertaking.

*This is chapter 8 of George Gogerly's *The Pioneers: Early Christian Missions in Bengal*.

*Cultivated rice fields,
with shady topes of
plantains or cocoa-nut
palms, enlivened the
view, with here and
there a stately tamarind,
or some majestic
banyan.*

toward the same place. Cultivated rice fields, with shady topes of plantains or cocoa-nut palms, enlivened the view, with here and there a stately tamarind, or some majestic banyan. As among our English trees, the oak is always considered the monarch, so among the trees of India, the banyan tree (*Ficus Indicus*) takes the first rank, in point of size, whilst the peepul tree (*Ficus Religiosa*) stands highest in the estimation of the pious Hindoo, as being peculiarly sacred to the gods; Vishnoo, it is supposed, in one of his incarnations, having been born under it. The banyan tree propagates itself, not by casting its seed in the earth, as do other trees; but from its branches descend thin fibrous shoots, which, reaching the earth, immediately take root, and rapidly increasing in strength and girth, become in time the sturdy stems of another tree, which, in its turn, sends forth its branches, with their dropping rootlets; and so one tree may be multiplied into a hundred, and yet the whole remain united together still as one. These trees, therefore, sometimes attain to an enormous size.

“The finest specimen of the banyan tree I ever saw was in the Botanical Gardens, adjoining the Bishop’s College, near Calcutta, and certainly it was a wonderful sight; but on the banks of the Niroudda, I have been informed, is one of far greater dimensions. It is described as being about 2,000 feet in circumference measured round the principal stems; while the hanging branches and roots which had reached the ground occupied a much larger space. The chief trunks of this single tree were said, by one traveller who counted them, to amount to 350, all larger than common English oaks or elms; while the smaller stems, forming the supporters, were said to be more than 3,000. It is probable, however, that this account is greatly exaggerated, although I had it from a very respectable authority.” (Buyers’ “Recollections of Northern India”)

When we arrived at our destination we found our guide had secured for us accommodation in the sarai (diminutive of caravanserai), but to our dismay we found it to consist of a small mud-built hut, with a thatched roof, about twelve feet square; the roof was covered with a thick layer of cobwebs, and the mud walls with soot, produced by the multitude of pilgrims and other travellers, who, staying there for a night, had lighted their fires and cooked their food within the building, leaving behind them an amount of dirt and filth exceedingly unpleasant. Having, however, swept out our hut as well as we could without a broom or brush, and having groomed and fed our horses, we partook of the curry and rice which our cook had prepared for us, and then began to prepare for our missionary work.

We sent round the village, calling at almost every house, inviting the people to attend a meeting opposite the sarai at eight o’clock. We then purchased a dozen chirags, or small earthen lamps, for which we paid three Pice, or one penny; and trimming them with oil, we placed them in a row before our hut. When lighted, nearly all the inhabitants of the place flocked together to see what was going on. Requesting them to be seated on the ground (their usual habit), we told them the object of our visit; and they listened attentively,

while we unfolded to them, in the simplest language, the Gospel plan of salvation, entreating them to turn from dumb idols to the worship of the living and true God. The meeting was prolonged till ten o'clock; then urging their attendance on the following evening, we dismissed the congregation, thankful that such a favourable opportunity had been afforded us, in a place where the Gospel had never before been heard.

On the following morning great was our surprise and regret, to find our guide had decamped. We never saw him again. As a guide, he was of little use; for our object was not to visit any particular spot, but those places where most people could be found, and this information we could easily obtain; but in the loss of our cook we were put to great inconvenience, and found it exceedingly difficult to procure the common necessaries of life.

Making, however, the best of our circumstances, we soon found, in the bazar, a small shop, where we purchased, for six pice, sufficient rice, etc., to last us the day, and we contrived to make an eatable mess; not very rich or palatable, but which answered every purpose, washing it down with water from a very dirty tank, close by. In the evening our congregation again assembled, and several Brahmins were present; and a most animated discussion was kept up till a late hour. Good-humour, however, prevailed; and when we asked the people to unite with us in prayer, silence and the strictest decorum was observed; they evidently felt that there was a great difference between the solemnities of the Christian religion, and the noisy senseless services of their idol temples.

The next day, after having partaken of a little jol-pan, which can be obtained in every village, and a draught from the same dirty pond, we resumed our journey; and in the course of the afternoon arrived at a very pretty place, thickly planted with trees, and with a large population. Here we therefore resolved to remain, as in the former place, two days. Securing a place in the sarai, we entered the bazar to purchase food for our horses and ourselves; for which we were quite prepared, having taken nothing during the day but the jol-pan in the early morning. After selecting the few articles we required, being very hungry, we ate, whilst standing at the stall, a small bunch of plantains, value one halfpenny, and we then tendered in payment a silver rupee, asking for change. Our astonishment was great when we were informed that such a thing as a rupee was scarcely ever seen in the place, and that even copper coins were such scarce articles that very few possessed them; the only article of currency there being the cowry shell, of which we had none. What to do we knew not we had eaten the fruit, and therefore could not return it. We sadly wanted a dinner, but the sharp old woman who was the owner of the stall would not part with her rice till she had the money down. We begged for credit, promising to pay her double the amount on our return; but to this she would not listen, and we had every prospect of having to go without food. She now clamoured for payment for the plantains which we had eaten, and raising her voice to a high pitch abused us right soundly. A crowd soon

*Great was our surprise
and regret, to find our
guide had decamped.
We never saw him
again.*

collected, which increased every minute, and every one was anxious to know what was the cause of the disturbance; as scarcely any one did exactly know, some cried one thing and some another, till we were charged with almost every possible crime.

We told them who we were, and what was our object in paying them a visit. As soon as this became known, an old Brahmin roused the fury of the people to the highest pitch, by declaring that we were destroyers of caste, and our only aim in coming was to abuse their gods, insult the Brahmins, and turn the people away from the holy faith of their forefathers. We were in considerable danger of being ill-treated, when a respectable man came between us and the mob, and having heard from us what was the real cause of the tumult, told us we had better leave the place without delay, for the people, in their present excited state, would listen to nothing that we could say. On his promising the old market-woman that he would give her, from one of his trees, a larger bunch of plantains than that which we had taken, we were permitted to depart without further trouble.

Hungry, weary, and sad at heart, we proceeded in search of a more hospitable people; but being entirely unacquainted with the country, and there being no roads,—only footpaths, and these very indistinct on account of the increasing darkness of the evening, we proceeded very slowly for nearly two hours, when we arrived at a large jheel, or lake, at which our tired horses were glad to drink. Which way we were now to go we knew not—the light of day had entirely disappeared, and the darkness was so great that we could scarcely distinguish objects a few yards from us.

We were evidently now in an uncultivated part of the country, and by the thick brushwood through which our horses were urging their way, and the fallen trees which occasionally crossed our path, we felt persuaded we had wandered into some wild jungle, and knew not where it would lead us. Throwing the reins on the necks of the horses, we left them to proceed according to their own instinct. After wandering about some considerable time, with a suddenness which almost threw us over their heads, they started back in evident alarm; while immediately, a tremendous roar, close at hand, told us of our danger, and of our helpless condition. We had with us no weapon of defence, but our trust was in the protecting care of Him to whose service we had devoted our lives; and our trust was not in vain. Our frightened horses turned off in another direction at a rapid pace, and we heard no more of the creature, whatever it was, that had caused us such alarm.

We soon got clear of the jungle, and near midnight found ourselves close to a large brick-built house, but whether occupied or not we could not tell. Having discovered the door, which was locked, we knocked loudly and continuously, until from within a gruff voice was heard, demanding who were the disturbers of the night, and who dared to violate the sanctity of a holy Brahmin's house. We told the *Durwan* (gate keeper) that we were benighted English travellers, who had lost our way; and requested him to inform the

*A tremendous roar,
close at hand, told us of
our danger, and of our
helpless condition.*

OPPOSITE: Native villages in
Bengal, 1813.



Baboo (rich gentleman) of our circumstances, and to beg his permission for our resting, for the remainder of the night, under his roof.

After some little time the gate was opened, and we were admitted into a spacious courtyard, where the Brahmin himself appeared, together with a number of his servants and friends, who, being thus unexpectedly awakened from their sleep, came to see who were the intruders, and to ascertain what was their errand.

The master of the house, who was a Zemindar, or large landowner, was a person about forty years of age, tall, most gentlemanly in his appearance, and courteous in his manner. When he had heard our tale, he told us we were heartily welcome to all that his house contained; and that he could not recollect what work of merit he had performed that this high honour of entertaining two English gentlemen should be conferred upon him. Whilst we sat and conversed, a dish of boiled rice was hastily prepared, which, together with plenty of fresh milk, was set before us, of which we partook with pleasure; our horses likewise were well fed, and comfortably housed.

The Baboo then took us into an apartment where we found a large native bedstead, on which he had evidently been sleeping. He placed this at our disposal, and spread his own mat on the floor. To this we objected, and respectfully urged him to allow us to occupy that position; but to our scruples he would not listen, and being quite overwhelmed with fatigue, we made no further objection, but spreading our mats on the bedstead, soon fell fast asleep. At dawn of day we were awakened by the Baboo getting up, and repeating several times the words, “Ram, Ram! Ram, Ram!”—his morning invocation to Ram, one of the incarnations of Vishnoo. We did not rise however till eight o’clock, when we enjoyed the luxury of a most refreshing bath, and felt quite prepared for the engagements of the day.

At our request, the Brahmin gave orders to summon all his attendants, and the people who dwelt in the immediate locality. In a very short time more than 300 men assembled in the courtyard; and standing in the verandah of the house, with the Brahmin and several native gentlemen seated by our side, we preached “Christ, and Him crucified.” A more orderly and attentive congregation we never had, and the conversation which ensued was of the most satisfactory nature. When the people were dismissed we were summoned to a substantial meal of curry and rice; after which the Baboo and his friends entered into a lively discussion with us on the claims of the Gospel, and freely acknowledged that, as far as he understood it, Christianity commended itself more to his mind than the foolish dogmas of Hindooism.

When we told him how we had been driven from the village on the preceding day, he excused the common people on account of their ignorance, but stated that the conduct of the old Brahmin deserved the most severe reproof. He confessed there was a great fear of the English among the lower orders, and of missionaries in particular, as it was the general opinion that they had been sent to the country to ruin the caste of the people, and to

The Brahmin gave orders to summon all his attendants, and the people who dwelt in the immediate locality... A more orderly and attentive congregation we never had.

constrain them to become Christians; but the educated upper classes knew better, and felt satisfied that under British rule the security they enjoyed, as regarded both property and life, was far greater than they possessed under the Mohammedan Nawabs of Morshedabad or the Hindoo Rajahs of Bengal. As to religion, he observed, the great mass of the people, without considering the subject, followed in the footsteps of their forefathers, and any departure therefrom was esteemed as heresy, worthy of the greatest punishment; and when any bigoted or self-interested Brahmin spoke against the missionaries, all their prejudices were excited, and they were ready for any outrage or attack; whilst thoughtful and educated men felt assured that Hindooism, in its present form, could not long exist, and a growing indifference to its demands was constantly being manifested. He concluded by saying that he should not be surprised if, in the course of time, the religion of the conquerors would become the established religion of the land.

After receiving directions as to the roads leading to the most populous places for twenty miles round, we took leave of our hospitable host; and passing through several large villages, at each of which we stopped and addressed the people who gathered around us, we arrived in the early evening at a large indigo factory, belonging to an Armenian gentleman, upon whom we called. After informing him who we were, and what was the object of our journey, he plainly told us that he thought we were great fools for taking so much trouble about the natives, for he believed their religion was as good for them as ours was for us, and indeed much better, as it suited their capacities, and afforded them that amusement without which they would be perfectly miserable. In regard to our stopping at the factory for the night, he said he had no objection, if we could put up with it as it was, there being neither bed nor sofa; since the house was used simply as a place of business, he and his family living two miles away, and he was then just about to leave for his home. Telling the chokeedar (watchman) who lived in charge of the premises, to do for us anything we required, he departed; and we prepared for our evening's work in the adjoining village.

Accompanied by the gomastah (native superintendent), we went, as on the former occasion, from house to house, inviting the people to meet us opposite the door of the factory as soon as they had eaten their evening meal. Having procured a number of chirags, we had quite an illumination, and standing in the verandah of the building, about 150 people were attracted to the spot, to whom we read and explained one of the parables of our Lord. They were apparently very poor and ignorant, but paid particular attention to what we said; and whenever anything was advanced beyond their comprehension they stopped us and made us explain our meaning.

We found they were nearly all employed in the indigo works, and appeared a simple, harmless people; but no man seemed to care for their souls. As to the proprietor of the factory, we ascertained that he was himself little better than a Hindoo, living with more than one native woman, and looking upon

He plainly told us that he thought we were great fools for taking so much trouble about the natives.

his work people as beasts of burden rather than as men. In the village was a small idol temple, and a Brahmin resided in the place; but at that time he was absent on his professional duties. When the people had all retired to their homes, the chokeedar, to whom we had given a rupee to make some purchases, succeeded in preparing for us a curry, after partaking of which we spread our mats in the verandah, and wrapping around us our rugs, soon fell asleep; but on account of the fierceness of the mosquitoes, we spent a very restless night.

And so we proceeded for nearly three weeks longer, stopping at almost every large village and town for a day or two, visiting the native schools, addressing the people in the bazars, or wherever large audiences could be obtained. In the evenings, sitting in front of the hut in which we were to sleep, with our chirags burning, we always succeeded, owing to the novelty of the sight, in securing a large attendance, to whom we made known the unsearchable riches of Christ.

At one place I was awakened out of my sleep, in the middle of the night, by a large serpent crawling over my body; starting up in alarm, I suppose I frightened or exasperated it, for it stung me severely in the arm, and then made its escape. At first I felt but little hurt, but soon a tingling sensation, reaching up to the shoulder, a parched tongue and great thirst, made me long for the morning, and as soon as it was light I found the arm greatly swollen, with considerable inflammation around the small wound. We had with us no medicine, but I resorted to the only remedy at hand—cold water; and as the hut was close to the village pond, Mr. Ray poured upon the wound a stream of water from a height of about three feet, thus giving it a douche bath. He continued this operation as long as I could bear it, with short intervals, for nearly an hour, by which time the inflammatory symptoms had entirely subsided, and I felt greatly relieved. Binding up the arm with a cloth, which I kept constantly wet, the swelling gradually decreased, and towards evening all danger was over. Whether this serpent was positively poisonous or not I could not ascertain; but my impression is that the bite of most of them, whilst not attended with fatal results, will produce more or less effects such as those from which I suffered.

Mr. Ray, who was proficient in the art, determined to swim over, and strapping his clothes to the back of his horse, he soon reached the other side.

On another occasion we had to cross a lake of considerable width and depth. Mr. Ray, who was proficient in the art, determined to swim over, and strapping his clothes to the back of his horse, he soon reached the other side; whilst I fastened the two horses together, and, mounting my own, endeavoured to force them both forward. They most reluctantly entered the water, and when they found themselves getting out of their depth, refused to proceed further, and notwithstanding all my efforts turned round towards the shore. I repeated the experiment two or three times with the same result, and it was not till I had almost given it up in despair, that they were induced to take to the deep water. When they found they were literally off their legs, they made the best of it and soon reached the opposite bank.

In the meantime Mr. Ray had been standing, almost in a nude state, exposed to the rays of a tropical sun, and in a strong south wind. He felt no

inconvenience from it at first, but in the course of the night became alarmingly ill, and before morning was in a high state of fever. At times he became delirious, and the pains in his head were exceedingly distressing. Cold water again was the simple remedy — in fact we had nothing else; therefore keeping his head covered with a wet cloth, rubbing his body constantly with a cloth well saturated with water, and giving him to drink plenty of conjee (the water in which rice had been boiled), the fever speedily left him, and the day following we were able to proceed. Had he been in Calcutta with such a fever, according to the invariable custom, he would have had given to him large doses of calomel, James' powder, and black draught; leeches would have been applied to his temples, and perhaps he would have been laid up for a month; whereas by using Nature's gentle remedy, health was restored in two days.

On the last day but one of our journey we suffered greatly from thirst; for having left our lodging very early in the morning, without breaking our fast, we took an easterly direction, and soon got involved in a nasty jungle, emerging from which we entered upon a dreary tract of country, with a dry sandy soil, where for miles not a human being was to be seen. We journeyed on, the heat being intense, until four o'clock in the afternoon, without discovering the smallest trace of water, when we arrived at what was once a pond, but now only dry mud, except in the centre, where a little thick liquid was seen. Some travellers had passed the place before, for we saw ashes of the fires where they had cooked their food, and some broken earthen pots in which they had boiled their rice. Fastening a piece of one of these broken vessels to a broken stick, we contrived to scoop up a little of this muddy mixture, and tried to strain it through a handkerchief; but in this we were only partially successful, and filthy as it was we were glad to swallow it.

The sufferings occasioned by extreme thirst cannot be described; they are far more painful than those produced by hunger. We offered some of this thick drink to our horses, but they not being, as we supposed, as thirsty as ourselves, refused the draught.

Soon after this we entered upon a cultivated country, and rejoiced to see the cocoa-nut and other palms growing in abundance, and a few houses nestling in their midst. For a few pice we were plentifully supplied with young cocoanuts, full of delicious water, which not only quenched our thirst, but greatly cheered our spirits. Water also in abundance was here procured for our horses, and resting for an hour under the shade of the trees we were quite refreshed. We then proceeded through a beautifully cultivated country for about six miles, and near eight o'clock arrived at Sooksagor, on the banks of the Bagharetti river.

Here our trials ended. A rich Portuguese Roman Catholic gentleman, named Barretto, had in this place his country seat, a most princely mansion, but which has since then been completely destroyed by the inroads of the river. The hospitality of this gentleman was known throughout Bengal, and his house was open to every European who happened to pass that way. To our great disappointment we found that he and his family were in Calcutta; but he had left orders that should any visitors arrive during his absence, they

The sufferings occasioned by extreme thirst cannot be described; they are far more painful than those produced by hunger.

were to be taken to the residence of the Roman Catholic priest, who lived in a most commodious house in the park, and who was entirely supported at Mr. Barretto's expense. He officiated in a very elegant little chapel adjoining the mansion, in which the family, and a few Indo-Portuguese dependents attended divine service.

We were accordingly conducted to the house of the padre, but he being likewise from home, we were entertained by Mr. Barretto's head servant. In a very short time a dinner was provided, and we enjoyed the luxury, for the first time during the past month, of eating our food with those convenient articles, knives, forks, and spoons, instead of using our fingers in the native fashion.

We remained in this earthly paradise, as it appeared to us after the rough work we had gone through, till near midnight, when the tide being favourable, we engaged a native boat to convey us to Calcutta, leaving our horses to be sent overland, by persons whom Mr. Barretto's servant would provide. In the evening of the following day we arrived at our home, thankful to find our families in health, and we ourselves none the worse for the inconveniences we had suffered on the road.

Thus ended our first missionary tour, which, notwithstanding the many difficulties we had experienced, was looked upon as a decided success. Thousands of poor natives who had never before seen a missionary, or heard the name of Christ, had listened to the glorious truths of the Gospel; and multitudes who had never given a serious thought to the subject of religion, but had been content with the mummeries of their idolatrous services, had heard the solemn fact announced that "it is appointed unto all men once to die, and after death the judgment," and had been informed how they might obtain "the forgiveness of sins."

The journey also taught the important lesson that it was quite impossible for Europeans to live in Bengal as do the natives of India. Many good people in England, to whose opinion we were always glad to show respect, had urged us to give up our European mode of life, and conform to the customs of the natives as it regards clothing, lodging, and food. This experimental journey showed us the great impropriety of such a change; that it would not only be injurious to health, but decidedly lower us in the estimation of the natives themselves. Seeing us as foreigners in their midst, deeply impressed with the errors of their creed, and having come thousands of miles to make known to them the way of life, they cannot but respect our motives, and listen to our advice. But for us to live as they live, and dress as they dress, would make us appear to them as a sham, and they would despise us accordingly.

In all our future missionary journeys, therefore, we either carried with us tents which we could pitch in some central spot, and to which in the evening we could return as to a home; or, traversing the larger rivers, we would visit all the towns on their banks, living and sleeping on board our boats.

*Address of Edward Ray At His Ordination, 1825**

First Question: What reason have you to suppose that you are a Christian?

In replying, Sir, to this important question, I desire to be deeply impressed with a sense of the awful, and yet, delightful attributes of God: His Omniscience and Omnipresence; and crave the indulgence, Sir, of yourself and this worshipful assembly, while I endeavor with meekness and fear, to render an account of the hope that is in me; and most earnestly do solicit an interest in the united supplications of those present, to the Father of spirits and the Spirit of Truth, that he will mercifully preserve me from deceiving myself or others, by enabling me to make a good profession in the presence of many witnesses, in the presence of God, of Angels and of Men. In offering to you, Sir, and my friends present, an epitome of my past life, I beg to observe that, unaccustomed to religious society and but very partially instructed in the principles of Christianity, from early life I lived in the neglect of almost every Christian duty and in the indulgence of those follies to which youth is so generally and lamentably addicted; nor can I recollect one solitary instance of Divine Truth having made the least impression on my heart. Scarcely can I imagine it possible that another of the human race could be found so totally regardless of the God who had created, nourished and brought me up; literally I was inferior to the beasts of the field, for “the ox knoweth his owner and the ass his master’s crib,” but I did not know, I did not consider Isa. 1-3.

From early life I lived in the neglect of almost every Christian duty and in the indulgence of those follies to which youth is so generally and lamentably addicted.

In the early part of the year 1816 I sailed from England in the capacity of an officer on board the ship *Albion*, and in God’s kind providence arrived safely at Calcutta in the same month and year as the Rev. Messrs. Townley and Keith. (The latter having entered into his rest, is now enjoying the smiles of that Savior Whom he faithfully and zealously served here below.) But to return to the subject, Sir; our arrival was in September, 1816, but at that time I had not the pleasure of their acquaintance. My intention being to return to England, I engaged myself as 2nd Officer of the same ship for that purpose, but God Whose design was otherwise, opened a way for my remaining at Calcutta in the employ of The Hon. East India Company. Soon after I had been established in my new situation, I heard of the loss of the *Albion* off Trincomalee about three days’ sail from Madras. This made momentary impression on my mind and I felt inclined to be thankful, but not perceiving the hand of God in that kind providence which had prevented my return to the *Albion*, I attributed all to chance and thus robbed God of all his Glory. But Oh, Sir, how unfathomable are “the depths of the wisdom of the knowledge

*From a typed copy preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray, A few misspellings have been corrected and some punctuation has been altered to make the speech more readable. The address echoes in several places Edward Ray’s letter of January 7, 1820, and he may well have had a copy of that letter before him when he gave this address.

of God, how unsearchable are His judgments and His Ways past finding out.”

From the period of my becoming a resident of Calcutta to the time when I trust God revealed his mercy in me, was between three and four years, during, which I indulged in those sins to which persons of my age and circumstances are generally addicted. Yet amidst this my career of sin and folly I was mercifully preserved from the various complaints to which all Europeans are so subject in such an inhospitable climate, the effects of which proved fatal to many of my acquaintances, whose remains I followed to the silent tomb. This at first served to check my sinful career, but the frequent recurrence of the same scenes rendered me indifferent. Surely my heart was harder than the nether mill-stone, as desperately wicked and above all things deceitful, but alas I knew it not.

It was about the commencement of the year 1819, after many pressing invitations from a kind and particular friend, I yielded to his importunities and accompanied him to hear the Gospel preached by the Missionaries Messrs. Townley and Keith, and was so well pleased with the faithful, affectionate and clear manner in which Divine Truths were represented that I became a stated hearer. So great was the satisfaction I began to experience while listening to the word of God, that nothing but personal or relative affliction could prevail on me to keep away from a declaration of various Divine Truths, which implied that my heart was desperately wicked and above all things deceitful; that I was by nature full of sin; that no one by any works of their own, however good they may be esteemed by men, could possibly justify themselves in the sight of God; that all the world has become guilty before God, come short of His Glory, and subject to His Wrath. These and many other Sacred Truths of a similar import aroused, alarmed and rendered me unhappy.

In pain did I seek relief from those amusements in which I so recently delighted but had now become tasteless, and left my mind more unsettled than at first. Satan was now besetting me with temptations relative particularly to the fall of man and the human race at large being involved in the first transgression—also their recovery [through] the justifying righteousness of Christ and thus rendered acceptable in the sight of God. But God did not long suffer me to be the subject of those temptations, for by the means of a Sermon preached by the Rev. Mr. Townley from Rom. 5:19, which embraced those subjects, my mind was completely satisfied, the mild and affectionate demeanor of the preacher, adding weight to every word he uttered.

In my situation in life I had been in the habit of taking God’s name in vain, which to my surprise I was unable at once entirely to leave off. Although I was continually surrounded by those who indulged in that sin to the greatest excess, it was one of many crimes I now held in great detestation, regarding it as an awful and impious act of rebellion against the Most High. I frequently rebuked that sin in others, which subjected me to much ridicule. Although compared with my former state of total darkness I had now enlightened views

In my situation in life I had been in the habit of taking God’s name in vain, which to my surprise I was unable at once entirely to leave off.



Storm on the river at Calcutta,
1824.

of the way of Salvation, my mind was far from being easy. I felt as though something were wanting, but what that was I could not discern then, there being much remaining ignorance and error to be dissipated and corrected through the influence of the Holy Spirit and God, who is rich in Mercy to all who call on Him; though the instrument soon imparted unto me that measure of Grace, whereby I humbly trust, I was enabled in some measure to comprehend with all Saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth and height—and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge.

The circumstance to which I refer is as follows: with my mind much perplexed, on the return of the Sabbath I had not long been seated, ere I was deeply impressed with a sense of God's presence, and the words of the Patriarch Jacob occurred to me: "Surely God is in this place and I know it not." These reflections had a suitable effect, by preparing my mind for the Spiritual Worship of God, in which I engaged with feeling to which I had hitherto been a stranger. It was the Sabbath on which the Lord's supper was to be administered; the Congregation was importuned to witness the Solemn scene. Accordingly, I was one of those who remained, and have reason to conclude that it was a most Glorious Providence, because it is to that circumstance particularly I attribute the change that I humbly hope has passed upon my soul.

The representations of the sufferings of Christ in the appropriate Sermon and at this ordinance were such as produced an indescribable effect upon me. I experimentally entered into the meaning of that passage recorded in Cant. 2:3:4. I sat down under his shadow with delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste. They brought me to the Banqueting House, and his banner over me was love.

From this time I became possessed of new feelings, and altogether new views. The Lord Jesus Christ was no longer as a root out of a dry ground, no

When Earthly Physicians had exhausted their skill, and had pronounced upon me the sentence of death, then the Heavenly Physician stepped in.

longer void of comeliness in my estimation, but became the one thing needful to my Soul. I saw indeed that His Visage was marred more than any man's, and His Form more than the sons of men—but this deformity, if I may so express it, instead of being a matter of offence to me, proved a source of joy; for while I was deeply sensible that my sins had formed part of that load which so marred his humanity, I also experienced a lively hope, that those very sufferings were in atonement for those my sins.

From this period I became anxious to be united in Christ Church fellowship, with those through whom I had derived such unspeakable benefits. Accordingly, after struggling with many doubts and fears lest I should turn again to the World “like the dog to his vomit and the sow to his mire” and thus bring disgrace upon the case of the redeemer having once overcome these, I declared myself a candidate for Church Membership. Soon after this circumstance, by a stroke of the Sun, I was visited with a very severe affliction which lasted about six weeks, my affectionate Brother, the Rev. H. Townley, always alive to my best interests, attended me most indefatigably. At length Mr. and Mrs. Townley took their farewell of me, fully expecting to hear of my dissolution the following day, but God's ways are not as our ways, nor are His thoughts as our thoughts, for when Earthly Physicians had exhausted their skill, and had pronounced upon me the sentence of death, then the Heavenly Physician stepped in, raised me up, and thus revoked the sentence.

Having received sufficient strength, my family and I, with medical advice, proceeded to Chinsura and were very kindly received into the house of the Brethren, where during a month or more we were treated with the greatest affection and attention. And most happy am I in having this opportunity of thus publicly acknowledging my gratitude to all those who in my distress administered unto me relief, but particularly my dear Brother present to whom I am not only indebted for temporal but more especially for spiritual good.

God in mercy having restored me to health, I returned to Calcutta when I received the communion of the Church, where until my departure for my native land I enjoyed the privileges of God's people.

And by the good hand of God, after a lapse of nearly eight years, I have with my family been brought in safety, through many dangers once more to behold beloved Parents, Brethren and Sisters, and the Lord in his infinite goodness, has added his mercy to the rest, viz. in affording me the present opportunity of testifying publicly to the World, what he hath done for my Soul. And all these Mercies hath the Lord crowned with one yet greater, in permitting me to use the language of the Apostle, viz.: Unto me also, who am then the least of all Saints in this grace given, that I shall preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

Thus, Sir, I have endeavored as briefly as the subject would admit, to render an account of the hope that is in me.

Second Question: On what grounds, do you deem yourself called to the Gospel Ministry?

Since the completion of the Volume of Inspiration we are not, I presume, Sir, to expect supernatural intimations of the Divine Will. I have therefore by the use of those means which have been afforded me, endeavored to ascertain the will of God on this very important subject. Under the impression that only those whose hearts are right in the sight of God [are called to the ministry], I sought first to ascertain the fact of conversion in the use of that infallible rule laid down by our Lord himself, also from those various helps with which the Epistles and the whole revelation of God abounds. Having satisfied my mind on the first point, I proceeded to the investigation of those evidences which occurred to me; these I have briefly detailed, and now, Sir, in mentioning to you and this company my reasons for embracing the Christian Ministry, permit me to observe them for the satisfaction of all present.

From the time when I trust I became experimentally acquainted with the Truth as it is in Jesus, and knew Him, to know whom is life Eternal, my Soul panted for the salvation of my fellow creatures. This desire increased with rapid progression which at length became so great that wherever I was, and whatever the employment of my hands, my mind was continually reverting to the subject.

When in my approaches to the Throne of Grace, the enlargement of the Redeemer's Kingdom was the prominent subject of my petitions, I have experienced a most unusual freedom and holy boldness, and have been so completely wrapped up in the subject, that I have scarcely been able as regarded time to keep within the bounds of prudence. Having, Sir, for a period of five years, sailed to and from England in Ships chiefly manned with natives of Bengal, and having from the year 1816 to the time I became associated with the Missionary Society, been a constant resident at Calcutta, I had opportunities of becoming intimately acquainted with the real character of the Hindoos and Musselmen, and the result of my observation was that there could not possibly be a more correct description given them than recorded in Paul's 1st chapter of his Epis. to the Rom., for they are if not to an individual, still very generally guilty of that black catalogue of sins therein recited. I judged then, Sir, what my feelings were possessing this Knowledge, and compelled as I was continually to witness their abominable idolatries, thus evidently saw them seeking their own destruction in the error of their ways, prostrating themselves to sticks and stones, the works of their own hands, and rendering to dumb idols and to Devils, that Service which is exclusively the prerogative of the living and true God. Again, when I considered the immense value of a single soul—from the price which had been fixed for its redemption, even the precious blood of the Son of God and saw them in multitudes almost innumerable led captive at the will of the enemy, my Spirit was stirred within me and I felt as tho' I could count no sacrifice too great, could I by that means benefit a single fallen creature. With my mind thus impressed the thought occurred to me,

What exertions are there making for the recovery of those myriads of Souls? The Command of Christ is plain: Go ye into all the World and preach the Gospel unto every living Creature. I knew that in compliance with this command some had crossed the seas to that land of Idols and were laboring to do them good; and that these labours were not without success, I also well knew. But when I contrasted the small number thus labouring with the multitude that were daily perishing for lack of knowledge, I immediately saw there was a great want of labourers, and my prayer was: O Thou Lord of the Harvest, send forth more, many more labourers into the vineyard. And my heart seemed to reiterate the prayer, with this addition: Lord, here am I; send me.

While thus strongly impressed with the desire of doing some good to my perishing fellow Creatures, I was present at the periodical Missionary Prayer Meetings, when, to the best of my recollection, my late respected Brother Trawin gave the Address, in which my feelings were precisely entered into, as regarded this miserable State of the Heathen, the vast numbers, and the very scanty proportion of labourers; from which the preacher took occasion to invite any young men who might feel disposed to devote themselves to the cause, and encouraged them to come forward. This circumstance, Sir, I received as a very particular providence, and from that time thought seriously of offering myself to the Society. But here I was constrained to pause, and was perplexed to ascertain whether this desire arose from the vanity of my mind. Whether Satan had tempted me to engage in that work merely to serve his own ends, or whether it was from the spirit of God, this I could not tell. The thought of going uncalled to so momentous a work made me uneasy. On the other hand, my conscience seemed to check me, when I thought of abandoning the work, so that I was in a strait between two opinions, not knowing which to choose. The means which I accepted in this state of perplexity were prayer and consultation with Christian friends, and the conclusion to which my mind was brought, and I trust by Divine grace, was to labour to spread far and wide the everlasting gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and to serve the best interests of the Church of God.

With these sentiments, Sir, I was encouraged to offer myself to the London Missionary Society, through the medium of their missionaries, willing to labour amongst them, the multitude of perishing souls by whom I was then surrounded, and to employ such talents as I possessed or might acquire, to the sole glory of God in the salvation of my fellow men. These, Sir, are those evidences to which I referred, relative to the momentous subject of my Call to the work of a missionary. I trust I did not engage in this work for any idea of my sufficiency, for when I considered the nature of ministerial labour, of studying a foreign language, of contending with inveterate religious prejudices of the heathen, of introducing amongst them a religion so contrary to their own principles, and above all the awful responsibility to God—when I considered all this I was ready with the Apostle to exclaim, “Who is sufficient for these things?”

Whether Satan had tempted me to engage in that work merely to serve his own ends, or whether it was from the spirit of God, this I could not tell.

Such, Sir, are my sentiments and may God bless me with an abiding sense of my infirmities. Forgetting the things which are before, I press towards the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. May God bless.

Third Question: What are the doctrines you believe to be contained in the Sacred Scriptures ?

In reply, Sir, to the important question you have just proposed, permit me to premise that, as it regards the divine origin of the Bible, I believe it to be a fact, too well authenticated and established to require anything I can offer on the subject particularly, as there are so many excellent works extant. Having thus premised, Sir, I shall now proceed briefly to acquaint you with the substance of those doctrines which I believe to be of God, upon which I wish to rest my own salvation, by which I expect to be judged at the day of Christ, and which it is my intention to publish to poor sinners.

I believe the Sacred Scriptures represent God as a pure self-existent Spirit, possessed of infinite wisdom, almighty power, spotless holiness, inflexible justice, everlasting love, boundless mercy, and inviolable truth. I believe that in the Unity of the Godhead there subsist three divine, distinct persons, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, of the same essence, glory and eternity, to each of whom the names of God are given, the perfections of God ascribed, the works of God attributed, and the worship of God rendered, each of whom possessing personal qualities, performing personal actions, and sustaining personal relations. I believe God, having created our first parents perfectly holy, was of his own free will pleased to enter into a covenant with them, the conditions of which were reasonable. I believe that our first parents kept not their estate, but fell, and this involved themselves and their posterity in that state of sin and misery in which the world now lieth. Agreeably to the conditions of the covenant of grace which were settled from everlasting in the counsels of Heaven, I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the second person in the glorious Trinity, possessing all the fullness of the Godhead, took upon himself the nature of man (but without sin) in order to accomplish that which he had undertaken, even the redemption of man. I believe the sacrifice of Calvary by our Divine Redeemer to be a real atonement for the sins of the world, a real and perfect satisfaction to divine justice of which God testifies his acceptance by raising Him from the dead. I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ is for evermore sat down at the right hand of God, that He sustains a threefold office of Prophet, Priest and King. I believe that without the Holy Spirit, man cannot be made a partner of the divine nature, nor turn his soul to God. I believe that sinners are justified before God, not on account of anything in themselves, but entirely thro' the righteousness of Christ, and I consider faith in the blood of Christ to be the means of our justification and acceptance, agreeably to that passage in Rom. 5-1, "Therefore being justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." I believe that the Lord is gracious, shall be preserved unto eternal salvation by the power of God, I

Pet. 1-3. I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ appointed two ordinances, baptism and the Lord's Supper, the former to be administered to those who profess their belief in Christ, and manifest a steady and decided preference to the doctrines of the cross, and to their infants. The latter to be administered to believers, who prior to their admission into the church are to furnish satisfactory evidences of their being new creatures in Christ Jesus. I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ will come again to judge the world in righteousness.

These doctrines, Sir, are what I cordially believe. They are to be the subject of my conversation with the heathen and may the Lord enable me to discharge my duty faithfully and crown my feeble efforts with success.

Fourth Question: How do you propose to exercise your ministry among the heathen?

Depending, Sir, upon the grace of God, I devote myself unreservedly to the service, desiring continually to live in the pursuit of that knowledge which is good for the soul, that I may communicate to others even "a portion of meat in due season." With regard to my resolutions in future, I feel my utter inability to keep them unaided by divine assistance. I do therefore most earnestly solicit an interest in the individual and united supplications of this enlightened congregation, that following the example of my divine Saviour, I may be enabled, with the wisdom of the serpent and the harmlessness of the dove, perseveringly to contend for the faith once delivered to the Saints, and by well-doing put to silence the ignorance of foolish men, in discharging the duties which, as a missionary, devolve upon me. I desire this evil report, and this good report, to consider myself not devoted to any pursuits merely of personal advantage, but to the things which are Jesus Christ's.

Having, Sir, acquired such a knowledge of the Bengali language as to have been enabled for a period of about three years to make known amongst the heathen the only way of salvation, it is my intention diligently to cultivate a further acquaintance with it. I regard, Sir, particularly the religious education of the rising generation a very important part of a missionary's labour, because I conceive that while administering instructions to the children the missionary himself is in the way of obtaining an idiomatic knowledge of the language. And with regard to the children, may we not reasonably hope that in proportion to their becoming enlightened, they will see the folly and sin of idolatry, and that those clouds of ignorance, prejudice and superstition in which their minds are so lamentably enveloped, will be dispersed, and thus those sacred declarations of God's Word will be fulfilled, that many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased until the earth be filled with knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. For these reasons, Sir, among many others, I esteem the religious education of youth a very important object to be kept in view. I also, Sir, consider it an incumbent duty to render every possible assistance in the composition of school books and religious tracts, and through the medium of my pen to forward the cause to the utmost

extent of my ability. I conceive, Sir, that great good is likely to accrue from frequent social conversations with the natives, which is perhaps the most ready means of eliciting their real sentiments on the important subject of religion. For although as a body the natives of India may on all general points of Hinduism seem to agree, yet in their private opinions there is considerable variety. Hence, in conversation with a native the missionary becomes acquainted with the real state of his mind, and is therefore enabled with greater facility to reply to any objections. To the accomplishment of this design, it is my intention to cultivate that degree of intimacy with the natives which prudence may suggest.

Another and an indispensable branch of missionary labour is, I am of the opinion, to visit the sick and to administer to the wants of the poor, to the utmost of his ability; also to the same extent, to aid every effort that is employed to enlighten and reclaim those that are out of the way and indeed, in everything that is praiseworthy, to be an example to the Saints, and household of God.

Lastly, Sir, for the following reasons, I am decidedly of the opinion that the public preaching of the gospel is a duty far exceeding all others in magnitude. It has the pre-eminence, I think, if we consider with what facility the truths of the Gospel can be conveyed to a great number at one time and in such a manner as to meet every case, so that each receives a word in season. It tends greatly, I conceive, to unite the people of God in bonds of Christian affection, also to the excitement of every Christian grace. Again we have the example of prophets, apostles and faithful ministers of Christ, and it appears most evident that the public preaching of the gospel is that means above all others which God has in every age of his church blessed and most honored. Finally, Sir, I think it has the pre-eminence from its divine institution and example. God himself instituted the preaching of the gospel, and has given us an example in that promise of mercy to our fallen parents: "The seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head." Added to this are the many proofs upon record of the high estimation in which our divine Redeemer held this duty above others, and on this important subject our Lord thus expressed himself, Luke 4:43, "I must preach the Kingdom of God to other cities also, for therefore I am sent," and He preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

With these sentiments and resolutions, I desire to enter again on the important work before me, having no confidence in myself, but leaning continually on the omnipotent arm of the Saviour, in whom is all my help and whose grace I implore, that I may be enabled to keep inviolate my resolutions, to maintain them in preaching, profession and practice, till called to give an account of my stewardship before the Bar.

May God bless you, my dear Sir, who have thus kindly favored me with your services this evening, and you my Christian brethren, who by your attendance have encouraged my heart. Yes, may God bless you individually with "all spiritual blessings in Heavenly places, in Christ." Amen.

Whis Indenture

Whis Indenture... [The main body of the document contains dense, handwritten text in a cursive script, typical of 17th-century legal documents. It appears to be a deed or indenture involving land or property, with various clauses and conditions.]

Witness my hand and seal this 10th day of June 1670
[Signatures and seals of the parties involved]

Witness my hand and seal this 10th day of June 1670
[Signature]

Witness my hand and seal this 10th day of June 1670
[Signature]

Memorandum

Memorandum... [A section of the document containing a memorandum or record of events, written in a smaller, more formal hand.]

*Marriage Indenture of
Edward Ray and Sarah Piffard, 1826**

This Indenture Tripartite made the eighth day of November in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty Six between Sarah Piffard of Kidderpore in the suburbs of Calcutta in the Province of Bengal in the East Indies, spinster of the first part, Edward Ray at present also of Kidderpore aforesaid, gentleman of the second part, and James Guerard Piffard of Islington in London in the County of Middlesex in that part of Great Britain and Ireland called England, gentleman, and John Yockney of the same place, gentleman (Trustees nominated and appointed by the said Sarah Piffard and Edward Ray for the trusts, intents and purposes hereinafter mentioned and expressed) of the third part —

WHEREAS the said Sarah Piffard is at the present time possessed in her own right of a certain sum of money in the hands of her Agent in England and also of the following property vested in certain securities (that is to say) Thirty Five American United States Bank Shares, Eleven Thousand Five Per Cent New York Stock payable in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirty Seven, One Thousand New Columbian Six Per Cent Bonds and Seven Hundred and Fifty Three Per Cent Consols which said monies, securities and property the said Sarah Piffard is desirous of disposing to such uses and trusts as by Will or any other Deed in writing she may hereafter direct, and

WHEREAS a marriage is intended by God's permission to be shortly had and solemnized by and between the said Edward Ray and the said Sarah Piffard, and

WHEREAS the said Edward Ray, in consideration of the said intended marriage and in case the same shall take effect, hath agreed to and with the said Sarah Piffard and the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney, the Trustees aforesaid, to relinquish and forever quitclaim all and every the right, title and interest which the said Edward Ray would be entitled to as the husband of the said Sarah Piffard of, in and to the said monies, securities and property and of, in and to all or any other sum or sums of money now belonging to the said Sarah Piffard or which at any time hereafter may belong or become due or be payable to the said Sarah Piffard under and by virtue of these presents and hath also agreed to relinquish, give up and forever quitclaim all right, title or interest which he, the said Edward Ray, may be entitled to after the solemnization of the said intended marriage of, in and to the said monies,

*This indenture was apparently signed by Edward and Sarah in India and then brought to London to be witnessed by Sarah's brother James Guerard Piffard and Rev. John Yockney, pastor of the Lower Street Chapel in London. The Rays must have brought it with them when they emigrated to America, and it then passed down through the

OPPOSITE: The marriage indenture of Edward Ray and Sarah Piffard.

securities and property or any other sum or sums of money or securities for money or any other property that the said Sarah Piffard is, may or ever shall be possessed of, interested in or entitled unto in any manner howsoever.

NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH that, in pursuance and performance of the said agreement and in consideration of the said intended marriage and also for the considerations aforesaid, it is hereby agreed and declared by and between all and every the parties to these presents and the true intent and meaning of them and of these presents is and are that all and every the said monies, securities and property so belonging to the said Sarah Piffard and also all and every other sum or sums of money and securities for money which she, the said Sarah Piffard, is or shall hereafter be entitled unto shall from henceforth go and be paid, applied and disposed of to, for and upon the several trusts, intents and purposes and under and subject to the several provisoes, conditions and agreements hereinafter mentioned, expressed and declared of and concerning the same (that is to say) intrust for the said Sarah Piffard, her Executors, Administrators and Assigns until the solemnization of the said intended marriage and from and immediately after the solemnization thereof then in trust that they, the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney and the survivor of them and the Executors and Administrators of such survivor shall and do as soon as conveniently can be, by and with the consent and approbation of the said Sarah Piffard (such consent to be testified in writing under the said Sarah Piffard's hand and seal and executed in the presence of two credible witnesses) lend and place out to interest all and every the said monies and property and all other sum or sums of money which shall or may be received under or by virtue of these presents upon good and sufficient security or securities to the good liking and approbation of her, the said Sarah Piffard, and as she in her discretion shall think fit so as the best annual interest be made thereof which securities during her coverture shall be taken and made in the names or name of the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney or the survivor of them or in the name or names of such other person or persons as the said Sarah Piffard shall order or appoint in trust for her, the said Sarah Piffard, and upon this further trust that they, the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney and the survivor of them and the Executors and Administrators of such survivor do and shall pay over to her, the said Sarah Piffard, her Executors, Administrators and Assigns, all the interest, dividends and produce which shall arise or grow due under or by virtue of these presents or to and for the sole and separate use of the said Sarah Piffard, notwithstanding her intended coverture or to or for such person or persons and for such use and uses as the said Sarah Piffard shall at any time or times hereafter during her lifetime limit, devise, order or dispose of the same or any part thereof either by her Last Will and Testament in writing or by any other writing whatsoever signed with her hand in the presence of two or more credible witnesses, and the said Edward Ray for himself, his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, and for every of them, doth covenant, promise, grant and

agree to and with the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney and the survivor of them and the Executors and Administrators of such survivor, by these presents in manner following, that is to say, that for and notwithstanding any act, matter or thing whatsoever by him, the said Edward Ray, to be had, made, executed, committed, done, suffered or assented unto, it shall and maybe lawful to and for the said Sarah Piffard, his intended wife, at any time or times during her coverture and at all times to give, grant, and dispose of the said several trust premises and every part and parcel thereof as she shall think fit in her lifetime and to make such Will or other writing as aforesaid and thereby to give, direct, order, limit, appoint and dispose of all the money and premises that she may be entitled to and every part thereof to such person or persons and to and for such use and uses, trusts, intents and purposes and in such manner and form as she, the said Sarah Piffard, notwithstanding her intended coverture, shall at any time or times hereafter think fit and that he, the said Edward Ray, his Heirs, Executors and Administrators and all and every other person or persons whomsoever claiming by, from or under him or them shall not question, control, obstruct or hinder such gift or disposition of her, the said Sarah Piffard, his intended wife, of and in the said monies and premises to be by her given and disposed of as aforesaid, nor shall the same monies and premises or any part thereof be in any way or manner or on any account whatsoever subject or liable to the disposal, debts, control, intermeddling, engagements or encumbrances or interference of the said Edward Ray, his Executors, Administrators or assigns and that the Receipt or Receipts of the said Sarah Piffard signed by her own proper hand, notwithstanding such her intended coverture or such person or persons who shall or may be appointed by her to receive the same shall from time to time and at all times be a good and sufficient discharge as well to them, the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney and the survivor of them and the Executors and Administrators of such survivor as to all and every other person or persons who is, are or shall be liable to pay the same or any part thereof for so much thereof as shall be by her or them thereby acknowledged to be received, and

FURTHER that he, the said Edward Ray, shall and will from time to time and at all times after the said intended marriage shall take effect upon the reasonable request and at his own proper costs and charges make, do and execute all and every such further act and acts, thing and things for the better settling, recovering and receiving all the monies and premises hereinbefore declared for the said Sarah Piffard's own benefit and disposal as aforesaid as by the said Sarah Piffard-or the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney or the survivor of them or the Executors and Administrators of such survivor or any of their Counsel learned in the Law shall be reasonable devised or advised and required, and

ALSO that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney or the survivor of them or the Executors or Administrators of such survivor at any time from and after the said intended

marriage to commence any action or suit at law or in equity in the name or names of the said Edward Ray and Sarah Piffard, his intended wife, or otherwise against any person or persons for recovering of any sum or sums of money due or to grow due to the said Sarah Piffard on her said separate Estate without the special license and consent in writing of the said Sarah Piffard and the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney or the survivor of them or the Executors or Administrators of such survivor in that behalf first had and obtained but the said Edward Ray shall and will avow, justify and maintain all lawful actions or suits that shall be commenced for the recovering of the said monies and premises and that the said Edward Ray shall and will as often as thereto desired join with the said Sarah Piffard or the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney or the survivor of them or the Executors and Administrators of such survivor in any receipt, release, discharge or assignment necessary to be given on receiving any money due or to grow due to the said Sarah Piffard, his intended wife, as aforesaid, provided always and it is hereby declared, concluded, and agreed by and between all the said parties to these presents and it is the true intent and meaning hereof and of the said parties hereunto that the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney and the survivor of them and the Executors and Administrators of such survivor shall and may from time to time reimburse, satisfy, and pay themselves out of the said Trust Estate all such necessary and reasonable charges as they shall sustain or be put unto by reason of their being made a party to these presents and transacting anything pursuant thereto and that the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney and the survivor of them and the Executors and Administrators of such survivor shall not be in any wise accountable or liable to make good any more of the said Trust Estate than what shall really and bona fide come into their or his hands, custody or power,

PROVIDED ALSO and it is hereby declared, concluded and agreed by and between the said parties to these presents that they, the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney and the survivor of them and the Executors and Administrators of such survivor shall from time to time and at all times be indemnified and saved harmless out of the said Estate of the said Sarah Piffard of and from all manner of costs, charges, damages or expenses that they shall or may sustain, incur or be put into, for or by reason of their joining or being made a party in any action or suit for the recovery of any part of the said trust monies of the said Sarah Piffard or joining or being made a party in any receipt or release to be made and given upon receiving any part of the said trust monies of the said Sarah Piffard as aforesaid or on any other account whatsoever relating thereto, and

LASTLY, it shall and may be lawful to and for them, the said James Guerard Piffard and John Yockney, or either of them or the survivor of them or the Executors or Administrators of such survivor to relinquish all the Trusts hereby in them reposed on giving twelve months' notice to the said Edward Ray and Sarah Piffard and rendering all accounts and paying all sum and sums of

money due, owing or payable to the said Sarah Piffard under and by virtue of these presents and on assigning the said Trust Estate and premises and delivering up all securities in their hands relating to or concerning the trust monies and premises hereinbefore mentioned to such person or persons as the said Sarah Piffard and the said Edward Ray shall in writing appoint and such person or persons so appointed shall have, hold and receive such trust premises on the same conditions, provisoes and agreements as the said Trustees so relinquishing held the same by virtue of these presents and in case of the death of either of the said Trustees or in case either of them shall decline to act in the premises aforesaid, it is agreed by and between the said parties to these presents that they, the said Edward Ray and Sarah Piffard with the consent of the surviving or remaining Trustee may nominate and appoint some other fit person or persons to be Trustee or Trustees of and in the premises in the room or place of the Trustee so dying or declining to act in the premises as aforesaid and that upon such nomination or appointment the surviving or remaining Trustee shall assign or convey all and singular the said trust monies and premises and the stock, funds and securities, freehold or landed property in and upon which the same shall be invested in such manner as that the surviving or remaining Trustee and such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed shall from thenceforth be jointly and equally concerned and interested in the several Trusts hereinbefore expressed in the same or the like manner as such survivor and the party so dying or declining to act as aforesaid would have been in case he had not died or declined to act and so often as any Trustee shall happen to die or decline to act in the premises such nomination and assignment or conveyance as aforesaid shall or may be made in manner as aforesaid.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said parties to these presents have hereunto set and subscribed their respective hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Sarah Piffard Edward Ray J. G. Piffard John Yockney

Letter of Edward Ray
*On Viewing a Hindu Funeral**

June 28, 1828

Heavy logs of wood were placed on the top, rendering the escape of the woman, if attempted, quite impossible... The whole mass became ignited, and one huge sheet of flame devoured alike the living and the dead.

On Sabbath morning, after conducting Divine Service, I saw a great crowd approaching. In their midst was a charpoy (native bedstead), borne by four men, on which was lying the dead body of a man, and by his side, with the dead man's head resting on her lap, sat his wife; they were proceeding to the banks of the Ganges, there to be consumed together on the funeral pile. On arriving at the spot, where all necessary preparations had been made, the men laid down their burden; and the poor victim of superstition, supported by her female friends, entered the so-called sacred stream, bathed, and performed, according to the prescribed formula, her devotions. These having been completed, she emerged from the river, and her new clothes were taken from her, and were replaced by old ones. She was now conducted to the fearful pile, on which the dead body of her husband had already been placed; and accompanied by her friends, walked three times round the pile, distributing to the crowd handfuls of parched rice, and dividing among her particular friends the few silver and brass ornaments she possessed. She was then assisted to mount the pile, and was placed by the side of the corpse, with her arm under its head. A quantity of rosin and ghee (clarified butter), small pieces of sandal wood, and large bundles of dry rushes were thrown on the bodies; after which heavy logs of wood were placed on the top, rendering the escape of the woman, if attempted, quite impossible. The mother of the deceased man, being the nearest relative, received from the officiating Brahmin a handful of compressed hay, containing smouldering fire, with which she encompassed the pile three times, and then blowing the smoking hay into a flame, she applied it to the inflammable materials; and several other persons immediately afterwards doing the same, the whole mass became ignited, and one huge sheet of flame devoured alike the living and the dead. The shouts of the crowd and the beating of the drums drowned every other sound; and whether the poor woman suffered much or little could not be ascertained. The indifference manifested by the spectators was truly painful—some were singing lewd songs, some were fighting, others wildly dancing; and the whole scene appeared more like a riotous fair than the immolation of a human being. The relations pay the fees of the Brahmin and the undertaker; the former demanded two hundred rupees, and the latter twenty-five rupees. The contention became at length so great, all the crowd taking different parts in the quarrel, that it bid fair to come to a regular battle. How it ended I know not; for, disgusted with all I saw, I hurried from the place, contrasting the calm solemnities of a Christian burial with the horrid ceremonies and ungodly selfishness I had just witnessed.

*From *The Pioneers: Early Christian Missions in Bengal*, by George Gogerly (London: 1871), p. 144.

Letters of Edward and Sarah Ray
*To The London Missionary Society, 1828-1832**

Kidderpore
1st September 1828

Dear Fathers and Brethren,

In consequence of Mr. Piffard's absence from Calcutta for which I shall account hereafter, I am neither in possession of the date or particulars of our joint letter written about the commencement of the present year. It is possible therefore, that some of the following information may already have been received by you.

I. It will afford you sincere pleasure to hear that the work of the Lord is still going forward at this station. In the month of January last nine Individuals, and on the 6th of April four others were received into the church by the initiatory rite of Baptism: for further particulars allow me to refer you to our last report of which I have the pleasure to send a few copies, by the Victory Captn. Farguason as it is possible you may not yet have received any.

The whole number of baptized persons from the commencement is 39 (thirty nine), of whom are seventeen men, sixteen women & six children. We have at Present in Church fellowship, twenty two members, including three Females not baptized by us. Two more have been suspended, whom we hope however the Lord will soon restore to us again. Of the whole number three men & two children have been called away by death, with reference to two of the former, we beg also to refer you to the same report. Seven marriages have occurred amongst our own people, & with those of other Denominations, of which four have been performed by ourselves, the others by our Baptist Brethren & with one exception since my coming to this station. Candidates for Baptism are four, one man & three women, the former & two of the latter will probably soon be baptized.

The latter are the wife and mother of Giridhor, the brother of Jug-Eshur whose death is mentioned in the report & which we have reason to believe has been sanctified to those families & has engaged them to embrace Christianity.

II. Preaching. This important branch of labour I am happy to say has been continued with scarcely any interruption & becomes much more interesting. Our congregations are perhaps more stated in their attendance, & are encouraging as regards number & attention. Until Mr. P.'s departure we alternately visited Ram Makel Choke once a fortnight on the Sabbath, the Christians coming to Kidderpore in the intervening ones, but now being alone & the other duties of the station devolving upon me, together with debility

*In the possession of the library of the School of Oriental and African Studies, Russell Square, London.

and attacks of Rheumatism arising from the heat & the succeeding rainy season, I have not been able to visit the village as frequently as I would wish; we are, however, looking forward to the approaching cold season, with pleasing anticipations of yet greater success.

III. Schools. Their no. & with one exception their circumstances are precisely the same as stated in our last Report. The exception is that instead of Mr. P. and I dividing the Schools, I visiting one or two every morning, we have united them & called all the 1st classes each Friday morning to meet at the Kidderpore Chapel to read a given portion of Mr. Mundy's commentary on Mark & a prescribed number of questions out of the 1st & 2nd Catechisms, requiring them to be well acquainted with the subjects; at 1st the 2nd classes attended the same day, but Mr. P.'s absence has rendered it necessary to appropriate Saturday morning also to this branch of labour. These Boys have also given portions of a nice translation of Mathew's gospel to read & the Catechism to learn, with which they are expected to be well acquainted & as inducement for a regular attendance, each boy receives a pice, which is something less than a half-penny in value. Besides this weekly remuneration. Ramhurree our native Assistant, visits one school every morning, hears them read, repeat their Catechisms individually & reports to us the daily attendance; added to which Mr. P. and myself occasionally pay them short visits, principally with reference to the progress of the lower classes, the number in attendance, & the cleanliness of the School Rooms; thus from the weekly examinations, Ramhurree's daily reports & our occasional visits, we are enabled at the end of the month to form a tolerably correct estimate of the abilities & diligence of the School masters & to fix their wages accordingly, besides which they have no other allowances whatever. This plan of conducting the schools precludes the necessity of the School masters' attendance on Thursdays as formerly, for the purpose of reading the Scripture progressively, as they are all required to attend with the boys of the 2nd classes with whom they are (with very few exceptions) more up on a par than with the 1st particularly as regards this ability to read, though many perhaps better understand the plain meaning of the text than do the boys. Those of the 1st classes attend without the masters, in charge of their monitors, whose duty it is to assist the Schools, for which the most able are rewarded with a monthly sum, not exceeding one rupee. That the Girl's Schoolmasters may not be losers by this plan, they are required to attend the examination of the 1st classes of the boys, bringing with them the girls of the 1st & 2nd classes who are examined at home by Mrs. Ray, while I am engaged in the Kidderpore Chapel with the Boys. With regard to the benefits of this plan, I merely remark that the Schools already bear a more pleasing aspect & a great saving of time & strength has been experienced by us both which we are able to throw into the more important work of public preaching & preparation for it.

Girls' schools. Although it is not perhaps my province to render an account of female instruction connected with the Society, of which I have the honor

to be a member (& of these the most unworthy), yet I am persuaded that some information on this interesting subject will not prove unacceptable either to yourselves or to those generous females who have manifested so excellent a spirit with reference to the poor enslaved females of this country. There are at the present time 10 Schools under the Patronage of the Society, nominated by a late resolution (for particulars see a printed address lately sent to Mrs. Townley) "The Native Female School Society in connexion with the London Missionary Society," of which 5 are situated at Kidderpore & its environs, containing about 90 girls; at Calcutta are two in which are about 36, & at Chinsurah are three, containing about 50.

Central School. The many benefits which have already resulted from Mr. Wilson's plan of uniting several female Schools into Central ones, has induced us to try the experiment at Kidderpore & happy indeed am I in being able to assert that it has exceeded our most sanguine expectations, notwithstanding the unfavorable circumstances of the rainy season, commencing with our plan. The daily averaged attendance is at least seventy who meet at Kidderpore Purket (brick) chapel from 1/2 past seven to about 11 A. M., to superintend whom a suitable young person has been engaged at a salary of twenty-five new Rupees per *** & has her board & lodging with us. As yet, we have not for two reasons been able to follow Mr. Wilson's plan in employing female teachers: first, were we to discharge the School masters we feel assured that they would do everything to prevent the attendance of the girls whose confidence from a long acquaintance they have gained; in most cases also as neighbours being well known to the Parents who received & obey them on account of their high cast, there is little doubt, but they would succeed. Secondly, the extreme difficulty if not impossibility of procuring suitable Female teachers at the present time. The plan of monitors however has been commenced & thereby we hope eventually to qualify girls from among the Schools to become teachers instead of the masters employed, & we are not without hope, feeling assured that a continuance of that good Providence which has thus far succeeded our attempt, will be granted to the completion of our object whose highest motive is to glorify God by endeavoring to pluck from the eternal burnings, those [souls] who to all human appearance are momentarily in danger of being consumed by them. Besides Miss Rodrigar's attendance during the hours named Mrs. Ray has alternately the principle classes in her room, to examine them in the books they learn, & also to explain the contents & enforce the spiritual instructions they contain & as frequently as her domestic duties allow, attends the general School—added to which my two daughters who are between 9 & 10—10 & 11 considering their other studies have made commendable progress in Bengalee, often assist in teaching the lower classes. To insure a good attendance, as many girls as attend each day receive 3 pice & less in proportion to their attendance, besides which the girls of the 1st class, at the quarterly examination, should it appear that they had made commendable progress, are each rewarded with a garment worth

about one shilling, or one & four pence according to their size & texture. The girls of the second class are also rewarded with some trifles such as a colored picture, box, pocket-comb & scissors, *** bags or 3 extra pice, the above articles except the bags are often procurable at Calcutta at a low price.

Needlework. This useful branch of female education is attended to, & is an occupation with which the girls appear will pleased. At present the number is only 6, as it is confined to the 1st & 2nd classes & of those only such as live near. Generally speaking they have made commendable progress.

Fancy Sale. The very extensive & beautiful assortment received by us in October 1827 have nearly been disposed of & have realized IR 3,470 to which sum we expect to add a few more rupees. Should those generous friends who have replenished the Treasury of the Lord feel disappointed as it regards the sum realized, I beg to observe that it has arisen from two causes: first the many similar sales which have taken place at Calcutta one upon another. Secondly, a great many of the articles sent out are scarcely used in this country: ***, lard Racks, Fire Screws, Watch Pockets, purses, &c., added to which is the unavoidable loss sustained by the damage occasioned by the voyage, particularly to those articles made of paper, patte board, etc. While on the subject of female education, permit me in behalf of the Ladies Committee here to call your attention to those special grants for Schools, which by your reports appear to be due to the "Native Female Schools Society," namely Lower St. Meeting, Rev. Mr. Yockney, Mr. Wilkinson, for schools in Calcutta, Mr. Berry for do., *** Lane chapel *** from Rev. J. A. James. Besides these are others of a general nature in which the Ladies here will be glad to participate.

Dwelling house. You are aware that our late dear Brother Trawin occupied the lower part of Messrs. Tomlin & Teil's house rent free for a considerable time for which & other generous acts the most cordial thanks of the Society are due. Mr. Trawin vacated the apartments in December last, but as the premises were to undergo a thorough repair, I could not enter them till the following April from which time to the present I have occupied the same apartments at the required rent of 50 rupees or £5 per month. These apartments, I am sorry to add, we shall be obliged to leave in the course of September or October next as they are required by Mr. Teil for an intended partner in the concern. I believe it is Mr. Teil's intention to visit England about the commencement or latter end of the ensuing year. This removal will put us to considerable inconvenience arising from the scarcity of suitable dwellings at Kidderpore; we are compelled to return to the one we left to live at Mr. Teil's, which had only one thing to recommend it, namely its situation for the work, though even in that respect inferior to the apartments we now occupy. The most serious objection is the dampness on which account Mrs. Ray the first year of her residence there had a severe fever. Mr. Piffard some months after his marriage left it, & has not since returned on account of Mrs. Piffard who attributed all her indisposition to the unhealthy situation of the

Opposite: This letter, dated Sept. 1, 1828, was written in two directions in order to conserve paper and postage.

house, besides this inconvenience it is too small for my family. I have endeavored to prevail upon the landlord (who is a Hindoo) to build one or two sleeping rooms above, which would have materially altered the case; this however he positively refused to do. Besides the house above named are only two others, which are calculated either for a single or a married missionary with one child; these residences however have not till within these few months been procurable which occurs from the death of some interested parties, who generally inherited them themselves. Should these be occupied when Mr. Adam arrived at this station, he will be obliged to reside at Calcutta until something offers. Mr. Piffard after a late but unsuccessful search, in order to continue at the station had been obliged to build on a spot very eligible on many accounts though about a mile from the immediate work. In consequence of these & many other difficulties in procuring a suitable dwelling house at Kidderpore Mr. Piffard & myself proposed to the district committee to appropriate a part of the chapel at Kidderpore to the purposes of a dwelling house, particularly as it has been deemed advisable to suspend the English service which from the commencement has been very limited & composed principally of Messrs. Trawin & Teil's families, had dwindled to about a dozn. individuals & those with one or two exceptions were members of Mr. Teil & my own family who generally attend the service at Union Chapel. This step however was not taken till M. Ballard of the firm of Alexander & Co. had been consulted & his consent obtained, inasmuch as it is principally to his liberality & to his generous exertions that the Society is indebted for the chapel at Kidderpore. Mr. Teil was also consulted, & the proposal not only met his most ardent approbation but was strongly recommended by him with a promise to aid it all in his power, & further added should the District Committee reject the proposal, he then recommended the Society's building a suitable Mission house at Kidderpore, immediately appropriate the premises, as he had no doubt he could get the ground at a reasonable rate. The proposition however was unanimously rejected by the District Committee upon the ground that the subject might operate unfavourably upon the minds of the public. With reference to building a Mission House at Kidderpore, I am aware that great pecuniary difficulties would attend; but that it is on many accounts most desirable, I think among those who are intimate with the real state of things at this station there can be but one opinion. I refer more especially to the success which the Lord has been pleased to grant; a church has been planted the history of which has already been given; this church, though but slowly, is still on the increase which also appears by the account just referred to. There are many disadvantages attendant upon a distant residence both to Missionaries & people. Inquirers also can seldom be induced to go even a mile out of their way to receive instruction, at least not so frequently as they would do, were the Missionaries' residence nearer & in the midst of a native population.

In consequence of Mrs. Piffard's debilitated state of health, Mr. Piffard has been induced to try the effects of a trip to Penange; accordingly they

embarked for that place on the 19th of July last expecting to be absent about three months. —I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of two letters one to the address of the late Mr. Trawin, relative to his return home & Mr. Adam's appointment to the Kidderpore station. The other to the joint address of the Missionaries, only on the subject of grants of Bibles for several stations with instructions relative to them. —You will be happy to learn that Mr. Gogerly on the 2nd June last was ordained at Union Chapel, at the united requests of his brethren, the particulars of which will be found in the Auxiliary Missionary Herald for July, a copy of which with the duplicate of this letter &c. &c. will be forwarded by the Victory Capt. Farguason in a small box to the address of Mr. Jones, Esqre., Secretary to the Theologians Hall Society who will send the same to you.

On Friday the 15th of Aug. 1828 at 1/2 past 7 P.M. a ** chapel erected at the expense of the Bengal Auxiliary Society for the use of Mr. Gogerly at his station in Native Calcutta was opened for divine service in the Bengalee language, which is also appropriated to the use of a School room during the day. The situation is most favorable, being situated on the side of a public road of great thorough fare & in the midst of a large & purely native population & at a convenient residence [sic] from Mr. Gogerly's residence. As Mr. G. will probably furnish you with further particulars I now add no more on the subject. —Miss Atkinson who arrived here with Mr. Londeman & family, on board the Governor *** on the 31st May last is for the present residing with me; the District Committee took her case into consideration & as it was not convenient for Mr. Mundy (who had become responsible to the Captain) to advance her passage money, the Committee holding Mr. Mundy responsible, paid the amount. It is the intention of the Committee however *** to avoid every other expense connected with Miss Atkinson as they conceive Mr. Mundy's return to this country very uncertain on account of his health. Mr. Mundy with his two children accompanied by Mrs. James Holi & her four children are expected to embark for England for the ensuing cold season. The present is the season considered most unhealthy. An Epidemic has been prevalent among Infants & has in many instances proved fatal. Some of the brethren have had to lament their bereavements, but blessed be God that to this date, very few adults among this European population have died & not one instance of death or serious illness to my knowledge has yet occurred among Missionaries or Ministers of any Denomination. May the Lord continue to be gracious during the remainder of this generally too fatal season & spare the lives of his servants who are alas but very, very few & may He in mercy to the Heathen raise up & send forth unto this promising part of his vineyard, more labourers, that the harvest which appeared to be plenteous may be gathered in. Bear us, dear Sirs, on your hearts to the mercy seat & there entreat the Lord for us, that we may abound more & more in that good work of the Lord, be successful in winning souls to Christ & that we may be fully furnished unto every work. We *** dear Fathers & brethren that you may individually & collectively enjoy a **** good share of the Divine blessing, that

you may especially be directed in the vast & important affair of the various Missions & that you may at last have administered unto you an abundant entrance into the kingdom & joy of your Master & Lord.

I have the pleasure to subscribe myself, Dear Fathers and Brethren, with sentiments of Esteem Affection Your Sincerely devoted Servant in the Lord,

Edward Ray

N.B. 2 Sept./28—We have just heard of Mr. Adam's arrival in the River and are hourly expecting to see him. The Lord be praised, who has brought in circumstances of safety & health His dear servant to labour among. Mr. Teil has just kindly offered to accommodate Bro. Adam, being a single man, for about 12 months, and perhaps longer, but whether he will for the present live Mr. Ja. Hill at Calcutta or at Mr. Teil's Kidderpore is uncertain.

5 Sept.—Mr. Adam arrived at Mr. Hiss's yesterday. We are all much delighted with his excellent spirit. He passed this day with me at Kidderpore & was much gratified with the native service in the Evening. For the present he lives with Mr. Hill, the D. Com. [will] meet & determine what had better be done.

— E. Ray —

Kidderpore, 6th March 1829

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure of forwarding six of the Reports of our "Native Female School Society" by which you will see that the Lord has been pleased to prosper us in our labours during the past year beyond any preceding one. Prejudices are diminished, & the girls certainly much improved both in their regular attendance & general Department. Since the drawing up of the Reports our numbers at Kidderpore Central School have still increased, 108 & 117 being frequently present. We are now endeavoring to procure regular Subsrs. in Calcutta, but owing to the number of Societies here, quite despair of obtaining an adequate support; we must therefore look to you. We find by the reports of the London Missionary Society, that various sums have been collected for us in England, & as yet have not received a single rupee, and as Secretary have been directed by our Committee "to request you to forward those sums to the Secretary for the time being of the Native Female School Society in connexion with the London Miss. Society" and also to transmit such sums as they excessively accrue.

I am Dear Sir

Yours truly, Sarah Ray

P.S. Of the Reports mentioned above three will accompany this letter and three the Duplicate.

Bally Gunge 30th June 1830

Dear Fathers & Brethren,

The contemplated division of labour, of which you were informed in our joint letter, having taken place, I shall confine myself to such information as refers to my own division of labour, Bro. Lacroix having himself written a particular accot. of his sphere of operation.

It will I am sure afford you much gratification to learn that the division alluded to arose from the best of motives (at least I hope so) viz. from a confirmed conviction (the result of experience) that such means would prove the most likely & efficient to promote the glory of God in the enlargement of the Redeemer's Kingdom.

Owing to the distance at which many of the Christians reside from Ram Makel Choke, it was found very inconvenient for them & next to impracticable for their wives & children to attend the means of grace on the Lord's day. — It was also seen, that unless the Missionary could devote a day or two in each week besides the Lord's day to live amongst them, that no very beneficial results could reasonably be expected, either with reference to the Christian families, or those amongst whom they dwell, because a missionary has not merely to afford spiritual instruction by all means in his power, but from the very nature of things is compelled (however unwillingly) to interfere in their temporal affairs, & I am happy in being able to state, that where such interferences have been undertaken with great precaution, very beneficial have been the results; such as preventing disaffection between Brethn. of the same & diff. denominations, as well as the prevention of much contention & many lawsuits between the Christians, their Landholders, & others. — Sometimes, I am sorry to add, that such investigations have terminated to the disgrace of those who bear the Christian name, tho' more frequently the reverse, and it is satisfactory to remark (at least with reference to myself & I believe Bro. L. also) that our decisions thus far have been adhered to by both parties. — For these, & many other reasons too numerous to enumerate, we were induced to take this step, & I most sanguinely expect increasingly beneficial results. "May the Lord send now prosperity."

This point being settled, the next in importance was to fix upon a most central village where to erect a suitable building for the joint purposes of school room, chapel & vestry; or a room for the accommodation of the Missionary. — To ascertain this point, accompanied by Bro. Lacroix, I visited all the villages, & Gungaree was fixed upon, being the residence of 4 Christian families, & at a convenient distance from the residences of the other Christians in that quarter, consequently, no time was lost in erecting the said building which thro' the goodness of our Covenant God, was opened for His Worship on Friday ye 5th March 1830. — Its dimensions are 27 by 16 cubits including the walls which are of mud, upwards of 3 ft. thick at the foundation, gradually tapering to a thickness of about 20 inches at the height of 6 cub. upon which

the beams rest, & the whole is covered in with a roof consisting of 4 pieces composed of whole & split bamboos &c. The building is very neatly thatched & has Verandas N. & S. the latter being quite open. 8 windows N. E. & W. 3 by 2 ft. composed of lattice work & painted green, afford additional light which, together with the whitewashed mud walls, gives it a neat & clean appearance. To the East, a space of eight feet is partitioned off for the accommodation of the Miss., which forms a room 8 by 13 ft. furnished with a few necessaries. This room I trust has proved a "Bethel" to my soul, & ye happiest of my days are those spent at this little hill of Zion, & in my Canoe when visiting the surrounding Islands (for such they literally are during a great part of the year) & most sincerely do we lament the unhealthiness of the situation which prevents the Miss. with his family spending all his time amongst them; could this be done, much expense in every respect might be saved to the society & what is still greater importance, much of the Missionary's time and strength would be spared which is now consumed in going to & fro from his expensive dwelling at or near Calcutta; we must not however complain, rather cheerfully do the utmost of our strength, leaving the result with him, who has seen it thus to order our circumstances.

The situation of Gungaree from Ram Makel Choke is about 6 miles S. E. and from my present dwelling, about 16 miles E. S. E., which is the distance I have frequently to go & return the same day, twice & 3 times a week, added to this is visiting the diff. villages in rotation, which Bro. L. & I do on those days, formerly together, but now in order to accomplish more, separately, tho' we do not intend entirely to relinquish travelling together, as we have hitherto thro' God's blessing found such seasons very precious. We are usually accompanied by 2 or more of the native Brethn. On these occasions we preach alternately, commence with a hymn & conclude with prayer. We are universally well received & as universally invited to renew our visit, I fear however this seeming earnestness is often the result merely of respect, & a hope in some way or other of being benefited by our acquaintance. The Lord pardon if I misjudge.

The villages connected with my division where Christians reside, are in no. 10 which, with the exception of two, are very conveniently situated, the greatest distance being perhaps a mile & some of them are within hail. The no. of Baptized adults are Men 28, Women 5 & Children 15. Of those in full communion the no. is 16. They are such as have by their deportment afforded additional evidence of their conversion to God. Candidates for the Lord's supper are 17. Candidates for Baptism are 37, with a few exceptions they consist of the different relations of the members of the church & this no. I have good reason to expect, will soon be much increased. Their children (as far as my information extends) are in no. 7. Inquirers at present are not numerous, I mean strangers & immediately from the heathen.

A few Baptized persons have gone over to the elder Baptist Brethren and I have too much reason to fear, not from the best of motives (of this, more hereafter)—one only has died & I am not without hope that he is alive for

evermore. A few marriages have occurred we are not without our difficulties in this department of duty owing principally to the low estate of moral & ancient usages, which are neither raised nor eradicated in a day. Things in this respect however are already better.

From the late reports of the Beng. Aux. Miss. Society if compared with that of the present year, it will I think appear that the accessions made to our Native Church have not been such as our friends might have expected—should it be enquired, why? a summary tho' strictly correct reply may be found in our last Report ¶ 13-last ¶¶. It was not thought prudent to render to the public a more detailed account than the one referred to, but I conceive, in a letter only intended for the eye of the guardian of the cause, particulars may & ought to be entered into, both to justify our line of conduct & for the future guidance of the Directors & friends under whose cognizance these circumstances may come, in order also that they may be fit judges between the parties, and thereby be qualified to give that direction aid advice so important to the parties acting—what I allude to is as follows, viz: A village called Noseikdare Choke is one amongst others which I visited for upwards of two years prior to the interference of Mr. Robinson (connected I believe in some way or other with the Serampor Mission?) On the first intimation of the circumstance I immediately repaired to the above named village & found things just as they had been reported, viz: that Mr. Robinson had with some Native Christians been there, & had engaged to erect a School room & chapel, & told the people that if in a given period (I believe a month or less) he should be satisfied with their conduct, he would dip them, & further, that he had declared to them that sprinkling, or any other mode save immersion, was not Baptism, & unless they were thus baptized, they were disobedient to the Command of Christ, consequently could not be saved. (This doctrine has frequently been disseminated by their Native Preachers.) The above is the statement given by the people themselves, one of whom named Dookeram who had gone to Mr. Robinson I met on my return. I enquired why they had so suddenly & without the least reference to myself changed their sentiments; he replied for substance as above, adding that I had long delayed receiving, *** had not afforded them the pecuniary aid they needed. I expostulated with him on the unworthiness of such motives viz: a hope of gain, he prevaricated & rather insolently declared their decided intention of going over to that party, and voluntarily returning to the subject of Baptism added “Christ was dipped.” I required a proof—it is written he replied that Christ “went down into the water & came up out of the water.” True, I replied, but cannot a person go down into, & come up out of the water without necessarily going under it? Are you not now in the water, & can you not come up out of the water into this Canoe without being dipped? (for he was all this time standing up to his knees in the water.) He replied yes, what you say is true but it matters not, we are determined to go. Go, said I, but go from right motives, and in proper spirit, but should you go from no better motives than you & the

A missionary has not merely to afford spiritual instruction by all means in his power, but from the very nature of things is compelled (however unwillingly) to interfere in their temporal affairs.

others have but too plainly declared, then be assured Christ will not go with you, and you will only deceive those to whom you go—here we separated & I hope mutual good friends, & I proceeded on my way, grieved at the conduct of those who ought to have acted a more ingenuous part, & pitied them, who were about to immerse their souls in trouble for filthy [lucre]’s sake. Having advised with my Brother in Law Mr. Piffard, without loss of time we called on the younger Baptist Brethn. who professed their sorrow & advised us to prosecute our intention of calling on Mr. Robinson. A reply to my question by Mr. Wm. Pearce is worthy of remark as it manifests a catholic spirit. “Bro. Ray, were Baptized persons or candidates for that ord. attached to my Brethn. of any other denomination to apply to me, my inquiry would be are you regularly & efficiently instructed in the doctrines of the Gospel, in other words, is the way of Salvation by Jesus Christ clearly pointed out to you, & could I be satisfied that such is really the case, I would expostulate with such individuals & strongly recommend their steadily adhering to their teachers.” These I know to be the sentiments not only of Mr. Wm. Pearce, but of all his Brethn. and upon this principle I believe they have acted, not however to the exclusion of particular cases, where they are satisfied that the individuals thus changing their sentiments are sincere in their profession; this is what I myself would do. —To return—Bro. Piffard & I called on Mr. Robinson & expressed our surprise that he should have gone as far without first instituting the least enquiry—After a great deal had been said, & many arguments had been used to induce him to come to some kind of agreement, we left him declaring this sentiment, viz: that he would go where he thought proper, & receive all who came to him; and he has been as good as his word, for he immediately created a School room & chapel in the village referred to and since then, two other chapels, one about a mile from Ram Makel Choke, & the other at a greater distance S. E. If I mistake not, the Native Church of which Mr. R. is pastor consists, if not altogether, of nearly such Baptized persons & candidates as originally belonged to us. How baneful has this spirit of proselytism proved, for such as have thus joined that party, having caught the flame, have most diligently gone to & fro disturbing the minds of other Christians by disseminating their favorite topic, & making it essential to Salvation. Consequently (as might be expected) dissension & confusions have been the result amongst the few who have embraced Christianity, & this unlovely conduct towards each other has, I feel persuaded, of all others proved the greatest stumbling block & hindrance to the progress of the Gospel in these parts; for too frequently, & alas with too much truth, are we, while preaching to the heathen, reminded of the fraud & injustice—the deceit & avarice—the want of verity—the uncleanness—and the disregard of the Sabbath, which exists amongst these professors of Christianity, who, it is worthy of remark, are the identical individuals who have wandered from party to party, practising all manner of deceit, until their conduct becomes too glaring to be concealed; they are consequently cut off from the Church—discarded by Christians of each denomination, & become the objects of scorn & derision to the Heathen;

in a word, they are I suppose of all men most miserable, & real objects of commiseration—but God be praised their no. is but small, & doubtless had been still smaller, had those who received them acted with more prudence & circumspection, & having admitted them into the Church, given them that Personal perservering attention so indispensably necessary to every professor of Christianity from amongst the Heathen—in both cases I candidly take my share of the blame, & pray God may in mercy pardon this my great Sin & bestow upon me & my Brethren, more & more of the enlightening influence of the Holy Spirit, & such a measure of Grace as shall enable us to go in and out before our flocks like Enoch of whom it is written “And Enoch walked with God,” for unless our own lives are holy we can neither expect personal comfort nor support under trials; neither can we hope that our labours should be crowned with any degree of success. —Of the individuals above described, Dookeram (with whom I had the conversation on Baptism) and others, I am informed, have left Mr. Robinson & gone over to the Church party who are now establishing an interest in a village called “Raspoory” (situated in Bro. Lacroix’s division) & in so doing, I am sorry to observe, they have not continued to do well, but I shall desist from particulars as most likely Mr. L. will in his next write you fully on the subject. —Before I quit this topic, there is yet one other case perhaps more trying than the former, which tho’ connected with the Kidderpore division, I will introduce here—it is as follows. —Ram Hurree (a name with which you are probably conversant) the 1st fruits of our late highly esteemed & very dear Bro. Trawin’s labours, has also gone over to Mr. Robinson’s party, and although I think him a child of God, yet I fear his main object was to better his worldly circumstances; as to other motives which he may have had, the following probably were amongst them, & originating in discontent at the instigation doubtless of the ruling and extravagant disposition of his Wife, of whom, I am sorry to add, no one entertains a good opinion. —Ram Hurree is, I am inclined to believe, naturally of a tractable & quiet disposition.

On uniting with Bro. Piffard after the decease of Mr. Trawin, we were led minutely to look into the affairs of the Native Church, & upon investigation, discovered things which, owing to it’s then infant state, perhaps needed such indulgences, but the growing state in which we found it, & the pleasing & speedy prospect of it’s enlargement, rendered the continuance of the same indulgences extremely unadvisable & detrimental to it’s real interest. Thus circumstanced, we felt it an imperative, though unpleasant duty, to eradicate the evils by gradually & cautiously laying them aside. In explaining myself however, I shall not tire your patience by entering into all the minutes, but in order that you may be qualified to judge in this case also, I will, as briefly as I can, relate a few cases in illustration of the foregoing observations. —1st. On the admission of individuals to the Church by Baptism, a new suit of clothes was supplied to each individual, to children as well as adults; for instance, on one occasion I baptized ten adults & I think 4 children, & from

precedent was compelled to supply these persons with garments, the cost of which was not less than 14 Rupees or £1.8—besides which was about £1 more to feast the Christian Brethn. of diff. denominations who are always (& I think very properly) invited on such occasions, but for weighty reasons ye Brethn. ought themselves to meet these expenses. —2ndly. All persons whether in or out of cast, candidates for baptism & others who called themselves inquirers, were for days together promiscuously fed at the expense of the Society in the house of Ram Hurree, their professed motive for coming was to receive instruction, some I believe were sincere, but I cannot believe it of all, many I fear came merely for the food, “that perisheth in the using” but the difficulty was to discern between the sincere & insincere, and in attempting to dismiss the tares, some wheat might have been sent away, the necessity was therefore to receive & entertain all or none; there are exceptions however to this as well as to every other general rule. —3rdly. When Christians were buried the survivors expected to be supplied with necessaries which it is true, in general, were trifling. —4thly. It became quite common for individuals, inquirers as well as Christians, to apply for pecuniary aid when pressed & threatened by their creditors, and to set their affairs agoing. When such requests were complied with, of course the Miss. himself did it, with a promise in a given time of being repaid—such aid to my knowledge has been afforded, but only in one instance am I aware of the engagement having been fulfilled & even then not till much trouble and unpleasantness had been experienced & at a much later period than the one given. Too often they have never again made their appearance except to repeat the same request. —5th & lastly refers only to Ram Hurree. Immediately I believe on his being received into the Church he was, if not wholly, at least in part supported from the funds of the Aux. Society, in order that he might devote all his time in learning to read, attending the preaching, & in visiting the Schools. In process of time, as he became better acquainted with the doctrines of Christianity, but before he could with ease read (which to this day he can scarcely do) he was allowed to expatiate a little while catechizing the school Boys; —from this, he became a preacher, though I believe very seldom, if ever when alone, until the Church was formed at Ram Makel Choke, when, for the benefit of the new converts it was thought advisable to send Ram Hurree there 3 or 4 days in each week; thus left to himself, he (as might be expected) being a novice, became tainted with spiritual pride, & gradually but manifestly his formerly meek and quietly spirit degenerated into that of a haughty & meddling one, for he frequently not only himself interfered in the temporal affairs of the people, but not infrequently promised the interference of the Missionaries in their behalf, by means of testimonials & pecuniary aid. Bro. Piffard & I being awake to these things, having him much with us, we saw the importance of remedying the evil in such a way as should be the least perceptible to him. Accordingly we unitedly spoke to him of the important and suitable sphere of usefulness open to him in visiting the several schools in rotation morning & afternoon as his strength would allow in addition to our superintendence, & that we wished him to be

prepared to accompany us to the several preaching stations where he should take part in the services, & advised him to set apart portions of time for such preparations, besides which, at given periods to attend upon Mr. Piffard & myself for instruction especially on theological subjects in order as far as possible to fit him for the important office of a preacher of the Gospel—we added, that as his time would now be fully & more profitably occupied in the fulfillment of our proposed plan, for the future, instead of going to Ram Makel Choke on Thursday & remaining over Sabbath, he could visit that place & neighbouring villages on Saturday and return to his family dwelling on Monday morning. This part of our proposal seemed particularly unacceptable; in this manner however things were conducted for Months, & gradually he seemed to be more reconciled though we had perhaps less of his confidence, therefore did not ourselves feel so comfortable as we otherwise should have done; which induced us again to consult how we might meet his wishes without sacrificing his own or the real interest of the cause. We were aware that Bro. Hill at Berhampore very much wished for a Native assistant & had pressed our late Bro. Trawin, if possible, to let him have Ram Hurree.

Native Calcutta in 1829, from a watercolor by Thomas



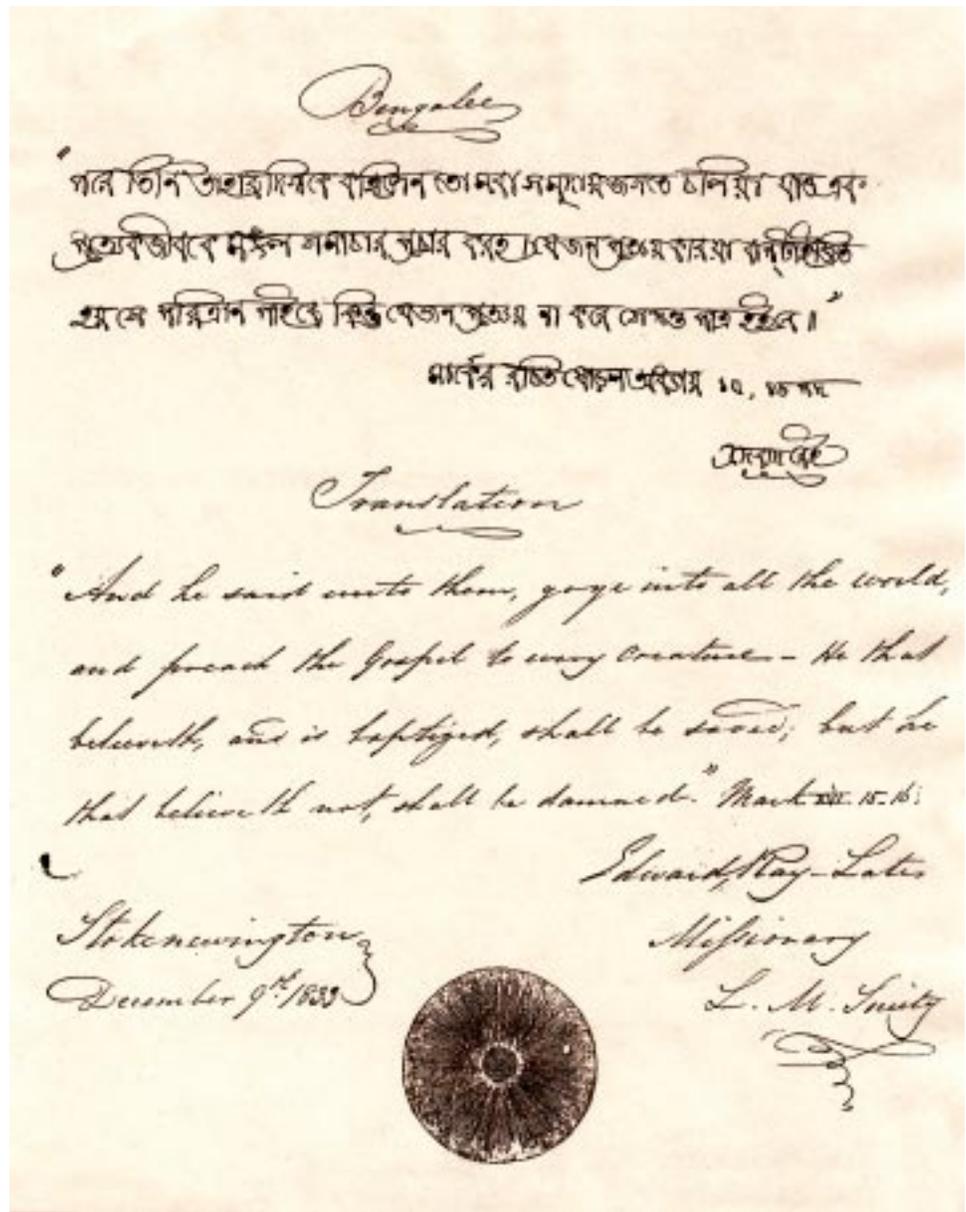
This request was renewed to us, but at that time we did not see the way clear, but now circumstances seemed to tender such step very advisable, as the most likely means of weaning him from those frailties of human nature which had gained the ascendancy over him, as well as to remove him from the several objects of temptation. Our proposal of his joining Mr. Hill, although quite agreeable to himself, was not without opposition on part of his Wife; it was therefore modified viz: that in the first instance he should proceed to Berhampore on a trial of 6 months without his Wife, but at the expiration of that time, if it did not seem advisable for him altogether to remain there, we would endeavour otherwise to meet his wishes; he accordingly went, & to the best of my recollection at the end of 3 months returned (as he told us) with a firm & settled resolution to reside altogether at Berhampore, whether his Wife were willing or not. In corroboration of this sentiment, Bro. Hill wrote entreating us not to deter but to expedite his return. His Wife tho' on his first arrival continued opposed to the measure, at length agreed to accompany him; we therefore were comforted with the prospect that now things would likely go on well. —In the mean time we were not a little surprised nor less grieved to hear that Ram Hurree was wavering on the subject of baptism. At this time Bro. Lacroix had come from Chinsurah to unite with us. We each endeavoured to see Ram Hurree by frequent calls on him, & requests that he would call on us, but it was with difficulty we could see him. At length Bro. Piffard & I thought, as Bro. Lacroix was comparatively a stranger to him, and free from those prior causes of offence, it were better to put the management of the Affair in his hands, which by him was kindly undertaken, but I am sorry to add, that it was with difficulty a sight of Ram Hurree could be obtained, as he seemed studiously to avoid us, by an almost constant absence from home, at the residences of Mr. Robinson, the Native preachers & Christians of that denomination; by our United endeavours however, Bro. Lacroix succeeded at length in getting him to call, and in a long, faithful & affectionate conversation appealed to his feelings & endeavoured to elicit from him his real motive for leaving us. The substance of his reply was, it was true he had felt hurt, but change of sentiment was his real motive. Bro. Lacroix complained of much prevarication, a want of candour & the discovery of some untruths on the part of Ram Hurree & he left with a persuasion, that he had not now even declared his real sentiments. His Wife opposed the step & continued to do so for some months but has lately acted a clandestine part, for at the very time, while voluntarily advocating our sentiments, & giving repeated assurances of her firm resolution to continue with us, at that very time she was a baptist, if the circumstance of her having, some days previous to this conversation, been dipped by Mr. Robinson rendered her such. Not long since she having called on me for the purpose of explaining some things which very seriously affected her moral character, but unable satisfactorily to do so, in the opinion of myself & Brothers Lacroix & Gogerly who happened to be present. I embraced this opportunity of reminding her of her conduct when she unhesitatingly confessed she had behaved very ill & declared that

she had, ever since the day she was immersed most heartily repented of it, adding that her Husband had given her no rest & moreover had threatened to leave her destitute unless she complied with his wishes at least once to accompany him to witness the administration of the ord. on an occasion when several were to be baptized she went & to use her own words, "I was so importuned by Natives, Ladies & Gentlemen, that I was compelled to go under the water." This testimony coming from such an individual ought to be received with great precaution.

The Native Christians continue to suffer persecution for righteousness sake. Many are the instances I could relate, but will confine myself to one viz: Ram Chondro, one of those baptized at the opening of Gungaree Chapel, had previous to that period been a candidate for baptism 8 months, 8 or 10 months earlier had attended the means of grace & invited me to visit his village, which accordingly I did in company with the Senior Brethn. of Ram Makel Choke. As soon as our canoe came near Ram Chondro's dwelling, & while passing up the river, several of the inhabitants who were dragging their nets, shouted a welcome, & exclaimed "the Saheb is come, the Saheb is come, we shall now have salvation," by which I think they at least principally meant, temporal deliverance. At first I suspected their sincerity & mentioned my suspicions to Ram Chondro & the Brethn. who assured me I was mistaken. The people forsook their nets & hastened to an eminence (on the banks of the Ganges close to Ram Chondro's Hut) which I had chosen for my pulpit—from whence I preached to a congregation of about 150 persons (principally fishermen) from the Parable of the Prodigal Son, having commenced with a Hymn & prayer, concluding the service with another hymn & blessing. The whole including the conversation which ensued occupied a space of about 3 hours; some objections were made, but the objectors professed to be satisfied with the replies given. The people generally expressed their entire satisfaction of the truths they had heard & promised to give them due consideration. On leaving them they pressed me, soon to renew my visit which I did & since as frequently as my other duties admitted & found as I expected, that as the novelty of my message wore off the holy nature of the religion of Jesus & the requirements of the Gospel on its professors were better understood, in the same proposition my hearers became fewer & the interest less; until poor Ram Chondro with his Wife, was alone left to follow the Lord Jesus in the strait & narrow path which ends in Eternal life. An outcast of Society, he became the object of derision & oppression of which, in a variety of ways, he has by God's grace stood the brunt, & but for one severe trial in which he was called to experience his own weakness & folly compared with the power and subtlety of his numerous enemies, I could have rejoiced over him as a glorious instance of the triumph of grace; but I praise the Redeemer that I can still tremblingly rejoice over him, as he is now a humble & consistent follower of the Saviour. Every means have been used to drive him from the village—his life has been threatened—false suits have been instituted against him & his

*The Native Christians
continue to suffer
persecution for righ-
teousness sake.*

A passage in Bengali (with translation) by Edward Ray from the autograph book of Hannah Maria Philip, now in the Special Collections of the University of Birmingham.



property in various ways has been torn from him; thus, has he been harassed, & his life has been in jeopardy for the Gospel's sake. His Enemies have, in the following manner, at length succeeded in expelling him from amongst them. About a month since a Landholder formerly his employer & now his most bitter Enemy, summoned him for, undoubtedly, a false debt, consequently a writ was issued to secure his person in order that he might either pay down the demand with costs, or furnish a suitable security—destitute of property to meet half the demand or of friends to step in to his aid, he saw the fruitlessness of attempting to defend his cause in Court, he therefore came & threw himself at my feet, imploring my protection & interference in his behalf. The former, I of course immediately afforded him, promising with as little delay as possible to consult with Bro. Lacroix on what steps to take in his

distressing case. The result of our consultation was, that as a regular complaint had been filed against him, & that he had not a single witness to appear in his favour (as those who could & ought to have come forward were kept back either by fear or bribe, most likely both) silence on our part was most advisable, & submission on his with which decision he readily & cheerfully complied, & thereby (as both he & we thought) suffered the loss of all things, except the rags about his person, as the court had issued a declaration that if he did not appear within 15 days, his property would publicly be sold for the benefit of the Plaintiff. Notwithstanding however the time allowed by the court had expired, the property remained unsold & to our surprise a day or two after, his Wife was not only unmolestedly allowed to remove it, but requested by all the villagers to do so, as the property which consisted of 5 cattle & 2 calves (in value about £2) was not so much the object of the Zemindar's desire, as their extirpation from the village. The cattle were consequently brought to my house where they remained until I had ascertained the legality of the step they had taken in removing them from the premises. Being satisfied of this, I left Ram Chondro at liberty to dispose of his cattle to the best advantage, admonishing him at the same time, to "owe no Man any thing" but to appropriate the produce to the liquidation of any debt he might have. He & his Wife remained some days at my house working hard, since which a situation as Gardener in the employ of the Rev. Mr. Reichardt (late of the Church Miss. Society but now in connexion with his Wife conducts a large female Seminary) where by honest industry he is maintaining himself & Wife & by every way in his power is manifesting his gratitude for deliverance from his Enemies & for the means of grace enjoyed by him under the roof of that Gentleman.

Kidderpore. You are I believe aware that when a division of labour was determined upon, that of Kidderpore proper together with the villages about 4 miles N. W. of Ram Makel Choke was undertaken by my Bro. in law Mr. Piffard, whose lamented departure rendered it necessary that Bro. Lacroix & I should divide that portion of labour between us & according to our time & ability supply his absence, tho' we sincerely & most sanguinely hope it will be but for a season. Accordingly the villages referred to above were allotted to Bro. Lacroix, & that of Kidderpore to me. There are at present 2 chapels, one of brick, the other of thatch—the former *only*, have the services been kept up as usual on Sabbath Mornings & Tuesday Evenings; the latter have been conducted by myself, the former by Mr. Gogerly in consequence of my stated presence with the Church at Gungaree. Occasionally I administer the Lord's supper to the remaining members of the Kidderpore Church to which Ram Hurree & his Wife were formerly attached—with this exception, things continue much the same.

Schools. There are at present in my charge two, that of Soni containing on an average 68 Boys & Kidderpore which has under the superintendence of a new master (but an old & approved servant) nearly arrived at the same average. Besides these, there were 3 others belonging to this Station, two of

which are superintended by Bro. Lacroix, the other was closed by Bro. Piffard just before his departure in consequence of its great distance from our dwellings. The 1st & 2nd Classes of my Schools meet at the brick Chapel weekly for examination, & once a week with as little interruption as possible I examine the lower classes at their respective Schools. I have also 2 other Schools at Gungaree & Rosen Mahomet Choke in each about 32 Boys. At Gungaree an Evening School also is conducted for adults who attend about 2 1/2 hours for instruction. May the Lord prosper this new attempt, & make it the means of spreading a more perfect knowledge of Himself & of His Son Jesus Christ as “The Way, the Truth & the Life,” but when I reflect on the naturally negligent, indifferent & slothful disposition of the Native, & especially the class who attend, I dare not calculate upon great things, rather build my hopes lower — be thankful for the least degree of success & in the event of disappointment endeavour meekly to submit to the Will of God. As soon after Mrs. Ray’s hourly expected confinement as practicable, I shall return to Kidderpore agreeably to the advice of my Brethn. in order that I may more efficiently attend to the duties of that Station.

Baptism. The female referred to in our last report (¶13, concluding ¶¶ 2) as employed by Mrs. Ray, was according to her own confession a most abandoned character: for upwards of 7 years she practised her abominations immediately in Kidderpore which I am sorry to observe abounds with such characters. Her name is Horro, her age is about 40 yrs. most of which time she has probably spent in a most awful manner. It was after her dismissal from Native Infirmary that she one Monday A. M. sat down at the threshold of the Kidderpore School & listened while I catechized the Boys & preached to the people, first in Bengalee, then in the Indostance; on these occasions I had usually a large & attentive congregation. The service being ended as my custom is, I invited the people to conversation, upon which, the woman in question came trembling to me (partly doubtless from infirmity, & partly I think from the influence of fear) and declared before all that she was the great Sinner of whom I had been speaking viz: the woman taken in adultery, and added “May I hope for pardon also.” I immediately of course replied in the affirmative, & by preaching to her Jesus & the Resurrection endeavoured to inspire her with hope. I thought it prudent however faithfully to tell her what Christ required of her—encouraged her to continue in the same mind, & to count well the cost before she took upon herself the profession & responsibility of a disciple of Christ. She seemed to resemble the poor pilgrim bowed down with a sense of guilt which made her exclaim “what must I do to be saved.” From that moment to the present (a period of about 22 months) she has never left us but has rendered herself in every way useful & has been contented with the little remains of rice & curry once a day from my table. She has by dint of daily perseverance accomplished the arduous task (considering her age & circumstances) of learning to read sufficiently to undertake the instruction of a junior class, for which she receives from the funds of School Society one



rupee per month or about 6 pence per week, & every 1/4 of a year a garment, in value about a rupee. I will only add that for nearly the whole of the above named period, she has lived in one hut with another female convert named Bhoirobes a widow about 32 yrs. of age with her only son “Narine” a lad about 12 yrs. of age, of whose mother I can scarcely speak too highly. She also has learnt to read & in like manner assists in the School. The circumstance of their living together peaceably for so long a time adds weight to their Character, if we remember the frailties of human nature even in the most holy Characters when placed in such circumstances.

Female Schools. On this subject also our last Report affords a little information. I shall consequently confine myself to that branch or portion of Female Education which is immediately under my Dear Partner’s superintendence. —You are aware that when at Kidderpore Mrs. Ray formed a Central School which by God’s blessing prospered far beyond our most sanguine expectations, the average being 140 Girls who made rapid progress altho’ they attended only 3 hours each day viz: from 7 to 10 A. M. —Our removal to Bally Gunge on account of the division which had taken place, was the means of breaking up the School as Mrs. Piffard preferred a smaller one in her compound & under her immediate superintendence, which in my opinion, is the only profitable way of conducting them. Since Mrs. Piffard’s departure till within the last Month, there has of course been no Girl’s School at Kidderpore, but one has just been begun which is doing well. Immediately

The town and port of Calutta about 1835, a colored lithograph from Sir Charles D’Oyly’s *Views of Calcutta and its Environs*.

on our removal to our present dwelling we commenced & succeeded in raising a School of 50 Girls who for about 8 months attended most regularly, but afterwards gradually declined, & now in consequence of our expected removal to Kidderpore (for the reason assigned in a former part of my letter) the remaining few Girls have been transferred to Mrs. Lacroix who resides from us about 1 1/4 miles. Mrs. Ray hopes on our return to Kidderpore to raise as large a School as she will be able personally to superintend.

The following circumstance as connected with Female Education may probably prove interesting. —In addition to the Christians who form part of my household, a Hindo family consisting of 4 females has, for a period of about 10 months (with the exception of one of them) regularly lived with us. The individuals are, Mother, Grandmother & two Daughters now between 12&13 & 11&12 years of age. These children received instruction in a School at Bhabanepore (where about 10 years ago I reared a Chapel & School which I occupied till my return to England with my family in 1823). Their names are, Podo & Bodon, who were indebted to the zealous perseverance of our Dear Sister Trawin's labours. For a period of about 18 months they were however left without instruction, but on the Establishment of the Girls School at Bally Gunge, they renewed their attendance, & soon after, compelled by circumstances, they became occupants of a hut within my walls, from which time to the present day, they have continued with us, & have made the most pleasing progress in some branches of Education. The elder Girl is employed as a Teacher, & promises to be a very pleasing Character. They both sew neatly, & have made some progress in marking. They have committed to memory catechisms, hymns, & the elder, portions of Scripture also; she can read with ease, and understand any book put into her hand—her knowledge of the Gospel is clear & extensive—her understanding good, & her judgement generally correct; the Sister tho' not so advanced & perhaps of a less prolific mind, yet she is rather above, than below mediocrity: both, I have reason to conclude, have been the subjects of frequent convictions with reference not only to the truth of Christianity but as to the insufficiency, folly & inequity of their natural religion. They have indeed more than once declared to their Parent, their wish of becoming Christians, but their youth & subjection to their mother (who I fear is even less favourable than the Grandmother) forbids that we should make it simply a ground for confidence, at the same time, that circumstance connected with other pleasing tokens, does afford a gleam of hope that these Children are not far from the Kingdom of Heaven—may “the Lord hasten it in His time.” Besides the regular evening worship in Bengalee (at which these Children & their Grandmother almost constantly take their seats) Mrs. Ray as regularly, twice each day instructs them, together with the Christian women, & constantly directs their attention to “the things which belong to their Everlasting peace.”

My two Daughters, Eliza & Catharine assist Mrs. Ray in the Schools. They have attained to the age of between 12&13 & 10&11. They read &

understand the Bengalee very well & pronounce very like the Natives. They are pursuing the grammatical part of the language, & have the benefit of my Pundit's instructions 3 days in the week; in a few months I hope they will be able to write a tolerably good Bengalee hand, in short our aim & desire is to qualify them, as far as in us lies, for the work in which they are now partially engaged, should it please the Lord, in Sovereign mercy, to call by His grace these our dear Children, to so honourable an employ. We have also two Sons, Edward & Charles, the former will be 3 years old the 15th of next Sept., the latter will be 2 yrs. the 18 March next, and I almost hourly expect an increase of family. —Since my return to the Country in October 1825 (after a stay in England of 8 months) I have been 3 times brought to the borders of the grave & conversed familiarly with death—the good Lord pardon my unprofitableness under these frequent chastisements of His sovereign hand. These illnesses, together with a severe and long affliction which I endured just previous to my becoming a Member of the Church, over which my highly esteemed friend and Father (in the Apostolic sense) Mr. Townley presided, have almost made a wreck of my constitution, & so unnerved me, that I cannot do half the work I once could, so that I regard myself as a mere cypher and as standing in the way of a more efficient workman in the Vineyard of the Lord. My circumstances of health are perhaps similar to those of Bro. Mundy's when he returned home, not labouring under any serious or immediately dangerous illness, but universally debilitated and the subject of occasional bilious attacks, but thanks be to God for His great Mercy, with the exception of debility, I have for about 1 1/2 yrs. enjoyed tolerable health. Mrs. Ray's health is tolerably good though her constitution is much broken. My children all enjoy very good health.

As my letter is already too long, I must not consume your time with apologies for inaccuracies, with which I fear it abounds, but merely add, that were I not circumstanced, as I at present happen to be, & but for circumstance of the Vessel (by which I wish to dispatch this) being on the point of sailing viz: the Caesar, I would have revised, curtailed & modified it, but rather than longer to delay, it is perhaps better to submit it in its present form, trusting that you will excuse all faults. Allow me earnestly to solicit an interest in your prayers. With the highest respect, & sincerest Christian regard, I have the pleasure to subscribe myself Dear Fathers & Brethren Your affectionate & devoted Servant in Christ Edward Ray

Latest date 6th July 1830:

P.S. The funds of the "Native Female School Society, in connexion with the London Missionary Society" are daily sinking, the expenditure being far greater than the receipts; allow us therefore to remind you of Mrs. Ray's letter on the subject which, by the Chronicles, we find has been received— from the same source also we learn that 4 payments of £10 each have been paid thro' I think Rev. Mr. Yockney, this money & any other which may have

Since my return to the Country... I have been 3 times brought to the borders of the grave & conversed familiarly with death.

been subscribed for the special object of Female Education in India (at least our share of it) remitted to us either in 1/2 yearly or annual payments, we should be materially assisted. —We thankfully acknowledge the receipt of some fancy articles which arrived about 2 months ago & are now nearly disposed of & will probably realize from £15 to £20.

In the body of my letter I have made no reference to my Bro. in Law's information. I beg to add that we have been gladdened by his & Mrs. P.'s letters from St. Helena, which have been duly received by us & the different parties to whom were addressed. —We hope & pray, the Lord may speedily restore them to us, but especially to the poor Heathen. —We have now another denomination of Christians at Calcutta, indeed I may say two viz: Mr. & Mrs. Percival from Ceylon & a single Miss. from England of the Methodist denomination, the latter arrived about the same time as Mr. & Mrs. Duff, who 3 or 4 days ago was safely delivered of a Daughter & is doing well. Mr. D. appears to be an amicable man. May the Lord very much unite us all. Mr. Jas. Hill, in consequence of a slight indisposition, was invited by Lady Boutei to pass a few days at the Governor's Country House at Barruckpore, where he remained 4 or 5 days & was much benefited by the change. Mr. Hill speaks in the highest terms of the very remarkable attention paid him both by the Gov. & her Ladyship. This is very pleasing, but what is more so, is the holy & consistent work of our dear Brother. May the Lord prolong his valuable life & make him a great blessing to the noble & ignoble, both to the learned & the unlearned, to the rich & to the poor.

Mr. John Adam is a most indefatigable, persevering & zealous young man & promises to be unceasingly useful, a burning & shining light. I fear sometimes he exposes himself imprudently to the Sun. To all our cautions he replies, we cannot endure too much, we cannot do too much for as good a master. I think experience has done, what our advice could not do—he is lodged as you are aware with Brethn. Hill & Gogerly. Bro. Gogerly has improved in every respect. I have known him a long time—he is a most affectionate friend & fellow labourer; the Lord is blessing his labours in connexion with Bro. Adam. The Missionaries & families are at present all well, but we know not what an hour may bring forth—the most sickly Season is from Aug. to middle of Oct. sometimes a little earlier & later. May we all be prepared by an habitual holy life. Amen. —E.R.

*Letters Relating to the Rays, 1830-1836**

[Proceedings of the Calcutta District Committee, Oct. 25, 1830:]

...It appeared to be the general opinion that as Mrs. Ray's ill-health was the only cause of Mr. Ray's departure from India, & as it was known that she possessed property to the amount of £5000, at least a moiety of the expences conected with her passage home ought to be defrayed by herself. Mr. Ray, on being made acquainted with this opinion, entered fully into the circumstances of the case, & proved that Mrs. R's property was so invested that she could not possibly draw on it, & in fact, had no more control over the Principal than an entire stranger, otherwise she most gladly would have defrayed the whole of the expences of her return to Europe, without soliciting the aid of the Committee. Mr. Ray also promised that should the Directors object to the grant, he would most faithfully repay the sum by such installments as his future circumstances might allow.

It was then Resolved: That a Passage be procured for Mr. Ray, & his family, at the expence of the Society; & that the repayment of the amount by Mr. Ray be left to the decision of the Directors.

—November 6. Gave Mr. Ray an order on Mess^{rs} Mackintosh ... for LaRs 4,750 [£475] for the passage of himself & family on board the ship *Andromache*, Cap^m Lawes.

[George Gogerly To the London Missionary Society, Nov. 16, 1830:]

Rev^d and Dear Sirs

...In reference to the departure of Mr. Ray for Europe, the Com^{ee} did not consent to the measure until they had viewed it in all its bearings & were convinced no plan could be devised to obviate the evil. Mrs. Ray's constitution since her marriage has undergone such a total change that in the opinion of medical men there appears to be no prospect of her ever being enabled to return to India. Having a family of 5 children, one of whom is at the breast, & two others mere infants, both in a very infirm state of health, & she herself so exceedingly weak, that she cannot walk across the room, it appeared indispensably necessary that Mr. Ray should accompany her, though it was his wish to have remained, & nothing but the very peculiarly distressing circumstances of his family induced him to leave his station & his work, most probably, to resume them no more. Mr. Ray, through the goodness of God, has been as successful (if not more so) in his work among the natives as any of his Brethren. The native converts deplore his departure & follow him with their prayers & good wishes.

*Preserved at the School of Oriental and African Studies, Russell Square, London.

Perhaps it may be conceived that the sum which was paid for his passage home is exorbitant; but it was the cheapest that could be procured...

[To G. Gogerly, Sec. of the Calcutta District Com., Oct. 24, 1830]

My dear Brother—

From the accompanying medical certificates you will perceived that Mrs. Ray's state of health requires an immediate return to Europe. I have to request therefore that you will have kindness to bring the subject before the Com^{ee} for their consideration & decision.

It would have afforded both Mrs. Ray & myself sincere pleasure to have defrayed the expences connected with our return, without applying to the Com^{ee} for aid; but I am grieved to add that we possess not the means, which you will perceive from the following statement:

According to our Marriage Settlement, Mrs. Ray's property was so vested in the hands of Trustees, as to render it impossible to encroach upon the Principal; which however has been reduced (for want of due attention) to such an extent as to oblige the Trustees to withhold from us the interest of the Money until such time as the Principal shall be made up. We shall be compelled in consequence to seek other resources for our maintenance for nearly another year.

My property in Calcutta, which I am endeavoring to dispose of, will I fear, little more than enable me to meet the expences of our outfit, including the deposit of 1000 Rs. for a wet-nurse, which is indispensably necessary as a security for her being sent back to Calcutta, which expense also, namely, her passage back, must be defrayed by me, exclusive of the sum required by her as a remuneration for her services, should I not succeed in procuring her a situation as an Ayah with some Lady who may be coming to Calcutta at that time. These are the circumstances in which I am placed & which compel me to solicit aid from the District Committee, in conformity with their instructions from the Directors. I am, my dear Bro^r

Yours very affectionately, Edward Ray

[To the Chairman of the L.M.S. Board, Dec. 29, 1832]

My dear Sir,

With feelings of no ordinary nature I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your very kind official communication of the 25th Inst. and since the receipt of the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds (£150) generously proposed by the Eastern Committee and unanimously agreed to by the Board of Directors.

While however I feel, as I trust I do, grateful for the liberality manifested, I still more highly value the Christian sympathy and affection personally expressed by each member of the Eastern Committee to me on the day on

*I should not be guiltless
in the sight of God were
I not to express my
anxious desire once
more to enter the Mis-
sionary field.*

which I had the pleasure to meet them, and, as I have since been informed, by the Board of Directors on Monday last.

In conclusion, I beg only to add, that by the grace of God, I hope ever to cherish a grateful remembrance of all the favours bestowed upon me, temporal and spiritual, by a kind and gracious Providence, through the instrumentality of that Society of which you have the honour and happiness to be the representatives; and nothing will afford me sincerer pleasure than to promote, to the fullest extent of my poor & humble endeavors, its best interests, for it is justly most near, and dear to my heart; in these sentiments, so inadequately expressed, the Dear Partner of my life most cordially unites.

Wishing you, my dear Sir, the Directors and officers at home, the Missionaries and all your agents abroad much of the Divine influence and blessing, I have the pleasure to Subscribe myself your grateful and most devoted servant,

Edward Ray

[To the Home Secretary of the London Missionary Society]

London, Aug. [1836]

My dear Sir,

My desire for re-engaging in the Missionary labour has never for a moment left me since my return to England in March 1831, and being placed in more favourable circumstances than before, I am induced once more to offer my services to the Directors of the Missionary Society. The only objection that I am aware of urged against my former applications was Mrs. Ray's ill state of health; that objection I hope is now removed; for during the last 2 years she has scarcely had a day's indisposition. My own health is as good as at any former period of my life. Under these circumstances & after having received the advice of some of my Ministerial & Missionary Brethren, I feel I should not be guiltless in the sight of God were I not to express my anxious desire once more to enter the Missionary field.

If the Directors should be favourable to my proposal, Mrs. Ray will consult the Society's medical advisors, & I shall be happy to leave the result of my application to their decision.

Should it appear that no impediment on the ground of health exists, I would remark in reference to Salary, I would do all in my power to meet the views of the Directors.

May I beg the favour of your laying my letter before the Directors on Monday next & of communicating the decision of the board as early as you can.

I am, My dear Sir, Your Obed^t Servt., Edward Ray

Rev. John Arundel

N.B. Please direct to me: Bellhurst, Near Battle, Sussex

[To the Foreign Secretary of the London Missionary Society]

[September, 1836]

Rev. Mr. Ellis, Foreign Secretary to the Lond. Miss. Soc.

My dear Sir,

As Mr. Ray's application to return to India has been submitted to the Eastern Committee, & as I shall be absent from town when the subject comes to be discussed, oblige me by laying before that Body the following remark which I wish to offer on the subject.

1. I consider it important, in the present state of the Bengal Mission that his services should be accepted. There is an increasing demand for laborers in every direction & the amount of strength employed in the mission is rapidly decreasing. When I left India Mr. Lacroix, with the advice of the District Com. relinquished the charge of the Rammakal Choke station to occupy the post I had vacated in Calcutta. The stations to the South of Calcutta, of which Rammakal Choke is the centre, are of all our out-stations decidedly the most important. These are now under the charge of Messrs. Piffard & Campbell. The stay of the former in India is so uncertain that I conceive it is more than probable he will embark for England in Dec. or Jan. next. — The latter (Mr. Campbell) has under his charge the Christian Seminary which occupies a considerable portion of his time—besides which the native chapels at Kidderpore & in its vicinity are to be supplied by these two Brethren; & should Mr. Piffard leave India it will be quite impossible for Mr. Campbell to give to Rammakal Choke even a quarter of the attention which the station demands. — Again, the district of Gungree, about 12 miles to the South of Rammakal Choke, was formerly under the charge of Mr. Ray, & he succeeded in raising from amongst a very barbarous people an interesting Christian community — a Chapel was built, & a Church was formed, over which Mr. Ray was appointed Pastor. When he left India, Mr. John Adam took charge of the station, but death soon deprived it of his services. After this mournful event, the distance being too great for the Kidderpore Missionary to attend properly to its duties, the station was necessarily given up, & the members of the Gungree Church have since then been united with the Rammakal Choke Church. With this arrangement, however, they have never been satisfied — not one fourth have regularly attended, & that once promising district has since that period, for the want of laborers, been wholly neglected. At this place Mr. Ray was, as acknowledged by all his brethren, particularly active, & he was much beloved by the people. — Should Mr. Ray's application be declined, I see no prospect of that station being revived; for Mr. Bradbury now appointed to Calcutta will not be qualified for entering on such labors for nearly three years; — whereas if Mr. Ray were to go, carrying with him all the advantages of experience & a knowledge of the language & character of

I entreat the Eastern Committee & the Board, not for trifling reasons to decline the offer of Mr. Ray.

the people, he would be able to enter on direct missionary operations immediately on his arrival in the Country.

2. Mrs. Ray's improved state of health warrants her return; & considering her tact & patience in teaching, & the knowledge she possesses of the Bengalee language, it would be a great pity to see such talents lost.

3. From the correspondence I have had with Mr. Ray, I am warranted in stating that he will require from the Society only the salary of a married Missionary — the extra allowances for children, &c. which would amount to 110 Rupees a month, he will relinquish. — The passage of himself, wife & 2 infant children must be borne by the Society. His two boys, aged about 8 & 10 he will leave in England. Should his two eldest daughters (aged 17 & 19) accompany him, their passage money he will pay. They being acquainted with the Bengalee language, will be prepared to render every assistance in their power to the work of female education; but, as before remarked, for their support the Society will be put to no expense.

4. In offering the opinion that Mr. Ray's service should be accepted, I would remark that it is not my opinion only, but the opinion of Messrs. Lacroix, Mundy & Piffard. From the latter a letter was received a few weeks ago, in which he says to Mr. Ray: "Mr. & Mrs. Gogerly have left us a month ago, & we are now very few — I should like to see you come back — many persons are asking if it is your intention to return. I trust God will direct you in the right path." Mr. Lacroix & Mr. Mundy urged on me before I left India, the importance of doing all in my power to induce Mr. Ray to return.

5. Feeling deeply interested in the welfare of the Bengal Mission, I trust the Directors will bear with me if I entreat the Eastern Committee & the Board, not for trifling reasons to decline the offer of Mr. Ray. With his advantages, two years labor will be equal to five years of a newly appointed Missionary, & the expenses to be incurred by the Society will be less for him than for any other married Miss. — From my long experience of the climate of India, together with the knowledge of medicine I have acquired, I would not hesitate one moment on account of Mrs. Ray's health. — She suffered in India only from child hearing, & it is now pretty certain, she will from that cause suffer no more. She is now in excellent health, & I doubt not her constitution will enable her to bear the climate of India, as well as that of England. Her brother, Mr. Piffard, enjoys better health in Calcutta than he ever did in this country.

6. If Mr. Ray's offer be accepted, I would respectfully suggest the propriety of leaving his station to be decided by the Calcutta District Committee.

When the matter is decided, kindly send me a few lines informing me of the result, & believe me to be

Yours very sincerely, Geo. Gogerly

[To the Home Secretary of the London Missionary Society]

Bellhurst, Near Battle
Wartling, Sussex
Oct. 21/36

My dear Sir,

In reference to the subjects contained in your favour of the 28th ultimo: I beg to reply as follows.

1st. Health. The medical gent. Messrs. Darling & Conquest have been consulted agreeably to your request.

2nd. Children. The number is six, the two oldest are Daughters whose ages are 18 1/2 & 17 years, the two youngest 4 & 6 years of age. These four, should we return, will accompany us to India, the remaining two will be left at home for Education.

3rd. Passage Money. In a communication to Mr. Gogerly I expressed my intention of paying the passage for my two Daughters referred to above, intending at that time to borrow money for the purpose; since which we have reconsidered the subject & fear we should be out of the path of duty were we to take such a step especially when we remember the uncertainty of life, the extent of our family & limited income, the capital of which cannot be touched. — Under these circumstances, however reluctantly, we are compelled to depend upon the Society for the passage money.

4. Salary. Having a small income we should only require the Salary of a married missionary without children viz: £300 a year.

5. For Outfit, furnishing a house in India & other incidental expenses, we shall not require any allowance.

You will very much oblige me by submitting this letter to the Committee of Examination on Monday next when I hope they will kindly consider the subject & under the guidance of the Holy Spirit be enabled to come to that decision which shall most promote the glory of God.

I am, My dear Sir

Your truly obliged & obed. Serv.

Edward Ray

To
The Rev. J. Arundel
Home Sec. L. M. S.

*Address of Edward Ray
at the Annual Meeting of the L.M.S.*

*Exeter Hall, Strand, London, May 12, 1831**

[The Rev. EDWARD RAY... after a brief reference to the commencement of the Society's missions at Bengal, with which our readers are already familiar, Mr. Ray thus proceeded:]—When the missionaries first went forth to preach the gospel to the millions by whom they were surrounded, they dare hardly speak, or, if they did so, their message was not received with a ready mind, nor were they listened to with any degree of complacency. It is true that a missionary sometimes, under a tree, or at the corner of a lane or street, collected from fifty to a hundred persons around him, but amongst them were always some Brahmins, who invariably exerted such an influence over the natives, as to excite a kind of ferment among them, so that in the issue the missionary was hooted from the spot; and if, at the conclusion of his interrupted address, he attempted to give away a tract, it was torn in pieces, and thrown back in his face. But the state of things is now very different. Since the time of which I have been speaking, various schools have been established in different parts of the country, together with a Religious Tract and a Missionary Society. These have all been established more immediately in the neighbourhood of Calcutta within the last eight or ten years. In consequence of the labours of the missionaries knowledge has been diffused far and wide, and we have had the happiness to see striking evidences of its influence on the minds of the natives. Caste, for instance, that adamant chain which bound them to the earth, and prevented the ignorant Hindoo from associating with the more instructed of society, has given way, and the missionary can now go forth, and sit down with a Brahmin and converse with him as a friend. He is now able to gain access to almost every house, and to enter their temples, and, as hath happened in one instance, to convert one of them into a chapel. At a place, about the same distance from Calcutta, filled with Brahmins, I have myself stood upon an' eminence consisting of the ruins of a former temple, and have had the privilege of preaching Christ, and him crucified, to 500, or, perhaps, 1000 persons. These individuals have received tracts with the greatest avidity, and not only so, but I have had the greatest difficulty in dispersing the multitudes. They have followed me to the schools, in one of which (containing 150 boys) I have again preached to them the same glorious gospel.

And what is now the general feeling of the population in Bengal? Why, the natives are calling upon the missionaries, wherever they go, to establish schools. They even come from places at the distance of from ten to sixty

Three thousand persons were present in the hall... The serious tone, missionary spirit and deep interest which characterized the late Anniversary Meeting, were at least equal, if not superior, to those of any preceding one.

—Evangelical
Magazine,
vol. p. 271

*From *The Evangelical Magazine and Missionary Chronicle*, vol. 9 (London, 1831), pp. 271-272.

miles, requesting the missionaries to go to their villages for that purpose, and also to show to them the way of salvation.

Within the last five years a number of the natives connected with the station to which I have been more particularly attached, amounting to not less than 130 (I speak within compass) have been received into the visible church of Christ. These have been divided into three congregations, in consequence of their habitations being spread over a wide surface. At a certain period of the year their villages are surrounded with water, and we then go in canoes, as it were from island to island. Finding it impossible to collect all these individuals in one place of worship, two additional chapels have been erected. The work of conversion is still going on, and I have the happiness to announce to you (and I speak it with gratitude to God, who, I hope, has blessed my feeble labours) that in the course of three months I had the privilege of receiving into church fellowship no less than thirty persons.

Missionary exertions, however, are not restricted to the natives, for if the European inhabitants will attend and hear the gospel preached by the missionaries, who shall forbid them? Hence a congregation has been raised, and an English service stately performed. A number of these have been called into the church of Christ, and have formed an Auxiliary Missionary Society, and by this means have greatly aided the cause, where the missionaries are preaching and labouring with success.

But I rejoice in missionary societies, and more especially in the London Missionary Society, in reference to some individuals who have been raised up, by the instrumentality of the missionaries, to become missionaries themselves. In 1812 I knew an individual who went out not as a missionary, but as a midshipman, on board one of the Hon. East India Company's ships. He was left up the country, and had to find his way back again. He spent five years in going to and fro as a nautical man. At the expiration of that period Providence led him to live on shore at Calcutta, where he spent three years in the enjoyment of "all the world calls good." Thus, not having the love of Christ in his heart, he went on seeking his own destruction in the error of his ways; but at length, I have reason to hope, the Lord arrested him. He went, time after time, to hear Mr. Townley and Mr. Keith preach, and, it is to be hoped, he did not hear in vain. Afterwards, while this individual was engaged prosecuting his nautical pursuits, he was taken seriously ill, in consequence of receiving a stroke from the sun. The physician who attended him pronounced him past recovery; but Providence interposed, raised him up, and he became a missionary. This individual has been permitted to labour as a missionary of this Society for between seven and eight years. The individual who was thus brought to the truth—at least so it is humbly to be hoped—is the person who has now the high satisfaction to address you. I, therefore, rejoice in this Society, inasmuch as I hope that, through grace, I have myself, by its instrumentality, been brought to a knowledge of the truth.

Account of Edward Ray
*From An Obituary of His Son Edward**

The death of Mr. Edward Ray, in his eighty-second year, at the home of his son, the Rev. E. C. Ray, D.D., in East Orange, N.J., on December 28, suggests to his friends things both tender and remarkable.

His father was an English boy, of good family, of great natural gifts, but uncontrollable. He ran away as a cabin boy when but a child and, although morally reckless and irreligious, his ambition restrained his disposition so that it did not interfere with his rapid rise, and he became, at a very early age, the youngest merchant marine captain in the English Marine. After the death of his parents, he landed from his ship one day at Calcutta, and was seized and carried away by a band of armed natives from a suburb of the city. They could speak no English and he supposed they meant to kill him. At the village someone who could speak English told him they had heard that Englishmen preached a Gospel and they had taken him to preach it to them. His protestations were of no avail. They commanded him to preach, pricking him with their spears. He managed to remember a text and preached that Gospel which he had heard in childhood. He made one convert — himself. He devoted himself and his fortune to God's work where God had reached his heart, and began that day a missionary career of many years.

Among his early converts was a Hindoo princess, the daughter of a rajah driven by rebellion from his province. He married her and she made him a noble wife. She died, leaving two little daughters whom the father took to England. On the ship a Miss Sarah Piffard, a descendant of French Huguenot refugees, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, who had been a missionary on her own charges and was going home for a visit, mothered the motherless girls, and Mr. Ray made her their mother, and they all returned to India, putting their combined fortunes into a mission, with numerous buildings and a force of assistants. When health failed, they returned to England with six children, the late Mr. Ray being the oldest child of the living wife, and soon came to this country.

If any wonder why Mr. Ray's body was cremated instead of being buried, they may here learn the reason. His father was drowned in the tank of a temple across the way from the mission compound, and when his funeral was being held he sat up in the coffin. He had been in a trance. His son, then a lad, was so impressed that, while he never feared dying, he secured the promise from his son that his body should be cremated.

*From the *New York Observer*, January 7, 1909. Although this account has some (small) basis in fact, much of its color undoubtedly crept in over the years as the story was told and retold by members of the family.

Mr. Ray was an active business man in Rochester until just after the death of his wife in 1892, but since that time a great and constant sufferer, with constant expectation of death. He had a genial nature, an apparent total absence of selfishness, the habit of carrying the burdens of everybody else, great love of the Church, daily reading of the Bible, remarkable patience during his years of suffering. A distinguished minister, who has known him intimately of late years, writes: "How glad and happy I am for Grandfather. What must rest eternal mean to him! He has entered in — and more truly 'as a little child', I think, than anyone I ever knew." Those nearest him, who for fifteen years heard him daily wonder, never complainingly, but wistfully, why he was not permitted to cross the river, could not grieve when, after a week, of painless quiet, he gently fell on sleep.

*Letters of Rev. Charles Ray,
His Wife And Son, 1860-1870**

Bethany
May 3rd, 1860

My very dear little Charlie

I had hoped to get a short letter from you in Papa's last, but he wrote that he had not time to help you write, so I excuse you. I am very glad to hear you are so happy & that you are a good boy & that you sleep every day after dinner. I miss you very much indeed. Aunt Libbie has hired a load of woods dirt & a load of sand drawn for flower beds & we have been working in the yard, but we had no little boy to wheel it for us. We used your little barrow some & that made us think of you & wish you were here; perhaps some of it will be left to draw when you come. We all want to see you very much but will wait till Papa thinks it is best for you to come. I am glad you are well, & I remember you in prayer & hope that God will still preserve you from accident & give you health. How good is God to give us the beautiful Spring, to send the birds to sing for us, to let the flowers grow, to give us kind friends to make us happy. I hope you will remember to thank God every day for the many gifts he gives us & that you will try to keep His commandments & honor & love him. If I write more I may not be able to send this so I will say good-bye. Grandma & Aunt Libbie send love to you & would like you to come again & see them. They send love to Papa too. Now may God bless you my dear boy. Mama was glad to see what you printed on Papa's first letter, "love to mama," & if you begin earlier next time, perhaps Papa can help you to write a short letter to mama. Mama sends a great deal of love & kisses to dear little Charlie.

Your most affectionate Mama, S. M. Ray

Wyoming, N. Y.
Sept. 14, 1869

Maggie

Your last was received. I am glad you liked the package & hope the fruit may benefit your health. Ella is standing by me & wants me to tell you Miss Gillett gave her some nice flowers & she has a very nice time & nice rides & that she wants to see you & sends her love. She says I must tell you Charlie gave her a little pencil. She has been home 3 weeks & is very well. Anna is at school now; she often speaks of writing to you. Dr. Baker left your letter & the Box of leaves of which Anna takes good care. Anna is quite well & much

*Preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray.



Rev. Charles Ray.

pleased with her school. The teachers are Mr. & Mrs. Smith & Miss Jennie Ferris. She is improving nicely in her studies and in her music, & when she writes I will tell her to write you the names of the pieces of music she has learned. I went with Charlie a week ago last Monday afternoon to Rochester, which we reached 4 P.M. I bought him a nice new suit; coat, vest and pants, all alike, very nicely made. The material is very like the cloth I bought of Joseph Carre for pants for myself 4 or 5 years ago, & which I yet use for barn & garden work. His is rather finer cloth. I told him not to have his photograph taken till he got to Detroit as thus you could see his new suit. He will write you & enclose one as soon as he gets them taken, which he was to have done the same week he went. I bought him, in Warsaw, a nice, new trunk, about the size and style of yours. Anna uses his little trunk while he is away. Mrs. Fisher made him 4 nice new shirts with linen bosoms & he has all other clothing & I have requested Joe to get for him there anything else he may need. We stayed at the "Bracket House" close to the Depot as he was to leave by the 3 1/2 A. M. train. I let him buy his own ticket & get his trunk checked. I left for Batavia by a train that left R. at the same hour & reached home for breakfast. Charlie wrote me he enjoyed his trip; had a good view of the Falls fr. suspension Bridge. He reached Detroit at 5 P.M. Birdie & his Uncle met him at Windsor & crossed the ferry with him. Joe has written me since. Charlie is to attend one of the City schools only 2 Blocks from Joe's of which he speaks very highly. The next day after his arrival his Uncle took him & Birdie to hear Philip Philips sing, & the next day he went with his aunt Sarah, Birdie & Freddie to visit the Country. The next day he was to have had his photographs taken. His Uncle was going with him to the school on the following Monday to introduce him to the Principal & see that he had a good seat. I have written Joe to have him take extra lessons in writing Evenings, if best. Eddie Ray has another year in Hamilton. Eddie Wickson graduated & is undetermined as to his future course. Edward & Hannah Board were both West when we went to Rochester. Sarah & Birdie I expect here in October to stay a longer or shorter time as may be. Ella will remain with me. The Sabb. School, for more than a year, has been held in the body of the Church. Henry Mathews graduated at "Amherst." Charlie's direction is "Care of John Stephens & Co. Wholesale Grocers, Woodward Avenue, Detroit, Mich."

Your Husband, C. Ray

Detroit
Oct. 30, 1869

My Dearest Mother,

I was so glad to here from you that I did not know what to do. But finly went to writeing to you. I am so glad that you feel better and I have great hopes Dear Mama that you may come home before long. I like it verry well up here. I like the School firsttrite. Oncule Joes folks all verry kind to me, but

Detroit Oct 30th 1869

My Dearest Mother I
was so glad to here from
you that I did not know
what to do. But finally
went to writing to you. I
am so glad that you feel
better. and I have great
hopes Dear Emma that you
may come home before
long. I like it very well
up here. I like the school
firstrite. Oncle goes folks
are very kind to me. but
I dont like to live
in the city abit and
I bet you I wont stay
in one any longer than
I can next Spring but
I guess I can stand it
till then. I suppose I

I suppose I kind of started in life when I came here for I should like to stay up west here and hire out on a farm.

I dont like to live in the city abit and I bet you I wont stay in one any longer than next Spring but I guess I can stand it till then. I suppose I kind of started in life when I came here for I should like to stay up west here and hire out on a farm. There is lots of chances to hire out and get prety good wages. I have not said any thing to papa about it but I know that I had a great deal rather stay west than go back to New York. I have ritten to papa twice and I think he has writen to me twice. I want you to write to me offten and I will try to write back every time but you know what a job it is for me to write. I know that you are well able to teach me. There are about 400 Charles in the school where I go. It is a Public School and free. There are 7 teachers in it. I see lots of new things here.

Now good bie dear mama. I will tell you more some other time.

From your aff. son, Charles H. Ray

I will send my picture to you in this letter. Its a very good one but I guess I don't look quite so sober all the time. I have been splitting wood. Joe got six or 7 cords of wood. I have got it about half done now. I have heard of a farm up here containing 80 acres, 40 of woods, 4 of cleard land, 1 span of horss, one harness, one drag, 2 ploughs for \$250. Pleas wrote soon.

[Envelope Addressed:]

Mrs. S. M. Ray
care of J. P. Gray, M.D., Utica, N.Y.

Detroit, Michigan
Nov. 24, 1869

My Dear Mother,

I was so glad get your letter I did not know hardly what to do but I thought I would go rite off and write to you. I thank you very mutch for the presed leafes you sent me and I shall always keep them to remember you by. As for the money that is all wright enough in the first place I drew it out of the bank about one year ago and put what I had with it witch made it \$110. This I let to Mr. Cameron at 7 per cent witch was 1 per cent more than I got in the bank. So you see I wasnt a very big fool after all no no. I hope I know enough to take care of the money that my dear Mother gave me. Mr. Cameron had till last fall when I took it and lent it to papa makeing in \$113 50/ 100 that he gave me his note for and after that I lent him \$20 more and have his note for that. So that I have tow notes one for \$20 and the other for \$113 1/2. I did not have a note when I was at Bethany but I have now at 7 per cent.

Uncle Joe has had a presant from the Sabbath School of a very nice block. As for the Law I think evry man ought to know enough about law to know what his wrights are and how to stand up for them. Now good-bye. I want you to write soon my mama form your aff. son C. Ray

You can direct your letters to 23 labrosse St., Detroit, Mich.

I have got my gun and I have hunted all over the wood for three miles around here. If I did not go hunting I dont know what I should do for I hate the citty.

[Envelope Addressed:]

Mrs. S. Ray

Care of J. Gray M.D., State Lu Asylum, Utica, N.Y.

Utica State L. Asylum

Jan. 4th, 1870

My Dearest Charlie,

I wrote you immediately after receiving yours but rec'd no answer. Your last except the one that came yesterday was dated Nov. 24th, & I wrote you Nov. 27th. It's too bad it never reached you. I sent with it by the same mail a pamphlet the "Sailor's Magazine." Did you get it — write & tell me — & another thing, in every letter just mention the date of the last letter you rec'd from me. Either this letter was not sent at all or else it might have been sent to your Pa & he thought it best not to send it to you — I am very sorry about it — it's too bad to write you nice long letters & then have somebody keep them. But never mind, there is an end to all injustice, it will come sooner or later; but it tries one's patience to wait for it. Now my dear dear Charlie I am so glad you wrote twice when you are so busy — How do you get on in your studies I am anxious to know? I am glad Anna wrote you & you say it was a nice letter she does write nice letters, my darling child — & so do you my dear boy & you don't know how precious they are to your Mamma. I was so happy to think my boy that you persevered & wrote the 2nd time, so you see that my way is not all gloom & unhappiness, & it never will be for I shall have my children to love me. You my dear Charlie have been my truest friend, & I am so thankful to know that the slanderous tongues of all my enemies can never prejudice my own loved boy against me. You have a firmness of character which is not moved by trifles & I pray God that it with his help may help you in every instance to resist temptations to evil. So Aunt Flora gave you two Handkerchiefs for a Christmas present. I am glad & want you to thank her for me — I feel that every act of kindness to my children is kindness to me & I am grateful for it (The corner of this paper looks as if it had a "paropysm" as they say here) — I had asked to write you again when your letter came — I have been very busy lately working for the fair — & I have been over evenings to the fair in the 1st Hall & I have enjoyed it very much — I have a table to sell things & I can help a little that way — & I am so glad to be able to be useful once more. We have nice music & you know I like music so well — I wish you could see all the nice things we have at the fair. Saturday evening I thought to myself before I went over that if your Papa or you could only be there how

nice it would be. I don't know but I must journey on alone the rest of my pilgrimage—but I am not alone, Jesus is always with me & compared to him all other friends are naught — Do you dear Charlie feel a strong confidence in God & His strength? Don't fail to read your Bible daily. Go to church regularly & be in the Sabbath School either as a teacher or scholar. Is your Uncle Joe Superintendent yet? Anna Rascoe, a Welch English girl was mad when I asked for the pen & ink — but I don't much mind it, though if she was a yankee I could stand her impudence better. I laughed out loud today just thinking how earnestly you used to say (when somebody plagued you about your English Papa & called you English) “No, I'm not English, I'm a full blooded yankee,” & so you are & I glory in it, you've no English propensities, thank God — & if you & I had been there when the yankees threw the “tea” overboard in Boston harbour because they wouldn't submit to English rule we would have given it a good hard push wouldn't we? If there is anything I glory in beside the cross of Christ, it's this, that I am a freeborn American woman & when you are old enough some years hence to choose a wife, there are two things you must do — look first of all for a Christian girl, one who honors God & has given her life to Christ's service & the 2nd thing is this, be sure she is a yankee girl with no foreign blood in her veins. Now dear Charlie I must close — I want to try to send you a little something for a new years present; I can send it some time to your Papa & he will forward it to you. How are the little children? I rec'd a present from each one at home. — Now good-bye my darling boy — may God most richly bless you.

your most aff Mamma, S. M. Ray

[Written in margins:] Notice how I write my directions: Mrs. S.M. Ray — Utica, N.Y. care of J. P. Gray—it is sufficient without the L. Asylum.

I will direct this one as I did at first as my putting on the new directions may have been the reason you didn't get my letter... If you put on L. Asylum, write it as I have & not “Lu-Asylum”. — I send a bit of poetry “cling to those who cling to you” — a good rule most always; there are exceptions sometimes.

Wyoming, N.Y.
January 25, 1870

Dear Charlie,

I was glad to receive your letter, also one from your Uncle. Tell Uncle I thank him for getting the suit of clothes for you. I was deeply interested in your Uncle's a/c of the religious interest in Detroit. May it deepen & widen. There is much religious interest here. We held the week of prayer but in our church there was not the attendance I earnestly wished, not such that I felt warranted in continuing the extra meetings. And two weeks since a very deep interest began in the Baptist Church & the meetings have been growing in interest; a great many have come forward. I have attended the meetings there

*When you are old
enough some years
hence to choose a
wife... be sure she is a
yankee girl with no
foreign blood in her
veins.*

Charles Howell Ray (back row, 3rd from left) and some of his school mates, about 1871.



Night after night, as I have lain awake on my bed, I have been praying for you, that you might live near to Christ.

myself a good deal, and have not yet felt clear that it was best for us to commence separate meetings & I have urged the attendance of our people there except on the times of the regular meetings of our own church. The interest is spreading in our Congregation. We had a good meeting last Wednesday Evening & very solemn meetings on the Sabbath. John Allen, Julia Allen, Eddie Hayden, Ella Hayden, & Lowel Miller & Birdie are entertaining a hope that they have found Jesus. In the meeting this Evening in the Baptist Church, from which I have just come, Mr. Sherman, who lives in the Village, came forward for prayer. Oh how earnestly I do desire to see God's work go forward here till all are brought in. Dear Charlie pray for us. My dear boy, night after night, as I have lain awake on my bed, I have been praying for you, that you might live near to Christ, and make it your chief end to work for Jesus. In all your plans for life, think first, Where, & how can I do most for Jesus? It is late. I must close now. I have heard nothing more definite from your Mother. I know you pray for her. Love to Uncle Joe & his family. Tell him I am sorry he took his own pants for you & did not buy the new ones at once. I must economize every way I can, still, I have never hesitated to get what is really necessary.

May God bless you, My Dear Boy.

Your Aff. Father, Charles Ray

Pray for Dear Anna and Ella. I don't know but Anna loves Jesus; she thinks she does. Jesus is able to give to them both new hearts now.

Obituary of Charles Ray *In the Rochester Herald, 1906*

Marion. Feb. 25. — Rev. Charles Ray, an honored citizen and retired pastor of the Marion Presbyterian Church, died at his home on Buffalo Street, Friday morning at 11 o'clock, death resulting from a twelve days' illness from pneumonia. Mr. Ray was a man of great ability, superior education and fine literary tastes and had lived an unusually eventful life of great usefulness. He had been a resident of this village since 1893, when he was installed pastor of the Presbyterian Church, having supplied the pulpit of that church the previous winter while living in Lyons. He continued in this pastorate till 1897 when failing health compelled him to retire from the ministry. Rev. Charles Ray was born March 18, 1829, in Calcutta, India, where his parents, Rev. Edward Ray and Sarah Ray, were missionaries. He lived in India till 1831 and came to this country in 1839, for several years living in Rochester, N. Y. At the age of 17 years he entered Rutgers College, New Jersey, in the sophomore class. The following year, 1847, he entered Union College, Schenectady, from which he graduated in 1849. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Rochester April 8, 1852, and supplied the Third Presbyterian Church of Rochester during the three months absence of the pastor, A. G. Hall, D.D., in the summer of 1852, at this time passing through the great cholera epidemic and working continually among the suffering poor of that city.

While principal of Bethany Academy in 1853 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Margaret Howell of Bethany, N. Y. He entered Princeton Theological Seminary in 1853.** He organized and was installed first pastor of Calvary Presbyterian Church, Rochester, in 1856. From 1858 to 1862 he was principal of Genesee Temple Hill Academy. Mr. Ray had held several long and successful pastorates, among which were that of the Wyoming Presbyterian Church from 1862 to 1870 and of the Moravia church from 1872 to 1880. In connection with evangelistic work he was ever a strong advocate of temperance reform.

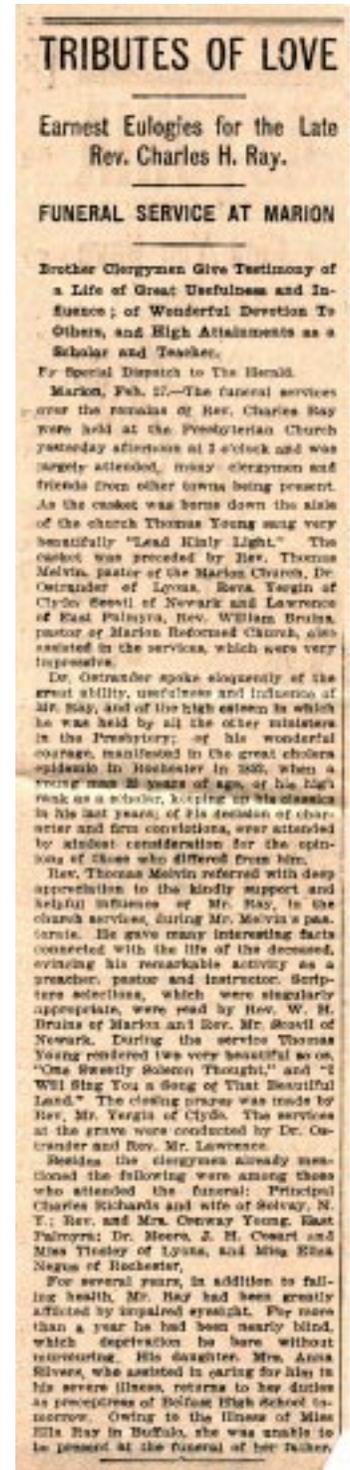
The death of his wife occurred in 1889. Of their three children the son, the late District Attorney, Charles Ray, of Lyons, N. Y., died in 1895. Two daughters survive, Mrs. Anna Silvers, preceptress of Belfast High School, and Miss Ella Ray of Buffalo. There are three grandsons, Reginald Ray, a lawyer in White Plains, N. Y.; John Ray, who, with his mother, Mrs. C. H. Ray, lives in Buffalo; and Ray Silvers of Belfast, whose daughter is the only great grandchild.

October 10, 1893, Mr. Ray was married to Miss Mary A. Negus of this village, who, with one daughter, Abbie Negus Ray, survives him. He leaves one brother, who lives with his son E. C. Ray, D.D., in East Orange, N. J.

The funeral services will be held Monday afternoon at 2 o'clock, Dr. Ostrander of Lyons, officiating, assisted by Rev. Thomas Melvin, pastor of the Marion church, and other. The remains will be interred in Marion Cemetery.

*Preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray.

**This and several other dates in this obituary are not accurate. See the account of Charles Ray's life in volume 1.



Another obituary of Rev. Charles Ray, possibly from the *Lyons Republican*.

“Summer,”

by Charles Howell Ray, Age 7*

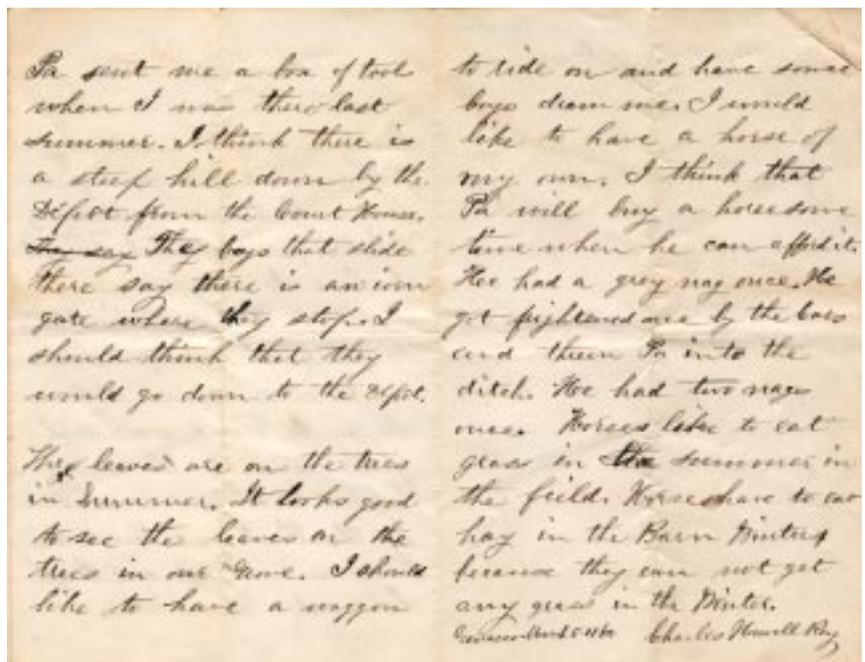
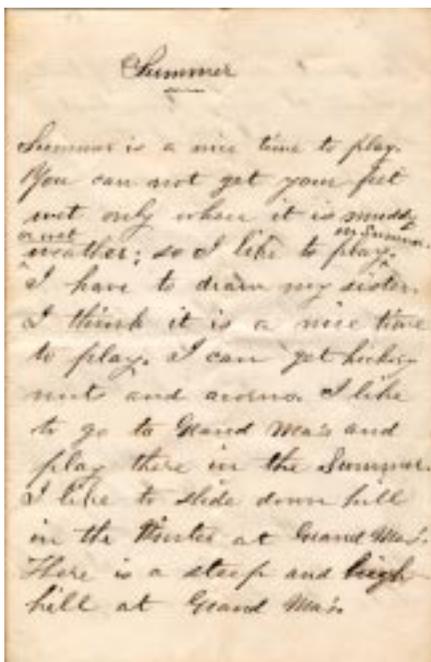
Summer is a nice time to play. You can not get your feet wet only when it is muddy or wet weather; so I like to play in Summer. I have to draw my sister. I think it is a nice time to play. I can get hickory nuts and acorns. I like to go to Grand Ma's and play there in the Summer. I like to slide down hill in the Winter at Grand Ma's. There is a steep and high hill at Grand Ma's. Pa sent me a box of tools when I was there last summer. I think there is a steep hill down by the Depot from the Court House. The boys that slide there say there is an iron gate where they stop. I should think that they would go down to the Depot.

Pa will buy a horse some time... He had a grey nag once. He got frightened once by the cars and threw Pa into the ditch.

The leaves are on the trees in Summer. It looks good to see the leaves on the trees in our grove. I should like to have a waggon to ride on and have some boys draw me. I would like to have a horse of my own. I think that Pa will buy a horse some time when he can afford it. He had a grey nag once. He got frightened once by the cars and threw Pa into the ditch. He had two nags once. Horses like to eat grass in the summer in the field. Horses have to eat hay in the Barn Winters because they can not get any grass in the Winter.

Geneseo, March 5, 1862

Charles Ray



*Preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray. This composition was probably copied out by his mother or father.

Pages From a Cookbook of Hattie Pearl Ray*

Snow Pudding
1/2 a box of gelatine
2 cups of sugar
4 eggs.
8 lemons - the juice
1 qt milk
1 tea spoonful vanilla
1 qt boiling water
Cover gelatine with cold water
soak 1/2 an hour. Pour over it
boiling water, add the sugar
until dissolved. Then add
lemon juice strain all into
a tin basin. Put it all in a
dish of ice water to cool and
beat. Add whites of the eggs
well beaten. Put in fancy
mould.
Sauce -
1 qt milk boiling - add yolks of eggs
well beaten ^{with} 1/2 cup sugar cook
two minutes - When taken from
the fire add vanilla

Strawberry cocktail
Cut large berries into slices
cover with strained orange juice
and let them stand in the ice
box until serving time. Put into
punch glasses filling one third
full adding enough powdered
sugar to sweeten and enough
chopped ice to thoroughly chill
Rice Muffins
To the beaten yolk of one egg add
a cup of milk and one of boiled
rice. Mix thoroughly and add
beating well one half cup of sifted
flour. Add two tea spoons of
baking powder and heat ^{again}
Lastly fold in the stiffly ^{beaten} white of
the one egg, and bake at once
Evening Lamp.

Prune Puff.
6 large prunes (cooked)
1 egg (the white only)
3 table spoons of powdered sugar
Press the prunes through a sieve
or colander and beat through
ly - put in a baking dish and
bake half an hour.

For Appendicitis
1 pt equal parts of milk and
molasses - injected as far up
the colon as possible - This
often causes an operation, as
the same brings the clogged
matter from the appendix
and brings relief -

*From the original found among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray. Harriet (Mrs. Charles Howell Ray) was the daughter of Sanford Dimmick, adopted as a child by her relation Dr. Dennison R. Pearl.



Charles Howell Ray was District Attorney for Wayne County, New York, from 1886 through 1888.

*Letters From the Law Office of Charles H. Ray,
1889-1894**

February 8, 1889

Mr. D. M. C. Gring,

Dear Sir;

Yesterday Deputy Sheriff Gellins of this county called upon me in reference to the case of Cooper Gring who is here under arrest charged with Grand Larceny Second Degree. Upon reading your letter and one from his Sister, I determined to interest myself in his behalf, though of course I had no guarantee of pay. I soon found that there was but one way out, viz. to satisfy the complainant, the woman who lost the property and the officers of the law. The complainant claimed to have lost a watch, some other articles and \$50. Cooper, however, says that he took only \$11 in money. The lady for whom the complainant works says that there was \$50 in the trunk and that it is now gone. That, however, is an immaterial matter as his owning to taking the Watch &c. and their being found in, or traced to, his possession, precludes all possible defense and means states prison for from two to five years, to say nothing of an indictment for burglary which might be found for breaking the trunk. So much for the dark side. Now for the bright. I went this morning to the complainant. She consented not to appear against the boy if her things are returned, which of course they can be as the Deputy has them, and she gets back a portion of her money, the amount finally settled on was \$25. I then interviewed the Police Justice and got his consent and Deputy Sheriff's not to insist on the further prosecution of the case provided a part of the costs were paid, which amount in all to about \$100. I finally got the amount for the boy to pay down to \$25. The rest will be chargeable to the county, as all of it would be if the case went on. This afternoon I got the case adjourned again until Saturday the 18th inst. at 10 o'clock A. M. My Charge is \$25. SO THAT, if you send me \$75 before the adjourned day the 18th, I have not the least doubt but that your boy will be then discharged, and you had better send him money enough to get him here at once. I shall not, of course, give up any money to these people until their promises are fulfilled. From your letter I judge that you realize the gravity of the situation and will appreciate the fact that I am telling you the truth when I tell you, that it has taken quite a considerable personal effort and influence to effect the arrangement of which I have written, to say nothing of the sub rosa tactics required, which are somewhat out of my line.

Yours Truly, Charles H. Ray

*From a book of copies preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray.

August 16, 1892

Mr. Charles Sutherland,
South Sodus, N.Y.

Sir,

Mr. James A. Flint of South Sodus, N.Y., has just left in my hands for collection a joint and several note of yourself and sister for \$50 with interest, with instructions unless the same is paid to bring suit. Please attend to it at once and save further ***.

Yours Truly, C. H. Ray

October 31, 1892

Mrs. Ada Beadle,

Dear Madam;

Yours received and contents noted. I have made considerable investigation of your matter, and from what I can learn the case which you might bring against the Railroad Company would be of a very doubtful issue, as I wrote you before it is much harder to recover for an employee, than for an outsider, and after ascertaining the facts which I find out to be, that your husband was a switchman. That after changing the switch he stepped back to signal the engineer, and in so doing he stepped upon the track upon which an express train was coming, was struck by it and killed. These are the facts so far as I can learn, and if they are the true facts you certainly could not recover.

Yours Truly, C. H. Ray

May 9, 1894

Mr. William W. Baker;

I am the attorney for Mr. John Mills, who was run over by a N.Y.C.R.R. train near the coal chute at this station in August, 1892, and I am informed that you were there and in fact bound Mills' leg up. I therefore write you for the purpose of ascertaining what you saw of the matter with a view of subpoenaing you as a witness in the case. Mr. Mills is we think certainly deserving of some recompense for the loss of his leg and of course we wish to find out all we can about the accident. Will you please write me by return mail just what you saw, and justly oblige.

Yours Truly, C. H. Ray

Newspaper Clippings From a Scrapbook of Charles H. Ray*

CHARLES H. RAY, of LYONS, is the Republican candidate for District-Attorney. He is a frank, generous, industrious young man—an unwavering Republican and a devoted adherent to the principles of his party. Mr. Ray came to Lyons from a neighboring county five years ago. He commenced the practice of his profession in this village, and by dint of hard work and strict attention to his profession has risen to a prominent position among the members of the Wayne county Bar. One year ago Mr. Ray labored most enthusiastically for the success of the Republican ticket, and his work in the campaign had telling effect in the localities where his voice was heard. He is able, he is deserving, he is well qualified; and he will make a most excellent District-Attorney.

Warren District Attorney Courier
The candidate for district attorney, Charles H. Ray, Esq., of Lyons, is one of the most promising young lawyers in the county. He is a faithful Republican and justly deserves the honor conferred upon him by the representatives of Wayne county's Republican voters. Mr. Ray is the son of Rev. Charles Ray, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Smithville, Chenango county. He was born in Piffard, Livingston county, and is 31 years of age. He graduated from Hamilton college, after which he was principal of the Cayuga Lake academy at Aurora, N. Y. After studying law with Parker & Greenfield at Moravia, N. Y., he entered the law department of Hamilton college, was admitted to the bar in 1879 and opened an office in Lyons in 1880. He has been a successful practitioner thus far, and will fill, with credit to himself and constituency, the office to which he will surely be elected by a majority of not less than 2,000.

One of the best nominations ever made was that of CHARLES H. RAY for District Attorney. He is just the man for the place, and the people are going to put him there "with an emphasis" next Tuesday.
Lyons Rep

CHARLES H. RAY, ESQ.
The District Attorney of Wayne County—His Early Life.
Mr. Ray occupies offices in the court house at Lyons and devotes all his time and attention to his professional work. He was born at Piffard in Livingston county, in 1854 and prepared for college at Temple Hill Academy at Geneseo. In 1877 he graduated from Hamilton College with the degree of A. B. and for one year was principal of the Cayuga Lake Academy at Aurora. He studied law in the office of Parker & Greenfield at Moravia and at the Hamilton College Law School, receiving the degree of LL. B. was admitted to the bar in 1880. He immediately located at Lyons where he has since continued to practice. In 1885 he was elected district attorney of Wayne county on the Republican ticket. Among noted cases in which he has figured may be noted the Converse murder case in which conviction in the second degree was secured, and the litigation which grew out of the dispute between the assessors and certain tax payers in the county. The result is that \$100,000 more has been assessed this year than last. Mr. Ray is a gentleman of pleasant manners and is a good worker.

For District-Attorney.
CHARLES H. RAY, for District-Attorney, was a happy nomination. He is a young man who came to Lyons a few years ago, a stranger to everyone hereabout, and by dint of hard work and perseverance has become a prominent member of the Wayne county Bar. The unanimous and hearty endorsement which he received at the convention which nominated him is sufficient evidence that the people have implicit confidence in his trustworthiness, and are convinced of his fitness for the office; and we trust that no Republican will be induced to scratch his name from the ticket for any cause. In Lyons, his home, he will have a majority that will make his opponents open their eyes with astonishment. Mr. Ray is a gentleman of fine attainments, and will prove himself one of the most thorough-going, energetic, pains-taking public prosecutors Wayne county has ever had.
Valerius Courier

The Lyons caucus is billed for the 23rd inst. and, to use the expressive language of Mr. Ray, it is bound to be a whooper.

C. H. Ray is overhauling the rooms in the Court house set apart for the use of the District Attorney, and will refit and refurnish them in a manner that will be creditable to the county. After the rooms are furnished Mr. R. will occupy them. The steps in the front of the building are soon to be relaid and other necessary improvements made.

Charles H. Ray did a nice little piece of political work when he got Oliver Curtis Perry, the train robber, to plead guilty. His advice saved the county over \$3,000 in costs. We are inclined to believe that the taxpayers will remember this fact if Mr. Ray decides to run for the office of a s e m b l y m a n.—*Rochester Sunday Herald.*

After occupying a generous share of public attention, Train Robber Perry has been lodged in Auburn Prison, where he will be safe for a long time to come. His counsel, ex-District Attorney Charles H. Ray, is a graduate of Hamilton College, and was in the same class as Hon. James S. Sherman, of this city. It was while on a visit to him and in Mr. Ray's defense that Mr. Sherman tackled and downed a big Lyons bully who was making himself obnoxious. Mr. Ray is one of the leaders of the Wayne county bar and is a Republican politician of influence.

The Challenge Accepted.
I hereby accept the challenge to discuss the tariff question, contained in The Democratic Press of this week, in accordance with the conditions stated except, as to place. The condition of my acceptance being that the debate be held in the Court House or in any public hall of the village, and that I am notified of the agreement to this proposed change by Saturday noon. In which case I am prepared to uphold in public debate with any of the orators of the "Thomas Jefferson," or with any Democrat or Mugwump in Wayne county, at any time between now and election, the American and Republican policy of protection to home industries, and a home market, as against the un-American, free trade, tariff for-revenue, ruinous, Democratic policy of the Mills bill.
C. H. RAY.

*Found among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray. These clippings are not in chronological order.

Some say that there were but thirty Republicans at the Ray meeting Monday night. Truth would say that there were nearly two hundred. Many were kept away by Ringers who canvassed the town for that purpose. The report was current on the street Monday that the Ray men were offering Republicans 25 cents to attend, while the Ring offered 50 cents to remain away. So far as the former story is concerned there is no truth in it.

Charles Ray ought to get there. He is entitled to it. Before Mr. Ray even had his post-holes dugged the Ring called a caucus so as to limit his time to a few days and kill his chances. Nothing daunted however Charlie continued his fence building with a spile-driver. Recruits are coming in every day, and those who are afraid of the Ring's power, but in sympathy with the new crusade have sent reliable substitutes. Mr. Ray is one of the most indefatigable workers in the Republican party and the Ring lost one of its best lieutenants when he resigned and started in business for himself.

The Press thinks that Mr. C. H. Ray justly deserves the somewhat uncomplimentary appellation of "agitator." In this we beg leave to differ with our contemporary. Mr. Ray is far from being an agitator; he is a politician who adopts many of the tenants of the old Machiavelian school and does not believe in stirring up any unnecessary strife. Mr. Ray firmly believes that the movement now on foot is in a direct line with the best interests of his party.

Reports from nearly all the western towns, off the railroad, are to the effect that there is not only no dissatisfaction in the Republican ranks, but that large numbers of sensible Democrats have expressed their intention to vote for Cowles, or Parshall, or Ray—many of them intending to vote for all three, in preference to the nominations of their own party. Especially pronounced is the feeling in favor of Judge Cowles, who is known to be not only honest and worthy, but WELL QUALIFIED by ability and experience—while his competitor is a man of no judicial experience whatever.

Not a Bolting Candidate.

EX-DISTRICT-ATTORNEY RAY DEFINES HIS POSITION.

Hon. Charles H. Ray, of Lyons, recently District Attorney of Wayne county, has been strongly urged to announce himself as a candidate for the Republican nomination of Member of Assembly for the Western District, which for the past two years has been represented by Hon. R. P. Groat. The following letter from Mr. Ray, published in the Lyons Republican of Tuesday, will fully explain itself. Mr. Ray says:

Several of my friends having informed me that the chief argument used with them by my opponents, as a reason why I should not have the delegates of my own town to aid me in securing the nomination for Member of Assembly, this fall, is that I am "bolting." To guard against such misrepresentations I wish to say that this is the first I have heard about "bolting." I did not suppose that asking for delegates at a Republican caucus or for the nomination at a Republican convention, was "bolting." It seems, however, that to ask the party *instead of a few* who seem to control it, it is an unpardonable offence in the eyes of the latter. In other words, they are the party. If you differ with them you bolt the party. Fortunately this is not the view taken by a great many good Republicans and, as a matter of fact, had the persons using this misrepresentation, always been as true to the party and its candidates as I have, there are several good Republicans in this county and some in this town, who would have been elected instead of defeated in elections both recent and remote.

Lyons, June 24, 1890. C.H.RAY.

C. H. Ray is reported as saying that he will abide by the result of the caucus next week—whatever the result.

A disgusted Democrat, speaking of the canal boat meeting said: "If the Democrats can't hold a meeting without calling in a Republican speaker and having it turned into a Republican meeting, I am going to quit the party."

Charles H. Ray then made an eloquent and stirring address on behalf of A. D. Adams Post, and although Mr. Ray, is an orator of no mean ability, on this occasion he outdid himself. He first spoke of the national emblems of different nations—the Black Eagle of Russia and the Cross of St. George, which had led both nations to victory and conquest. The merit of the flag which is to be raised over this school is in what it symbolizes. He then referred to the tattered and war-scarred flag, of the company raised in this village, which stood on the stage behind him, that had been prompted by the brave hearts and presented by the fair hands of the ladies of Lyons. As long as the nation has such a flag and country to defend patriots would not be wanting, and the continued sight of the flag floating from the tower of the school would engender enthusiasm and love of country in the hearts of the children.

The Ring chaplain who will open the Republican caucus in this village with prayer, has been instructed to say: "Oh Lord, endow us with an unconquerable will." What does this mean? Can it be that the Boss' heart misgives him in regard to his ability to beat Mr. Ray?

There are no political differences now between J. H. Camp and Dr. Chamberlain. In the love-feast interview last week Mr. Camp magnanimously offered to place Dr. C. or any of his friends at the head of one of the delegations. All of which the Doctor declined with thanks. But the Ring has got to go just the same.

C. H. Ray has committed the unpardonable sin of asking for office against the wishes of the Ring's boss. For that reason he is called a bolter and kicker. But there are many men in Lyons who believe that Mr. Ray has a right to run for office, who will vote for his delegates next Tuesday evening.

With Charles H. Ray as district attorney, the people of Wayne county may be assured that no guilty man will escape, if he can help it, or an innocent one be convicted. *Lentinel*

At the reunion yesterday of Hamilton College class of 1878 an elegant silver cup (from Tiffany's) was presented to the "class-boy," little Reginald P. Ray, son of C. H. Ray, Esq., of this village—the first male descendant of any of the members of quite a large college-class, and certainly as promising an eight-months-old youngster as can be found anywhere.

Obituary of Charles H. Ray in the Lyons Republican, 1895

The startling report Monday noon that Attorney Charles H. Ray of this village was dying of lock jaw was received almost with incredulity by the many friends who had seen him about the streets the week before the picture of health and manly vigor, and who had witnessed his work at the hurdles on the fair grounds on the preceding Saturday. Mr. Ray fell a victim to his love of the horse. Several years ago he came into possession of a beautiful black mare, which had been driven but never ridden. He conceived the idea that the horse could be educated into a good one for the saddle, and spent a great amount of time training the animal. He was decidedly successful, and taught the horse several paces, and finally to jump fences and hurdles. Meantime Mr. Ray had developed into an enthusiastic horseman, and was recognized as one of the most intelligent students of the horse about here. The idea of having something here akin to the famous Geneseo horse and hound hunts was often present in his mind, and it was at his suggestion that the managers of the Wayne county fair decided to have a horse show this year as one of the leading attractions.

A week ago Monday, while practicing hurdle jumping on the fair grounds, in company with his son Rex, who was also mounted, Mr. Ray's horse fell and he received injuries thought at the time to be pretty serious, but which gave no sign of being fatal. His right ear was nearly severed from the face, and there were some ugly scratches, but with the wonderful pluck characteristic

Charles Howell Ray with his prize mare, 1894.



of the man, he mounted his horse and rode him home. Dr. M. E. Carmer was called and took several stitches in the ear. The patient was instructed not to leave the house, but feeling somewhat better Saturday, and having the horse show on his mind, he determined to go to the fair grounds, and nothing that could be urged against his doing so proved of avail. He mounted his horse and went over to the grounds, although, as his friends now say, he looked like a ghost, and complained of considerable pain, especially of difficulty in opening his mouth. At the fair grounds friends tried to dissuade him from jumping the hurdles, but he was determined to do so, although he was obliged to give up the sport after a few moments. He went home, and that night the attending physician discovered symptoms of lockjaw. It is generally believed that lockjaw was coming on before Mr. Ray started for the fair grounds. At any rate, during Sunday the dread disease assumed its most terrible form. The patient had repeated convulsions, during which strong men were powerless to hold him, and the horrible pain could only be tempered by administering strong doses of Chloral. Sunday night and all Monday and Tuesday he struggled with the poison of tetanus, but in vain. At an early hour Wednesday morning he expired.

Charles Howell Ray was born in Piffard, Livingston County, October 12, 1854. He was the son of a Presbyterian minister, Rev. Charles Ray now residing at Marion. He attended Hamilton College, and on graduating fitted himself to practice at the bar. Mr. Ray came to Lyons fifteen years ago to make his way in the world. He had not a friend here and scarcely an acquaintance. He had a wife and one son. It was uphill work, where the profession was at the time crowded with men of the highest calibre, but Mr. Ray had ability, will, and above all, indomitable courage, a quality which has distinguished him in many a hard fought forensic and political battle, and stamped him as one of those rare men absolutely without either physical or mental cowardice. Slowly, at first, during the past few years much more rapidly, he won clients, until he was generally recognized as one of the best trial lawyers in the county. Mr. Ray had the popular characteristics of love of his fellow man of whatever condition of life, generosity, a fondness for good company and the ability to shine in it, which made him loved by many of his friends more than most men are loved, while his following in a political sense was for years very considerable. He served two terms as district attorney and was at the time of his death the corporation counsel and a member of the board of education of the Lyons Union School. He was also a member of Grace Church vestry. A man of the most positive convictions and that sort of honesty that at times amounts to bluntness, he made enemies as well as friends, but the fear of no man's enmity ever stood between him and what he believed to be the course to pursue.

The funeral will be held this afternoon, there being a short service at the house at a quarter to two o'clock, and the customary services at Grace Church at two o'clock. Rev. W. N. Webbe and Rev. Dr. L. A. Ostrander will officiate.



Harriet (Dimmick) Ray and her sons John and Rex outside their home on High Street, Lyons, soon after Charles'

*Wedding of Emma Tinsley and Reginald Piffard Ray, 1906**

WEDDING OF PROMINENT YOUNG PEOPLE

Brilliant and Fashionable Marriage Celebration — Miss
Emma Tinsley Becomes the Wife of Attorney Reginald Ray.

One of the most brilliant and fashionable social events Lyons people have witnessed in many months, was the marriage of Miss Emma Tinsley and Reginald Piffard Ray of White Plains which was celebrated at the handsome residence of Mrs. William T. Tinsley last night at seven o'clock. The bride is one of the most accomplished and attractive young woman [sic] in this village. She is the daughter of the late William T. Tinsley, editor of this paper for thirty years and a pioneer in the field of country weekly journalism. Miss Tinsley is a graduate of the Lyons High school and of Wells College where she received highest honors. Since her graduation she has traveled extensively both in this country and in Europe. Mr. Ray is a former Lyons boy, who graduated from the Geneseo Normal school and the University of Buffalo. He is a successful attorney and is at present at the head of the business department of the Westchester Title and Guaranty Company at White Plains, N.Y.

The interior of the Tinsley home presented the appearance of a veritable bower, being most beautifully and tastefully decorated. Palms and ferns banked the mantels and ropes of the green plumosa plant were twined about doorways, over chandeliers and hanging from arches. In the fire places were massed La France roses, peonies and pale pink sweet peas and vases of these blossoms stood upon tables about the rooms.

The ceremony was performed in the presence of about sixty relatives and friends of the bride by Rev. Dr. Ostrander. To the strains of the wedding march from Lohengrin played by the Gilbert Wells orchestra screened by palms at the further end of the hall the bridal party came down the stairway, firstly Dr. Ostrander, then the groom with his best man, Townely Fries, then the matron of honor, Mrs. Mary Sweeting Weeks, wife of Lieutenant Seward Weeks, after whom came the bride walking with her mother. The nuptial vows were said before a white mantel banked with potted plants and pink peonies, the ring ceremony of the Episcopal church, slightly changed, being used.

Both the bride and matron of honor carried bouquets of pink sweet peas, the bride's bouquet being arranged in shower fashion. The gown of the bride was of white chiffon satin, cut princess, and trimmed with point d'Alencon lace and orange blossoms. Mrs. Weeks wore her own wedding gown of white satin, trimmed with lace and Mrs. Tinsley's gown was of pale heliotrope silk voile, lace trimmed.

*From the *Lyons Republican*, June 8, 1906.



Immediately after the ceremony a reception was held attended by about one hundred and twenty-five guests, who were received at the door by Master Boyd Tinsley Hill and Leila Sherwood. Assisting the bride and groom and Mrs. Tinsley, were the bride's sisters, Mrs. Francis Leach, Mrs. Boyd Hill and Mrs. Clement R. Sherwood. During the ceremony and reception, the orchestra played appropriate selections. Mr. and Mrs. Ray left on the 9.55 train for the east and after a wedding tour of several weeks will be at home in White Plains, N. Y.

Emma Tinsley and Rex Ray.

Guests present from out of town were Mrs. Charles Ray of Buffalo, Mrs. Electa Lawrence of Watertown, Mrs. Francis A. Leach of Kansas City, Boyd P. Hill, Mrs. Hill, Boyd Tinsley Hill and Howard Hill of Freeport, Ill., Miss Alice Hills [sic] of Wells College, Aurora, N. Y., Miss Ethelinda Sherwood of Chicago, William T. Sherwood, Lyman Sherwood and Charles Ray of DeVeaux College, Niagara Falls, Miss Minna Piuti of New York, Mrs. William Watson of Brooklyn, Mrs. Helen Buxton of Warsaw, N. Y., Miss Sarah Riggs, Pliny S. Riggs and Editor Frederick E. Foster of Palmyra, Miss Carolyn Upton and Attorney G. Townely Fries of Rochester, Mr. and Mrs. E. B. Partridge of Phelps, Lieutenant W. Seward Weeks, Mrs. Weeks, of For Slocum, New Rochelle, Mr. and Mrs. James N. Pitkin of Neward, Mr. and Mrs. Carelton Gaylord of Sodus, Mr. and Mrs. A. O. Bunnell of Dansville and Frederick Whitwell of Geneva.

*The Three Score Mark
To Emma L. Tinsley*

*by the Poet Lariat (not Will Rogers), May 10, 1940
[a poem by R. P. Ray]*

The Hills of Wayne
Are green again
And Spring is in the air;
Again I toast
Whom I love most
The youthful Emma fair.

So here's to the young Emma Tinsley
With a nut-brown crown on her head
In high-school and college
One had to acknowledge
Her censure was something to dread.

The Summer came
Love found a name
And soon we two were one
The waiting passed
We had at last
The nest that we had won.

So here's to the bride Emma Tinsley
With sweet little curls on her head
Her lips were like roses
And, leave it to Moses
They had what it takes when she wed.

The golden Fall
Brought babes small
To treasure and to guide
And busy days
Were here always
For Life was in its stride.

So here's to the "ma" Emma Tinsley
With three little chicks in her brood
She taught them their prayers
And mended their tears
And fed them the right "Kerley" food.

With Winter's snows
Came stunning blows
The storms were hard to ride
But now in Spring
They lose their sting
For she is by my side.

So here's to the wife Emma Tinsley
With a halo of white on her head
Her sweetness has grown
As the short years have flown
And the future holds nothing to dread.

*Preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray.
OPPOSITE: Emma Laura (Tinsley) Ray.



Account of Emma Tinsley and Rex Ray

*From an Oral Memoir by Harriet (Ray) Merrill**

My grandmother [Tinsley] died [in 1882] and Emma, my mother, was 2 years old, and what a sad time it was for my grandfather till he found this perfect solution that Cousin Electa Lawrence would take Mother to her own home in Watertown and keep her. Of course she made many visits back and forth to see her father; I'd say probably once every two or three months they'd get on the "cars," as they called it, and she'd go home to visit her father and her sisters... She had a lovely relationship always with her father, even during these years when she didn't live with him all the time, because he wrote many, many, many letters and they are charming, charming things, written to a little girl of four or five or six. And I have some of these, and you can just see that he was a very tender, kindhearted man.

When Mother was about 8 he met and fell in love with Hannah Rogers, a widow... My mother adored her. This was 1888 and my mother was 8 years old, so she came home and left Electa's house and took up residence with her father and her new stepmother. Electa of course came to visit often and they were close all of Cousin Electa's life...

There was one prestigious street in Lyons and it was Phelps Street; it was a beautiful street, tree-lined, and most of the houses were large, Victorian, prosperous houses. The one that my grandfather built — I believe it was after he'd had two or three children he became quite prosperous, so he built a large brick house with the usual gingerbread three and a half stories high, and a great veranda, as they called it, that stretched around all the front of the house and one side...

The yard was full of gooseberry bushes and plums and cherries and all kinds of interesting things. The inside of the house was a typical well-to-do Victorian house; I think it had about twelve rooms, at least twelve rooms, because some of the upstairs bedrooms were very tiny. Downstairs there was a large library and — I'm never very good with figures, but it was a large room completely book-lined, as my grandfather was an omnivorous reader and had everything there. Besides that of course there was a parlor and then there were the other usual things. Upstairs there were at least seven bedrooms because this was a large family. The front rooms were the only ones that were large; every room had a double bed, which was the custom, and sometimes children, small ones, would sleep three to a bed. The master bedroom, when I saw it, had a rather high-off-the-floor bed and under it was a trundle bed. That was the custom; the newest baby always slept in a trundle bed in the parents' bedroom. In the back of the house were a number of very small bedrooms, and one of them till I was about 10 was left completely as Willie

*Excerpted from an oral memoir taped in 1977 by her son Jonathan Merrill.

had left it when he shot himself, with all his toys and things sitting around, which was another Victorian custom — not to disturb something like that — and my mother and I would go and look at it and she'd get tearful and they'd shut it up again.

One thing I'd like to mention about my mother was her inordinate love of cats. For some reason or other she wasn't allowed to have any dogs — I don't know whether it was her father or her mother who objected — but cats she had, and many, many, many cats...

Mother's father died when she was 13 or 14 years old, and of course this was a dreadful, dreadful tragedy. She actually only had her father for a few short years, but in that short time he did convey to her a great love of reading, partly because he had the huge library. And his tastes were varied — everything from the Bible and Shakespeare to poetry — light poetry, a great deal of humor and nonsense — and gave her a love all her life of this sort of thing, especially nonsense poetry...

She was valedictorian of her high school class, and college was just simply thrilling to her. It opened all kinds of horizons, and she did very well; she loved studies, she loved everything about it. She loved the girls, she had lots of friends, she was especially interested in the literary society of which the name slips me now, and the acting society which I was in myself called Kastalia then as it was when I went there.

It was while she was in college that she started seeing Rex Ray. Now, this story is not about Rex Ray, so he's only going to be incidental, he's my father. But of course I want to explain how they became engaged, which was while she was at Wells. The reason they didn't see each other much in Lyons was a difference of religion — Rex was an Episcopalian and Mother was a Presbyterian, and as I may have mentioned before, a great deal of the social life was around the church life, in other words you went to Christian Endeavor, which was the young people's society, and there you met other young people, but you didn't mingle much if someone was of a different religion. Also, Rex's father was different — they were not intellectual at all like Mother's father. They were much more sporting and had horses and jumped and rode and were that sort of people; even my grandmother Ray was a good jumper and I have pictures of her sitting sidesaddle very stylishly on her horse. Also, briefly, Rex's father had died from a fall from a horse at age 41. He was a college man; he graduated from Hamilton, he became a lawyer and he became the district attorney of the county of Wayne which was where Lyons was located. So he was well educated but not in an intellectual way. But, he, having died at 41, leaving no life insurance — nobody ever had life insurance then — his poor widow was left with about \$250 and one son 14 and one son, John, who was my uncle and my father's younger brother, age 2 or 3. So, Rex had to go to work, and he started in right away when he was in school to do work after school. Some of his jobs were things like pulling a delivery wagon around to deliver groceries, and odd jobs like that, but he had



Emma Tinsley at Wells College.



Rex and Emma.

to help his mother. She had to go to work as a seamstress because she had to support the little family. And my mother's family by then was well off, and they simply moved in different circles. However, Dad often told me that he suddenly noticed my mother when he was working in the post office and she came in to mail something, when she was a college senior — or junior, perhaps — so at this time he started dating her during the summer and also went over to Wells to see her...

Rex Ray and Emma became engaged in Aurora, New York down by the boat-house, which was a favorite place to go “spooning,” as they called it; they didn't do much “spooning” till they were engaged. But he apparently proposed to her down there and it has always figured in family lore. And then they went back to Lyons, and I believe saw quite a bit of each other for a while till Mother went to Europe. As I said before, her father was rather well off and left plenty of money to her stepmother and to her — and some of the children, though it has always been felt that he rather favored his youngest daughter.

To go to Europe in that period a college graduate just didn't take off and go with friends; a young girl had to have a chaperone, but Grandmother Tinsley was a person that was very interested in Europe — you may remember she'd been there on her honeymoon with her husband when they were first married. And Mother thought it would be nice to take along two friends, so that the young people would have more to do with each other, and Grandmother Tinsley thought this was fine too. So they started off on the grand tour of Europe, and it took all one summer. She went everywhere; she went all the usual places — not the Scandinavian peninsula or Russia, but all the other places. And they had a wonderful time and there is a diary that tells from day to day what they did which fascinated me because I didn't get to Europe myself till I was well over 50, and it was fun reading my mother's diary of going to some of the same places.

All this time Rex and Emma were engaged, but it was one of the world's longest engagements due to a number of things: One was the fact that Rex had no money at all, and he had set his heart on becoming a lawyer, which took several years more. He had to go to normal school because there wasn't much money for him to go to college as his father had; his father had gone to Hamilton. But Rex had to go to a free school which was a normal school; then he went to Buffalo and entered a law office and entered law school at the same time. He used to laugh and say that he cut an awful lot of classes because he could learn just as much in the law office as he could in the school, which worked out, because he did pass the bar exams the first time he tried. And then they were married, but they were waiting for this, and that took till 1905 or 6. If I haven't mentioned the date when Mother graduated, it was 1901, and she graduated *magna cum laude*.

On June 7, 1906, Mother and Dad were married in Lyons, New York, with a very fine wedding — many bridesmaids; it was just one of the social

events of the whole town. And then the great send-off on their honeymoon to Lake Mohonk, New York, which sounds pretty deadly to me, but it was great. They were on their way to White Plains, New York. Now, the reason for this was that Rex, when he graduated from law school and passed the bar exams, he was very friendly with a man in Geneseo who had a law office and said, “Come to White Plains, because there’s no future for you here in this small town. Come to the metropolitan district. Come nearer New York and you’ll do better,” which is why he went there.

A rather curious thing that happened: Instead of just renting a house or building a house which they couldn’t afford yet, they went to a boarding house. Now this was very common for young people in those days. They weren’t terribly used to housework, and they could live in a boarding house very cheaply and it was lots of fun. The boarding house they picked out was full of young people in just the same situation they were — young married people who did not have to cook; there were probably twenty, twenty-five — twenty-four, because they were all married — in the boarding house, so it was a little bit like being in a fraternity house except they were young married people. And they had a very good time. They were all — that horrid expression — the same social class; it was, what you might say, restricted, gentlemen’s agreement that only such people could come; in fact, Mother said you had to get on a waiting list to get in Mrs. Whatever-Her-Name-Was’s boarding house. And they continued in this boarding house while Dad worked for a bank first and then joined the Westchester Title and Trust Company in White Plains. They constantly were saving money toward their own house; this is what you did, you saved money, you put it aside every week and finally you built a house, which is exactly what they did. Now, the exact year I do not know, except that I can almost guess by when I was born because my mother and father confessed to me that I was conceived there before they moved into the house—they were so thrilled when their house was built that they went and, what would you say? Anyway, that’s where I was conceived. They thought it was most romantic, and I don’t know whether it was on a bare floor or mattress or what, but the house was not finished, and it was 8 Crane Avenue, and it was a nice little house, which is still there, and we lived in it all my unmarried life...

About the time my brother was about 3 years old my father had a chance to buy — actually it was just shares in — a 300 acre farm near Millerton, New York. Having been a country boy, he always had a desire to have some more land. And by this time we had a car — now, I can’t give you the exact date of when we got our first car, but in order to own a piece of property 85 miles from White Plains and to get there and to get the family there and back, you had to have a car. So, I assume it was about this time that we got our first car. And this farm, which I can remember quite well, even though we were only there two or three years, was, as I said, in Millerton, New York, and it was a large farm about 300 acres, and he bought it with his next door neighbor



ABOVE: Rex Ray and his daughter Harriet in 1909.

BELOW: Emma and Harriet about 1910.



Arthur Strang and another man named Pliny Riggs. The three of them owned it together, and it was supposedly a financial venture in which they would make some money and also have an interesting place to take the family once in a while. Of course we couldn't stay there all summer because the Strangs and the Riggses had to have their chance at it too...

After my sister was born, my father heard that there was a chance to buy a place at Mount Riga... It was a very small twelve-acre farm — it had been a small mountain farm — four miles up from Lakeville, Connecticut. It was in the very extreme corner of the state of Connecticut where New York, Connecticut, and Massachusetts come together, called the foothills of the Berkshires. So he bought this place with the twelve acres, and it had an old house probably 75 years old, no heat except a fireplace and a big old kitchen stove and a nice barn. The barn was quite a new barn because the old one had burned fairly recently from the time we bought the place. And this was just to be a summer place, that was all. It had a lovely brook running through it, and they made the barn into sleeping quarters. The loft of the barn was one big room and that was my room and my sister's; she always roomed with me because of her sex. And we had six beds in that loft, so that we could put up female guests in with us. My mother and father had the carriage room downstairs and there was a room for my brother made out of one of the stalls of the barn...

The Ray farmhouse at Mount Riga.



As soon as school was out, we would pack up to go to Mount Riga. We'd been thinking about it all spring; it was a great event, and we all loved it. It took about eight hours; we always packed a picnic lunch, and we'd get up at dawn and start packing the car. And we took an awful lot of stuff, because we were always acquiring or maybe discarding old pieces of furniture which we would then take up there, say, a bed we didn't want anymore. Many household things had to go in the car to get up there. Plus the fact that we always had pets; we were never without one dog or two and some cats; often there were guinea pigs — I remember one time we went the guinea pig had babies the night before, so instead of two guinea pigs, both female guinea pigs had babies, so we were taking something like nine guinea pigs. Sometimes there were rabbits. My mother and father would let us have all the pets we wanted, except if the cats got too numerous you had to find homes for them. In those days it really wasn't very hard — you would simply cast out at school that you had some kittens and you could give them away.

One or two years we transported chickens — chickens in crates. And they were lashed onto the runningboard — all these cars had what were called runningboards and you could tie on suitcases; and extra things could go on the runningboard... After a few years we always had two cars, so my mother would drive one and my father would drive the other; the reason for this being that my father only came weekends and he had to have a car to go back to White Plains in. He'd leave on Monday morning early to go back to the office, and he would return on Friday. Well, after my mother learned to drive a car which was fairly soon — she had to have some way to get around — we had two cars, and this made it a little bit easier to carry all this stuff. I can remember “the load,” as we called it, and everybody would want to be on top of “the load” with [our dog] Buster. That was for some reason or other a favorite riding place, with my father. We liked to go with him better because he was more fun for children; he was very, very easygoing and never disciplined us and laughed at many things, so we would vie with each other as to who would be on top of “the load.” That was the station wagon, an all open air wooden station wagon with all this junk, our clothes and furniture and so forth, and then way up on top would be Buster and the child who got to ride on “the load...”

We had a large corn patch [at Mount Riga], so we had plenty of fresh corn to eat and give away and can and give to the pig. The pig lived off a bit from the house so it wasn't too near, because they do smell a little. And it was fun — you'd buy this little piglet, and they are very sweet little creatures when they're little. We had a pigsty — a pighouse and a pigsty which means a yard where the pig lived. Now, for some reason or other the pigsties always got very muddy; I suppose it was from the wet of them and the garbage, but we separated the garbage so the pig got any garbage that was suitable. This meant you had to keep out coffee grounds and orange peels, but a pig loves corn and it will even munch on husks that other people have already eaten,

and they love this milk; we had too much milk a great deal of the time. I hardly remember a meal that we didn't have a big bowl of cottage cheese on the table because that's one way you get rid of milk. Say, you have twelve quarts of milk a day; you can only drink about five or six quarts, even if you drink a lot, and then you make cottage cheese out of the rest of it. The whey was something that is left over after you make cottage cheese. Well, pigs just love this whey too; also the horse and the cow liked this watery liquid...

The great event at Mount Riga always was Friday and the weekend, because our life changed drastically when my father came; it became much more interesting. We made great preparations for his coming, every single week; my mother would bake doughnuts and I would pick blueberries so there could be a pie, or strawberries — we had perfectly wonderful wild strawberries in one of our back lots, so we had those when they were in season. I often made butter; with so much milk we had a great deal of extra cream, and we would save up the cream and in a small churn I would make a pound of butter for my father because he thought that the fresh butter was just delicious, which it was...

In speaking of my grandmother Ray, whom I just loved; she was a darling grandmother as far as I was concerned. My mother and she didn't get along too well; there were several reasons for this. One was that at a certain point in our lives Grandmother Ray had to come and live with us, and the house was too small. Grandmother Ray, as you may remember, was a widow and for a while she had a very hard time and had to learn to sew and had to work to take care of her little son John, because she had been left with no life insurance, nothing, when my grandfather was killed as a result of a fall from a horse. I might say here just what it was: He rode all the time and he was racing around the track at the fairgrounds on his horse when he was thrown and he practically scraped his ear off. He got lockjaw, which is tetanus; there was no such thing then as any vaccine at that time; he got lockjaw and he died a horrible death with convulsions and so forth, at 41.

After a couple of years of being a seamstress in Lyons, my grandmother Ray was invited to go to the home of some cousins — as I've mentioned before, this was a usual practice — she had some rich cousins named Letchworth and Ogden. They lived in Letchworth, New York; they were quite wealthy, and they invited my grandmother Ray to come and be a companion, and she could bring her little son John, who was then about four. And there she stayed for many years till Cousin Charlotte — Cousin Charlotte Letchworth — died, and she then had to rely on her son Rex, who was my father. So she came to live with us in White Plains. Now she only lived with us two years, because she died. But during those years it was a little unpleasant because the house was too small; it was a three-bedroom house — three rooms on the second floor with a sleeping porch plus two rooms on the third floor. But she had to have a room, and Tinsley and Lina and I were different sexes, so it was hard to match up these children and give a grandmother a

whole room and not be too crowded. Besides this, my mother had become a Christian Scientist a few years before this, and she was very devoted to it and it was very serious to her. And my grandmother Ray just deplored this Christian Science bit; my father could stand it because he was very easygoing and he didn't go to church anyway. When they were married she was a Presbyterian and he was an Episcopalian, except he never went to church, except maybe Christmas Eve he'd go and take the children, because we thought that the Episcopal church was more interesting than the Presbyterian church.

But she switched from her church to the Christian Science church when I was about 8 years old. This was sort of a conversion that she had; it seemed to start with her friend Mamie Weeks — who was Mamie Sweeting when she was in Lyons, and they were very close friends. Mamie Weeks — because she'd married Colonel Weeks by then — was a very devout Christian Scientist and she talked it to Mother day and night whenever she could. Then, I had some kind of peculiar disease which I guess you'd call colitis; it was something about the intestines with very, very bad diarrhea and kind of wasting away. Mother had me to specialists in New York, and apparently it dragged on and on and on till this wonderful cure by a Christian Scientist practitioner. I was cured instantly — healed — and she became a Christian Scientist...

Of course if you were a Christian Scientist you took no medicine. My father would slip us a thing or two when my mother wasn't looking, such as salve or something to put on poison ivy. One of his favorite cures was a wet washcloth around the neck for a sore throat which he swore by. She said it wouldn't matter much; it wasn't medicine so she didn't mind that too much, but no medicine. In fact, it took me to get to college to find out that a very easy way to cure a headache was to take some aspirin; I didn't know this. And that is when I dropped the church altogether, because I didn't have time to work on myself to get rid of headaches when I was in college when there was such a thing as aspirin available.

When I was 14 Grandmother Ray died; she'd spent about two years at our house. And I'm afraid the poor thing was probably ill when she came. She died of heart trouble, and apparently back in those days you didn't go to the hospital and get in an oxygen tent; you simply died. And she died in our house, and her breathing was very painful for about a week before she died. I really missed her — I was named after her; her name was Harriet though she was always called Hattie. And I liked her much better than my grandmother Tinsley. She sewed beautifully and she made me many, many lovely dresses — I think my sister could tell you this too, the beautiful dresses that she made, because I guess my sister had to have some of them as hand-me-downs; now, I don't know whether she minded this or not, probably did.

I've been talking about Grandmother Ray. Now, [Step-]Grandmother Tinsley, who still lived in her big house in Lyons with Mamie and Annie Arnold, visited us for about a month every single summer. This was the custom —



Mrs. Harriet Ray

Mrs. Harriet Ray, widow of the late Charles H. Ray a prominent lawyer of Lyons, died of heart trouble Thursday, Dec. 21st, 1922 at the home of her eldest son, Reginald P. Ray of White Plains, N. Y. Mrs. Ray was Harriet Dimmick Pearl of Sherwood, N. Y. After attending the Honland boarding school at Union Springs she was married and lived for a time in Aurora, N. Y. Mr. Ray being principal of the Academy then, from which place they came to Lyons where she lived until a few years after the death of Mr. Ray in 1895. For the next 15 years she made her home with her cousin, Mrs. George Letchworth of Buffalo. At the death of Mrs. Letchworth 3 years ago she went to live with her son at White Plains. During the time Mrs. Ray lived in Lyons, she was identified with the social and civic organizations, was a charter member of the Lyons Civic Club, and for many years was an officer of Grace Episcopal Church. Mrs. Ray while in Buffalo was President of the Women's Society of the Delaware Ave., Presbyterian Church where her intellect and wide experience won for her enduring praise.

It was in the home and among those close friends privileged to know Mrs. Ray that she shone best.

She was a devoted wife, a loving and tender mother, a loyal friend devoting her every thought to her children and grandchildren.

She leaves besides Reginald P. Ray of White Plains, a son John Ray of Philadelphia and 3 grandchildren Harriet, Tinsley and Caroline Ray of White Plains. The funeral was at White Plains Saturday December 23rd.

"In that quiet garden,
The garden of her heart,
Song birds built nests and carrol-
led
Their songs of cheer apart:
And from it still floats back to us
O'er coming sin and strife,
Sweet as the breath of roses bloom
The fragrance of her life." "C."

Left: Harriet Dimmick (Pearl) Ray during her widowhood.

Above: Harriet's obituary from a scrap-book on Charles H. Ray's career.

long visits, in these times when getting to and from places was quite difficult. And my mother just adored her, so she looked forward to Grandmother T. coming. When she came to Mount Riga — I can't think how old she was, but we dragged her around on picnics and blueberry picking; and all the activities she entered in, and she looked older than God to me, but I don't suppose she was.

One particular time, one dreadful time: We took Grandmother on a picnic and my mother wanted to go to an island. We all crowded into a canoe; I don't know why my mother was so foolish, but I remember that in one canoe were my mother, and my brother who was about 4 or 5, and myself, and Grandmother Tinsley — Lina was not with us; she was too young — and we went out in this canoe to this island, we had a very nice time and started to come home, and a storm came up so that the lake became very rough. When we were up near the dock ready to get out — I don't know exactly how it happened, but Grandmother Tinsley didn't sit still in the canoe, and she stood up and went over to the side and tipped the whole thing over, so all four of us went into the water. Well, it was pretty bad; I just quickly swam to shore — self-survival was all I was thinking of—and so did my mother. But to our horror we looked back and here was Tinsley bobbing up and down riding on his grandmother's shoulders. She was completely under water, and he was just clutching her around the neck, riding her. He was all right, except he was yelling his head off. It was dreadful! My mother just panicked; she went and got some men, but the whole thing took about four or five minutes. She fortunately found some men and shrieked and screamed, and they went out and pulled my grandmother and Tinsley into the shore. And they said, "Emma, why didn't you walk out there and get them?" And she said, "Oh, I didn't know, I thought it was over my head!" Anyway, she thought it was better to go get some help rather than do anything herself. And I just was a total loss, but I was only about 8 years old.

Well, poor Grandmother — we thought she was a goner. She was just absolutely out cold, and she had lost her transformation — a transformation is a circlet of hair that old ladies wore; they put it on like a crown and then they brushed their hair up over it, so that this pompadour looked thicker than it really was. That was gone; her false teeth were gone, and she looked dead. So these men — this was Harry Wells who was one of the people who lived on the lake — he just acted fast; he'd seen this kind of thing before, because he lived on a lake. He took her and they put her over a barrel which they had right there on the water's edge ready for something like this, and they rolled her up and down on her stomach on the barrel, and the water just poured out of her mouth, and they gave her a little artificial respiration from the back, and she started breathing. So it was a very close call. But the poor thing — here she was, visiting, and she had no teeth and her hair was gone, and she was a wreck. But it was very clear water and she offered a reward for her different things — her teeth and her hair — and all the children started to look for her stuff, and they were all found on the bottom of the lake! It was

about 20 feet out from the shore and the water fortunately was quite clear. So, she had her teeth and her hair and it all ended very happily.

Of course Grandmother was a hero not to drown her little grandson, and Mother said, “You were underwater for a long time,” it seemed to us, probably not more than about five minutes, but really under the water. And she said, “How did you do that?” And she said, “Well I just figured that I’d had a good life and I didn’t want anything to happen to Tinsley, so I was just — quiet!” — which is quite a heroic thing...

I’m going to add some things before I leave my childhood that I think were a big part of my childhood. And this was the great love of literature that was given to all of us — Tinnie and Lina and me — by my mother, because of her love of literature. She read and read and read and read to us from the time we were 2 years old, and that is why all of us learned to read very young, because this is how children learn to read — being read to, mainly. She had gotten this love of literature from her father, who apparently read to her — he must have read to her some — but anyway, she read a great deal and she learned to read young. And it was about the time that Dickens’ works were coming out, and they would be tedious unless someone read them to you. Now, she read us all of Dickens, and she had a very marvelous reading voice for reading aloud; it was very soothing and very plain and she could dramatize parts that should be dramatized, and we loved to have her read, especially when we were sick; she would spend hours and hours and hours just reading. Now, she wanted to pick out what was read to us, because she felt that she wasn’t going to read poor literature to us.

Her favorites became our favorites; they were things like Alice In Wonderland and all the limericks of Edward Lear, and a great many nonsense things, which she loved because she did have a good sense of humor. And she had lots and lots of poems that she could say from memory, because she had such a good memory — she even knew great long passages from the Bible — and had a remarkable memory. I remember when I was in high school she still could read Latin just as well as English because she could remember it, all those years; it made it quite nice for me, because she helped me with my Latin...

This taste for literature stood her in good stead after she was married; she went to live in White Plains at the boarding house and had plenty of time. She organized a reading club for women; it was called the Friday Reading Club and it met every Friday, I believe. And they were a group of women who were fairly intellectual; all of them had been educated — if not college, anyway, they liked reading. And the interesting thing about this club was that it was the oldest club in White Plains and was still going when my mother died, and they all appreciated her very, very much. I had a sheaf of personal letters on her death; every single person who ever belonged to that reading club missed her very much and wrote...



Emma Tinsley in 1924.

Account of the Ray Ancestry

*by Reginald P. Ray**

The purpose of this recording is to establish on the record some of the facts in the genealogy of the Ray family, which I find is quite unknown to my children. I am the oldest [78] surviving member of the Ray family and have therefore some of the facts in my possession which will be entirely eliminated at my death. Therefore, I consider it a duty to preserve what I know with relation to the genealogical family history for the purpose of the children and others when I am gone. Unfortunately I myself am not too sure of the chronological setup of the family, nor do I know the rules which apply to writing a family history. I therefore am beginning with the part of the family history and tradition which I myself have heard from family relations and which I have seen myself. It may be wrong to begin at that point and go backward, but if I should try to begin at the other end of the line I would have to begin with the man who headed the Ray tribe back in the 17th century. The facts which I know in that particular [sense] are based on hearsay and it may be that my memory of the hearsay is not accurate. However, that will be the conclusion of this recording.

I therefore start with my own family which began when I married Emma Tinsley of Lyons, New York in 1906 at the home of her stepmother Mrs. Hannah R. Tinsley. The issue of that marriage was as follows: Harriet Mary Ray, who is the wife of Deane W. Merrill, residing in South Orange, New Jersey; Edward Tinsley Ray, who resides in Darien, Connecticut, who married Isabel Curtis; and Caroline Tinsley Ray who married Leland P. Russell, who is the daughter I am now visiting with my third wife Idah Flewellin, who resided in Mount Kisco, Westchester County, New York. Our wedding took place on the 14th day of May, 1955, at St. Bartholomew's Church in New York City.

My mother was Harriet Pearl of the village of Sherwood in Cayuga County, New York. Her own mother was a daughter of a Mr. Demmick [sic] of Dutch descent. Her mother died when she was an infant and her aunt, Mrs. (Dr.) David Pearl became her foster mother and brought her up until she was married to my father, Charles Howell Ray, almost immediately following his graduation from Hamilton College in the class of 1878. I was the first boy child born to the members of that class and therefore received the Class Cup, which is now in possession of Reginald C. [sic] Ray, the son of Edward Tinsley Ray.

*A tape recording made by Reginald P. Ray at the home of his daughter Caroline, San Gabriel, California, on February 15, 1959. The recording, which was made without notes, contains numerous errors but is interesting for the amount of information that R. P. Ray had about his family history. The transcript was made by his grandson Jonathan Merrill.

My father's father was the Reverend Charles Ray, who was born in India shortly after the turn of the century. He was one of four children born in that country where his father was the Reverend Edward Ray. The Reverend Edward Ray married a French Huguenot woman whose name was Piffard. I do not know her first name. Her brother's name was David Piffard [and they] were French Huguenots and resided in Paris subsequent to the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. France became an uncomfortable domicile for Huguenots, and Miss Piffard became a missionary in the Presbyterian Church and proceeded to India where she conducted a mission. I'm told that it was in Calcutta and that her life there was devoted to the teaching of the Gospel. On a certain occasion a sea captain in the employ of the Peninsular and Orient ship company was on leave in the city of Calcutta, and he was attracted by the singing in the mission conducted by Miss Piffard. He was married at that time to a so-called Indian princess, which tradition has it was the daughter of a Rajah of India, and by this wife he had several children. They later became American citizens—or their descendants became American citizens—and were known here by the name of Wixon. At one time they lived in Lyons, New York and later went to California. My father, Charles Howell Ray, purchased from Mr. Wixon a cemetery lot in the Lyons cemetery where he and my mother are now buried. The children born by the union of Miss Piffard and the sea captain—who later became a Presbyterian minister due to her benign influence—were Edward Ray, Joseph C. Ray, Charles Ray, and Sarah Ray. There may have been more, but they do not register in my knowledge of the family history.

Edward Ray of this family had a son whose name was Edward C. Ray, a minister of the Presbyterian Church who had a charge at one time at the Brick Church in East Orange, New Jersey and later moved to California and lived in Santa Barbara. A day or so ago I looked up the Ray family in the Santa Barbara telephone book and found a Reverend Edward Ray, who proved to be a newcomer to Santa Barbara and no relation to the family. I did discover, however, a cousin Prescott Ray, who was still living in Santa Barbara and with whom I had an interesting conversation on the telephone. He is about my age at the present time and is a widower. I hope to see him before I leave California. His brother Russell Ray had died, and his sister Ruth Ray had died, as had his mother whom we knew as Cousin Mattie.

Joseph Ray, one of the children born in India, lived in Indiana and had a daughter named Belle Ray whom I knew personally; I had never seen her father. She resided on Long Island in a town called Floral Park and had a brother named Joseph Ray who died in his teens. She also is probably dead but I have no knowledge of that fact.

The Edward Ray of the Piffard union was a resident of Rochester, New York and married Hannah; I've forgotten her maiden name. This Edward Ray was my father's uncle, and he frequently visited at our house in Lyons. He had no children, and at his death that branch of the family ceased.

Charles Ray, my grandfather, was a very dedicated Presbyterian minister who had a charge in Rochester, New York, where his sister lived, his sister being my aunt Sarah and who married a Dr. Hall of Rochester. The Halls were connected with the Brewsters of that city through the marriage of Harry Brewster, who was later president of the Rochester Savings Bank, to Elizabeth Harris, sister of Bert Harris, later attorney for the New York Central Railroad company maintaining offices in New York and Rochester. Mrs. Hall, my aunt Sarah, was a very fine woman whose daughter was a Mrs. John Cosart, my father's first cousin. I remember Mrs. Hall as she employed me annually to pick the Sheldon pears which grew profusely [at] her home on Catherine Street in Lyons. She gave me 50 cents for the job plus as many of these delicious pears as I could eat.

My father, Charles Howell Ray, was an attorney at law practicing in the village of Lyons, New York from 1879 until 1895 when he died from the result of an injury received from jumping a horse at the Wayne County Fair. I was with him at the time, and we were competing in a jumping class. His horse hit the top bar and tumbled down, my father being thrown over his head and tearing his ear on the turf. In those days there was no anti-tetanus serum, and he died in about a week.

The people of Wayne County had elected him District Attorney, and he took part in several important cases involving death on the New York Central Railroad which passes through that village. My boyhood was spent in Lyons until 1897 when I was admitted to the Geneseo State Normal School at Geneseo, New York from which I graduated in 1900 and went to the Buffalo Law School to finish my legal education which had begun in Geneseo by my serving a clerkship in the office of Colonel John R. Strang.

Shortly before my father's death, my mother gave birth to a second child whose name is John Pearl Ray. He resides at the present time in Norfolk, Virginia. I have forgotten the name of his wife who lived in New Jersey. My brother John enlisted in the First World War and took the Sacket's Harbor officers' training course and was sent to the Mexican border in 1914; perhaps that was later than 1914. I am dictating without any memoranda and no documents before me as the documents which apply to the genealogy are in my law office in White Plains, New York. Therefore, this is a rather unsatisfactory method of recounting the story of the family history.

Brother John is a successful employee of the Simmons Bed Company in Norfolk and has a brilliant son also named John who is practicing medicine in Richmond, Virginia. He is married and has one or two children, and I see him, but infrequently.

My first wife Emma Tinsley died on the 9th day of June, 1948, at our home in South Salem, Westchester County, in New York. My second marriage occurred on the 26th day of July, 1949, at the home of the bride's son, Marvin E. Hubbell, at Boston, Massachusetts. My bride's name was Helen Ramage

Hubbell, who was born in Galt, Canada and was the widow of Benjamin Hubbell of New Rochelle, New York. Helen Hubbell Ray died on the 17th of May, 1951.

The documentary evidence of what I have been saying consists of a statement of belief made by my great-great-grandfather [sic] Edward Ray, the sea captain, on the occasion of his ordination as a minister of the Presbyterian Church in London in 1826. A copy of this declaration of belief was made by David Piffard some time after the ordination at the request of Mrs. John Cosart who gave the copy to me.

Another document which bears on the subject is a statement of genealogy made by the said David Piffard, who was the brother of the Miss Piffard who married the sea captain. The story is that on one of his return voyages from India to England in the midst of a storm, his wife and children who were accompanying him were in distress, and Miss Piffard, who happened to be also returning to her brother's home in London as a passenger, aided in the care of the Ray family. Unfortunately, the Indian princess died en route, and then apparently began a friendship between the captain and the woman who had helped in the care of the sick. They were afterwards married, the date of which I do not know but it is probably in the Piffard genealogy mentioned.

David Piffard, who supplied this information, was a member of the stock exchange in London and later came to America. He was attracted by the speculation in land in the northern part of New York state and acquired a considerable tract.

David Piffard, having acquired this tract of land in the Genesee Valley, one of the richest agricultural districts of the Empire State, erected a manor house, and the little village of Piffard grew up around the salt wells which he developed in that locality. The family of his sister and the Reverend Edward Ray later joined him in Piffard, and from thereon I have no knowledge of how the family connected, except that one of the daughters of the progenitor Sarah Ray—as I have indicated previously married Dr. Hall of Rochester, Rochester being only 30 miles distant—and the Reverend Edward [sic] Ray, my grandfather, married a resident of Batavia NY whose name was Margaret Howell. My father and I visited her mother at a small hamlet between Batavia and Lake Ontario, the name of which I have forgotten.

My father's father [Charles] and my grandfather, the Reverend Edward [sic] Ray had three children: My father, and my aunt Anna who afterwards married a Dr. Silvers, and Ella Ray. Ella Ray never married, she being mentally disturbed, and remained with her mother. My grandfather started his preaching career in Rochester, New York—the name of the church I do not believe I have ever known—but decided that he would prefer to work in the Lord's field among the smaller churches and went from one small village to another reorganizing a backward parish. I recall visiting him at Greene, New York; Rose Valley, New York; Marion, New York; and he also had a charge at one

time at Moravia, New York; and Warsaw, New York, the latter two being before my birth.

The death of my father in 1895 was a difficult time for my mother who went to live with her cousin in Buffalo, Mrs. George Letchworth. My brother John lived with them on Prospect Park in that city. Ogden P. Letchworth, the son of Mrs. Letchworth—but of the same generation as my mother—and Josiah Letchworth were close relatives during this period. The Letchworth summer home at Moravia, New York, known as “Meadowbrook,” was our vacation spot for many years and is one of my most pleasant memories.

It was in this town of Moravia, Cayuga County, New York, where my father read law in the office of Mr. Hull Greenfield and from this office he went to Hamilton to finish his education. I believe he first entered the Auburn Theological Seminary with the purpose of being a Presbyterian minister, but in the course of his education his leaning toward the law changed his plans. I have in my collection of photographs a very good likeness of my father, Charles Howell Ray, and my mother, Harriet Pearl Ray, Pearl being the name of her foster mother Mrs. Maria [RPR pronounced it as rhyming with Uriah Heep] Ogden Pearl of Sherwood. Prior to my mother’s marriage to my father, she resided in Sherwood and there became an aide to her foster father Dr. Pearl in his extensive general practice of medicine.

The Mrs. George Letchworth mentioned was the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Pearl but was much older than my mother. Therefore, Mrs. George Letchworth’s children, Ogden Letchworth and Anna Letchworth, were as brothers and sisters to my mother.

I have a good likeness of my grandfather, the Reverend Charles Ray, in my collection of photographs and a very good photograph of his father, Edward Ray, in this photograph [sic]. This latter photograph of my great-great-grandfather [sic] is in his ministerial robes.

I do not know anything of the Ray family prior to my great-great-grandfather [sic], nor do I know of anyone now living who does. My second cousin [sic], Mrs. Louise Cosart, the daughter of my father’s aunt Sarah Hall had a more or less active correspondence with the branch of the Indian family being the descendants of the Indian princess when she was the wife of the Reverend Edward Ray, the sea captain, which is to say that before he was a minister and while he was the sea captain. The branch of that family bore the name of Van Rennen, some of whom were in the British army and I believe lived in London.

When Mrs. Cosart and I talked over these matters, I was too young to realize the importance of the statements she was making, and at her death the source of the information passed out. That is one reason I am endeavoring to record the facts which I have in my mind before I likewise exit. Most families should have a similar record made now that tape recording relieves one of the actual work of putting it on paper, the difficulty being that tape recording requires

the help of notes made prior to the effort which I am entirely without. Therefore I have been unable to make a connected story. At the moment I have no other information pertinent.

My mother, Harriet Pearl Ray, whose real name was Demmick [sic], gave me at one time a series of documents by which she had been able to join the Daughters of the American Revolution. It appears that her family lived in New Jersey, and that one of the male members was a boatman on the Delaware River. Tradition has it that he supplied the boat which carried General Washington across the river for his attack on the British at Trenton. This, however, is not substantiated sufficiently to make it worthy of addition to this record. However my mother was able to become a D.A.R., and she passed on this data to me for me to become a member of the Sons of the [American] Revolution, which I never did, being too much engaged in historical research in Westchester County, which had a rich history during the Revolution.

This is errata: I misstated the fact that the three sons of the Reverend Edward Ray—who was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in 1826 and whose children were Edward Ray, Joseph Ray, Charles Ray, and Sarah Ray—had no children. To straighten this out, Joseph Ray had two children to my knowledge, Belle Ray and a brother whose name I have forgotten. Edward Ray had a son, Edward C. Ray, who was the minister having a church in East Orange, New Jersey. I think this was the only child of that marriage.

I suppose the proper way to show this genealogy would be to draw the usual diagram and to identify my personal line. I will start with the Reverend Edward Ray who married Miss Piffard; one of their children being Charles Ray—also a Presbyterian minister—my grandfather; and Charles Howell Ray, my father, bringing the direct line down to me.

I realize that this record is quite unintelligible, but it will serve as a clue to assist those who desire later to follow up the branch in which they are interested. The English branch of the family is unknown to me. I do not even know the town or city in which the Reverend Edward Ray, once the sea captain, lived. I do not expect to have time to visit England, but if I should, I will try to find the facts which would bring out the earlier history of the Ray family. Perhaps it is just as well not to know, as it is said in every family there is a horse thief. A blot [is] on the escutcheon of my wife of Emma Tinsley, as her great-grandmother was a distant [sic] relative of a person named Guiteau. In my own family there is somewhat of a blot. The only free escutcheon is that of my present wife Idah Flewellin. If you will turn to Scene 7 of Act 3 of *Henry V* you will find that Mr. Shakespeare recorded the fact that General Flewellin of Wales was kin of his and a mighty fighter against the French at Agencourt. I cannot vouch for Mr. Shakespeare's knowledge on the subject.

In Search of the Rays: A Genealogical Treasure Hunt

by Peter Ray



Peter Ray in 1965.

My interest in family history was kindled when during my last year at college I found a trunk in our attic packed with family papers, notebooks and photographs. Among these was a sheet of posterboard on which someone had pasted a few ancestral pictures and written the names and dates of our Ray line back to Rev. Edward Ray, who emigrated in 1839. There was also a portion of Rev. Ray's ordination address in 1825, which told a little about his life. I made notes from this material and other documents in the trunk and then spent a day at the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, where I was discouraged to find nothing at all on my four grandparents' lines: Ray, Tinsley, Curtis and Carpenter.

That fall I went off to graduate school at the University of Pennsylvania and discovered the Pennsylvania Historical Society in Philadelphia. With a superb collection of genealogies on open shelves, this was the ideal place for a beginner to do research, and I spent a day there every week that year filling in ancestral charts and photocopying biographical material. Even this great library, however, was of no help at all with my Ray line, and thus I was limited to what I had found in our attic and a few minor published sources on the career of Rev. Charles Ray. All I knew of his father Edward was that he was a missionary at Calcutta and had left us that ordination address, along with the marriage agreement he signed with Sarah Piffard in 1825, which hung in my father's office in New York City.

First Big Breaks

On a visit to the Yale University later that year, I discovered a book by George Gogerly, *The Pioneers: Early Christian Missionaries in Bengal*. It had no index, but I began paging through it, hoping that it might include some small reference to my missionary ancestor. As it turned out, the book was a goldmine, with an entire chapter on a missionary journey that Gogerly took through the wilds of Bengal with his friend and colleague Edward Ray! For the first time, I had discovered a detailed original source about a distant ancestor, and it motivated me to look for more.

Three years later, after leaving my job at Hampshire Country School to return to graduate school, I spent six weeks in England looking for information on the Rays and a few other ancestral families. I searched all over London for records of the London Missionary Society, which Gogerly's book had pointed me to, until I finally discovered them at the Congregational Council for World Mission, which had all sorts of interesting materials in their second story library and in carefully labeled cardboard boxes in the basement. When I told the librarian what I was looking for, she was fascinated that anyone should be

interested in doing research on an “ordinary person,” since up to that time nobility and famous personages seemed to have a corner on the genealogy market in England. She helped me find materials in the library and even let me take Edward Ray’s original letters down the street to a photocopy business, since the library did not have a copier.

On a few days off from the Congregational library I visited the Indian Office Library in London (now in the British Library) and found records of Edward Ray’s first voyage to India as a midshipman, before he went into the preaching business. Also on file were his free mariner’s papers, revealing that his father was also Edward Ray, an auctioneer of Great Tower Street, London. The bond accompanying the indentures was signed by Edward Ray, Sr., and a gentleman named Charles Edward Horn. I also discovered that Edward Ray, Jr., was listed as “Edward Gibbon Ray” in a few issues of the *East India Registers*, but I never found either father or son in records of the parish church of All Hallows Barking on Great Tower Street, and it was thirty years before I knew any more about Rev. Edward Ray’s parents or ancestry.

Finding the Link

In the meantime, I made great progress in researching the rest of our family history until the Ray line was one of our shortest, extending back only five generations. Finally, in the early 1990’s I searched the Mormons’ *International Genealogical Index* and found the 1799 baptism of a “Henry Gibbon Ray,” son of an Edward Ray who turned out to be a merchant of St. Dunstan, Stepney, not far from Great Tower Street. Henry’s mother was Catherine, and he had brothers Joseph and George Clarkson Ray. Since Rev. Edward (Gibbon) Ray had named his first daughter Catherine and his second son Joseph, I felt sure this was his family. I surmised that Catherine’s maiden name was “Gibbon” and then misread the baptismal record of one of his children and thought it was “Chapman,” but it turned out to be “Clarkson,” and the father’s middle name as shown on his marriage license allegation, was “Adam.” There wasn’t a Gibbon to be found anywhere.

From the IGI I also learned that Charles Edward Horn, the gentleman who signed Rev. Edward (Gibbon) Ray’s free mariner’s bond, had married a Matilda Ray at Prittlewell, Essex, in 1810, and this lady, I felt sure, had to be a sister or cousin of Rev. Edward, although I never found a baptism for either of them. It was not until several years later that I learned Charles Edward Horn had been a well-known popular composer and singer in early nineteenth century London, and not until 2001 that I found his marriage license allegation, which listed Matilda’s father as Edward Ray.

With help from the IGI, parish registers and other records, I pieced together four more generations of the family, stretching back through three Joseph’s to a Thomas Ray in mid-17th century London, although no wills for these people have ever been found. There was no marriage for Edward Adam Ray’s

father Joseph in the IGI, but I did find Joseph's marriage to Sarah Wilkinson in a microfilm of the original registers of St. Mary Whitechapel (London), despite the rather jumbled order of the register.

Finding Sarah Wilkinson's father was a wonderful example of the genealogical value of names and parish registers, for it depended largely on examining the list of her children: three Josephs, two Sarahs, two Edwards (including Edward Adam), a Susannah, a Mary Charlotte and a Dare William, the latter being an especially unusual name. The repeated names resulted from the deaths of the earlier children, a common occurrence in those days. The "Josephs" and "Sarah" were obviously named for their parents Joseph and Sarah Ray, but the "Edwards" were the first appearance of this name in this branch of the family. Did they come from a distant cousin? A friend? I decided to see if it might have come from Sarah's father, and indeed, an "Edward Wilkinson" appears in the records of the Independent congregation at Sandwich, Kent, with a wife named Susannah and three familiar names among children: Sarah (bpt. 1721), Mary (bpt. 1724) and Dare (bpt. 1719). The marriage records of the Sandwich chapel for this period are not extant, but on looking for a Susannah Dare (since the given name "Dare" must surely have come from a surname somewhere in the family), I found one (bpt. 1694), the daughter of John and Mary Dare in the very same congregation. John and Mary also had a son named William. So Sarah (Wilkinson) Ray named her children "Edward" for her father, "Susannah" for her mother, "Mary" for her sister, and "Dare William" for her brother Dare and her Uncle William Dare.

I still did not have much biographical material on any of the ancestors of Rev. Edward Ray, but an important discovery came early in 2002, when I came across a website on Charles Edward Horn that said his father-in-law Edward [Adam] Ray had been an actor and theater manager. Colin Gowing, a distant Ray cousin in England who was author of the website, put me in touch with Michael Kassler in Australia, who was editing a book on Horn's memoirs and gave me a couple of sources to look up, one of which informed me that Edward's partner in the theater business was George Collins *Gibbon*. Here at last was the source of those two middle names!

Now I scrounged for every bit of information on Edward Adam Ray and his family I could find. An English librarian wrote me that "Mr. Ray" and "Miss Ray" had performed together in 1809 in Southend-on-Sea, next to Prittlewell, Essex, where Matilda married in 1810. The Warwick County Record Office sent me photocopies of a draft lease of theaters in the west-midlands to Edward Ray and George C. Gibbon in 1803, and Michael Kassler sent me photocopies of Matilda Ray's biography from the *Theatrical Inquisitor* (1816) and *Oxberry's Dramatic Biography* (1827). The Shakespeare Library at Stratford-Upon-Avon sent me copies of four playbills of Edward Ray from 1805 and the Cheltenham Museum sent me copies of more than a hundred playbills from 1803-1806 mentioning Edward or his children. At last I could write an account of Rev. Edward Ray's father and ancestors.

In Search of Joseph Eyre

by Peter Ray

In all the time I have devoted to genealogy since 1967, one of my most puzzling and interesting searches has been for the origin of Joseph Eyre and his wife, the maternal grandparents of Sarah Piffard who married Rev. Edward Ray. All that I knew of him at first came from a handwritten copy of several pages of notes on the Piffards and Eyres that I found among the papers of Reginald Piffard Ray, which had been dictated by David Piffard (Jr.) to his daughter Ann Matilda about 1882. They list some of the children and relations of Joseph Eyre, but I found most interesting this paragraph on him and his father Joseph (Sr.), great-grandfather of David Piffard (Jr.):

My great-grandfather, on my mother's side, was Joseph Eyre [Sr.]. He lived in Matlocke, Derbyshire, in England. He had two wives, one a Spitsfield [Spittalfield] girl. Spitsfield was a quarter of London which was given to the Huguenots who fled from the south of France at the time of the persecution. They had but one son, that I know of; his name was Joseph Eyre. His father and mother died when he was young, and he was brought up and educated by a noble lady whose husband had been a great friend and was warmly attached to my great-grandfather. He was sent by her to Oxford and ranked while there with sons of noblemen. The lady, just before dying, sent him (to Spitsfield) all her plate, valued at the time at 5,000 pounds sterling; also, in her will, left him a very large amount of money, I think 10,000 pounds sterling, a large sum for those days. He was married twice; first, when very young, while at college. He had five children by his first wife, and 17 by his second; 22 in all. Of these, 17 were sons and five were daughters... My father was married in 18— to Sarah Eyre of East Bergholt.

The Cambridge Connection

During a summer of genealogy in England in 1971, I discovered (in the old "Great Card Index" at the Society of Genealogists, London) the transcript of a plaque at Dedham, Essex, to Joseph Eyre and his first wife Judith Coyte, saying that he was buried in 1789, age 78, at East Bergholt, a town mentioned in David Piffard Jr.'s account. Consulting the East Bergholt parish registers (which I found, I believe, at the Suffolk Archives in Ipswich, Suffolk), I located the burial record of Joseph's second wife "Priscilla Catelow" in 1788, as well as his own burial record, which stated that his parents were Joseph Eyre and Hannah Hart. I was unable to find original records of the younger Joseph's marriages, however, nor any Eyres at all in the parish registers of Matlock, nor any Joseph Eyre in the published records of Oxford alumni. There was this listing in *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, but aside from it being the wrong university (Cambridge), the father was from the wrong town and county:

Eyre, Joseph. Adm. Fell. Com. (age 20) at Sidney, May 20, 1732. Only s. of Joseph, gent., of Richmond, Surrey. Schools, Richmond and Colchester. Matric. 1733.

In the ensuing years I did relatively little genealogy and made no further progress on this family. A professional genealogist did some looking for me at the Family History Library in Salt Lake City and came up with a few unlikely leads, including a Joseph Eyre born in 1711 at Sheffield, Yorkshire, but his father Joseph was married to a “Ruth Turner,” so this did not look like our man.

In the summer of 1997 I visited Salt Lake City in person and searched, among other things, for the Eyres. Although I found Joseph’s will in a microfilm of PCC wills, there was nothing else of interest until I happened to look in *Alumni Cantabrigienses* again and concluded that the record I had rejected 26 years earlier was indeed of our Joseph Eyre. The “Richmond, Surrey” still bothered me, but his age was about right, he was the only son of a Joseph Eyre, he was a “Fellow-Commoner,” which would fit David Piffard (Jr.)’s claim that he had ranked at the university “with the sons of noblemen,” and finally, Colchester was only a few miles from East Bergholt. I contacted the archivist of Sidney Sussex College at Cambridge, who gave me a few more details, including the fact that Joseph was in fact 21 (not 20) when he entered Sidney in 1732, thus matching perfectly with his age of 78 in 1789.

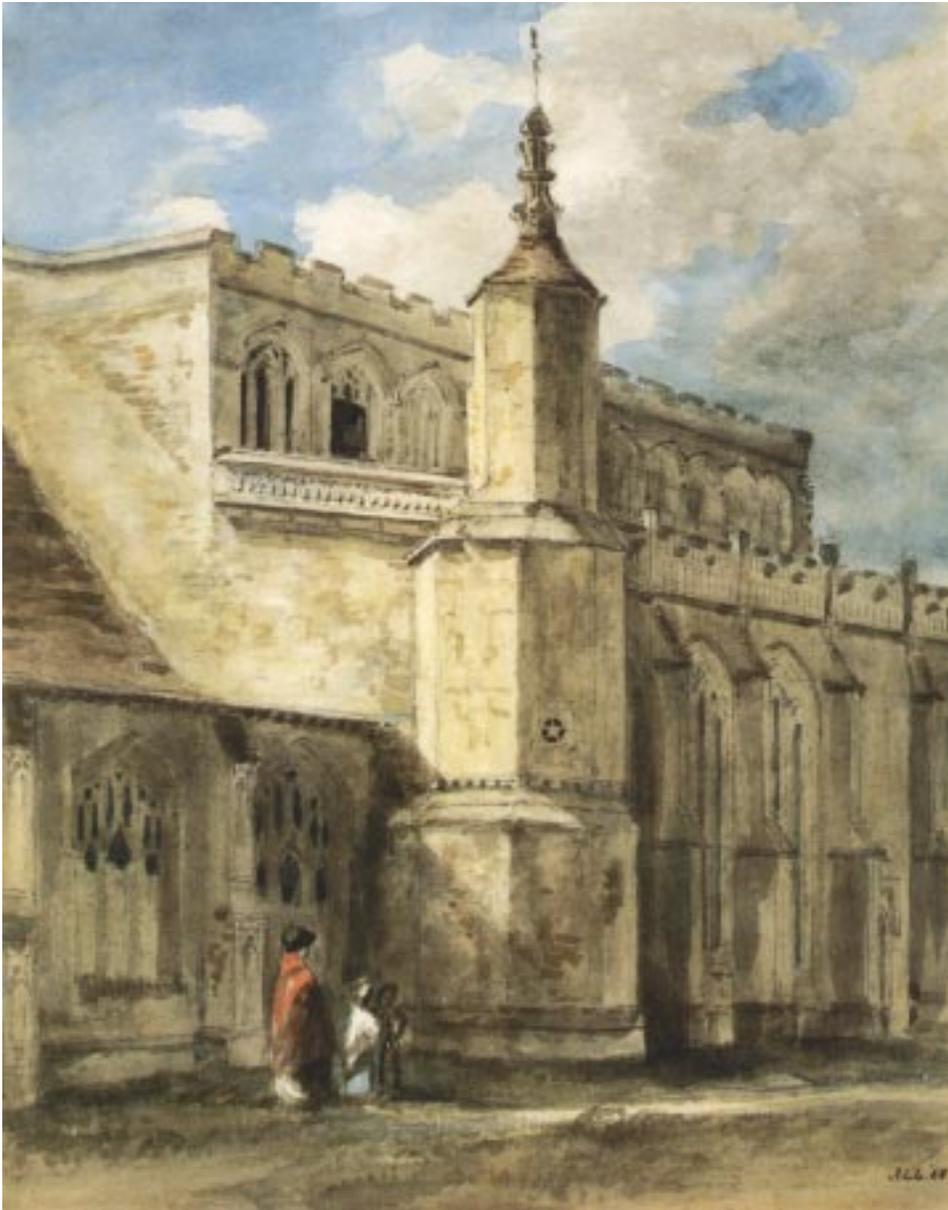
Details of His Life

In the fall of 1997 I took a genealogical trip to England, stopped in at East Bergholt, and also searched for the family at the Suffolk Archives in Ipswich. At the Suffolk Archives, I happened to glance through a card index of the Ipswich Journal, and although the index did not start until 1820, it listed an article that year mentioning Joseph Eyre:

There is in the possession of a gentleman in East Bergholt, Suffolk, The First Edition of the Old and New Testament, by William Tindale, in the first year of King Henry the VIII’s Reign, 1509. This book was bought by Joseph Eyre, Esq. late of this parish, and born in Queen Ann’s Reign [1702-1714]; he wrote on the Restoration of the Jews, and on the Trinity... It is said there are only two of William Tindale’s Translation of the bible in England, besides the one mentioned above, one at Oxford and one at Cambridge...

Later on the same trip I discovered (at Cambridge) that in 1771 a Joseph Eyre had published *Observations Upon the Prophecies Relating to the Restoration of the Jews*, and on consulting a microfilm of this book in New York several weeks later, I found that it referred frequently to Tindale’s bible, of which there were only three copies in all England at the time. Our Joseph Eyre had to be its author, so I had one more piece of the puzzle.

While in East Bergholt I had gotten the name of the Secretary of the East Bergholt Society, and back home I wrote her to ask if the society had any records on Joseph Eyre. Mrs. Walker replied that it did not, but that her home “Little Court” had been Joseph’s home for 20 years in the 18th century! She sent me several interesting photocopies, and said in her letter:



Constable's *East Bergholt Church: The North Side*, 1806.

Did you know, for instance, that Joseph was a composer? His Eight Sonatas c. 1760 are in the British Library. The list of subscribers alone is fascinating. We have had copies made and some were played by family members in this house at a recent family party.

In the spring of 1998 I visited the Walkers at East Bergholt. They gave me a tour of the house, provided a good lunch and pleasant conversation, and let me examine the deeds to the property, including Joseph Eyre's. On this same trip I travelled around England tracking down the ancestors of Joseph's wife Priscilla. It was the Sonatas' Subscriber List that had given me the clue, for it contained the name of a Rev. Joseph Cattlow, who turned out to be a Cambridge graduate and Priscilla's brother. Both Priscilla's birth and her

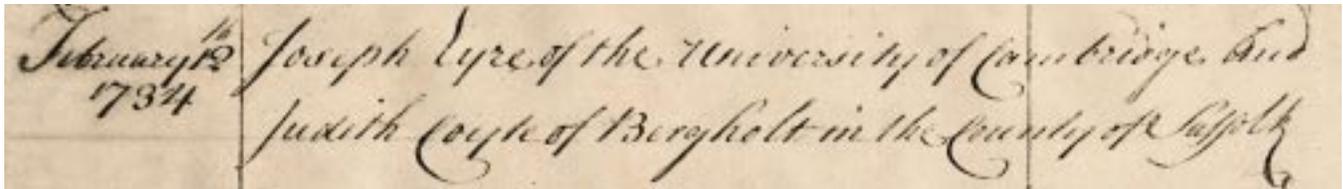
marriage to “Ayres” at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, were listed in the International Genealogical Index, but under the name “Catlow,” not “Catelow,” where I had looked for it. The program was supposed to bring up “similar surnames” but somehow had failed to count these two spellings as similar.

Sheffield and London Baptisms

Thus, gradually, my knowledge of Joseph Eyre’s life was expanding, and I knew at last where his wife had come from, but I still did not know where he was born. I did extensive searching in Derbyshire, Yorkshire, Suffolk and London, and for a while the most intriguing clues were a village of Richmond on the outskirts of Sheffield, Yorkshire, (was the “Surrey” in the Cambridge record an addition by the scribe?) and the Sheffield cathedral register records (which contained a Joseph Eyre born in 1711), where on the line immediately following a Joseph Eyre’s marriage to Ruth Turner in 1707, the marriage of a John Dale to a *Hanna Hart* (which was the name of Joseph Jr.’s mother)! This surely was a remarkable coincidence unless the two lines were juxtaposed when copied from “day books” (and the neatness of the registers tends to indicate that day-books were indeed used), though afterwards they would have been discarded. And if the two lines were juxtaposed, then our Joseph Eyre was the one born in Sheffield in 1711.

In 1997 and 1998 I returned to the IGI records again and again, and on one of these searches I found a Joseph Ayres (son of Joseph Ayres and Mary) born in London in 1711, whom I had somehow missed previously. Knowing from the will of Joseph Eyre (Jr.) that he had a nephew named William DeSanthuns and from the IGI that William’s mother (and thus Joseph’s sister) was Hannah Eyre, and knowing from various sources that Joseph named his 2nd and 3rd sons George, I was especially looking for the baptism of a Joseph who had siblings “Hannah” and “George.” The Joseph born in Sheffield in fact had just two siblings, Ann and George, and I now found that the man born in London had siblings Hannah and George, along with John, Elizabeth, Richard, Mary, Joshua and Mary (in 1721), all of which can be found among the names of our Joseph (Jr.)’s children. I was especially intrigued with the name “Joshua,” as it was somewhat less common than the others. Furthermore, the parishes in which these children were baptized were all in the Spitalfield area. Were these just more coincidences? Perhaps, for Joseph (Jr.)’s mother was supposed to have been named “Hannah,” not “Mary,” and furthermore, in one of the baptisms the father is called a template (?) worker, not a likely occupation for the “gentleman” father of our Joseph (Sr.) of Dedham and East Bergholt.

If either the Sheffield or London Joseph Eyre was our man, his brother(s) would have had to have died young for Joseph to be listed in the Cambridge record as an “only son.” I had not been able to find the death of a George Eyre in Sheffield, nor of a Joseph Eyre or his wife between 1711 and 1730. I



consulted microfilms of the London parishes where the Ayres children had been born, but again found nothing that would help me.

The record of Joseph Eyre's first marriage, from the parish registers of St. Andrew Holborn, London.

Confirmation of Cambridge and Richmond, Surrey

In January, 2001, the indexes of the early Faculty Office marriage license allegations were published and I found Joseph's license allegation to Judith Coyte—and later the marriage record itself—, both dated Feb. 12, 1734[5] which confirmed that he was of Cambridge University. I still did not know where he had lived after his parents died, however, and thus where his benefactor resided. Fortunately, I got another chance to find this information when I discovered his sister Hannah's Faculty Office marriage allegation to David DeSanthunes, dated December 20, 1734, the day before their marriage. This document calls Hannah "of St. Mary le Bone in the county of Middlesex aged upwards of twenty one years, spinster," and calls David "of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, London, aged twenty four years, a bachelor." The couple intended to be married in the parish church of St. Benet Fink, London.

In April 2001 I found (in a microfilm) the burial of "Joseph Eyres" at Richmond, Surrey, on February 5, 1726/7; this was undoubtedly Joseph's father. Thus, the Richmond, Surrey, theory was confirmed and if I could find a burial of a "Hannah Eyre, widow of Joseph" in Richmond, it would eliminate the London baptism to Joseph and Mary as well.

At about the same time, I began to consider a new reason why Joseph might have named his first child "Mary" and 2nd and 3rd sons "George." If Mary was not his mother's name, might it have been the name of his "noble lady" patron, and if so, might "George" have been the name of her husband? The patron (though probably not the husband) would presumably have been alive at the birth of these early children, and surely Joseph would have wanted to honor her (and husband) in a way such as this. Thus, I seemed to have a collection of details about this lady and her husband. Patron: Mary, died perhaps 1740-1750. Husband: George, died probably by 1730 (or he would have been named by David Piffard (Jr.) as patron instead of or in addition to his wife). Children: None (or the patron would not have given Joseph "all her plate.") Social Status: Gentry or nobility. Residence: possibly Richmond, Surrey; St. Andrew, Holborn; St. Mary le Bone, or in the neighborhood of Colchester, Essex.

I still haven't found Joseph's baptism, his patron or any further information on his parents, but I know a lot more than I did when I started!

*Marriage Contract of André Piffard
and Maguerite Odde de Boniot, Oct. 23, 1587**

Comme ainsy soit que mariage auroit esté
traicté Entre parentz et amis à l'honneur de
Dieu et augmentation du genre humain, En la
face du Saint Eglise, Entre Maître André Piffard
notaire du Lieu et paroisse de Saint Martin de Cordéac
mandement de Morges en Trièves d'une part, Et Damoysselle
Marguerite Odde Boniot filhe à noble Jehan Odde
Boniot du lieu de L'église en Cheyssilhane tous
deux du Diocèze de Die d'autre, Auquel
mariage tant auroit esté procédé que ce jour
d'huy vingt huitième jour du mois de mars
mille cinq centz huictante sept après midy
par devant moy notaire roial dalphinois soubsigné
et tesmoingt soubznommés personnellement establitz en
leurs personnes les prénommez Maître André Piffard
et Damoysselle Marguerite De Boniot future espoze
Lesquels sachantz et de leur bon gré ledit
Maître Piffard du consent et consentement de
Honorabile homme Esprit Pelliner sr. de la Croix de la
Pigne son beau frère et de moy notaire et
ladite Damoysselle de l'advis et autorité (?) dudit
noble Jehan Odde Boniot et Damoysselle Charlotte
de Beauchastel ses père et mère, noble
Michel de Renilhactz seigneur de Chabostaing et
autres leurs parentz et amitiz soubz-
nommés présentz et conseilhantz, ont tous
deux promis et juré de soy prendre
et espouzer l'ung l'autre en vray et légitime

[p. 2]

mariage à la premier Requisition de l'ung [et]
de l'autre – Et qu'ilz ne n'ont fait chose ny
veulent faire parquoy cedit mariage ne [...]]
soy estant, Et pour ce que tant de d[roit]
comme d'antienne et loyalle coustume les [dots]
et verchiés se doibvent assigner et const[ituer]
aux filhes que l'on colloque en mariage
pour plus légièrement supporter les char[ges]
que soit en mariage, A ceste cauze per[sonnellement]
Estably ledit noble Jehan Odde Boniot
dudit Lieu de l'église en Cheyssilhane, père de [ladite]
Damoyzelle Marguerite Odde Boniot, Lequel ay[ant]
Ce dict mariage plaisant et agréable

Whereas marriage is to be
contracted among the relatives and friend, for the honor of
God and the augmentation of human kind, before
the Holy Church, between Master André Piffard
notary of the locale and parish of Saint Martin de Cordéac,
district of Morges in Trièves of the first part, and Demoiselle
Marguerite Odde Boniot daughter of Noble Jean Odde
Boniot of the locale and the church of Cheyssilhane, both
of the Diocese of Die of the second part, for which
marriage to proceed, this day
the twenty-eighth day of the month of March
one thousand five hundred eighty seven, in the afternoon,
before me, royal notary of the Daupiné undersigned,
and the witnesses below named, personally appeared in
their persons the above named Master André Piffard
and Demoiselle Marguerite de Boniot, future bride,
who with understanding and of their own free will, the said
Master Piffard with the consent of
the honorable Esprit Pelliner, *seieur* of La Croix de la
Pigne his brother-in-law, and me, notary, and
the said Demoiselle with the advice and authority of said
noble Jean Odde Boniot and of Demoiselle Charlotte
de Beauchâtel her father and mother, noble
Michel de Renilhactz, seigneur of Chabostaing, and
others of their relatives and friends below
named, present and counselling, have both
promised and sworn to take each other
and to marry one another in true and legitimate

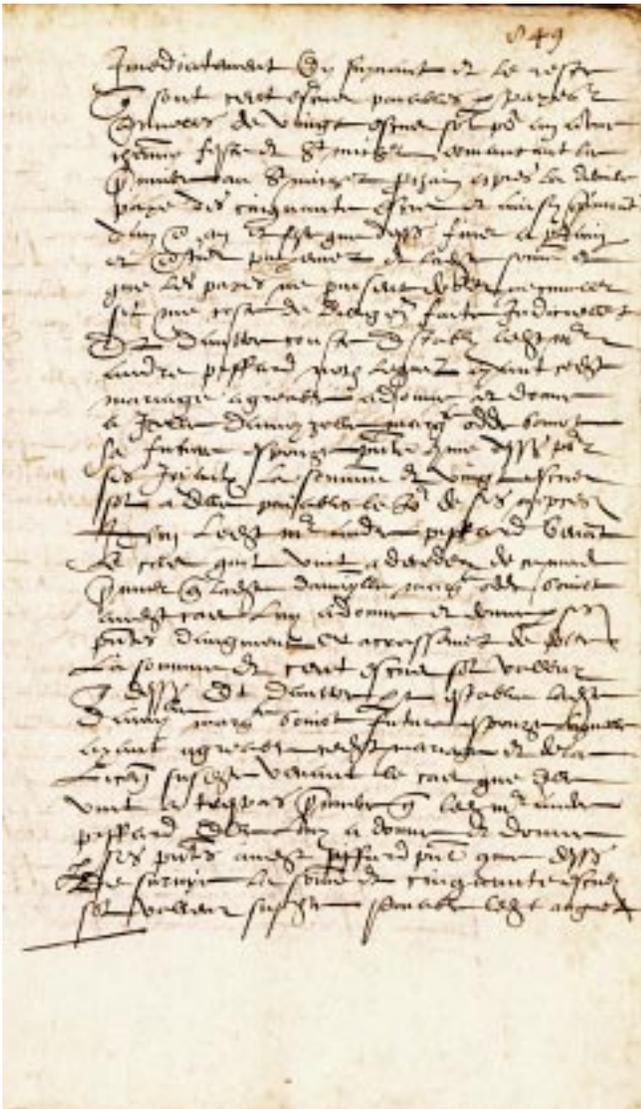
[p. 2]

marriage when first requested by one or the other
of them – And that they have not done anything nor
wish to do anything by which the said marriage would not
be so, And since it is as much by law
as by ancient and equitable custom that doweries
and dower land should be assigned and constituted
to the daughters that are given in marriage
in order more easily to support the expenses
that are involved in marriage, For this reason personally
appeared the said Jean Odde Boniot
of the said locale and church of Cheyssilhane, father of
the said Demoiselle Marguerite Odde Boniot, who having
found the said marriage welcome and agreeable

*From the records of Mathieu Piffard, notary of Cordéac, preserved at the Archives of Grenoble, France. This is a line-by-line transcription and translation, in case the reader wishes to compare the original with the text. Most of it was done for me by

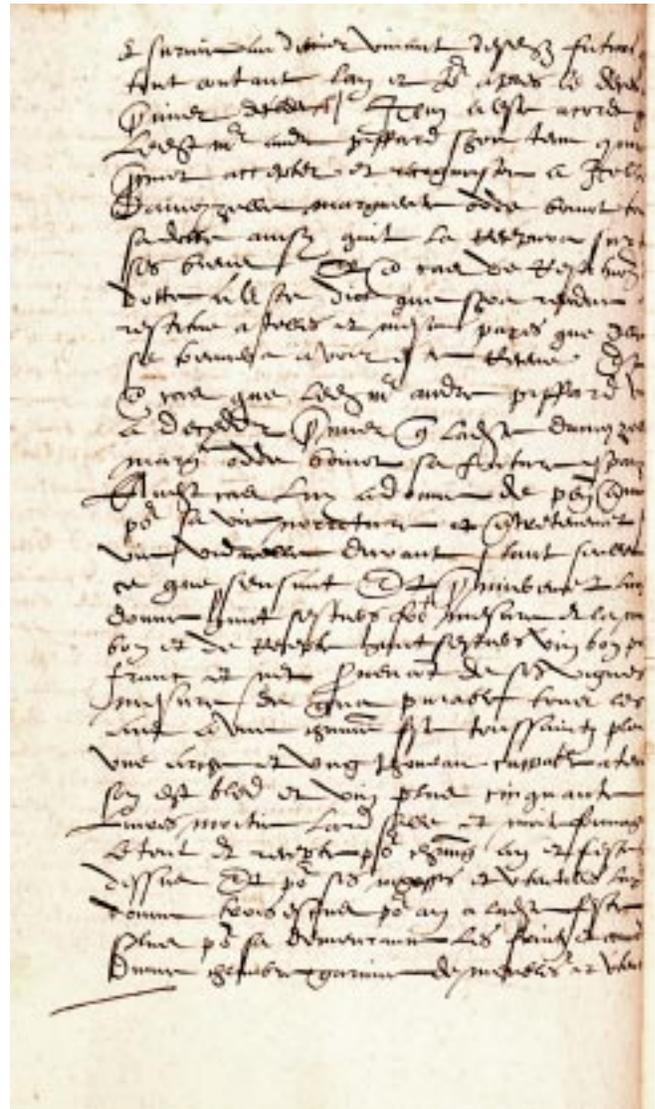
[p. 3]

Imédiatement en suyvant et le reste que sont cent escus paiables par paiements annueles de vingt escus sol pour un avec chascune feste de Saint Michel commençant la premier an Saint Michel prochain après le dernier payement des cinquante escus et ainsy proc[édant?] d'an en an et feste comme dessus finir à plain et entier payement de ladite somme et que les parties(?) ne puissent doubler ne cumuller s'il ne coste de diligens faite Judiciellement. Et d'aultre cousté Estably ledit Maître André Piffard notaire lequel ayant cedit mariage agréable a donné et donne à Icelle Damoyzelle Marguerite Odde Boniot sa future espouze présente comme dessus pour ses Joyaulx la somme de vingt escus



[p. 3]

Immediately following, and the remainder, which is one hundred *écus*, payable in annual payments of twenty *écus soll* yearly with each festival of St. Michel, beginning the first St. Michel following the last payment of fifty *écus*, and thus proceeding from one year and festival to the next, as above, finishing with the complete and entire paymet of the said sum, and that the parties may not double nor accrue unless required judicially. And on the other side, the said Master André Piffard, notary, who finding the said marriage agreeable, had given and gives to the said Demoiselle Marguerite Odde Boniot his future bride present as above for her jewels the sum of twenty *écus*



sol à Elle paiables le jour de ses nopces.
Item, Ledit Maître André Piffard venant
le cas qu'il vint à décéder de ce monde
premier que ladite damoyzelle Marguerite Odde Boniot
audit cas luy a donné et donne par ses
présents d'augment* et accroissans de dotte
la somme de cent escus sol valheur
comme dessus. Et d'aulture part establie ladite
Damoyzelle Marguerite Boniot future espouze, laquelle
ayant agréable cedit mariage et de la
Licens(?) susdite venant le cas que Elle
vint à trespas première que ledit Maître André
Piffard, Elle luy a donné et donne
par ses présents audit Piffard présent comme dessus
S'il survye, la somme de cinquante escus
sol valheur susdits paiables ledit augment

[p. 4]
de survive au dernier vivant desdits futurs [espoux,]
tout autant l'an et jour après le décès [du]
premier décédant. Item, à ceste acorde [que]
ledit Maître André Piffard sera tenu comme
promir, accepter et reconnoistre à Icelle
Damoyzelle Marguerite Odde Boniot tous
sa dotte aussy qu'il la recevra, sur t[ous]
ses biens. Et en cas de restitution [de]
dotte, A ce soit dict que sera rendu [et]
restitué à telles et mesmes payements que Elle
se trouvera avoir esté receue. Et
en cas que ledit Maître André Piffard vint
à décéder premier que ladite Damoyzelle
Marguerite Odde Boniot sa future espouze
Audit cas luy a donné de peïn à(?)
pour sa vie norriture et entretiennement [sa]
vie viduelle durant, tant seulement
ce que s'ensuit: Et premièrement luy
donne huit seystures propre(?) mesure de la [meusle?]
bon et de recepte huit seystures vin bon pr[is]
franc et net provenant de ses vignes
mesure de quel paiable tous les
ans à vie chascune feste toussaintz, pl[us]
une arche et ung thonseau cappable à ten[ir?]
son dit bled et vin, plus cinquante
livres moitié lard sallé et moitié fromage
le tout de recepte pour chascung an et feste comme
dessus. Et pour sesesses(?) et utentilles lui
donne trois escus pour an à ladite feste(?)
plus pour sa demeurant les fruitz et(?)
D'une chambre garnie de meubles et uten[siles?]

sol payable to her on the day of their wedding.
Item, the said Master André Piffard, should it
happen that he comes to be deceased in this world
first, before the said Demoiselle Marguerite Odde Boniot,
in that said case he has given and gives by these
presents for augmentation* and increase of the dowry
the sum of one hundred *écus sol* in value
as above. And for her part, the said
Demoiselle Marguerite Boniot, future bride, who
finding this said marriage agreeable with the
above-mentioned conditions, should it happen that she
should die first, before the said Master André
Piffard, she has given him and gives
by these presents to the said Piffard present as above
if he survive, the sum of fifty *écus
sol* in value as above, payable the said augmentation

[p. 4]
of the survivor to the last living of the said future couple
the whole one year and one day after the decease of the
first decedant. Item, with the agreement that
the said Master André Piffard shall be held to
promise, accept, and recognize of and to the said
Demoiselle Marguerite Odde Boniot all of
her dowry, also what he receives of
her estate. And in the case of restitution of the
dowry, let it be said that it shall be rendered and
restored by such and the same payments as it was
found to have been received. And
in the case that the said Master André Piffard should
die before the said Demoiselle
Marguerite Odde Boniot his future bride,
in that said case he has given her enough
for the rest of her life to feed and maintain her
during her widowhood, but only
as follows: And first he
gives eight *seytures* standard measure of good meal
and eight *seytures* of good wine
clean and unadulterated from his vines,
the measure of which is payable every
year of her life at each All Saints festival, also
a cart and a cask capable of holding
her said grain and wine, plus fifty
pounds half salt bacon and half cheese,
the whole due each year and festival as
above. And for her furniture and utensils he
gives three *écus* each year at the said festival,
and further for her dwelling place the accoutrements
of a furnished room with utensils.

*The *augment de dotte* is the portion of a deceased husband's estate due to the widow under French law.

[p. 5]

Adicte (?) des parentz et amitz tant d'ung costé que d'aultre
audit lieu de Cordéac, Plus d'une Robe
sellon sa qualité de trois ans en
trois á ladite feste, paiable ladite
peu sus à signer et aux parties susdites,
à Icelle sa future espouze survivant
après luy vivant viduellement sa vie
durant tant seulement. Et en appréciation.(?)
Elle ledit donateur veult que toulte ladit
paiement (?) soit et revienne à son héritier
universel comme pour l'hors sera, sans que Icelle
sa future espouze en puisse rien
ordonner ne dispozer. Et laquelle
sa future espouze venant à secondes
nopces ou bien à restitution de son dot
a esté dict(?) que Elle ne pourra
aultrement Exiger la susdite pay[ement?]
demeurant par ce moyen abollir — Et
prometantz et jurantz lesdits parties
contractants et la chascune d'elles comme
la touche et consent par leur vies, biens
meubles [et] immeubles présents et advenir aux
cours roialles dalphinois bailliage(?) de graisnoble(?)
et leurs ordres à modes de debte
roial avoir agréable louer approuver(?)
maintenir, observer et attendre l'une partie
à l'aulture respetement et au contrain(?)
la constitution de dotte des mariez et
quallités sus escriptes et tout le contenu

[p. 6]

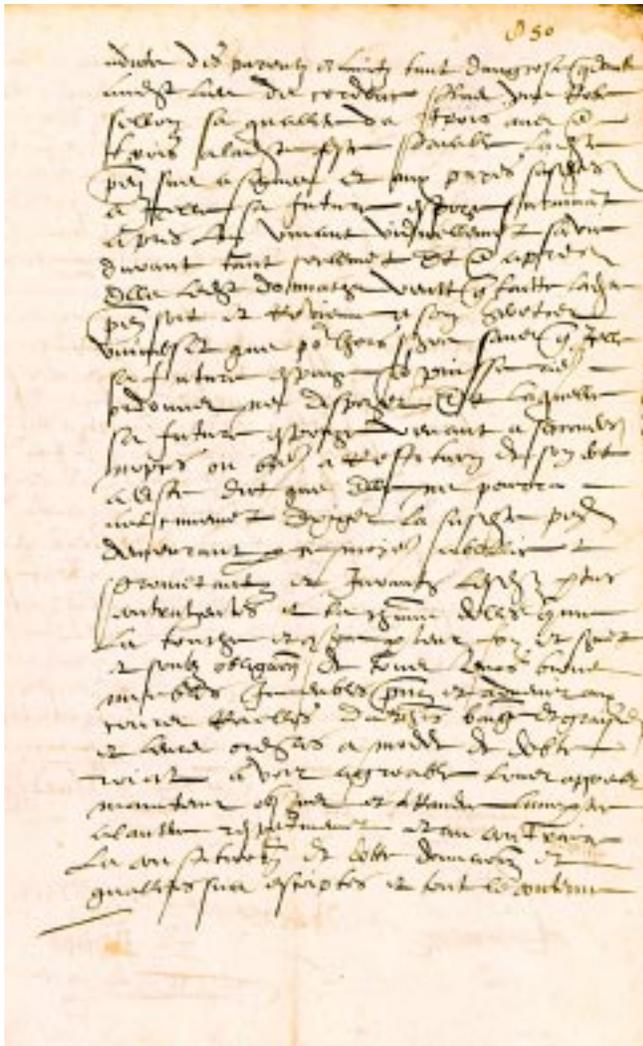
au présent contract de mariage et en icelle
jamais ne contremens en jugement
ny dehors, en revoucantz les parties
à tous droitz ad ce contraires et nottament
au droit disant(?) la générale renvoye [ne]
avoir lieu s...(?) lesp...(?) ne procéder(?) ...(?).
Avec permissions submissions et
clausules requises de quoy chascung partie a
requis et demandé et l'une à l'aulture
octroyens, fait dans la maison et
chambre basse dudit noble Jehan Odde
Boniot constituant présent, tous les sus-
nommés parentz, nobles Balthazard et
François et Jehan Oddoz Boniotz frères
de Rutaires, les Sieurs Anthoine et Maître Claude
Durand, frères dudit Saint Martin de Clelles,
honneste homme Pierre Vulson fils à François de
Vulson, Jehan Giraud du Villar de l'ho....(?),

[p.5]

Besides the above, the relatives and friends on each side
from the said locale of Cordéac [pledge to her] a dress
according to her social standing every third year
at the said festival, payable
soon after the signing,
to her the future bride surviving
after him for her whole life but only while living as
a widow. And in appreciation,
She to the said donor wishes that all of the said
payments should be and revert to her universal heir
as would otherwise happen, such that she
his future bride could neither
order nor dispose of it otherwise. And in the event
that the future bride should marry a second
time, or in case of restitution of the dowry
in that event that she may not
require otherwise than that the said payments
would thus be nullified – and so
promising and swearing, the
contracting parties and each of them as
is concerns them pledge their lives, estates
both movable and immovable present and future,
before the royal court of Dauphiné, jurisdiction of Grenoble,
and its orders relating to approved modes
of debt, to hold agreeable, and to approve,
maintain, observe, and expect that both parties
should respect and be constrained by
the constitution of the dowry of the couple
and the conditions stated above and all the content

[p. 6]

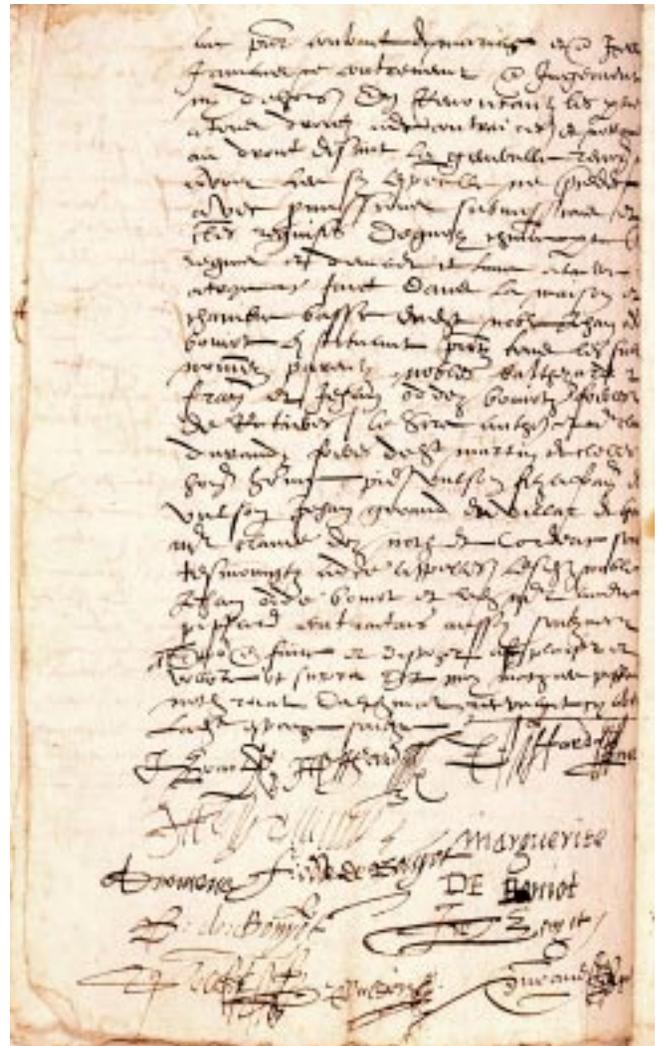
of the present contract of marriage and in it
never act against it in law or
otherwise, the foreswearing
all rights contrary to this and notably
to the right of general appeal
shall not take place nor procede.
With permissions, submissions, and
all clauses as required, which each party as
required asked and granted to
one another, executed in the house and
lower room of the said noble Jean Odde
Boniot, constituant, present, all of the above
named relatives, the noble Balthazard and
François and Jean Oddoz Boniot, brothers,
of Rutaires, the gentlemen Anthoine and Master Claude
Durand, brothers, of the said St. Martin de Clelles,
honest Pierre Vulson son of François de
Vulson, Jean Giraud du Villar of Ho....(?),



Maître Claude Doz notaire de Cordéac soub[signé,] tesmoingt ad ce appellation, lesdits noble Jehan Odde Boniot et ledit Maître André Piffard contractans aussy soubzignés.

Et pour ce faire et disposer à plaisir et vollonté ut supra. Et moy Mathieu Piffard notaire roial Dalphinois(?) recevant ici(?) avec ladit espouze soubzigné.

Jn. Giraud	A. Piffard, not.	M. Piffard, not.
M. Renilhactz		
A. Durand	J. Odde de Bonyot	Marguerite De Boniot
F. de Boniot	Je. Boniot	
C. Pellet, not.	P. Vulson	C. Durand, not.



Master Claude Doz, notary of Cordéac undersigned, witnesses to this document, the said noble Jean Odde Boniot and the said Master André Piffard, contractants, also undersigned.

And to execute this and to dispose of the above with pleasure and willingly, I, Matthieu Piffard, royal notary of the Dauphiné receiving thus with the said bride, undersigned.

Jn. Giraud	A. Piffard, not.	M. Piffard, not.
M. Renilhactz		
A. Durand	J. Odde de Bonyot	Marguerite De Boniot
F. de Boniot	Je. Boniot	
C. Pellet, not.	P. Vulson	C. Durand, not.

*Private Naturalization Act
For David Piffard, 1783**

Humbly Beseecheth your most excellent majesty the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons of Great Britain in Parliament assembled David Piffard son of Charles Piffard and Anna his wife born in Geneva in Switzerland out of your majesty's allegiance but professing the protestant religion and having given testimony of the loyalty and fidelity to your Majesty and the good of the Kingdom of Great Britain that it may be enacted AND be it ENACTED by the King's most Excellent Majesty by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same that he the said David Piffard shall be and he is hereby from henceforth naturalized and shall be adjudged and taken to all Intents and Purposes to be naturalized and as a free born subject of this Kingdom of Great Britain and he is and shall be from henceforth adjudged reputed and taken to be in every Condition Respect and Degree free to all Intents Purposes and Constructions whatsoever as if he had been born a natural subject within this Kingdom AND be it further ENACTED that he the said David Piffard shall be and is hereby enabled and adjudged able to all Intents Purposes and Constructions whatsoever to inherit and be inheritable and inherited and to demand challenge ask take retain have and enjoy all or any Manor or Manors Lands Tenements or Hereditaments Goods Chattels Debts Estates and all other Privileges Immunities Benefits and Advantages in Law or Equity belonging to the liege People or natural born Subjects of this Kingdom and to make his Resort or Pedigree as Heir to his ancestors lineal or collateral by reason of any Descent Remainder Reverter Right Title Conveyance Legary or Bequat whatsoever which hath may or shall from henceforth descend remain revert accrue or grow due unto him as also from henceforth to take have retain keep and enjoy all Manors Lands Tenements and Hereditaments which he shall or may have by way of Purchase or Gift of any Person or Persons whomsoever and to prosecute pursue maintain avow justify and defend all and all Manner of Actions Suits and Causes and all other Things to do as lawfully liberally freely and surely as if he the said David Piffard had been born of British Parents within this Kingdom and as any Person or Persons born or derived from British Parents within this Kingdom may lawfully in any wise do and he the said David Piffard shall in all things and to all Intents and Purposes be taken to be and shall be a natural born subject of this Kingdom of Great Britain any Law Statute Provision Custom Ordinance or other Matter or Thing whatsoever has made done promulgated proclaimed or provided to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding PROVIDED always and it is hereby declared and ENACTED

*Naturalization Act 23 George III C. H. preserved at the House of Lords Record Office, London.

Humbly Desireth your most
Excellent Majesty the Lords Spiritual and
Temporal and Commons of Great Britain
in Parliament assembled David Piffard Son
of Charles Piffard and Anna his Wife born
Geneva in Switzerland out of your Majesty
Allegiance but professing the Protestant
Religion and having given Testimony of his
Loyalty and Fidelity to your Majesty and the
Good of the Kingdom of Great Britain that
it may be Enacted And be it Enacted by
the King's most Excellent Majesty by and
with the Advice and Consent of the Lords
Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in
this present Parliament assembled and by
the Authority of the same that the said
David Piffard shall be and he is hereby
from henceforth naturalized and shall be
adjudged and taken to all intents and
Purposes to be naturalized and as a free
born Subject of this Kingdom of Great
Britain and he is and shall be from

David Piffard's naturalization
act by the House of Lords.

that he the said David Piffard shall not be hereby enabled to be of the Privy Council or a Member of either House of Parliament or to take any Office or Place of Trust either civil or military or to have any Grant of Lands Tenements or Hereditaments from the crown to himself or any other Person or Persons in Trust for him any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding PROVIDED also and be it further ENACTED that the said David Piffard shall not hereby obtain or become intitled to claim within any foreign country any of the Immunities or Indulgencies in Trade which are or may be enjoyed or claimed therein by natural born British Subjects by virtue of any Treaty or otherwise unless he the said David Piffard shall have inhabited and resided within Great Britain or the Dominions thereunto belonging for the Space of Seven Years subsequent to the first day of this present session of Parliament and shall not have been absent out of the same for a loner space than two Months at any one Time during the said Seven Years any Thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Facts Concerning His Family,
*by David Piffard (Jr.)**

My father's name was David Piffard; my mother's name was Sarah Eyre. My father was born in Switzerland (Geneva) in —. He had eleven brothers and sisters. One of his sisters married a Mr. Bennett of Geneva. One brother named Guerard was a captain in the French army; he left a son who settled, I think, in Lyons. After Guerard retired from the army he was a wine merchant. One of the sisters went to Russia.

My father left Geneva in 1776. He first went to Italy; he was in a commercial house and lived there two years, one at Genoa and one at Florence. Then he left for England, when in crossing the Alps he caught cold and was obliged to remain in Paris for a time, and it ended in his living there five years as a bookkeeper in a [business house]. At that time he went to England; he first bought the right of citizenship in London, and took out a license as a broker in foreign exchange, discount broker, and was a member of Lloyds coffee house, a noted club in London at that time. He was a member of the "Fishmonger," a celebrated society to which were admitted only nobility, royalty and a few outside. My father was one of the originators of the Stock Exchange.

He was short, rather stout, of florid complexion; his eyes were grey, and when young followed the fashion of the day and wore powder.

In 1802 he went to France on account of my mother's health, where he settled till 1813; first going to Paris and remaining with his family a short time at a hotel. Then he spent one year at Passy, then a year at Choisy le Roi, about four or five miles from Paris; thence to Versailles, where he stayed five years; thence five years in Paris, returning to England in 1813, where he remained at Islington till his death about 1823. While in Islington he attended the Stock Exchange, and was considered a member. He was a man of great ability in money matters; Rothchild said of him that Mr. Piffard was the greatest man on change, of his age.

He did not see much of his brothers and sisters after leaving Geneva, but always had a loving care for them, assisting each of his nephews in business as they became of age to do for themselves, and giving each of his nieces a "dot" on their marriage. On the death of his father he gave his inheritance to be divided between his brothers and sisters, having previously given up to his father a large house which his uncle had left him in the city of Geneva.

He died at the age of 69; he was short, rather stout, of florid complexion; his eyes were grey, and when young followed the fashion of the day and wore powder. He was five feet and two inches high, French measure.

*From a handwritten copy preserved among the family papers of R. P. Ray, apparently dictated by David (Jr.)'s daughter Ann Matilda about 1881. Punctuation has been altered in some places to make the paper more readable. David (Jr.) was mistaken about some details of his father's and grandfather's lives. See my biographies of them in volume 1.



David Piffard (Jr.), founder of the village of Piffard, New

A cousin of my father, Mons. de Luc, originated the thermometer which was afterwards made and sold by Reamur in Paris, then followed by the Centigrade in Paris and by Fahrenheit in London. Mons. de Luc was afterwards installed as reader to Queen Charlotte. My father used often to visit him while he resided at Windsor palace, and used to assist him in writing his books. He was a great philosopher and was highly thought of in Paris.

My great-grandfather, on my mother's side, was Joseph Eyre. He lived in Matlocke, Derbyshire, in England. He had two wives, one a Spitsfield girl. Spitsfield was a quarter of London which was given to the Huguenots who fled from the south of France at the time of the persecution. They had but one son, that I know of; his name was Joseph Eyre. His father and mother died

when he was young, and he was brought up and educated by a noble lady whose husband had been a great friend and was warmly attached to my great-grandfather. He was sent by her to Oxford and ranked while there with sons of noblemen. The lady, just before dying, sent him (to Spitsfield) all her plate, valued at the time at 5,000 pounds sterling; also, in her will, left him a very large amount of money, I think 10,000 pounds sterling, a large sum for those days. He was married twice; first, when very young, while at college. He had five children by his first wife, and 17 by his second; 22 in all. Of these, 17 were sons and five were daughters.

The oldest son became Major General Joseph Eyre on his return from commanding, for ten years, the siege of Gibraltar against the French and Spaniards.*

I know very little about the other children except Captain William Eyre, who was stationed in Canada, and part of the time on Diamond Island, U.S.; also John Eyre who was a clergyman in the Episcopal Church. John had four children, two of whom were clergymen, Charles and William. The daughter's name was Mary. The other son did not amount to much.

Charles lived till he was 83, and died in the year — at his home in Dedham. Cousin Mary married Dr. Lyford. She was a handsome woman and retained her youthful appearance until she was over 60. She had no children. The only representatives of this large family of 22 children are my mother's children and grandchildren, and those of my uncle John Eyre by his son Charles, who left three daughters; one died, the other two are living; the eldest married a French Romanist, Mr. Gretton (George), an exceedingly intelligent and cultivated man who wrote a great deal, and was also a musical composer. They divided their time between Boulogne in the winter, and Dedham in the summer. The second daughter married was named Mary Ann.

All these Eyres above mentioned are lineal descendants of one of the two brothers who came over with William the Conqueror, one brother settling in Derbyshire and one in Essex. My mother descended from the one in Derbyshire. Mr. George Gretton died in the year — leaving two sons and a daughter. One of my mother's sisters married Bosmer; they had three children who all died young; her eldest brother Joseph married a Miss Oliver, who being left a widow, married Sir John Congreve. She had no children by either husband. Sir John Congreve had a son by a former wife who afterwards became Lord Congreve. Both father and son were men of great talents, the father was a military engineer; the son made his reputation in the House of Lords.

My father was married in — to Sarah Eyre of East Bergholt, near London; she was one of the younger of the 21 children. For some years after their marriage they lived first in Red Lion Street and afterwards in Penton Street,

*Joseph (Jr.) participated in but did not command the British army during the seige of Gibraltar, as he was only a major at the time. He is one of nineteen known sitters for George Carter's painting *Siege of Gibraltar* (1782) at London's National Portrait Gallery.

Pentonville; then they removed to Islington. When I was eight years old we all went to Paris, settling almost immediately at Passey, where we lived about a year; then to Versailles for nearly five years; then in Paris five years, making twelve years in France. Then back to England, and lived in Islington; remained there ten years when my father died in 1823.

My parents had seven children. The eldest, Sarah, went to India in — with her brother to become a missionary under the auspices of the Society, but used her own means to defray expenses. After living in India, she married Rev. Edward Ray, who was also a missionary, November 27, 1826. They returned to England, and in — came to America. She had two step-daughters: Catherine, who married George Guest Wickson, an Englishman; Eliza, who married John Cotton. She had four children of her own: Edward, who married Hannah Chittenden of Rochester, where they have lived; Charles, who married Miss Howell—he is a clergyman; Sarah, who married a physician Dr. Frank Hall of Rochester, who died March 5, 1869. They had one daughter, Sarah Louisa Hall.

I was the second child. I went to school before I was four years old, as I was a noisy boy and my mother's health was very delicate. The second school was kept by Mr. Hodkins, in Stoke Newington; then to Mr. King at High Gate. Then in France at Choise Le Roi; at Versailles I went to Mons. Poitier; then in Paris to Mons. Le Moine. The last two I attended at the same time and for a certain number of hours, the Lycée Bonaparte. I studied in Paris two years architecture. The downfall of Napoleon, when he was sent to Elba, took place the last year I was in France; and in December, 1822, I landed in New York. I was with Levy, Bayard & Co., New York, one summer. In 1824 I came to the Genesee Valley. In 1825 I was married to Ann Matilda Haight, and came to reside here in Piffard, Livingston Co., New York, at once. I have five children: David Haight Piffard, who married Constance Theall. David died in 1881, leaving four children, David Halsey, Nina Haight, Charlotte Ogilbie and Emma Matilda.

My second child, Sarah Eyre, never married; she died August, 1881. Anna Matilda not married; Charles Carroll, not married. Dr. Henry Grainger Piffard married Helen Strong of New York, where they reside. They have four children: Henry Haight, Helen Strong, Charles Halsey Haight and Susan.

My mother died in 1815. My sister Ann, next in age to me, married Rev. George Laurence. She died in —. Her husband and son are both dead. Next came my brother Charles who went to India with his sister Sarah, using his own property to support himself and the schools he was interested in. In Calcutta he married Miss Eliza Hill, and had two children: Charles, who is living in Calcutta, a lawyer who married —; Louisa, who married Col. Adrian Vanrennen. They have five children.

The two next of my mother's children died early: Isabella, and Louisa. The youngest brother was James Guerard, who married Miss Jemina Sabine.

He was a member of the Stock Exchange in London, taking his father's place. He left four sons: Bernard, Albert, Reginald and Antonie; all gentlemen living on their money. It was the custom, when a member of the Stock Exchange died, to require two elections before another could take his place, but on account of the high esteem in which my father was held, the instant his son James' name was proposed he was elected. Mr. Armand represented to the Exchange that, as Mr. Piffard left a very large property to be looked after, he urged his son be admitted immediately, and went bonds 40,000 pounds sterling for him.

My house in Paris was in the Rue Neuve de Berri, a location then as now, one of the most fashionable in Paris, near the "Arc de Triomphe."

(Further Account)

I don't know the names of all my mother's children [brothers and sisters], but three were named Joseph, one died a babe, others lived to manhood. My mother Sarah Eyre was next to youngest born in 1764. One aunt married a Mr. Bosmar, a Hollander and an East Indian merchant in London. She had five children who died under age. Several other of my uncles and aunts had children but none lived many years. They were a tall family and powerfully built except John Eyre father of Charles (the grandfather of Mrs. Gretton) and Joseph were moderate sized men.

During the lifetime of my grandfather Joseph he was at Bath with his son then only Col. Jo. Eyre. Grandfather called a waiter of Inn and desired him to call Col. Joe Eyre, as he wished to see him. The waiter brought a gentleman who bowed to him and said, "You wished to see me?" Grandfather looked at him and said, "It is a mistake. I wished to see Col. Eyre." The man said, "But I am Col. Eyre." Grandfather said, "Well, it's Col. Joseph Eyre I want to see." He said, "I am Col. Joseph, too." My grandfather said, "Well, if you are Col. Joseph Eyre you are not my son," and he sent the waiter for his son and all talked about similarity of names and the singularity of their meeting. G. asked where he came from. He said Matlock, Derbyshire, and in comparing notes found they came from the same family, and the genealogical tree Charles Eyre possesses was the one given by that Col. Eyre to our family.

There was in existence at Uncle William's at East Bergholdt a portrait of my grandfather Joseph Eyre when he was twelve years old dressed in a red dress and holding a parrot in his hand, a very handsome boy. John married the daughter of a rich farmer in the neighborhood of East Bergholdt and had four children. The second child William inherited the living at Sherfield which his father had bought.

Mary was Mrs. Lyford. Charles was third son, married a Miss Stuller. Major Gen. Joseph Eyre died in 1802, aged 84. Sarah Eyre who married David Piffard died in 1815. Joseph Eyre married Miss Oliver after 20 years of courtship, a rich girl who after his death married Sir William Congreve, grandfather of the present Lord Congreve.

*Letter From Reginald Piffard Concerning the Piffard Ancestry, 1894**

Nice, Nov. 4, 1884

The contents of a few sheets of parchment I copied many years ago from a letter sent me by my brother Bernard in 1873 [are enclosed herewith]. They were taken from the archives of Geneva, Switzerland and are, I believe, all the authentic documents existent which relate to the family since the latter end of the 17th century. They had no doubt been left behind in the general stampede. An old school fellow of my brothers residing at Montpellier presented him with a handsomely illuminated parchment sent to one of our ancestors by a Protestant society to commemorate the escape under his leadership of 700 emigrants to the frontier and to thank his municipality of Lausanne for their hospitality to them. Shortly after 1873 I was in Dauphine myself and addressed myself to a Monsieur Arnaud who has since published a tiresome but detailed account of the Protestant families and their fate during and after the great robbery.

He told me that he had read a letter from a David Piffard to the effect that after 30 years exercise of his function as minister he was about to retire in his property at Meus near Dauphine. He had been educated at the college of Die and had represented the interests of the whole province in Paris. The college of Die was carefully burned down by the Jesuits and all records destroyed.

I then consulted the archives of Grenoble and by them was informed that the landed property was not confiscated at any rate permanently, and that the remains of it were sold about 1860 by a Major Piffard, Fort Major at Blida, Algiers. I went to Meus and was directed to the land by an old citizen. There were 3 or 4 small farms; the rest my informant told me had been squandered or divided. My brother was informed by a clerical antiquarian at Gap that the aforesaid David Piffard had a brother a notary and that it was quite uncertain which branch of the family became citizens of Geneva. It is a curious incident that the earliest known ancestor of Casimir Perier, the president of the Republic of France, was a notary of the "bourg" of Meus at the latter end of Louis XIV reign. It isn't to be wondered at that the records of the Protestant families are difficult to come by in France as it was an ecclesiastical custom for a century or more when properties were seized by the church and owners put to death, to burn the bill of indictment and obliterate as far as possible all traces of rightful ownership.

Some years ago being in Algiers I called on Major Piffard. He was very courteous and got me some shooting but didn't volunteer any information. I



Reginald Piffard, a grandson of David Piffard of London. Reginald resided at Nice, France, and was a member of the Huguenot Society of London. Reginald Piffard Ray was named for him.

*From a handwritten copy preserved among the family papers of Reginald Piffard Ray. In the copy, "Mens, France" is consistently misread as "Meus," "Huaud" as "Hearst," and "Troinex" as "Trousex."

think you will have gathered after reading all this that any attempt to connect the family when at Meus with their remote Italian ancestors is quite impossible. As badly as French archives are kept, Italian are worse. It is customary for Italians whose name bears a final "i" to drop it when passing to France and resume it on their return to Italy.

In Italy the name Piffardi is fairly well known. There is nothing wonderful in there being land and villa owners in the plains of Lombardy of our name. A fortnight ago I was directed by a railway co. here (Nice) to recover luggage in my name coming from Bologna. I went down for it but found it had been called for by someone of the name spending his vacation no doubt in Nice. My father always said, most likely from trustworthy traditions, that our family was originally Milanese and that certain members of it in former times occupied notable positions there. Milan was for more than 100 years the financial center of southern Europe. I think you can put down as fabulous all you have heard about our name having originated by any connection with "Pifferari." They were a caste of strollers from southern Italy. Their name is much more likely to have been taken from some villa or small community in the plains of Lombardy which no longer exists.

Reginald Piffard

(Contents of the Parchment)

Francois Piffard notary of Cordeac, Meus in Dauphine married Margurite Ternier. PROOF: Notary of Cordia from the "Regestre des consuls de l'annee 1715" in the archives office at the Hotel de Ville in Geneva. Married Margurite Ternier mentioned in document dated 1686 and found by Bernard Piffard in 1873.

David Piffard son of Francois Piffard married Madalinie Samuel at Meus in Dauphine June 12, 1709, died at Trousex near Geneva Jan. 5, 1750. Charles Piffard son of David Piffard and Madelinie Samuel born Nov. 7, 1723, married Ann Hearst Sept. 23, 1750. PROOF: Charles son of D. P. is from register of Calpirius in the Chancellerie of Geneva. Born Nov. 7, 1723, from same register; married Ann Hearst from marriage records; that he was son of David who married Madelinie Samuel there having been only one person named Piffard admitted to the right of citizenship from 1500 to 1770. At the registration of C. P.'s marriage his father is described as a citizen.

David Piffard, son of C. P. and A. H. born March 15, 1756, married Sarah Eyre of Reading, Berks., June 11, 1792. PROOF: Register of Chancellor of Geneva.

*Order of Louis XIV Concerning the Terrier Family, 1661**

Louis par la grâce de Dieu Roy de France et la Navarre, Dauphin de Viennois, Conte de Valentinois et Dyois: à nos amis et faux conseillers, les gents tenans notre cour de parlement, aides et finances à Grenoble, Chambre des Contes au dit pays, Greetings. Nostre cher bien aimé Noël Terrier, Écuyer, nous a fait remontrer qu'encore que tant lui que ses ancêtres ayant tous été censés et réputés nobles dans le dit pays du Dauphiné et ayant toujours vécu noblement particulièrement depuis l'année mille cinq cents trente-sept, en laquelle Claude Terrier, son bisaïeul, aurait acquit du cardinal de Tournon commissaire député par le roi François 1^{er} pour l'aliénation du domaine de la Couronne, la Terre et Seigneurie de Treffort dont il aurait rendu les foy et hommages accoutumés le huitieme novembre mille cinq cents quarante-un avec faculté de jouir tant lui que sa postérité du titre et qualité de noble, conformément à ladite d'aliénation du dit domaine.

En effet la dite qualité d'ancien noble ayant été contesté à Guillaume Terrier, aïeul de l'exposant en l'année mille cinq cents cinquante-cinq par les Consuls du lieu de Vif, qui l'imposèrent aux Rôles de leurs tailles sous prétexte d'une prétendue dérogeance, procès se serait meü en notre dit parlement de Grenoble pour raison de ce, autant aurait été procédé entre les dites parties que par arrêt contradictoire rendu en icelui le vingt-huit juillet de la dite année mille cinq cents cinquante-cinq le dit Guillaume Terrier aurait été maintenu et gardé dans sa dite qualité d'ancien noble et privilèges d'icelle, et en aurait depuis joui sans aucun trouble ainsi que Claude, Noël et Pierre Terrier, ses enfants.

Mais il arriva qu'en l'année mille cinq cents quatre-vingt douze les dits Consuls de Vif, ayant encore compris dans le Rôle de tailles les dits Claude et Noël Terrier, et intenté contre eux procès, ils auraient tellement négligé cette poursuite pour n'avoir point d'enfants, que les dits Consuls auraient par surprise obtenu arrêt adjudicatif de leurs conclusions, et quoique Pierre Terrier, père de l'exposant n'eut été partie dans ce procès, néanmoins les dits Consuls prenaient avantage de son absence causé par le service qu'il nous rendait dans nos armées, auraient voulu tirer le dit arrêt en conséquence contre lui ainsi que contre l'exposant, qui nous a toujours très fidèlement servi avec toute sorte de courage et d'affection depuis qu'il s'est trouvé en état de porter les armes, ayant commencé le métier de la guerre dans la compagnie des

*Letters of Rehabilitation of Nobility found among the manuscripts of Guy Allard (Cote R80, T. 8, fol. 6) at the Bibliothèque Municipale de Grenoble, France. It appears to be a legal document (as witness the dashes at the end of lines) but not one directly from the king (absent a seal and signature), so it may be a copy made by local officials. Accents have been added and spelling and punctuation updated to conform to modern French usage. Alain Vuillet located the document and did most of the transcription. English translation

Carabins du feu sieur Duc de Crequy, commandé par le sieur d'Autichamp, et se serait trouvé au siège et prise de Suze, de là il aurait passé en Hollande, d'ou étant retourné après la déclaration de la guerre contre l'Espagne, il aurait servi pendant dix années entières en qualité de Capitaine dans le Régiment du prince d'Anrichemon, s'étant trouvé au siège de Turin, de Verseil, de Chivas, de Coni et de plusieurs autres villes, ayant même été honoré du gouvernement du château de Garene proche d'Albe, d'ailleurs deux de ses frères étant mort à notre service, l'un à la bataille de Norliguen, et l'autre aux guerres de Piedmont, et quoique le dit arrêt obtenu contre les oncles de l'exposant et l'imposition faite à leurs personnes et de la sienne pendant qu'il nous servait en nos armées, aux Rôles des tailles du dit lieu de Vif ne peut être tiré en conséquence contre lui, ses ancêtres ayant toujours été censés et réputés nobles et jouis des privilèges de la noblesse, néanmoins pour ôter toute obstacle et faire cesser le préjudice que les dits arrêts et Rôles de tailles lui pourraient porter, il a recours à notre grâce pour en tant que besoin être par nous restitué contre la dite prétendue dérogeance, et de lui être pourvu de nos lettres sur ce nécessaire, humblement requerrant icelles.

À ces causes voulant traiter favorablement le dit exposant en considération tant des services de ses prédécesseurs que de ceux qu'il nous a rendus: S'il vous appert que ledit exposant soit issu de père, aïeul et bisaïeul nobles, et du contenu ci dessus tant que suffise doive vous ayez à le faire jouir des privilèges de noblesse nonobstant les dites dérogeances prétendues desquelles nous l'avons Relevé et Réhabilité, Relevons et Réhabilitons par ces présentes signées de notre main, cessant et faisant cesser tous troubles et empêchement au contraire sans préjudice, toutefois de la réalité des tailles et du Règlement, fait à Lyon entre les trois ordres de la dite province le vingt-quatre decembre mille cinq cents trente-neuf que nous voulons être exécuté selon la forme et teneur car tel est notre plaisir.

Donné à Fontainebleau le vingt-deuxieme jour de septembre, l'an de grace mille six cents soixante-un et de notre règne le dix-neuf.

Louis par le Roi Dauphin

(Translation:)

Louis by the grace of God King of France and of Navarre, Dauphin of Vienne, Count of Valentine and Die, to our friends and false counselors, the people holding our court of parlement, subsidies and finances at Grenoble, chamber of accounts of the said territory, Greetings. Our dear well-loved Noël Terrier, *écuyer* [knight], has shown us again that he and his ancestors have all been supposed and reputed noble in the said territory of Dauphiné and have always lived nobly particularly since the year 1537 in which Claude Terrier, his great-grandfather, received from the cardinal of Tournon (commisary appointed by king François I for the alienation of the domain of the crown) the land and seigneurie of Treffort, for which he rendered the

OPPOSITE AND NEXT PAGE: Noel Terrier's Letters of Rehabilitation from Louis XIV in 1661. NOTE: This is from a photocopy of the original records, which like a number of documents in this History, has been cleaned up and colorized for readability and aesthetics.

by the service he was rendering to us in our armies, [and they] consequently wished to extend the said judgement against him as well as against the petitioner, who always served us very faithfully with every kind of courage and affection since he found himself in a position to bear arms, having begun the trade of the war in the company of Carabins of the late *sieur* Duke of Crequy, commanded by the *sieur* of Autichamp, and found himself at the siege and capture of Suse, from there he passed to Holland, from whence returning after the declaration of the war against Spain, he served ten entire years as captain in the regiment of the prince of Anrichemon, finding himself at the siege of Torino, Vercelli, Chivasso, Cueno and several other cities, having even been honored with the government of the chateau of Garene near Alba, while elsewhere two of his brothers having died in our service, the one at the battle of Nordlingen, and the other in the wars of Piedmont, and although the said judgement obtained against the uncles of the petitioner and imposition made to their persons and to him while he served in our armies, the tax roles of the said Vif cannot be drawn in consequence against him, his ancestors having always supposed and reputed noble and enjoyed the privileges of the nobility; nevertheless to remove any obstacle and to put an end to the damage that the said judgement and tax roles could bring him, he has recourse to our grace, needing to be restored by us against the said alleged derogation and provided with our letters needed for this, humbly requesting the same.

For these reasons wanting to treat favorably the said petitioner in consideration of the services which his predecessors have rendered to us: If it appears to you that the said petitioner issues from a noble father, grandfather and great-grandfather, and that the contents above are sufficient, you must allow him to enjoy the privileges of nobility notwithstanding the said alleged derogation which we have Relieved and Rehabilitated, and do Relieve and Rehabilitate by these presents signed by our hand, ceasing and putting an end to all troubles and impediment to the contrary without prejudice, however, to the reality of taxes and regulations made at Lyon by the three orders of the said province on December 24, 1539, that we want to be carried out according to form and content because such is our pleasure.

Given at Fontainebleau, September 22, 1661, in the 19th year of our reign,

Louis (by the King) Dauphin

*Inventory of the Workshop
of Ami and Jean-Pierre Huaud, 1723**

1	A vermillion box painted on gold	<i>florins</i> 700
2	A large piece with frame of Venus and the Graces	1050
3	A large landscape with frame	350
4	A large “Virgin and infant Jesus” in miniature	350
5	A large “old man” in miniature, with frame	525
6	A large piece in miniature of Veronica, with frame	525
7	A large piece in miniature of the Virgin, with frame	525
8	A small “Virgin” in miniature with frame	100
9	A “Virgin with the infant Jesus” with case	150
10	A “Charity Romaine” with vermillion garniture	100
11	A portrait of an English chevalier painted in enamel with a gold-tacked case and hinge of the same	150
12	A small oval box painted all over on gold	150
13	Two boxes, one with gold tacks and the other with silver tacks and garniture of gilded metal	50
14	A small portrait in miniature of the King of Prussia with garniture of gilded vermillion	50
15	A portrait of the countess of Roure in miniature with glass and garniture of gilded vermillion	100
16	A portrait of Col. Bracconié	150
17	Eight oval portraits painted on gold	150
18	Seven enameled watch faces, four on gold and three on copper	70
19	Six small garnitures of vermillion	50
20	A large piece in miniature of Magdelaine, with glass, which is not finished	150
21	A silver snuff box with a painting inside	150
22	A portrait of the countess of Grebenits in miniature with a gold-tacked case	100
23	A leather “case of sorrow” with silver tacks	50
24	A portrait in miniature of King William with vermillion garniture and glass	40
25	A “Veronica” with vermillion garniture	100
26	A small “Infant Jesus” with vermillion garniture	70
27	A small vermillion fly [fishing] box, painted on top	60
28	Seven watches, six with painted boxes and one of gold	1870
29	Two large garnitures of gilded metal	63
30	A large portrait of Louis XIV in miniature	500
31	A large head in China black lacquer with a gilded wood frame	50

*From the *Bulletin de la Societe d’Histoire du Protestantisme Français* (1906), pp. 503-507. Translated by Peter Ray.

32 Three gold-tacked “cases of sorrow”	
33 A large gold-tacked “case of sorrow”	47
34 A portrait of King William in miniature in a gold-tacked “case of sorrow”	31.6
35 A large portrait of the king of Prussia in miniature with a gilded metal frame	
36 Eighteen outlines in miniature of resemblance	
37 Two small cruxifixes painted on gold which are spoiled	21
38 A large portrait of Professor Pictet in miniature	
39 Six plates of glass to put on miniature portraits	28
40 Thirty square plaques [to mount on] snuff boxes and three oval ones	1953
41 Three small Virgins with gilded vermillion garnitures	150
42 Two small medallions painted with two coats on gold	52.6
43 A large cruxifix painted on gold, which opens	121
44 Nine small medallions in miniature with vermillion garnitures	63
45 A large cruxifix painted on gold	63
46 Twenty-three bottoms of cases	241.6
47 Nine small English cocks	94.6
48 Three small “story” ovals for fly boxes	120.9
49 Three large disks for the bottoms of “story boxes”	
50 Three large “story” cocks	63
51 Three large portraits for the bottom of boxes	31.6
52 A large disk for the bottom of a box showing Venus and a small Cupid	52.6
53 Six boxes painted on copper, one large and five medium	
54 A box painted on gold	
55 A large disk for the bottom of a box showing the Graces with Mercury	
56 A bottom of a case showing a Venus holding a grape	14
57 Four small tables of bracelets	112
58 Eleven pieces of glass from England for putting on miniature portraits	94.6
59 Three snuff boxes, one of ivory with a silver hinge, another red with a landscape on top	31.6
60 Seventy-two white ivory plaques	36
61 Forty-two plaques painted in miniature on ivory, of which thirty-five are blank and seven finished and varnished	220
62 Three large plaques painted in miniature on ivory of which one is varnished	42
63 Two plaques painted in miniature on ivory, blank	
64 Two cases for enamels	
65 A small cases for working colors	
66 A large piece painted in miniature with glass and a gilded wood frame; the painting was not made in the workshop	52.6
67 A garderobe where all the works are kept	42

68 A mathematical case	84
69 Three small silver pots for making oil of aspic	
70 A silver seal	
71 A large anvil	
72 A small anvil	
73 One large and three small hammers	
74 Three small mortars of which one is agate and the other of chalcedony with serrated edges	
75 Approximately three pieces of tapestry in the large work office	73.6
76 A large mirror in the same office	78.9
77 A large pendulum	210
78 A walnut table with a green tablecloth	14
79 Two large green window curtains	14
80 A dozen walnut baluster chairs	84
81 Four fir desks	15.9
82 A large copper stove with feet and a small [?]	
83 Four drawing brushes, one having an eraser	
84 A small box containing small designs	
85 Two large crystal Boeme goblets	
86 A barometer and a thermometer	
87 A large vessel for crushing colors with a roller	
88 Six “cases of sorrow” with brass tacks	
89 A large book of the Metamorphoses of Ovid	
90 A history of the Bible in soft covers	
91 Twenty large square gilded wood frames	
92 Nine small gilded wood frames of different shapes	
93 An assay balance, a weight of march with the balances	
94 Six sheets of silver, two large and for small	84
95 Four chairs which serve for work	8
96 Six half-armchairs in the entry hall	63
97 A walnut table in the same room	13
98 A tapestry hanging in the same	94.6
Two soft cuts of King William with his wife that are above the glazed door in the same room	
99 A tapestry hanging in the small office next to Bemon	63
100 A small mirror in the said office	52.6
101 A walnut table in the said office	7
102 Two large landscapes in miniature with gilded wood frames and glass	
103 Three oil paintings of two emperors and an empress	
104 Two large shelves in front of the window of the small office	
105 A case with several goldsmith’s tools	
106 A bedstead with iron rods next to the small office	
107 Ten books of designs	

*Depositions of Thomas Quigley,
1818 and 1820**

1.

Cayuga County, State of New York

On this seventh day of May Eighteen hundred and eighteen, before me the subscribed, first judge of the Court of Common pleas in and for the County of Cayuga aforesaid, personally appeared Thomas Quigley aged seventy four years, resident in the town of Genoa in said County, who being by me first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision made by the late act of Congress, entitled "An act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War:"

That said Quigley was regularly commissioned first Lieutenant under Captain Thomas Kilgear [sic] in the navy of the United States on or about the first day of September 1775 and entered on board the armed Schooner General Putnam; was ordered and stationed to cruise along the shore from Cape May to the east end of Long Island; that after about three months, the Captain left the Schooner, when the command of the same devolved on said Quigley for about a year, that he was then discharged from said Schooner at Egg Harbour by Capt. Thos. Randall as Agent for the Government, and was ordered to join the land forces commanded by his Excellency George Washington, which this deponent did with his Crew consisting of 22 men on or about the last of November 1776; that he served under his Excellency at the battle of Trenton, that he was also in the battle of Princetown and was in the advanced guard and near Genl. Mercer when he received his mortal wound at that place and was in sundry other actions until 1780 when the said Quigley was appointed Captain of the United States Vessel flag Sloop peace and plenty, and sailed in the service of the United [sic] from New Jersey to New York as a flag of truce; that he continued to command said flag Sloop until peace was declared, when he was regularly discharged. Said Quigley further says that his Commission and most of his papers are lost, and that he cannot to his knowledge make any better proof of the facts above stated than his own solemn declaration under oath, and that owing to his Age and reduced circumstances in life he needs the assistance of his country for support.

[signed] Thos. Quigley

Sworn & subscribed the day & year above written — E. Miller

I Elijah Miller first Judge as aforesaid do certify that it appears to my satisfaction that the said Thomas Quigley did serve in the revolutionary war,

*From the handwritten original at the National Archives in Washington, D. C.

as stated in the preceding declaration against the common enemy; And I now transmit the proceedings of testimony taken and had before me to the secretary of the department of War pursuant to the directions of the aforementioned act of Congress — Auburn, Cay. Co., N.Y., May 7, 1818 — E. Miller

I further certify that I am well acquainted with Capt. Thomas Quigley above named, and am satisfied that he is in indigent circumstances & needs the support of his country — August 25th, 1818E. Miller

2.

State of New York, Cayuga County

Capt. Thomas Quigley of Genoa in the said county of Cayuga, being duly sworn maketh oath and saith that himself & his crew consisting of about thirty two sailors left the armed schooner General Putnam in the fall of the year one thousand seven hundred & seventy six & went into the land service & served as an independent corps but in the United States service under the orders of General Washington, that he this deponent with his crew of sailors aforesaid was at & engaged with the enemy at the taking of the nine hundred prisoners at Trenton in New Jersey in the latter part of the year 1776, that he was with his sailors aforesaid at the Battle at Princetown which took place soon after, that he continued in the service with his sailors aforesaid for more than two years in continuation in which time he was the Captain & commander of the company of sailors aforesaid in the State of New Jersey, that he was under the command first of General Washington, then of General [Israel] Putnam, then of General [William] Maxwell, & remained under the command of the latter general till September 1778, when he took the command of the flag sloop Peace & Plenty, that during the time he was in the land service as aforesaid he & his corps were as this deponent believes considered & mustered as Continental soldiers & paid as the other troops who were in the Continental establishment, but on account of his company being sailors as aforesaid they were not as this deponent believes incorporated into any regiment so as to become a part of any particular line & that this deponent cannot give any more specific account of the regiment or line in which he served in the land service than as above stated.

[signed] Thomas Quigley

Subscribed & sworn to this 13th day of January 1820 before me E. Miller, first judge of the County of Cayuga and State of New York.

Ray Family Photographs





PREVIOUS PAGE (clockwise from top left): Rex Ray as a young child with his mother; Rex with dogs; Rex and his classmates.

THIS PAGE: Rex and his high school baseball team (front row, 2nd from left); Rex during his college years.

OPPOSITE: Rex and Emma (Tinsley) Ray with their first child Harriet and the family dog; Rex, Harriet and Tinsley; Rex playing baseball behind his White Plains house; Rex and his three children; Rex, Tinsley and Harriet with slingshots.

NEXT PAGE: Rex Ray as a young banker.

OPPOSITE THE NEXT PAGE: Tinsley Ray napping; Tinsley (with pipe) at Ithaca; the Rays' first car, a Humpmobile; Tinsley and Isabel (Curtis) Ray at the beach in Havana on their honeymoon.

FOLLOWING PAGE: Isabel and Tinsley Ray with son Reggie in an early car; Tinsley in his navy uniform; The Rays in their Sunday suits at Havermeier Park, Old Greenwich; Tinsley and son Reggie.

OPPOSITE FOLLOWING PAGE: Isabel and Tinsley Ray with sons Reggie and Peter at Cook's Camps, Wellfleet, Cape Cod; Reggie in his scout uniform; Douglass, age about four.

FINAL PAGES: The three Ray boys; the Darien house in















13. Tinsley Family Documents

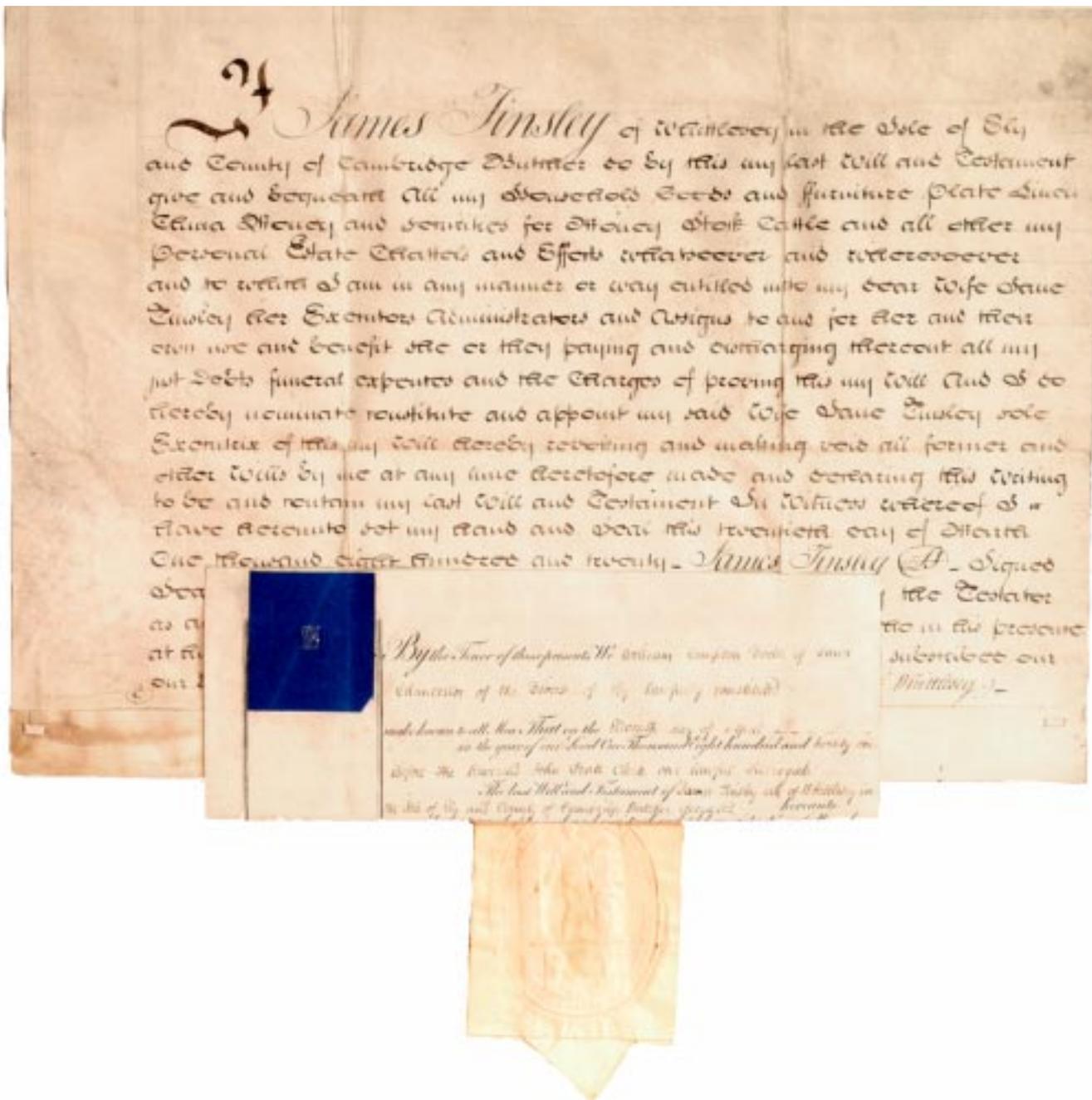


*Will of James Tinsley, 1820**

I James Tinsley of Whittlesey in the Isle of Ely and County Cambridge Butcher do by this my last will and Testament give and bequeath All my Household Goods and Furniture Plate Linen China Money and securities for Money Stock Cattle and all other my personal Estate Chattels and Effects whatsoever and wheresoever and to which I am in any manner or way entitled unto my dear Wife Jane Tinsley her Executors Administrators and Assigns to and for her and their own use and benefit she or they paying and discharging thereout all my just Debts funeral expenses and the Charges of proving this my Will. And I do hereby nominate constitute and appoint my said Wife Jane Tinsley sole Executrix of this my Will hereby revoking and making void all former and other Wills by me at any time heretofore made and declaring this writing to be and contain my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this twentieth day of March One thousand eight hundred and twenty — James Tinsley LS — Signed Sealed published and declared by the said James Tinsley the Testator as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his presence at his request and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our our [sic] Names as Witnesses — Henry English — John Broughton of Whittlesey —

By the Tenor of these presents We William Compton Doctor of Laws Chancellor of the Diocese of Ely lawfully constituted make known to all Men That on the Eleventh day of April in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight hundred and twenty one Before the Reverend John Pratt Clerk our lawfull Surrogate The last Will and Testament of James Tinsley late of Whittlesey in the Isle of Ely and County of Cambridge Butcher deceased hereunto annexed was proved approved and registered and Administration of all and Singular the goods Chattels and Credits of the deceased and any way concerning his Will was then granted to Jane Tinsley the sole Executrix named in the said Will and faithfully to administer the same and make a true and perfect Inventory of all and Singular the said Goods Chattels and Credits and to exhibit the same in the Registry of the Consistory Court of the Lord Bishop of Ely on or before the last day of July next ensuing and also to render a Just and true Account thereof when she shall be thereunto lawfully required. Given under our Seal of office the day and year first above written Rob: Gee — Deputy Register — Effects sworn under 100 £

*Preserved among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley. This will was apparently brought from England by William T. Tinsley in 1888.



James Tinsley's will, the original of which measures 10 by 14 inches. This and Jane's will were probably brought from England by William T. Tinsley in 1880.

*Will of Jane Tinsley, 1845**

This is the Last Will and Testament of me Jane Tinsley of Whittlesey in the Isle of Ely in the County of Cambridge Widow as follows: I give and bequeath all my Household goods and Furniture Plate Linen China Earthenware and wearing Apparel unto my Son James Tinsley for his own use if he shall be residing in England at the time of my decease but if not then I give the same unto my Son the said James Tinsley, my Son William and my Daughter Jane in equal shares. Also I bequeath to Mary Ann Garner the wife of James Garner Ten pounds. All the rest of my personal Estate & Effects I give and bequeath unto my said Sons William and James and my said Daughter Jane in equal shares. And I appoint my said Son James Tinsley and my friend Henry Wood of Whittlesey aforesaid Grocer Executors of this my Will, revoke all former Wills and declare this only to be and contain my last. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this fifteenth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty five — Jane Tinsley — Signed by the said Testator as her last Will and Testament in the presence of us present at the same time who at her request and in her presence and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as Witnesses — George M. Smith — “Jr.” Hemmant, Clerks to Mr. Peed Solicitor Whittlesey.

By the Tenor of these presents We John Henry Sparke Clerk Master of Arts Chancellor of the Diocese of Ely lawfully Constituted make known to all Men That on the seventh day of September in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight hundred and fifty two before the Reverend Thomas Bedford Clerk our Surrogate The last Will and Testament of Jane Tinsley late of Whittlesey in the Isle of Ely in the County of Cambridge widow deceased hereunto annexed was proved approved and registered and Administration of all and Singular the goods Chattels and Credits of the deceased and any way concerning her Will was granted to James Tinsley the surviving Executor named in the said Will he having been already Sworn well and faithfully to administer the same and make a true and perfect Inventory of all and Singular the said Goods Chattels and Credits and to exhibit the same into the Registry of the Consistory Court of Ely on or before the last day of December next ensuing and also to render a Just and true Account thereof when he shall be thereunto lawfully required. Given under our Seal of Office the day and year above written. — H. R. Evans — Dep. Reg.

Effects sworn under £600

Testator died 3 September 1852

*Preserved among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley. This will was apparently brought from England by William T. Tinsley in 1888.

Apprenticeship Indenture of James Tinsley (Jr.)

He shall not waste the goods of the said Master, nor lend them unlawfully to any; he shall not commit fornication nor contract Matrimony within the said Term; he shall not play at Cards or Dice Tables or any other unlawful Games... he shall not haunt Taverns nor Play houses.

This indenture witnesseth that James Tinsley with the consent of his Mother Jane Tinsley, widow, of Whittlesey in the Isle of Ely and county of Cambridge, Butcher, testified by his executing this indenture, doth put himself Apprentice to Henry Beaumont of Willingsham in the county of Cambridge, plumber, glazier and painter, to learn his art and with him after the manner of an Apprentice to serve from the twenty first day of April one thousand eight hundred and twenty seven unto the full End and Term of Five Years from thence next following to be fully complete and ended, During which Term the said Apprentice his Master faithfully shall serve, his secrets keep, his lawful commands everywhere gladly do; he shall do no damage to his said Master nor see to be done of others but to his Power shall tell or forthwith give warning to his said Master of the same; he shall not waste the goods of the said Master, nor lend them unlawfully to any; he shall not commit fornication nor contract Matrimony within the said Term; he shall not play at Cards or Dice Tables or any other unlawful Games whereby his said Master may have an loss with his own goods or others during the said Term without License of his said Master; he shall neither buy nor sell; he shall not haunt Taverns nor Play houses nor absent himself from his said Mater's service day or night unlawfully; But in all things as a faithful Apprentice he shall behave himself towards his said Master and all his during the said Term. And the said Henry Beaumont doth hereby for himself, his Heirs, executors, and administrators... promise and agree to and with the said James Tinsley (in consideration of the sum of twenty nine pounds, fourteen pounds ten shillings this day paid him and the further sum of fourteen pounds ten shillings to be paid him two years and six months from the date hereof by the said James Tinsley or her executors) his said Apprentice in the Art of a plumber, glazier and painter, which he useth by the best means that he can, shall teach and Instruct or cause to be taught and instructed, Finding unto the said Apprentice Sufficient Meat, Drink, and Lodging during the said Term; and the said Jane Tinsley shall find and provide for the said apprentice wearing apparel of all sorts, making, mending and washing the same and all other necessaries during the said term, except such as are to be found by the said Master.

And for the true performance of all and every the said Covenants and Agreements either of the said Parties bindeth himself unto the other by these Presents. In Witness whereof the Parties above named to these Indentures interchangeably have put their Hands and Seals the twenty sixth day of July and in the Eighth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Fourth by the Grace of God of the united Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland

*This apprenticeship certificate of James Tinsley (brother of William) was preserved among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley. It was apparently brought from England by William T. Tinsley in 1888. Some punctuation has been added.



King, Defender of the Faith and in the year of or Lord one thousand Eight [teen] Hundred and Twenty Seven.

[signed] William Tinsley
James Tinsley
Henry Beaumont

James Tinsley (Jr.)'s will. The original measures 8 x 10 inches.



*Lines to Miss Hannah K. Holt
on the Morning of Her Marriage to the Writer [1832]**

Arise, my love, and come away—
This shall be our wedding-day,
See! the sun has risen high,
Pacing o'er the eastern sky.
Knowing that you would approve,
Lo! I send to you in love,
Fancies fair of after life,
When you have become my wife.

Who is there can tell, but we
Many happy days shall see?
Days of smiling, rosy health,
Days of plenty, days of wealth.
Sunny brooks and purling streams,
Waking joys and golden dreams,
Summer fruits and viands sweet,
We have but to pluck and eat;
Labor light and slumbers sound,
Peace at home and friends around.

Need we ever harbor care—
Quite enough and some to spare—
Sunny banks our mornings cheer,
Our noons serene, our ev'nings clear.
Should a cloud in passing by,
Spread itself across our sky—
Though its blackness may alarm,
'Tis not sent to menace harm;
'Tis a mantle soft and sweet,
Shelt'ring from the noontide heat.

Scenes like these may crown our days—
Hearts of love and songs of praise,
Joyful thus our days shall pass,
Bright and clear and green as grass.
Autumn passes mild and still,
Winter comes with scarce a chill,
Calm we wait for Death to come,
And land our happy souls at home,
Read, my love, this theme again,
Then we'll try a graver strain.

Who can tell, but you and I
Oft may heave the heavy sigh,
Oft recline with aching heart

Wake, and feel increasing smart;
Joyless plod our way to rest,
Sore afflicted, sore distressed,
Barren clouds before us lie,
Dark and darker hangs the sky,
Threat'ning with impending storm,
Clouds arise in angry form—
Deep and deeper see it frown,
Now the tempest rushes down,
Drowns our comforts, blights our hope,
Small the signs of clearing up.

We may groan with heavy toil,
Hardly cheered by one faint smile,
Nought but grief before our eyes,
Friends forsake us, foes arise;
Should we, as we pass along,
E'er attempt to raise a song,
It must be a tale of woe,
In measures solemn, cadence slow,
Drops of comfort, floods of tears
Raised in sighs and choked in tears.

Who can tell (I say again)
What awaits us—bliss or pain?
Doubtless that where e're we're fixed,
Thorn and flowers together mixed.
We shall tread as on we go,
Trav'ling through a world of woe,
Think again, nor judge amiss—
Sure my love, a change like this
Calls for circumspection deep—
Look again, before you leap.
Life a toil will be, at best,
Till we reach the promised rest.
Little matters whence we came—
Pains may differ, home's the same.
Think again, while yet you may,
This is not a common day.

If you dare to trust your life,
To come with me, and be my wife—
Rise my love, and come away,
This shall be our wedding-day.

*A typed copy of this poem was found among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley.

OPPOSITE: A portrait of Hannah painted by William Tinsley before their emigration to America.



Hannah Knott (Holt) Tinsley, from a photograph taken at Syracuse, New York, in December of 1867, when she was 66 years old.

Letters From Hannah and William Tinsley To Their Son William, 1864

Williamsburg, February 4, 1864

My Dear William,

I must write a few lines to thank you for my new hoop skirt. If you had been inspired you could not have known better what I wanted. I have been talking about getting one for some time but little thought it would come from such a source. I consider it quite providential. I wish I could do something for you, for your repeated kindnesses to us, for you are indeed our best friend. Give my love to Emma and her Darling babies, and tell her though I am absent in person, I am not in heart, for my heart is with you all. Yes, my son, your little family is very dear to me and I shall never forget you as long as I live. The dear little one who is gone, feels very nearly related to me too, and I often think I shall be the first one to meet him in heaven.

My dear William, your picture is lying before me, and I think it is the best one I have ever seen of you. I wish it could be copied, but your father says he dare not touch it. I am so thankful he is going out of this perplexing starvation business. It is so difficult to please even when he gets anything to do in these Photograph days. But I think my poor husband will be in his element when he gets to work on his patents, and I hope there will be a prospect of a comfortable livelyhood, for every one who sees or knows anything about it says it is a good thing, and *must* go. I often say, if you would take hold of it I should have confidence, and believe that it *would*, but however we shall soon see now. We are indebted to you for the means to give it a trial, and thank you for it. I hope you will someday be well remunerated. You did not say when you are coming. I should like to know. I must close as your father wants to mail it. Good bye my dear son. Write a few lines to me next time. Love to Emma and the Children. Yours ever,

H. K. Tinsley

Williamsburg, Oct. 12th 1864.

My Dear William,

I am again under obligation to you for a box of beautiful grapes off your own vine, which makes them much sweeter to me, and also a taste of your nice tomatoes. They certainly taste better than those we get here. James brought them on Saturday evening all safe and sound. Yesterday we received a letter from you which your father will answer, and I thank you very much

*The original of this letter was preserved among the family papers of Emma Laura Tins-

my son for the stamps. Give my love to Emma and tell her I will excuse her writing at present for I know she has a great deal to attend to this time of year. I will write to her when there is anything particular to say. My dear son and daughter I thank you again for all your kind remembrance of us. Most assuredly you will have your reward. Your father will tell you about the money you sent on Charlie's account. I must leave now and will write more another time. From your ever affectionate mother H. K. Tinsley.

P. S. Dear William, you will think I am pretty rich now with 21 dollars in my pocket and so I am, but I intend to get in some coal with part of it and other useful articles for the house. Charley wanted me to buy a new cloak but I do not intend to get a single article of clothing for myself until the stove comes out. Which I think will not be long now. Your father works very hard at it and does not allow himself time for rest at dinner hour. O, I must say I am glad I have got ??? to vote for Lincoln.

[reverse side]

No. 155 South 5th Williamsburgh, Oct. 13, 1884

Dear William,

Yesterday 12th I rec^d yours with \$44.02. I went immediately to New York. I send you Sheldon's bill. You will see that I gave them a balance of \$5.00. They say that books have risen in price and they cannot put them in at 67^{cts} but charge \$1.26 and deduct 1/3. Sheldon will write you. Pictures from Shirly [?] and Sheldon are not out yet. Hagar 38 Gold S^t gave me a package of type marked 600 [?] Black Condensed and two books. They had lost your sample of rule. You must send another. I shall keep the type & books until you instruct me what to do.

The \$15.00 Charley spoke of was to be lent Rob Thomas. \$19.13 was to redeem the watch. The balance was money he lent him at Lyons (\$10.00). Small sums – small jobs, and ?? at different times. C. first pawned the watch at Lyons. Then pawned his clothes to reclaim it. Then pawned it for \$12 to redeem clothes. Let it lie nearly a year. Then borrowed \$15 to redeem it. Last pawned it again for \$19.00, , paid back the \$15.00 and spent the balance.

Charley says there are but few on board and it is quite likely that he will be drafted this week. No pass can be got by or through outsiders whoever they may be.

I think that is about all – my hands are very sore, stiff and aching that writing is nothing to brag of.

Yours truly, William Tinsley

I loaned my London drawing to a squad of artists 596 Broadway a month ago. The building is totally burned up with all its contents. I am the smallest loser.

*“Out of the Far Away and Long Ago”**

My English grandparents are vividly remembered although it is many, many years since their weary old bodies were laid to rest, since their tired eyes ceased to look with that yearning expression out into streets where nothing they saw held interest. They felt as aliens always in busy America. This America was not that one pictured to my grandfather when he was a painter’s apprentice in London and listened to tales of the wonderland in which Benjamin West had been reared; the America of West’s memories, the America that dwelt in that homesick old man’s thoughts and was told of as a kind of glorious promise to the painter who had passed on to my grandfather the pictured charm of a country where gold ran almost in streams.

My grandfather was learning to be a portrait painter. His mother in Whittlesey, Lincolnshire [sic], held high ambitions for her artist son. She put by money for his passage to this golden shore; but he was a married man with two sons, babies, when the farewell to England was made, when the sailing vessel faced into a rosy future, a future that became drab and tarnished as the ardent student from Benjamin West’s studio learned that gold had to be mined, even in America.

They never saw one of their relatives again. In 1835 a voyage to America was no holiday jaunt, was not lightly undertaken just for sea air. So often have I heard my grandmother tell of that three weeks on the pitching, heaving ocean, but it must really have been a fairly smooth crossing to have taken only three weeks in a sailing boat. “William took his age two years at sea.” How often did she tell it! William, her eldest-born, was the only one of her children who got back to England, to Lincolnshire, and verified her tales of an English farmer’s family.

My grandmother saw an England such as Thackery saw, but her England was not of London nor of Lords and Ladies.

Born in 1801, my grandmother saw an England such as Thackery saw, but her England was not of London nor of Lords and Ladies. She grew up in a rural section where to curtsy to the gentry was one of the privileges of Sunday’s surcease from farm work. “My sister Betsy and I used to hurry back from chapel and stand by our gate to curtsy to the gentry when their carriages passed.” And I, reared in America’s vaunted democracy, would resent that word “gentry.”

Hannah Knott Holt was a Baptist, a dissenter, and so attended “chapel,” not Church, and that had to be explained to her grandchildren, to whom all sects went to “church,” whether the Church of England or any other. And Hannah Knott Holt—the Knott was her mother’s maiden name—became Hannah Tinsley, wife of a rising portrait painter whose craft had been taught him by a pupil of the famous Benjamin West in West’s old studio, who had

*A paper on William and Hannah Tinsley, by Minnie (Tinsley) Leach, found among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley.

handled the very studio properties of West and had been beguiled, as had West's pupil, by word picture of the regions around Philadelphia. Perhaps a homesick West had made his boyhood memories to gild the pictures as later did my grandmother touch with rosy tints her word pictures of that far away Lincolnshire. She used to tell to us the little household tasks, the chatter of her sisters, the jokes of her brothers, as if relating of a vanished Eden.

They never saw the America of Benjamin West. For some reason soon after landing at New York their plans were remade and they stayed around there. Portraits were not in great demand, but Benjamin West's pupil's pupil did paint portraits of his children, of the daughter who lived but five years, of his sons, of his wife; and laid upon his canvas his mark and signature, kept to the traditions as should a pupil of West's pupil, —with glorification of his subjects, and unsparing adornment of raiment. Little Eliza Jane's face looks out from a bonnet such as an English princess might have worn, and the flowers in her painted hand are lovely.

As an itinerant portrait painter he shifted residence often, living years or maybe only a few months in towns of central New York, taking commissions to paint, and dwelling usually with the family employing him. There are many examples of his work in old homes of Cazenovia, Lyons, and Syracuse. They are singularly alike, those faces of long dead children who sat to him. Occasionally we, the grandchildren, are shown a fine-grained likeness that is unmistakably his work, and sometimes we see that his model was not staring dead ahead, not frozen into impossible stiffness. The fashion of a hundred years ago was for rigidity, and no levity was permitted in anything so serious as a portrait.

I have in mind one of a youth seated on a sofa, a youth whose pet dog was to share the honor of being painted. The boy wears a green costume that dates the picture, but the dog is not present. My grandfather is said to have tried in vain to get that dog acceptably into the scene, then painted out the dog and laid a large rose there. It had to be a large one to replace the dog. The boy, oh where is he? That earnest-eyed youth dwells only on canvas. He was killed in our Civil War. The rose still blooms.

In her story-telling to us our grandmother said very little of those sad years of disillusionment, of the struggle to rear her sons, three of them, as her pride desired. And she was proud—held high her head, walked with dignity, and to the end maintained her hope of seeing her people, maintained the certainty in those happier later years that at any rate she would know them in Heaven. Heaven was no mere phrase, either. Her Bible promised golden streets, pearly gates, happy communion of the saints. And dear Grandmother's daily, hourly, prayer was that she be fit for communion with the saints.

To us, we morbidly self-conscious village children, going to church with Grandmother was something of a trial, as she would pay such strict attention to the sermon, nodding approval, whispering "true, true," and for elegance

As an itinerant portrait painter he shifted residence often, living years or maybe only a few months in towns of central New York, taking commissions to paint, and dwelling usually with the family employing him.

wore her gloves only partly put on, fingers placed, but thumb of glove pressed down on the outside. We knew we were interesting to our young friends whose relatives were not different from other people.

But Grandmother's religion was real. She lived it, and so sincerely that even when she spilled salt at table instead of making a frivolous wish she whispered a prayer; or when one of us needed correction she would take the offender into her room and kneel in prayer, would pray aloud, remind the Lord of how young, how unthinking, was the child there beside her, and afterwards that child would receive a peppermint drop, and be allowed the privilege of choice between a white or a pink one.

We say sometimes that had she not been so consistently the Baptist, holding as sin all trifling, our grandmother would have been an actress.

We say sometimes that had she not been so consistently the Baptist, holding as sin all trifling, our grandmother would have been an actress. She loved the dramatic. She could bestow those little peppermints with so much of formality, with an air of awarding a medal, that one peppermint drop thus offered was better than pounds of candy lightly handed out.

And what eloquence of gesture, what vocal thrills, went with those tales of life in Lincolnshire! A grand actress was there, making us to see the little farm, the pond where the ducks swam, that little gate down the lane where she curtsied to the gentry! Some verses she used to recite to us, verses about a child who had played with fire and was scarred and homeless. Grandmother's voice was all pathos when she recited, "My prayers I said and went to bed," changing as the tale went on to that appalling line, "Last night I played with Tommy, lighting straws." When very young I thought her playmate's name was Tommy Lightingstraws, and no queerer than some other items of Grandmother's fascinating childhood.

She was very tragic when telling of the scare on all the Lincolnshire coast when it was feared that Bonapart was coming. Whether she herself took baskets of food to her father and brothers when they were on duty patrolling the coast, or told to us as she had heard, I don't remember; but I do remember her voice, how it rolled out, "But Boney never came," and how she peered off into space, as if she too had been out watching for the French ships. It made it my own personal triumph that Boney had never come to harass that coast, and that the Holts had been important in the defenses.

They did not live with us in the days when we knew them. Our grandparents had removed to Syracuse, so to go there to visit them was always a great occasion. For the coming of whichever one of us, preparation was made, and the young visitor was ceremoniously introduced to their neighbors, and was immediately proffered peppermints, of which the supply, though it might run low, seemed inexhaustible. Always would be inspection of portraits, those painted since our last coming, for my grandfather kept working at his craft although no commissions came. He painted, sorrowing because photography had come upon the world with such success that the painted portrait, even one in Benjamin West's own style, was not wanted. And the visitor was led

out into the garden, where Grandfather was sure his well-pruned vines were improved. It might be, as rare treat, that would be read to the awed visitor, — a letter from England! Precious letters from England, —more precious to those exiles than rubies! Of rubies they had none, but of news from England, from Lincolnshire, they had, not much, but it was their own.

And the young visitor must listen to Grandfather's violin, his last-made one, for he varied his work with violin-making, always insisting, however, on calling them fiddles. He certainly was clever at making things. His fiddles were not so bad. From somewhere he had picked up the knack of shaping them, of choosing wood for bridges, of getting the parts together,— and all as a kind of pastime. He never sold one.

Our grandfather was always making these useless, interesting things, always working on some invention. A little model of a cook stove he gave to us, a perfect model, all of wood, with drafts, grates, complete, blackened, so temptingly complete that we children forgot it wasn't real and built a fire in it. Another time he made a doll house, a four room one, with balustrade for the staircase, with paneled doors, — a lovely doll house, but it took up too much room, was so large that it couldn't be taken downstairs. It was carried out through a hole in the wall when our home was being repaired, and given away.

Grandmother kept a treasure drawer to be rifled by young visitors, the lower drawer of her washstand. Pictures cut from magazines, bits of silk and ribbon for doll clothes, tinsel Christmas tree ornaments, —all ours! Each little item a treasure because saved especially. And, if we could read, she wished to hear read the Bible verse that was the gem of the collection, a text on an embossed card.

How many times they had read their Bible through I forgot, but twice a day did each one read aloud a chapter, and the young visitor knelt with them, was named specifically in their prayers.

Their four post bed had come with them on that sailing vessel. It was of yellow painted wood, was laced with rope to hold the two feather beds, and had a valance of white cloth. To climb up on a chair, then to leap onto the billowing featherbed was a joy forbidden, but none the less a joy. One of the posts, on the side where lay Grandfather, he had sawed down, had scooped a little hollow where was kept a small store of those thin peppermint drops, so he could reach up for one in the night.

Grandmother's nightcaps were objects of much interest to us, — not for their beauty, practical ones they were, —but because no one else whom we ever saw in bed wore a night cap. With the yellow bed, with the night cap habit, had come from England the head dress habit. As a married woman, Grandmother had assumed a head dress as well as a wedding ring, perhaps not the ruffled kind, as depicted in drawings of English women of the period, but a cap of lace, or such, always. We delighted in her head dresses, the older

Our grandfather was always making these useless, interesting things, always working on some invention.

one, plainer one, darker one of everyday, and then the gayer, beribboned one so elegant when company came. That one was never packed in the little black trunk, but was carried, tissue-protected, in a box when she made the two hour journey to us.

Her arrival was another of grandmother's dramatic gestures. The afternoon train would have brought her, then the village omnibus would draw up before our door, happily just after we came home from school, and we, —all excited, —glad to see her of course, but not forgetful that we should receive presents. Yes, from her little hoard of dimes there was always a present, either an orange, all 'round, or a fat big lump of candy, known as a bull's eye. I never see those thin peppermints, or the bull's eyes, without a wave of longing to be young again.

Never have jewels been so precious as was the brooch, gold-framed, wherein was guarded a tiny curl from the head of her first grandchild, the brother who died before I was born. We used to listen to grandmother's oft repeated stories of his baby sayings, awestruck when her voice softened almost to a whisper, thrilled when it described our own brother as one among the radiant angels. She saw him there— she made us see him so — in Heaven. Grandmother's arrival, band box in hand, lace veil tossed back to kiss us all, was noisily announced to all and sundry of our associates. She made dramatic entry.

Upstairs we quivered with excitement when her little, shabby trunk was opened, and got in each other's way to help her unpack, then to witness the placing, for exhibition purposes, of that best cap, the beflowered, beribboned one carried in the band box. Even the band box was superior to all other band boxes by reason of the patterned wall paper that covered it. No other band box was so elegant. Nobody's grandmother brought such flavorsome peppermints, which were now distributed, nor owned beautiful band boxes. It was a local form of coronation ceremony!

There were some cloudy days during the visit, days when Grandmother came back from tea-drinkings with the neighbors and had been told of, — well, of what the neighbors thought of us, the kind of things we hoped were forgotten. She could look almost stern. I remember one of those days as the one when she called me to go for a walk. We walked to the cemetery. Beside the little marble tombstone of the baby brother that I never saw, Grandmother talked of how his heart was hurt, of how he, in Heaven, grieved that I had pulled flowers in a neighbor's yard. He was very real that day. Her voice made him an accusing angel.

Some one or two of us went every summer to visit in Syracuse, and our grandfather's joy it was to make us immortal on canvas. His little studio had been a wood shed, but as a studio we entered it with careful steps, mindful not to let the wind carry dust upon his paint.

Nobody's grandmother brought such flavorsome peppermints, which were now distributed, nor owned beautiful band boxes.

As we knew him he was a disappointed man, heartbroken that his portraits were not appreciated, that his sitters were there only to please him, to be kind. He had painted his own family in many poses, but the best work, we still think are the portraits of his Hannah and of himself made when they were about forty years old, before hope waned. And they have that expectant look. They are portraits of a luxury almost at hand; my grandfather's done as he sat before a mirror, is in keeping with his preferred pose, —easel placed, mahlstick in hand, and the light of happy-days-to-come in his eyes; then, the companion piece, Grandmother, —proud, erect, beaming, draped in an India shawl, a brooch of price holding her lace collar, the head dress elegant, one a duchess would envy. O, Grandma, of whom did you borrow that shawl? Whence the jewels? Were you as cheerful and confident as your portrait says? Grandfather, there before your easel, does that questing look see in the near future downfall of hope, disillusionment?

Our grandfather forgot that even in England were sorrows, were painters of unrecognized talent. He let his memories hark back to those years in London, when he was permitted to place that easel before one of the master-pieces in the National Gallery, and to produce a copy that would be, —maybe would be another masterpiece. We have his copy of a Landseer.

Poor Grandfather! Adverse criticism aroused in him contemptuous resentment, even in his old age, when his eyes seemed to see not the face before him, the one he would be painting. My little sisters were sitting to him in the woodshed studio in Syracuse, Carrie holding a tiny dog, Nellie clasping her doll. Nellie's portrait didn't progress well. Grandfather must have been thinking of something else, for it resulted that the doll looked like Nellie, and she, —like we knew not what. It was in that period that he took to fiddle-making.

Memories: —one memory is of a little trunk-shaped box sent to William, for him to open and to break the news to our grandparents, the news that all but one of Grandmother's brothers and sisters had gone from this life. In the little box were letters, faded, blurred, —locks of hair, labeled, —trifles of children's days and wee garments. The one remaining sister, that Betsy of whom we had heard, wanted Hannah to touch these objects, knew how Hannah would touch them tenderly. Betsy lived to see William, the William whom she had kissed good-bye more than fifty years before, come back to Lincolnshire, and touch the bricks of the farm-house where Hannah and Betsy were born.

Relics: —the copy of Landseer's dogs on a cavalier's hat, a little deal box, —Grandmother had it since her childhood; and in it a bit of paper on which her youngest son had written his "good-bye" when he ran away to seek his fortune; the portraits, Grandfather, Grandmother in that unreal elegance... a thin old silver spoon, a hand made one marked H. K., initials of Grandmother's mother ere the Holt was taken... Not one item of the few but has meaning. But, of the relics of that homesick, God fearing couple, the

Nellie's portrait didn't progress well. Grandfather must have been thinking of something else, for it resulted that the doll looked like Nellie, and she, —like we knew not what.

most treasured is the little volume of Bible verses that William bought for his mother with the first dollar he ever earned, —a verse for every day in the month—and written beside them, in her fine clear hand, are Grandmother's notations of dates, —birthdays, weddings, deaths-of her family. To her, that was a treasure of treasures. To us, it becomes almost a sacred relic, as we understand the heartaches it records, the happiness hinted—and how Grandmother's soul was held up by hope.

She went from life first. Grandfather was dazed and did not realize who it was whose body had been lowered into the earth, and from the cemetery he walked to the post office—his daily errand. Then, reminded that his Hannah might be waiting, he hurried into the house, ran to her bed, stood gazing into its emptiness and cried out, “Oh, I wanted to tell Ma about the funeral.” Never again! and for more than fifty years they had shared every event—funerals and rejoicings...

*To Hannah K. Tinsley on Her Seventieth Birthday**

October 1st, 1871

Of a certain event that in England occurred,
In the days that have vanished and gone,
Dear Madam, the poet presumes you have heard, —
The date, Eighteen hundred and one.

A sweet little babe oped its eyes to the light,
And the welcome of sisters and brother;
Such 'beauty on earth never gladdened the sight—
Save the darling of ev'ry proud mother.

Ev'ry baby may have its good points, like the rest,
But ours can't be reckoned a common one;
The nurse, and the doctor, and father, confessed
Our Hannah a perfect phenomenon.

Sister Sally exclaimed, "What a queer little case!
Bald-headed, and such a snub nose,
Just like a big wart growing out of its face,—
But won't we play pigs with its toes!"

Just see that wee creature cry out and resist,
Till its face is all crumpled and gnurled;
Old Adam crops out in that dumpy red fist,
Doubled up for a box at the world.

"Now hush thee, sweet babe, cuddle down to thy slumber;"
(Doctor Watts—with a slight alteration;)
"Holy angles," et caetera, and rhyming with "number"—
Then awake to thy feast of lactation.

Oh, mem'ry delightful! that first pearly tooth,
And another a-coming to match it;
The first stagger to Ma on the carpet so smooth,—
If it tumbles—oh, blissful! she'll catch it.

A chattering plaything—a dear little pest—
Thus we go from one grade to another;
A school-girl—young lady—then, what is the best,
A woman, a wife, and a mother.

Your first-born and his wife, with their little quartette,
A son and three daughters, to greet you,
Some dear old companions together have met:
In the cream of old friendship they meet you.

The Editor's pen is a power for good;
We smart and we smile at each rub
At our virtues and follies; it tickles our blood,
As he lays us down in the "Repub."

That second son, James, why did he not come,
To share in our pleasures a part?
Ah, well, though detained by the duties of home,
We doubt not he's present in heart.

There's the stenograph man, with his galloping pen,
(About three hundred words in a minute,)
Has your sermon all down, and tipped off with Amen,
Before you can fairly begin it.

That ominous "fist, doubled up,"—as above,
Has had many a tussle with evil;
for mastery in many a combat, has strove
With the world, and the flesh, and the devil.

You have battled with sorrow, dear sister, and pass'd
By the troublous waters of strife,
But the bitter cup drunken, the sweet after-taste,
Like a draught from the river of life.

The Lord has been good, and the strength of His live
Has silenced your deepest complaints;
That dear child He's taken and carried above,
You shall see with the glorified saints.

The trees that grow up by the waters of life,
Down to seventy still shall be comely.
Oh, sister in Jesus, sweet mother, dear wife,
To our eyes you can never look homely.

*A printed copy of this poem by William Tinsley was found among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley.



OPPOSITE: William T. Tinsley with his brother James.

*Letter From W. T. Tinsley Concerning the Tinsley Family, 1888**

Steamer *Britannic*
August 20, 1888

Dear Henry,

As you see, we are on the way home. We expect to reach New York about Friday, and shall go almost directly to Lyons. We have had a good time, have enjoyed good health, and our anticipations have been more than realized, but we are not sorry to find ourselves on our way home.

I wrote you about finding Uncle James in London. He is a poor old broken-down man—careless even to slovenliness about his attire—wears a greasy woolen shirt, and (on Sundays) a collar several sizes too loose for him, with a tawdry old blue scarf-tie, pantaloons glazed on the knees from frequent rubbing of his hands (always dirty, with finger-nails in deepest mourning) upon them, an antiquated slouch hat for common, and a dilapidated “beaver” for dress-up, boots all run over at the heel, etc., etc., etc. His one room, in which he eats, sleeps and lives, is a dirty, bad-smelling den. His bed reminded me of the skate-downs we find in livery stable offices, for the accommodation of men waiting for late-comers. In a word, he is—and I regret to say it—an exceedingly repulsive man; my father was a gentleman in comparison with him. Add to this his deafness, which is absolutely as bad as can be; to make him hear at all you must put your lips right up to his ear and shout. And he won’t have an ear-trumpet—says they hurt his ears. In a way he is intelligent—quite so. He has saved some \$25,000, and lives on interest and rents. He owns a cottage at Hampton Court, 15 miles from London, which he leases (furnished) at \$5 a week; also the building in Drury Court (a nasty, narrow street) in which he lives, leasing the ground floor to a tailor, and the upper rooms (except the miserable back chamber he reserves to himself) to other parties, from these rents, and from a little money at interest, he derives his income, which is sufficient for his wants. He is not a man of sentiment and although he seemed pleased to see me, he manifested no surprise. He offered me no entertainment—altho’ I could not have accepted it had he done so. In a word, he is a poor, forlorn, broken-down old man, with mental faculties not over-keen and body worn out at 76—and we may hear of his death any day.

We went to Holbeach (near Gedney) on a Monday afternoon. We dined first at a quaint old inn, “The Chickens,” and then went out to see my mother’s sister Elizabeth—Mrs. Holburn. She was unmarried until some 47 years of age, when she married a well-to-do widower, who died in a few years and left her the life-use of a good property. They had no children, but a niece of her’s

*From a typed copy preserved among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley. This letter is addressed to William’s son Henry.

and Mother's, (and my cousin, of course,) Eliza Jane Holt (daughter of Chas. Holt, deceased), a spinster of 40 or thereabout, lives with her—and very near her lives another niece (married) named Hannah, after my mother. Aunt was prepared for our coming. I found her a lively, well-informed, genteel woman, past ninety years of age—erect and dignified—a trifle shorter than my mother was, and with features smaller, but resembling her in expression, in movement, in speech, and in every way. I have never seen such a well-preserved woman. Her hearing is perfect, and she reads without glasses. Her married niece and husband were there for the day, as well as Eliza, and at tea she used a linen table-spread that was spun by my grandmother many years ago.

Of course I had a good many things to tell her about Mother and Father—she was so anxious to hear all. Aunt and cousins, like Mother, are Baptists and great admirers of Spurgeon. Aunt gave us a miniature of myself, painted by my father in 1835, just as he was leaving England, and next day I was presented with a family group (Father, Mother, James and Eliza) which Father painted and sent to England about 1840.

On Tuesday I hired a “trap” and took Aunt and cousin Eliza for a ride. We called on Geo. Goddard, who married a Holt (my cousin) — now living with a second wife. He is a small farmer and a very genial fellow. He showed us about his place, and made us very welcome. He showed me likenesses, painted by my father, of Grandfather and Grandmother Holt—of whose facial appearance I had no idea until then. Aunt declared them excellent likenesses.

We stopped at Gedney Chapel (Baptist), where my mother used to attend church. There is a new building there now, but the old churchyard remains the same. I found the graves, with a single stone over both, of Grandfather and Grandmother, and on the stone some lines which I think my father composed. Nearly all of my mother's brothers and sisters are buried there. I saw Gedney Post-Office, where my mother has been so often. I saw the roads, and lanes, and dikes, and hedges, and meadows, I have so often heard her describe.

We went to the Holt farmhouse. “Yon's the place, yon's the place!” Aunt exclaimed, in almost childish delight, as a brick house (all houses are of brick out there) came in view. The house stands away from the road some 200 feet, and the grounds are entered through a gate which is never left open. The approach is towards the side, the front looking upon a narrow field, beyond which is the old orchard. It is a two-story brick house, quite small, when I remember the large family of ten children born and brought up there between 1790 and 1820. There is no porch or piazza—no English houses have them. There is no front hall. The front door opens into a cozy sitting-room. At the left is the parlor—small and low, but very pretty in its quaintness. On either side of the fireplace is a sort of alcove, that may have held book-cases. Behind the sitting-room is a great kitchen, with a stone floor; this is also the family dining-room. Off the kitchen is a milk-room, with a stone floor, and great pans of milk standing about, exactly as I have heard my mother tell about so many times; and behind this is a scullery and coal-house. A man named Masten

“Yon's the place, yon's the place!” Aunt exclaimed, in almost childish delight, as a brick house... came in view.

lives there now. He was very cordial, and his wife willingly showed us all about the place. Over the parlor, said Aunt, was my grandmother's room; in one bed she and Grandfather slept, in another (there were always two in the room) two children, in the next room behind (a small one), and down two high steps, slept my mother and two sisters, one in a turned-up bedstead. The boys slept, three or four in a room, in another part of the house. It was a very small house for such a large family.

I learned for the first time that Grandfather never owned the farm. He was only a tenant, as Masten is the place, and many others in that region, being owned by some rich landlord. Grandfather was well-to-do, though; and had not most of his estate been lost in speculation by his executor (who went out and hanged himself rather than face a settlement with the heirs), there would have been at least \$1,500 for each of the children, instead of about \$125.

We staid at the old place an hour, and meantime Masten bro't up a great pitcher of home-brewed ale for our entertainment. It seemed to me like the realization of a dream—to be surrounded by the sights and scenes my mother had so often described, and with her dear old sister by my side; I could almost believe my mother was with me.

From Gedney farm we drove on to Long Sutton, my grandfather's market town, and a place of perhaps 4000 people. (Gedney is a mere hamlet, like Lock Berlin.) Long Sutton is three miles from the Holt farm, and Aunt told me that she and my mother had often walked there and back after supper, to do some errand. Poor, dear Mother! It seemed as if a thousand tongues were speaking to me of her happy girlhood, as we drove along the road that must have been so familiar to her.

At Long Sutton we found Mother's youngest sister, a woman of 70, an invalid, and in no way resembling Aunt Holburn. She received us kindly, but I found her a very still, shy person — not a bit like her brisk sister of 90. She is married (no children) to a retired builder named Peek — a cranky sort of man, who lives in a house which he has adorned with all sorts of heathenish "decorations," but for all that apparently a kind-hearted old man and a good husband.

Returning to Holbeach, we lunched with Aunt Holburn, and took the cars for Whittlesea, via Peterboro. We arrived at 7:30, and took rooms at a queer old inn called "The Falcon." Next morning I set about finding traces of the Tinsley Family. After several unsuccessful attempts I found the place where Grandmother T. kept a butcher-shop. The shop had long since (1850) disappeared, and on the spot stood a small chapel (every place of worship in England not a church—of England—is called a dissenters' chapel). Finally, I called on a Miss Croft, a brisk maiden of 65 or thereabout, who keeps a little book store, and told her my errand. The good soul gave me her attention at once. "So you are old Mrs. Tinsley's grandson," she said. "Well, well! Do I remember the old lady? Perfectly. I remember the old house. It was a double house, and she lived in one side of it. It was a story and a half high. On one

side lived a man named DeBoo, and on the other Mrs. Tinsley. Her husband died in 1821, leaving her very poor. One hundred pounds (\$500) would cover all her possessions. She did not own the place. The house (where James and I were born) had a thatched roof. The front was occupied by her shop, (for she continued the business as well as she could after her husband died,) and just behind it were her little parlor and kitchen. She was a small, spry, energetic woman had a hot temper at times, but was so honest and industrious that everyone liked her. Her son William I remember, too. He was her assistant in the shop, but never liked butchering ways. He had a sort of den in the back yard, where he used to paint pictures and play on the fiddle. He was accounted a very smart young man. I remember Hannah Holt, too. She came from Gedney to be housekeeper to Mr. Binns, a Baptist preacher, and William Tinsley met her at the chapel where he played the organ—built it himself, they said. After a while they got married and came to live with the old lady. Then, next we knew, William said he was going to America, with his wife and two children, (one two years old and the other three months). They went by wagon to Peterboro, thence by rail to Liverpool, and from there to America in a sailing vessel, (30 days' voyage). That was before the days of ocean steamers. I remember what a deal of talk there was about their going. This was in 1835, when I was a young girl. You see my shop is close by the Tinsley house. (It is not more than ten rods away.) All the town came out to see them start. The poor old lady took their going away very much to heart, but she said nothing, and went on with the shop as usual. My brother used often to go in and mind the place for her in the evening. She kept the shop until she was 70 and past, and then she gave it up and moved to a cottage across the street, where she died a few years after. She was a good old soul, and everyone liked her."

I bought a photograph of the street in which I was born, and another showing the house (still standing) where my mother kept house for Mr. Binns. Then I went to find my grandparents' graves. The graves, as is the custom in English country towns, all lie around the church (of England). The yard was locked, but I got a key and began my search among hundreds of tombstones, some of them dating back to 1600 and something. I found the names of scores of people I had heard my mother tell about, but not the ones I sought. Finally I called on an old man named Smith, the beadle, town crier, grave-digger, etc., of the place. He went back with me, but he could not find the stones. Then we called in an old watchman named Hurry, (and a precious slow man he was!) who, although my father's junior by several years, remembered him perfectly, and told me stories of their youthful escapades. Hurry soon found the grave. There is only one. Here was interred, previous to 1821, five children of James and Jane Tinsley who died in infancy. Then, in 1821, James Tinsley, in the same grave; and lastly, in 1851, Jane Tinsley—all in the same grave. A modest stone records their names and ages. The stone is moss-grown, and the lettering is somewhat indistinct; and the grass and weeds have run riot over the mound. I stooped down to clear them away, that I might read the inscription, and stung my hand badly with nettles.

Next we knew, William said he was going to America, with his wife and two children... They went by wagon to Peterboro, thence by rail to Liverpool, and from there to America in a sailing vessel.

Falcon Inn, Whittlesey, in a photograph brought from England by William T. Tinsley.



*Whittlesea is the oldest
looking, oddest, sleepi-
est, forlornest old town
I saw in all England. I
thank my stars my
father took me away
from it!*

Whittlesea is a queer old place—gone to seed long since. It has a population of 7,000 but no newspaper. A merchant told me that when he had any “bargains” to advertise, he sent the town crier about with his bell. In the center of the town, where seven streets converge, is an open building some 20 feet square, with a steep, pointed roof. This they call the market place. Here are sold, every Thursday, butter, cheese, etc. Here they have auctions. Here the farmers bring produce of all kinds. Here men out of work come to be hired, and here people come for laborers. At eleven o’clock that day there were a dozen big, hulking fellows, waiting for a job. Smith told me there were, “of a morning,” about six o’clock, often 50 of them, Farm laborers get two shillings (50c.) a day, and board themselves! There is not a front yard in the place. All the houses are on the street. Often a wall, enclosing somebody’s garden, will run along 200 feet, the top covered over. The houses are all of brick and stone—no wood. The roofs are of slate, tile or straw (thatched). Some of the streets are of good width, but most of them are mere lanes, where two wagons cannot pass. Many of the doors opening into business places are divided into half doors, the same as our old-fashioned mill doors. In a word, Whittlesea is the oldest looking, oddest, sleepest, forlornest old town I saw in all England. I thank my stars my father took me away from it!

Of course this is only a hurried sketch of my adventures in search of my relatives. There are hundreds of things I saw that I cannot tell you about now. I must leave them until I see you.

“A Phenomenal Success in Country Journalism”*

A sketch of the career of a man whom hundreds of editors and publishers of country weeklies in the Middle States put at the head of the column of genuine successes in their own calling, will be of interest to country newspaper men—and many of their metropolitan brethren, as well—all over the Union.

William T. Tinsley, who died at his home in Lyons, N.Y., on March 28, 1893, was the most successful country editor, from a purely newspaper point of view, the writer has ever known or heard of. His prosperity and honors have been a genuine inspiration to ambitious but poor and struggling newspaper men throughout the Empire State, and a satisfaction to the host of friends of the deceased, who watched his steady advancement from early manhood.

In November, 1859, for \$2000, Mr. Tinsley bought the Lyons Republican, which was then only a little weekly folio. He was nearly twenty-seven years old, possessed of unusual health and vigor and of rare industry and ambition. The Republican had a circulation of less than 300 copies, and had barely paid running expenses for several years. To be brief, Mr. Tinsley had a circulation of 1,000 copies in less than three years, an advertising patronage of \$3,000 a year, and a job printing business of \$1,800. When he was forty years old, in 1873, he was worth \$45,000, and had a business that netted him annually between \$4,000 and \$5,000. He was many times urged to become a candidate for Congress and for a state office, but, although an active partisan and always deeply interested in politics, he steadfastly declined to leave his editorial chair. No man ever attended more strictly to business than he. He used to say that he loved his work; that he knew it from sweeping a printing office up, and that he would stand or fall as a man with country journalism. He made the Lyons Republican perhaps the best-known country weekly in New York State. He was the originator of many ideas in rural newspaper work that are now established methods. He was the first of the editors in his state to bring the county correspondence page to a full development; he was among the earliest to give at least a column each week to local personalisms, and he more often had two columns; he worked out a simple but thorough system of keeping newspaper accounts in all departments, and his practical suggestions to the earliest makers of plate-matter were adopted, and called forth elaborate thanks.

When Mr. Tinsley was fifty years old, he reached the acme of his newspaper career. He had then a paid circulation of 2,100 copies of the Republican, at \$2 a year, an advertising patronage of \$3,800 a year, and a steady job-printing business of \$3,000 a year. So carefully and economically did he run his business, that it annually netted him about \$5,000, and, in two or three years, it ran over \$6,500. Always a thorough newspaper man and a good judge of human nature, he loaned his surplus money to young newspaper men in whom he took an interest, and went into business, as a silent partner, with others in

*From the trade journal *Newspaperdom*, April, 1894.



William T. Tinsley, from a photograph taken at Syracuse, N.Y.

He made the Lyons Republican perhaps the best-known country weekly in New York State.

different communities in the state; and thus not only added to his own exchequer, but helped others toward prosperity.

In October, 1887, when Mr. Tinsley had been in business about twenty-eight years, and his children had decided that they preferred to go into the West to make their homes, he sold the Lyons Republican for a sum that has never been revealed. He was then fifty-four years of age, and had accumulated a fortune of about \$112,000, almost wholly from the country newspaper business. The town in which he lived was then as large as it ever was—about 5,500 in population—and not an over-brisk business community either. He had a modern and beautiful home and a very large and carefully collected library; he had built a \$12,000 commercial block; had established his newspaper plant there in the most convenient and modern office the writer had ever seen at that time; and he had reared five children to manhood and womanhood, and given each of them a boarding school and college education. He was always at the head of the list of contributors to his party and his church. He was president of the New York Press Association for two terms, and vice-president nine years. These facts are mentioned to show that Mr. Tinsley was not simply a money getter and saver, but a broad-gauge, liberal and progressive newspaper man.

In the year succeeding his retirement from active business, he and his wife made a long tour through Europe, and, later, they went across the continent and spent weeks in California. His published letters of his travels are models of practicality and interest. In 1890 Mr. Tinsley suffered severe financial losses by investments in Kansas and Nebraska farm properties, and, later, lost heavily in Kansas City residence and store property, so that his estate had shrunk much when he was stricken with a fatal malady a little while after.

We think we have briefly shown what our brothers of the craft will recognize as a most successful career. A close acquaintance with the deceased for over a quarter of a century revealed the principles that were at the foundation of Mr. Tinsley's prosperity. They were as follows:

First. Good health, a wonderful ambition to be at the head of his calling, and a settled system of work.

Second. Singleness of purpose, love for his work, and a determination to succeed as a country editor and publisher.

Third. Constant study of what the people of his town and county wanted to read.

Fourth. Extreme painstaking for accuracy, even to the omission of an item that had only semblance of truth.

Fifth. Rigorous care that his whole paper might be read aloud in any home circle without causing a blush.

Sixth. Working ten to twelve hours a day.



“The Country Editor—Paying the Yearly Subscription,” from an early edition of *Harper’s Weekly*.

Seventh. Making collections every week in the year, with a special effort in the spring and fall for several consecutive weeks.

Eighth. Systematic and periodical solicitation for new advertising, and urging new advertisements to be written at least once a month.

Ninth. A personal acquaintance with every advertiser and subscriber, even at the cost of considerable effort.

Tenth. Care that readers might always find news items of a particular class in the same part of the paper week after week.

Eleventh. Ceaseless attention to new and attractive styles of ad display, the purchase of new fonts of type, and the use of paper that would stand much handling.

Twelfth. A business conduct that won the respect and good-will of all employees, and got the best work out of them.

Thirteenth. The importance of local news above that of any other kind, but always some mention of the events of the outside world.

Fourteenth. The rigid enforcement of a rule to let no subscriber go longer than a year without some payment.

Fifteenth. Everlastingly keeping the account-books of the office so accurate that he could know at any time his profits or losses, and how rich or how poor he was.

Sixteenth. Regular attendance at editorial conventions and other assemblages of members of the craft, so as to get new ideas from the experiences of brother editors.



Emma Guiteau in the early years of her marriage.

*A Nineteenth Century Courtship: Excerpts From the Diary of Emma Guiteau, 1858**

February 1, 1858—We had the washing to do so Mother & I worked very hard all day. Did not get all through till 5 o'clock, dressed up for evening but no one came to see, so we spent the eve quietly by ourselves. How few important events happen in our life. If we do not enjoy every day of life we will not find much happiness in this world.

February 10—Mother went down town this morn & bought me some fine cloth for a night-gown & a new calico dress & a white dress, so I have plenty of sewing now begun. Embroidering my night-dress & worked very steadily. This has been a sort of a blue day. Something is wrong, as I should be happier.

April 11—Raining again today so we could not go to church. No letter from Harry to answer. What shall I do with my self? Read a while in "Hervey's Meditation." Not much interested. If I was good I should not find rainy Sundays so lonesome but I am not, and I "long for a kindred spirit." Some one to talk or read to me. Wish there was some one here every Sunday as there is at Bell's on rainy days. Would not be so bad then. But must wait patiently till that time comes.

June 2—The sociable met here in the eve. A good many came. Bigelove was here, Barton, and a new young gentleman, so I enjoyed it very much... Mr. Tinsley.

June 10—In the eve Mr. Tinsley & Wallace Bayrington called, had a very pleasant chat with them. Mr. T. asked for Ella and gave her a piece of music, played the accompaniment over for her, promised to lend me "Old Heepey," the new book by Mr. Denison.

June 19—Mr. Tinsley came early for me to go to the Concert—an Opera Troupe. After to the Ice Cream Saloon.

June 20 — Attended church with the children in the morn. Mr. Tinsley walked part of the way home with me.

June 29—Went down to the Festival room and worked till 3 P.M. helping to arrange tables & get ready for eve. Came home before it was late & got rested, dressed early & was nearly ready when Mr. Tinsley came for me. He brought me a beautiful fan. Enjoyed the evening very much. Everything passed off well & we had a delightful walk home in the moonlight.

*Preserved among the family papers of Emma Laura Tinsley. Some punctuation has been altered.

June 30—Put on my calico dress but Mr. Tinsley came with a carriage so that I put on a silk & was soon ready. The Concert was not very good but I enjoyed the ride very much—Willie.

July 14—Mr. Tinsley came in the evening. We went over to Bell's for a while, spent a very pleasant eve. He told me to call him Will, hesitated a long time on the steps as if he had something to tell me, then went away without saying it.

July 15—Made myself quite unhappy this morn thinking of Will's manner in bidding me goodnight last eve. But at noon all doubts were removed by a letter which I received from him, and was very happy to know that he cared for me, & how well I never dreamed. Answered in the P.M., hope to see him very soon, can scarcely realize the truth.

July 16—Have been very happy to day, though I sat quietly sewing and thinking how delightful it will be this eve when Willie comes. He did not come quite as early as I expected & I was foolish enough to be up stairs crying when he did come, but the tears were soon gone and we spent a very pleasant evening, especially when we were at the gate. The first Kiss. My Darling Willie.

July 18—Will came at 4 o'clock, took tea with us, then we spent a most happy evening. How was I ever happy before seeing Willie? No wonder that I spent many an uneasy, unhappy hour. Now all is peace & quietness.

July 20—Will came early in the evening... spent a very pleasant eve by ourselves talking of the future. How bright is my prospect for happiness.

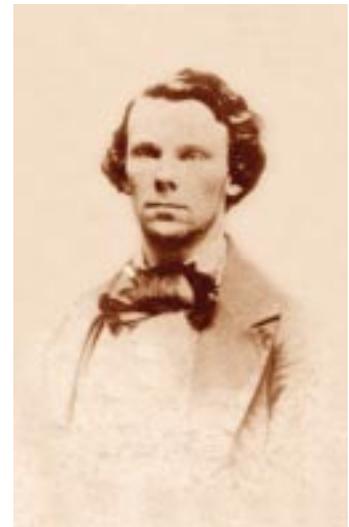
July 22—Will came as expected but Mr. W. Bigelove came too & that spoiled all one visit. Went over to Bell's & had some music; she and Fred sang. Home again for a short visit. Will had to go with Mr. B. but gave me a note at parting (my little ring).

July 23—Made some bouquets this morning in the beautiful vases Will brought up last eve. Looked often at the dear little ring he gave me. May I never part with it. Told Bell about the ring; there is no use in trying to keep it from her. Then I shall feel happier to have her know how happy I am now.

July 27—Began sewing on my new calico dress in earnest this morn. About 9, Will came as he was not well enough to be in the office. Took my work down stairs & sewed while he read to me. He had a great time playing with Minnie after tea. Then we sat in the sofa in the back parlor & had a good talk. How bright the future looks now to us both.

July 29—In the eve Will came over and we had a long quiet chat-Gave him The History of all Nations in five vol.

August 1—Will and Julia were here to tea. Ella & I went to church. Will & I had a supper of bread & milk. Then I read aloud to him the story of "A



William T. Tinsley in a photograph taken at Lyons, New York.

Wife's secret." Went over to Bell's, had music & singing for the last time for several weeks.

August 3—Will came for me to go to the Bokers concert, rode home.

August 4—Got out a lot of work this morning & sat down to sewing in earnest. Had a good deal to think about, the events of the last few weeks. Maggie & Nellie Van Zant came to take tea with the girls. They sang & played very sweetly. Emilie C. & her mother called in the eve; her wedding is to be next. "All the girls are getting married." What change time brings.

August 7—Must make it pleasant for Willie tomorrow, as I had to tease him to promise to come to tea. I finished my ruffled night-dress, took a bath that quite refreshed me after so warm a day. In the eve walked about the garden & in the field for a long time & felt in my present happiness so different from last summer's excitement.

August 8—Will came at 4. We had a real good visit. His Father and Mother will be here soon. Hope his Mother will like me, am sure almost that I shall like her.

August 10—Heard an excellent letter from Bell & Fred written to their Father & Mother. They are very happy in each other. Wonder if Will & I will be as happy as they are, expect we shall be just as happy.

August 11—Ellen & I took the horse & carriage & went for a short ride ... Will came soon after we got home. It was a beautiful evening & we spent the most of it on the roof.

August 13 — Will came in the eve, brought me The Humorous Poems of the English Language to read, spent a very pleasant time, a talk at the gate. Had a serenade last night.

August 14—Will was out riding with his Mother this eve & called to see us. Was very much pleased, think I shall like her very much, hope it will be mutual, had a great deal to think about tonight.

August 16—Was up rather early this morning, made some cake to take on the picnic. Was ready when Will came for me at 11. The boat started soon after & we had a delightful sail up the river. The Band accompanied us so we had dancing. Took dinner in a grove about 15 miles up. Came home very tired. Will got to sleep with his head on my shoulder.

August 17—Found myself very tired & sunburned this morn, the effects of yesterday's excursion. Dressed at noon & went with Mother to call on Mrs. Tinsley.

August 18—Mr. & Mrs. Tinsley came before I was dressed. Mrs. T. had a headache so we did not have much of a visit. They went home after tea ... Will came & we had a very pleasant time.

August 22—When Will came he gave me a little gold pin. After tea went for a walk. Dr. Hurlburt came...

August 23—Will came while we were at supper, brought a large watermelon, so we had a feast. Enjoyed the evening very much more than usual; made up for last eve.

August 25—Was reading this eve when Will came. Minnie was quite sick & so did not stay in the parlor as long as usual. Will played & sang for me this eve, had a pleasant time.

August 26—Reading & sewing today as usual. How quickly life passes—days, weeks, months & years. Years pass away without ever realizing how swiftly time flies. Soon I shall be 20 years old. How short the time seems since a year ago this time, yet there have been many changes in those months.

August 27—There is a great political meeting in town today. Douglass & Lincoln will speak. Rode down at 2 to hear them but could not get near enough, only saw their faces. It was very cold.

August 29—Willie came early and I was ready to see him. Gave me a little box that I am not to open till my birthday morn. Had a very pleasant time in the eve. Pa & Ma went to church. We had a long talk after the rest had returned, so I am not to spend many more months in the home of my childhood.

August 30—Was very happy this morn in the thought of what Willie & I talked about last eve, yet it was a quiet, thoughtful kind of happiness, not unmingled with a shade of care. Wrote him a long letter. In the P.M. made a few calls with Ma. Stopped at Mrs. Tinsley's, had a very pleasant call, looked with a good deal of interest at the house that will perhaps be my happy home some day.

August 31—Mother is feeling very sober in the thought that I may leave home soon, yet is willing to make plans for the eventful time. Will came up in the eve & we had a long talk about the future, said my letter made him feel very sober. How happy I am now in his dear society & the blissful thought that we are to spend long years together. May I never cause him any unhappiness.

September 1—In the eve Willie came unexpected to bring Pa some strawberry plants. Will said I might open my box; found a cameo pin & ear rings. Was very much pleased.

September 2—This is my twentieth birthday. I hope I may be as happy in the years to come as I have been in those that are past... Will came for me to go to the party, brought two more books for me.

September 4—Ella went with me to Dr. Hurlburt's this morn, had my teeth filled. It was a long operation & I got quite tired, yet was glad to have it done. Will came in for a few minutes... Willie & his mother came up in the eve. Had a very pleasant visit, only W. had the blues & I had to cheer him up.

September 5—Went with the children to the 1st church. In the P.M. laid down to read. Dear Willie came at 4; did not have as pleasant a time as usual

*How quickly life
passes—days, weeks,
months & years. Years
pass away without ever
realizing how swiftly
time flies. Soon I shall
be 20 years old.*



ABOVE: Emma Guiteau.

BELOW: W. T. Tinsley.



at supper in the evening. He was not well so I read aloud for a long time to him & the children & Ma. After they went away we had something like a visit. I ought not to allow the children to disturb my happiness so much.

September 6—Did not feel very happy this morning, but after a good cry that gave me the head ache for all day felt better. Min came in while I was talking with Ella & cried too so we had quite a scene, but soon calmed down. The troubles all were because I love Willie so dearly that I can not bear to have him pet the girls or they him so much. Yet I suppose that is almost selfish, but I cannot help it.

September 9—Another rainy day that I have well improved in sewing. The girls were all in my room sewing on their new dresses. I ran down at noon & washed the potatoes for Bridget. Willie did not come this eve but I got a letter from him that did me good. It was so like him. Sat down after tea & wrote him a long letter. If it is not his way to express affection I must be more so.

September 22—I don't feel in as much of a hurry with my sewing now that I shall probably stay at home this winter. What delightful times Will and I will have reading to each other in the evenings. Then Bell & I can go down at night to meet our husbands. Will came in the eve; did not have a very pleasant time. The children were with us most all the time on the roof. I had a narrow escape from falling off.

September 29—Sewed in the morn. Dressed soon after dinner to spend the afternoon with Mrs. Tinsley. Had a real good visit. How dearly she loves her son. How bad she would feel if I did not make him happy. But I earnestly trust & hope that we will make each other happy. Thought more seriously than ever before the importance of the step I am taking. God help me to do all I can for his good.

September 30—Was awakened before light this morn by an approaching thunder storm. Lay awake a long time thinking of visit yesterday and how very happy I was that one so good as Willie loved me, and how very good & kind I shall always be to retain the love that I have won. May we be a mutual help. His mother is so good. Shall love her very much. Sewing all day. A very quiet evening.

October 10—Will came early & we had a very good visit. He read aloud a while after tea. Had music & singing for a while, then the children went away & we wrote the names of the people to whom we are to send cards.

October 17—Will came up to tea. He read aloud for a long time from the Pickwick Papers & very pleasant evening. Indeed, how much more I think of him every time he comes and as I learn more & more of his character & disposition. We will be happy.

November 11—Will came in the eve & we had a long talk about the arrangements for next Thursday.

November 12—The snow has been coming down beautifully all day. The large flakes come sailing gracefully down. It looks quite winter like. Busied myself most of the day in taking the last stitches and getting every thing ready [to] set in the little room that is to be mine this winter. Had my pleasant thoughts for company. How happy we will be there next winter, Willie & I.

November 13—Only a few days more and Willie is all my own. I shall never be separated from him.

November 18—The wedding day, William Tinsley & Emma. Awoke very early this morn. Was seized with fright, but got over that in the excitement of dressing. Was ready when Will came. Was very calm through the ceremony; it was very impressive. There was only time for congratulations & breakfast. Then we hurried to the cars. The ride was short. Frankie was not expecting us. Went to a ***. Was frightened enough when I went to bed.

January 2, 1859 [last entry in diary] — More than six weeks of married life have passed very happily to Willie and I. How thankful we should be to the Great Preserver of the good for that happiness & for the comfortable home, kind friends and the many blessings we enjoy. The past year has been an eventful one to me. One year ago I did not know my Dear Willie. Now we are all each other's, never to be separated in this life, & if we always love each as Dearly & are as happy as we have been for the last few weeks, the future will be very bright.

*One year ago I did not
know my Dear Willie.
Now we are all each
other's, never to be
separated in this life.*

*Letter To Francis Guiteau, 1743**

Mon Cher Frere,

Je vous ay ecris plusieurs fois sans recevoir de vos nouvelles, & mesme je n'ay reçu aucune lettre de vous depuis celle ou vous me demendiez de m'informer du prix d'un Catalogue de Livres que vous m'envoyiez, laquelle j'ay repondu, et je vous en ay envoyé la copie par [2 o]u 3 Vaisseaux, ne doutant nullement que vous ne les ayes [reç]eues. Je vous ay aussy escrit pl[us]ieurs fois du depuis, et ne di[scon]tinueray pas de vous escrire le plus souvent que je pourray. Je souhaiterois que vous voulussiez faire de mesme a mon egard, ce me seroit une fort grande satisfaction, et me feroit beaucoup de plaissir d'apprendre de vos nouvelles et de celle de votre chere famille. Je vous diray que nostre Pere & nostre Mere sont fort fachez que vous ne leur ayez point aussy escrit.

Mon Pere se porte bien, Dieu mercy, & ma Mere est graces a Dieu, mieux qu'elle n'a esté, elle est incommodée tous les Hyvers d'une grosse toux avec de la fiebvre qui la diminue beaucoup, ils vous embrassent et vous rassurent tous deux de leur Amitié, et ma Soeur votre chere Espouse, a qui je souhaite aussy bien qu'a vous et a votre chere famille toute sorte de bonheur & de prosperités et prie Dieu qu'il vous conservir tous en bonne santé, je vous prie de croire que je suis d'une Amitié sincere Mon Cher Frere

Vostre tres humble & tres obeiss serviteur, Fr Theoph Guiteau

Londres ce 18 de Fevrier 1742/3

Tournez le feuillet s'il vous plait

[reverse side:]

Mon oncle Guiteau, mon oncle Guidon, mon Couzin Demarés, mon Couzin Palluau Guidon, mon Couzin Tesxier vous font bien des compliments, ils sont tous en bonne santé. Je vous prie que quand vous m'crivez mandes moy une nouvelle adresse et scire [?] pour vous escrire, car on m'a dit que M^r Luce (a qui j'adresse mes lettres pour vous) est mort. Nous avons reçu une lettre de n[ost]re frere qui nous demende [de] vos nouvelles, il est fort surp[rise] que vous ne luy écrivez point. Il nous mande que n[ost]re chere] Mere a esté fort mal, qu'elle a esté 2 ou 3 jours sans connaissance mais qu'elle est a present bien remise, a la reserve qu'[elle ne peut s]e tenir sur ses jambes, et que mon Oncle Guidon est fort incommodé des gouttes.

[separate sheet that served as an envelope:]

For Mr Fr Guiteau in Wallingford in County of New Haven in Connecticut Colony to be left at Mr. Peter Luce, March^r in Boston

*This letter, from François Theophilus Guiteau of London to his brother Francis Guiteau of Wallingford, Connecticut, was found in 2003 by James Sullivan among the effects of his great-grandmother Mary (Lord) Guiteau.

Mon cher Frere

Je vous ay escrit plusieurs fois sans recevoir de vos nouvelles, de mesme je n'ay receu aucun lettre de vous depuis celle où vous me desordon de me fournir du prix d'un Catalogue de Livres que vous m'envoyez. Laquelle j'ay respondue et vous en ay envoye la copie par M. de Vaisseau, ne doutant nullement que vous ne les ayez eues, je vous ay aussty escrit plusieurs fois de depuis et ne sçay si j'en continueray pas de vous escrire si plus souvent que je pourray, je souhaiterois que vous voulussiez faire de mesme a mon egard ce me feroit une fort grande satisfaction, et me feroit grand coup de plaisir d'apprendre de vos nouvelles et de celle de votre chere famille, je vous diray que nostre Pere de nostre Mere sont fort fachez que vous ne leur ayez point aussty escrit.

Mon Dieu se porte bien Dieu mercy, mais Dieu est grace Dieu qu'il n'est este de est incommoder tous les Heures d'une grosse toue avec de la fièvre qui la diminue beaucoup, ils avouent beaucoup et s'occupent tous deux de leur santé et me sçavoir votre chere Espouse, a qui je souhaite aussty bien que vous et a votre chere famille toute sorte de bonheur et de prosperites et prie Dieu qu'il veuille vous conserver tous en bonne sante, je vous prie de croire que je suis d'une Amitie sincere.

Mon Cher Frere

Londres ce 18. de Fevrier 1743

Vostre tres humble & tres obuis serviteur
Fr. Theoph. Guiteux

Tournez le feuillet si vous plait

Mon Oncle Guiteau mon Oncle Guidon, mon Cousin Desmarais
mon Cousin Balluan Guidon, mon Cousin Fecier vous font
bien des Compliments, ils font tous en bonne santé
Je vous prie que quand vous m'ecrirez mandez moy une
nouvelle adresse et je vous en escrire car on ma dit
que Mr. Luce (a qui j'adressois mes lettres p^o. v^o) est mort
nous avons recu une lettre de sa femme qui nous demande
si vous nouvelles il est fort surpris que vous ne luy escrivez
point il nous manda que nous y aller a cela fort mal quelle
a este 2. ou 3 jours sans copie de sa vie mais quelle est present
bien remise a la reserve que luy a tout le tenir sur ses jambes
et que mon Oncle Guidon est fort incommodé des gouttes

Don
Mr. Fr. Guiteau in Wallingford in y^e
County of New Haven in Connecticut
Colony, to be left at Mr. Peter Luce
in care of
In
Boston Mass

(Translation)

My Dear Brother,

I have written several times without receiving news of you, and I have not even received one letter from you since the one where you asked me to find out the price of a Catalogue of Books that you mentioned, to which I responded, and I sent you a copy by 2 or 3 ships, not doubting in the least that you have received them. I have also written to you several times since, and will not stop writing you as often as I can. I would hope that you would wish to do the same for me, that would be a great satisfaction to me, and would give me great pleasure to have news of you and your dear family. I will tell you that our Father and our Mother are very put out with you for having not also written to them. My Father is doing well, thanks to God, and my Mother is, by the grace of God, better than she was, she is inconvenienced every Winter with a bad cough with a fever that weakens her very much, they both embrace you and reassure you of their Friendship, and my Sister your dear Wife, whom I also wish well, [and] to you and to your dear family every sort of good fortune and prosperity, and pray God that he will preserve all of you in good health, I pray you to believe that I am in sincere Friendship My Dear Brother

Your very humble and very obedient servant, Fr. Theoph. Guiteau

London this 18 of February 1742/3

Please turn over the page

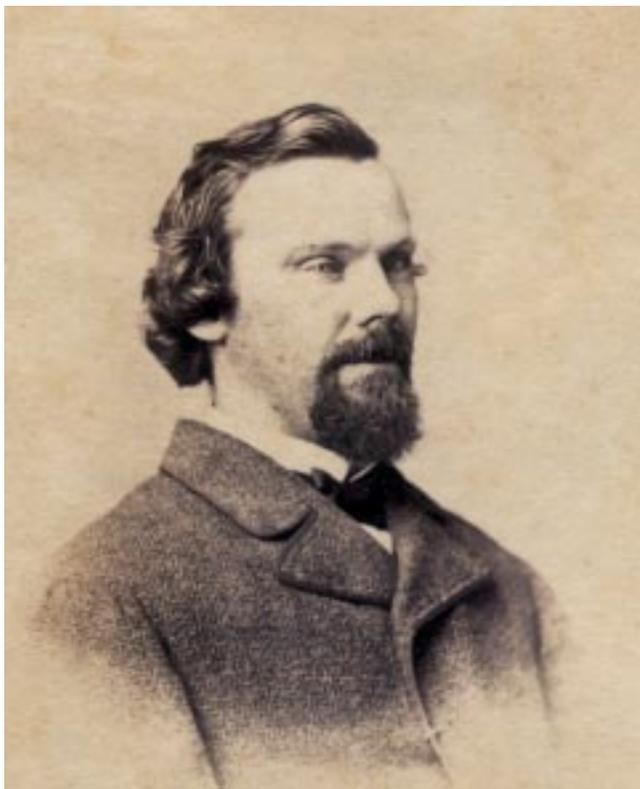
[reverse side:]

My uncle Guiteau, my uncle Guidon, my Cousin Demarés, my Cousin Palluau Guidon, my Cousin Tesxier send you their compliments, they are all in good health. Please when you write me would you send me a new address and seal (?) to write to you, for I was told that Mr. Luce (to whom I address my letters to you) is dead. We have received a letter from our brother who asks us for news of you, he is very surprised that you have not written to him at all. He informs us that [our dear] Mother is very ill, that she was unconscious for 2 or 3 days but that she is at present well recovered, except that she can't support herself on her legs, and that my Uncle Guidon is very inconvenienced by gout.

[separate sheet that served as an envelope:]

For Mr Fr Guiteau in Wallingford in County of New Haven in Connecticut Colony to be left at Mr. Peter Luce, Merchant in Boston

Tinsley Family Photographs

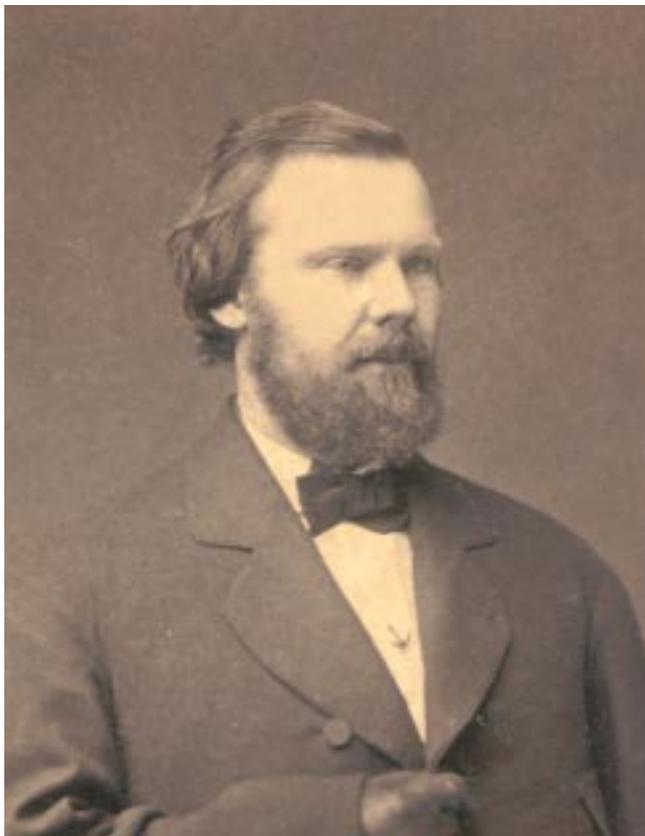


OPPOSITE (clockwise from top left): William Tinsley in April, 1853; as a young newspaperman; William in front and side views, perhaps taken in his thirties or forties.

THIS PAGE (RIGHT): The Tinsley home on Phelps Street in Lyons, N.Y. "A marked feature of Mr. Tinsley's modern-made dwelling," according to the Leroy Gazette, "is that every room is a Library and a gallery of Art. Books by the thousand — pictures covering all the walls not occupied by his bookcases — Rogers' chaste and elegant Historical Statuary meet you in every nook." The seated lady is probably William Tinsley's second wife Hannah Rogers Taft.

BELOW: William T. Tinsley; Emma Julia Guiteau.

NEXT PAGES: Emma Tinsley as a young girl; Willie and Emma Tinsley; Emma with kitten; two pictures of Emma as a young woman.







*Descendants of Joseph Ray**

of London, England

(in the Male Line)

1. Joseph Ray was bpt. June 29, 1718 (St. Mary Whitechapel); buried March 31, 1803 (Upminster, Essex), aged 84; m. Nov. 15, 1744 (St. Mary Whitechapel, Middlesex), Sarah Wilkinson, who was bpt. July 6, 1721 (Sandwich, Kent).

- i. Joseph Ray, bpt. Sept. 24, 1745 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate, London); d. young.
- ii. Sarah Ray, bpt. Oct. 15, 1747 (St. Katherine By the Tower, London); *probably* d. young.
- iii. Joseph Ray, bpt. Aug. 8, 1750 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); *probably* d. young.
- +2 iv. Joseph Ray, bpt. May 27, 1753 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate).
- v. Sarah Ray, bpt. Feb. 16, 1756 (St. Katherine By the Tower), aged 1 year; d. after Feb. 1837.; m. — Shepard.
- vi. Susannah Ray, bpt. Dec. 19, 1758 (St. Katherine By the Tower), aged 1 year.
- vii. Edward Ray, bpt. Sept. 13, 1761 (St. Katherine By the Tower); buried Dec. 27, 1761 (St. Katherine By the Tower), aged 4 months.
- viii. Mary Charlotte Ray, bpt. Nov. 3, 1762 (St. Katherine By the Tower), aged 1 year.
- +3 ix. Edward Adam Ray, bpt. Jan 5, 1766 (St. Katherine By the Tower), aged 1 year—*See below*.
- x. Dare William Ray, bpt. Aug. 22, 1769 (St. Katherine By the Tower), aged 1 year. He was apprenticed by his father to William Wilkinson in the Guild of Watermen on Sept. 17, 1786 at St. Katherine.

2. Joseph Ray, bpt. May 27, 1753 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate, London); d. Feb. 4, 1837, aged 83; m. April 6, 1776 (St. Mary, Whitechapel), Mary Adams. In his PCC will, proved March 3, 1837, Joseph left his brother Edward £50.

- i. Joseph Adams Ray, b. April 25, 1777; bpt. May 1777 (St. Botolph Without Aldgate); d. March 18, 1810 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- +4 ii. Jacob Ray, b. 1780 (London).
- iii. Ann Ray, b. 1784c (London); d. March 18, 1866 (Lambeth, London), aged 81; m. 1805c, Harry Holman Criddle, who was bpt. Feb. 25, 1785 (St. Katherine by the Tower, London), and d.

Joseph Ray (1753-1837) was a builder in 1833, living at 6 St. Dunstons Hill, Tower Street. He owned freehold, copyhold and leasehold estates, including freehold houses, a carpentry workshop and land in St. Dunstan's Passage, Tower Street. He was a resident of Newington Place, Newington.

Joseph is said to have left about £20,000, including £12,000 in life annuities to his three daughters, and managed to safeguard his fortune from the 1826 bankruptcy of his-son-in-law Harry Holman Criddle.

—Information
supplied by Roger
Sutton of Lancing,
West Sussex

*This information has been gathered from a variety of published and unpublished sources, including valuable additions by Collin Gowing, Mike Ray and Roger Sutton of London and vicinity. It has not all been verified and is offered simply as an aid to further research.

by 1851. Ann was left £4,000 in trust funds under the terms of her father's will. In 1851 she was living in Camberwell she was living with with her daughter Ann Rolls, and in 1861 she was living with her sister Martha Davidge. Ann left an estate of about £8,000 in her will, proved in London on June 12, 1866.

- +5 iv. Joseph Ray, b. Jan. 8, 1787; bpt. Feb. 6, 1787 (St. Dunstan in the East, London).
- v. Elizabeth Ray, b. March 2, 1789; bpt. March 28, 1789 (St. Dunstan in the East; d. after Feb. 1837; m. — Elliott. She is listed in the 1841 census as living at 33 Westbourne Lane, St. George Hanover Square, Westminster.
- vi. Maria Louisa Ray, b. April 6, 1792; bpt. April 30, 1792 (St. Dunstan in the East); *probably* d. June 1, 1792 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- vii. Martha Ray, b. May 13, 1796; bpt. June 9, 1796 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. Dec. 1878 (Lambeth, London); m. (1st) May 8, 1819 (St. Mary, Newington), Edward John Pugh, who was bpt. Jan. 10, 1797 (St. Anne, Soho, Westminster). Martha m. (2nd) Sept. quarter, 1837, George Davidge, a stockbroker, who d. March 1842. In 1841, 1851 and 1861, Martha was living at 2 Grosvenor Place, Camberwell New Road, Lambeth.
- viii. John Adams Ray, b. March 11, 1798; bpt. March 30 (or April 5), 1798 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. after Feb. 1837.

3. Edward Adam Ray was b. Dec. 1765; bpt. Jan. 5, 1766 (St. Katherine By the Tower, London); d. Jan. 2, 1853 (St. Marylebone, London), aged 87; m. (1st) *license* May 25, 1788 (to be married at St. George in the East, London), Catherine Clarkson, who was bpt. Nov. 29, 1767 (St. Dunstan in the East, London) and buried March 1, 1828 (St. Marylebone, London), aged 60. Edward m. (2nd) June 14, 1828 (St. Pancras, London), Eliza Weller, who d. 1845-1851. Children of Edward and Catherine:

- i. Harriott Ray, b. Aug. 23, 1789; bpt. Sept. 20, 1789 (St. Olave Hart Street, London); m. Jan. 5, 1822 (St. Marlebone, London), Joseph Charles King.
- ii. Matilda Ray, b. Jan. 21, 1792 (Poole, Dorsetshire); m. Aug. 19, 1810 (Prittlewell, Essex), Charles Edward Horn, who was b. June 21, 1786; bpt. July 15, 1786 (St. Martin in the Fields, London); d. Oct. 21, 1849 (Boston, Mass.) Charles m. (2nd) March 17, 1838 (Richmond, VA), Mary A. Horton.
- iii. *possibly* "Miss J. Ray," mentioned in playbills at Cheltenham.
- +6 iv. Edward Gibbon Ray, b. 1794c.
- v. Joseph Ray, b. June 8, 1795; bpt. Sept. 6, 1795 (St. George In the East, Stepney, Middlesex)
- +7 vi. George Clarkson Ray, b. May 22, 1797 (Bethnal Green, Middlesex); bpt. June 28, 1797 (St. George In the East, Stepney,



Matilda Ray, Mrs. C. H. Horn.

Middlesex).

- +8 vii. Henry Gibbon Ray, b. Jan. 11, 1799 (Bethnel Green); bpt. August 11, 1799 (St. Dunstan, Stepney, Middlesex).
- +9 viii. Alfred Gustavus Ray, b. July 11, 1810 (Hampstead, Middlesex); bpt. Jan. 7, 1811 (St. Mary, Lambeth, Surrey).

Child of Edward and Eliza:

- +10 ix. Edgar (Lyon) Ray, b. April 24, 1828 (Bristol, Gloucestershire); bpt. Feb. 27, 1845 (St. Pancras, Middlesex), as “Edgar Ray.”

4. Jacob Ray, b. 1780 (London); d. 1863 (London); m. (1st) Mary Ann —, who d. Jan. 19, 1817 (St. Dunstan’s Alley, London); m. (2nd) Nov. 18, 1826 (St. Dunstan in the East), Mary Wyatt Hepper of Christchurch, Canterbury, who was b. 1802 and d. Feb. 17, 1842 (St. Mary at Hill, London); m. (3rd) Feb. 9, 1847 (St. Marks Whitechapel, London), Mary Ann Hopson, who was b. 1823 (Applegate, London). Jacob was described as a carpenter “of Dunstan’s Passage” at the baptism of his son Jacob in 1812. He is listed in the 1841 census with his wife Mary, age 36, and children Alfred (age 4) and Frederick (age 2), while sons Dent (age 11) and George Hepper (age 10) are listed as a student at Christ’s Hospital School.. He is listed in the 1851 census with his wife Mary Ann and children Dent Hepper, Alfred Hepper, Chas. Aldolphus Hopson and Mary Ann Hopson. *Children of Jacob and Mary Ann —:*

- i. Martha Ray, b. June 11, 1803; bpt. July 22, 1803 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. Jan. 26, 1804 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- ii. Ann Adam Ray, b. Nov. 30, 1804; bpt. Sept. 3, 1807 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. March 24, 1808 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- iii. Sarah Ray, b. Aug. 3, 1807; bpt. Sept. 3, 1807 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. March 18, 1809 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- iv. Joseph Adams Ray, b. Aug. 11, 1809; bpt. Sept. 1, 1809 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. March 18, 1810 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- v. Jacob Ray, b. Oct. 11, 1812; bpt. Jan. 13, 1813 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- vi. Harry Ray, b. March 24, 1814; bpt. April 27, 1814 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- vii. George Ray, b. Nov. 26, 1815; bpt. March 13, 1816 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. May 5, 1816 (St. Dunstan’s Alley).

Children of Jacob and MaryWyatt Hepper:

- +11 viii. Dent Hepper Ray, b. Sept. 12, 1829 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- +12 ix. George Hepper Ray, b. Feb. 20, 1831; bpt. March 31, 1831 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- x. Elizabeth Hepper Ray, b. Jan. 22, 1833; d. Jan. 23, 1823 (St. Dunstan on Hill).
- xi. Herbert Hepper Ray, b. July 1834; d. Sept. 5, 1834 (St. Dunstan on Hill).

- xii. Joseph Hepper Ray, b. Oct. 1835; d. April 15, 1836 (St. Dunstan in the East);
- xiii. Alfred Hepper Ray, b. 1837c (St. Dunstan in the East); d. April 18, 1882 (Edmonton, Kent); m. 1864 (Clerkenwell), Fanny Cotterell, who as b. 1815c. In 1861 he was living with his brother Dent. He and his wife Fanny are listed in the 1871 census in the parish of St. Luke's, Finsbury, London.
- xiv. Frederick Hepper Ray, b. Dec. 1, 1838; d. June 27, 1847 (Coppins Court).
- xv. Charles Hepper Ray, b. July 29, 1840; d. 1841.

Children of Jacob and Mary Ann Hopson:

- +13 xvi. Charles Adolphus Hopson Ray, b. Dec. 26, 1847 (St. Dunstan in the East).
- xvii. Mary Ann Hopson Ray, b. Dec. 22, 1850 (St. Dunstan in the East). She was a dress maker.

5. Joseph Ray, b. Jan. 8, 1787; bpt. Feb. 6, 1787 (St. Dunstan in the East, London); d. Jan. 19, 1825 (St. Dunstan in the East); m. Elizabeth —. According to the will of Joseph Ray (1753-1837), his son Joseph had a daughter (or reputed daughter), Emily Martha Ray, to whom the elder Joseph left £1,000.

- i. Emily Martha Ray, b. July 28, 1813, bpt. Nov. 20, 1814 (St. Mary's, Lambeth).

6. Edward Gibbon Ray, b. 1794c (England); d. December 3, 1842 (Rochester, N. Y.); m. (1st) February 14, 1818 (Calcutta, India) Eliza Balfour, who was bpt. November 22, 1788 (natural daughter of Lieut. Alex Balfour), and d. October 1, 1825 (on shipboard bound for Calcutta); m. (2nd) November 27, 1826 (Calcutta), Sarah Piffard, who was b. March 19, 1793 (London, England), and d. September 2, 1864 (Wyoming, N.Y.) Edward and Sarah emigrated to America in 1839. Children of Edward and Eliza:

- i. Eliza Ray, b. April 20, 1818 (Calcutta); d. March, 1847; m. Henry Cotton.
- ii. Catherine Ray, b. September 21, 1819 (Calcutta); d. January 8, 1901 (Berkeley, Cal.); m. August, 1845, George Guest Wickson, who was b. March 3, 1821 (London, England) and d. March 7, 1908. They lived at Lyons, N.Y., then removed to California.

Children of Edward and Sarah:

- +14 iii. Edward Ray, b. September 15, 1827 (Calcutta)
- +15 iv. Charles Ray, b. March 18, 1829 (Kidderpore, Calcutta)
- v. Sarah Ray, b. July 17, 1830 (Bally Gunge, Calcutta, India); d. of a cerebral hemorage, Jan 26, 1896 (Rochester, N.Y.); m. 1839; m. May 17, 1855, Dr. Theodore Francis Hall of Rochester and Brooks Grove, N.Y., who was b. Oct. 30, 1827, and d. March 5, 1869 (Rochester).

FAMILY RECORD.	
BIRTHS.	BIRTHS.
Oliver - Born in Calcutta	April 20 th 1818
Catharine -	Sept 21 st 1819
Edward - at Dundee	Sept 25 th 1827
Charles - at Dundee	March 15 th 1829
Catharine -	
Sarah - at Bath	July 17 th 1830
Catharine -	
Joseph - at Bath	July 14 th 1834
George -	
Mary -	March 1847
John -	Aug 2 1848
John -	Oct 12 th 1849
Oliver -	Oct 6 1850
William -	Apr 26 th 1851
George -	July 27 th 1852
Mary Louisa -	June 25 1854
Charles -	Oct 13 th 1854
Sarah -	Feb 14 1856
Joseph -	July 18 1856

FAMILY RECORD.	
MARRIAGES.	MARRIAGES.
Edward Ray married	Oliver Buffum
Catharine Ray to	John Marshall
Oliver Ray to	John Marshall
Edward Ray to	Ann Marshall
Charles Ray to	Ann Marshall
Sarah Ray to	Frederick Hall
Joseph Ray to	Theresa Adams

FAMILY RECORD.	
DEATHS.	DEATHS.
Oliver Ray -	Dead Oct 18 1835
Edward Ray -	Dead Dec 3 1842
Oliver Ray -	March 1847
William -	Sept 21 st 1851
George -	Sept 23 1852
Mary Louisa -	June 3 rd 1855
Joseph -	Sept 5 th 1856
Sarah -	Sept 21 st 1864
John -	Sept 15 th 1871

A Ray family Bible record, preserved among the papers of Reginald Piffard Ray.



+16 vi. Joseph Guerard Ray, b. July 19, 1832 (Islington, London).

7. George Clarkson Ray, *aka* George Alexander Ray, b. May 22, 1797 (Bethnal Green, Middlesex); bpt. June 28, 1797 (St. George in the East, Stepney, Middlesex); buried June 4, 1870 (Abney Park Cemetery, Islington); m. January 21, 1821 (Bromley, Kent), Emma Ross, who was b. 1807c (Greenwich, Kent). He is listed in the 1841 census with his wife and children Amelia, Mary, Alicia, Edmund, Matilda and Laura at Spencer Square, Ramsgate, Kent. In the 1851 census he is listed as a schoolmaster living at 60 Finchley Rd., Marylebone, Middlesex, with his wife and children Edmund and Laura, and in the 1861 census at Lambeth, Surrey, with his wife, son Edmund and daughter-in-law Ann, and granddaughter Ada Alice.

- i. Emma Ray, bpt. Jan. 22, 1822 (St Alphage, Greenwich, Kent).
- ii. Amelia Matilda Ray, bpt. July 2, 1823 (St. Alphage, Greenwich).
- iii. Mary Ray, b. 1826c (Lee, Kent).
- iv. George Edward Jacob Ray, bpt. July 19, 1825 (Saint Mary, Lewisham, Kent).
- v. Alicia Ray, b. 1828c (Blackheath, Kent); bpt. Feb. 26, 1833 (Saint James, Paddington, London); m. Charles Matheison.
- vi. Adolphus Alfred Ray, son of George Ray and Emma, bpt. Feb. 26, 1833 (Saint James, Paddington), probably a twin of Alicia.
- +17 vii. Edmund William Ross Ray, b. 1835c (Ramsgate, Kent).
- viii. Matilda Roberta Ray, bpt. Feb. 19, 1837 (Ramsgate); m. Kempston Charles Kirkman, June quarter 1860 (Camberwell,

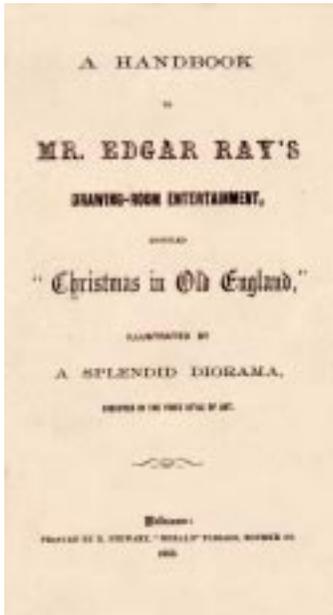
BELOW LEFT: A daguerrotype of a drawing of Edward Ray. The same drawing was photographed when photography became common, after which the original drawing was apparently lost.

BELOW RIGHT: Catherine Ray, who married George Guest Wickson.

Surrey).

ix. Laura Ross Ray, bpt. Oct. 19, 1838 (Ramsgate).

8. Henry Gibbon Ray, b. Jan. 11, 1799 (Bethnel Green, Middlesex); bpt. August 11, 1799 (St. Dunstan, Stepney, Middlesex); d. July 17, 1881 (Hammersmith, Fulham, Middlesex); m. Oct. 16, 1826 (Lambeth, London), Mary Singer (daughter of Samuel Singer of Westbury, Wiltshire), who was b. Sept. 27, 1804, bpt. April 15, 1807 (Old Meeting Independent, Westbury), and d. 1897 (Kingston, Surrey). He was a Vice President of the General Post Office and is listed in the 1841 census at 2 Albion Place with his wife Mary and children Edward (age 8), Joseph (age 3), and one servant. He is listed in the 1851 census as living with his wife, daughter Mary (age 23) and one servant at 11 Albion Square in Hackney, Tower Hamlets, London, in the 1861 census at 2 Albion Square with wife and son Joseph, and in the 1871 and 1881 census at 14 Brooklyn Road, Hammersmith, London. In 1881 Henry's widow Mary was living at Norfolk Villa, Sycamore, at the same address as her son Joseph.



The handbook for Edgar Ray's "Christmas in Old England," 1863.

i. Mary Maria Ray, b. July 22, 1827; bpt. Jan. 2, 1828 (Lower Street Chapel, Islington, Middlesex); m. (1st) Sept. quarter, 1854 (Hackney), Charles Good; m. (2nd) John Todd, who was b. 1839c.

+18 ii. Henry Nathaniel Ray, b. Aug. 18, 1829; bpt. Oct. 18, 1829 (Lower Street Chapel, Islington); m. Maria Josephine.

iii. Edward Ray, b. July 28, 1832; bpt. Nov. 11, 1832 (Lower Street Chapel, Islington).

iv. Benjamin Ray, b. March 21, 1835; bpt. June 28, 1835 (Lower Street Chapel, Islington).

+19 v. Joseph Ray, b. 1839c (Highbury, Islington).

9. Alfred Gustavus Ray, b. July 11, 1810 (Lambeth, Surrey); bpt. Jan. 7, 1811 (St. Mary, Lambeth, Surrey); d. Jan. 23, 1887 (Notting Hill, London); m. Sept. 26, 1844 (Old Church, St. Pancras, London) Isabella Charlotte Lord, who was b. 1828c, bpt. Nov. 25, 1834 (Dinapore, Calcutta, India) and d. Aug. 31, 1887 (Margate, Kent). Alfred was admitted a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on October 12, 1837, when he is described as the son of Edward and Catherine Ray of Surrey. He became owner and headmaster of Heath Mount School in Hampstead, Middlesex, where he is listed in the 1851 census with his wife, children and nephew Joseph (son of Henry Gibbon Ray). In the 1861 census he is listed again at Heath Mount School, and in the 1871 census he was living on "dividends" at 42 Blenheim Crescent Notting Hill, Kensington, London. He left an estate of £7,245/16/6.

i. Charlotte Frances Ray, b. Aug. 13, 1845 (Camden, Middlesex); d. Feb. 21, 1846 (Hampstead, Middlesex).

ii. Charles Ray, b. April 26, 1848 (Hampstead, Middlesex); a twin; d. Aug. 20, 1853.

iii. Alfred Donald Ray, b. April 26, 1848 (Hampstead); a twin.

- iv. Alice Ray, b. June quarter 1849 (Hampstead); d. Nov. 6, 1924 (Norwood, Australia); m. March 29, 1876 (Kensington, London), Percival Ernest Hart, who was b. March quarter, 1848 (St. Giles, Bloomsbury, London) and d. April 3, 1895 (London).
- +20 v. John Frederick Ray, b. June 6, 1850 (Hampstead).
- vi. Ada Maria Ray, b. April 13, 1852; d. Sept. 1852.
- vii. Rosalie Ray, b. June 8, 1853; d. Sept. 1853.
- viii. William Henry Louis Ray, b. Jan. 3, 1855 (Hampstead); d. Sept. 19, 1919. He is listed in the 1881 British census as a “wine merchant and brewer,” age 26, living with his parents in London.

10. Edgar (Lyon) Ray, b. April 24, 1828 (Bristol, Gloucestershire); bpt. Feb. 27, 1845 (St. Pancras, Middlesex) as “Edgar Ray;” d. Aug. 23, 1905 (Kew, London); m. Nov. 15, 1853 (St. Paul’s, Melbourne, Australia), Charlotte Goodiff Pitman, who was b. 1832c (Bloomsbury, London), the daughter of George Joseph Pitman, a solicitor of Melbourne, and d. March 22, 1907 (Islington, London). By 1877 Edgar had a mistress Elizabeth Wills, who was b. 1857c (Wolverton, Buckingham), was living in St. Pancras, London, as late as 1881, and d. Sept. 6, 1893 (Southend-on-Sea, Essex). Children of Edgar and Charlotte:

- +21 i. Edgar Hamilton Ray, b. Aug. 9, 1855 (St. Kilda, Melbourne).
- ii. Edith Henrietta Ray, b. Aug. 24, 1857 (Melbourne); m. July 9, 1902 (Kentish Town, London), Claude Henry Hamilton, who was b. Nov. 12, 1858, and bpt. June 2, 1859 (St. Pancras, London).
- iii. Alice Frederica Ray, b. June 1, 1860 (Sandhurst, Melbourne); d. after 1905.

Children of Edgar by his mistress Elizabeth Wills:

- iv. Lionel Ray, b. 1876 (Albany Street, London).
- +22 v. Evelyn Charles Ray, b. Nov. 12, 1878 (Harrow, Middlesex).

11. Dent Hepper Ray, b. Sept. 12, 1829 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. March quarter 1885 (St. George, Hanover Square, London); m. Mary Ann Stock,

THEATRE

Emboldened by previous successes, the members of the Molbourne Garrick Club ventured, on Saturday night, to give a representation of “The Lady of Lyons,” and to invite “those million” to come and witness it...Mr. Edgar Ray's Beauseant was an artistic, and in many respects original reading of the character of Beauseant, free from many of those conventionalities for which professionals sometimes display such a stupid and unreasoning reverence; and altogether a natural, unconstrained, and gentleman-like rendering of the part...

The Argus (Melbourne), August 25, 1856

Edgar Ray (1828-1905)

Edgar (Lyon) Ray emigrated to Australia, where he married in 1853 and started a printing/publishing business. From 1853-1856 he was the proprietor and printer of *Melbourne's Auction Mart Advertiser*, and in 1855 he and a colleague started up the *Melbourne Punch*, a weekly eight page publication containing "original and selected articles and sketches on social and political topics, short humorous and satirical pieces... jokes, cartoons." He also published *Der Kosmololit* for a year beginning in November 1856 and then started the *Geelong Advertiser*. He was a member of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria from 1857 to 1860, although for some reason is listed as "absent from the colony" for the last three of those years.

For six months in 1860-1861, Edgar was the printer, publisher and proprietor of *Victorian Review: a Journal of the Volunteer Forces and Civil Service*, the *Bankers' and Insurance Record* and the *Literary Gazette*. He then published the monthly *Illustrated Australian Mail* in 1861-1862. In 1863 he removed to Sydney and started the *Sydney Punch*, which he published 1865-1866. In 1867-1868 he published the *Laughing Jackass* for a couple of months.

Like his father, Edgar was interested in the theater. He wrote a play, *Christmas in Old England*, and an accompanying pamphlet, *Handbook to Mr. Edgar Ray's Drawing Room Entertainment Entitled 'Christmas in Old England'* (Melbourne, 1863); a copy the pamphlet is preserved in the rare book collections of the State Library of Victoria. In March 1866, he participated in a benefit performance of Sheridan's comedy *The Rivals* for the family of a deceased colleague at the Victoria Theatre, playing the part of Sir Anthony Absolute, the same part his father had played at Cheltenham 62 years earlier. The *Sydney Morning Herald* stated that "Mr. Ray played Sir Anthony Absolute fairly for an amateur," and *Bell's Life in Sydney* added, "Mr. Edgar Ray... gave evidence of considerable pretensions as an amateur."

Edgar is listed as editor of the *Sporting Life* newspaper on April 15, 1867, when he filed for bankruptcy. Two months later, as he was looking for employment, he was given a letter of introduction by Lord John Taylour, who called him "a perfect gentleman, honest, straight forward, hardworking and exceedingly clever."

Edgar published *Grevilles Post Office Directory* in the 1870's, but in 1875-1876 he returned to London, where he became involved with producing a three act play, *Struck Oil or the Pennsylvania Dutchman*, at the Adelphi Theatre on April 17, 1876 (which he may have edited or rewritten for English audiences). He brought his wife and daughters with him to London, leaving behind his adult son Edgar in Australia, but soon after arriving apparently took a mistress, Elizabeth Wills, by whom he had a son Lionel about 1877, and another son Evelyn two years later.

In the spring of 1877 Edgar formed a company in London "to carry on the business of Printers, Publishers, and Proprietors of Newspapers and other Periodicals," and also started *Touchstone*, "a literary, artistic and social paper, devoted to the welfare and interests of the public... avoiding bigotry, scurrility and sedition, but declaring war against all shams." Neither venture lasted long. By 1882 he had taken a non-publishing job as secretary of the Standard Time & Telephone Company and in 1891 is listed as manager and secretary of the company. He did not give up his theatrical and literary interests, however, for in 1885 he was involved in the short-lived reopening of the Alexandra Palace exhibition hall and theater, and he is very likely the Edgar Ray who authored *Birth-Rights*, a novel, published at London in 1887.

By 1888 Edgar was living on Parkhurst Road, Islington,, with his wife and daughters, and also had an address just a few streets away on Chetwynd Road, St. Pancras, with Elizabeth Wills Ray, his mistress, and her two sons. Elizabeth died in 1893 and six years later Edward and Charlotte removed to Kew, where Edgar died in 1905. Charlotte died in Islington two years later.

—Information supplied by Michael Ian Ray of London

who was b. 1826c (Kingston, Surrey). Dent is listed in the 1841 census as a scholar at Christ's Hospital School with his brother George. He is listed in the 1851 census as a "boxmaker" living with his father; in the 1861 census as a carpenter at Marylebone with his wife, two sons, daughter and his brother Alfred; in the 1871 census at 308 Walworth Road, Southward, St. Mary Newington, Lambeth, with wife Mary and children George and Eliza; and again in the 1881 census as a carpenter at 4 Regency St, London, with his wife and daughter Eliza.

- i. Albert H. Ray, b. 1849c (Blackfriars, London); *probably* d. young.
- +23 ii. George Robert Ray, b. 1855c (Blackfriars).
- iii. Eliza Emma Ray, b. Sept.-Dec., 1858 (Blackfriars). She is listed in the 1881 census as a "gentleman's tie maker."
- iv. Albert William Ray, b. June-Aug., 1860 (St. George in the East, Middlesex); *possibly* d. young.

12. George Hepper Ray, b. Feb. 20, 1831; bpt. March 31, 1831 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. March 1, 1887 (Ramsgate, Kent); m. (1st) 1857 (Serle, Kent), Emma Hall, who was b. 1834. George m. (2nd) 1866 (Thanet, Kent), Elizabeth Cunningham; m. (3rd) 1876 (Thanet), Harriet Hutchins. In 1871 George was a "drill master" for the army living at Ramsgate, Kent, with his wife and probably his mother-in-law. In 1881 he was at Ramsgate with his second wife and is listed as a pensioner from the army.

- i. Clara Ray, b. 1877 (Medway, Kent).

13. Charles Adolphus Hopson Ray, b. Dec. 26, 1847 (St. Dunstan in the East); d. Dec. 1913 (West Hampshire); m. Nov. 7, 1874 (Shoreditch, London), Sarah Newport, who was b. 1848c (co. Middlesex). In the 1881 and 1891 census Charles is listed as a cooper, living with his wife and children at the Darwin Buildings, Newington, Southwark. By the 1901 census they were living in two rooms at 66 Baring Street, Shoreditch, London.

- +24 i. Charles Basil Ray, b. Sept. quarter, 1875 (St. Olave, Southwark, Middlesex).
- +25 ii. Herbert Alfred Ray, b. Sept. quarter, 1877 (St. Olave, Southwark). He is listed in the 1901 census as a "fishmonger's assistant" and a boarder at 5 Smith Street, Watford, Hertfordshire.
- iii. Frederick Dent Ray, b. June 20, 1879 (St. Olave, Southwark, London); d. Jan. 15, 1977 (Essex); m. (1st) 1908 (Woodley, Berkshire), Annie Beatrice Burt, who was b. 1885; d. 1952 (Lustleigh, Devonshire); m. (2nd) Dec. 3, 1952, Rose Mary Laurence, who was b. 1891 and was buried May 8, 1979.
- iv. Frank Ray, b. 1880 (Southwark, London); m. 1916, Elizabeth Taylor.

Frederick Dent Ray, Steward on the *Titanic*

Mr Frederick Dent Ray, 33, was born in London on 20th June 1879. In 1912 he was married and lived at 'Akbar' 56, Palmer Park Avenue, Reading, Berkshire. One of 104 employed to work the main dining saloon, located five decks down, amidships; his duties onboard included waiting tables and seeing generally to the saloon.

Captain Smith often came into the main saloon for his meals but Ray didn't see him on the night of the sinking (Smith dined that night in the À la Carte Restaurant). He later stated that "Captain Smith's personal waiter, a man named Phainten (Arthur Paintin) I believe was his name, did not survive the night. He was last seen on the bridge standing next to the Captain."

During the voyage Ray recalled having served Major Butt, Mr Millet, Mr Moore and Mr Walter Miller and Mrs Clark among others. That Sunday night, Mr Millet and Mr Moore dined together at 7:30 and finished about 8:15. After his shift ended at 9:00, Ray had retired to his room, No. 3 on E deck where he bunked with 27 others, and was asleep when the collision occurred. "A kind of movement that went backward and forward - I thought something had gone wrong in the engine room." He was just about to drift off again when two stewards came in—Dodd being one of them - and told everyone to get to the lifeboats.

After getting dressed, Ray made his way up to C deck where a second steward told him to get a lifebelt. After checking five staterooms for passengers, Ray found no one but did locate a lifebelt. After giving the belt to the second steward, Ray then went to his assigned station, lifeboat 9. After seeing it swung out and feeling the sting of the cold, he then returned to his room for an overcoat. By this time, E deck forward was under water. As he went up the main stairway, he saw Mr Rothschild coming out of his stateroom on C deck. "I spoke to him and asked him where his wife was. He said she had gone off in a boat. I said, 'This is rather serious.' He said, 'I don't think there's any occasion for it.'" Then the two men casually walked up to A deck where Ray went back to lifeboat 9. After assisting in its loading, Ray then went to lifeboat 11, worked in it and then on to 13 - the latter was about half full. "They (those in charge) said 'A few of you get in here'".

Washington Dodge was at this boat, asking for information about his wife. An officer informed him she had gone away in one of the earlier boats. Ray then told Dodge, "I said, 'You had better get in here, then.' I got behind him and pushed him and I followed." Ray, from inside the boat, persuaded a large woman who was crying and fearful of open boats, to also come in. Just after that, someone tossed a small child wrapped in a blanket to Ray, who fortunately caught it. Then, as the lifeboat was being lowered, Ray noticed a large hole in the side of the ship, two feet wide with a solid mass of water spewing from it. Fearful the lifeboat would be swamped, he yelled for the lowering to be halted. Then, using oars and lowering at the same time, the men in the boat were able to finally get to the water. Once there, however, they could not get free of the lines until someone called for a knife. One was produced and they were able to free up 13. As if this weren't enough, at this same time, another lifeboat, 15, was being lowered and because of the aftward drift of 13, Ray's lifeboat was now right under 15 and about to be crushed. He yelled out just in time for the men on deck to stop lowering the boat. "We pushed out from the side of the ship. Nobody seemed to take command of the boat so we elected a fireman (Barrett) to take charge." They then rowed at intervals during the night with very little panic or excitement in the boat.

Among the people in the 13, Ray could only identify a steward (William Wright) and, of course, Mr Dodge. Among the 60+ people in the boat, he did recognize another steward, a baker and four or five firemen, the rest were passengers. "There was one Japanese...I remember very well."

When they were picked up by the *Carpathia*, Ray recounted he saw an overturned collapsible but there was no one on it by this time. He also later stated at the U S Senate Hearings that "No woman touched the tiller, sir, through the night and no woman touched an oar." He also stated that he wanted to wait before rowing away from the *Titanic*, "I wanted to stand by the ship but, of course, my voice was not much against the others."

Ray later left the sea and took up poultry farming, he died in Essex, England on 15 January 1977.

—From a website about the *Titanic*

v. Rose Ray, b. Nov. 8, 1882 (Southwark); m. Nov. 10, 1911 (Shoreditch, London), Henry William John Price, who was b. 1872 in St. Lukes Aldersgate London.

+26 vi. John Ray, b. 1886 (Southwark).

vii. William Ray, b. 1889 (Southwark).

14. Edward Ray, b. September 15, 1827 (Calcutta); em. 1839; d. December 28, 1909 (East Orange, N.J.); m. December, 1849, Hannah Hurlburt Chittenden, who was b. December 14, 1826 and d. December 24, 1892 (Rochester, N.Y.) They lived at Rochester.

+27 i. Edward Chittenden Ray, b. October 12, 1849

ii. William J. Ray, b. April 26, 1851; d. September 21, 1861.

15. Charles Ray, b. March 18, 1829 (Kidderpore, Calcutta); em. 1839; d. February 23, 1906 (Marion, N.Y.); m. (1st) May 24, 1853 (Bethany, N.Y.), Sarah Margaret Howell, who was b. May 13, 1833 and d. September 24, 1889 (Batavia, N.Y.); m. (2nd) October 10, 1893, Mary Abigail Negus.

+28 i. Charles Howell Ray, b. October 12, 1854 (Piffard, N.Y.)

ii. Joseph Piffard Ray, b. July 9, 1856; d. September 5, 1856.

iii. Anna Margaret Ray, b. 1860; d. 1925; m. Feb. 5, 1880, George Mulford Silvers, M.D., who was b. Aug. 26, 1857.

iv. Ella E. Ray, b. 1865; buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery in Rochester, Dec. 26, 1892. She is said to have been "mentally disturbed," and lived with her mother.

Obituary of Edward Ray (1827-1908) in the *New York Times*, Dec. 30, 1908, p. 9.

Obituary

To the Editor
of the Morning Herald:

Died in Batavia, New York, September 24, 1889, Mrs. Margaret Ray, wife of Rev. Charles Ray, aged 56 years. Mrs. Ray was converted to God when a school girl at home in Bethany, New York. She was a bright and devoted student of the bible, of strong religious convictions and earnest Christian life. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. A. D. Draper of Batavia and Rev. E. P. Marvin of Lock-port, Mr. Marvin, an early friend of the family, spoke of the Christian's hope, from Proverbs, 14:32— "The Righteous Hath Hope in His Death." Mrs. Ray leaves three children, C. H. Ray of Lyons, New York, Mrs. Dr. George M. Silvers of Youngstown, Ohio, and Miss Ella E. Ray of Batavia. The mortal remains were deposited in the beautiful cemetery of Mount Hope, Rochester, in hope of a glorious resurrection and a blessed immortality. E.P.M.

—Obituary in a scrapbook of Charles Howell Ray.

Edward Ray, Pioneer Drummer, Dead.

Edward Ray, one of the pioneer traveling men in the country, died on Monday night at the home of his son, the Rev. Dr. Edward C. Ray, in East Orange, N. J. He was 81 years of age. He was the son of a missionary to India and his wife, who were among the first to be sent to the Orient by the Presbyterian Church of England. He was born in Calcutta. He came to America and obtained employment with the Johnson Shoe Company of Rochester, N. Y. About the time he reached his majority business men began sending men out to see customers in other cities. Mr. Ray was selected by his firm, and made a success from the start. He sold goods on the road for forty years, and after retiring made his home in East Orange with his son, who is General Secretary of the Presbyterian College Board. The funeral will be held to night at the son's home.

16. Joseph Guerard Ray, b. July 19, 1832 (Islington, London, England), bpt. at Lower Street Chapel, Nov. 11, 1832; em. 1839; d. September 18, 1871; m. June 5, 1855, Florence S. Adams, who was b. July 4, 1835. Joseph lived in Indiana.

- i. Esabelle Ray, who lived at Floral Park, Long Island, N.Y. She lived in Florad Park, Long Island, New York.
- ii. Joseph Piffard Ray, b. July 8, 1856; d. September 8, 1871.

17. Edmund William Ross Ray, b. 1835c (Ramsgate, Kent); m. May 28, 1856 (Ballarat, Australia), Maria Amelia Shortall, who was b. 1838 (Kilkenny, Ireland). Edmund arrived in Australia on the *Koh-I-Noor* on February 12, 1853. He is listed in his 1856 marriage record as a clergyman in the Church of England.

- i. Ada Alice Ray, b. Dec. quarter 1859 (Clapham, Surrey). She is listed in the 1901 census as a governess living in Hammersmith, London.

18. Henry Nathaniel Ray, b. Aug. 18, 1829; bpt. Oct. 18, 1829 (Lower Street Chapel, Islington); m. (Melbourne, Australia), Maria Josephine LePlastrier, who was bpt. Sept. 11, 1835 (St.Giles, Camberwell, London), the daughter of Louis LePlastrier and Sophia Woods. Henry arrived in Australia in August 1853 on the ship *Bore*. Henry was in the Royal Navy. In 1865 he was listed as holding shares in the Malmsbury and Taradale Grand Junction Gold Mining Company and living in Melbourne.

- i. Henry George Ray, bpt. March 7, 1863 (All Saints, Saint Kilda, Victoria, Australia); m. Sarah Ann Cocks, Dec. 30, 1893 (St. Saviour, Brixton, Surrey, England)
- ii. Arthur Charles LePlastrier Ray, 28 May 28, 1864 (All Saints, Saint Kilda)
- iii. Herbert Commins Ray, bpt. June 20, 1868 Christ (Church, Hawthorn, Victoria, Australia).
- iv. Ernest Walter Brock Ray, bpt. Feb. 27, 1866 (Christ Church, Hawthorn)
- v. Edward Gibbon Ray, bpt. Feb. 12, 1871 (Christ Church, Hawthorn).
- vi. Joseph Louis Ray, bpt. Sept. 18, 1872 (Christ Church, Hawthorn)
- vii. Mary Josephine Ray, bpt. June 18, 1859 (Pahran, Victoria, Australia).
- viii. Emma Georgiana Ray, bpt. 22 Feb. 22, 1861 (Pahran).
- ix. Claude Alison Ray, bpt. June 10, 1874 (Christ Church, Hawthorn).
- x. Florence Edith Ray, bpt. April 12, 1876 (Christ Church, Hawthorn).

19. Joseph Ray, b. 1839c (Highbury, Islington); d. before 1881; m. Sept.

1864 (Watford), Caroline Louisa Harford, who was b. 1844c (Stoke Newington, Middlesex). Joseph attended his uncle Alfred's school in Hampstead, and is listed in the 1861 British census as a "bank clerk" living with his parents at 2 Albion Square in Hackney. He is listed in the 1871 census as an account, age 32, born at Stoke Newington in Islington, with a wife Caroline Louisa (age 27 and born in Stoke Newington) and children Alice, Ethel and Henry. Joseph is listed in the 1881 census as a Boarder at No. 11 Pollet Street, St. Peter Port, Guernsey, Channel Islands, aged 42, unmarried [sic] and described as an Accountant born in the Highbury section of Islington; and in the 1891 census as a boarder in the house where his mother was living at Norfolk Villa, New Malden, Kingston, Surrey, an Accountant, aged 53 and born in Islington. In 1891 Caroline was living with her mother Ann Harford, her daughters Alice and Ethel, and her son Reginald, and in 1901 she was living with her son Harry on the Hill, Middlesex.

- i. Alice Eveline Ray, b. December quarter 1865 (Reigate, Surrey); living in 1881 with her grandparents James and Ann Harford at Watford, Hertfordshire.
- ii. Ethel Rosa Maud Ray, b. June quarter 1867 (Dalston, Middlesex); m. March quarter 1887 (Watford), Charles Rainey Pennington. She was living in 1881 with her grandparents James and Ann Harford at Watford, Hertfordshire.
- iii. Henry Edward Harford Ray, b. Oct. 1870 (Stoke Newington). He was a carpet manufacturer.
- iv. Reginald Percy Ray, b. Sept. quarter 1871 (Stoke Newington). He has been traced in 1881 at Bedford County School, Kempston, Bedfordshire as a scholar, aged 9 and born in London, Middlesex. He was listed in the 1891 census living at The Ferns, Hampstead Road, Watford and described as a Shipping Clerk.

20. John Frederick Ray, b. June 6, 1850 (Hampstead, Middlesex); d. May 20, 1880 (Boorowa, Australia); m. April 6, 1877 (Sydney, Australia), Louisa Jane Gardiner, who was b. 1854 and d. Sept. 16, 1936 (Muswellbrook, Australia). Louisa m. (2nd) 1882 (Coonabarabran, Australia), Sancton Willilam Wood Bell and had another six daughters. *Children:*

- +29 i. Charles Frederick Ray, b. 1878 (Yass, Australia).
- +30 ii. Albert John Ray, b. Jan. 14, 1880 (Burrowa, Australia).

21. Edgar Hamilton Ray, b. Aug. 9, 1855 (St. Kilda, Melbourne, Australia); d. March 23, 1933 (New South Wales, Australia); m. Nov. 14, 1882 (Sydney, Australia), Theresa Robertson, who was b. 1860 (Tasmania) and d. 1942 (Manly, Australia). From 1898 and 1909 Edgar was Registrar of the New South Wales Department of Mines, and was Chief Clerk, Registrar and Warden from 1910 to 1916.

- i. Edgar Lyon Ray (*aka* Bill Ray; *aka* William Ray), b. Dec. 14,



Evelyn Charles Ray, and Evelyn with his family in Japan.



- 1883 (Sydney); d. 1962 (Chatswood, Australia).
- +31 ii. John Heath Ray, b. April 6, 1885 (Sydney); bpt. 1886 (St. Stephen's Presbyterian, Sydney).
- +32 iii. Norman Robertson Ray, b. Dec. 26, 1890 (Sydney).

22. Evelyn Charles Ray (a.k.a. Evelyn Wills Ray), b. Nov. 12, 1878 (Harrow, Middlesex); d. Jan. 19, 1959 (Trinidad, West Indies, buried at Mucurapo Cemetry, Port of Spain); m. Oct. 15, 1896 (Paddington, London), Grace Emily Morris, who was b. Dec. 19, 1876 (Lee, Kent), and d. Oct. 31, 1961 (Eastbourne, Sussex). Evelyn journeyed to the West Indies and had children by Ethel Mary Duke, who was b. Jan. 29, 1892 (Newcastle-on-Tyne, Northumberland), and d. Sept. 13, 1957 (Trinidad, West Indies, buried at Mucurapo Cemetry, Port of Spain). Children of Evelyn and Grace:

- +33 i. Gordon Ray, b. Jan. 8, 1897 (Eastbourne).
- ii. Grace Evelyn Ray, b. August 4, 1900 (Kyoto, Japan); d. April 3, 1991 (Eastbourne, Sussex); m. July 27, 1935 (Camberley, Surrey), Thomas Milford Gordon, who was b. March 19, 1889, and d. February 4, 1977 (East Dean, Sussex).
- +34 iii. Lyonel Ray, b. July 29, 1907 (Yokohama, Japan).

Children of Evelyn and Ethel:

- +35 iv. Charles Trevor Ray, b. Sept. 24, 1915 (Richmond Hill, Grenada, West Indies).
- +36 v. Jack Mervyn Ray, b. Sept. 9, 1916 (Edinboro Castle, Young Street, Grenada).
- +36 vi. Philip Wills Ray, b. Jan. 22, 1918 (Young Street, Grenada).
- vii. Stella Mary Ray, b. June 30, 1919 (Young Street, Grenada); d. Sept. 13, 1997 (Trinidad); m. Cecil Barton ("Jimmy") Geofroy, who was b. July 22, 1917 (Trinidad), and d. June 03, 1997 (Trinidad).
- viii. Audrey Ray, b. Sept. 24, 1920 (Port of Spain, Trinidad); m. April



- 24, 1943 (Trinidad), Jack Stone, who was b. September 7, 1921 (Trinidad), and d. June 1, 2002 (Miami, Florida).
- ix. Joan Ray, b. Oct. 14, 1922 (Trinidad); d. 1990 (Florida); m. Dec. 29, 1950 (Trinidad), Lee Aycock.
- x. Grace Hilda Ray, b. Oct. 2, 1927 (Trinidad); m. (1st) 1945 (Trinidad), Steven Charles Mansfield; m. (2nd) May 11, 1951 (Trinidad), Woodley Anthony, who was b. July 1, 1909 (Syria) and d. April 15, 2001 (Queensland, Australia).

Grace Emily (Morris) Ray, and two photos of her son Gordon.

23. George Robert Ray, b. 1855c (Blackfriars, London); m. Aug. 4, 1885 (Dublin, Ireland), Maria Price Roberts; who was. b. 1866 and d. Sept. 15, 1903 (Canterbury).

- i. Florence Mary Ray, b. Aug. 4, 1887 (Aldershot, Hampshire).
- ii. Blanche Emma Ray, b. March 9, 1889 (Aldershot); m. Dec. 1921 (Canterbury, Kent), Arthur E. Lewry.
- iii. Mary Elizabeth Ray, May 15, 1891 (Mhow, India).
- iv. George William D. Ray, 1893 (Canterbury); m. 1916 (Canterbury), Connie F. Dimbleby, who was b. 1894 (Staffordshire).
- v. Jessie Ray, b. 1895 (Canterbury).
- vi. David Albert Ray, b. 1897 (Canterbury).
- vii. Emily Beatrice Ray, b. 1899 (Canterbury); m. (Canterbury), Alfred H. Marsh.

24. Charles Basil Ray, b. Sept. quarter, 1875 (St. Olave, Southwark, Middlesex); m. Sept. 21, 1914, Mary Rose Lawrence, who was. b. 1891 and was buried May 8, 1979.

Edward Russel Ray

RAY, [Edward] Russel, architect, was born in Ocean Grove, N.J., Aug. 6, 1878, son of Edward Chittenden and Martha Washington (Prescott) Ray, grandson of Edward and Hannah Hurlburt Chittenden Ray, and great-grandson of Edward and Sarah (Piffard) Ray. His great-grandfather came to this country from England and India in 1835, and settled near Rochester, N.Y. His father was a Presbyterian clergyman. Russel Ray was graduated B. A. at Lake Forest College in 1901, attended Northwestern University, Columbia University, and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and was graduated B.Sc. at Harvard University in 1905. During 1905-06 he was an architectural draftsman in New York city, and in the latter year moved to Los Angeles, Calif., where he took the same type of position. He began his private practice in Santa Barbara, Calif., in 1908, continuing until 1935. Thereafter he practiced from office in Los Angeles, Pasadena, and Lemon Grove, all in California. One of the earliest experts in the use of concrete for construction purposes, he designed and built the town of Trona, Calif. Among the public buildings he designed were the first unit of Santa Barbara Cottage Hospital, the first cottage at El Encanto Hotel, and the YMCA, all in Santa Barbara; El Montecito (Calif.) Presbyterian Church; the rectory of the Church of Our Saviour, San Gabriel, Calif.; Friendship Hall of the Congregational Church, Lemon Grove, and many others in the Los Angeles, Hollywood and San Diego areas. Interested in adapting the structure of a home to the needs of the owner and to the surrounding landscape, he designed many private homes in Santa Barbara, Montecito, and Hollywood. He served as vice-chairman on the committee of the Federal Housing Administration in Santa Barbara. During the First World War he served in the U.S. Army, first with Battery C, 2d Field Artillery, California National Guard; then with Battery C, 144th Field Artillery; the 24th and 40th engineering corps; the 206 Aero Construction Squadron, and was commissioned 2d lieutenant in the Signal Corps. During the Second World War he was associated with the plant layout department of the Consolidated Aircraft Corp. in San Diego. He belonged to the American Institute of Architects, and the Santa Barbara, University and Harvard clubs of Santa Barbara. He received awards from the Santa Barbara Community Arts Association in 1932, 1934 and 1936, and from the southern California chapter of the American Institute of Architects in 1938. His religious affiliation was with the First Presbyterian Church, Santa Barbara, in early years, and later with the Episcopal Church of Our Saviour, San Gabriel, having been confirmed into the Episcopal church in 1935. The Oxford Group was an interest of his. Travel was his favorite recreation. Ray was married in San Gabriel, Sept. 23, 1935, to Mary Esther, daughter of Wemyss Jackson of Hinsdale, Ill. He died without issue in San Diego, July 21, 1950.

—*National Cyclopedia of American Biography*, vol. 40 (New York, 1955), p. 172

In 1957 Prescott Ray donated his hilltop home and grounds on Kenwood Road to the public for park use — the spot where Indian and Spanish sentinels had once stood guard. Although only an acre and a half in extent, the Hilda McIntyre Ray Park commands some of the most breath-taking views in the city.

—*The Mesa*, by Walker A. Tompkins (Santa Barbara, CA, ca. 1978)

- i. Kathleen Ray.
- ii. Charles Lawrence Ray, b. 1941.
- iii. Frederick Shad Ray, b. Dec. 29, 1917; d. Feb. 27, 1997; m. Rosemary Lawson, who was b. Sept. 16, 1920, and d. Oct. 23, 1996.
25. Herbert Alfred Ray, b. Sept. quarter, 1877 (St. Olave, Southwark); m. Dec. 16, 1902 (Bray, Berkshire), Sarah Margaret Jackman. Herbert is listed in the 1901 census as a “fishmonger’s assistant” and a boarder at 5 Smith Street, Watford, Hertfordshire.
 - i. Doris Ray, b. 1904 (Leeds, Yorkshire).
 - ii. Sydney Ray, b. 1907 (Farnham, Surrey).
 - iii. Phylis Ray, b. 1910 (Farnham).
 - iv. Winifred P. Ray, b. 1917.
 - v. Joan Ray, b. 1921 (Wandsworth, Surrey).

26. John Ray, b. 1886 (Southwark); d. 1953 (Paddington, London); m. 1916 Cissie Mont, who was b. 1895 (Camberwell); d. 1997 California. John was a fishmonger.

- i. Eileen Ray.
- ii. Joyce Ray.
- +8 iii. John Newport Ray, b. 1916 (London).

27. Edward Chittenden Ray, b. October 12, 1849 (Rochester, N.Y.); d. March 15, 1923 (Santa Barbara, Cal.); m. October 13, 1874 (New York, N.Y.), Martha Washington Prescott of New Providence, N.J., who was b. Sept. 9, 1852 (New Jersey), and d. March 18, 1947 (Santa Barbara).

- i. Mattie Prescott Ray, b. 1875.
- ii. Edward Russell Ray, b. August 6, 1878 (Ocean Grove, N.J.); d. July 21, 1950 (San Diego, Cal.); m. September 23, 1935 (San Gabriel, Cal.), Mary Esther Jackson of Hinsdale, Ill. Russell's biography may be found in the *National Cyclopedia of American Biography*, vol. 40, p. 172. No children.
- iii. Prescott Hoyt Ray, b. Jan. 22, 1880; d. July 21, 1971 (Santa Barbara); m. Hilda McIntyre; liv. in 1959 at Santa Barbara, Cal. No children.
- iv. Ruth Ray, b. April 1881.

28. Charles Howell Ray, b. October 12, 1854 (Piffard, N.Y.); d. September 25, 1895 (Lyons, N.Y.); m. December 31, 1879 (Sherwood, N.Y.), Harriet Dimmick, who was b. November 16, 1856, and d. December 21, 1922 (White Plains, N.Y.)

- +39 i. Reginald Piffard Ray, b. October 3, 1880 (Lyons, N.Y.)
- +40 ii. John Pearl Ray, b. July 21, 1893 (Lyons, N.Y.)

29. Charles Frederick Ray, b. 1878 (Yass, Australia); d. Feb. 28, 1942 (Gunnedah, Australia); m. Jan. 21, 1909 (Gunnedah), Cecilia Gwendoline White (da. of Alfred Thomas White and Ada Kent), who was b. Sept. 6, 1883 (Gunnedah), and d. June 16, 1957 (Gunnedah).

- i. Leslie Stewart Ray, b. 1909 (Gunnedah, Australia); d. July 27, 1973 (Gunnedah); m. 1940 (Gunnedah), Doris Greta Ryan, who d. July 24, 1984 (Gunnedah).
- ii. Clarice Frances Ray, b. 1913 (Gunnedah); d. Feb. 8, 1945 (Gunnedah); m. 1938 (Gunnedah), Ronald Douglass Brady.

30. Albert John Ray, b. Jan. 14, 1880 (Boorowa, Australia); d. May 5, 1931 (Baradine, Australia); m. 1909 (Gunnedah, Australia), Una Pearl White (da. of Edward Frederick White and Elizabeth Hall), who was b. 1885 (Gunnedah), and d. 1970 (Cessnock, Australia).

- i. Jessie Elizabeth Dulcie Bell Ray, b. 1910 (Gunnedah); m. 1941 (Guyra, Australia), Leslie John Heagney, who was b. May 6,



Rev. Edward Chittenden Ray, who christened his namesake Edward Tinsley Ray in 1912. Rev. Ray was pastor successively at Vernon Center, N.Y., Elizabeth, N.J., Hyde Park, Ill., Topeka, Ka., and Santa Barbara, Cal.



Edward Russell Ray.

- 1909 (Guyra, Australia).
- ii. Myrtle Rita Cora Belle Ray, b. 1911 (Gunnedah); m. 1935 (Uralla, Australia), Charles H. Moore.
 - iii. Edward Gordon Ray; b. 1913 (Gunnedah); d. June 23, 1937 (Coonabarabran, Australia); m. 1935 (Tamworth, Australia), Joan Ellen Flett (da. of Hilton Flett and Mary E. Woodhead, who was b. 1917 (Gunnedah).
 - iv. Ina Margorie Ray, b. 1915 (Gunnedah); d. July 16, 1980 (Dubbo, Australia); m. 1944 (Gunnedah), William Henry Farrell.
 - v. Deborah Ivy Ellen Ray, b. 1918 (Gunnedah); m. 1954 (Guyra, Australia), Brian John Bennett.
 - vi. Noel Douglass Ray, b. April 27, 1920 (Coonamble, Australia); m. Edith Joyce Henderson.
31. John Heath ("Jack") Ray, b. April 6, 1885 (Sydney); bpt. 1886 (St. Stephen's Presbyterian, Sydney); d. 1907 (Ballarat East, Victoria, Australia); m. 1906 (Victoria, Australia), Victoria Adeline White (da. of Herbert White), who was b. 1886-1888 (Ballarat East, Victoria), and d. 1972 (Hawthorne, Victoria).
- i. Theresa Adeline Ray, b. 1906 (Ballarat East, Victoria, Australia).
32. Norman Robertson Ray, b. Dec. 26, 1890 (St. Stephen's Presbyterian, Sydney, Australia); d. Nov. 2, 1970 (Sydney); m. Oct. 13, 1917 (Manly, Sydney), Emily T. Ryan, who was b. Aug. 3, 1898 (Quirindi, New South Wales), and d. 1990 (Sydney, Australia).
- i. William Ray.
 - +41 ii. Norman Robertson Ray, b. August 4, 1918 (Sydney, Australia).
 - +42 iii. John Edgar ("Jack") Ray, b. March 19, 1927.
33. Gordon Ray, b. Jan. 8, 1897 (Eastbourne, Sussex); d. Aug. 17, 1959 (Leeds, Yorkshire); m. Oct. 4, 1947 (Etaples-sur-Mer, France), Marguerite Emilie Louise Dissous, who was b. Sept. 1, 1898 (France) and d. July 17, 1980).
34. Lyonel Ray, b. July 29, 1907 (Yokohama, Japan); d. June 18, 1988 (Deal, Kent); m. (1st) April 25, 1931 (St. Stephens, Hampstead, Middlesex), Rosemary Steains Taylor, who was b. 1909c; divorced Oct. 12, 1938. Lyonel m. (2nd) Nov. 5, 1938 (Lowestoft, Suffolk), Dorothy Joan Moffat, who was b. Dec. 2, 1914 (Southgate, Middlesex), and d. April 3, 1989 (Dover, Kent).
335. Charles Trevor Ray, b. Sept. 24, 1915 (Richmond Hill, Grenada, West Indies); d. June 4, 1992 (St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, London, England); m. (1st) April 12, 1944 (St Michael's Cathedral, Barbados, West Indies), Doris Esther Farmer, who was b. Sept. 2, 1923 (Barbados, West Indies), and d. Oct. 6, 1977 (Barbados, buried in Westbury Cemetery); Charles and Doris divorced 1968; Charles m. (2nd) Oct. 1968 (St. Vincent, West Indies), Jean



Rosemary Falconer, who was b. June 27, 1940 (Grimsby, Lincolnshire).
Children of Charles and Doris:

Two pictures of Lyonel Ray.

36. Jack Mervyn Ray, b. Sept. 9, 1916 (Edinboro Castle, Young Street, Grenada); d. Sept. 24, 1995 (Clapham, London, England); m. Nov. 4, 1939 (Trinidad, West Indies), Camille Marie Jeanne Mollenthiel, who was b. Oct. 10, 1919 (Trinidad). The family moved to England in the 1960's.

37. Philip Willis Ray, b. Jan. 22, 1918 (Young Street, Grenada); m. (1st) Joanne Hollingsworth, who was b. Aug. 3, 1923 (Tennessee); divorced; m. (2nd) May 30, 1952 (Florida), Effie Lou Maxwell, who was b. Aug. 3, 1923 (Tennessee). Children of Philip and Joanne:

+38. John Newport Ray, b. 1916 (London); m. 1943, Winifred Rosa Thorne, who was b. 1918 (London) and d. 2000 (Wales). John was a clergyman.

39. Reginald Piffard Ray, b. October 3, 1880 (Lyons, N.Y.); d. April 27, 1960 (Mt. Kisco, N.Y.); m. (1st) June 7, 1906 (Lyons), EmmaLauraTinsley, who



Reginald P. Ray

was b. May 10, 1880 (Lyons), and d. June 9, 1948 (South Salem, N.Y.); m. (2nd) July 16, 1949 (Boston, Mass.) , Helen (Ramage) Hubbell, who was b. 1880c (Galt, Canada) and d. May 17, 1951 (New Rochelle, N.Y.); m. (3rd) May 14, 1955 (New York, N.Y.), Idah Grace Flewellin, who was b. Oct. 4, 1885, and d. October 9, 1974 (Somers, N.Y.)

- i. Harriet Mary Ray, b. April 1, 1909 (White Plains, N.Y.); d. June 28, 1978 (Rutland, VT); m. September 10, 1931 (South Salem, N.Y.), Deane Whitney Merrill, who was b. April 26, 1908 (East Orange, N.J.), and d. Aug. 1, 1987 (Hendersonville, N.C.)
- +46 ii. Edward Tinsley Ray, b. August 29, 1912 (White Plains)
- iii. Caroline Ray, b. August 11, 1916 (White Plains); d. Aug. 13, 1977 (Flagstaf, AZ); m. August 28, 1943 (South Salem), Leeland Penniwell Russell, who was b. August 2, 1916 (Wilmington, Del.), and d. August 29, 1973 (White River Junction, VT)

40. John Pearl Ray, b. July 21, 1893 (Lyons, N.Y.); m. May 24, 1918 (Camp Dix, N.J.), Julia Mason, who was b. June 4, 1887 (Mount Holly, N.J.), and d. June, 1966 (Norfolk, Va.). In the 1930 U. S. census, John and Julia are listed at Mount Holly, New Jersey.

- +47 i. John Pearl Ray, Jr., b. March 2, 1926 (Camden, N.J.)

41. Norman Robertson Ray, b. August 4, 1918 (Sydney, Australia); d. September 11, 1992 (Cromer, Australia); m. 1945 (Manley, Sydney), Margaret (“Peg”) Gawne, who was b. 1920. In his obituary in *Sydney Morning Herald*, Sept. 12, 1992, he is called “formerly of Cromer,” and he and his wife are undoubtedly the Norman and Margaret Ray who, according to the electoral rolls, were living at 89 Toronto Avenue in Cromer in 1991-1992.

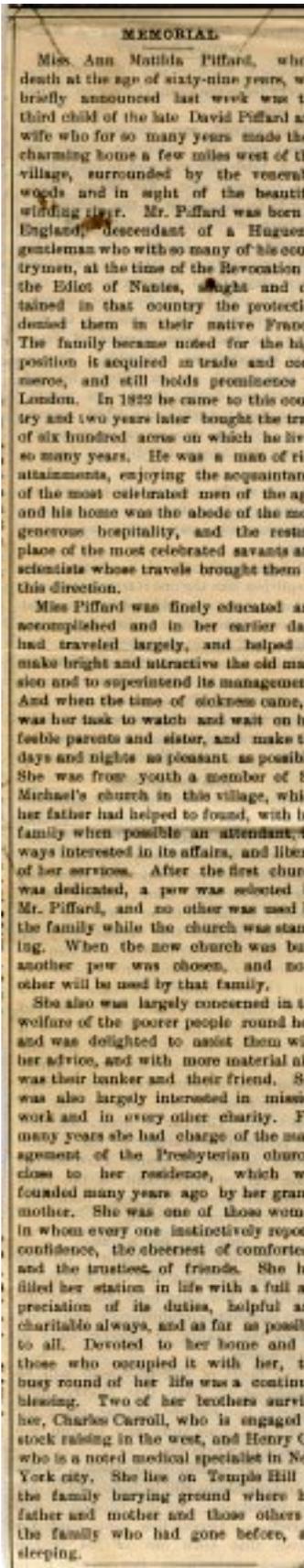
42. John Edgar (“Jack”) Ray, b. March 19, 1927 (Sydney, Australia); d. Dec. 16, 2004 (Bonnells Bay, Australia); m. 1951 (Sydney or Manly), Margaret Renwick, who was b. 1928 and d. Nov. 29, 1981 (Wahroonga, Australia).

43. René Georges Thomas Ray, b. Aug. 1, 1923 (Etaples-sur-Mer, France); d. 1956; m. October 4, 1947 (Etaples-sur-Mer), Bernadette Leonie Ernestine Hagnere, who was b. March 11, 1925 (Etaples-sur-Mer), and d. 1994.

46. Edward Tinsley Ray, b. August 29, 1912 (White Plains); d. July 20, 1976 (Darien, (Conn.); m. June 3, 1938 (New York, N.Y.), Isabel Douglass Curtis, who was b. October 4, 1913 (New York, N.Y.) and d. Dec. 1, 1988 (Stamford, Conn.)



John Pearl Ray in World War



*Descendants of David Piffard**

of Geneva, Paris and London

(in the Male Line)

1. David Piffard, b. March 15, 1756 (Geneva, Switzerland); d. September 28, 1823 (Islington, London, England); m. June 11, 1792 (Reading, Berkshire), Sarah Eyre, who was bpt. January 7, 1766 (Dedham), and d. 1815.

- i. Sarah Piffard, b. March 19, 1793; bpt. April 14, 1793 (St. James, Pentonville, London), d. September 2, 1864 (Wyoming, N.Y.); m. November 27, 1842 (Calcutta, India), Edward Ray, who was b. 1794c and d. December 3, 1842 (Rochester, N.Y.) Sarah and Edward emigrated to America from England in 1839.
- +2 ii. David Piffard, b. August 9, 1794; bpt. Aug. 31, 1794 (St. James, Pentonville, London).
- iii. Ann Piffard, bpt. April 10, 1795 (St. James, Pentonville, London); m. May 2, 1826 (Spitalfields Christ Church, Stepney, London) Rev. George Lawrence. George Lawrence and his son George (age 14) are listed in the 1841 census as living with the family of James Guerard Piffard on White Hart Lane, parish of Tottenham, Middlesex
- +3 iv. Charles Piffard, b. September 10, 1797 (Pentonville, London)
- v. Isabella Piffard, d. young.
- vi. Louisa Piffard, d. young.
- +4 vii. James Guerard Piffard, b. 1801c.

2 David Piffard, b. August 9, 1794; bpt. Aug. 31, 1794 (St. James, Pentonville, London); em. to America 1822; d. June 27, 1883 (Piffard, Livingston Co., N.Y.); m. 1825 Ann Matilda Haight, who was b. June 4, 1801, and d. Oct. 14, 1870 (da. of David L. Haight of N.Y. City).

- +5 i. David Haight Piffard, b. 1827c.
- ii. Sarah Eyre Piffard, b. April 14, 1828; d. August 26, 1881 (Piffard, N.Y.), unmarried.
- iii. Ann Matilda Piffard, b. early in 1829; d. May 15, 1898 (Piffard, N.Y.), unmarried.
- iv. Charles Carroll Piffard, b. 25 Dec. 1829 (Livingston Co., N.Y.); d. Feb. 12, 1910 (Santa Cruz, California); m. 1903, Fannie —, who was b. 1864c and d. after 1930. No children.
- +6 v. Henry Granger Piffard, b. September 10, 1842 (Piffard, N.Y.)

3. Charles Piffard, b. September 10, 1797 (Pentonville, London, England); d. December 11, 1840 (Calcutta, India); m. 1826c Elizabeth Hill, who was b.

*This information has been gathered from a variety of published and unpublished sources and has not been verified. It is offered as an aid to further research.

David Piffard (1794-1883)

David Piffard was born on August 9, 1794, in the village of Pentonville, parish of Clerkenwell without, Middlesex Co., England, and was the son of David, who was the son of an old French Huguenot family; the elder David Piffard was born in 1768, and died in 1823. He was a wealthy banker on the Royal Exchange, and of him Rothschild said, "that Piffard was the greatest man on the change."

The mother of David Piffard, Jr., was Sarah Eyre, a lineal descendant of Joseph Eyre, an officer in the army of William the Conqueror at the time of the conquest. She was born in 1778 and died in 1815. David was the eldest son and second child of seven children, named as follows: —Sarah, David, Anne, Charles, Louisa, Elizabeth, and Guérard. In 1802, he went to France where he resided until 1813, when he returned to London with his parents. He received his education at Versailles and Paris, studying in connection with the usual course of study, the profession of architecture, and afterwards in London perfected himself in that profession.

In December of 1822, he came to America with Letters of Introduction to LeRoy, Bayard & Co. with whom he remained for one summer. In 1824 he came to the Genesee Valley and there bought of John Brinton, of Philadelphia, a tract of land consisting of about six hundred acres, and part of which is now the site of the village bearing his name.

In 1825 he married Ann Matilda, daughter of David L. Haight, of New York. Five children were the result of this union, all of whom are now living as follows: —David Haight, Sarah Eyre, Ann Matilda, Chas. Carroll, and Henry G. David Haight was married to Constance Theall, by whom he had four children, David Halsey, Nina Haight, Charlotte Ogilvie, and Emma Matilda. Henry G. now a noted physician of New York city, married Helen Hart, daughter of Gen. Wm. K. Strong, of that city. They also had four children, as follows: Henry Haight, Helen Strong, Charles Halsey Haight, and Susan Farnam. Since his settlement, Mr. Piffard has chiefly devoted himself to the care of his home farm and five thousand acres near Flint, Genesee county, Mich. In politics he was an old line Whig, and joined the Republican Party at its formation in 1856, since when he has been a vigorous supporter of his party's measures, but has never looked for an office or allowed his name to be used in connection with one. He was a member of the first vestry of St. Michael's Parish, Geneseo, and was on the building committee for the first edifice of that parish. He was a man of rare intellectual attainments, and was thoroughly conversant on almost any known subject. As a scholar and a scientist his knowledge of arts and the sciences was deep and far-reaching. He was among the first to accept the vibratory theory of sound and light. When it was advanced many years the men were born who were to accept it, and which every school boy learns. Horticulture was a passion with him, and his garden was one of the finest in the county, and was always a source of great pride and pleasure with him. His probity of character was a proverb, and it was always said of him, in more honorable words than those of knighthood, that his word was always as good as his bond. His well-known hospitality was a distinguishing trait and every year found his house filled to overflowing with welcome guests.

His wife was a woman of superior intelligence and culture, and one has truthfully said of her "that in those elements which constitute noble womanhood, she had no superior." Refined taste, Christian devotion, purity of purpose, and fidelity to life's duties were marked and characteristic traits. She ever regarded the poor, by whom she was surrounded, as having a claim upon her as, "the poor whom ye have always with you." During the late civil war her heart beat in sympathy with the volunteers in the Northern army. Many a wounded and sick soldier, in camp or hospital, enjoyed those comforts prepared by her hands or purchased by her ever hope purse, who never knew that he was indebted to a noble-hearted lady for this kindness. She died Oct. 14, 1878, leaving to her friends a history fragrant with precious memories.

Mr. Piffard's memory is faithful to the many and varied experiences of his earlier life, and he delights in referring to those younger histories which would fill volumes, of how he was in Paris during the siege of Montmartre, when the allies entered, and much more. He has been in France during three governments—the Consulate, the Empire, and Louis XVIII, and in England during the reigns of George III, and the Regency of the Prince of Wales, and afterwards the reign of George IV, and in America under twelve elected Presidents, three of them holding two terms—and three Vice-Presidents who took the chair to complete the term of deceased Presidents.

Rev. Charles Piffard

Missionary of the London Missionary Society, died December 11, 1840

Through the political events of the period, Charles Piffard in his youth was compelled to reside with his family in Francxe for many years; on the return of peace, he returned to England and entered his father's counting-house. One Sabbath-day, excited by curiosity, he entered the Rev. J. Yockney's church Islington; he was led to perceive that there was more in religion than he had up to that time been apt to suppose, and retired in a thoughtful mood; the next day he procured a Bible, and it was not long ere the word of God produced its effects; he was sled to embrace the Saviour in faith, and had pardon and peace, imparted to his soul through the blood of the cross. He became zealous for the Lord; and to advance his glory, was the most anxious desire of his heart. He gave a proof of it, when he devoted himself to the work of a Missionary, at a time, when the sacred office was far from being popular, and when he had the fairest prospects at home. He went through his theological studies in Glasgow University, and at the Missionary College at Gosport. For upwards of 15 years he laboured among the heathen, in various ways, and by various means, and not without success. Trusting upon the Lord for his blessing, he undertook all that God gave him an opportunity to undertake, ; he established and superintended schools, wrote and translated and distributed tracts; and as a preacher in the native language, he was one of the ablest, most zealous, active and perservering Missionaries that ever came to India. Mr. Piffard never drew any stipend from the Missionary Society; but supported himself from his own means, which were ample, and with which besides, he did much good whenever an opportunity offered.

His remains were interred in the Scotch Burial Ground [and] a marble tablet is placed to his Memory in the Union Chapel.

—*The Bengal Obituary... To Which is Added Biographical Sketches and Memoirs* (London, 1851), p. 67

C. C. [CHARLES CARROLL] PIFFARD is one of the most active agriculturists and stock ranchers of Kern County. His property at Oak creek is one of the finest in Central California. It consists of 2,800 acres of well watered and timbered land, being adapted for grazing and the cultivation of grain and fruit. An attractive feature of the place is a number of sulphur and fresh water springs. This property is located eleven miles from Tehachaphi, five miles from Cameron Station and fourteen miles from Mojave, which is the most accessible business point. Mr. Piffard grazes about 110 head of cattle and twenty six horses.

He was born in Livingston County, New York, December 25, 1829; is a mechanic by trade, and followed that business for several years. He came to California about 1885, and after a short stay in the southern part of the State, came to his present property. He is a thorough-going business man, and wide awake to the interests of his chosen locality.

—*A Memorial and Biographical History of the Counties of Fresno, Tulare and Kern, California* (Chicago, 1891)

1803 (natural da. of Lieut. Col. Thomas Hill of the Bengal Army Artillery Regiment, personal secretary of the Governor of Madras) and was living in 1839.

- +7 i. Charles Piffard, b. July 4, 1829
- ii. (Elizabeth) Louisa Piffard, bpt. August 25, 1833 (Lower Street

Chapel, London); m. 1860 (Bengal, India), Adrian Vanrenen, who was b. 1830c.

4. James Guerard Piffard, b. 1801c; d. Sept. 3, 1852 (London, England); PCC will dated April 10, 1850, and proved Sept. 15, 1852; m. May 10, 1831, Jemina Sabine, who was b. March 3, 1799 (Islington, London) and d. August 20, 1878 (the Heath Boxmoor, Hertfordshire). James was a member of the London Stock Exchange, 1823-1852. He and his family are listed in the 1841 census on White Hart Lane, Tottenham, Middlesex.

- i. John Guerard Piffard, bpt. April 14, 1832 (Lower Street Chapel, London), d. after 1841.
- +8 ii. Bernard Piffard, bpt. June 30, 1833 (Lower Street Chapel, London).
- +9 iii. Albert James Guerard Piffard, bpt. Jan. 4, 1835 (Lower Street Chapel, London).
- iv. Renold (Reginald) Denman Francis Piffard, bpt. August 7, 1836 (Lower Street Chapel, London), d. November 23, 1912 (Nice, France) [British Civil Registration says d. April-June 1902 (Camberwell district, London)]. He was a captain in the 3rd (King's Own) Hussars, Royal Indian Marine.
- v. Waldo Piffard, b. July 31, 1837 (Edmonton district, Middlesex); d. June quarter, 1838 (Edmonton district).
- vi. Basil Antonie Piffard, b. Jan. 17, 1840 (Tottenham, Middlesex); d. April-June 1870 (Hemel Hempstead).

5. David Haight Piffard, b. 1831c; d. July 26, 1881; m. Constance Theall, who was b. 1830c. David was a lieutenant-commander in the New York 14th Heavy Artillery Regiment. Five children:

- +10 i. David Halsey Piffard, b. Sept. 1849.
- ii. Ann Haight ("Nina") Piffard, b. 1852; d. 1925; m.— Francis. She is mistakenly listed as "Frances Nina Piffard" in the 1910 U. S. census at New Rochelle, N. Y.
- iii. Charlotte Ogilvie Piffard, b. 1855c; d. Feb. 21, 1898, unmarried.
- iv. Emma Matilda Piffard, b. 1856c; d. July 24, 1898, unmarried.

6. Henry Granger Piffard, b. September 10, 1842 (Piffard, N.Y.); d. June 8, 1910 (New York, N.Y.); m. 1869, Helen Hart Strong (da. of William K. Strong of N.Y. City), who was b. June 17, 1848, and d. November 29, 1929 (Winter Park, Florida). Helen m. (2nd) July 22, 1911 (New Haven, Conn.), Charles Hosmer Morse.

- i. Henry Haight Piffard, b. February 28, 1869 (New York, N.Y.); d. Sept. 29, 1892 (New York, N.Y.)
- ii. Helen Strong ("Nell") Piffard, b. May 2, 1872 (New York, N.Y.); d. April 9, 1945 (Winter Park, Fla.); m. (1st) Samuel Everett Oakes, who was b. 1865 and d. 1905; m. (2nd) November 5,

Piffard, David Haight—
Age, 37 years. Enrolled,
December 30, 1863, at
New York city; mustered
in as second lieutenant,
Co. D. [14th Heavy
Artillery] December 30,
1863, to serve three years;
cap-tured and paroled,
dates and place not stated;
dis-charged for disability,
February 10, 1865, at
Fort Sted-man, Va.; again
mustered in as first lieuten-
ant, Co. K. May 3,
1865; mustered out with
company, August 26,
1865, at Washington D.C.,
and cashiered September
27, 1865, to date, Sept-
ember 5, 1865, by order
Adjutant-General Office;
commissioned second
lieutenant, Dec-ember 4,
1863, with rank from
Decebmer 2, 1863, origi-
nal; first lieutenant,
October 31, 1864, with
rank from October 17,
1864, vice H. H. Service,
discharged: again com-
missioned first lieuten-
ant, April 22, 1865, with
rank from April 22, 1865,
vice T. Cogland, pro-
moted.

—*Annual Report of the
Adjutant-General of the
State of New York for
1897* (New York, 1898)

Henry Granger Piffard

Piffard, Henry Granger (1842-1910), of New York, author of the first systematic treatise on dermatology in America, was born in Piffard, Livingston County, New York, on September 10, 1842, his paternal ancestors coming from Dauphiné, France and his mother's being of Dutch extraction. He was educated at the Churchill Military Academy at Ling and at the University of the City of New York, where he took his A.B. 1862, A.M. 1865 and his M.D. at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1865, serving as interne at Bellevue Hospital. He specialized in skin diseases. He married, in 1868 Helen H., daughter of Gen. William K. Strong, of New York.

One of his best contributions to medical literature was the translation, from the French of A. Hardy, of the "Dartrous Diathesis" (1868). Following this came "A Guide to Urinary Analysis" (1873); "An Elementary Treatise on Diseases of the Skin" (1871); "Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin" (1891). His appointments included: surgeon to the New York Dispensary for Disease of the Skin, and professor of dermatology in the University of the City of New York. In 1862 he served for a short time with the Sanitary Commission on the James River, Virginia. He won distinction as a microscopist, pathologist and electro-theapeutist and had inventive capacity as well as mechanical ingenuity.

His memberships included the Medical Society of the County of New York; the New York Academy of Medicine; the New York Dermatological Society, of which he was president in 1876.

Dr. George Henry Fox of New York, in the "Journal of Cutaneous Diseases," for February, 1911, gives some reminiscences of Henry Granger Piffard. Dr. Piffard began to collect foreign works on skin diseases. He was a fair German and a better French scholar, but knew very little of Italian. To supply this deficiency he subscribed for one or two Italian medical journals, selected a teacher, and attacked the language with his customary vigor. Happening to run across an advertisement of a book, entitled something like "Trattato della Pelle et cetera," he gave his bookdealer an order for it. The bookdealer, in a polite note, informed him that this was an expensive work, published by the Italian Government, and that it would take several weeks to import it. Piffard replied in language more vigorous than polite—"Expense be damned"; when he wanted a book he expected his dealer not to talk about it but to get it. In about two months, during which time his knowledge of Italian had rapidly increased, the book arrived and with it a bill for about \$60. To his surprise and dismay he discovered at first glance that it was not a strictly dermatological work, but an elegantly bound and elaborate treatise on the tanning of hides.

Dr. Piffard died of pneumonia in New York, June 8, 1910.

—*Dictionary of American Medical Biography*, by Howard A. Kelly and Walter L. Burrage (London, 1928).

- 1909, Edward Winslow Packard, who was b. 1852 and d. Oct. 27, 1928 (Greenwich, Conn.); m. (3rd) October 24, 1934 (Port Chester, N.Y.), Philip Tracy Stillman, who was b. Aug. 13, 1873 (Elizabeth, NJ) and d. 1939.
- +11 iii. Charles Halsey Haight Piffard, b. February 18, 1874 (New York, N.Y.)
- iv. Susan Farnam Piffard, b. April 29, 1877 (Rome, Italy); d. 1907 (New York, N.Y.); m. Sept. 4, 1897 (New York, N.Y.), Harold Davis Ives, son of sculptor Chauncey Ives. Harold m. (2nd) July 15, 1918 (Southampton, N.Y.), Elsie Young.

PIFFARD, CHARLES. Adm. pens. at ST. JOHN'S April 15, 1848. (Only s. of the Rev. Charles, of Calcutta. B. July 4, 1829) School, Elizabeth College Guernsey (and Mill Hill). Matric. Michs. 1848. Migrated to Clare, Nov. 25, 1848; B.A. 1852; M.A. 1856. Adm. at Lincoln's Inn, Jan. 28, 1852. Called to the Bar, Nov. 17, 1854. Clerk of the Crown, High Court of Calcutta. Died July 2, 1884, in Calcutta. (*Mill Hill Sch. Reg.*; Scott, *MSS.*; *Law Lists*; *The Guardian*, Aug. 6, 1884)

—*Alumni Cantabrigienses*

7. Charles Piffard, b. July 4, 1829; d. July 2, 1884 (Calcutta); m. June 1, 1858 (Calcutta), Emily Hume, who was b. February 21, 1837 (Scotland), and d. November 11, 1911 (Calcutta). Emily, who m. (2nd) Rev. E. Darley, was the da. of James Hume, chief presiding magistrate of Calcutta. Charles was a Calcutta attorney. In the 1871 British census his sons Hamilton and Reginald were attending school in St. Marylebone, London.

- +12 i. Frederic George Eyre Piffard, b. 1859c
- ii. Albert James Guerard Piffard, d. April 30, 1915 (London). He was a captain in the Royal Indian Marines. No children.
- iii. Hamilton Adrian Piffard, b. 1862c (Calcutta, India); d. 1939 (Territet, Switzerland); m. (1st) Oct.-Dec. 1891 (Plymouth, Devonshire), Blanche (Rosamond) Chilton, who d. May 3, 1898 (Coonor, India); m. (2nd) Jan.-March 1903 (Kensington, London), Minnie Tomlin Lawson, who d. May 10, 1940 (Territet, Switzerland). No children.
- iv. Reginald Piffard, b. 1864c (Calcutta); d. May 7, 1902 (London). There is a letter from him (in the possession of Hume Piffard, no. 4.1.6.5 below), dated 1889, British Columbia, in which he says he was working in the woods at Wharnock when he heard that his brother Grahame was dangerously ill with typhoid, and so he went down to Lulu Island and stayed by his bedside until Grahame died. No children.
- v. Lawrence Grahame Woodroffe Piffard, bpt. April 18, 1866 (St. Marylebone, London), d. October 29, 1889 (Lulu Island, British Columbia, Canada). No children.
- +13 vi. Harold Hume Piffard, b. August 10, 1867.

8. Bernard Piffard, bpt. June 30, 1833 (London), d. March 28, 1916 (Christchurch, Hampshire); m. Dec. 2, 1858 (St. Clement Danes, Westminster, London), Alice Matilda Watts, who was b. 1840c (Southampton, Hampshire), and d. April-June 1891 (Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire). Bernard was (in 1881) a Baptist minister in Hemel Hempstead.

- i. Alice Jemina Piffard, b. April-June 1864 (Pancras district, London); d. Sept.-Dec. 1866 (Hemel Hempstead).
- ii. Clara Piffard, b. 1869c (Hemel Hempstead); d. February 19, 1947 (Brighton-on-Sea, Hampshire).

Marriage

On the 1st June at St Pauls Cathedral, Calcutta, by the Rev. H. Moule, MA, Charles Piffard, Esq., M.A., Clare College, Cambridge, and Lincoln's Inn, Barrister at Law, only son of Rev. Charles Piffard, late of Garden Reach, Calcutta, to Emily, eldest daughter of James Hume Esq, of the Inner Temple, Barrister at Law, and Magistrate of Calcutta.

—*Bombay Times*

- iii. Edgar James Guerard Piffard, b. April-June 1871 (Hemel Hempstead); d. September 20, 1933 (Horsham, Sussex); m. Dec. quarter 1902 (Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire district). He lived at Crowley, Sussex.
- iv. Elfrida Beatrix Piffard, b. Jan.-March 1873 (Hemel Hempstead); d. January 17, 1952 (New Milton, Hampshire).
- v. Alice Thesdra Piffard, b. Oct.-Dec. 1876 (Hemel Hempstead).
- vi. Dora Piffard, d. April, 1942; m. General Strahan.
- vii. Albert Jasper Piffard, b. Jan.-March 1874 (Hemel Hempstead); d. July-Sept. 1874 (Hemel Hempstead).

9. Albert James Guerard Piffard, b. Jan. 4, 1835 (Lower Street Chapel, London); d. December 5, 1910 (Felden, Hertfordshire); m. Jan.-March 1867 (Camberwell, London), Henrietta Elizabeth —, who was b. 1852c (London, England), and d. Oct.-Dec. 1903 (Hemel Hempstead). In 1881 Albert was living at Bovington, Hertfordshire.

- i. Isabel Sabine Piffard, b. Oct.-Dec. 1870 (Broadstairs, Kent); d. after 1910; m. Oct.-Dec., 1903 (Hemel Hempstead), Archibald Carpmael.

David Halsey Piffard

David Halsey Piffard was born in the Piffard homestead owned by his grandfather and attended school in Geneseo until age sixteen. Around 1864 he went to New York City where he studied chemistry. In 1868 or 1869, he returned to Piffard, taking charge of his grandfather's farm. About three years later, he left to travel and work in the west. He once again returned to his roots in 1888. He associated himself with the Genessee Salt Company, serving as superintendent. He was later to serve as a chemist and superintendent for the Retsof Salt Mining Company. Throughout this period, he helped to care for the Piffard properties of his aunt and invalid sister.

In 1898, David Halsey married Pauline Arthur, a niece of President Chester Arthur. They had only one child, also named Pauline. The Piffards and their daughter spent much of their time in New York City, coming to Piffard in the summer...

Rita Grant's memoirs... gives the following account:

In the early 30's, Mrs. Piffard, the widow of David Halsey Piffard, returned with her daughter to the home in Piffard—the only thing left to them after the stock market crashed in 1929. One day that I remember, Pauline took a friend and me inside and showed us through the closed-up portion of the house and the trunks of toys she had played with as a child. As her husband had, Pauline (the daughter) was to die a few years later in a tuberculosis sanitarium.

Extreme poverty marked the last years of the Piffards, and the remaining property and furnishings were sold, bit by bit, to eke out an existence. Even though she had lost so much there was always something regal and grand about this lady (Mrs. Piffard), and we were always slightly in awe of her when she stopped to visit with our grandmother. Mrs. Piffard, the last remaining member of the family, died a few years after her daughter in a church home in Rochester.

—A pamphlet on the Piffard House in Piffard, NY

Piffard, Frederick, [theatre] manager; b. Deoghurr, India, 6 Aug. 1902; s. of Frederick Eyre Piffard and his wife Gertrude (Schorr); e. St. Paul's School, Hammersmith; m. Mary Sutton; formerly an acrobatic dancer, cabaret and music-hall entertainer; from 1926-35 performed an Adagio Act in cabaret and music-halls with a partner, as Vanda and Vladimir; partner in the Piffard and Robinson Production Ltd., managing the Duke of York's Theatre from 1944; founded the New Lindsey Theatre, 1946, and was responsible for the productions there until July, 1948; productions included: "Pick-Up Girl," "Gingerbread House," "Golden Rain," "Flowers for the Living," "Georgia Story," and others; presented "We Proudly Present," at the Duke of York's, 1947; "The Queen Came By," Duke of York's, 1949; "Flowers For the Living," Duchess 1949; at the Stoll, Dec., 1950, presented a new production of "Where the Rainbow Ends"; Winter Garden, Dec., 1951, again presented "Where the Rainbow Ends;" resumed direction of the New Lindsey Theatre, 1952, when he presented "Intimacy at Eight;" "Blame It On Adam," 1954, "Malice Domestic," 1956; "Tropical Heatwave," "At the Drop of a Hat," 1957; with Bertie Meyer presented "Noddy In Toyland," Stoll Theatre, j1954, and again at the Princes, Dec., 1955; London Hippodrome, Dec., 1956, presented (with Bertie Meyer) "The Famous Five," and "Noddy In Toyland" at the Stoll Theatre; presented "This Is Your Wife" (tour), 1964; between 1947-60 presented (with Alan Miles) a number of productions at the Richmond theatre; became sole lessee and licensee of Richmond Theatre, 1960; plays presented by him at Richmond which were subsequently produced in the West End include: "Goodnight Mrs. Puffin," "Rattle of a Simple Man," "One for the Pot," "Chase Me Comrade," "Diplomatic Baggage," "Big Bad Mouse," "Not Now Darling," "Let Sleeping Wives Lie," "She's Done It Again;" led film expedition into Western Ethiopia and found site of Queen Sheba's Mines; variety producer (B.B.C.) 1936-52. Recreations: Chess and gardening. Address: Old Rickhurst, Dunsfold, Surrey. Telephone No.: Dunsfold 356.

—*Who Was Who in the Theatre: 1912-1976* (Detroit, Mich., 1978)

- ii. Josephine Mary Piffard, b. Aug. 11, 1872 (Felden); bpt. Oct. 13, 1872 (Bovingdon, Hertfordshire); d. Oct.-Dec. 1885 (Hemel Hempstead).
- iii. Cecilia Piffard, b. June 24, 1875 (Feldon); m. Sept. quarter, 1893 (Hemel Hempstead district), Alfred Carpmael.
- iv. Helen Constance Piffard, b. Feb. 10, 1877 (Feldon); bpt. Nov. 10, 1892 (Bovingdon, Hertfordshire).
- v. Hubert Shirley Piffard, b. Jan.-March 1879 (Feldon, Hertfordshire); d. Jan.-March 1908 (St. Pancras district, London).
- vi. Basil Eyre Piffard, b. April-June 1883 (Hemel Hempstead).

10. David Halsey Piffard, b. Sept. 1849; d. December 18, 1920 (Piffard, N.Y.); m. Pauline Arthur, who was b. 1864 (a niece of then Vice-President Chester Arthur), and d. 1947.

- i. Pauline Piffard, b. Dec. 1898; d. 1944; m. — Rinis.

11. Charles Halsey Haight Piffard, b. February 18, 1874 (New York, N.Y.); d. November 24, 1925 (Paris, France); m. December 31, 1912 (Plainfield, N.J.), Helen Louise Brown, who was b. November 20, 1883, and d. October 11, 1957 (New York, N.Y.) In 1930 Helen was living with her children at Plainfield, New Jersey.



Gravestone of Harold Hume Piffard, his wife, son and one of his brothers, at the Chiswick Old Cemetery,

- +14 i. David Piffard, b. March 20, 1914 (Orlando, Fla.)
- ii. Helen Strong Piffard (twin of Charles), b. February 6, 1916 (Felsmore, Fla.); m. March 20, 1946, Sidney Auerbach.
- +15 iii. Charles Haight Piffard (twin of Helen), b. February 6, 1916 (Felsmore, Fla.); d. Jan. 6, 1991.
- +16 iv. Guerard Piffard, b. March 22, 1919

12. Frederic George Eyre Piffard, b. 1859c; d. 1933 (London); m. (1st) Dec. 10, 1898 (Calcutta), Gertrude Margurite Schoor, who was b. 1876c and d. 1915 (Darjeeling, India); *possibly* m. (2nd) Margaret Schoor (Gertrude's sister).

- i. Sylvia Eyre Piffard, b. January 17, 1900 (Calcutta); d. April 29, 1935 (Mareeba, Queensland, Australia); m. Nov. 19, 1919 (London), Aubrey Holcombe, b. 1895c; d. Dec. 3, 1982 (Sydney, Australia). He was the brother of Roy S. Holcombe (13ii below). Aubrey and Sylvia emigrated to Australia.
- ii. Margaret (Margot) Agnes Piffard, b. July 10, 1901 (Calcutta); d. September 10, 1977 (Dover, Kent); m. March 28, 1924 (London), Charles Elliott-Smith, who was b. 1890c.
- iii. Frederic Hamilton Carroll Piffard, b. Aug. 6, 1902 (Deoghar, India); d. June 16, 1975 (London); m. (1st) Sept. 7, 1927 (London), Carroll Yvonne de la Chappelle, who was b. 1906c; m. (2nd) Mary Murial Sutton, who d. Jan. 1997 (Horsham, Sussex).

13. Harold Hume Piffard, b. August 10, 1867; d. January 17, 1938 (London); m. (1st) June 4, 1895, Helena Catherina Docetti Walker (da. of Peter Walker of Dundee), who was b. August 1, 1871, and d. November 27, 1900 (London); m. (2nd) Eleanor Margaret Hoile (of Dundee), who was b. 1870 and d. 1954. Harold was an artist.

- i. Harold Reginald Grahame Piffard, b. May 28, 1896 (London); d. June 7, 1917 (Battle of Messines, Messen, Belgium). No children.
- ii. Dorothy Helen Piffard, b. March 19, 1898 (London); d. May 7, 1969 (London); m. October 19, 1950, Dr. Roy S. Holcombe, who was b. December 18 1897) and d. August 10, 1957 (London). He was the brother of Aubrey Holcombe (12ii above).
- iii. Ivan Adrian Piffard, b. November 5, 1899 (London); d. Jan.-March 1993 (Fulham, London); m. (1st) Sheila Dogle; m. (2nd) Marjorie Slipper (or Jarmon?) No children.
- iv. Grahame Lawrence Piffard, b. October 22, 1900 (London); d. February 12, 1901 (London).
- +17 v. Hume Piffard, b. July 28, 1905.

14. David Piffard, b. March 20, 1914 (Orlando, Fla.); d. July 26, 1995 (Modesto, Cal.); m. January 18, 1945 (Los Angeles, Cal.), Mildred Jogo,

Harold Hume Piffard

Aviator and artist Harold Hume Piffard was born in India in 1867 and came as a pupil to Lancing College at the age of ten, entering School House in 1877. Known as 'Piff' to his friends, he was something of a joker. On Sunday afternoons, a train passed over the railway bridge near Beeding Cement Works, when Piffard apparently often took the opportunity to 'execute a war dance – in puris naturalibus – in front of the engine, and then drop into the river through a hole in the track.' Keen on dramatics, (obviously) at the age of 12 he absented himself from Lancing one winter Sunday afternoon and walked to London, arriving on the Tuesday. He tried all the theatres and music halls, unsuccessfully seeking employment. He slept on the Embankment for several nights before returning to face the wrath of the Head Master, the Revd. R. E. Sanderson.

On leaving Lancing in 1883, Piffard returned to India and was employed on a Darjeeling tea plantation for a while. He returned to England and endeavoured to pursue a theatrical career and also joined an acrobatic troop. He became a successful portrait painter, going back again to India in 1889. Later, he entered the Royal Academy of Arts as a student, and also studied in Paris. A note in the LCM April 1899 congratulates him and another OL, P.A. Robson, on their exhibits at the R.A. Piffard's two paintings had displayed '...a power of detail...'. Some of his best paintings were of military subjects and he exhibited at the R.A. from 1895-99.

Later, at his studio in Chiswick where he taught art, he became interested in designing and constructing model aeroplanes, with his friend Barbara O'Manning, one of his students. His painting 'The Sleeping Model' a '...lightly draped Victorian nude...' looks rather like her. The Wright brothers had no doubt helped to inspire his aeronautical hobby and he won a bronze medal for one of his flying models in March 1909 but decided he would build and learn to fly a full-size aeroplane. He built it at his studio and brought it in sections to Hanger Hill, North Ealing. Sadly, after flying just a short distance, it was destroyed on the ground during a storm.

Later that year, Piffard joined solicitor George Wingfield and established The Aviators' Finance Co. Ltd., and leased land adjoining New Salts Farm, Shoreham, hoping to create a permanent flying ground. A 'shed' was constructed in the south east corner of the field by the railway bridge and, by May 1910, he had completed his boxkite bi-plane, christened 'Humming Bird' and powered by a 40 hp engine driving a 7 foot diameter pusher propeller, mounted at the rear of the pilot. Piffard managed some short straight flights and the LCM May 1910 reports that Piffard was '...the first aviator to have made use of the Shoreham Aerodrome and we have been much interested in watching his 'wheeling' flights round the field. He lunched in Hall on May 8th ...Rumour suggests that he will alight on Upper Quad and demand a 'half' ere long.' The latter was no doubt a hoped-for half day holiday rather than a half pint of beer. LCM June 1910 notes that 'Piffard...came sadly to grief towards the end of May...none of the aviator's bones were broken and we understand that his courage is still unshaken.'

Alfred Evans of the Sussex Pad Inn had noticed all this activity, and no doubt Piffard had called in for refreshment from time to time. Evans offered him a crate of champagne if he could manage to fly the Humming Bird over to collect it, which would mean a more complicated flight, including a turn which Piffard had so far been unable to achieve. He accomplished the flight and won the wager in September 1910, flying $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile 30/40 feet from the ground. It took him 40 seconds, though an hour and a half was needed to return to his 'shed' (hangar) '...as there was no suitable ground to get a proper run...and there was the champagne too, which did not assist matters...' though whether he was referring to the extra weight or the after-effects of drinking it is unclear. Head Master the Revd. H. T. Bowlby invited the former pupil, now aged 43, for a special dinner at the College in honour of his achievement.

Sadly, in October 1910, Piffard crashed Humming Bird again, this time beyond repair. His next design was a forerunner of the seaplane but it failed to take off from the sea at Shoreham beach in the summer of 1911 and Piffard abandoned flying, resuming his artistic career. He died in 1938 at the age of 72. The Science Museum in South Kensington houses Humming Bird's engine and propeller.

—From "Piffard and the First Flight from Shoreham Airport, by Janet Pennington, *Lancing College Magazine*, vol 80 (1999), no 603

who was b. October 12, 1915, and d. Jan. 6, 2005 (Modesto, Cal.)

15. Charles Haight Piffard (twin of Helen), b. February 6, 1916 (Felsmore, Fla.); d. January 6, 1991 (Marathon, Fla.); m. December 5, 1942 (Tennessee) Helen Carey, who was b. November 27, 1921 (Port Washington, N.Y.), and d. April 1, 2000 (Manatee, Fla.)

16. Guerard Piffard, b. March 22, 1919; d. Oct. 12, 1982 (San Diego, Cal.); m. (1st) March 6, 1944, Helen Oakes; divorced; m. (2nd) April 1958 (San Diego, Cal.), Elizabeth Moeller; divorced; m. (3rd) 1969, Louise Montgomery, who was b. Jan. 11, 1947.

17. Hume Piffard, b. July 28, 1905; m. February 24, 1940 (Calcutta, India) Mabel Nancy Sothers, who was b. July 18, 1913 (Hall Green, Warwickshire), and d. Dec. 1994 (Colchester, Essex).

18. Charles Haight Piffard, Jr., b. May 20, 1946 (Bay Shore, N.Y.); m. November 29, 1969 (Babylon, N.Y.), Aileen Weber, who was b. November 5, 1945 (New York, N.Y.)

19 Edmond Guerard Piffard, b. June 6, 1961 (La Mesa, Cal.); m. Aug. 1, 1987 (San Diego, Cal.), Leah Rose Gualtieri, who was b. May 20, 1963 (Redondo Beach, Cal.)

*Descendants of Joseph Eyre**
of Dedham, Essex, and East Bergholt, Suffolk
(in the Male Line)

1. Joseph Eyre, b. 1711c (age 78 at his death), the son of Joseph Eyre and Hannah Hart; d. March 19, 1789 (East Bergholt, Suffolk); m. (1st) 1734/5, Judith Coyte (da. of William Coyte, Rector of East Bergholt, Suffolk), who was b. 1713, and d. January 25, 1747/8; m. (2nd) Feb. 26, 1748 (Ashton Under Lyne, Lancs.) Priscilla Catlow, who was b. Jan. 6, 1729 (Ashton Under Lyne) and was buried May 5, 1788 (East Bergholt). A sketchy pedigree of a few of Joseph's children may be found in the Manuscript Room of the British Museum, "Davy's Suffolk Collections," pp. 243-247(Mss. no. 19128). His arms (and those of his son Joseph): On a chevron sable 3 quatrefoils pierced. Five children by his first wife, seventeen by his second:

- i. Mary Eyre, b. January 16, 1735/6 (East Bergholt); bpt. Feb. 12, 1735/6 (East Bergholt); m. Feb. 22, 1757 (Dedham, Essex) Walter Manning Brooke of Chelmsford.
- ii. Joseph Eyre, bpt. September 2, 1738 (Dedham); d. Dec. 19, 1802 (East Bergholt); will dated October 25, 1802 (Crooms Hill, Greenwich, Kent), proved Jan. 4, 1803; m. March 20, 1792, Julia Elizabeth Olivier, who was bpt. March 23, 1753 (St. Botolph Bishopsgate, London), m. (2nd) Sir John Congrove, and d. after 1802. Joseph was a lieutenant colonel in the Royal Regiment of Artillery and major-general by brevet in the army. In his will he left stock worth £2,000 to the Dedham church in the name of "Joseph Eyre, Esq., of East Bergholt, Suffolk," and asked to be buried at Dedham "on the south side of the parish church as near as possible to the window next adjoining the pew that formerly belonged to my parents when resident there." A probate notice states that he was formerly of East Bergholt, "but late of Crooms Hill in the parish of Greenwich, Kent." No children.
- iii. George Sayer Eyre, bpt. November 8, 1739 (East Bergholt); buried March 25, 1740 (Dedham); PCC (Prerogative Court of Canterbury) admin. granted to brother John in June, 1789 — *NOTE:* The PCC records call one of the two Georges "George Sayer Eyre" and the other simply "George Eyre," although the baptismal records both say just "George."
- iv. George Eyre, bpt. August 20, 1741 (Dedham); buried June 1, 1742 (Dedham); PCC (Prerogative Court of Canterbury) admin. granted to brother John in June, 1789.
- v. stillborn child of "Mr. Eyre" buried April 30, 1746 (Dedham).
- vi. John Eyre, bpt. March 20, 1749/50 (Dedham); *prob.* died young.

*This information has been gathered from a variety of published and unpublished sources and has not been verified. It is offered as an aid to further research.

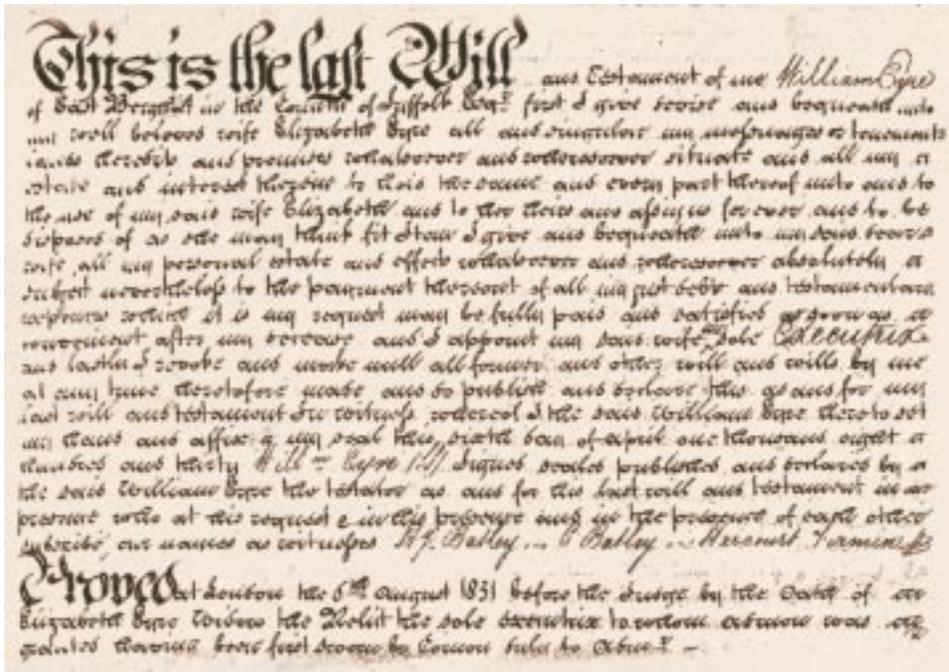
- +2 vii. Jonathan [John] Eyre, bpt. Feb. 5, 1750/1 (Dedham).
- viii. Priscilla Eyre, bpt. April 7, 1752 (Dedham); buried May 16, 1787 (East Bergholt); PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789
- ix. Benjamin Eyre, bpt. Oct. 16, 1753 (Dedham); PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789; lived at St. James, Westminster, Middlesex.
- x. Hannah Eyre, b. May 2, 1754 (Dedham); buried Oct. 2, 1755 (Dedham)
- xi. Hannah Eyre, b. May 2, 1755 (Dedham); bpt. June 27, 1755 (Dedham); PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789.
- +3 xii. William Eyre, b. June 13, 1757 (Dedham).
- xiii. Joseph Frederick Eyre, b Feb. 1, 1759 (Dedham); bpt. March 15, 1759 (Dedham); buried February 2, 1786 (East Bergholt). Joseph was B. A. at Cambridge in 1781, and is called “Rev.” and “a bachelor” in the record of his burial. He was “clerk, vicar of Monks Kirby,” in Warwickshire. PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789.

[Note: Where the next two children are in the birth order is not known:]

- xiv. Catherine Eyre, of Dedham, PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789
- xv. Charles Eyre, of Dedham, PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789
- xvi. Elizabeth Eyre, bpt. June 21, 1763 (Dedham); buried Feb. 18, 1836 (East Bergholt). She lived at Hadleigh, Suffolk.
- xvii. Ann Eyre, bpt. June 27, 1764 (Dedham); buried July 2, 1764 (Dedham); PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789
- xviii. Sarah Eyre, bpt. January 7, 1766 (Dedham), d. 1815, m. June 11, 1792 (Reading, Berkshire) David Piffard, who was b. March 15, 1756 (Geneva, Switzerland) and d. September 28, 1823 (Islington, London, England).
- xix. Joshua Eyre, bpt. July 28, 1767 (Dedham)
- xx. Richard Savage Nassau Eyre, bpt. Nov. 15, 1768 (Dedham); buried Oct. 15, 1769 (Dedham); PCC admin. granted to brother John, June, 1789
- xxi.-xxii. unknown, although one may be the daughter who married “Mr. Bosmar.”

2. John Eyre, bpt. Feb. 5, 1751 (Dedham); admin. granted March, 1815 (d. at Dedham); m. *license* July 9, 1774, to Mary Lugar of Ardleigh, Essex (“the daughter of a very rich farmer.” John was a resident of East Bergholt at the time of his marriage license, and was Rector of Sherfield-upon-Lodon, Hampshire, from sometime before 1790 until his death.

- i. John Eyre, b. 1775c, d. December 31, 1831 (Salisbury).
- ii. William Eyre, b. September 8, 1779 (Ardleigh, Essex) — Rector of Sherfield-upon-Loddon, Hampshire (1815-1860)



Will of William Eyre, 1831.

- +4 iii. Charles Eyre, b. 1781c.
- iv. Mary Eyre, m. Dr. Lyford.

3. William Eyre, b. June 13, 1757 (Dedham); bpt. July 13, 1757 (Dedham), buried July 7, 1831 (East Bergholt); m. Elizabeth Chappell, who was b. 1762c and d. March 11, 1836 (East Bergholt). William lived at East Bergholt and became a captain in the 16th Regiment of Foot. His wife was probably a distant cousin of the Constables of East Bergholt and if the dates are wrong, may have been “our old Neighbour Mrs. Eyre [who] died last Thursday morning,” (letter to John Constable from his sister Mary, Feb. 13, 1836.)

- i. (daughter), m. — Lawrence

4. Charles Eyre, b. 1781c; d. (suicide by hanging) September 28, 1864 (Upper Park, Dedham, Essex); m. February 27, 1816 (Higham, Suffolk), Elizabeth Wheatley Stutter (da. of James Stutter of Higham Hall), who was b. June 14, 1792 (Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk). Charles resided at Dedham, Essex, and was chairman of the Committee of Governors of the Dedham Free Grammar School in 1827. He was Rector of Stone Lodge, Suffolk, and lived at Upper Park, Dedham.

- i. Elizabeth Eyre (twin), bpt. February 13, 1829 (Stone Lodge, Suffolk); m. November 4, 1847 (British Embassy, Paris, France) George Gretton, who was b. 1817c and d. January 21, 1873 (Lexden district, Essex).
- ii. Mary Ann Eyre (twin), bpt. February 13, 1829 (Stone Lodge, Suffolk).
- iii. a daughter.

*Descendants of Simeon Dimmick**

of Genoa, New York

(in the Male Line)

1. Simeon Dimmick, b. Aug. 17, 1766 (Falmouth, Mass.), d. September 2, 1805 (Genoa, N.Y.); m. by 1789 Mary Bosworth, who was b. 1772c (prob. Sandisfield, Mass.), m. (2nd) Isaac N. Martin, and d. Sept. 19, 1821.

- +2 i. John Milton Dimmick, b. May 29, 1789 (Conn. or Cayuga Co., N.Y.)
- ii. Hiram Dimmick, b. Nov. 23, 1794; d. after 1833 (was overseer of highways at Genoa, N.Y. in 1833)
- +3 iii. Sylvanus Dimmick, b. Sept. 26, 1795
- iv. Dan Bosworth Dimmick, b. Feb. 16, 1797; admin. granted July 5, 1833 (Chenango)
- +4 v. Constant Bosworth Dimmick, b. October 11, 1800.
- vi. Sanford Dimmick, b. October, 1804 (Genoa, N.Y.); d. June 12, 1805 (Genoa, N.Y.)
- vii. Fanny Mather Dimmick.

2. John Milton Dimmick, b. May 18 (or 29), 1789 (Conn. or Cayuga Co., N.Y.), d. June 13, 1860 (Castle Creek, Chenango Co., N.Y.); m. before 1812 Anna Blakesley, b. May 15, 1787 (Conn.) and d. August 9, 1865 (Castle Creek, N.Y.)

- i. Simeon Dimmick, bpt. 1817 (Chenango, N.Y.)
- +5 ii. Sanford Curtis Dimmick, b. 1812 bpt. 1817 (Chenango).
- iii. Mary Bosworth Dimmick, bpt. 1817 (Chenango)— This may be the Margaret B. Dimmick who is said to have been born on December 16, 1815 at Plymouth, Chenango Co., N.Y.
- iv. Amanda Fitzalen (?) Dimmick, bpt. 1817 (Chenango); possibly m. Jan. 1, 1839 (Guilford, Chenango, N.Y.), Sylvester Wilcox Mills.
- v. Obed B. Dimmick, b.1819c; bpt. 1819 (Chenango); d. February 17, 1876 (Castle Creek); m. April 11, 1847 (Chenango, N.Y.), Pamela A. Knapp “of Barker,” who was b. 1829c
- +6 vi. Horace S. Dimmick, b. 1821c; bpt. 1821 (Chenango).
- vii. Olive M. Dimmick, b. 1824c; bpt. 1823 (Chenango); m. 1842c, Sylvanus Judd of Conklin, N.Y., who was b. 1822c (Pittsfield, Mass.)
- viii. Ann Eliza Dimmick, b. 1825 (Binghamton); d. August 30, 1830.
- ix. Fanny Cordelia Dimmick, bpt. 1828 (Binghamton).

3. Sylvanus Dimmick, b. Sept. 26, 1795; d. October 21, 1849 (Binghamton); m. Fanny Stowell, who was b. 1794 (Conn.) and d. February 4, 1874

*This information has been gathered from a variety of published and unpublished sources and has not been verified. It is offered as an aid to further research.

(Binghamton).

- i. Elizabeth Mirinda Dimmick, b. December 25, 1823 (Castle Creek); bpt. 1828 (Binghamton); d. December 2, 1896 (Castle Creek); m. 1846 (prob. Castle Creek) Bradley Jerome Alderman
- ii. Marinda Dimmick, bpt. 1828 (Binghamton).
- iii. Mercy Matilda Dimmick, bpt. 1828 (Binghamton); m. — Mills

4. Constant Bosworth Dimmick, b. October 11, 1800; d. January 14, 1852 (Lisle, N.Y.); m. Oct. 18, 1824, Sally N. Lyon, who was b. May 17, 1801 (Ashfield, Mass.) and d. November 9, 1855 (Lisle, N.Y.)

- i. Marvin Constant (or Constant Marvin) Dimmick, b. August 21, 1825 (Lisle, N.Y.); d. April 1, 1903 (Lisle); m. Jan. 27, 1847, Mary Wood, who d. March 18, 1908.
- +7 ii. Aaron Lyon Dimmick, b. June 12, 1827 (Lisle, N.Y.)
- iii. Sally Aszelia Dimmick, b. September 10, 1829 (Lisle); d. Nov. 9, 1855; m. Dec. 31, 1854 (Sayville, N.Y.), Edward Edwards.
- iv. Ambrosia De Miria Dimmick, b. April 14, 1832 (Lisle); d. June 4, 1864 (Frankfort); m. Nov. 4, 1854, Horace W. Adams.
- +8 v. Melvin Bosworth Dimmick, b. December 27, 1833 (Lisle)
- vi. Ella Richardson Dimmick, b. March 6, 1836 (Lisle)

5. Sanford Curtis Dimmick, b. 1812 bpt. 1817 (Chenango); d. June, 1860 (Ledyard, N.Y.); m. 1839c Mary Ogden Chadwick, who was b. 1822c (Pen Yan, N.Y.) and d. 1856.

- i. Helen Dimmick, b. 1839c.
- ii. Owen Dimmick, b. 1841c, He was living in Genoa, N.Y. in 1860 and was a corporal in company F, 89th regiment of New York troops in the Civil War.
- iii. D. Ogden Dimmick, b. 1843c.
- +9 iv. Charles D. Dimmick, b. 1845c
- v. Thrissa A. (or Thirga/Thursey) Dimmick, b. March 10, 1848 (Maine, Chenango Co., N.Y.)
- vi. Loren Dimmick, b. 1850c. He is undoubtedly the man listed in the 1880 census as "Loran Dimmick," age 30, living in the home of Stephen W. Hunt at Ithaca, New York.
- vii. John Dimmick, b. 1851-1855.
- viii. Lilian Dimmick, b. 1851-1855.
- ix. Harriet Ann Dimmick, b. November 16, 1856 (Ledyard, N.Y.); d. December 21, 1922 (White Plains, N.Y.); m. December 31, 1879 (Sherwood, N.Y.), Charles Howell Ray, who was b. October 12, 1854 (Piffard, N.Y.) and d. September 25, 1895 (Lyons, N.Y.)

6. Horace S. Dimmick, b. 1821c; bpt. 1821 (Chenango); d. after 1850; m. Betsy Ann Palmere, who was b. 1827c.



Harriet Dimmick, daughter of Sanford and wife of Charles Howell Ray.

Aaron and Elizabeth (Moore)
Dimmick.



i. Ida Dimmick, b. 1855.

7. Aaron Lyon Dimmick, b. June 12, 1827 (Lisle, N.Y.); d. January 23, 1917 (West Frankfort); m. (1st) Jan. 30, 1856 (West Frankfort), Emily Clark, who was b. July 24, 1832 (Rye, N.Y.), and d. Jan. 4, 1860; m. (2nd) Jan. 31, 1861 (West Frankfort, Ill.) Elizabeth Moore, who was b. Sept. 3, 1843 (West Frankfort) and d. August 28, 1918 (West Frankfort).



William Lawrence Dimmick.

- +10 i. John Constant Dimmick, b. June 14, 1857 (West Frankfort)
- ii. Mary Alice Dimmick, b. Nov. 10, 1861 (West Frankfort); d. July 17, 1862 (West Frankfort); m. March 22, 1882 (LaSalle, Il.), Frank Alison Wilkins.
- +11 iii. Melvin Ulysses Dimmick, b. Feb. 13, 1864 (West Frankfort)
- iv. Emma Jane, b. December 7, 1865 (West Frankfort); d. February 25, 1926 (Frankfort); m. Clem Peek.
- +12 v. William Lawrence Dimmick, b. January 31, 1869 (West Frankfort).
- vi. Minnie Maria Dimmick, b. December 7, 1870 (West Frankfort); d. November 9, 1944 (West Frankfort); m. (1st) Jan 8, 1891, Melvin W. Horrell; m. (2nd) Andrew McClintock.
- vii. Ida Ambrosia Dimmick, b. April 14, 1873 (West Frankfort); d. November 25, 1910 (Frankfort); m. Lincoln Coleman.
- +13 viii. Aaron Emsley Dimmick, b. September 17, 1875 (West Frankfort).
- ix. Sarah Florence Dimmick, b. March 4, 1878 (West Frankfort); d. August 4, 1943 (West Frankfort); m. 1898c, Marshall R. Clark, who was b. 1876c, and d. 1962.

Melvin B. Dimmick, proprietor of the Dimmick Hotel, Frankfort, was born in Broome County, N.Y., December 27, 1833, the son of Constant and Sallie (Lyon) Dimmick. The father, born in Cayuga County, N.Y., in 1800, went to Broome County, and in 1824 married, owned a good farm and entered a tract on the site of Binghampton, N.Y. He died in 1852 in Broome County, N.Y. Three of five children are living: Marvin C., of Lisle, N.Y.; Aaron L., of Frankfort, and Melvin B. Our subject was educated in Lisle, and worked on his father's farm as long as the latter lived. October 11, 1853, he married Emma J. Wheaton, daughter of George W. and Abigail (Underwood) Wheaton, born in Broome County, N.Y., in 1813 and in 1812 respectively. Her father died in 1866, but her mother still lives in Binghampton, N.Y. Mrs. Dimmick was born in Broome County, N.Y., in 1833. Their children are Eva J. (wife of Josiah Haines), George D., Frank W. and Maud E. In April, 1854, he came to Franklin County, and settled on Garrett's Prairie, and bought 160 acres of land. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, 30th Illinois Cavalry, under Gen. Logan's command, and one year later in the independent companies organized into the Fifteenth Illinois Cavalry, and was at Forts Henry and Donelson, Shiloh, Resaca, Corinth, Missionary Ridge, Kenesaw Mountain, Vicksburg, Atlanta, and Jackson, Miss., and was fortunate in being neither captured nor wounded. He was discharged August 24, 1864, and returned home. In 1867 he traded his farm for Frankfort property, where he has since resided, and in the fall opened the hotel, besides which he attends to his farm of 138 acres. His hotel is first class. He is a Republican, first voting for Fremont. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

—*History of Gallatin, Saline, Hamilton, Franklin*

8. Melvin Bosworth Dimmick, b. December 27, 1833 (Lisle); d. Nov. 10, 1911 (Frankfort, Illinois); m. Oct. 11, 1853, Emma Jane Wheaton, who was b. Oct. 11, 1833 (Broome Co., N.Y.), and d. after 1880. Melvin removed to West Frankfort, Illinois, where he farmed and built two inns opposite one another on either side of the Old Benton Road. During the Civil War he served in Company C, 30th Illinois Cavalry.

- i. Eva Jane Dimmick, b. before 1862; d. before 1950; m. Josiah Haines.
- ii. George D. Dimmick, b. 1858c.
- iii. Gelana Dimmick, b. 1866c.
- +14 iv. Frank Wheaton Dimmick, b. 1869.
- v. Maud E. Dimmick, b. 1871c; d. Dec. 26, 1949; m. W. W. Woods.

9. Charles D. Dimmick, b. 1841-1845, d. February 1889 (or 1890).

- +15 i. Loren Dimmick, b. Aug. 1871.
- ii. Robert Dimmick, b. Nov. 1875.

10. John Constant Dimmick, b. June 14, 1857 (West Frankfort); d. Sept. 30, 1932 (Selah, Wash.); m. Sept. 7, 1901 (Franklin Co., IL), Francis Elizabeth Dearing, who was b. Sept. 16, 1878 (Frankfort, IL) and d. July 24, 1957 (Yakima, Wash.)

- i. James Dimmick.
- ii. Marvin Dimmick.
- iii. Leland Dimmick.
- iv. Marie Dimmick, b. Feb. 17, 1906 (Selah); d. April 13, 1952

The Death of Charles Dimmick

BINGHAMHAMTON, N.Y., Feb. 22—The friends of the late Charles Dimmick, while lamenting his recent death, will be pleased to learn that his bereaved family is not left entirely destitute, as he was a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, from which his widow will receive an insurance of \$2,000. The deceased will be remembered as a bag-gagemaster of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western. He was forty-five years of age at the time of his death, and had suffered for about two years from brain paralysis. Besides his widow he left two children, Loran and Robert.

—Obituary in a scrapbook of Charles Howell Ray.



Melvin Ulysses Dimmick.

(Selah); m. 1928 (Yakima), Edward Franklin Snyder, who was b. Nov. 19, 1892 (Cove, Oregon), and d. Dec. 17, 1989 (Long Beach, Cal.)

v. Dorothy Dimmick.

11. Melvin Ulysses Dimmick, b. Feb. 13, 1864 (West Frankfort, Ill.); d. Jan. 12, 1944 (Naches, Wash.); m. Jan. 19, 1882 (Frankfort), (1st) Ida Louise Roberts, who was b. March 17, 1864 (Frankfort), and d. Feb. 19, 1890 (Frankfort); m. (2nd) Jan. 16, 1902, Rena Jane McReynolds, who was b. July 12, 1867 (West Frankfort), and d. May 11, 1947 (Naches, Wash.) Rena was the widow of Steven Norman, and her daughter Lois Norman married her

step-brother Horace Dimmick.

- i. Marvin Dimmick, d. March 1881 (Frankfort).
- +16 ii. Horace Gray Dimmick, b. March 1, 1884 (Frankfort).
- +17 iii. Arthur Ross Dimmick, b. Nov. 10, 1886 (Frankfort).
- iv. Norma, b. July 27, 1889 (Frankfort); d. May 21, 1971 (Worland, Wyoming); m. July 14, 1910 (Billings, MT), Bert Leroy Mosley, who was b. Nov. 8, 1889 (Marion), and d. April 12, 1967 (Worland).
- v. Carl Clem Dimmick b. Nov. 2, 1902; d. Aug. 25, 1903.
- +18 vi. Clinton Aaron Dimmick b. June 12, 1904 (Kiona, Benton, Wash.); d. Feb. 8, 1988 (Oakridge, Lane, Oregon); m. Laveta Baily.
- vii. Melvin Ulysses Dimmick b. 14 Oct 1906 (Kiona, Benton, Wash.); d. March 5, 1984 (Yakima, Wash.); m. Delores K.

12. William Lawrence Dimmick, b. January 31, 1869 (West Frankfort); d. July 9, 1956 (Spokane, Wash.); m. Gertrude Graham, who was b. 1873c.

- i. Neal Dimmick, b. Oct. 17, 1900; d. Sept. 16, 1999.
- ii. Faye Dimmick, b. 1902; d. 1983; m. Joseph Leroy Schriener.
- iii. Wilma Dimmick.

13. Aaron Emsley Dimmick, b. September 17, 1875 (West Frankfort); d. Oct. 22, 1913; m. Sept. 29, 1896, Claudia Willmore, who was b. Dec. 10, 1873, and d. Jan. 21, 1921.

- i. Madge Fern Dimmick, b. March 30, 1897 (Frankfort); d. 1965.
- ii. Hallie Faye Dimmick, b. Feb. 10, 1900 (Frankfort).
- iii. Leslie Willmore Dimmick, b. Sept. 3, 1902 (Frankfort); d. Feb. 1975; m. Lena Degenhart, who was b. March 23, 1894 (Wapato, Illinois).
- iv. Karl Dimmick, b. March 10, 1905 (North Yaakima, Wash.); d. young.

14. Frank Wheaton Dimmick, b. 1869; d. June 1947; m. Emily Charlotte (Lottie) Ice, b. 1875 and d. June, 1941. They lived at Frankfort Heights, Illinois.

- i. Aileen Dimmick, b. 1892; d. 1904.
- ii. Harry Dimmick, b. 1894; d. 1928; m. Mabel Poole.
- +19 iii. Walter Dimmick, b. 1897.
- v. Emma Celeste Dimmick, b. 1899; d. 1990; m. Charles E. Owen.
- vi. Lucille Dimmick, b. 1902; d. 1984; m. Will Iaun.
- vii. Maud Dimmick (twin of Gilbert), b. 1904; d. 198?; m. Wilbur Wilson.
- viii. Gilbert Dimmick (twin of Maud), b. 1904; d. soon after birth.
- ix. Leslie Dimmick, b. Sept. 22, 1906; d. April 8, 1988 (Franklin Co., Illinois); m. Pearl Dorris.
- +20 x. Ward Dimmick, b. Dec. 30, 1908.

- xi. Pauline Dimmick, b. 1914. d. the same year.
15. Loren Dimmick, b. Aug. 1871; m. Lena —, who was b. Aug. 1876.
- i. Frank Dimmick, b. Sept. 1892.
16. Horace Gray Dimmick, b. March 1, 1884 (Frankfort, Illinois); d. Nov. 26, 1957 (Prosser, Wash.); m. Feb. 20, 1908, Lois Thurman Norman, who was b. Dec. 13, 1888 (Frankfort).
- i. Carroll Douglas Dimmick, b. July 8, 1912 (Naches, Wash.); d. March 16, 1995 (Prosser, Wash.)
17. Arthur Ross Dimmick, b. Nov. 10, 1886 (Frankfort); d. June 11, 1943 (Seattle, Wash.); m. March 15, 1907, Lena Elizabeth (“Nana”) Smith, who was b. March 31, 1892 (Kiona, Wash.), and d. March 8, 1983 (Montebello, Cal.). Arthur and Lena divorced.
- +21 i. Ford Aaron Dimmick, b. May 20, 1908 (Kiona).
 - ii. Clyde Franklin Dimmick, b. Feb. 19, 1910 (Kiona); d. May 23, 1919 (Hulett).
 - iii. Lawrence Arthur Dimmick, b. Dec. 17, 1914 (Hulett, Wyo.); d. Aug. 2, 1941; m. Inez Casebolt, who was b. Dec. 16, 1916, and d. Oct. 19, 1953.
 - +22 iv. Floyd Melvin Dimmick, b. Dec. 18, 1919 (Hulett).
 - v. Warren Halleck Dimmick, b. April 12, 1921 (Hulett); d. March 10, 1995 (Mt. Vernon, Wash.); m. Ruth Edna Hartsock.
 - vi. Lucille Elizabeth (Betty) Dimmick, b. Jan. 11, 1923 (Casper, Wyo.); m. Clyde Payne.
 - vii. David Ross Dimmick, b. June 22, 1925 (Caspar); d. July 27, 1978 (Salt Lake City, Utah); m. Sept. 16, 1950 (Las Vegas, Nev.), Renee Bidegain, who was b. Sept. 6, 1928 (France).
 - viii. Jack Lyon Dimmick, b. Aug. 26, 1926 (Roosevelt, Utah); d. April 29, 1998; m. Feb. 24, 1951 (Whittier, Cal.), Betty Dillingham, who was b. Sept. 9, 1935, and d. April 2001.
 - ix. Don Harvey Dimmick, b. Aug. 28, 1928 (Caspar); d. April 24, 1989.
 - x. Mildred Constance Dimmick, b. Nov. 9, 1929 (Casper).
18. Clinton Aaron Dimmick, b. June 12, 1904 (Kiona, Benton, Wash.); d. Feb. 8, 1988 (Oakridge, Lane, Oregon); m. June 12, 1930, Laveta Baily.
19. Walter Wheaton Dimmick, b. 1897; d. 1965 or 1968; m. (1st) Dora Barrett, who was b. 1900; m. (2nd) Mabel Poole. Walter was a hotel manager at West Frankfort, Illinois.
20. Ward Dimmick, b. Dec. 30, 1908; d. Feb. 2, 1992 (Franklin Co., Illinois); m. Mildred Novack.

Walter Wheaton Dimmick

“Hotel business is nothing new to the Dimmick family, Walter Dimmick, the present manager here. His family has been in the business 106 continuous years”. This is how the *Daily American* of West Frankfort puts it [Feb. 10, 1949]. My family has always been in the hoteling and inn keeping has always been the lifeblood of the Dimmicks. It all started back Utica, New York in 1843. When Bosworth Dimmick, first established an inn. Over the years the Dimmick inns and hotels have been visited by Abraham Lincoln and Gen. John Logan.

The Dimmicks first went into business in a run-down log cabin. The cabin, about 1860, was torn down and rebuilt and which today is the home of Cheryl Collins. After the death of Mable Dimmick it was sold to her because no family relatives were able to move in. It is a three story 14-room building and is one of the landmarks of the original Frankfort Heights community. And it will always be. It is also the second oldest house in West Frankfort.

Melvin Dimmick, which would be my great-great grandfather, passed up Chicago, Cobden, DuQuoin and Shawneetown. Chicago, thought the elder Dimmick, held little possibility for the hotel business. He even said that “nobody would ever live up there, there’s nothing but frogs and ponds”. My grandfather lived to see his mistake but it never worried him.

In the early 1940’s the Dimmick Hotel moved to where the Dollar General Store is now on Main St. When the hotel moved to Main St. it housed a barbershop, Coffee shop owned by Katie Riva, which is Mike Riva’s grandmother. My father recalls there were huge wooden rockers and big brass spittoons that the guest would set their tobacco in which was a relaxing way to pass the time. Hanging above the front desk was a WWI bolt action rifle equipped with a bayonet.

My grandfather also said Hoteling is an interesting business. They had guests from all over like Florida, California, New York, Chicago and virtually every country in the world and everyone from salesmen to crooks including Charlie Berger.

My grandfather also said Hoteling is an interesting business. They had guests from all over like Florida, California, New York, Chicago and virtually every country in the world. The earlier generations of my family didn’t fare so bad in the hoteling business. Over the years West Frankfort has decreased in population and popularity therefore hurting the hotel business, which led to the sale of the Dimmick Hotel in the year 1964. My father remembers the hotel was depreciating badly in the last years. Although it was my great-great grandfather’s wishes that the hotel business would always stay in the family, those wishes were not meant to be. I’m very proud of the legacy of the Dimmick Hotel. I guess you could say I’m proud to be a Dimmick.

—From a Website by J. Dimmick

21. Ford Aaron Dimmick, b. May 20, 1908 (Kona, Wash.); d. July 6, 1986 (Salt Lake City, Utah); m. Aug. 16, 1929 (Craig, Cal.), Effie V. Larson, who was b. Feb. 11, 1907 (Junction, Utah), and d. March 2, 1987 (Salt Lake City).

i. Carl Aaron Dimmick, b. Jan. 19, 1931 (Otto, Wyo.); d. Dec. 15, 2001.

ii-iii. two other children

22. Floyd Melvin Dimmick, b. Dec. 18, 1919 (Hulett); d. Oct. 25, 2005; m. July 8, 1944 (Yonkers, N.Y.), Mary Romanshyn, who was b. May 25, 1920

(Yonkers), and d. July 1983.

23. Dean Burnett Dimmick, b. Jan. 27, 1932 (Yakima, Wash.)

24. John L. Dimmick, d. after April 2000.

*Descendants of Archelaus Chadwick**

of Lee, Massachusetts, and Genoa, New York

(in the Male Line)

1. Archelaus Chadwick, b. March 1, 1757; d. 1807; m. July 15, 1776 (Falmouth, Mass.) Sarah Goodspeed, who was bpt. April 2, 1755.

- +2 i. Thomas Chadwick, b. March 3, 1777 (Lee, Mass.)
- +3 ii. Jabez Chadwick, b. August 14, 1779 (Lee)
- iii. Elizabeth Chadwick, b. July 27, 1781 (Lee); m. February 6, 1800 (Lee), Eli Church.
- iv. John Chadwick, b. November 18, 1782 (Lee); d. October 4, 1784 (Lee).
- v. John Chadwick, b. August 23, 1784 (Lee); d. September 12, 1818 (Genoa, N. Y.)
- vi. Samuel Chadwick, b. February 24, 1786 (Lee); d. August 20, 1787 (Lee).
- vii. Sarah Chadwick, b. October 20, 1787 (Lee).
- viii. Samuel Chadwick, b. August 24, 1789 (Lee); d. August 31, 1851 (Farmington, Mich.); m. June 17, 1813 (Lee), Sally Ingersoll, who was b. March 3, 1795 (Lee), and d. September 26, 1835 (Auburn, N.Y.)
- ix. Rhoda Chadwick, b. February 12, 1792 (Lee).
- +4 x. Ansel Chadwick, b. November 21, 1793 (Lee)
- xi. Daniel Chadwick, b. August 22, 1796 (Lee)

2. Thomas Chadwick, b. March 3, 1777 (Lee, Mass.); d. September, 1887 (Grand Ledge, Mich.); m. (1st) September 16, 1799 (Lee), Lucinda Ingersoll, who was b. June 2, 1784 (Lee) and d. September 20, 1825 (Genoa, N.Y.); m. (2nd) December 31, 1829 (Genoa, N.Y.), Ruth Hamblin.

- +5 i. Seldon Chadwick, b. 1801; bpt. Aug. 21, 1814 (Genoa, N.Y.)
- ii. Franklin Chadwick, bpt. Aug. 21, 1814 (Genoa, N.Y.)
- iii. Lucinda Ingersoll Chadwick, bpt. Aug. 21, 1814 (Genoa, N.Y.)
- iv. Sarah Parsons Chadwick, bpt. Aug. 21, 1814 (Genoa, N.Y.)
- v. David Ingersoll, bpt. Aug. 21, 1814 (Genoa, N.Y.)

3. Jabez Chadwick Chadwick, b. August 14, 1779 (Lee); m. January 8, 1801 (Waterbury, Conn., or Salem, Mass.), Sally Stewart.

- i. Mabel Fidelia, bpt. Sept. 16, 1804 (Genoa, N.Y.)

4. Ansel Chadwick Chadwick, b. November 21, 1793 (Lee); d. September 28, 1867 (Northville, Genoa, N.Y.); m. (1st) Thirza, who d. July 1814 (Genoa, N.Y.); m. (2nd) August 24, 1817, Clarissa Ogden, who was b. September 6,

*This information has been gathered from a variety of published and unpublished sources and has not been verified. It is offered as an aid to further research.

1799, and d. September 22, 1850 (Genoa, N.Y.)

- i. Jane Chadwick, m. Reuben Smith.
- ii. Harriet Chadwick, b. 1836 (Binghamton, N.Y.)
- iii. Mary Ogden Chadwick, bpt. 1823 (Penn Yan, N.Y.); d. 1856; m. 1839c Sanford G. Dimmick, who was b. 1812c2 bpt. 1817 (Binghamton) and d. June, 1860 (Ledyard, N.Y.)
- iv. Sarah Goodspeed Chadwick, bpt. 1825 (Penn Yan, N.Y.); d. Feb. 17, 1877 (Ledyard, N.Y.); m. Jan. 23, 1845 (Kings Ferry, N.Y.), Charles Avery, who d. July 28, 1897.
- 6 v. Dewitt Clinton Chadwick, bpt. 1828 (Penn Yan, N.Y.)

5. Seldon Chadwick Chadwick, b. 1801; bpt. Aug. 21, 1814 (Genoa, N.Y.); d. 1835; m. Clarissa Brownell, who was b. 1798 and d. 1889. Clarissa and her children were still living at Genoa in 1880.

- i. Henry Chadwick, b. 1823; d. 1908.
- ii. Helen M. Chadwick, b. 1823; d. 1854.
- iii. Anna C. Chadwick, d. 1864.

6. Dewitt Clinton Chadwick, bpt. 1828 (Penn Yan, N.Y.); m. Helen E—, who was b. 1839. Dewitt was a retired druggist at Auburn, N.Y., in 1880.

- i. S. Louise Chadwick, b. 1861c.

*Descendants of James Tinsley**

of Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire

(in the Male Line)

1. James Tinsley, bpt. August 8, 1727 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire); buried June 8, 1782 (Whittlesey); m. (1st) January 20, 1761 (Whittlesey), Anne Wing; m. (2nd) January 31, 1763 (Whittlesey), Anne Wildman; m. (3rd) June 23, 1771 (Whittlesey), Alice Porter.

- +2 i. James Tinsley, bpt. February 6, 1765 (Whittlesey)
- ii. Rose, bpt. August 8, 1766 (Whittlesey); buried September 21, 1766 (Whittlesey).
- iii. Rose Tinsley, bpt. September 9, 1767 (Whittlesey); buried June 10, 1768 (Whittlesey)
- iv. William Tinsley, bpt. August 29, 1772 (Whittlesey); buried September 15, 1772 (Whittlesey).
- v. William Tinsley, bpt. July 13, 1773 (Whittlesey); buried August 22, 1774 (Whittlesey).
- vi. Alice Tinsley, bpt. July 3, 1774 (Whittlesey); buried August 7, 1774 (Whittlesey).
- vii. Anne Tinsley, bpt. August 29, 1775 (Whittlesey).
- viii. Alice Tinsley, bpt. August 22, 1776 (Whittlesey); m. January 172 1797 (Whittlesey), James McDaniel.
- ix. Anne Tinsley, bpt. June 12, 1778 (Whittlesey); buried August 11, 1778 (Whittlesey)
- x. Mary, bpt. July 10, 1780 (Whittlesey); buried May 1, 1781 (Whittlesey).

2. James Tinsley, bpt. February 6, 1765 (Whittlesey); buried March 1, 1821 (Whittlesey); m. May 3, 1802 (Whittlesey), Jane Welsh, who was bpt. April 12, 1771 (Whittlesey), and d. September 3, 1852 (Whittlesey).

- i. Jane Tinsley, b. January 12, 1804 (Whittlesey); m. April 22, 1829 (Whittlesey) William Pitts
- +3 ii. William Tinsley, b. April 11, 1805 (Whittlesey)
- iii. James Tinsley, b. April 21, 1812 (Whittlesey); d. after 1888 (England).

3. William Tinsley, b. April 11, 1805 (Whittlesey); d. January 24, 1863 (Brooklyn, N.Y.); m. September 4, 1832 (Gedney, Lincolnshire) Hannah Knott Holt, who was b. October 1, 1801 (Gedney), and d. October 14, 1880 (Erieville, N.Y.) William and Hannah em. to America in 1835.

- +4 i. William T. Tinsley, b. June 13, 1833 (Whittlesey)
- +5 ii. James H. Tinsley, b. March 16, 1835 (Whittlesey)

*This information has been gathered from a variety of published and unpublished sources and has not been verified. It is offered as an aid to further research.



TOP: William T. Tinsley as a young man.

ABOVE: William's son Henry.

ABOVE RIGHT: The daughters of William T. Tinsley: Minnie, Carrie, Nellie and (front) Emma.



- iii. Eliza Jane Tinsley, b. September 14, 1837 (Syracuse, N.Y.); d. January 9, 1842 (Cazenovia, N.Y.)
- +6 iv. Charles Greenwood Tinsley, b. August 14, 1843 (Cazenovia)

4. William T. Tinsley, b. June 13, 1833 (Whittlesey); em. 1835; d. March 28, 1893 (Lyons, N.Y.); m. November 18, 1858 (Freeport, Ill.), Emma Julia Guiteau, who was b. September 2, 1838 (Ann Arbor, Mich.), and d. March 6, 1882 (Lyons). William T. Tinsley m. (2nd) December, 1885 (Lyons) Hannah Rogers Taft, who was b. 1844 and d. October 27, 1932 (Lyons).

- i. Frederick William Tinsley, b. September 3, 1859 (Lyons); d. September 30, 1861 (Lyons).
- ii. Henry Greenwood Tinsley, b. April 20, 1861 (Lyons); d. December, 1920; m. September 24, 1889, Helen Griswold, who was b. 1870c. They removed to Pomona, Cal.
- iii. Marion Emma ("Minnie") Tinsley, b. June 13, 1863 (Lyons); d. March, 1939; m. June 24, 1884 (Lyons)—in a double wedding with sister Caroline —, Francis Augustus Leach, who was b. April 8, 1854 (Belfast, N.Y.) and d. 1912 (Kansas City, Missouri).
- iv. Caroline Hannah ("Carrie") Tinsley, b. January 26, 1865 (Lyons); d. October 9, 1940 (Freeport, Ill.); m. June 24, 1884 (Lyons) — in a double wedding with sister Marion —, Boyd P. Hill.
- v. Ella Frances Tinsley, b. August 24, 1867 (Lyons); d. November 13, 1960 (St. Petersburg, Fl.); m. September 24, 1888, Clement R. Sherwood, who was b. January 28, 1867 (Lyons) and d. July

Marian Tinsley Leach

Mrs. Marian Tinsley Leach died at the home of her daughter Mrs. Carl Baird in Pueblo, Colorado, on Wednesday, April 5, 1939.

Born in Lyons, NY in the house on Catherine Street—later the home of John Cosart—she passed her childhood and first years of marriage in Lyons.

Her parents were the late William T. Tinsley, proprietor and editor of the Lyons *Republican* for more than thirty years, and Emma G. Tinsley. She was their oldest daughter. In 1884 she married Francis A. Leach, an attorney of Lyons. In 1887 Mr. and Mrs. Leach removed to Kansas City where they lived until the death of Mr. Leach in 1912. Two daughters were born to them—Helen, who died in 1920, and Marian, now Mrs. Carl Baird of Pueblo, Colorado.

Mrs. Leach—Minnie—as she was always referred to by her many Lyons friends, was a person of strong character. Possessed of a brilliant mind and indomitable energy, she put her talents to work. After the death of her husband she was sent as a business emissary to Buenos Aires. There she learned Spanish, created and developed one of the fine stores in that city, was made a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Argentina, the first woman to be so honored. Changing business conditions brought that period to a close after eight years, and Mrs. Leach set out on a series of travels which took her far and wide. She visited practically every quarter of the globe, living for a time in Japan, South Africa, Bali, Samoa, but it was Peking that she loved of all places. In that city she made home the past few years. There she was hailed as “Good Lady” by many Chinese rickshaw coolies in the betterment of whose condition she was ever interested.

Mrs. Leach’s literary gift was pronounced. Travel articles from her pen appeared frequently in the *Democratic Press* giving readers first impressions of the strange places of the world. To an informed background, she added, in her writings, vivid descriptions of places, peoples, and customs, always spiced with her keen wit. Letters about her travels went regularly to invalids, to “shut-ins,” and were read to the afflicted of the Blind Asylum in Pueblo. She will long be remembered as a vivid, magnetic personality of outstanding ability and warm, sympathetic nature. She will be deeply missed by her family and friends.

Besides her daughter, Mrs. Leach leaves three grandsons, and three sisters, Mrs. Boyd Hill of Freeport, IL, Mrs. Clement Sherwood of Tyrone, PA, and Mrs. Reginald Ray of White Plains.

—From an unknown newspaper



James Tinsley, his wife Aurelie Delisle and daughter Addie.

- 22, 1899 (Freeport, Ill.)
- vi. Edith May Tinsley, b. April 2, 1870; d. April 7, 1870 (Lyons).
 - vii. Mary Harriet Guiteau Tinsley, b. June 5, 1872; d. February 11, 1873 (Lyons).
 - viii. William Redfield Tinsley, b. October 9, 1874; d. December 17, 1887 (Lyons).
 - ix. Emma Laura Tinsley, b. May 10, 1880 (Lyons); d. June 9, 1948 (South Salem, N.Y.); m. June 7, 1906 (Lyons). Reginald Piffard Ray, who was b. October 3, 1880 (Lyons), and d. April 27, 1960 (Mt. Kisco, N.Y.)
5. James H. Tinsley, b. March 16, 1835 (Whittlesey); em. 1835; m. January 19, 1850 (New York, N.Y.) Aurelie Delisle, who was b. March 22, 1840 (Montreal, Canada).
- i. Emma Sophie Tinsley, b. September 27, 1856 (Williamsburg, N.Y.)
 - ii. William James Tinsley, b. June 26, 1858 (Williamsburg, N.Y.)
 - iii. Adeline Elizabeth Tinsley, b. January 30, 1865.
- +7 iv. Charles Henry Tinsley, b. April 18, 1873 (Williamsburg, N.Y.)
6. Charles Greenwood Tinsley, b. August 14, 1843 (Cazenovia); m. April 16, 1870 (Syracuse), Cora J. Blood, who was b. December 25, 1855.
- i. Frederick S. Tinsley, b. May 21, 1873 (Syracuse); d. May 24, 1873.
 - ii. Nelson Hardin Tinsley, d. young.
 - iii. Charles Tinsley, b. September 22, 1876; d. March 9, 1879 (Syracuse).
7. Charles Henry Tinsley, b. April 18, 1873 (Williamsburg, N.Y.); m. Mary A. —, who was b. Feb. 1873.
- i. Mildred A., b. Aug. 1896.
 - ii. Florence, b. 1901.
 - iii. Eugene H., b. 1902.
 - iv. Madeline, b. 1912.

*Descendants of Francis Guiteau**

of London and Connecticut

(in the Male Line)

1. Francis Guiteau, b. 1690c; emigrated to America about 1710; d. September 2, 1760 (Bethlehem, Conn.); m. February 23, 1714 (Wallingford, Conn.), Mary Tyler, who was b. September 1, 1695 (Wallingford) and d. August 11, 1774 (Woodbury, Conn.)

- i. Theophilus Guiteau, b. November 22, 1716 (Wallingford); d. December 12, 1716 (Wallingford).
- +2 ii. Joshua Guiteau, b. January 2, 1718 (Wallingford)
- iii. Mary Guiteau, b. August 19, 1720 (Wallingford); d. 1803; m. April 8, 1742 (Lebanon, Conn.), David Lyman.
- iv. Martha Guiteau, b. April 17, 1723 (Wallingford); d. July 19, 1725 (Wallingford).
- v. Ebenezer Guiteau, b. November 28, 1725 (Wallingford); d. 1815c.
- vi. Ruth Guiteau, b. April 21, 1728 (Wallingford); d. June 8, 1816 (West Morris, Conn.); m. November 28, 1758 (Litchfield), Robert Waugh, who was b. 1724 (New Hampshire) and d. Oct. 6, 1802 (West Morris, Conn.)
- vii. Sarah Guiteau, b. September 8, 1730 (Wallingford); d. March 27, 1796 (Bethlehem, Conn.); m. April 14, 1763 (Woodbury), Thomas Doolittle, who was b. March 5, 1736, and d. May 28, 1805 (Bethlehem, Conn.)
- viii. Phebe Guiteau, b. November 16, 1732 (Woodbury); d. Jan. 28, 1808 (Canaan, Conn.); m. James Stephens; who was b. Oct. 5, 1732 (Stonington, Mass.), and d. Sept. 5, 1805 (Canaan, Conn.)
- +3 ix. Francis Guiteau, b. August 12, 1736 (Woodbury)
- +4 x. Ephraim Guiteau, b. June 22, 1738 (Woodbury, Conn.)

2. Joshua Guitteau, b. January 2, 1718 (Wallingford); d. Sept. 16, 1799 (Bethlehem, Conn.); m. (1st) July 3, 1745 (Woodbury, Conn.), Esther Judd, who d. August 11, 1746 (Woodbury); m. (2nd) January 7, 1747/8 (Woodbury), Jerusha Judson, who was b. 1726c and d. June 12, 1783 (Woodbury); m. (3rd) January 20, 1785 (Woodbury), Anna Northrup.

- i. Sarah Guitteau, b. 1748 (Woodbury)
- +5 ii. Judson Guitteau, b. June 26, 1749 (Woodbury)
- iii. Simeon Guitteau, b. December 14, 1750 (Woodbury); d. May 29, 1815 (Bethlehem, Conn.)
- iv. Jonathan Guitteau, b. Nov. 11, 1753 (Woodbury)
- v. David Guiteau, b. September 14, 1755 (Woodbury); d. June 20,

*This information has been gathered from a variety of published and unpublished sources and has not been verified. It is offered as an aid to further research.

1774.

3. Francis Guiteau, b. August 12, 1736 (Woodbury); d. July 21, 1814 (Deerfield, N.Y.); m. (1st) January 10, 1765 (Middletown, Conn.), Annah Macky, who was bpt. September 8, 1745 (Middletown) and d. 1778-1781 (Watertown, N.Y.); m. (2nd) Sept. 4, 1781 (South Amenia, N.Y.), Annis (Martin) Wheeler; m. *probably* (3rd) Ann (Hodge) Hall, who was b. March 12, 1757, and d. January 17, 1851 (buried Holland Patent Cemetery, Oneida Co., N.Y.) Children of Francis and Anna Macky:

- +6 i. Francis Guiteau, b. November 13, 1765 (Lanesboro, Mass.)
- ii. Anna Guiteau, b. September 10, 1767 (Lanesboro); d. November 5, 1844 (Trenton, N.Y.); m. Jan. 17, 1787 (Lanesboro), Samuel Bacon.
- iii. Calvin Guiteau, b. October 30, 1769 (Lanesboro); d. September 7, 1850; m. Mary Babcock
- iv. Sarah Guitteau, b. December 12, 1771 (Lanesboro); m. — Barker.
- +7 v. Luther Guitteau, b. June 3, 1778 (Lanesboro).
- +8 vi. Martin Guitteau, b. July 22, 1781 (Hartford, Conn.)
- vii. Lydia Ann Guitteau, b. September 3, 1785 (Lanesboro); d. August 10, 1843 (Seneca, Ill.); m. 1808, Sylvanus Brimhall, who was b. April 3, 1786 (Petersham, Mass.), and d. July 24, 1856 (Galesboro).
- +9 viii. Norman Guitteau, b. 1787 (Lanesboro).
- +10 ix. Samuel Guitteau, b. June 6, 1789 (Lanesboro).

4. Ephraim Guiteau, b. June 22, 1738 (Woodbury, Conn.); d. April 21, 1816 (Norfolk, Conn.); m. October 21, 1762, Phebe Humphrey, who d. Feb. 27, 1828. Ephraim was a physician.

- i. Asa Guiteau, b. January 17, 1764 (Norfolk, Conn.)
- +11 ii. Philo Guiteau, b. April 8, 1766 (Norfolk).
- iii. Phebe Sophia Guiteau, b. December 23, 1767 (Norfolk); d. 1810.
- iv. Louisa Guiteau, b. June 26, 1769 (Norfolk); d. Dec. 6, 1816; m. Oct. 31, 1788 (Norfolk, Conn.) Benjamin Welch, who was bpt. Sept. 25, 1768 (Windsor, Conn.)

5. Judson Guitteau, b. June 26, 1749 (Woodbury); d. August 31, 1823 (Marietta, Ohio); m. October 2, 1774, Patience Gaylord, who was b. April 15, 1754 (Bristol, Conn.) and d. August 25, 1823 (Marietta).

- i. David Guitteau, b. December 5, 1775 (Woodbury, Conn.); d. April 1, 1776 (Litchfield, Conn.)
- ii. Jerusha Guitteau, b. April 7, 1777 (Litchfield); d. October 3, 1845 (Marietta); m. Feb. 7, 1802 (Marietta), William Rufus Putnam, who was b. Dec. 12, 1771 (Brookfield, Mass.), and d. May, 1881.

Tombstone of Jerusha



- iii. Patience Guitteau, b. April 1, 1779 (Litchfield); d. May 12, 1783.
- +12 iv. Jonathan Guitteau, b. January 14, 1781 (Litchfield)
- +13 v. Benjamin Guitteau Franklin, b. July 4, 1783 (Litchfield)
- vi. Patience Guitteau, b. February 11, 1785 (Litchfield); d. February 16, 1834; m. March 14, 1813 (Washington Co., Ohio), Jonas Moore.
- vii. Minerva Guitteau, b. October 24, 1786 (Litchfield); February 10, 1851 (Marietta).
- viii. Patty Guitteau, b. July 15, 1787 (Litchfield)
- +14 ix. Adoniram Judson Guitteau, b. Dec. 15, 1788 (Litchfield).
- x. Anna Guitteau, b. September 17, 1790 (Litchfield)
- xi. Ann Idea Guitteau, b. Sept. 15, 1792 (Litchfield)
- xii. Edward Guitteau, b. March 23, 1794 (Litchfield); d. Oct. 29, 1823 (Washington Co., Ohio).
- xiii. Ruth Maria Guitteau, b. May 6, 1796 (Litchfield)

6. Francis Guiteau, b. November 13, 1765 (Lanesboro, Mass.); d. April 18, 1825 (Whitesboro, N.Y.); m. August 20, 1789 (Lanesboro, Mass.), Hannah Wilson, who was b. August 9, 1768 (Charlotte, Vt.), and d. December 11, 1845 (Watertown, N.Y.) Francis was a physician.

- i. Mary Guiteau, b. January 29, 1790, d. August 27, 1816 (Whitestown, N.Y.); m. 1812, John McNeil of Charlotte, VT.
- ii. Hannah Guiteau, b. October 7, 1791; d. October 10, 1854 (Freeport, Ill.)
- iii. Julius Calvin Guiteau, b. August 26, 1793; d. August 22, 1841 (Freeport, Ill.); m. Sept., 1815, Mary Anne Moseley, who d. August, 1853 (Whitesboro, N.Y.) No children.
- iv. male child, b. May 26, 1795 (Deerfield); d. in six hours.
- v. Sophrenia Guiteau, b. June 5, 1796; d. August 14, 1822; m. October 7, 1818, Freedom Tibbets, who d. 1863 (Madison, Wisconsin).
- vi. Anna Guiteau, b. September 6, 1798; d. after 1852 (Watertown, N.Y.); m. Jan., 1829, Orasamus H. Parker, who was. b. July 1, 1789 (Harvard, Mass.), and d. Oct. 6, 1845 (Oswego, N.Y.)
- vii. Francis Wilson Guiteau, b. October 5, 1800 (Utica, N.Y.); d. December 20, 1829 (Bloomingdale, N.Y.), unmarried.
- viii. Julia Guiteau, b. March 3, 1802 (Utica, N.Y.); d. January, 1856; m. September, 1825, William Sumner Maynard, who was b. 1802c and d. 1866 (Ann Arbor, Mich.)
- +15 ix. Calvin Guiteau, b. May 31, 1805
- +16 x. Abram Bloodgood Guiteau, b. July 20, 1807 (Utica, N.Y.)
- +17 xi. Luther Wilson Guiteau, b. March 2, 1810.

7. Luther Guiteau, b. June 3, 1778 (Lanesboro); d. February 12, 1850, age 71 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton, N.Y.); m. September 20, 1802



Dr. Luther Guiteau, Sr., of Trenton , N.Y.

(Lanesboro, Mass.) Nancy Billings, who was b. December 19, 1779 (Stonington, Conn.), and d. Nov. 2, 1860, age 81 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton). Luther was a physician.

- i. Nancy Billings Guiteau, b. 1802c; d. 1806, age 4 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton).
- ii. Erasmus Darwin, b. 1804c; d. 1806, age 1 year 8 months (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton).
- +18 ii. Luther Guiteau, b. May, 1805.
- iii. John B., b. 1807c; d. Sept. 12, 1857, age 49 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton).
- v. Frederick William Guiteau, b. Sept. 12, 1811; d. Oct. 5, 1903 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton). Lived at Trenton Falls, N.Y.
- vi. George, b. 1812c; d. Feb. 22, 1833, age 21 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton).
- vii. Nancy Billings, b. April 17, 1816; d. Sept. 27, 1906 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton); m. Jonah Howe.

8. Martin Guiteau, b. July 22, 1781 (Hartford, Conn.); d. before 1850; m. Deriah (or Desire) Hart, who was b. 1784c.

- +19 i. Loren (Loring) Martin Guiteau, b. June 29, 1806.
- ii. Franklin, b. 1817.
- +20 iii. Heathcote Guiteau, b. 1819c.
- +21 iv. Francis Guiteau, b. 1821c; m. Mary —.
- +22 v. Orville Willie Guiteau, b. Aug. 24, 1824 (Livonia, N.Y.)
- vi. Julius A. Guiteau, b. 1827c; d. Oct. 5, 1879 (LeRoy, Michigan).

9. Norman Guiteau, b. 1787 (Lanesboro, Mass.); d. August 10, 1843; m. Frances Chesboro Babcock, who was b. 1794 (Rhode Island) and d. 1888 (Empire, Minnesota). Norman was a Baptist minister at Trenton, N.Y.

- +23 i. Kendrick N. Guiteau, b. 1821.

10. Samuel Guiteau, b. June 6, 1789 (Lanesboro); d. June 10, 1857 (buried Holland Patent Cemetery, N.Y.); m. December 18, 1821, Nancy White, who was b. Dec. 8, 1789 (Trenton, N.Y.), and d. after 1879.

- i. Harriet E. Guiteau, b. Dec. 16, 1823 (Trenton, N.Y.); d. June 16, 1906 (buried Holland Patent Cemetery, N.Y.); m. Enoch Candee, who was b. July 5, 1820, and d. July 21, 1906 (buried Holland Patent Cemetery, N.Y.).
- +24 ii. Francis Guiteau, b. March 24, 1825 (Trenton, N.Y.)
- iii. Laura E. Guiteau, b. March 31, 1829 (Trenton, N.Y.); d. June 21, 1860 (Oneida Co., N.Y.); m. Sept. 10, 1851, Chester Asel Wells, who was b. Feb. 8, 1825 (Trenton, N.Y.), and d. Jan. 9, 1909.
- iv. Frederick Irving Guiteau, b. 1831c (Trenton, N.Y.)



ABOVE: Nancy (White) Guiteau.

BELOW: Home of Samuel and



11. Philo Guiteau, b. April 8, 1766 (Norfolk); d. November 25, 1809 (Norfolk); m. January 26, 1795 (Norfolk), Sarah Bingham, who was b. 1777 (Litchfield, Conn), and d. Nov. 13, 1816 (Waterbury, Conn.)

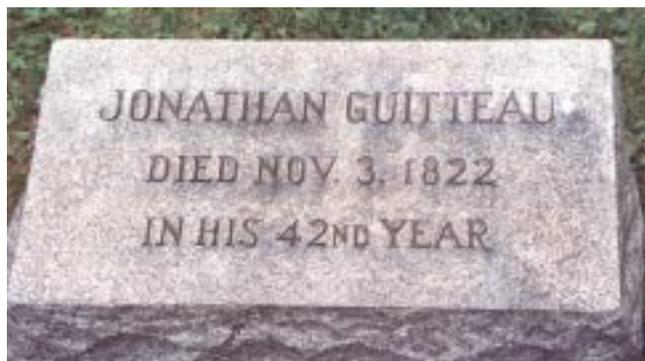
- i. Delia Guiteau, b. March 6, 1797 (Norfolk); d. Dec. 18, 1876 (Rockford, Ill.); m. Nov. 15, 1821, Roswell Pettibone, who was b. Aug. 26, 1794 (Orwell, Vermont), and d. Aug. 13, 1863 (Dannemora, N.Y.)
- ii. Almuris (or Miras, Myris) Guiteau, b. December 24, 1798 (Norfolk); m. 1819 George Rockwell, who was b. 1793 (Colebrook, Conn.), and d. Feb. 22, 1855 (Norfolk, Conn.)
- +25 iii. Sheridan Guiteau, b. April 17, 1801 (Norfolk)
- +26 iv. Coredon (or Croyden) Guiteau, b. January 19, 1803 (Norfolk);
v. Columbus Guiteau, b. November 4, 1805 (Norfolk); d. May 14, 1813.

12. Jonathan Guitteau, b. January 14, 1781 (Litchfield); d. November 3, 1822 (Washington Co., Ohio); m. May 18, 1809 (Marietta), Mary (or Polly) Lord, who was b. April, 1790, and d. March 10, 1810 (Marietta). Jonathan m. (2nd) Sept. 12, 1813 (Washington Co.), Sarah (Sally) Mills, who was b. Aug. 24, 1786 (Westminster, Conn.), and died with her infant child on October 3, 1817 (Marietta)

- +27 i. Abner Lord Guitteau, b. March 20, 1810 (Marietta).
- ii. Elijah Guitteau, b. 1812c.
- iii. Alice Minett Guitteau. b. 1814c
- iv. Julia Guitteau, b. June 28, 1814 (Marietta); d. Jan. 28, 1874 (Marietta, buried Mound Cemetery, Marietta); m. John Kendrick.
- v. Sarah Guitteau, b. Feb. 18, 1816 (Marietta); d. June 24, 1880 (Washington Co.) *or* d. Dec. 29, 1875; m. Oct. 9, 1856 (Washington Co.), Ichabod Hinkley Nye.
- vi. infant, d. Oct. 3, 1817 (Marietta).

13. Benjamin Franklin Guitteau, b. July 4, 1783 (Litchfield); d. Jan. 30, 1831 (Marietta, Ohio); m. April 16, 1807 (Washington County, Ohio), Maria Taylor, who was b. September 16, 1784 (Providence, R.I.) and d. July 26, 1870 (Marshall Co., Illinois).

Tombstones of Jonathan and Sarah Guitteau.



- +28 i. William H. Guitteau, b. 1808.
 - +29 ii. Francis Gaylord, b. 1810c; d. 1890 (Washington Co.)
 - iii. Jane M. Guitteau, b. Nov. 5, 1811 (Fearing Township); d. Nov. 27, 1884 (Marshall Co., IL); m. March 15, 1832 (Marietta, OH) Thomas Williams of Fearing Township, who was b. Jan. 17-19, 1798 (Pennsylvania) and d. April 21-Sept. 8, 1858 (Illinois)
 - iv. Caroline Guitteau, b. 1817c; m. March 8, 1849 (Washington Co., Ohio), William Hays, who was b. Oct. 10, 1810, and d. Jan. 22, 1890. They lived in Old DuQuoin, Ill.
 - v. Emmeline Minerva Guitteau, b. December 18, 1817 (Fearing, Ohio); d. July 17, 1873 (Mt. Pleasant, Iowa); m. July 5, 1838 (Washington Co., Ohio), James Howell White, who was b. August 2, 1814 (Fearing Township).
 - +30 vi. Benjamin Franklin Guitteau, Jr., b. Sept. 1819 (Fearing, Ohio).
 - vii. Dudley Guitteau, d. Sept. 20, 1825 (Marietta, Ohio).
 - viii. Eliza Ann Guitteau, b. May 14, 1814; d. Feb. 15, 1877 (Marietta); m. Feb. 14, 1839 (Washington Co.) Isaac Fuller. They lived in Marietta, Ohio.
 - vii. John M. Guitteau, b. 1829 (Ohio); d. 1898 (New York, N.Y.) He was a lawyer in New York.
14. Adoniram Judson Guitteau, b. Dec. 15, 1788 (Litchfield); d. Nov. 12, 1823 (Washington Co., Ohio); m. Sarah White.
- i. Maria R. Guitteau, b. 1812c; d. July 23, 1835 (Marietta, Ohio).
 - +31 ii. Judson Adoniram Guitteau, b. 1818c (Ohio).
 - iii. Patience Pricilla Guitteau, b. 1822; d. March 20, 1892 (Ohio); m. Sept. 4, 1844 (Marietta, Ohio), William Alexander Fay, who was b. Feb. 9, 1819 (Westboro, Mass.), and d. March 11, 1892 (Springfield, Ohio)
15. Calvin Guiteau, b. May 31, 1805; d. September 8, 1846; m. ca. 1830, Zaire Angelica Romain.
- i. Zaire Guiteau, m. Samuel D. Fuller, who was b. Jan. 22, 1823 (Cape Vincent, N.Y.)
 - ii. Caroline A. Guiteau, b. March 13, 1840; d. Sept. 27, 1920 (Cape Vincent, N.Y.); m. James H. Corbin, who was b. Sept. 21, 1836 (Clayton, N.Y.), and d. Dec. 16, 1913 (Cape Vincent, N.Y.)
 - +32 iii. Henry Clay Guiteau, b. 1842c (Tennessee).
 - iv.-v. Names unknown.
16. Abram Bloodgood Guiteau, b. July 20, 1807 (Utica, N.Y.); d. March 26, 1864 (Freeport, Ill.); m. September 11, 1837 (Watertown, N.Y.), Emily Redfield, who was b. October 7, 1813 (Watertown, N.Y.), and d. July 10, 1903 (Freeport, Ill.) In 1860 Emily divorced Abram because of his heavy drinking, and and 1862 she m. William Barnes of Freeport, who d. May 20, 1896. Children of Abram and Emily:

- i. Emma Julia Guiteau, b. September 2, 1838 (Ann Arbor, Mich.); d. March 6, 1882 (Lyons, N.Y.); m. November 18, 1858, William Tinsley, who was b. June 13, 1833 (Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire, England), and d. March 28, 1893 (Lyons, N.Y.)
- ii. Francis Abram Guiteau, b. March 14, 1841 (Pulaski, N.Y.); d. March 31, 1841.
- iii. Ella Monroe Guiteau, b. September 12, 1842 (Watertown, N.Y.); m. (Freeport, Ill.) Andrew Suffern Bartholf, of Appleton, Wis., who was b. Jan. 19, 1844.
- iv. Minnie Serena Guiteau, b. March 8, 1845 (Sackets Harbor, N.Y.); m. (1st) Sept. 4, 1866, Edward Champion Dwight, who was b. Nov. 13, 1840 (Clinton, N.Y.), and d. April 28, 1869; m. (2nd) May 3, 1871, her step-brother Walter Graham Barnes, who d. about 1895.
- v. Harriet Sophia Guiteau, b. July 4, 1847 (Sackets Harbor, N.Y.); m. William A. Dinwiddie, who was b. Aug. 26, 1839, and d. Nov. 4, 1901.
- +33 vi. Francis Redfield Guiteau, b. September 23, 1849 (Sackets Harbor).
- vii. Frederick Iverson Guiteau, b. November 1, 1853 (Freeport, Ill.); d. September 30, 1854.
- viii. James Maynard Guiteau, b. January 26, 1856 (Freeport, Ill.); d. February 16, 1856.

17. Luther Wilson Guiteau, b. March 2, 1810; d. July 1880 (Freeport, Ill.); m. (1st) May 8, 1833 (Denmark, N.Y.) Jane August Howe, who d. September 25, 1848; m. (2nd) 1854 Harriet Maria Blood.

- i. Charles H. Guiteau, b. 1834c; d. before 1848
- ii. Frances M. Guiteau, b. 1835c, m. Jan. 11, 1853 (Cook Co., Ill.) George Scoville.
- +34 iii. John Wilson Guiteau, b. 1838c (Ann Arbor, Michigan)
- iv. Charles Julius Guiteau, b. September 8, 1841 (Freeport); m. July 7, 1869 (Cook Co., Ill.), Annie J. Bunn; executed June 30, 1882 (Washington, D.C.), for the assassination of President Garfield.
- +35 v. Luther Theodora Guiteau, b. 1843c.
- vi. Julia Catherine Guiteau, b. 1845c (Freeport); d. 1845.
- vii. Flora Guiteau, b. 1855 (Freeport); d. May 1, 1935 (Freeport).
- viii. Luther Wilson Guiteau, b. 1856 (Freeport); d. Jan. 19, 1944 (Freeport).

18. Luther Guiteau, b. May 11, 1805; d. June 13, 1885 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton); m. Sara P. Beecher, who was b. Dec. 2, 1814 (New York), and d. March 5, 1895 (buried Evergreen Cemetery, Trenton). Luther was a physician and lived at Trenton Falls, N.Y.

- i. Robert Guiteau, b. 1854c.



Three daughters of Abram Bloodgood Guiteau: Emma Julia (Guiteau) Tinsley (*top*), Minnie (Guiteau) Barnes (*middle*), and Hattie (Guiteau) Dinwiddie and her son William (*bottom*).



Flora Guiteau of Freeport,
Illinois.

19. Loren (Loring) Martin Guiteau, b. June 29, 1806; d. Oct. 8, 1879 (Batavia, N.Y.); m. (1st) Zerviah Parks, who was b. April 16, 1810 (Livonia, N.Y.), and d. June 11, 1832. Loring m. (2nd) Sarah Cranmer, who was b. 1811 and d. March 19, 1894 (Batavia, N.Y.)

- i. Martin Guiteau, b. 1830c (New York State); d. April 7, 1889 (Genesee Co., N.Y.)
 - ii. Zerviah (Sophia) Guiteau, b. 1832 (New York State); d. March 27, 1889 (East Pembroke, N.Y.); m. Isaac Bradley Calkins, who was b. 1827c, and d. March 26, 1889 (East Pembroke, N.Y.)
 - iii. Mary Elizabeth Guiteau, b. 1835 (New York State); d. Oct. 4, 1892 (Buffalo, N.Y.)
- +36
- iv. Jerome C. Guiteau, b. May 20, 1839 (Livonia, N.Y.)
 - v. Sarah Guiteau, b. 1840 (New York State); d. Dec. 1885 (Batavia).

20. Heathcote Guiteau, b. 1819c; m. Martha E—, who was b. 1827c.

- i. Viola Guiteau, b. 1851c (New York State).

21. Francis Guiteau Guiteau, b. 1821c; m. Mary —, who was b. 1826c.

- +37
- i. Rosalvo A. (Roselle) Guiteau, b. Nov. 7, 1842 (Alabama, N.Y.)

22. Orville Willie Guiteau, b. Aug. 24, 1824 (Livonia, N.Y.); d. Aug. 3, 1899 (Battle Creek, Mich.); m. (1st) 1842c, Mahala Baker, who was b. Jan. 6, 1823 (Pompey, N.Y.), and d. April 14, 1886 (LeRoy, N.Y.); divorced; m. (2nd) Sept. 15, 1868 (Elba, N.Y.), Frances Flanders, who d. Aug. 3, 1899 (Battle Creek, Michigan). Orville took his family to Michigan about 1850, where he bought a farm that was inherited by his son Julius.

- i. Julius A. Guiteau, b. 1843 (Batavia, N.Y.); m. 1902, Priscilla Stevens, the daughter of William H. Harmon. Priscilla was b. 1843c.
- ii. Eliza Guiteau, b. 1849c; m. George Vanderburgh, who was b. 1848c (Canada).

23. Kendrick N. Guiteau, b. 1821; d. Sept. 1918 (Empire, Minnesota); m. Aug. 20, 1850 (Cazenovia, N.Y.), Jane S. Childs, who was b. Sept. 1823 (New York State).

- i. Frances C. Guiteau, b. 1852c; m. 1875c, —Wood of Canada.

24. Francis Guiteau, b. March 24, 1825 (Trenton, N.Y.); d. Aug. 9, 1872 (buried Holland Patent Cemetery, N.Y.); m. March 22, 1860, Mary E. Hutchinson, who was b. April 17, 1830 (New York State), and d. Oct. 20, 1882 (buried Holland Patent Cemetery, N.Y.).

- i. Mary Elizabeth (Minnie) Guiteau, b. April 17, 1862 (Trenton, N.Y.); m. Frank Powell.
- ii. Harriet Eliza Guiteau, b. Oct. 5, 1864 (Trenton, N.Y.); m. James Brown.



Dr. Luther Guiteau, Jr., of
Trenton Falls, N.Y.



Francis and Mary
(Hutchinson) Guiteau.

- iii. Laura Frances Guiteau, b. December 5, 1866 (Trenton, N.Y.);
m. Dr. Charles McLaughlin.

25. Sheridan Guiteau, b. April 17, 1801 (Norfolk); d. Oct. 10, 1872 (Baltimore, Maryland); m. (1st) May 7, 1834, Jane M. Kelso, who was b. 1010c (Maryland); m. (2nd) Mary C. Hutchinson. They lived in Baltimore.

- i. Thomas K. Guiteau, b. Sept. 8, 1836 (Baltimore); d. March 14, 1854.
- ii. Ellen G. Guiteau, b. 1838c.
- iii. Sheridan B. Guiteau, b. 1842c.
- iv. Sarah Guiteau, b. 1843c.
- v. Jane A. Guiteau, b. 184c.
- vi. L. F. (?) Guiteau, b. 1845c.
- vii. Sarah B. Guiteau, b. 1859c; m. Theodore Cooke, Sr. They lived in Baltimore.

26. Coredon (or Croyden) Guiteau, b. January 19, 1803 (Norfolk); d. July 26, 1854 (Lee, Mass.); m. October 10, 1835 (Lee, Mass.), Sarah B. Squier, who was b. 1803c and d. May 12, 1883 (Lee, Mass.) Coredon was a physician.

- i. Sarah Virginia Guiteau, b. September 8, 1836 (Lee, Mass.); d. November 26, 1845 (Lee).

27. Abner Lord Guitteau, b. March 20, 1810 (Marietta, Ohio); m. March 13, 1832 (prob. Marietta, Ohio) Lucretia Backus, who was b. June 14, 1813 (Marietta, Ohio).

- +38 i. Elijah Backus Guitteau, b. 1843c.
- +39 ii. Abner Guitteau, b. July 16, 1844 (Marietta, Ohio).
- +40 iii. Edward Guitteau, b. 1851c.



28. William H. Guitteau, b. 1808; d. Dec. 3, 1847 (Fearing, Ohio); m. Dec. 6, 1832 (Washington Co., Ohio), Anthea Chapman, who was b. Sept. 1, 1806 (Ohio). Anthea m. (2nd) Samuel J. Hazen.

- +41 i. Hiram Hamilton/Hamilton Hubbard Guitteau, b. Oct. 24, 1833.
- ii. Adaline Mary Guitteau, b. Feb. 12, 1835 (Ohio); d. Nov. 25, 1924 (Marietta, OH).
- iii. Mary Jane Guitteau, b. Sept. 2, 1836 (Marietta, Ohio); d. Oct. 15, 1867 (Stanleyville, Ohio); m. Charles Durland Hazen, who was b. Jan. 30, 1837 (New York, N.Y.), and d. May 30, 1904 (Lower Salem, Ohio).
- iv. Horace E. Guitteau, b. Nov. 15, 1838; d. 1854 (Cedar Narrows, Ohio).
- v. Clarissa Ann Guitteau.
- +42 iii. John H. Guitteau, b. March 31, 1849 (Ohio); d. 1899.



29. Francis Gaylord Guitteau, b. April 10, 1810 (Ohio); d. Feb. 17, 1890 (Fearing Township, Ohio); m. Dec. 28, 1837 (Marietta, Ohio), Sarah Fulton, who d. April 2, 1885 (Washington Co., Ohio).

- i. Anna (or Annice) Maria Guitteau; b. Dec. 18, 1838 (Marietta, Ohio); d. Nov. 27, 1892 (Marietta); m. November 27, 1862 (Marietta) William Cole, who was b. 1835 and d. Aug. 20, 1899.
- ii. Benjamin Fulton Guitteau, b. Oct. 23, 1840; killed in Civil War Jan. 1, 1863.
- iii. Charles Francis Guitteau, b. Oct. 5, 1845.
- +43 iv. William Pitt Guitteau, b. Feb. 28, 1848 (Fearing Township, Ohio).
- v. Sarah Jane Guitteau, b. Nov. 12, 1851; d. Feb. 23, 1853 (Fearing Township, Ohio).
- vi. Ellen Guitteau, b. Sept. 1854; d. Jan. 5, 1855 (Marietta, Ohio).



30. Benjamin Franklin Guitteau, Jr., b. Sept. 1819 (Fearing, Ohio); d. Jan. 30, 1897 (St. Louis, Missouri); m. (1st) Mary Ann Fulton, who was b. May 1827 (near Pittsburg, Pa.), and d. Feb. 2, 1862 (DuQuoin, Ill.); Benjamin m. (2nd) Nov. 8, 1864 (Shelby, Tenn.) Mary Josephine Moore, who was b. Oct. 28, 1844 (Tennessee), and d. Sept. 22, 1912 (St. Louis.)

- i. Richard Dana Guitteau, b. Sept. 28, 1846 (DuQuoin, Ill.); d. Aug. 1877 or Aug. 14, 1878 (Ill.)
- ii. Frank Theo Guitteau, b. Oct. 7, 1848 (DuQuoin, Ill.); m. July 20, 1889 (Cook Co., Illinois), Mrs. Emma Jane Wells, who d. Feb. 14, 1928 (Chicago, Illinois).
- iii. Margaret Guitteau, b. Sept. 10, 1852 (Duquoin, Ill.); d. Oct. 26, 1893 (Kingfisher, Oklahoma); m. 1877, William Stanley Sinclair, who was b. Aug. 6, 1860 (Stanleyville, Oh.), and d. Sept. 1947 (Caldwell, Idaho).
- iv. Mary Jane Guitteau, b. 1852-1854; buried 1854 (DuQuoin)
- iv. Benjamin Judson Guitteau, b. March 25, 1853 (DuQuoin).; Aug.

Anthea (Chapman) Guitteau, son Hamilton as a soldier in 1862, and daughter Adaline in

9, 1866.

- v. Anne Eliza Guitteau, b. Aug. 26, 1857 (Illinois); d. Aug. 1866.
- vi. Elly Guitteau, b. May-June 1859 (Illinois); d. July 30, 1859.
- +44 vii. Robert Emmit Guitteau, b. Oct. 1865 (Illinois).
- +45 viii. George Carrington Guitteau, b. May 4, 1867 (DuQuoin).
 - ix. Lizzie Guitteau, b. 1870c (Illinois).
 - x. Mary Guitteau, b. 1876c (Missouri).
 - xi. Frances (Fannie) Guitteau; m. April 15, 1095 (St. Clair Co., Illinois), Walter Thiele.
 - xii. Laura Guitteau, b. 1880c (Missouri)

31. Judson Adoniram Guitteau, b. 1818c (Ohio); d. Aug. 1891 (Pleasant Valley, Wisconsin); m. May 1, 1849 (Washington Co., Ohio), Lucy Fandaca Fay, who was b. May 1, 1825 (Westboro, Mass.), and d. Jan. 28, 1913 (Marietta, Ohio).

- +46 i. George A. Guitteau, b. 1845c (Ohio); d. 1901.
- ii. Joana Maria Guitteau, b. April 7, 1851 (Ohio); d. June 30, 1852 (Marietta, Ohio).
- +47 iii. William Putnam Guitteau, b. May 1, 1853 (Marietta, Ohio).
- iv. Laura Maria Guitteau, b. Dec. 29, 1854; d. Nov. 3, 1862 (Rush River, Wisconsin).

32. Henry Clay Guiteau, b. 1842c (Tennessee); m. April 28, 1874 (St. Louis, Missouri), Sarah C. Mabee, who was b. 1853c (Illinois).

- i. Minna Guiteau, b. 1875c (Missouri).

33. Francis Redfield Guiteau, b. September 23, 1849 (Sackets Harbor); m. Sept. 7, 1881 (Denison, TX), Eva Richardson, who was b. March 1860 (Rushville, Illinois).

- i. Emma Allcene Guiteau, b. Aug. 1882; m. —Reed, who d. 1931.

34. John Wilson Guiteau, b. 1834c (Ann Arbor, Michigan); m. Missouri Tyler, who was b. 1831c (Indiana), and d. March 8, 1894 (Philadelphia, Pa.) John was a statistician of the Mutual Life Insurance Company.

- i. Charles C. Guiteau, b. March, 1858; d. Oct. 1, 1925 (Pittsfield, Mass.); m. Nellie —, who was b. 1863c.
- ii. Gertrude Guiteau, b. 1864c (Iowa).

35. Luther Theodora Guiteau, b. 1843c; m. Sarah Beecher.

- i. Robert L. Guiteau, b. 1854; m. August 27, 1890 (Trenton, N.Y.)
Hattie L. Birdseye.

36. Jerome C. Guiteau, b. May 20, 1839 (Livonia, N.Y.); d. Aug. 30, 1903 (Batavia, N.Y.); m. 1862 Mary Thompson, who was b. July 22, 1836 (Alexander, N.Y.), and d. Sept. 29, 1911 (Batavia).

- i. Helen M. Guiteau, b. 1865c; m. 1888 (Batavia, N.Y.), William Clayton Underhill, who was b. April 16, 1865 (Oakfield, N.Y.),



Tombstone of Ellen Guitteau, infant daughter of Francis G. and Sarah (Fulton) Guitteau.



Francis Redfield Guiteau.

- and d. April 26, 1940 (Portland, Oregon).
 +48 ii. George J. Guiteau, b. May 28, 1863 (Batavia).

37. Rosalvo A. (Roselle) Guiteau, b. Nov. 7, 1842 (Alabama, N.Y.); d. March 1925 (Batavia, N.Y.); m. (1st) 1844c, Sarah —, who was b. 1844c; m. (2nd) 1858c (Germany), Effie —; m. (3rd) Ellen, b. Jan. 1868 (New York State).

- +49 i. Edward M. Guiteau, b. Dec. 1867 (Michigan).
 ii. W. Judson Guiteau, b. 1870c (Michigan); d. March 1898 (Chicago, Ill.)
 iii. Bertie/Birdie L. Guiteau, b. 1877c (New York State).

38. Elijah Backus Guitteau, b. 1843c; m. 1854c, Elizabeth C—, who was b. Nov. 1833 (Pennsylvania).

- i. Thomas B. Guitteau, b. 1856c (Ohio); m. Lillie S—, who was b. 1852c (Ohio).
 ii. Dudley G. Guitteau, b. 1858c (Ohio).
 iii. Mary L. Guitteau, b. 1860c (Ohio).
 iv. Ellen E. Guitteau, b. May 1862 (Ohio).
 v. Fannie K. Guitteau, b. July 1863 (Ohio).
 vi. Alice Guiteau, b. Feb. 1872 (Ohio).

39. Abner Guitteau, b. July 16, 1844 (Marietta, Ohio); d. after 1919; m. — Taylor, who d. Nov. 1895 (Toledo, Ohio).

- i. Joseph L. Guitteau, b. 1885c (Ohio).
 ii. Anna L. Guitteau, b. 1887c (Ohio); m. Lewis Long, who was b. 1886c (Ohio).

40. Edward Guitteau, b. 1851c; m. Feb. 11, 1875 (Seneca Co., Ohio), Clara Wilson, who was b. 1855c (Ohio).

- i. Edward W. Guitteau, b. Nov. 18, 1875 (Ohio); d. Feb. 28, 1964 (Toledo, Ohio); m. May 19, 1899 (Arapahoe Co., Colorado), Gussie M. Golden, who was b. 1874c (Ohio).
 ii. William B. Guitteau, b. Nov. 27, 1877 (Ohio); d. July 25, 1863 (Toledo, Ohio); m. Josephine L—, who was b. 1887c (Indiana) and d. Sept. 1, 1963 (Toledo, Ohio).

41. Hiram Hamilton/Hamilton Hubbard Guitteau, b. Oct. 24, 1833; d. Aug. 31, 1915 (Whipple, Ohio); m. 1875, Mary Machim; divorced 1887c.

- i. Grace Anthea Guitteau, b. 1880.

42. John H. Guitteau, b. March 31, 1849 (Ohio); d. March 4, 1899; m. Jan. 1, 1874 (Athens, Ohio), Caroline Laird, who was b. Dec. 4, 1850, and d. Aug. 1, 1928.

- i. Gertrude Guitteau, b. Nov. 28, 1871 (Ohio); m. Aug. 8, 1900, W. G. Buell.



Hiram Hamilton and daughter
 Grace Anthea Guitteau.

- ii. Bertha A. Guitteau, b. April 21, 1875 (Ohio).
 - iii. Edna Guitteau, b. Aug. 24, 1882 (Ohio); m. Oct. 20, 1909, W. E. Bertilsman.
 - iii. John W. Guitteau, b. Nov. 5, 1890 (Ohio); d. April 6, 1985 (Akron, Ohio); m. June 24, 1917, Ella Stephen.
43. William Pitt Guitteau, b. Feb. 28, 1848 (Fearing Township, Ohio); d. April 9, 1920 (Los Angeles, Cal.); m. Dec. 1, 1869 (Winnebago Co., Ohio), Sarah Alice Morton, who was b. March 8, 1849 (Hamilton Co., Ohio), and d. Jan. 7, 1910 (Los Angeles, Cal.)
- +50 i. Putnam Gaylord Guitteau.
 - +51 ii. Frank Martin Guitteau, b. Jan. 1, 1871 (Bartlett, Ohio).
 - iii. Anna Laura Guitteau, b. Dec. 10, 1872 (Washington Co., Ohio); m. June 5, 1895, William Henry Pape, who was b. April 7, 1868 (Caywood, Ohio), and d. Jan. 3, 1964 (Dayton, Ohio).
 - iv. Bartlett S. Guitteau, b. Sept. 18, 1875 (Fearing, Ohio); d. Jan. 3, 1964 (Dayton, Ohio); m. Margaret —, who was b. 1878c (Pennsylvania).
 - v. Adah F. Guitteau, b. June 21, 1878 (Fearing); m. 1906c, William Way, who was b. 1875c (Ohio).
 - +52 vi. Fred F. Guitteau, b. Dec. 1880 (Fearing).
 - vii. Pitt P. Guitteau, b. June 3, 1884 (Marietta, Ohio).
44. Robert Emmitt Guitteau, b. Oct. 18, 1865 (DuQuoin, Illinois); d. Jan. 1941 (St. Louis, Missouri); m. 1900, Elizabeth Woracek, who was b. Feb. 1875 (Missouri) and d. May 3, 1946 (St. Louis).
- +53 i. Robert F. Guitteau, b. 1901 (Missouri).
45. George Carrington Guitteau, b. May 4, 1867 (DuQuoin); m. Jan. 30, 1899 (St. Louis), Ellen (“Nellie”) Pendergast, who was b. 1865c (Illinois), and d. Oct. 1942 (St. Louis).
- i. Elizabeth (“Lizzie”) Guitteau, b. 1901c (Missouri); buried (Calvalry Cemetery, St. Louis).
 - ii. Benjamin Anthony Guitteau, b. 1903c (Missouri); d. Feb. 18, 1960 (St. Louis).
46. George A. Guitteau, b. 1845c (Ohio); d. 1901; m. March 21, 1888 (Pierce Co., Wisconsin), Annie Elspeth Spalding, who was b. Aug. 19, 1858 (Wisconsin), and d. Dec. 12, 1935 (Snohomish, Washington).
- i. Judson A. Guitteau, b. Sept. 1889 (Washington State); d. Jan. 24, 1945 (Tumwater, Washington); m. Anna M—, who was b. 1790c (Kansas).
 - +54 ii. Robert G. Guitteau, b. July 1893 (Washington State); m. Caroline E—, who was b. 1892c (Michigan).
47. William Putnam Guitteau, b. May 1, 1853 (Marietta, Ohio); d. 1931 (Island



Florence, daughter of William Putnam Guitteau.

Co., Washington); m. (1st) Emma Josephine Smith, who was b. June 1857 (Anoka, Minnesota); m. (2nd) Susan R. Armstrong, who was b. 1857 and d. 1939 (Island County, Washington).

- i. George Fay Guitteau, b. July 27, 1882; d. 1882.
 - ii. Florence Bayley Guitteau, b. Sept. 17, 1885 (Maiden Rock, Wisconsin).
 - iii. Otella Marie Guitteau, b. Jan. 25, 1887 (Wisconsin).
 - iv. Emma Virginia Guitteau, b. Nov. 1888; d. 1889.
 - v. Lucy Maria Guitteau, b. Nov. 29, 1891 (Mercer Island, Washington); d. July 25, 1978 (Walla Walla, Washington).
48. George J. Guitteau, b. May 28, 1863 (Batavia); d. Sept. 26, 1911 (Batavia); m. (1st) Oct. 1890 (Batavia), Helen Maud Benham, who d. Dec. 26, 1926 (Long Island, N.Y.) George and Helen divorced June 1893 (Genesee County, N.Y.), and George m. (2nd) 1896c, Cora Barlow, who was b. May 1870.
- i. Virginia Guitteau, b. June 1898 (New York State).
49. Edward M., b. Dec. 1867 (Michigan); m. Jessie —, who was b. July 1873 (Scotland).
- i. Irene M./Mary J., b. June 1894 (Michigan).
50. Putnam Gaylord Guitteau, m. Mary Atkinson.
- i. Frederick Harrison Guitteau, b. April 21, 1910; d. Sept. 22, 1965; m. Dorothy Mae King, b. March 22, 1912; d. Nov. 18, 2006.
51. Frank Martin Guitteau, b. Jan. 1, 1871 (Bartlett, Ohio); d. July 7, 1942 (Los Angeles, Cal.); m. Lydia Anna Way, who was b. May 14, 1871 (Bartlett, Ohio), and d. March 19, 1946 (Los Angeles, Cal.)
- i. Ralph Way Guitteau, b. July 19, 1892.
52. Fred F. Guitteau, b. Dec. 1880 (Fearing); d. April 1964; m. Margaret M., who was b. 1883c (Ohio).
- i. Helen M. Guitteau, b. Aug. 26, 1911 (Pennsylvania).
 - ii. Fred Martin Guitteau, b. 1914c (Pennsylvania). m. June 5, 1895, William Henry Pape, who was b. April 7, 1868 (Caywood, Ohio), and d. Jan. 3, 1964 (Dayton, Ohio).
53. Robert F. Guitteau, b. 1901 (Missouri); d. June 1970 (St. Louis).
- i. Robert F. Guitteau Jr., b. Feb. 20, 1925; d. March 1984.
54. Robert G. Guitteau, b. July 1893 (Washington State); m. Caroline E—, who was b. 1892c (Michigan).
- i. Judson A. Guitteau, b. Oct. 1, 1917; d. Feb. 25, 1986.
 - ii. George E. Guitteau, b. Dec. 26, 1918; d. April 7, 1976.

16. Ray/Tinsley Summary Charts

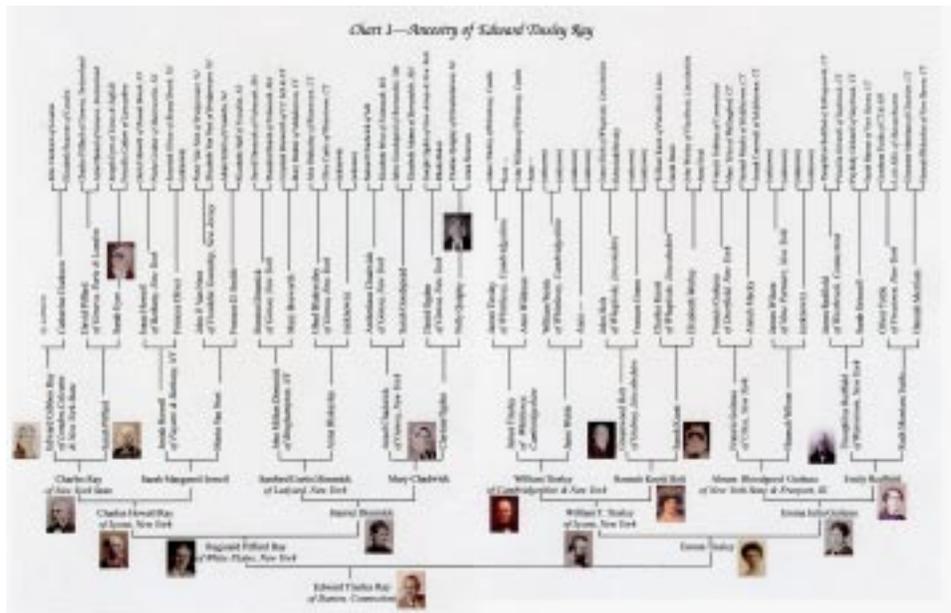


Chart 1—Ancestry

See Chart:

2 3 6 7 8 9 12 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 26 27 28 29 30 31 32

∞ (generation)

7

6

5

4

3

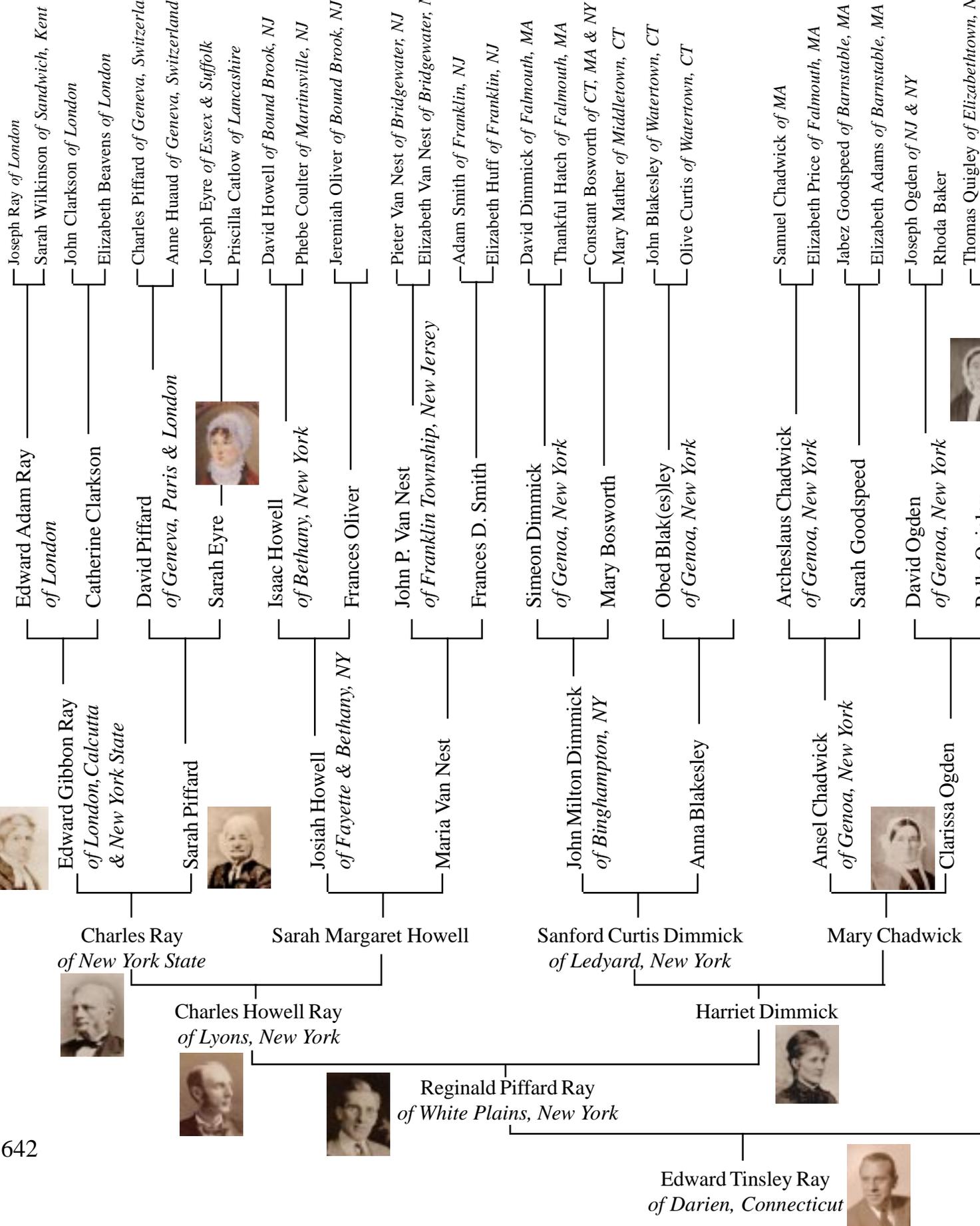


Chart 2—Ancestry of of Joseph Ray of London, England

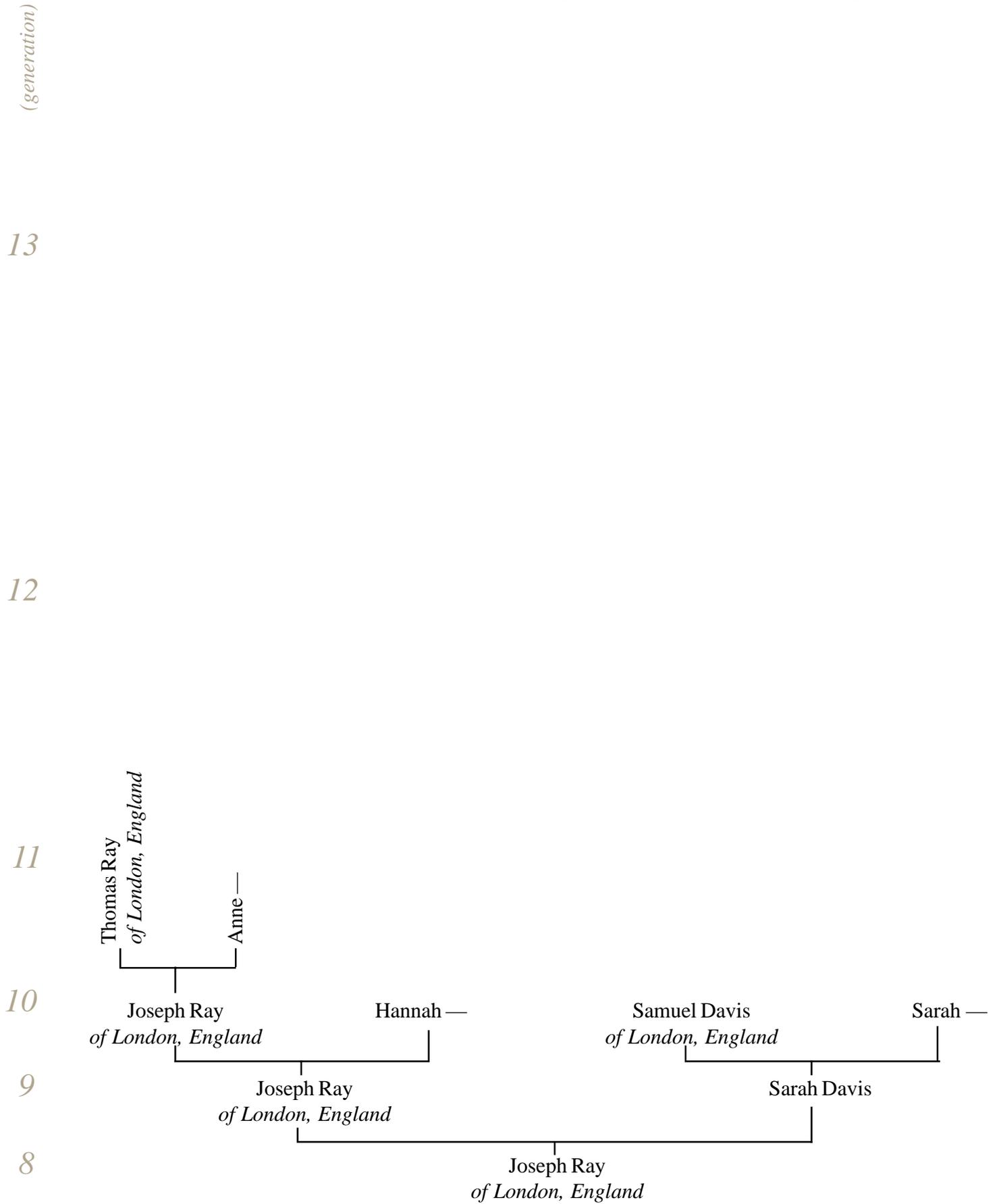


Chart 3—Ancestry of Susannah Wilkinson of Sandwich, Kent

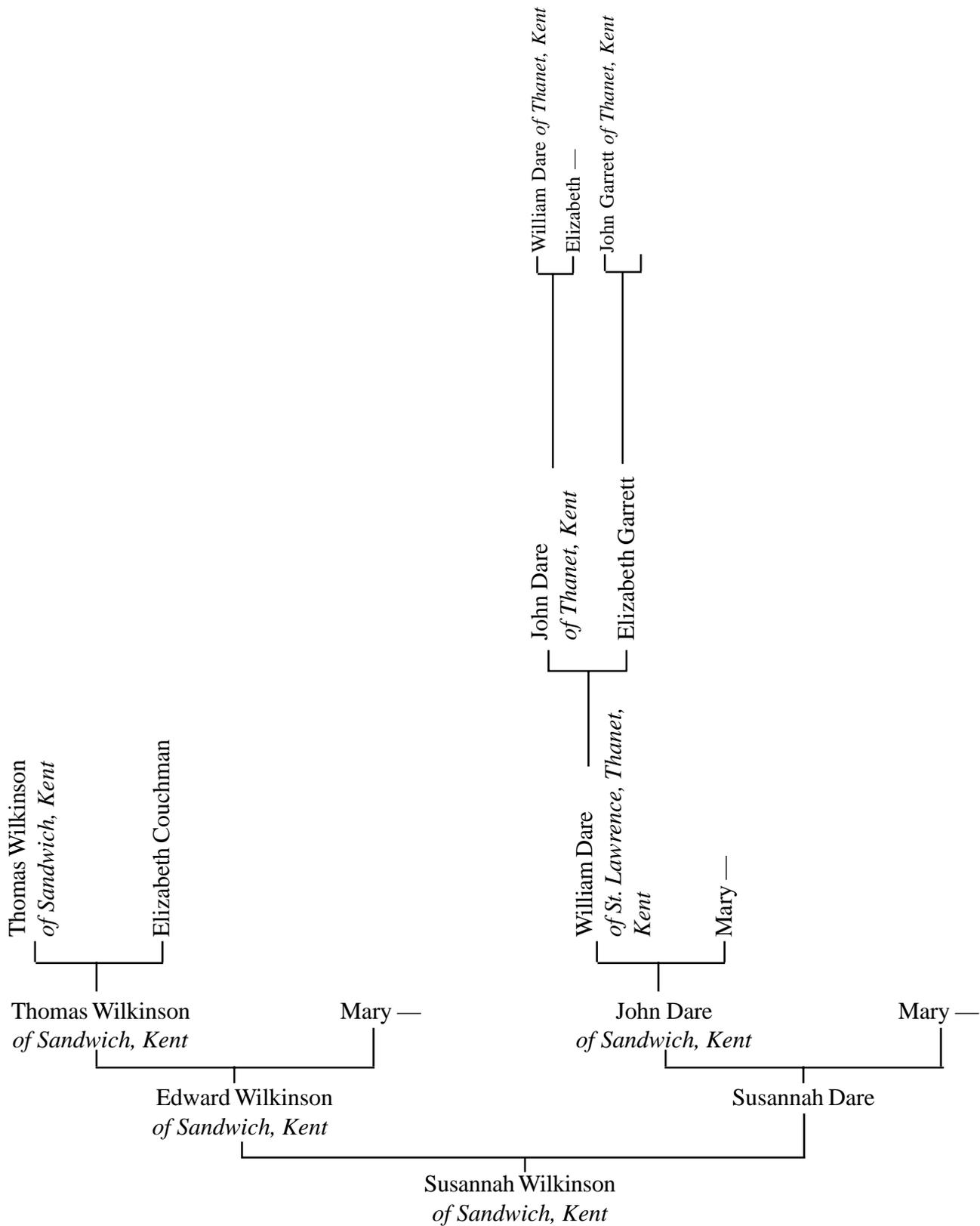


Chart 6—Ancestry of Charles Piffard of Geneva, Switzerland

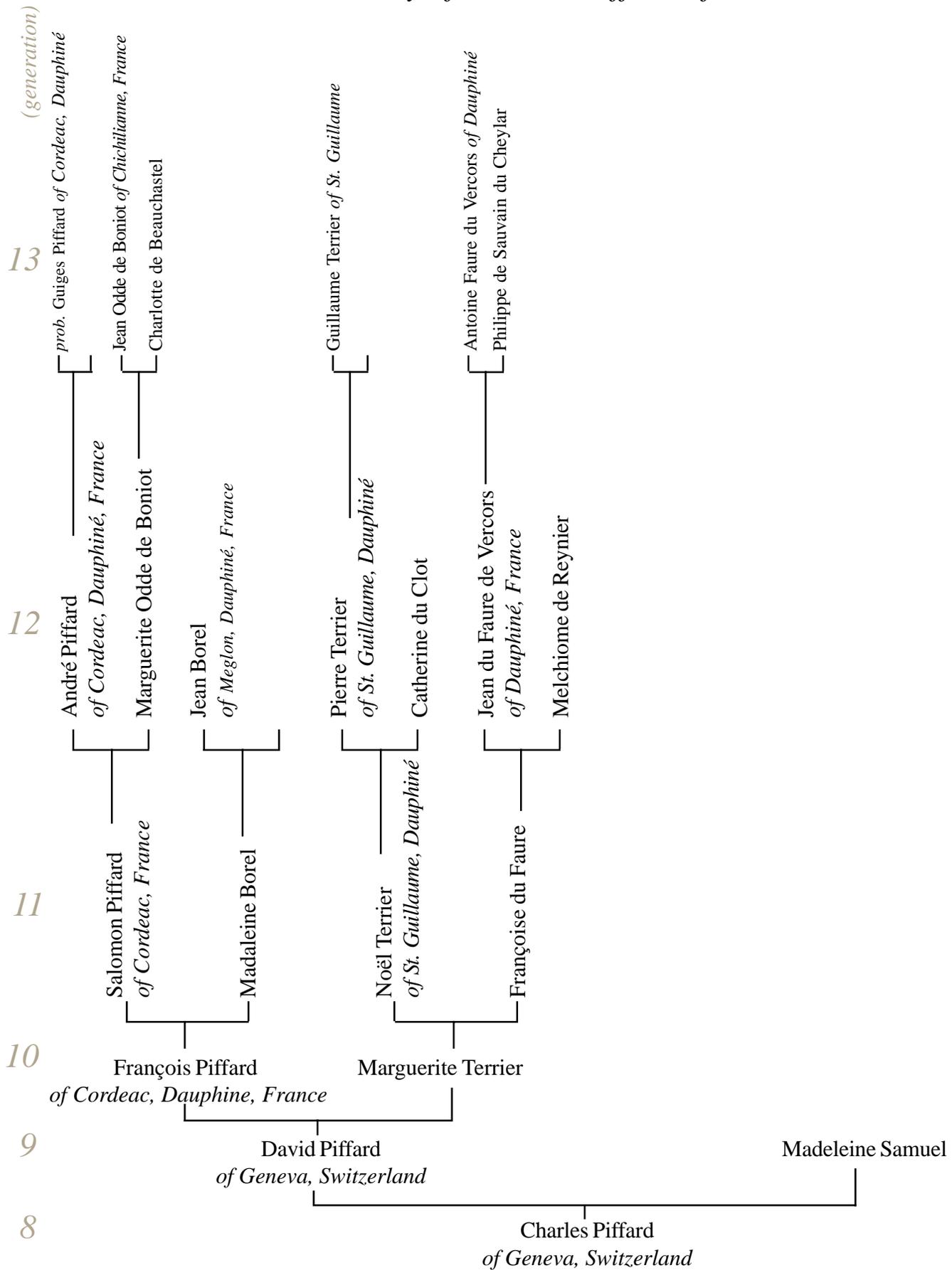


Chart 7—Ancestry of Anne Huaud of Geneva, Switzerland



Chart 8—Ancestry of Joseph Eyre of Essex & Suffolk

(generation)

13

12

11

10

9

Joseph Eyre
of Richmond, Surrey

Hannah Hart

8

Joseph Eyre
of Essex & Suffolk

Chart 9—Ancestry of Priscilla Catlow of Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire

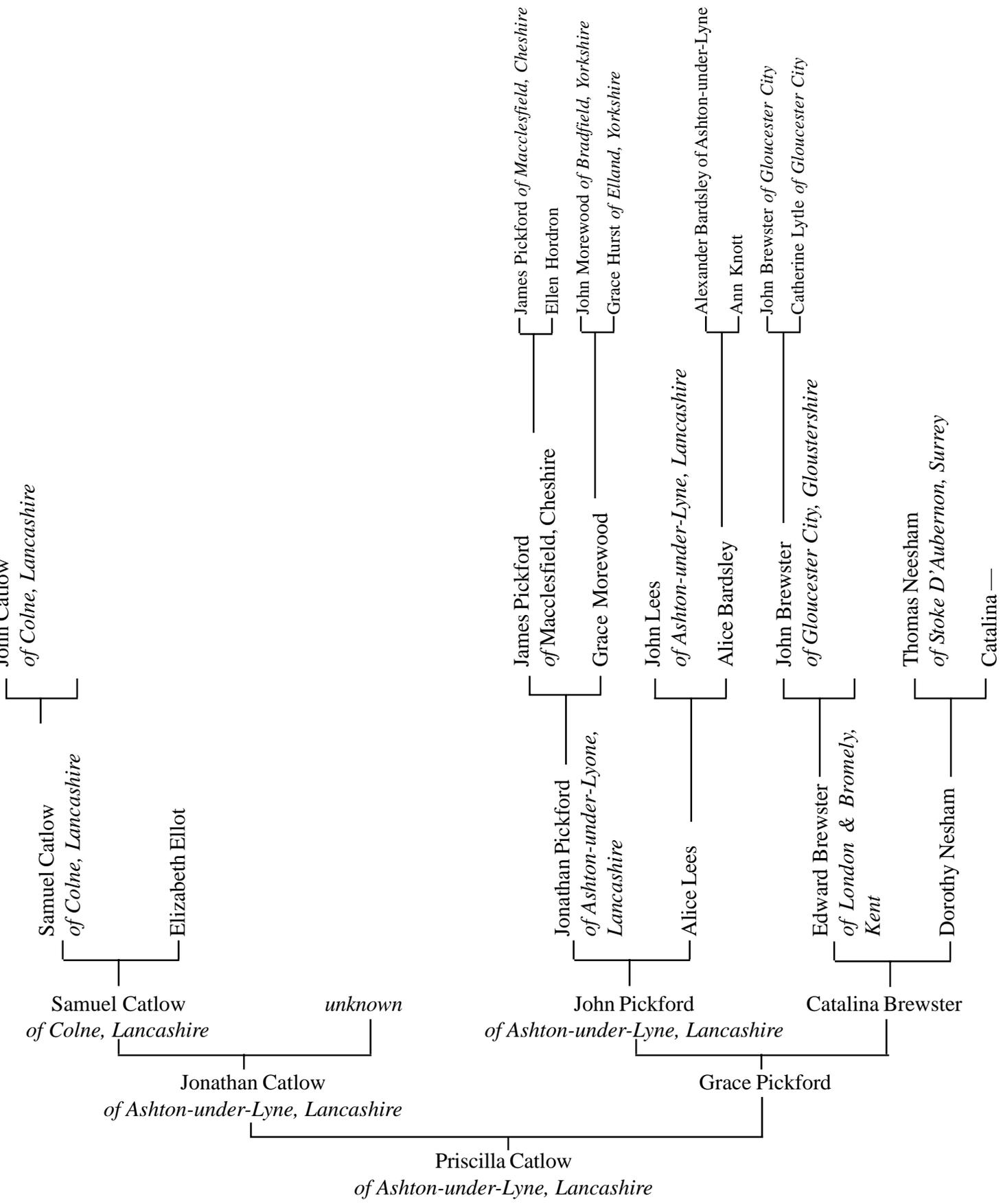


Chart 12—Ancestry of Jeremiah Oliver of Bound Brook, NJ

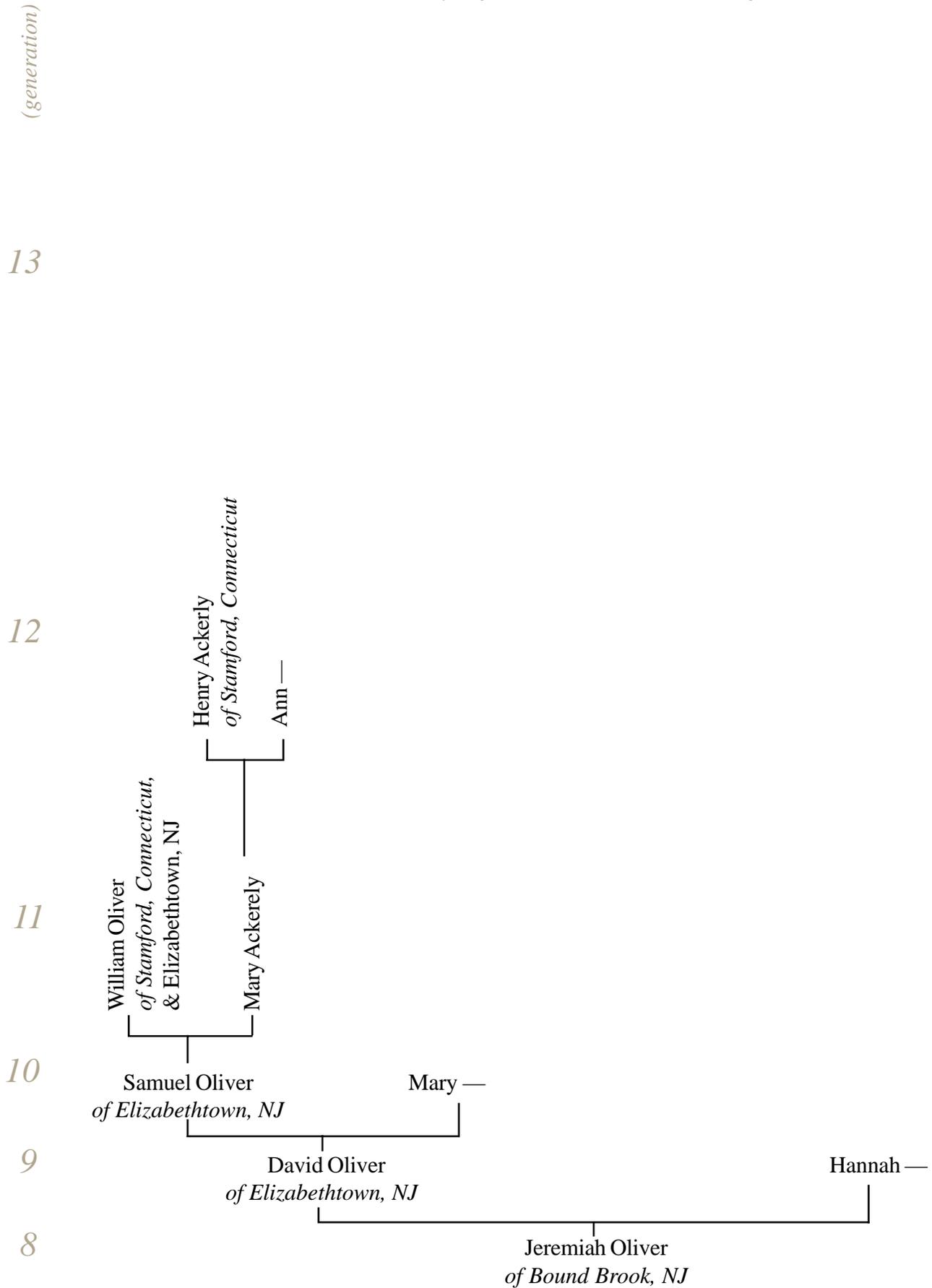


Chart 14—Ancestry of Pieter Van Nest of Bridgewater, N.J.

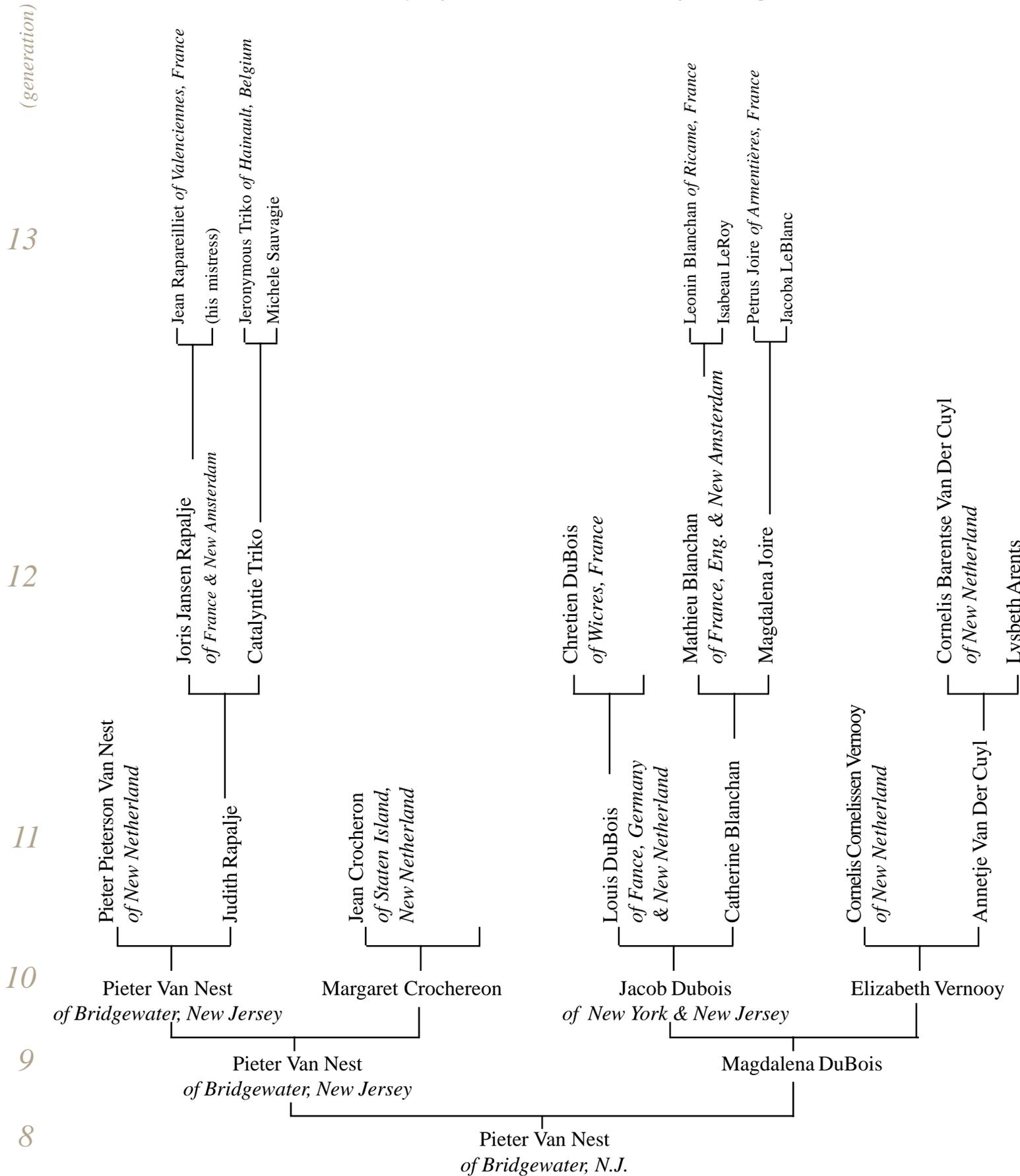


Chart 15—Ancestry of Catherine Van Nest of Bridgewater, N.J.

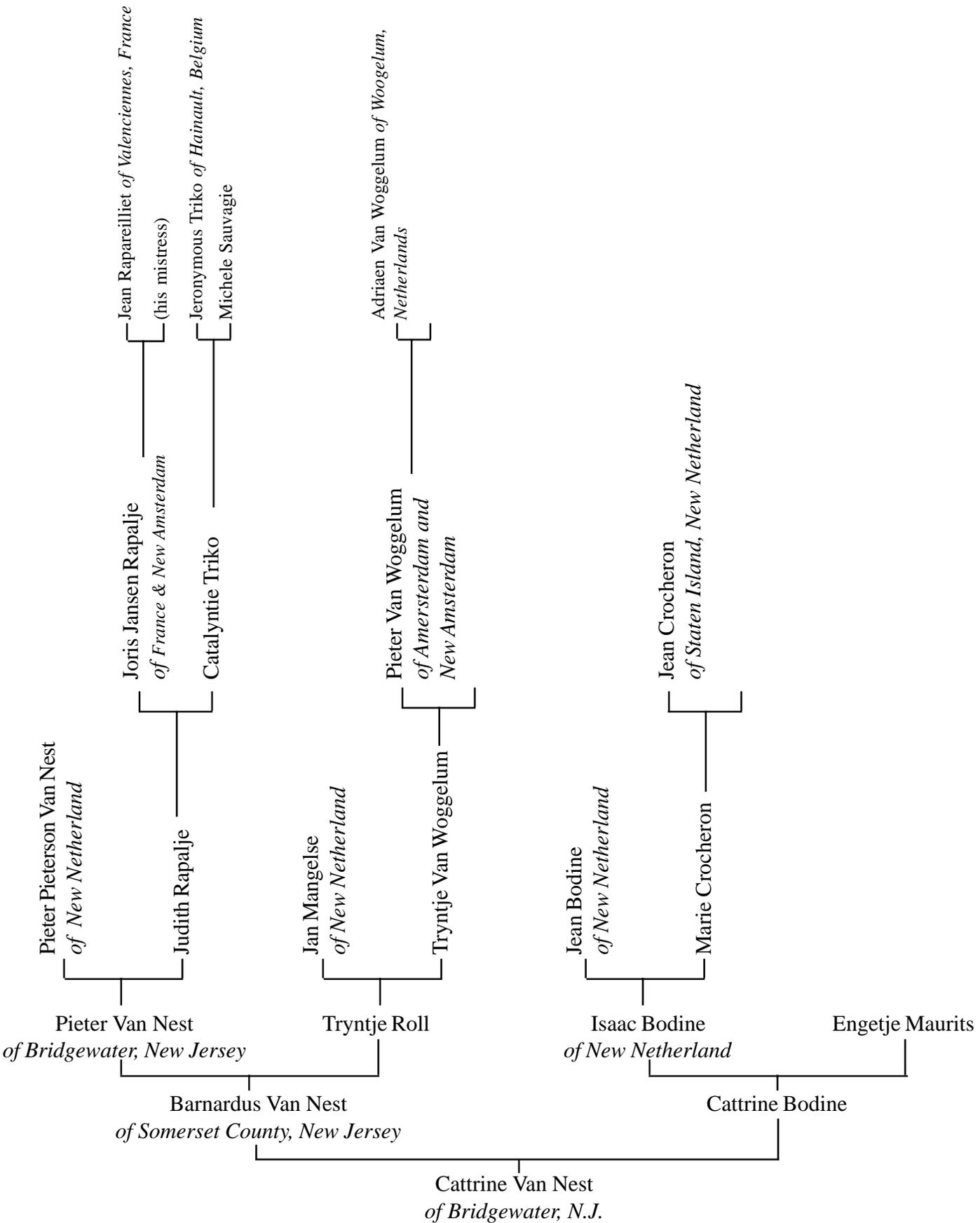


Chart 16—Ancestry of Adam Smith of Franklin Township, N.J.

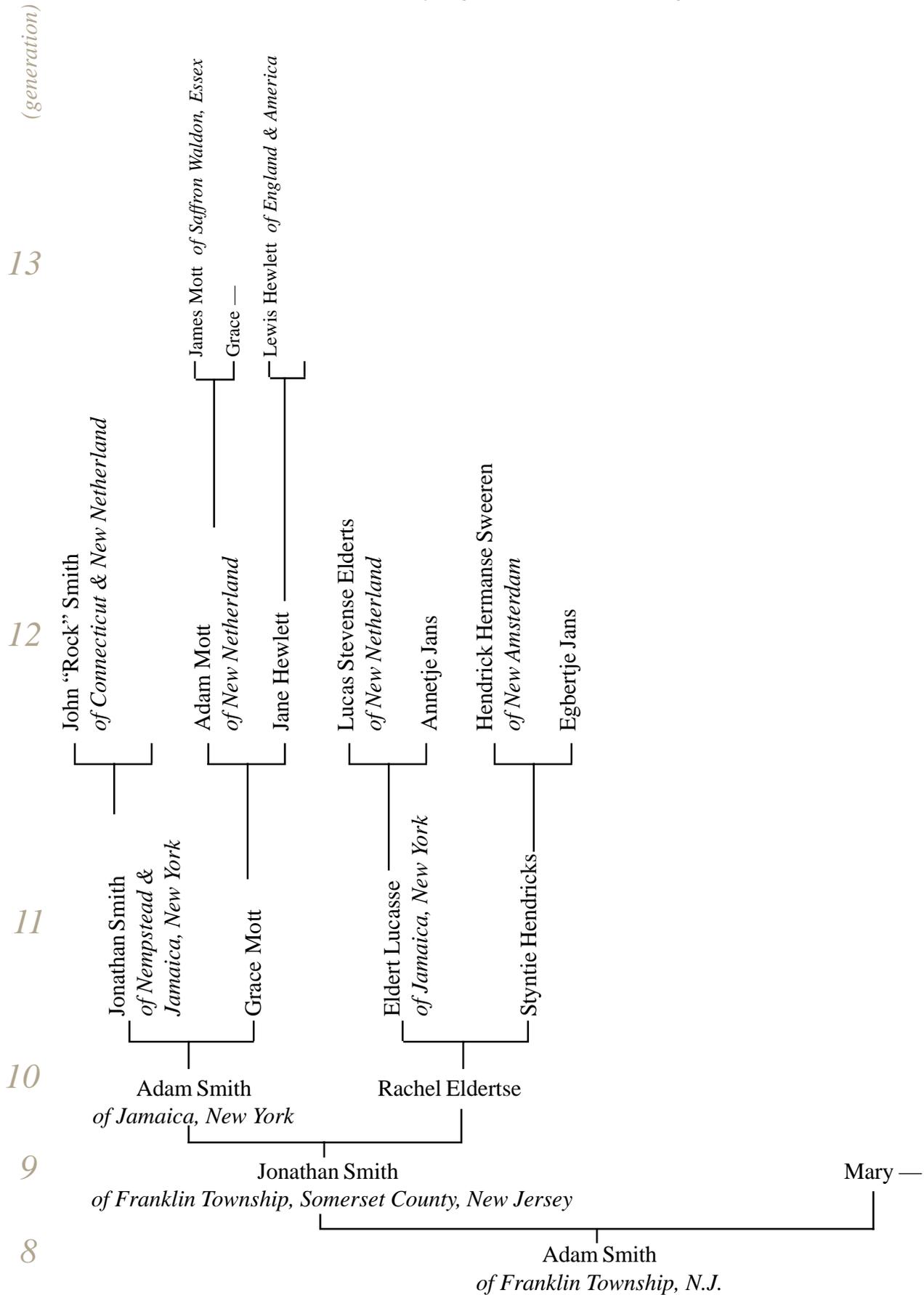


Chart 17—Ancestry of Elizabeth Huff of Franklin Township, N.J.

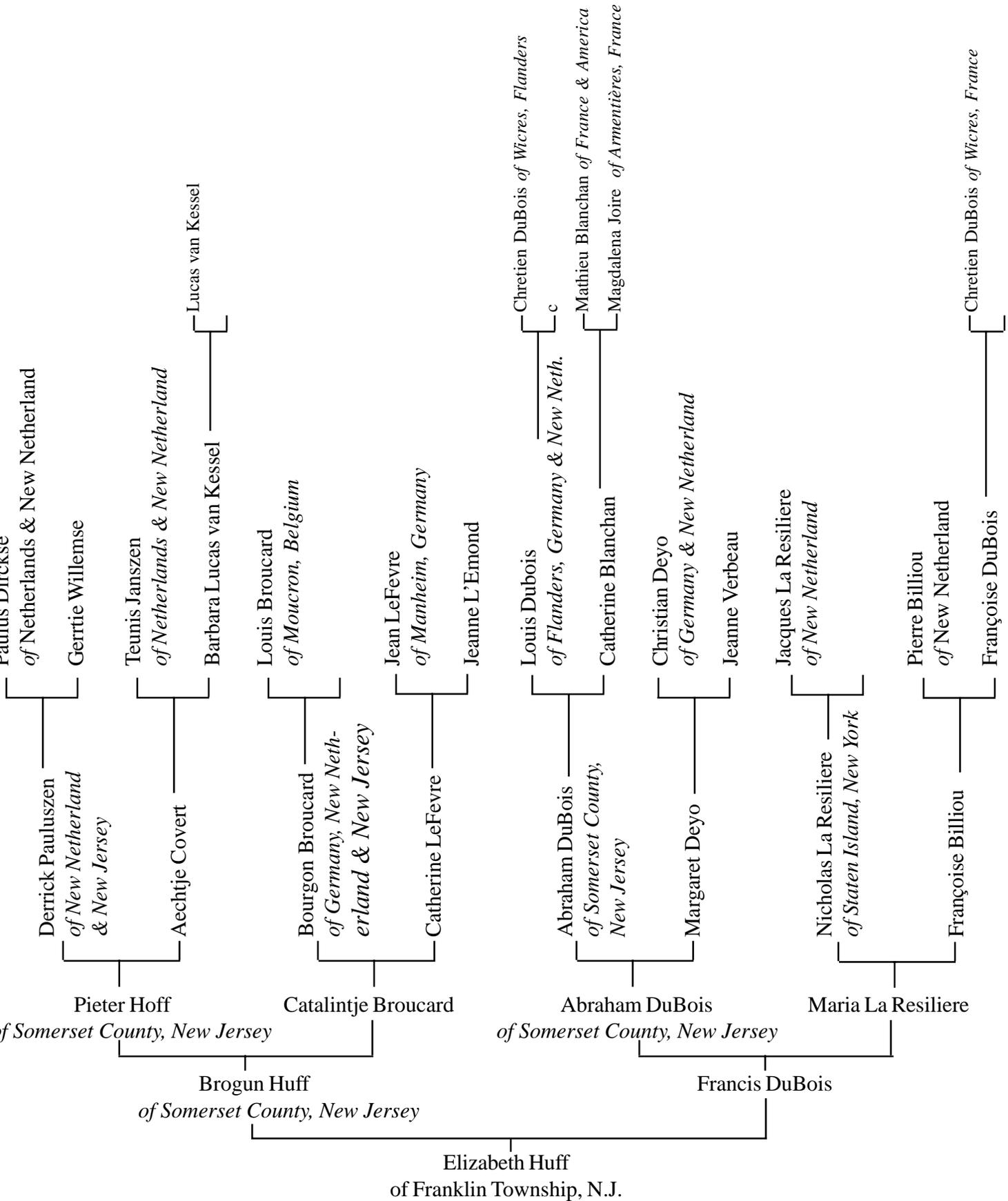


Chart 18—Ancestry of David Dimmick of Massachusetts

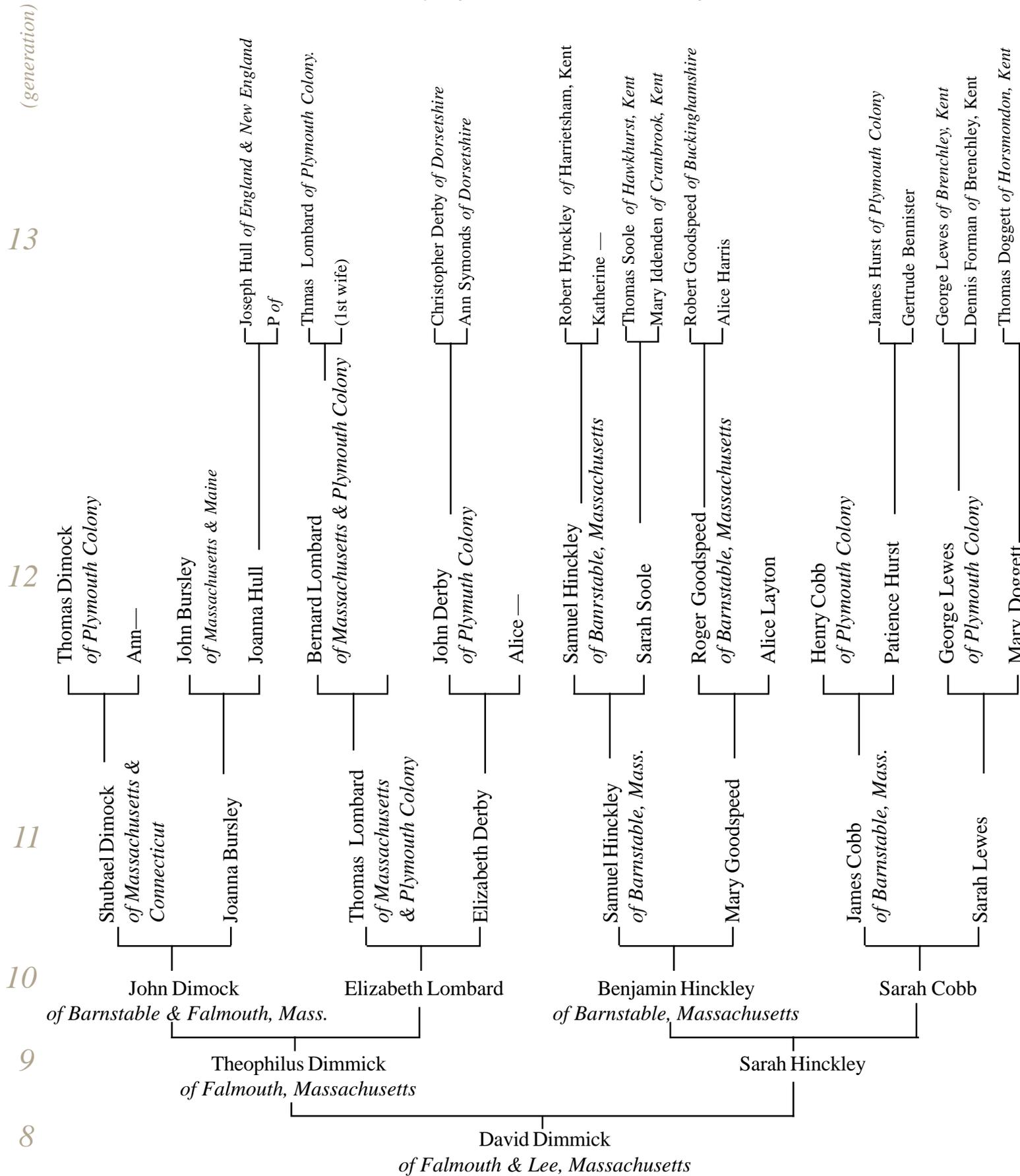


Chart 19—Ancestry of Thankful Hatch of Falmouth, Massachusetts



Chart 20—Ancestry of Constant Bosworth of Conn., Mass., & N.Y.

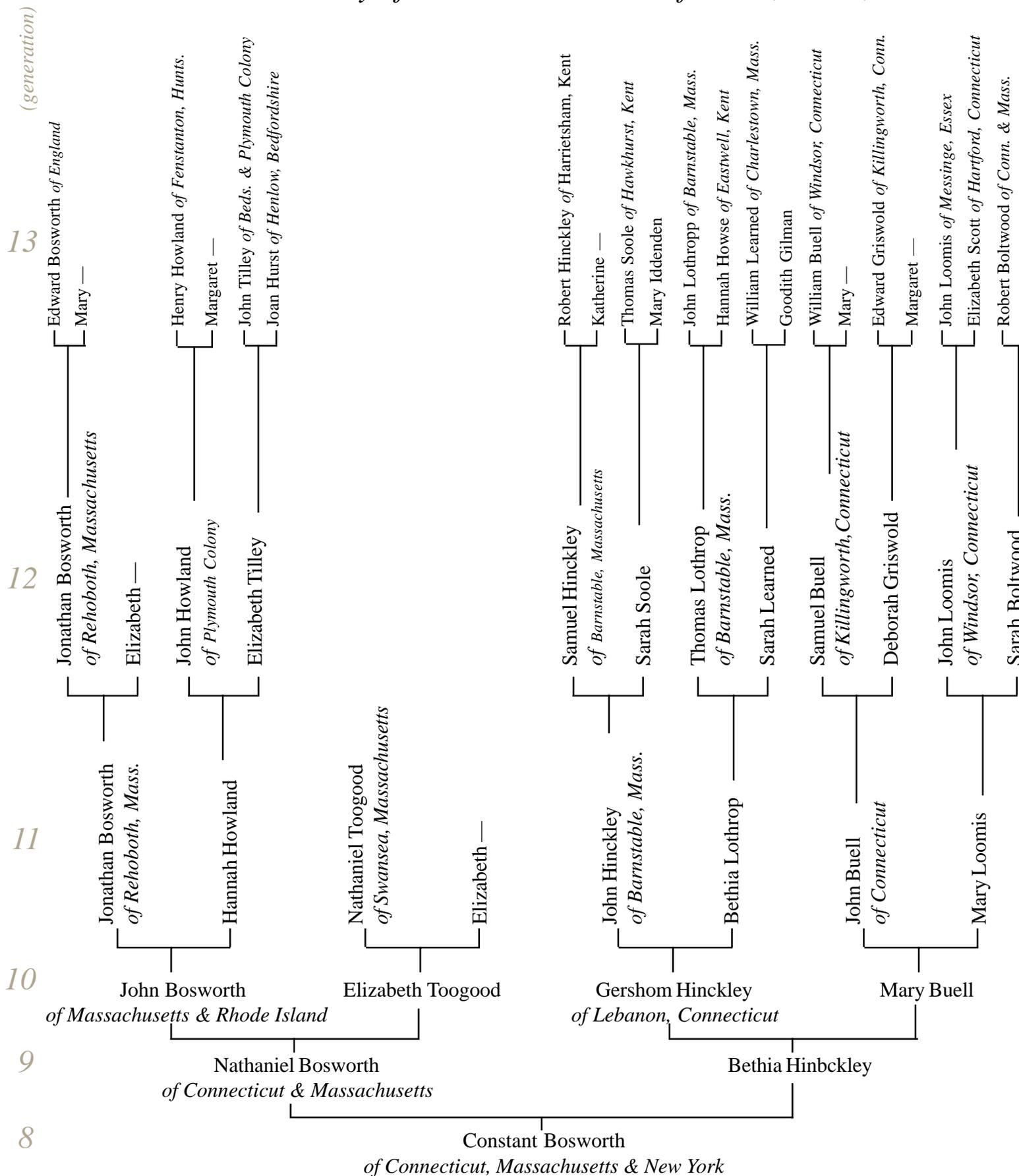


Chart 21—Ancestry of Mary Mather of Middletown, Connecticut

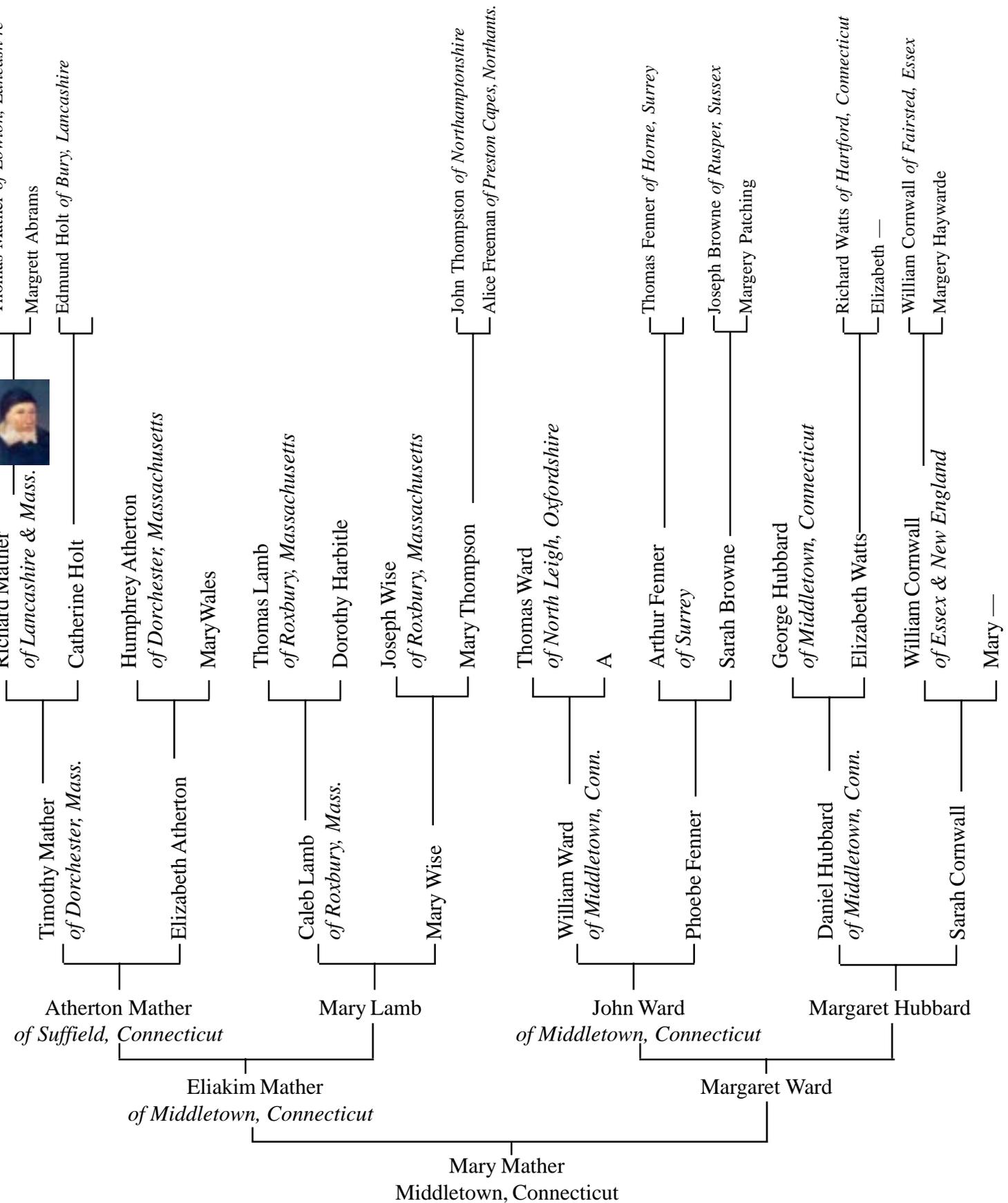


Chart 22—Ancestry of John Blakesley of Watertown, Connecticut

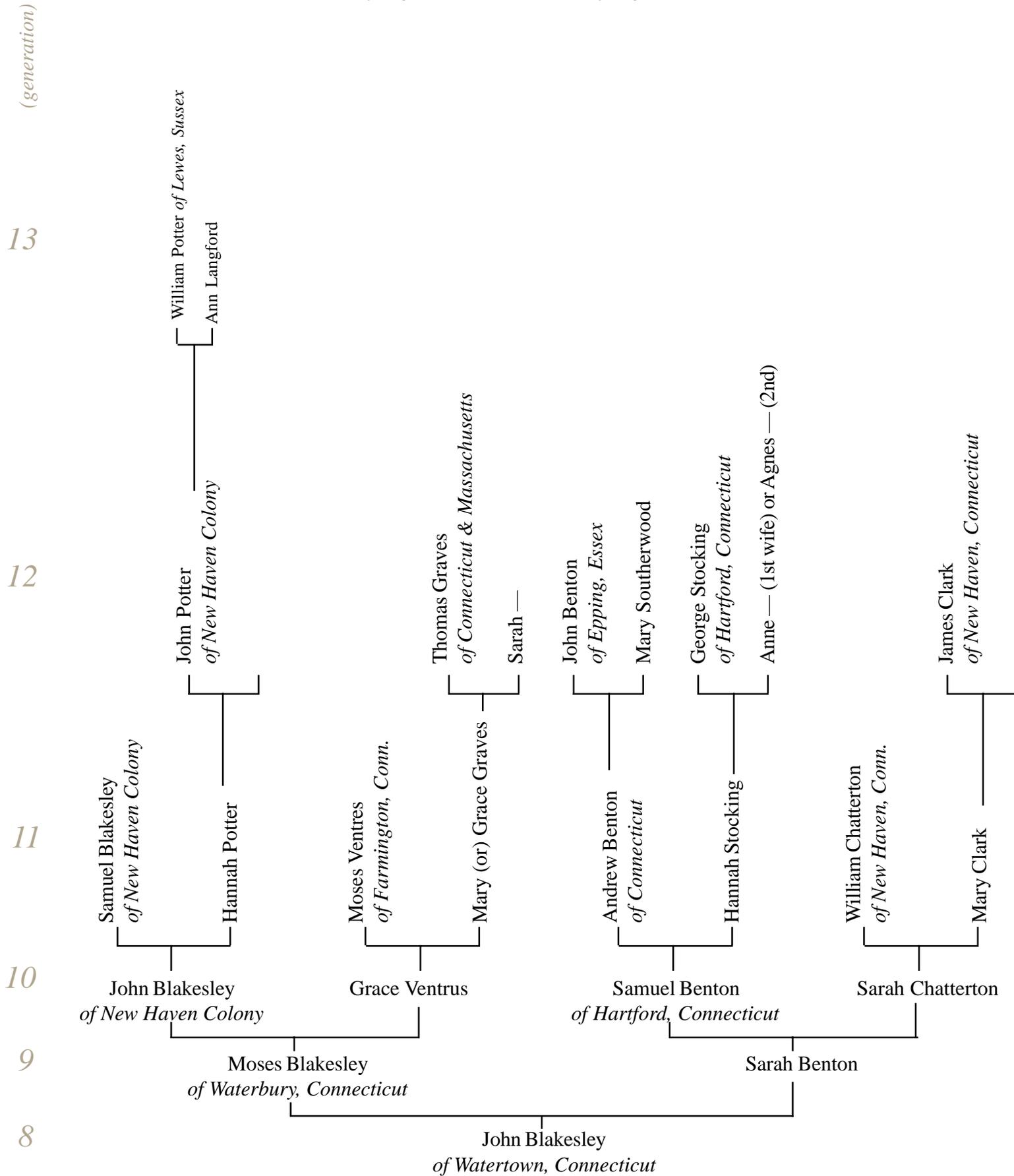


Chart 23—Ancestry of Olive Curtis of Watertown, Connecticut

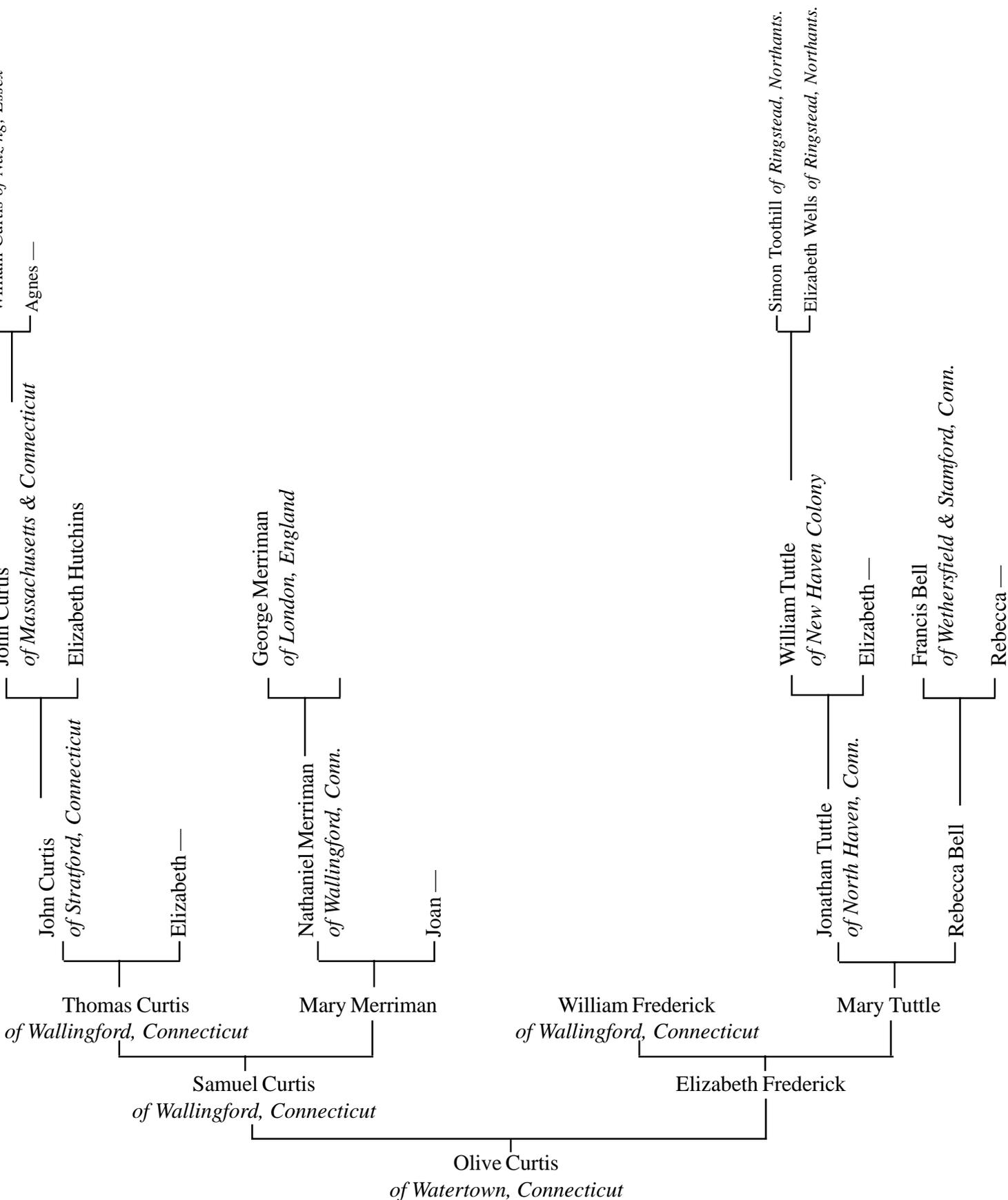


Chart 26—Ancestry of Samuel Chadwick of Massachusetts

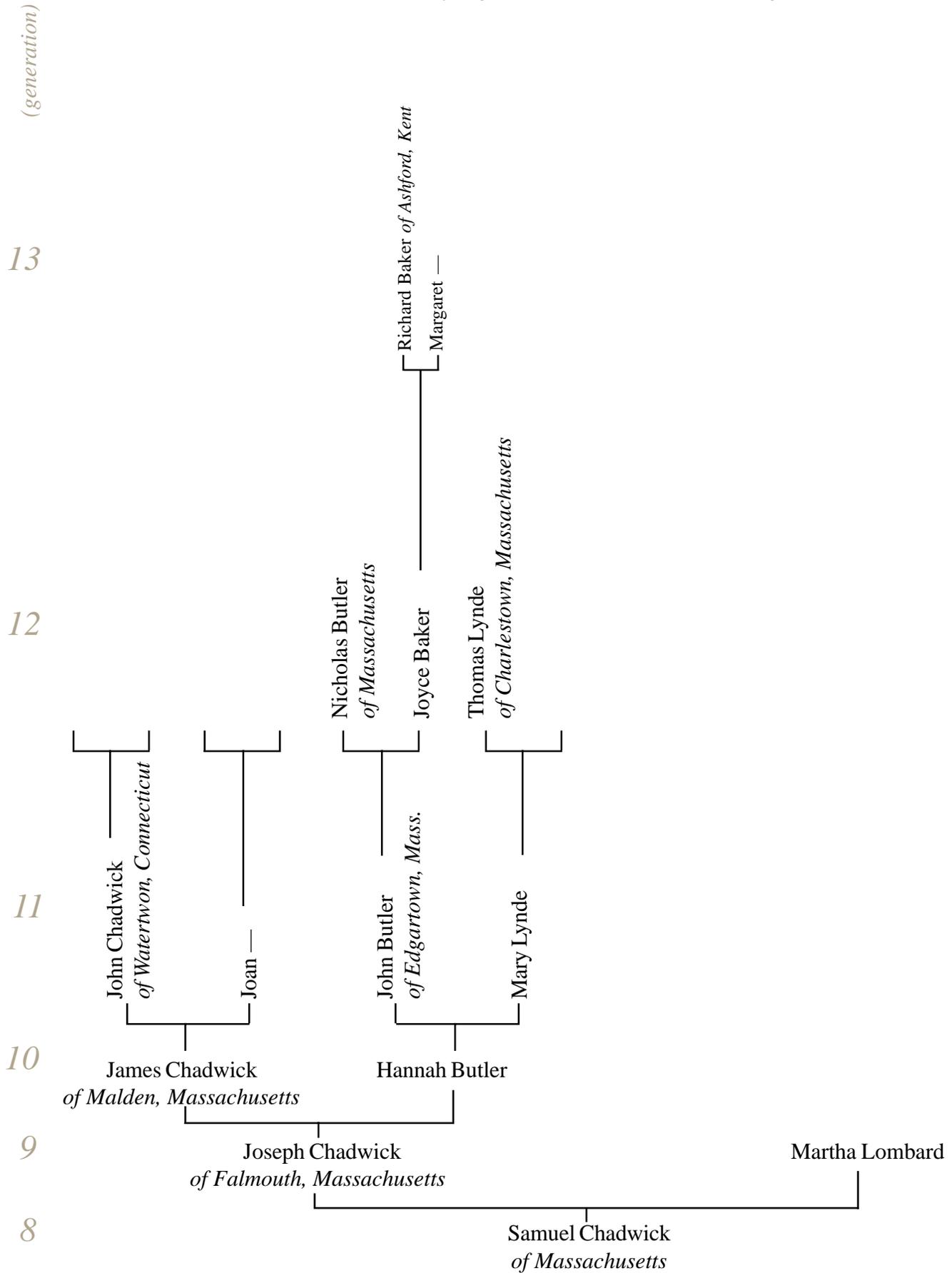


Chart 27—Ancestry of Elizabeth Price of Falmouth, Massachusetts

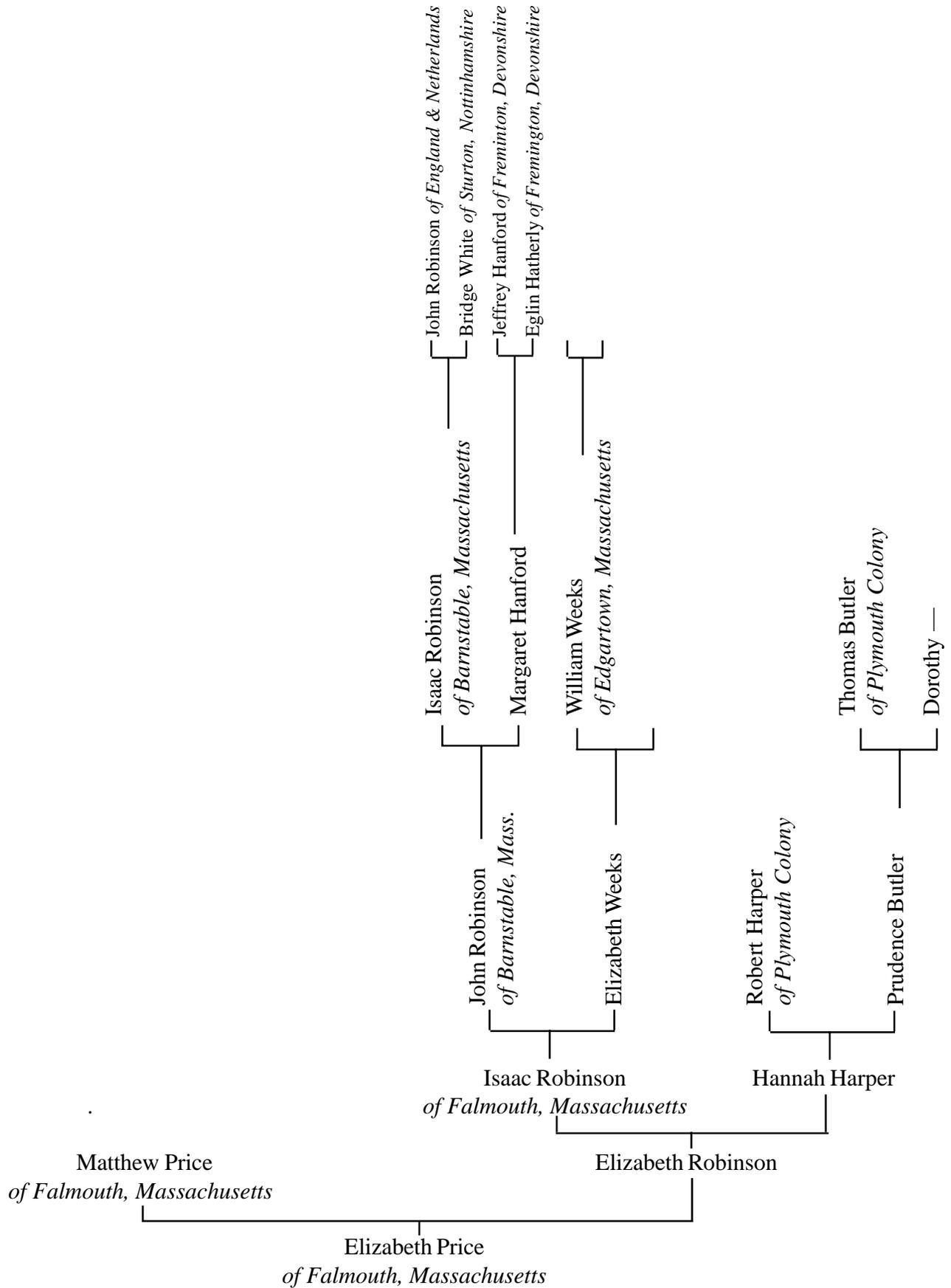


Chart 28—Ancestry of Jabez Goodspeed of Barnstable, Massachusetts

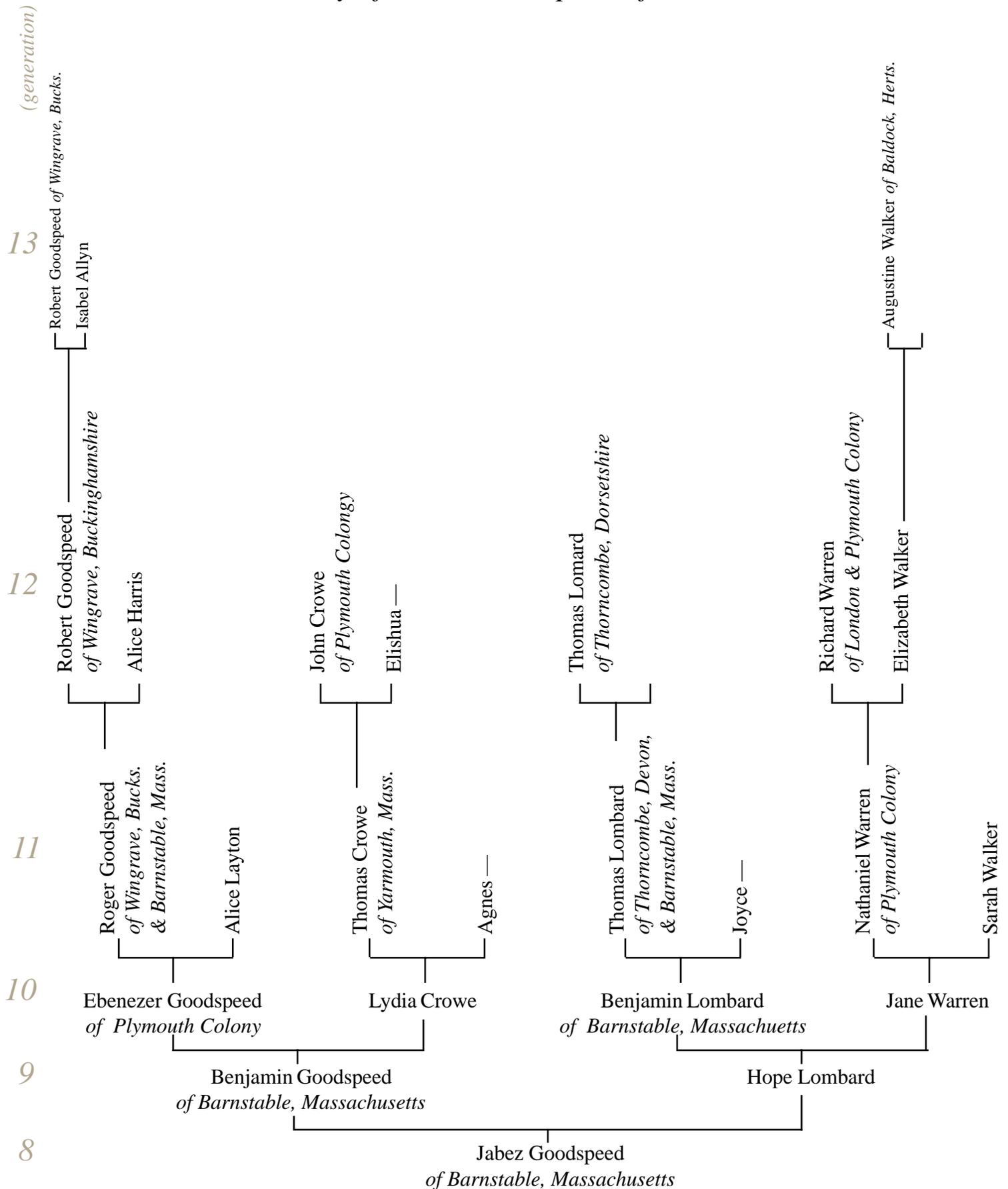


Chart 29—Ancestry of Elizabeth Adams of Barnstable, Massachusetts

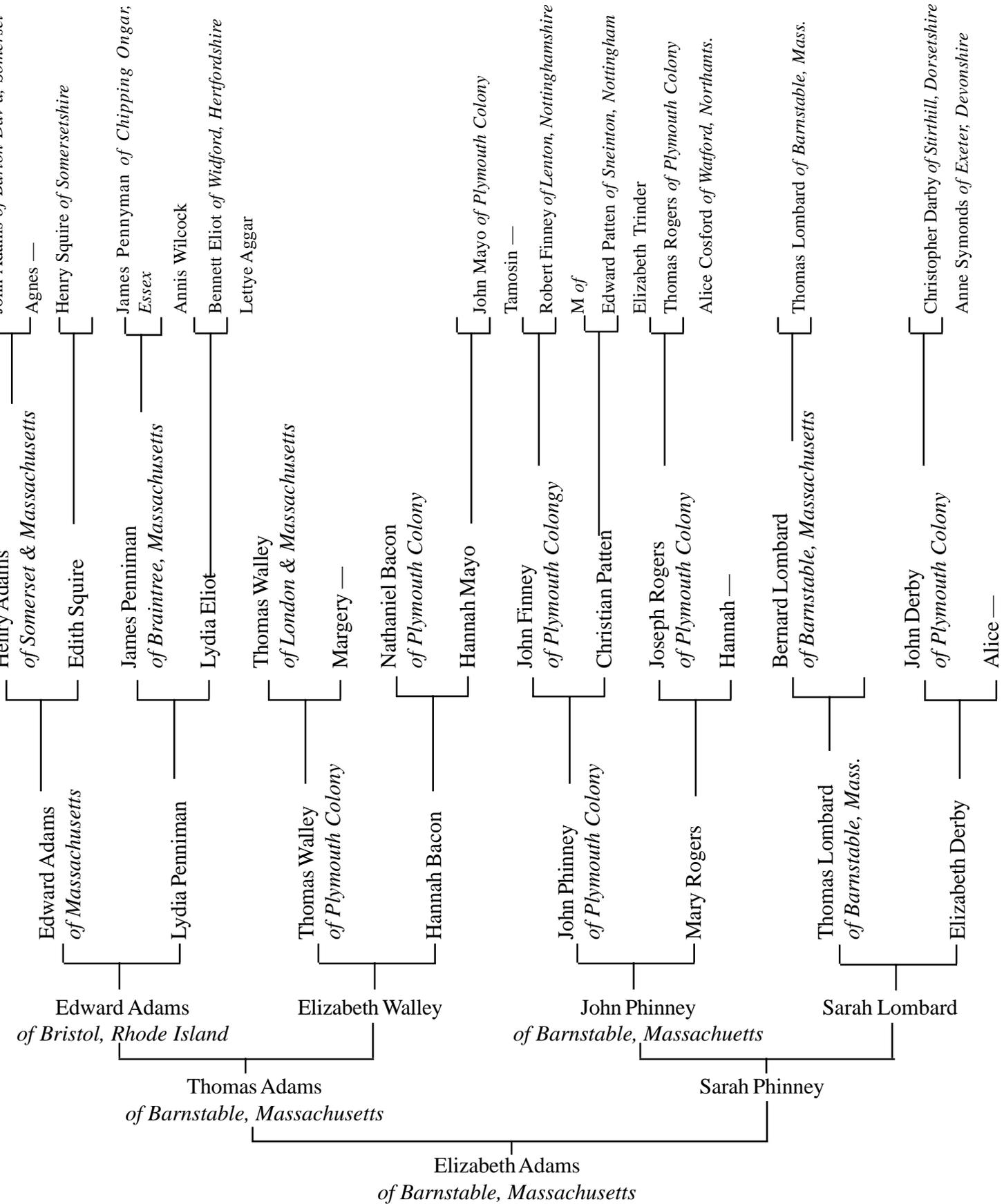


Chart 30—Ancestry of Joseph Ogden of New Jersey & New York

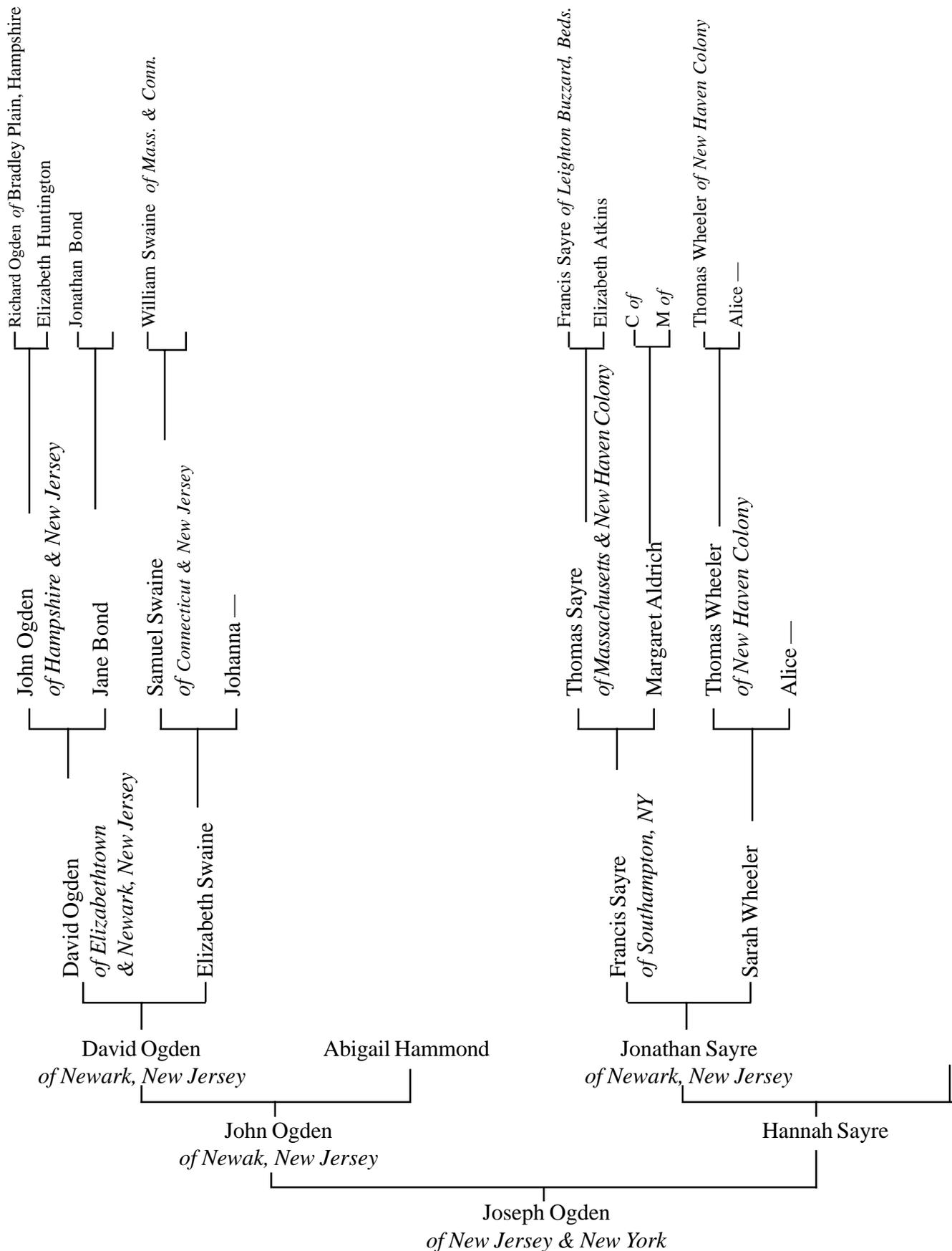


Chart 34—Ancestry of James Tinsley of Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire

(generation)

13

12

11

10

9

8

James Tinsley
of Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire

Chart 36—Ancestry of John Wildman of Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire

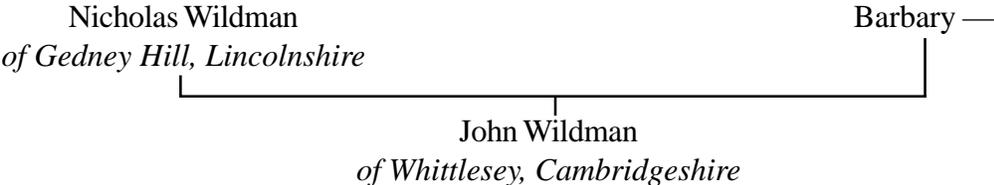


Chart 42—Ancestry of James Holt of Whaplode, Lincolnshire

(generation)

13

12

11

10

9

James Holt
of Whaplode, Lincolnshire

Anne Wilson

8

James Holt
of Whaplode, Lincolnshire

Chart 50—Ancestry of Francis Guiteau of London and Connecticut



Chart 51—Ancestry of Mary Tyler of Wallingford, Connecticut

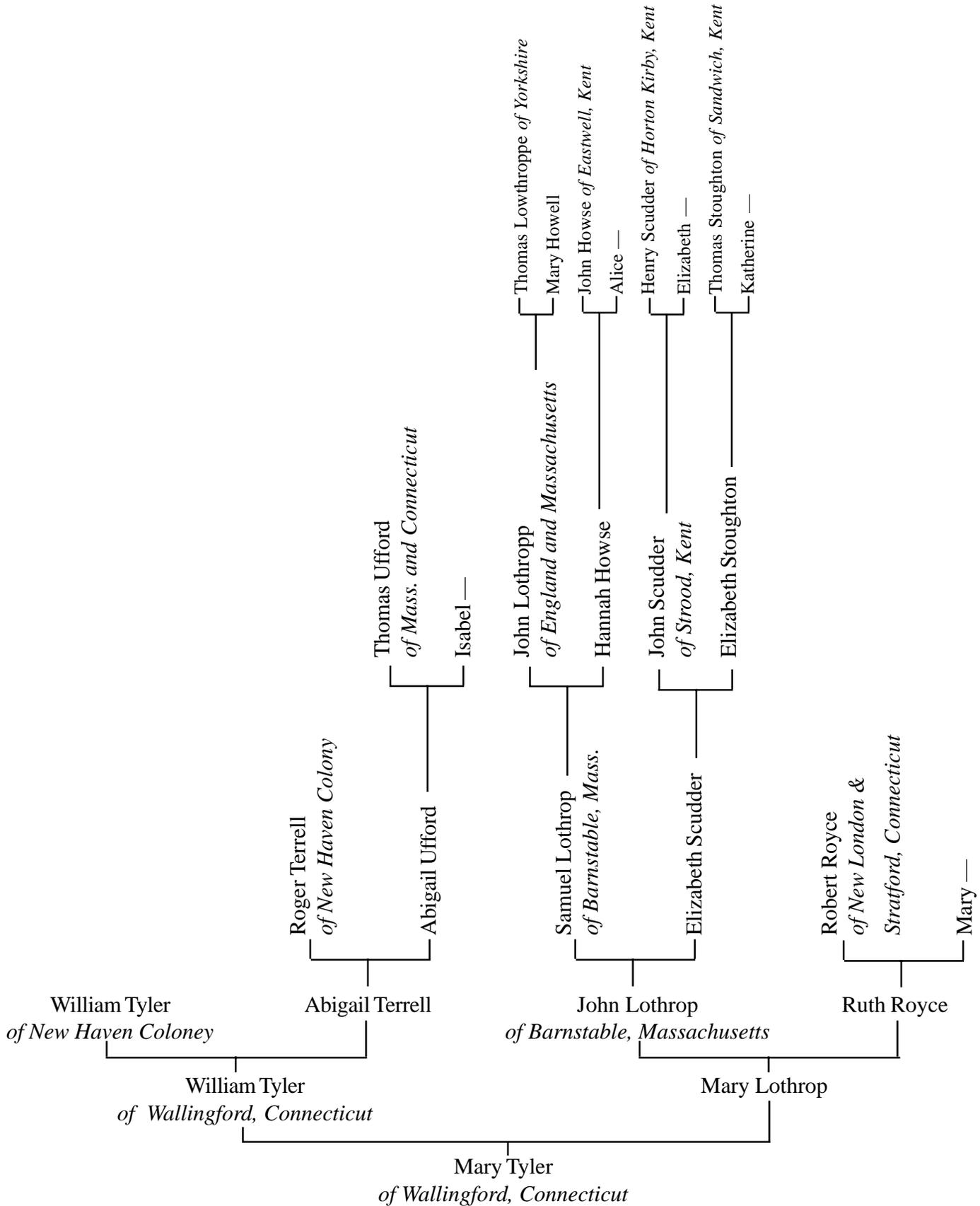


Chart 52—Ancestry of Samuel Mackey of Middletown, Connecticut

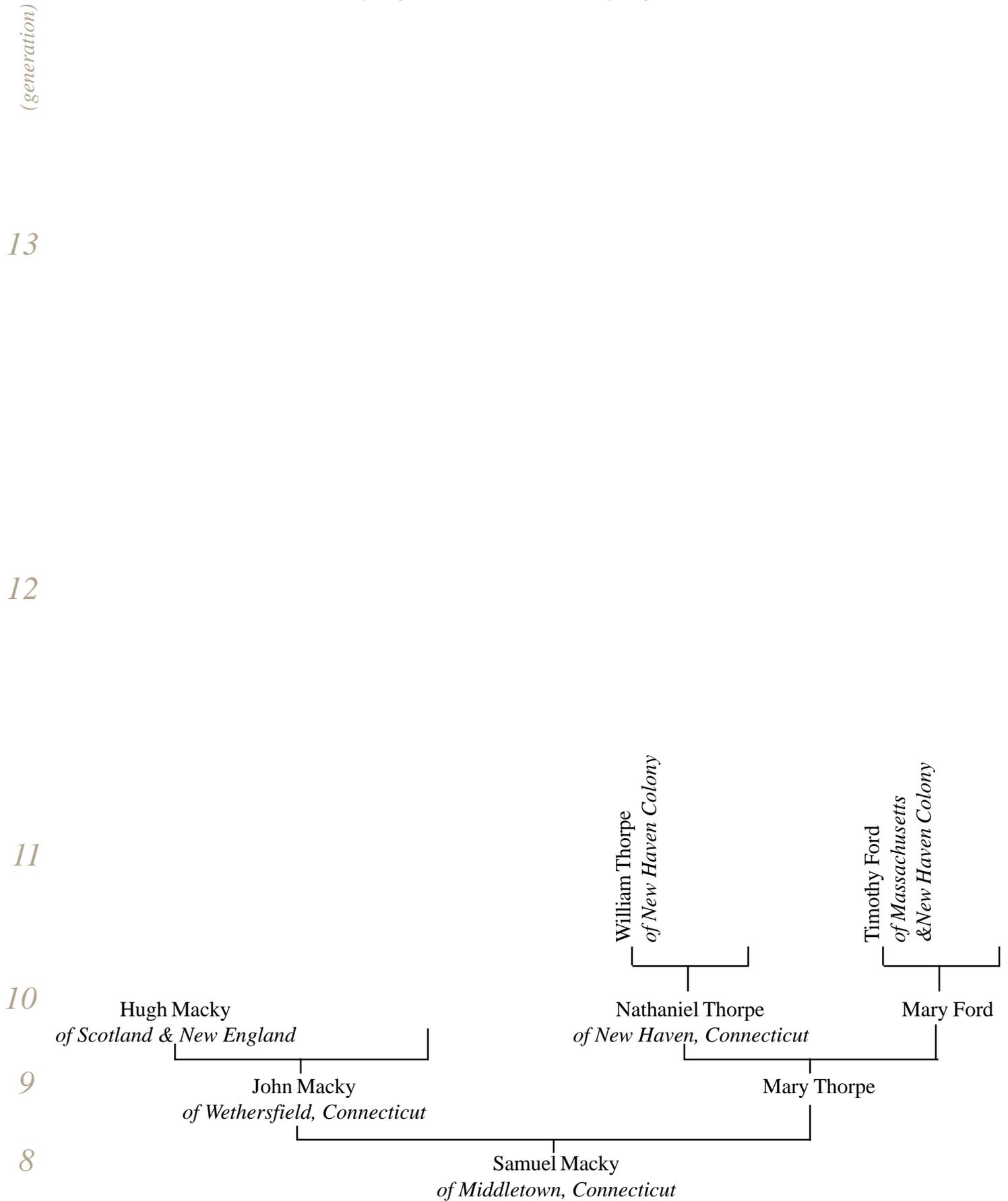


Chart 53—Ancestry of Annah Cornwall of Middletown, Connecticut

George Commen of Middletown, Connecticut

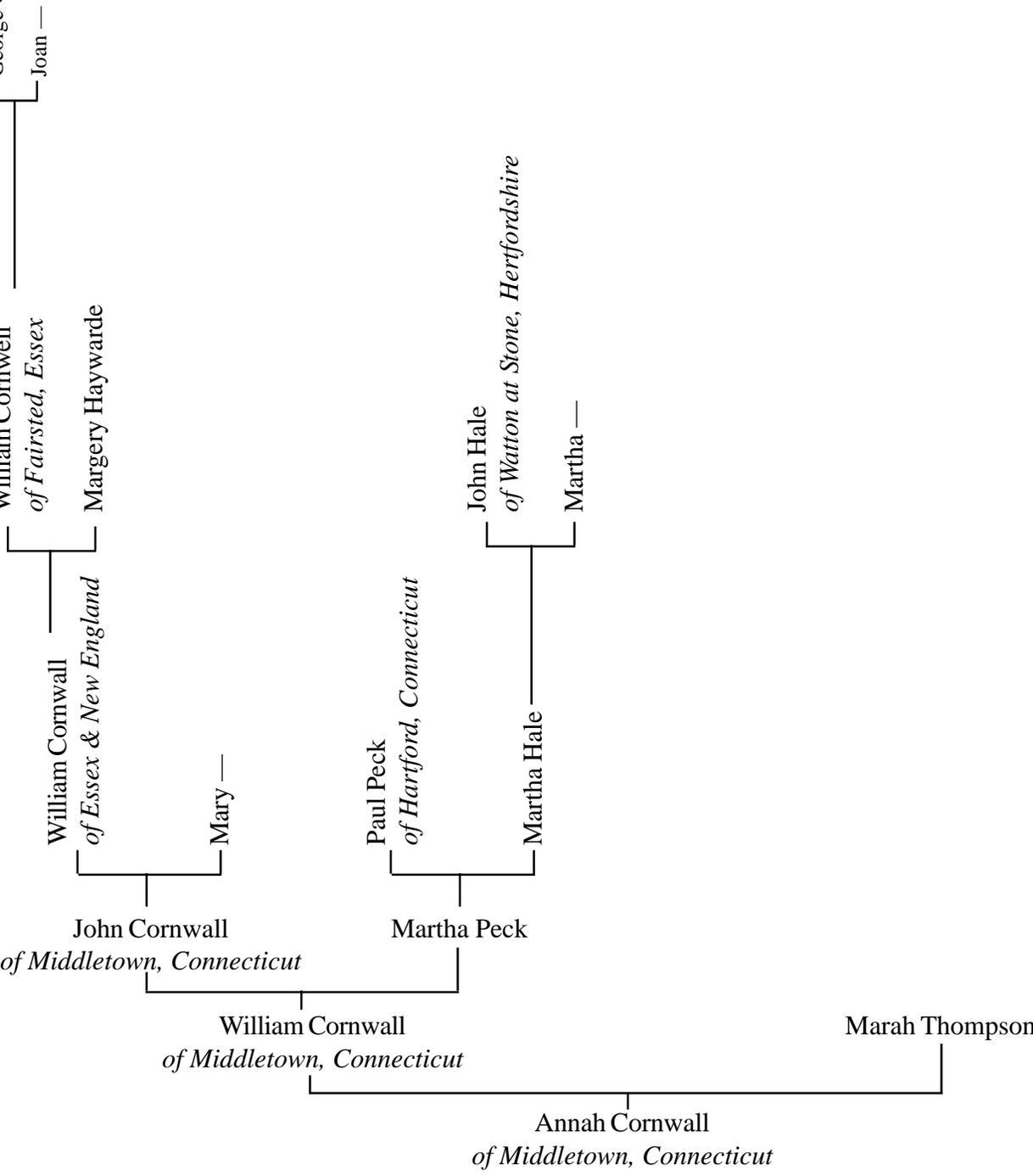


Chart 58—Ancestry of Theophilus Redfield of Killingworth, Connecticut

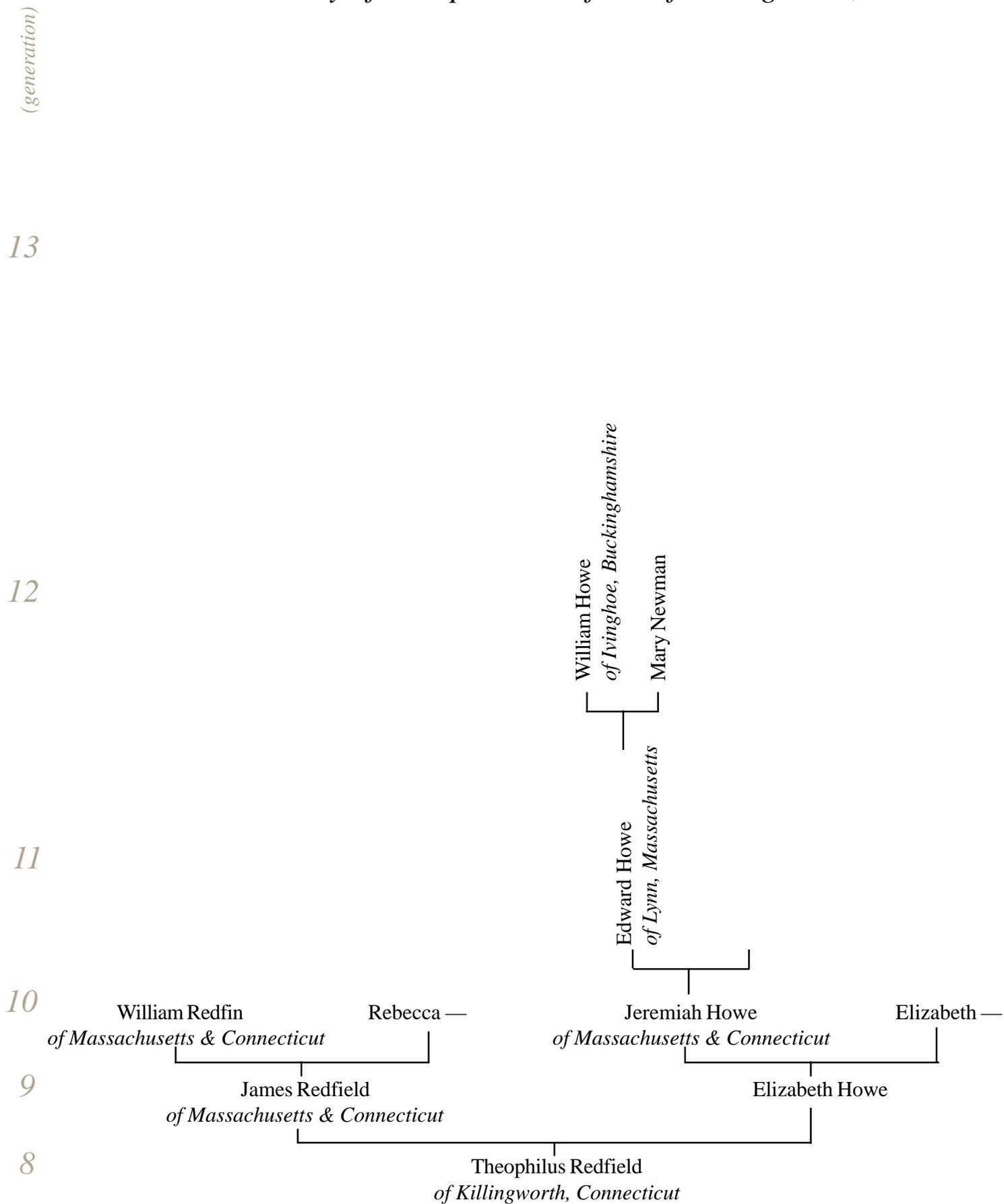


Chart 59—Ancestry of Priscilla Grinnell of Saybrook, Conn.

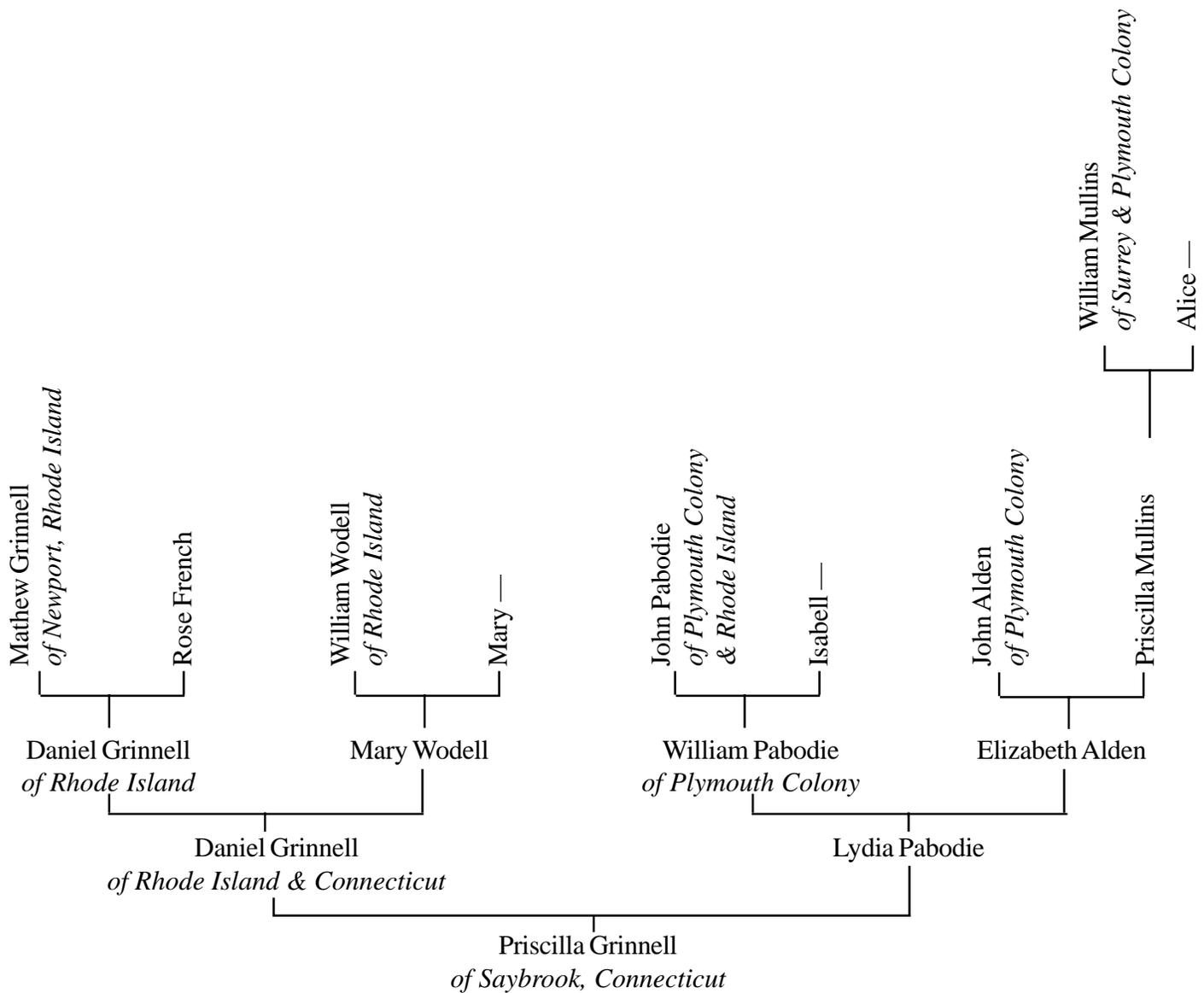


Chart 59-60—Ancestry of Paybody Grinnell of Saybrook, Conn.

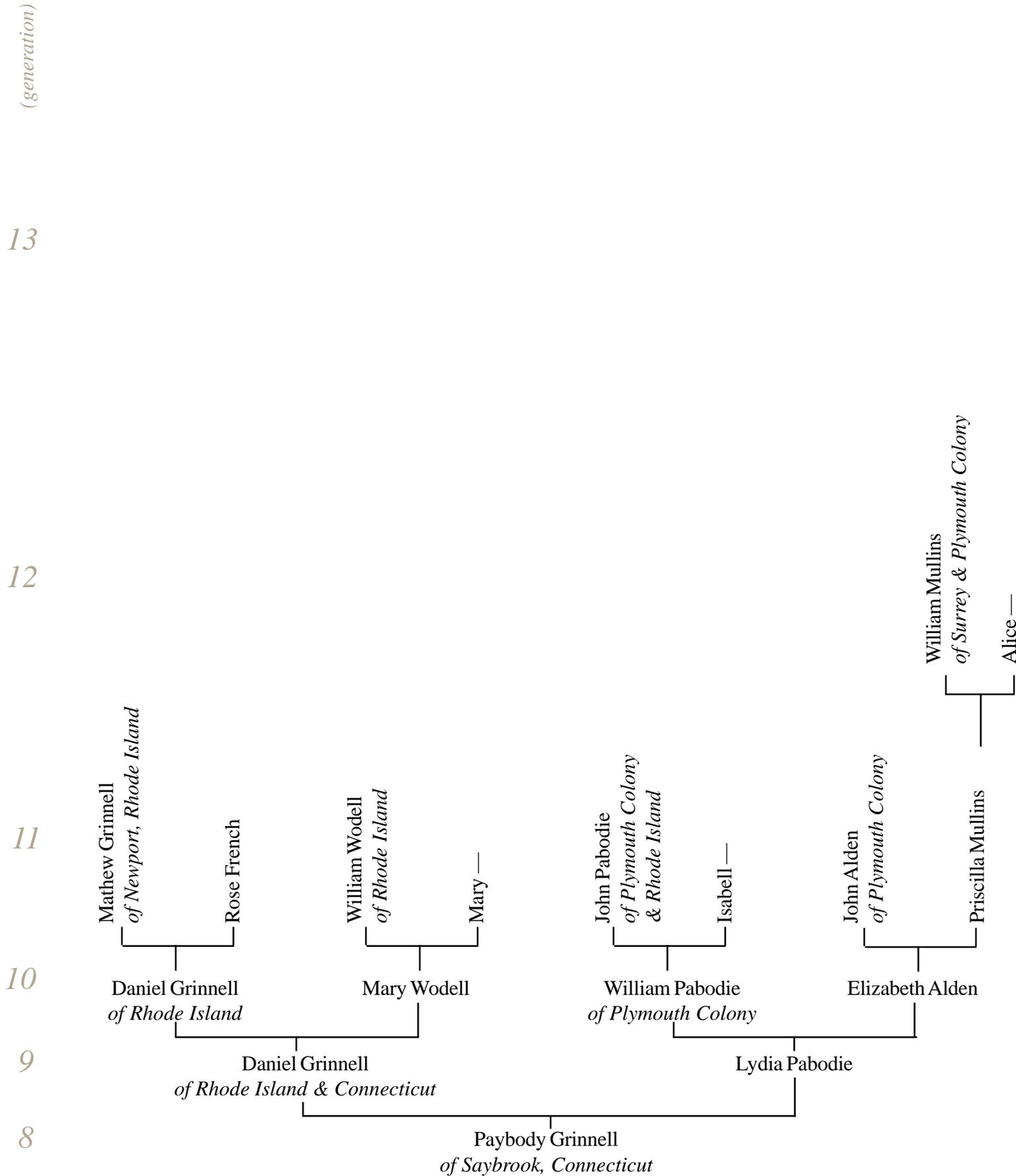


Chart 61—Ancestry of Sarah Barnes of New Haven, Connecticut

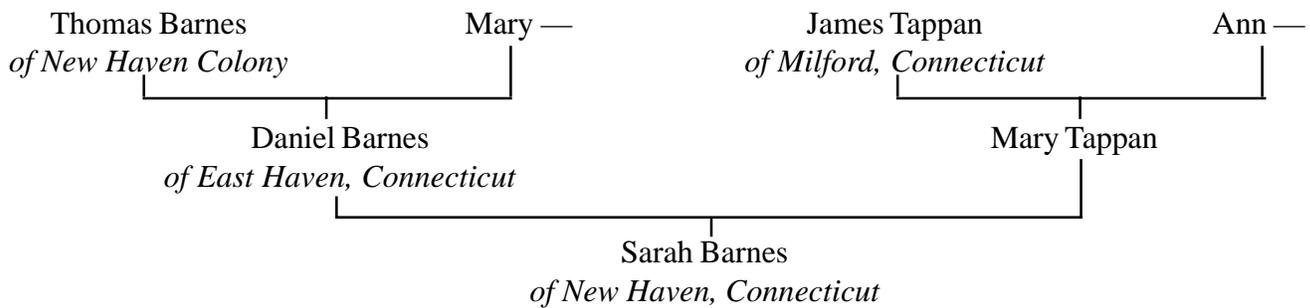


Chart 62—Ancestry of Gershom Tuttle of Connecticut & New Hampshire

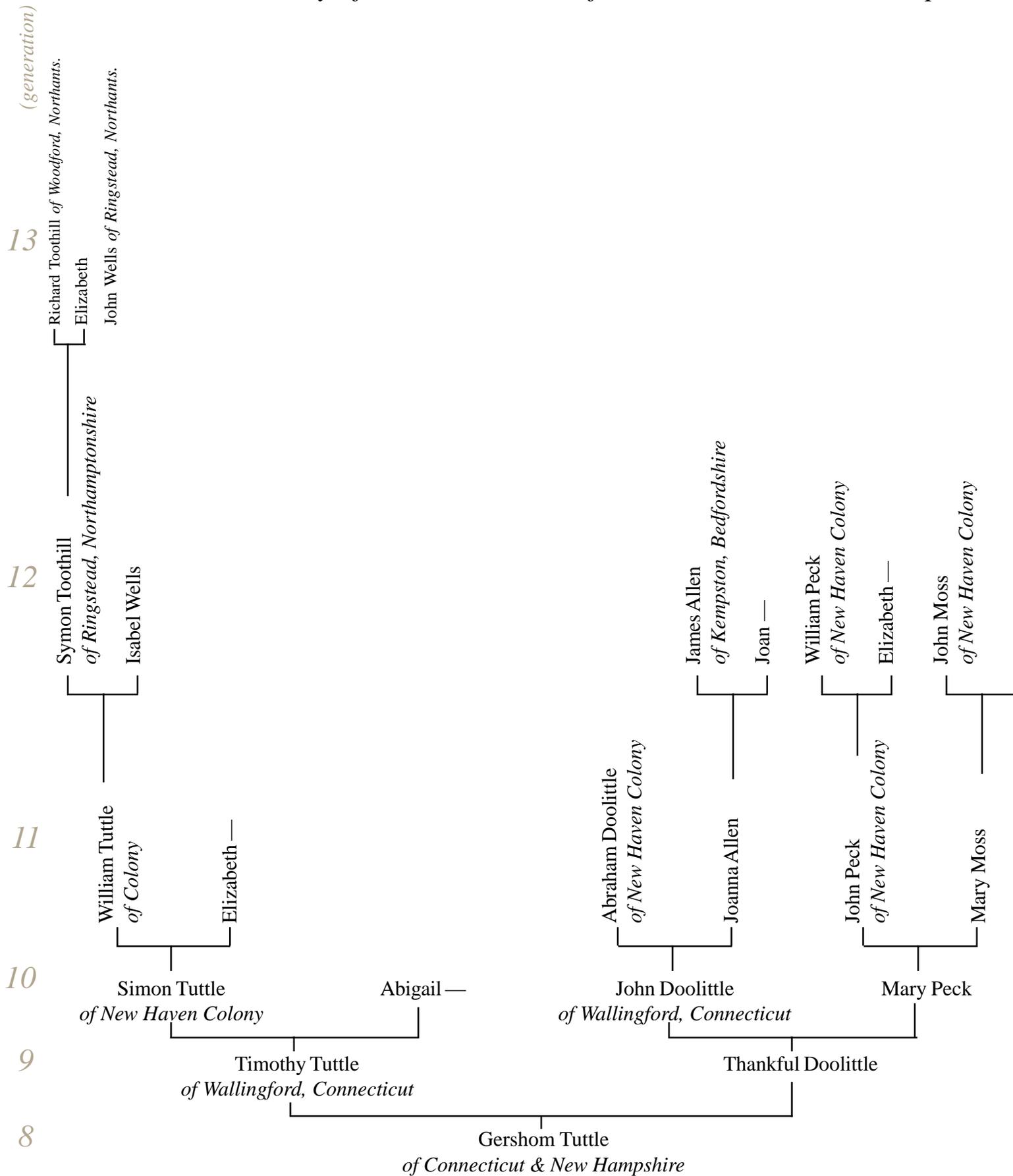


Chart 63—Ancestry of Lois Allis of Massachusetts

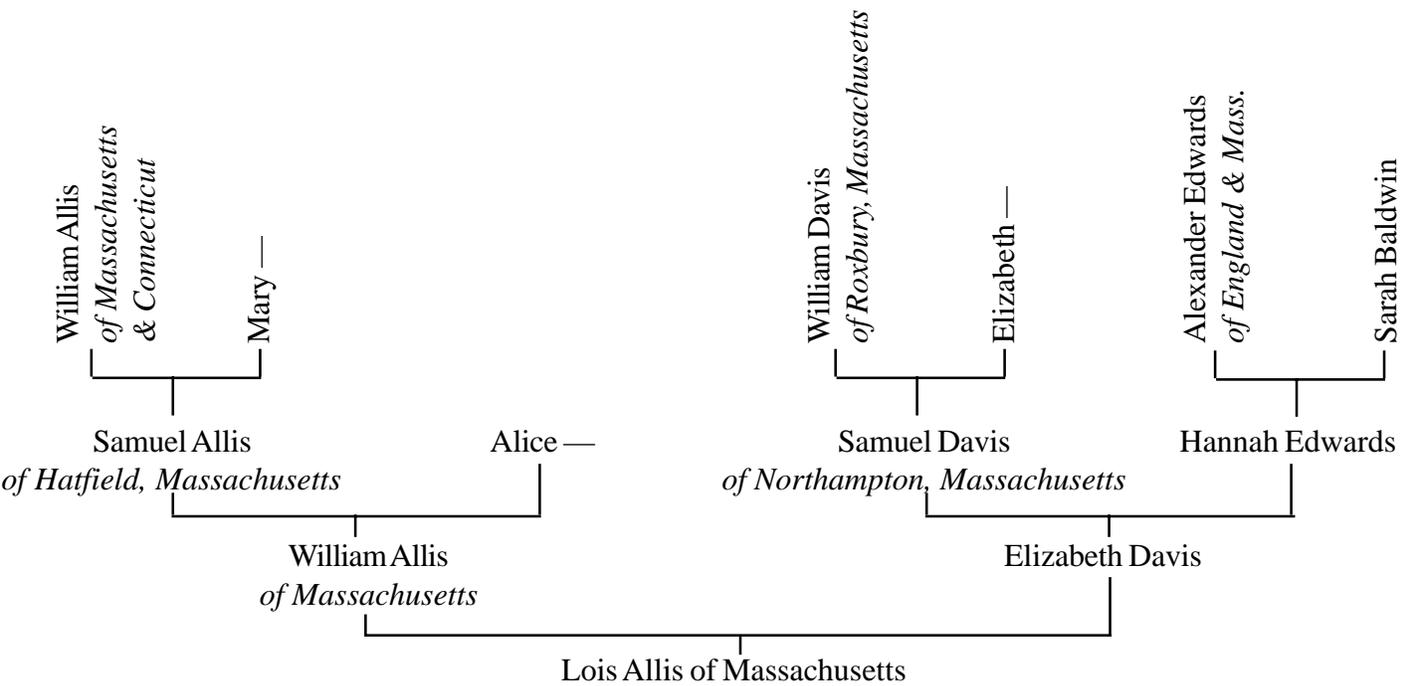


Chart 64—Ancestry of Ebenezer Merriam of Cheshire, Connecticut

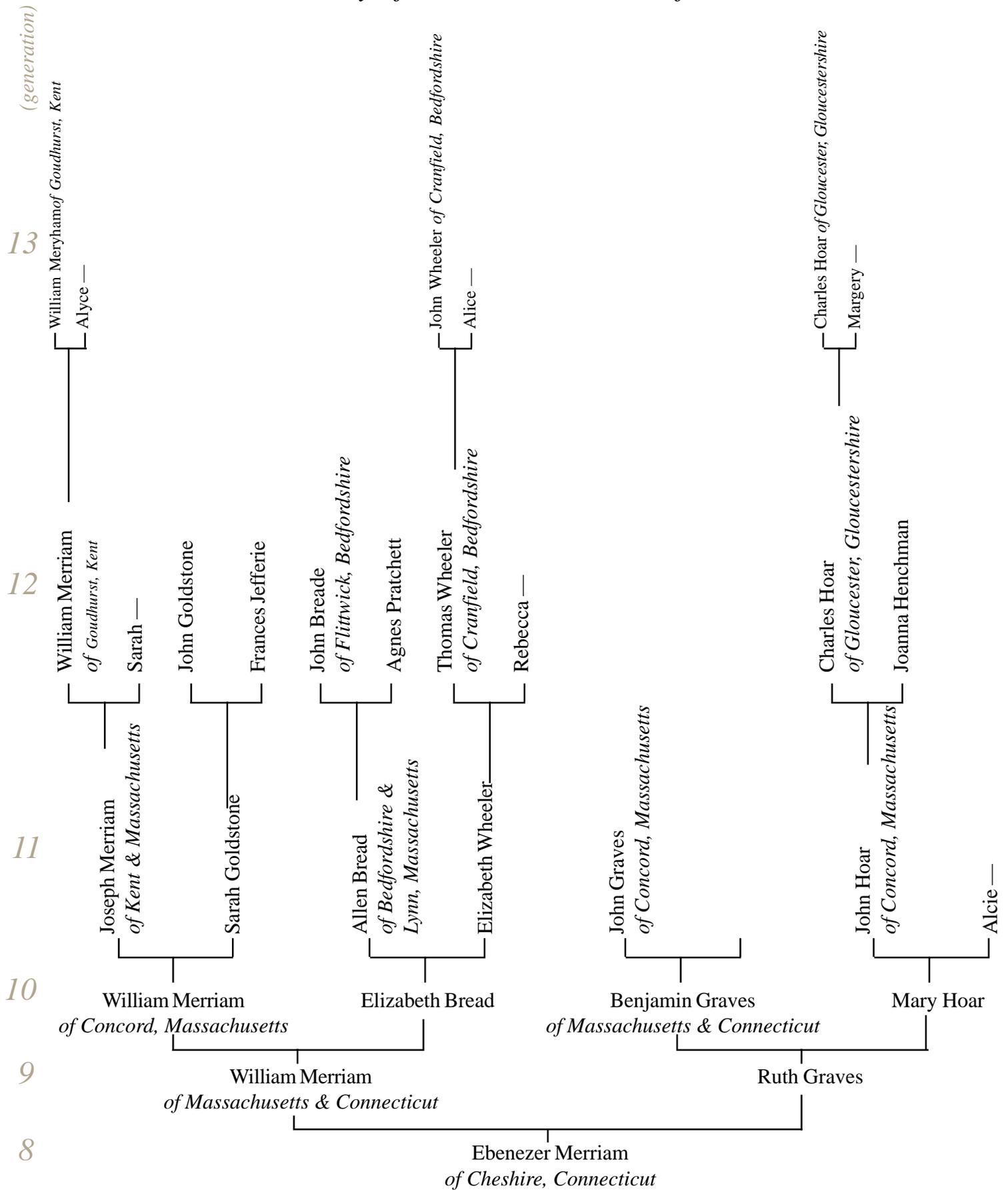


Chart 65—Ancestry of Hanah Blakesley of New Haven, Connecticut

